Margaret Carnegie
Library

MILLS COLLEGE
PRO CHRISTO ET MUNDO
S 1865 C 1885
CALIFORNIA

Accession No. 31377
R
Class 920.042 Book D554
v.19

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

FINCH——FORMAN

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

LESLIE STEPHEN

MILLS COLLEGE

VOL. XIX.

FINCH——FORMAN

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1889

[*All rights reserved*]

31377

R
920.042
D554
v.19

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE NINETEENTH VOLUME.

O. A.	Osmund Airy.
J. G. A.	J. G. Alger.
T. A. A.	T. A. Archer.
G. F. R. B.	G. F. Russell Barker.
T. B.	Thomas Bayne.
W. B–e.	William Bayne.
G. T. B.	G. T. Bettany.
A. C. B.	A. C. Bickley.
B. H. B.	The Rev. B. H. Blacker.
W. G. B.	The Rev. Professor Blaikie, D.D.
G. C. B.	G. C. Boase.
E. T. B.	Miss Bradley.
J. B–n.	The Rev. John Brown.
A. H. B.	A. H. Bullen.
J. B–y.	James Burnley.
E. C–n.	Edwin Cannan.
H. M. C.	H. Manners Chichester.
A. M. C.	Miss A. M. Clerke.
W. C–e.	Walter Clode.
S. C.	Sidney Colvin.
J. C.	The Rev. James Cooper.
T. C.	Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
C. H. C.	C. H. Coote.
W. P. C.	W. P. Courtney.
C. C.	Charles Creighton, M.D.
M. C.	The Rev. Professor Creighton.
L. C.	Lionel Cust.
C. H. D.	C. H. Derby.
R. D.	Robert Dunlop.
F. E.	Francis Espinasse.
L. F.	Louis Fagan.
A. R. M. F.	The Rev. A. R. M. Finlayson.
C. H. F.	C. H. Firth.
R. G.	Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. T. G.	J. T. Gilbert, F.S.A.
E. C. K. G.	E. C. K. Gonner.
G. G.	Gordon Goodwin.
A. G.	The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
W. A. G.	W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. A. H.	J. A. Hamilton.
T. H.	The Rev. Thomas Hamilton, D.D.
R. H.	Robert Harrison.
W. J. H.	Professor W. Jerome Harrison.
T. F. H.	T. F. Henderson.
R. H–r.	The Rev. Richard Hooper.
W. H.	The Rev. William Hunt.
B. D. J.	B. D. Jackson.
T. E. K.	T. E. Kebbel.
J. K.	Joseph Knight.
J. K. L.	Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L. L.	S. L. Lee.
H. R. L.	The Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.
G. P. M.	G. P. Macdonell.
W. D. M.	The Rev. W. D. Macray, F.S.A.

F. W. M.	Professor F. W. Maitland.
J. A. F. M.	J. A. Fuller Maitland.
C. T. M.	C. Trice Martin, F.S.A.
F. T. M.	F. T. Marzials.
L. M. M.	Miss Middleton.
C. M.	Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M.	Norman Moore, M.D.
J. B. M.	J. Bass Mullinger.
T. O.	The Rev. Thomas Olden.
J. O.	John Ormsby.
J. H. O.	The Rev. Canon Overton.
H. P.	Henry Paton.
J. F. P.	J. F. Payne, M.D.
G. G. P.	The Rev. Canon Perry.
N. P.	The Rev. Nicholas Pocock.
R. L. P.	R. L. Poole.
J. M. R.	J. M. Rigg.
C. J. R.	The Rev. C. J. Robinson.
J. H. R.	J. Horace Round.
G. B. S.	G. Barnett Smith.
G. W. S.	The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
L. S.	Leslie Stephen.
H. M. S.	H. Morse Stephens.
C. W. S.	C. W. Sutton.
E. C. S.	Miss Sutton.
H. R. T.	H. R. Tedder.
T. F. T.	Professor T. F. Tout.
E. V.	The Rev. Canon Venables.
R. H. V.	Colonel Vetch, R.E.
A. V.	Alsager Vian.
M. G. W.	The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
F. W-t.	Francis Watt.
W. A. W.	W. Aldis Wright, LL.D.
W. W.	Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY
OF
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

FINCH, ANNE. [See Conway, Anne, Viscountess, *d.* 1679.]

FINCH, ANNE, Countess of Winchilsea (*d.* 1720), poetess, was the daughter of Sir William Kingsmill of Sidmonton, near Southampton, and the wife of Heneage Finch, second son of Heneage, second earl of Winchilsea [q. v.] Her husband succeeded to the title as fourth earl on the death of his nephew Charles in 1712. Finch was gentleman of the bedchamber to James II when Duke of York, and his wife maid of honour to the second duchess. Anne Finch was a friend of Pope, of Rowe, and other men of letters. Her most considerable work, a poem on 'Spleen,' written in stanzas after Cowley's manner, and published in Gildon's 'Miscellany,' 1701, inspired Rowe to compose some verses in her honour, entitled 'An Epistle to Flavia.' Pope addressed 'an impromptu to Lady Winchilsea' (*Miscellanies*, 1727), in which he declared that 'Fate doomed the fall of every female wit' before 'Ardelia's' talent. She replied by comparing 'Alexander' to Orpheus, who she said would have written like him had he lived in London. The only collected edition of her poems was printed in 1713, containing a tragedy never acted, called 'Aristomenes, or the Royal Shepherd,' and dedicated to the Countess of Hertford, with 'an Epilogue to [Rowe's] Jane Shore, to be spoken by Mrs. Oldfield the night before the poet's day' (printed in the *General Dictionary*, x. 178, from a manuscript in the countess's possession). Another poem, entitled 'The Prodigy,' written at Tunbridge Wells, called forth Cibber's regret that the countess's rank made her only write occasionally as a pastime. Wordsworth sent a selection of her poems with a commendatory sonnet of his own to Lady Mary Lowther, and remarked in a prefatory essay to his volume of 1815 that Lady Winchilsea's 'nocturnal reverie' was almost unique in its own day, because it employed new images 'of external nature.' On her death, 5 Aug. 1720, she left a number of unpublished manuscripts to her friends, the Countess of Hertford and a clergyman named Creake, and by their permission some of these poems were printed by Birch in the 'General Dictionary.' She left no children. Her husband died 30 Sept. 1726. Her published works were: 1. The poem on 'Spleen,' in 'A New Miscellany of Original Poems,' published by Charles Gildon, London, 1701, 8vo; republished under the title of 'The Spleen, a Pindarique Ode; with a Prospect of Death, a Pindarique Essay,' London, 1709, 8vo. 2. 'Miscellany Poems, written by a Lady,' 1713, 8vo.

[General Dict. x. 178; Biog. Brit. vii. Suppl. p. 204; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iii. 321; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iv. 87; Collins's Peerage, ed. 1779, iii. 282; Cat. of Printed Books, Brit. Mus.] E. T. B.

FINCH, DANIEL, second Earl of Nottingham and sixth Earl of Winchilsea (1647–1730), born in 1647, was the eldest son of Heneage Finch, first earl of Nottingham [q. v.], by Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Harvey, a London merchant. Like his father he was educated at Westminster School, and proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner in 1662. He left without a degree, entered the Inner Temple, and was chosen F.R.S. 26 Nov. 1668. He seems to have been first elected to parliament for Great Bedwin, Wiltshire, 10 Feb. 1672–3, but does not appear to have sat till he was returned by the borough of Lichfield 7 Aug. 1679. He had been made a lord at the admiralty 14 May. He adhered to the tory politics of his family, became a privy councillor 4 Feb. 1679–80, and was first lord of the admiralty from 19 Feb. following to 22 May 1684. He was elected M.P. by both Lichfield and Newtown in March 1681, but was called to the House of Lords by his father's death, 18 Dec. 1682. As a privy councillor he signed the order for the proclamation of James II, and up to the time of Monmouth's insurrection was one of that king's steadiest supporters. But the ecclesiastical policy afterwards adopted by the government damped the loyalty of the cavaliers and laid the foundation of that new tory party which held itself aloof from the Jacobites. Nottingham came in time to be recognised as their head. Their distinguishing tenet was devotion to the established church in preference even to hereditary right. In the reign of Anne they were called the Hanoverian tories, and sometimes known by the nickname of the 'Whimsicals.' Nottingham's career was consistent throughout. He was one of the last men in England to accept the revolution settlement; but having once accepted it, he was one of the very few eminent statesmen of his time who never seem to have intrigued against it. Though Swift accuses him of having corresponded with the Stuarts, the charge, made in a moment of great exasperation, is not countenanced by any of his contemporaries. His private character is universally represented as stainless. Rowe tells us that he had an intrigue with an opera singer, Signora Margaretta, afterwards Mrs. Tofts. But this was empty gossip. Both his principles and his virtues marked him out to be a leader of the clergy, with whom his influence was unbounded. This influence was the secret of Nottingham's importance for nearly a generation after the death of Charles II.

In the spring of 1688 the whigs resolved to take Nottingham into their confidence, and invite his co-operation in the intended revolution. He was for a time inclined to join in the appeal to the Prince of Orange; but on second thoughts he declared that he could take no active part against his rightful sovereign. He admitted that his share in their confidence had given the whigs the right to assassinate him on breaking with them, and some of them were rather inclined to take him at his word. But they ended by relying on his honour, and had no reason to regret it.

Nottingham was a prominent figure in the parliamentary debates which followed James's flight from England. The tories were in favour of Sancroft's plan—a regency, that is, during the minority of the Prince of Wales; and this was the policy proposed by Lord Nottingham in the House of Lords. The motion was only lost by 51 votes to 49; and then the lords proceeded to consider the resolution which had been adopted by the commons declaring the throne vacant. This was opposed by Nottingham, and the resolution was rejected by 55 votes to 41. But the House of Commons refused to give way, and the House of Lords found it necessary to yield. Nottingham proposed a modification of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy for the sake of tender consciences, which was accepted by both houses, and he then fairly threw in his lot with the new régime, though he still maintained in theory his allegiance to the Stuarts. Nottingham, according to Bishop Burnet, was the author of the distinction between the king *de jure* and the king *de facto*, in which the old cavalier party found so welcome a refuge.

In December 1688 he was made one of the secretaries of state with charge of the war department, an office which he retained till December 1693. One of his first duties was the introduction of the Toleration Act. He seems to have sincerely believed it to be conducive to the stability of the church. It left the Act of Uniformity, the Test and Corporation Acts, the Conventicle Act, the Five Mile Act, and the act making attendance at church compulsory, in full force, only enacting that on certain conditions dissenters might be exempted from the penalties attaching to the violation of the law. These conditions were intended to serve as a test by which dangerous dissenters could be distinguished from harmless ones. Those, it was thought, who would subscribe five of the Thirty-nine Articles, take the oath of allegiance, and sign the declaration against popery might be safely trusted. Ten years before, Nottingham, as a member of the House of Commons, had framed a bill on much the same lines, which only failed to become law by an artifice. At the same time he now brought in a less popular measure, a comprehension bill, for enabling dissenters to conform to the church of England. The Bishop of London supported the bill in the House of Lords, where, oddly enough, it was violently opposed by Bishop Burnet. But Nottingham would probably have succeeded in his efforts had it not been for the dissenters themselves. Those who were unwilling to accept the compromise were naturally interested in preventing others from accepting it, and between the active hostility of its enemies and the lukewarm support of its friends, the measure fell to the ground. An attempt made at the same time by some members of the whig party to repeal the Test Act was dropped with it.

When William III set out for Ireland in the summer of 1690 he left behind him a council of nine, of whom Nottingham was one, to act as the advisers of Mary, and it fell to his lot to bring her the tidings of the battle of the Boyne. Nottingham, who was admitted to a greater share of the queen's confidence than any other English statesman, always said that if she survived her husband William she would bring about the restoration of her father James. He had, however, bitter enemies in parliament. He was hated by the extreme men of both sides, and was perhaps not much loved even by those who respected him. Much discontent was caused by the failure to follow up the victory of La Hogue in May 1692. The public threw the blame on Admiral Russell, the commander of the allied fleet, and Russell in turn threw the blame on Nottingham, from whom he received his orders. A parliamentary inquiry ended in nothing; but Russell was acquitted of all blame by the House of Commons, though Nottingham was defended by the lords. The king found it necessary to do something; he was very unwilling to part with Nottingham, and accordingly persuaded Russell to accept a post in the household, Admirals Killigrew and Delaval, both tories, being entrusted with the command of the Channel fleet. They thus became responsible for the disaster which happened to the convoy under the command of Sir George Rooke [q. v.] in the Bay of Lagos in June 1693, and when parliament met in November they were forced to retire. Russell was appointed first lord of the admiralty and commander of the Channel fleet, and Nottingham's resignation was inevitable. The king parted from him with great reluctance. He thanked him for his past services, and declared that he had no fault to find with him.

Nottingham remained out of office till the accession of Anne. Six weeks after William's death (8 March 1702) he was appointed secretary of state, with Sir Charles Hedges for his colleague. Though a consistent anti-Jacobite, Nottingham was a staunch tory. He upheld during the war of the Spanish succession the doctrine, thenceforward identified with the tory policy, that in a continental war we should act rather as auxiliaries than as principals, and that our operations should be exclusively maritime. This opinion, whenever the opportunity offered, Nottingham upheld in his place in parliament. But his heart was in the church question, to which he was ready to sacrifice even his party allegiance.

As soon as the new parliament assembled a bill for the prevention of occasional conformity was introduced in the House of Commons by St. John, no doubt after due consultation with the leader of the church party. Both the Corporation Act and the Test Act were designed to keep all places of public trust or authority in the hands of members of the church of England. And the question that arose during the last years of the seventeenth century was simply this, whether the evasion of the law by dissenters should be connived at or prevented. It was supposed that no honest dissenters would communicate according to the rites of the church of England merely to obtain a qualification for office, but it was found in practice that the large majority of them did so, and indeed had been in the habit of so communicating before the passing of the Test Act. Nottingham had shown both in 1679 and 1689 that he was no bigot, and it is possible that circumstances of which we know nothing may have contributed to make him prefer an attempt to enforce the test to the alternative policy of connivance at conduct which could hardly raise the reputation of the occasional conformists themselves. Three sessions running, 1702, 1703, and 1704, the bill was passed through the commons, and Nottingham exerted himself to the utmost to get it carried through the upper house. But it was all in vain, and the question was allowed to rest again for seven years.

Nottingham resigned in 1704, when he found it impossible to agree with his whig colleagues. He told the queen that she must either get rid of the whig members of the cabinet or accept his own resignation. Greatly to the minister's mortification she decided on the latter, and from this time Nottingham's zeal as a political tory began to cool, and the very next year he took his revenge on the court by persuading some of his tory friends to join with him in an address to the crown, begging that the Electress Sophia might be invited to reside in England. Anne, who was exceedingly sensitive on this point, never forgave Nottingham, and he in his turn continued to drift further and further away from his old associates. Against Harley he was supposed to nurture a special grudge. He had committed the grave offence of accepting the seals which Nottingham had thrown up, and the ex-secretary was quite willing to retaliate whenever an opportunity should occur.

In 1710 the trial of Sacheverell took place. Nottingham throughout took Sacheverell's side, and signed all the protests recorded by the opposition peers against the proceedings of his accusers.

His rupture with the court may be said to have been complete when, on the death of Lord Rochester, lord president of the council, in April 1711, the post was conferred on the Duke of Buckingham. The privy seal, which became vacant about the same time, was given to Bishop Robinson, and from that moment it is no want of charity to conclude that Nottingham felt his cup was full. When it was known that the new government were bent on putting an end to the war, the whig opposition became furious. But in the House of Commons the tories had a large majority, and in the House of Lords the whigs required some help from the other side. Nottingham was in a similar predicament with regard to the Occasional Conformity Bill. He was sure of the commons, but in the upper house he had hitherto been unsuccessful, and was likely to be so unless the opposition could be disarmed. The bargain was soon struck. The whigs agreed to withdraw their resistance to the Church Bill on condition that Nottingham in turn would support them in an attack upon the government. He readily accepted an offer which enabled him to gratify his love of the church and his hatred of the ministry at the same moment. On 7 Dec. 1711 he moved an amendment to the address, declaring that no peace would be acceptable to this country which left Spain and the Indies in the possession of the house of Bourbon. It was carried by a majority of twelve, and Harley and St. John replied by the creation of twelve new peers.

Nottingham, however, claimed his reward. A week after the division the Occasional Conformity Bill was reintroduced into the House of Lords, and on 22 Dec. received the royal assent. It provided that 'if any officer, civil or military, or any magistrate of a corporation obliged by the acts of Charles the Second to receive the sacrament, should during his continuance in office attend any conventicle or religious meeting of dissenters such person should forfeit 40*l.*, be disabled from holding his office, and incapable of being appointed to another till he could prove that he had not been to chapel for twelve months.' In this unprincipled transaction Nottingham, though sincere enough in his zeal for the church, was actuated quite as much by jealousy of the Earl of Oxford as by disapproval of the policy of Bolingbroke. Nottingham can have had no concern in a tract published in 1713 bearing his name. The tract, entitled 'Observations on the State of the Nation,' maintains the ultra low-church view of church government and doctrine. It was reissued in the 'Somers Tracts' in 1751 as 'The Memorial of the State of England in Vindication of the Church, the Queen, and the Administration.'

Nottingham, who probably expected that the vote of the House of Lords would bring the ministry to the ground and pave the way for his own return to office, was mistaken. It is to his credit that having gained all that he thought necessary for the church in 1711 he opposed the Schism Bill, which was carried in June 1714 to please the still more ultra section of the high church tories. Yet by so doing he again served his own interests, for it helped to cement his good understanding with the whigs and to insure his being recommended for high office on the accession of George I. The new king landed at Greenwich on 18 Sept. 1714, and in the first Hanoverian ministry Nottingham was made president of the council, with a seat in the cabinet, then consisting of nine peers. But he only held office for about a year and a half. In February 1716 it was moved in the House of Lords that an address should be presented to the king in favour of showing mercy to the Jacobite peers, then lying under sentence of death for their share in the rebellion of 1715. The government opposed the motion, but Nottingham supported the address, which was carried by a majority of five. It produced no effect, except on the unlucky intercessor, who was immediately deprived of his appointment, and never again employed in the service of the crown. His only parliamentary appearances of any importance after this date were in opposition to the Septennial Bill in 1716, and the repeal of the Occasional Conformity Bill in 1719. His name appears in the protest against the first; but the second passed with less difficulty, and no protest appears on the minutes.

After his retirement from office Nottingham lived principally at Burley-on-the-Hill, near Oakham, Rutlandshire, a very fine country seat which had been purchased by his father from the second Duke of Buckingham, and which is still in possession of a branch of the Finch family. It was here that he wrote 'The Answer of the Earl of Nottingham to Mr. Whiston's Letter to him concerning the eternity of the Son of God,' 1721, which restored all his popularity with the clergy, rather damaged by his acceptance of office with the whigs. The pamphlet rapidly reached an eighth edition. Nottingham died 1 Jan. 1729–30, shortly after he had succeeded to the earldom of Winchilsea on the decease of John, fifth earl, 9 Sept. 1729, the last heir in the elder branch of Sir Moyle Finch, whose heir Thomas was first earl of Winchilsea [see under FINCH, SIR THOMAS]. Nottingham married, first Lady Essex Rich, second daughter and coheiress of Robert, earl of Warwick, and secondly Anne, daughter of Christopher, viscount Hatton. By his first wife he had a daughter, Mary; by his second five sons and seven daughters. Edward Finch-Hatton, the youngest son, is separately noticed.

In person Nottingham was tall, thin, and dark-complexioned. His manner was so solemn and the expression of his countenance was, generally speaking, so lugubrious, that he acquired the nicknames of Don Diego and Don Dismal, he and his brother, Heneage, first earl of Aylesford [q. v.], being known as the Dismals. He figures as Don Diego in the 'History of John Bull' and in the 'Tatler' (1709), and Swift in his correspondence is always making fun of him. He is the subject of a famous ballad, 'An Orator Dismal of Nottinghamshire,' by the same eminent hand. When he joined the whigs in 1711 the 'Post Boy' (6 Dec.) offered a reward of ten shillings to any one who should restore him to his friends, promising that all should be forgiven. Reference is there made to his 'long pockets.'

[Macaulay's Hist. of England; Stanhope's Hist. of England and Queen Anne; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Somerville's Hist. of Queen Anne and Political Transactions; Somers Tracts; Swift's Diary and Correspondence; Coxe's Life of Marlborough; Walpole's Letters; Cunningham's Hist. of the Revolution; Wyon's Reign of Queen Anne; Stoughton's Religion in England; Doyle's Baronage; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 570; Wood's Athenæ Oxon (Bliss), iv. 651.] T. E. K.

FINCH, EDWARD (*fl.* 1630–1641), royalist divine, is said by Walker and others to have been brother of John, lord Finch of Fordwich [q. v.], and thus younger son of Sir Henry Finch [q. v.], by Ursula, daughter of John Thwaites of Kent. The genealogists state that John was Sir Henry's only son, but there is little doubt that they are wrong. On 9 Dec. 1630 Edward was admitted to the vicarage of Christ Church, Newgate. Walker celebrates him as the first of the parochial clergy actually dispossessed by the committee for scandalous ministers. A resolution of parliament, 8 May 1641, declared him unfit to hold any benefice. The articles against him allege that he had set up the communion-table altarwise, and preached in a surplice; they also detail a list of charges more or less affecting his character. Walker, who had not seen the pamphlet containing the articles and evidence in the case, makes the best of Finch's printed defence, but on Finch's own showing there was ground for scandal. Finch died soon after his sequestration; his successor, William Jenkyn, was admitted on 1 Feb. 1642, 'per mort. Finch.' There is a doubt as to whether he was married. It was said that he had lived seven years apart from his wife, but he denied that he had a wife.

Finch published 'An Answer to the Articles,' &c., London, 1641, 4to. This was in reply to 'The Petition and Articles . . . exhibited in Parliament against Edward Finch, Vicar of Christ's Church, London, and brother to Sir J. Finch, late Lord Keeper,' &c., 1641, 4to. This pamphlet has a woodcut of Finch, and a cut representing his journey to Hammersmith with a party of alleged loose characters. The main point of Finch's defence on this charge was that one of the party was his sister.

[Walker's Sufferings, 1714, i. 69 sq., ii. 170; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 17, 18; pamphlets above cited.] A. G.

FINCH, EDWARD (1664–1738), composer, born in 1664, was the fifth son of Heneage, first earl of Nottingham [q. v.] He proceeded M.A. in 1679, and became fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge. He represented the university of Cambridge in the parliament of 1689–90. He was ordained deacon at York in 1700, became rector of Wigan, was appointed prebendary of York 26 April 1704, and resided in the north end of the treasurer's house in the Close, taking an active interest in musical matters, as appears from the family correspondence. Finch was installed prebendary of Canterbury 8 Feb. 1710. He died 14 Feb. 1737–8, aged 75, at York, where a monument erected by him in the minster to his wife and brother (Henry, dean of York) bears a bust and inscription to his memory.

Finch's 'Te Deum' and anthem, 'Grant, we beseech Thee,' both written in five parts, are to be found in Dr. Tudway's 'Collection of Services' (Harleian MSS. 7337–42); 'A Grammar of Thorough Bass,' with examples, a manuscript of sixty-six pages, is in the Euing Library at Glasgow. Of Finch's manuscript letters, that addressed to his brother Daniel, second Earl of Nottingham [q. v.], and dated Winwick, 12 July 1702, is of interest; he there enunciates his views of a sinecure and discusses other questions of preferment.

[Collins's Peerage, iii. 290; Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1823, p. 168; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 650; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, i. 247; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, 1742, i. 176; Drake's Eboracum, 1736, pp. 513, 559, 570; Addit. MSS. 28569 f. 130, 29588 f. 88, 32496 f. 48 *b*; Hasted's Hist. of Canterbury, 1801, ii. 63; Harleian MSS. 2264 f. 267, 7342 p. 306; Gent. Mag. viii. 109; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians, p. 246.] L. M. M.

FINCH, EDWARD (1756–1843), general, fourth son of Heneage, third earl of Aylesford, by Lady Charlotte Seymour, daughter of Charles, sixth duke of Somerset, was born on 26 April 1756. He went to Westminster School as a queen's scholar in 1768, and was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1773, proceeding B.A. in 1777. He entered the army as a cornet in the 11th dragoons on 27 Dec. 1778, exchanged into the 20th light dragoons, and on 7 Oct. 1779 was promoted lieutenant into the 87th regiment. He accompanied this regiment to the West Indies in January 1780, and served there and in America until he was promoted lieutenant and captain into the 2nd or Coldstream guards on 5 Feb. 1783. On 11 May 1789 he was elected M.P. for Cambridge, a seat which he held for thirty years, and on 3 Oct. 1792 he was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel. He accompanied the brigade of guards to Flanders under General Lake in 1793, and served throughout the campaigns under the Duke of York with great credit. He was present at the actions of Cæsar's Camp and Famars, in the famous engagement of Lincelles, and at the battles of Hondschoten, Lannoy, Turcoing, and round Tournay. He remained with his corps until the withdrawal of the British troops from the continent in April 1795. He was promoted colonel on 3 May 1796, and nominated to command the light companies of the guards in Coote's expedition to cut the sluices at Ostend [see Coote, Sir Eyre, 1762–1824], but was prevented from going by an accidental injury he received the day before the expedition sailed. He was present with the guards in the suppression of the Irish rebellion of 1798, and in 1799 commanded the 1st battalion of the Coldstreams in the expedition to the Helder and at the battles of Bergen. In the following year Finch was appointed to the command of the brigade of cavalry, consisting of the 12th and 26th light dragoons, which accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby's army to Egypt. His regiments hardly came into action at all in the famous battles of March 1801, for the ground was not well adapted for cavalry, and he only covered the siege operations against Alexandria. He received the thanks of parliament with the other generals, and on 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted major-general. In 1803 he took command of the 1st brigade of guards, then stationed at Chelmsford, consisting of the 1st battalion of the Coldstreams and the 1st battalion 3rd guards, and commanded that brigade in the expedition to Denmark in 1809, and at the siege of Copenhagen. In 1804 he was appointed a groom of the bedchamber to the king, on 25 April 1808 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and on 3 Aug. 1808 appointed colonel of the 54th regiment. On 18 Sept. 1809 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 22nd foot, and on 12 Aug. 1819 he was promoted general. His seniority to Lord Wellington prevented him from being employed in the Peninsula, and he never saw service after 1809. He continued to sit in the House of Commons for Cambridge, through the influence of the Duke of Rutland, until December 1819, when he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds, and throughout the thirty years of his parliamentary career his seat was only once contested, in 1818. Finch, after 1819, entirely retired from public life, and he died on 27 Oct. 1843, at the age of eighty-seven, being at the time of his death the sixth general in order of seniority in the English army.

[Royal Military Calendar; Hart's Army List; Mackinnon's History of the Coldstream Guards; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 397; Gent. Mag. December 1843.] H. M. S.

FINCH, FRANCIS OLIVER (1802–1862), water-colour painter, son of Francis Finch, a merchant in Friday Street, Cheapside, London, was born 22 Nov. 1802, and spent his boyhood at Stone, near Aylesbury. When twelve years of age, at that time fatherless, he was placed under John Varley, with whom he worked altogether five years, a friend having paid a premium of 200*l.* Among his earliest patrons was Lord Northwick, a patron of the fine arts, who employed the youth in making views of his mansion and grounds. Some time after leaving his master's studio the same friend who had assisted in placing him there afforded him the benefit of a tour through Scotland. After his return he doubted for some time whether he should continue the practice of landscape or enter as a student at the Royal Academy. He joined Sass's life academy and produced several portraits, but circumstances drawing him back to landscape-painting he became a candidate for admission into the then newly formed Society of Painters in Water Colours. On 11 Feb. 1822 he was elected an associate, and on 4 June 1827 a member of that society. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1817, at that period living at 44 Conduit Street, Bond Street. He married in the spring of 1837, and resided for some time in Charlotte Street and afterwards in Argyle Square, Euston Road. On 10 Oct. 1861 Finch lost the use of his limbs, and died 27 Aug. 1862. He possessed a fine voice, and was a thorough musician, as well as a poet. He printed a collection of sonnets entitled 'An Artist's Dream.' Among his best works may be mentioned 'Garmallon's Tomb,' oil (1820); 'View of Loch Lomond' (1822); 'View on the River Tay' (1827); 'View of Windsor Castle' (1829); 'View of the College of Aberdeen' (1832); scene from Milton's 'Comus' (1835); 'Alpine Scene, Evening' (1838); 'A Watch Tower' (1840); 'The

Thames near Cookham, Berkshire' (1845); 'Ruined Temple, Evening' (1852); 'Rocky Glen, Evening' (1855); 'The Curfew—Gray's Elegy' (1860); 'Pastoral Retreat' (1861); and 'Moonlight over the Sea' (1862). His portrait has been engraved by A. Roffe.

[Memoir and Remains of F. O. Finch, by Mrs. E. Finch, London, 1865, 8vo.] L. F.

FINCH, Sir HENEAGE (*d.* 1631), speaker of the House of Commons, was the fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch of Eastwell, Kent, and grandson of Sir Thomas Finch [q. v.] His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Heneage of Copt Hall, Essex, and granddaughter on the mother's side of Thomas, lord Berkeley of Berkeley Castle. Admitted a member of the Inner Temple in November 1597, he was called to the bar in 1606. At a by-election in 1607 he was returned to parliament for Rye. He spoke in July 1610 in the debate on 'impositions,' maintaining the following positions: (1) 'that the king, though upon a restraint for a time, may impose for a time, much more for ever;' (2) 'that he may dispense with a law for ever, because the law is for ever;' (3) 'that he may make a bulwark in any land, but not take money not to do it;' (4) 'that the king hath power only to make war. If all the subjects will make war without the king, it is no war' (*Parl. Debates*, 1610, Camden Soc., p. 116). He was one of the lawyers who argued before the king and council on 6 April 1612 the moot point 'whether baronets and bannerets were the same promiscuously;' and desiring to give dignity to the argument, opened 'with a philosophical preamble, omne principium motus est intrinsecum,' at which the king, being much displeased, said: 'Though I am a king of men, yet I am no king of time, for I grow old with this;' and therefore, if he had anything to speak to the matter, bade him utter it. Whereupon Finch, with great boldness, undertook to prove much, but did nothing (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. 9). In 1616 he was employed in conjunction with Bacon in an attempt to reduce the statute law to some sort of consistency with itself (Spedding, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vi. 71). In 1620–1 he was returned to parliament for West Looe, otherwise Portpighan, Cornwall. He took part in the debate of 3 Dec. 1621 on the Spanish match, supporting the proposal to petition the king against it (*Parl. Hist.* i. 1320). In the preceding February he had been appointed recorder of London (Index to *Remembrancia*, p. 295), and he represented the city in parliament between 1623 and 1626. On 22 June 1623 he was knighted at Wanstead, and three days later he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. On 8 July following he was further honoured by the elevation of his mother, then a widow, to the peerage as Viscountess Maidstone, with remainder to her heirs male. This honour was procured through the interest of Sir Arthur Ingram at the price of a capital sum of 13,000*l.* and an annuity of 500*l.*, to secure which Copt Hall manor and park were mortgaged. She was afterwards, viz. on 12 July 1628, created Countess of Winchilsea, also with remainder to her heirs male. She died in 1633, and was buried at Eastwell under a splendid monument. Sir Heneage's eldest brother, Thomas, succeeded her as first earl of Winchilsea (cf. art. Finch, Sir Thomas; Nichols, *Progr. James I*, iii. 768, 875, 878; Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* 105; Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iii. 387; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, pp. 223, 623; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. 283 *b*, 290 *a*). On 7 July 1625 Finch read the report of a committee of the House of Commons to which had been referred the consideration of two works recently published by Richard Montagu, afterwards bishop of Chichester, viz. 'A New Gag for an Old Goose' and 'Appello Cæsarem,' which were thought to savour somewhat rankly of Arminianism and popery. The result of the report was that the publication of the books was treated as a breach of privilege and Montagu arrested. The plague then raging severely, the debtors in the Fleet petitioned the House of Commons for a habeas corpus. Finch on 9 July spoke in favour of granting a release, but so as to save the rights of the creditors. On 9 Aug. he was present at a conference with the lords touching certain pardons illegally granted by the king to some jesuits, but is not recorded to have done more than read the lord keeper's speech. On 10 Aug. he spoke in favour of granting the subsidies in reversion demanded by the king, but advised that the grant should be accompanied with a protestation never to do the like upon any necessity hereafter (*Commons' Debates*, 1625, Camden Soc., pp. 47, 51, 65, 94, 113; *Commons' Journ.* i. 805; *Parl. Hist.* ii. 18–19, 35). On 6 Feb. 1625–6 he was elected to the speaker's chair (*Commons' Journ.* i. 816). His speech at the opening of parliament was divided between the conventional self-abasement, praise of the 'temperate' character of the laws, 'yielding a due observance to the prerogative royal, and yet preserving the right and liberty of the subject,' fulsome flattery of the king, and denunciation of popery and Spain. In 1628 he was elected to the bench of his inn. On 10 April 1631 he was nominated one of the commissioners for the repair of St. Paul's Cathedral. He died on 5 Dec. following and was buried at Ravenstone in Buckinghamshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6 p. 248, 1631–3 pp. 6, 207; Nichols, *Progr. James I*, iii. 768; *Parl. Hist.* ii. 41). Finch married twice. His first wife was Frances, daughter of Sir Edmund Bell of Beaupré Hall, Norfolk, and granddaughter of Sir Robert Bell [q. v.], chief baron of the exchequer and speaker of the House of Commons in the reign of Elizabeth. She died on 11 April 1627, and on 16 April 1629 Finch married, at St. Dunstan's in the West, Elizabeth, daughter of William Cradock of Staffordshire, relict of Richard Bennett, mercer and alderman of London, an ancestor of the Earls of Arlington. By his first wife Finch had issue seven sons and four daughters. His eldest son, Heneage [q. v.], was lord keeper and first earl of Nottingham. Another son, Sir John [q. v.], was a physician. For the hand of Mrs. Bennett, who brought Finch a fortune, he had several rivals, among them Sir Sackville Crow and Dr. Raven, a conjunction which afforded much amusement to the town. Another suitor was Sir Edward Dering (*Coll. Top. et Gen.* v. 218; *Proceedings in Kent*, 1640, Camden Soc.) By this lady Finch had issue two daughters only, viz. (1) Elizabeth, who married Edward Madison, and (2) Anne, who married Edward, viscount and earl of Conway.

Finch compiled 'A Brief Collection touching the Power and Jurisdiction of Bishops,' which remains in manuscript (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. 353).

[Morant's Essex, i. 47; Berry's County Genealogies (Kent), p. 207; Hasted's Kent, iii. 199, 387; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament; Inner Temple Books; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 387; Manning's Lives of the Speakers.] J. M. R.

FINCH, HENEAGE, first Earl of Nottingham (1621–1682), successively solicitor-general, lord keeper, and lord chancellor, was born 23 Dec. 1621, probably at Eastwell in Kent (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*), and was the eldest son of Sir Heneage Finch [q. v.], knight, recorder of London, and speaker in Charles I's first parliament, and of Frances, daughter of Sir Edmund Bell of Beaupré Hall in Norfolk. He was grandson of Elizabeth, created Countess of Winchilsea by Charles I [see under Finch, Sir Thomas], and nephew of Sir John, lord Finch [q. v.], keeper of the seals to Charles I. He was educated at Westminster School, whence he went to Christ Church, entering in the Lent term of 1635. He then joined the Inner Temple, where he soon became a distinguished student, with special proficiency in municipal law. He took no part in the troubles of the civil war, and during the usurpation conducted an extensive private practice (Collins, *Peerage*). Of this, however, there does not seem to be any direct evidence. By the time of the Restoration he was evidently well known, for he was returned for the Convention parliament both for Canterbury and St. Michael's in Cornwall, electing to sit for the former. In honour of the occasion he was entertained by the city at a banquet (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 165 *b*). On 6 June 1660 he was made solicitor-general, and on the next day was created a baronet of Ravenstone in Buckinghamshire (Collins, *Peerage*). He at once became the official representative of the court and of the church in the House of Commons. In the great debate of 9 July 1660 on the future form of the church, Finch in an uncompromising speech treated the matter as not open to argument, since there was 'no law for altering government by bishops;' he jeered at 'tender consciences,' and hoped the house would not 'cant after Cromwell.' On 30 July he urged the expulsion from their livings of all ministers who had been presented without the consent of the patrons, and opposed any abatement in the articles or oaths. In the matter of the Indemnity Bill he was deputed by the commons to manage the conference between the two houses on 16 Aug., and strongly supported the exclusion from pardon of the late king's judges, a compromise which he felt to be necessary to secure the passing of the measure so warmly desired by the king and Clarendon. On 12 Sept. he spoke against the motion that the king should be desired to marry a protestant, and on 21 Nov. proposed the important constitutional change whereby the courts of wards and purveyance were abolished, and the revenue hitherto raised by them was for the future levied on the excise. It is significant of the real objects of the court that as law officer of the crown he opposed (28 Nov.) the bill brought in by Sir Matthew Hale for giving effect to the king's declaration regarding ecclesiastical affairs by embodying it in an act. And in the debate regarding the ill-conduct of the troops, on 14 Dec., he spoke against the proposal to accompany the bill of supply with a complaint of grievances (*Parl. Hist.* vol. iv.) He was of course one of the prosecuting counsel in the trial of the regicides in October 1660, where he is described in one account as effectually answering Cooke, the framer of the impeachment of Charles I (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 181 *b*), though by the report in the state trials he appears only to have formally opened the case against the prisoner.

In April 1661 Finch was elected to Charles's second parliament, both for the university of Oxford and for Beaumaris in

Anglesey, electing to sit for the former (*Journals of the House of Commons*, 13 May 1661). He was carried by the influence of Clarendon, whose son Laurence Hyde stood with him, of the Bishop of Oxford, and of the heads of houses, against strong opposition aroused apparently by the conduct of their former representative, Selden (*Cal. State Papers*, 1660–1). He appears to have disappointed his constituents by not assisting to get rid of the hearth-tax (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*) In this year also he was made treasurer and autumn reader of the Inner Temple. He chose as the subject of his lectures, which excited much attention, lasting from 4 to 17 Aug., the statute of the 39th of Elizabeth, concerning the recovery of debts of the crown, which had never previously been discussed. The favour in which he stood was shown by the presence of the king and all the great officers of state at a banquet in his honour on the 15th in the Inner Temple (*ib.*; Pepys, *Diary*; Dugdale, *Origines Juridiciales*). It is noticeable that in one matter upon which Charles seemed really bent, toleration of dissent, he certainly opposed the court. In February 1663 he was made chairman of the committee of the commons which drew up in the most uncompromising terms an address to the king praying for the withdrawal of his declaration of indulgence (*Parl. Hist.* vol. iv.), and in March was the representative of the house in the conference with the lords about a bill against the priests and jesuits (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1663–4). In October 1664 he was leading counsel for the Canary merchants in their endeavour to acquire a new charter (Evelyn, *Diary*, 27 Oct.) When the house met at Oxford in 1665 he again vehemently espoused the intolerant policy of the Anglican church by pressing forward the Five Mile Act; and at the prorogation he, with Hyde, Colonel Strangways, and Sir John Birkenhead, received the honorary degree of D.C.L. (7 Nov.), having with the two latter (*Commons' Journals*, 31 Oct. 1665), by order of the commons, communicated to the university on 31 Oct. 1665 the thanks of the house for its 'loyalty in the late rebellion, especially in refusing to submit to the visitation of the usurped powers, and to take the solemn league and covenant' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1664–5). In the debate on the Five Mile Act, when Vaughan wished to add the word 'legally' to 'commissioned by him,' Finch pointed out that the addition was unnecessary, and his argument was adopted by Anglesey in the lords, where Southampton moved the same addition (Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 225). In the session of 1666 he spoke against the Irish Cattle Bill (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1666–7), and in October 1667 on Clarendon's impeachment. The account is obscure, but apparently he did what he could to check the violence of the commons, insisting on sworn evidence, though willing that it should be kept secret. On 18 Feb. 1668 he did the court good service by shelving the bill for holding frequent parliaments on the ground of informal introduction (*Parl. Hist.*); and in the same month, in the celebrated Skinner controversy, he pleaded against Skinner before the lords on behalf of the East India Company (Pepys, 22 Feb. 1668). In December 1668, on the motion for impeaching the Earl of Orrery, he warned the house against acting upon 'out-of-door accusation' (*Parl. Hist.*) On 10 May 1670 he became attorney-general, and soon afterwards councillor to Queen Catherine. He was chamberlain of Chester from 1673 to 1676. He exercised a moderating influence in the debates on the bill for 'preventing malicious maiming,' which followed the outrage on Sir John Coventry [q. v.], and he successfully opposed the proposal for a double assessment of defaulting members of the house by the argument that by tacking it to the subsidy bill a matter affecting the commons only would come before the lords. In April 1671 he conducted with great skill the conferences between the lords and commons on the subject of the interference of the former in money bills, from which dates practically the cessation of the practice. His ability in the conduct of this matter was recognised by the formal thanks of the house. On 6 Feb. 1673 he argued in favour of the 'chancellor's writs,' the writs issued for parliamentary elections during the recess by Shaftesbury, on the ground that parliamentary privilege was then dormant, but could not make head against the determination of the house to suffer no court interference. In the great debate of 10 Feb. on the king's declaration of indulgence, while repudiating the doctrine advanced by Shaftesbury of a distinction between the exercise of the royal power in ecclesiastical and temporal affairs, he defended the legality and expediency of the declaration. 'A mathematical security,' he said, 'we cannot have; a moral one we have from the king.' Seeing the temper of the house, however, he concluded by the illogical motion that the king be petitioned 'that it might be so no more.' In March 1673 he passionately opposed the Naturalisation of Foreigners Bill, and in October did his best in vain to combat the determination of the commons to refuse further supplies for the Dutch war (*Parl. Hist.*)

On the dismissal of Shaftesbury, Finch became lord keeper of the seals, 9 Nov. 1673, and as such was made on 4 Jan. 1674 the unconscious mouthpiece of the first direct lie which Charles had ventured openly to tell his parliament (*ib.*) On 10 Jan. he was raised to the peerage as Baron Finch of Daventry, from the manor in Northamptonshire of which he was owner (Collins, *Peerage*). On 19 Dec. he surrendered the seals, to receive them again immediately with the higher title of lord chancellor, the office carrying with it apparently a salary of 4,000*l.* a year (*Autobiography of Roger North*, p. 165). In the same year he was made lord-lieutenant of Somersetshire. In 1675 he was, according to Burnet, one of the chief arguers for the non-resisting test (*Own Time*, i. 383). As lord chancellor he had at the beginning of each session to supply an elaboration of the king's speech, and this he did, 'spoiling what the king had said so well by overstraining to do it better' (Ralph). In this year he conducted the case of the lords in the great Fagg controversy. In 1677 he presided as lord high steward of England on the trial of the Earl of Pembroke for manslaughter (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*) A signal instance of the adroitness, joined, it should be said, with unimpeached probity, by which, almost alone among his contemporaries, he managed to secure at once permanence in office and freedom from parliamentary attack, occurred in the matter of Danby's impeachment. Charles, to the great anger of the commons, had given Danby a pardon in bar of the impeachment. The house appointed a committee, who demanded from Finch an explanation of the fact that the pardon bore the great seal. Finch's statement was that he neither advised, drew, nor altered it; that the king commanded him to bring the seal from Whitehall, and being there he laid it upon the table; thereupon his majesty commanded the seal to be taken out of the bag, which it was not in his power to hinder; and the king wrote his name on the top of the parchment, and then directed to have it sealed, whereupon the person who usually carried the purse affixed the seal to it. He added that at the time he did not regard himself as having the custody of the seal (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 1114). When the case of Danby was before the lords he argued for the right of bishops to vote in trials for treason, and carried his view as to preliminaries, though not as to final judgment (Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 460; Collins, *Peerage*). There is among Sir Charles Bunbury's manuscripts at Bury, Suffolk, a treatise on the king's power of granting pardons, ascribed with most probability to Finch (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 241 *a*). Some autograph notes, certainly his, on the Habeas Corpus Act of 1679 belong to Alfred Morrison, esq. (*ib.* 9th Rep. 457 *a*). He conducted the examination before the privy council of the 'party' lords who came from Scotland in 1678 to complain of Lauderdale, and, though evidently holding a brief for the duke, was unable to shake their position (Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 420). That Finch was not above using the ordinary jargon of court flattery appears in his exclamation, when Charles tried the experiment of a newly modelled privy council, 'It looked like a thing from heaven fallen into his master's breast.' During the popish terror Finch appears to have given no offence to either side. He presided, however, as lord high steward at the trial of Lord Stafford, and his conduct formed a pleasing contrast to that which so often disgraced the courts in the latter years of Charles's reign. He showed personal courtesy to the prisoner, provided him with all proper means of defence, and pronounced sentence in a speech greatly admired at the time, 'one of the best he had ever made' (Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 492). He, however, gave his own vote against Stafford, and complied so far with the prevailing fashion as to assume the whole truth of the 'plot,' and even to father the absurd cry that London had been burned by the papists (*ib.* i. 492; *State Trials*). Burnet accounts for his patronage of the plot as the result of fear of parliamentary attack in consequence of his conduct in the matter of Danby's pardon (*ib.* ii. 261). Only one slip does Finch appear to have made in his discreet avoidance of giving offence. In 1679, on receiving Gregory, the new speaker of the house, he allowed himself to declare that the king 'always supports the creatures of his power.' Shaftesbury at once fastened on the expression; Finch was compelled to apologise, and a resolution was carried not to enter it upon the minutes of the house (Ranke, *Hist. England*, iv. 77). In the great question of the succession, Finch was of course against exclusion. But by Charles's command he proposed the middle and entirely impracticable scheme of 'limitations' (*ib.* iv. 80). On 12 May 1681 he was created Earl of Nottingham, and died 18 Dec. 1682, in the sixty-first year of his age, after a life spent in unremitting official and professional toil. He was buried at Ravenstone, near Newport Pagnell in Buckinghamshire, of which place he was the owner and benefactor (Collins, *Peerage*). He married Elizabeth Harvey, daughter of Daniel Harvey, merchant of London (probably one of the members for Surrey in the Convention parliament), by whom he had a numerous family. The eldest son, Daniel [q. v.], became second earl. Heneage, the second son [q. v.], was solicitor-general, and was created earl of Aylesford. The fifth son, Edward [q.v.], was a musical composer. Nottingham's favourite residence, Kensington House, he bought of his younger brother John [q. v.] His son Daniel [q. v.] sold it to William III.

The fact that throughout an unceasing official career of more than twenty years, in a time of passion and intrigue, Finch was never once the subject of parliamentary attack, nor ever lost the royal confidence, is a remarkable testimony both to his probity and discretion. His success in the early part of the reign arose from the fact that he was in the first place a constitutional lawyer of the highest repute, 'well versed in the laws' (Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 365). Dryden bears the same testimony in 'Absalom and Achitophel,' where he is described as Amri. These qualifications made him a man of extreme usefulness at a time when the constitution had to be restored after many years of dislocation. Until he finally left the house scarcely a committee of importance was formed on which he was not placed, usually as chairman. He was appointed to draw up the letter of congratulation from the commons to Charles on his arrival in England; and he had the management of almost all the important controversies which were so frequently held with the lords. His forensic eloquence is testified to on all hands; though Burnet says he was too eloquent on the bench, in the lords, and in the commons, and calls his speaking laboured and affected. Roger North in his autobiography (p. 198) confirms this view, saying that his love of 'a handsome turn of expression gave him a character of a trifler which he did not so much deserve.' In the high-flown language of the time he was named the English Roscius and the English Cicero.

Burnet states to his credit that, though he used all the vehemence of a special pleader to justify the court before the lords, yet, as a judge, Finch carried on the high tradition of his predecessor, Shaftesbury. In his own court he could resist the strongest applications even from the king himself, though he did it nowhere else. The same historian calls him 'ill-bred, and both vain and haughty; he had no knowledge of foreign affairs, and yet he loved to talk of them perpetually.' Burnet's last words about him are, however, a recognition of the purity and fitness of his presentations of clergymen to livings in the chancellor's gift. His portrait was painted by Lely. There is a print by Houbraken.

[The chief authorities are the Journals of the House of Commons; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 66; Parliamentary History; Burnet's Own Time; Collins's Peerage.] O. A.

FINCH, HENEAGE, second Earl of Winchilsea (*d.* 1689), was the son of Thomas, the first earl, whose mother Elizabeth had been created Countess of Winchilsea in her widowhood by Charles I (1628). Heneage, educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, succeeded to the title of Viscount Maidstone in 1633, and of Earl of Winchilsea in 1639. He distinguished himself on the royalist side during the great rebellion, providing auxiliary troops (horse and foot) at his own expense, and supplying 'with great hazard' Charles II's 'necessities in foreign parts.' He was a friend of Monck and was made governor of Dover Castle in 1660. Upon the Restoration he was created a baron, by the title of Lord Fitzherbert of Eastwell (from which family the Finches claimed descent), 26 June 1660, and on 10 July was appointed lord-lieutenant of Kent. Early in 1661 he went on an important embassy to Sultan Mahomet Chan IV, and published an account of it the same year. He remained as English ambassador at Constantinople eight years, and on his return journey wrote from Naples to the king a description, which was afterwards printed, of the eruption of Mount Etna. He was reinstated on his arrival in England lord-lieutenant of Kent and governor of Dover Castle, but was, with a long list of other lieutenants, dismissed from the former post in 1687. When James II was stopped at Feversham by the Kentish fishermen, he wrote to Winchilsea, who was at Canterbury, asking him to come to him. The earl arrived before night (12 Dec.), and interposed on behalf of the king besides moving him to a more suitable lodging in a private house (*Add. MS.* 32095, f. 298; Ralph, *History*, i. 1068). When James fled for the second time, Winchilsea was one of those who voted for offering the vacant throne to William and Mary, and in March 1689 was again made lord-lieutenant of Kent. He died in August the same year. He married four times: (1) Diana, daughter of Francis, fifth lord Willoughby of Parham; (2) Mary, daughter of William Seymour, marquis of Hertford; (3) Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Norcliff; (4) Elizabeth, daughter of John Ayres, esq. Out of twenty-seven children sixteen lived to 'some maturity.'

His published works were: 1. 'Narrative of the Success of his Embassy to Turkey, The Voyage of the Right Honourable Heneage Finch from Smyrna to Constantinople. His Arrival there, and the manner of his Entertainment and Audience with the Grand Vizier and Grand Seignieur,' London, 1661. 2. 'A true and exact Relation of the late prodigious Earthquake and Eruption of Mount Etna, or Mount Gibello, as it came in a Letter written to his Majesty from Naples. By the Right Honourable the Earl of Winchelsea, his Majesty's late Ambassador at Constantinople, who on his return from thence, visiting Catania, in the Island of Sicily, was an eye-witness of that dreadful spectacle. Together with a more particular Narrative of the same, as it is collected out of several relations sent from Catania. With a View of the Mountain and Conflagration,' London, 1669, fol.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. 1779, iii. 280; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iii. 316; Rycaut's Hist. of the Turks, ii. 97, &c.; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 422, 575; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Doyle's Baronage.] E. T. B.

FINCH, HENEAGE, first Earl of Aylesford (1647?–1719), second son of Heneage Finch, first earl of Nottingham [q.v.], was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford. He left the university without a degree, and entering the legal profession was admitted a barrister of the Inner Temple. His name soon became known as the author of various reports of celebrated trials and other legal tracts; he was appointed king's counsel 10 July 1677, and solicitor-general in 1679, entering parliament as member for the university of Oxford in the same year. In 1686 he was deprived of the solicitor-generalship by James II, and two years later pleaded as leading counsel on the side of the seven bishops. He sat for Guildford in the parliament of 1685, again representing the university of Oxford in the Convention parliament of 1689–90, and all subsequent ones (except that elected in 1698), till his promotion to the peerage in 1703 (*Members of Parliament Blue Book*, pt. i. see Index). Burnet relates that in the debate on the Act of Settlement of 1701 Finch attempted to alter the clause for abjuring the Prince of Wales into an obligation not to assist him, and pressed his point 'with unusual vehemence in a debate that he resumed seventeen times in one session against all rules' (Burnet, *History of his own Time*, ed. 1823, iv. 537–8 and note). In August 1702 he was chosen by the university to present a complimentary address to Queen Anne on her visit to Oxford, and in 1703 was created, 'in consideration of his great merit and abilities,' Baron Guernsey, and sworn of the privy council. Burnet remarks that there were great reflections on the promotion of Finch and others, to make, it was said, a majority for the Stuarts in the House of Lords. In 1711 he also became master of the jewel house. On the accession of George I he was raised to the peerage, taking the title of Earl of Aylesford, an estate having been left to him there, with a large fortune, by his wife's father. Besides this new dignity he was again sworn of the privy council, and created chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, which office he resigned in 1716. He died 22 July 1719, and was buried at Aylesford, Kent. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir John Banks of Aylesford, by whom he had nine children.

His portrait appears in the print engraved by White in 1689 of the counsel of the seven bishops.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. 1779, iv. 316; Sharpe's Peerage, i. 20; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 571; Poynter's Chronicle, 1703, 1711; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Burnet's History of his own Time, ed. 1823, ii. 106, 397; Doyle's Baronage.] E. T. B.

FINCH, Sir HENRY (*d.* 1625), serjeant-at-law, was the second son of Sir Thomas Finch [q. v.] of Eastwell, Kent, by Catherine, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Moyle. His elder brother, Sir Moyle Finch, was the father of Sir Heneage Finch [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons in the reign of Charles I, whose son Heneage [q. v.], first earl of Nottingham, was lord chancellor to Charles II. Sir Henry Finch was educated, according to Wood, 'for a time' at Oriel College, Oxford, where, however, he seems to have taken no degree, and was admitted of Gray's Inn in 1577, and called to the bar there in 1585 (Douthwaite, *Gray's Inn*, p. 62). He seems to be identical with a certain Henry Finch of Canterbury, who held from the archbishop a lease of Salmstone rectory, except the timber and the advowson, between 1583 and 1600. In February 1592–3 he was returned to parliament for Canterbury, and he retained the seat at the election of 1597. He became an 'ancient' of his inn in 1593, and the same year was appointed counsel to the Cinque ports. He was reader at his inn in the autumn of 1604. In 1613 he was appointed recorder of Sandwich, on 11 June 1616 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and nine days later he received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601 p. 533, 1611–1618 p. 373; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*; Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* 103; Nichols, *Progr. James I*, iii. 173; Boys, *Collections for a History of Sandwich*, pp. 423, 779). At this time he was engaged, in conjunction with Bacon, Noy, and others, upon an abortive attempt at codifying the statute law, described by Bacon as 'the reducing of concurrent statutes heaped one upon another to one clear and uniform law.' About the same time his opinion was taken by the king on the 'conveniency' of monopoly patents, and to him, jointly with Bacon and Montague, was entrusted the conduct of the business connected with the patent intended to be granted to the Inns of Court (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vi. 71, 84, 99). He took part in the argument on the question whether baronets ranked as bannerets before the king and council on 6 April 1612 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. 9). In 1621 he published a work entitled 'The World's Great Restauration, or Calling of the Jews, and with them of all Nations and Kingdoms of the Earth to the Faith of Christ,' in which he seems to have predicted as in the near future the restoration of temporal dominion to the Jews and the establishment by them of a world-wide empire. This caused King James to treat the work as a libel, and accordingly Finch was arrested in April 1621. He obtained his liberty by disavowing all such portions of the work as might be construed as derogatory to the sovereign and apologising for having written unadvisedly. Laud, in a sermon preached in July 1621, took occasion to animadvert on the book. It was suppressed and is now extremely rare (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 127; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, pp. 247, 248). He must have been in embarrassed circumstances in 1623, as his son John [q. v.] having become surety for him was only protected from arrest for debt by an order under the sign-manual (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 515). He died in October 1625, and was buried in the parish church of Boxley, Kent (HASTED, *Kent*, iv. 624). By his wife Ursula, daughter of John Thwaites of Kent, he was father of John, lord Finch of Fordwich [q. v.] (BERRY, *County Genealogies* (Kent), p. 206), and of Edward (*fl.* 1630–1641) [q. v.], royalist divine, whom the genealogists overlook. Besides the 'Great Restauration,' Finch published a legal treatise of considerable merit entitled 'Νομοτεχνία, cestascavoir un Description del Common Leys d'Angleterre solonque les Rules del Art Parallelees ove les Prerogative le Roy, &c., &c., Per Henrie Finch de Graye's Inne, Apprentice del Ley,' Lond. 1613, fol. It is dedicated in remarkably good Latin, 'Augustissimo Principi omnique virtutum genere splendidissimo Jacobo Magno Dei gratia Britanniæ Regi.' It consists of four books. The first treats of what is now called jurisprudence, and is mainly devoted to expounding the distinction between natural and 'positive' law. It is learnedly written, Plato and Cicero being frequently cited. The second book deals with the common law, customs, prerogative, and statute law; the third with procedure, and the fourth with special jurisdictions, e.g. those of the admiral and the bishop. The treatise is written in law French. An English version, entitled 'Law, or a Discourse thereof in Four Books, written in French by Sir Henry Finch, Knight, His Majesty's Serjeant-at-law, done into English by the same author,' appeared in London in 1627, 8vo; 1636, 12mo; 1678, 8vo; and was edited with notes by Danby Pickering of Gray's Inn, in 1789, 8vo. It differs in some important particulars from the original work. Another and much closer translation was published in the last century under the title, 'A Description of the Common Laws of England according to the Rules of Art compared with the Prerogatives of the King,' &c., London, 1759, 8vo. As an exposition of the common law, Finch's Law, as it was called, was only superseded by Blackstone's 'Commentaries,' so far as it dealt with jurisprudence only by the great work of Austin. A little abstract of the work, entitled 'A Summary of the Common Law of England,' appeared in London in 1673, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 387; Woolrych's Lives of Eminent Serjeants-at-law, i. 391–3; Berry's County Genealogies (Kent).] J. M. R.

FINCH, HENRY (1633–1704), ejected minister, was born at Standish, Lancashire, and baptised on 8 Sept. 1633. He was educated at the grammar schools of Standish and Wigan. Calamy does not say at what university he graduated. After preaching in the Fylde country (between the Lune and the Ribble) he was presented in 1656 to the vicarage of Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, a parish which then included the town of Liverpool. He was a member of the fifth presbyterian classis of Lancashire. In July 1659 he took a rather active part in the plans for the rising of the 'new royalists' under Sir George Booth (1622–1684) [q. v.] His property was seized by the parliamentary sequestrators, and not restored; but for the restoration of the monarchy in the following year he would probably have lost his benefice. Unable to accept the terms of the Uniformity Act, he was ejected in 1662. He retired to Warrington, where he lived for some years in dependence on his wife's relatives. The Five Mile Act (1665) compelled him to leave, and he settled in Manchester (not then a corporate town), where he supported himself by keeping a school. Both at

Warrington and Manchester he attended the ordinary services in the established church, preaching only occasionally on Sunday evenings in his own dwelling to such restricted gatherings as the law allowed. On the indulgence of 1672 he took out a license as a 'general presbyterian minister,' and officiated in the licensed 'private oratory' (Birch Chapel), which was in the hands of Thomas Birch of Birch Hall, Lancashire, though the legal owners were the warden and fellows of the collegiate church of Manchester. On 29 Oct. 1672 he took part in the first ordination conducted by the ejected nonconformists, in the house of Robert Eaton at Deansgate, Manchester. On the outbreak of the Monmouth rebellion (1685) Finch was imprisoned at Chester; this was probably the occasion when, as Calamy relates, 'they thrust a conformist into his place' at Birch Chapel, but 'that project dropt,' and Finch was allowed to resume his ministry.

The Toleration Act (1689) was the means of calling attention to the insecurity of his position. Birch Chapel, being a consecrated place, could not be licensed as a dissenting meeting-house. Finch, however, stayed on until the death of Thomas Birch the younger in 1697, when the chapel was ceded by his son, George Birch, to the legal owners. Finch then preached at licensed houses in Platt and Birch, till his friends built a meeting-house at Platt (1700), Finch himself contributing 20*l.* towards the erection, which cost 95*l.* in all. The opening discourse was preached by Finch's son-in-law, James Grimshaw of Lancaster, author of 'Rest from Rebels,' 1716.

Finch was a member of the provincial meeting of united ministers (presbyterian and congregational) formed in Lancashire in 1693 on the basis of the London 'agreement' of 1691, involving a doctrinal subscription. He preached before this meeting on two occasions, 4 Aug. 1696, and 13 Aug. 1700, both at Manchester. Calamy acknowledges the value of Finch's corrections to his account of the silenced ministers. It is interesting to note that, though a strong supporter of the revolution of 1688, Finch was 'a charitable contributor while he liv'd' to the distressed nonjurors. Finch died on 13 Nov. 1704, and was succeeded by Robert Hesketh, early in whose ministry the chapel was conveyed (25–6 Oct. 1706) in trust for the maintenance of an 'orthodox' ministry.

Peter Finch (1661–1754), presbyterian minister, son of the above, was born on 6 Oct. 1661. On 3 May 1678 he entered the nonconformist academy of Richard Frankland [q. v.] at Natland, Westmoreland. He soon removed to the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. on 16 July 1680. His first employment was as chaplain in the family of William Ashurst, afterwards knighted [see Ashurst, Henry]. In 1691 he was invited to become colleague at Norwich to Josiah Chorley [q. v.]; his first entry in the presbyterian register of baptisms is dated 1 June 1692. He remained at his post for over sixty-two years, and survived Edward Crane [q. v.] and Thomas Dixon the younger [see under Dixon, Thomas], both of whom had been designated as his successor. Himself a strict Calvinist, he contributed much, by his love of peace, to preserve concord when doctrinal differences threatened to divide his flock. From 1733 John Taylor, the Hebraist, was his colleague. He died on his ninety-third birthday, 6 Oct. 1754, and was buried in the church of St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich. A small portrait of him hangs in the vestry of the Octagon Chapel. His great-grandson, Peter, was mayor of Norwich in 1827.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 404 sq.; Continuation, 1727, i. 564; Monthly Repository, 1811, p. 261; Taylor's Hist. Octagon Chapel, Norwich, 1848, p. 15 sq.; Booker's Hist. Ancient Chapel of Birch (Chetham Soc.), 1858; Cat. of Edinb. Graduates (Bannatyne Club), 1858; Halley's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1869, p. 94, &c.; Manuscript Minutes of Provincial Meeting of Lancashire Ministers (1693–1700), in possession of trustees of Cross Street Chapel, Manchester; papers relating to Platt Chapel, in possession of G. W. Rayner Wood.] A. G.

FINCH, Sir JOHN, Baron Finch of Fordwich (1584–1660), speaker of the House of Commons and lord keeper, son of Sir Henry Finch [q. v.], by Ursula, daughter of John Thwaites, was born on 17 Sept. 1584, admitted a member of Gray's Inn in February 1600, and called to the bar on 8 Nov. 1611. Clarendon states that he 'led a free life on a restrained fortune,' and that he 'set up upon the stock of a good wit and natural parts, without the superstructure of much knowledge in the profession by which he was to grow' (*Rebellion*, Oxford ed. i. 130), and Finch himself, on the occasion of his instalment as lord chief justice, publicly confessed that the first six years of his pupilage were mainly devoted to other pursuits than the study of the law (Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* ii. 256). In 1614 he was returned to parliament for Canterbury. In 1617 he was elected a bencher of his inn, where, in the autumn of the following year, he discharged the duties of reader (Douthwaite, *Gray's Inn*, p. 66). Foss says, without giving his authority, that in 1617 he was elected recorder of Canterbury. He was certainly recorder of the city in March 1618–19 (*Eger-*

ton MS. 2584, f. 177), and was dismissed by the corporation shortly afterwards. The cause of his removal does not appear. Finch himself, in a letter dated 4 Jan. 1619, soliciting the interest of Lord Zouch, warden of the Cinque ports, with the privy council, from which he had obtained a mandamus against the corporation for his reinstatement, speaks vaguely of the 'factious carriage' of one Sabin (*ib.* f. 100). The corporation had refused to obey the order of the privy council, and it remained as yet unenforced. On 19 May 1620 the corporation wrote to the Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Zouch praying that they might not be compelled to re-elect Finch, as it would be 'against their consciences and their charter, and greatly to the disquiet of the city.' On 28 May, however, they changed their tone, humbly informing the council that they were willing to re-elect Mr. Finch as their recorder,' and craving 'pardon for discontenting their lordships' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–1623, pp. 108, 144, 146, 148). Finch was returned to parliament for Winchelsea in February 1623–4, but was unseated on petition on the ground that certain voters had been excluded by the mayor. A new writ issued on 19 March, and Finch was re-elected (*Comm. Journ.* i. 739). He exchanged Winchelsea for Canterbury at the election of 1625. On 31 May the king, and on 13 June 1625 the king and queen paid a visit to Canterbury, and were received with an address by Finch as recorder. The addresses, notes of which are preserved in Sloane MS. 1455, ff. 1–6, must have been remarkable only for the style of fulsome adulation in which they were conceived. In 1626 he was knighted and appointed king's counsel and attorney-general to the queen (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 456; Rymer, *Fœdera*, Sanderson, xiii. 633, 866). On 17 March 1627–8 he was elected speaker of the House of Commons, being still member for Canterbury (*Comm. Journ.* i. 872). His speech to the throne, couched though it was in language of the most extravagant loyalty, nevertheless concluded with three petitions: (1) that the house might be assured of the immunity of its members from arrest, (2) that freedom of debate might be respected, (3) that access to the royal person might be granted on suitable occasions (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 225). On 14 April 1628 he presented a petition against the practice of billeting soldiers on private citizens. On 5 May he conveyed to the king the answers of the commons to various royal messages, in particular to the demand of the king to know whether the commons would rest content with his 'royal word and promise' for the redress of their grievances. Finch expressed on behalf of the commons at once their entire confidence in the royal word, and their settled conviction that 'no less than a public remedy will raise the dejected hearts' of the people at large (*ib.* pp. 281, 346). In the debate on the royal message of 5 June, enjoining the commons not to meddle with affairs of state or asperse ministers, Sir John Eliot having risen ostensibly to rebut the implied charge of aspersing ministers, Finch, 'apprehending Sir John intended to fall upon the duke' (Buckingham), said, with tears in his eyes: 'There is a command laid upon me to interrupt any that should go about to lay aspersion on the ministers of state;' upon which Eliot sat down, the house, after some desultory conversation, resolved itself into a committee of public safety, and Finch repaired to the king, from whom next day he brought a conciliatory message. On this occasion he seems to have acted as a mediator between the king and the commons. Sir Robert Philips, who replied to the royal message on behalf of the house, while expressing himself very cautiously on the general question, lauded Finch as one who had 'not only at all times discharged the duty of a good speaker, but of a good man' (*ib.* pp. 402–7; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, p. 153). In September and October 1628 Finch was associated with the attorney-general, Sir Robert Heath, in investigating the circumstances attending the assassination of the Duke of Buckingham (*ib.* pp. 332, 343). On 25 Feb. 1628–9 Finch delivered a message from the king commanding the adjournment of the house. Several members objected that adjournment was a matter for the house to determine, and Sir John Eliot proceeded to present a remonstrance on the subject of tonnage and poundage, which Finch refused to read. Eliot then read it himself. Finch, however, refused to put the question, and, rising to adjourn the debate, was forced back into the chair, and held there by Denzil Holles, Valentine, and others, Holles swearing 'God's wounds he should sit still till it pleased them to rise.' Finch burst into tears, exclaiming, 'I will not say I will not, but I dare not,' reminding the house that he had been their 'faithful servant,' and protesting 'he would sacrifice his life for the good of his country, but durst not sin against the express command of his sovereign.' Meanwhile with locked doors the substance of Eliot's remonstrance was adopted by the house and declared carried. Shortly afterwards parliament was dissolved, not to meet again for eleven years (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 487–91). In 1631 Finch was much employed in Star-chamber and high commission cases (*Reports of Cases in the Courts of Star-chamber and High Commission*, Camd. Soc.) In the autumn of 1633, the Inns of Court having decided to provide a grand masque for the entertainment of the king and queen, by way at once of testifying their loyalty and protesting against the austere views lately published by Prynne in his 'Histrio-Mastix,' Finch was elected one of the committee of management. The performance, which took place on Candlemas day (2 Feb. 1633–4), is described at some length by Whitelocke, and seems to have been a very splendid pageant. The masquers went in procession from Ely House, Holborn, by way of Chancery Lane and the Strand to Whitehall. The dancing took place in the palace, the queen herself dancing with some of the masquers. The revels were prolonged far into the night, and terminated with a stately banquet. Finch was subsequently deputed to convey the thanks of the members of the four inns to the king and queen for their gracious reception of the masquers. The entertainment was afterwards repeated by royal command in the Merchant Taylors' Hall (WHITELOCKE, *Memoirs*, pp. 19, 22). About the same time Finch was busily engaged in the proceedings taken against Prynne in the Star-chamber. His speech, in which he charges Prynne with veiling under the name of Herodias a libel on the queen, is reported in 'Documents relating to William Prynne' (Camd. Soc. pp. 10, 11). Attorney-general Noy dying in the following August was succeeded by Sir John Banks, and Sir Robert Heath having been removed from the chief-justiceship of the court of common pleas on 14 Sept., Finch was appointed to succeed him on 16 Oct., having taken the degree of serjeant-at-law on 9 Oct. Notes of his speeches on being sworn in as serjeant, taking leave of Gray's Inn on 12 Oct., and being sworn in as chief justice, are preserved in Sloane MS. 1455, ff. 7–15. These changes inspired some legal wit with the following couplet:—

> Noy's floods are gone, the Banks appear,
> The Heath is cropt, the Finch sings there.

(DUGDALE, *Chron. Ser.* 106–7; CROKE, *Rep.* Car. p. 375; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634–5, p. 221). On the bench Finch distinguished himself by the height to which he carried the royal prerogative, and the severity of his sentences. Thus a certain James Maxwell and his wife Alice having been found guilty in the Star-chamber (17 April 1635) of libelling the king and the lord keeper, and Lord Cottington proposing a fine of 3,000*l.* for the offence against the king and the same sum to the lord keeper, the lord chief baron moved to add in the case of the woman a whipping, in which he was supported by Finch. The motion, however, was lost. In another Star-chamber case (27 Jan. 1636–7) one Elmstone having been sentenced to imprisonment and also to stand in the pillory at Westminster, Finch moved to add that he lose his ears. The motion was lost. On Prynne's second trial (1637) Finch surpassed himself in brutality. He drew the attention of the court to the fact that some remnants of Prynne's ears still remained, and moved that they be cut close, and that he be stigmatised with the letters S. L. (seditious libeller) on his cheeks, which proposals were adopted into the sentence. In the case of John Langton (1638), one of the subordinate officials of the exchequer, charged with abuse of the royal prerogative, Finch doubled the fine of 1,000*l.* proposed by Lord Cottington, and added the pillory, imprisonment, and disability to hold office, in which the rest of the court concurred, Archbishop Laud, however, being for raising the fine to 5,000*l.* Finch also added a whipping to the sentence of fine, pillory, and mutilation proposed by Lord Cottington for one Pickering, a Roman catholic, found guilty in 1638 of libelling the king and queen by calling them Romanists, and sacrilegiously converting part of a churchyard into a pigsty (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635 p. 31, 1636–7 p. 398, 1637 p. 214, 1637–8 pp. 384, 474; COBBETT, *State Trials*, iii. 717, 725).

On 12 Feb. 1636–7 the king laid before the judges a case for their opinion on the legality of ship-money. The opinion which they all subscribed, but for which, according to Clarendon, Finch was mainly responsible, was to the effect that the king had an uncontrolled discretion in the matter. To this opinion Finch and the majority of his colleagues adhered on the occasion of the trial of Hampden in the exchequer chamber. He delivered a long and somewhat rambling judgment, concluding with the statement that 'upon common law and the fundamental policy of the kingdom the king may charge his subjects for the defence of the kingdom when it is in danger,' and 'that the king is sole judge of the danger, and ought to direct the means of defence' (COBBETT, *State Trials*, iii. 843, 1243). Of this judgment Clarendon says that it made ship-money 'more abhorred and formidable than all the commitments by the council table, and all the distresses taken by the sheriffs in England; the major part of men looking upon these proceedings with a kind of applause to themselves, to see other men punished for not doing as they had done; which delight was quickly determined when they found their own interest, by the unnecessary logic of that argument, no less concluded than Mr. Hampden's' (*Rebellion*, i. 127, 130). In March 1638–9 Finch was sworn of the privy council, and on 17 Jan. 1639–40 he obtained through the influence of the queen the place of lord keeper, then vacant by the death of Lord Coventry. His appointment was far from giving universal satisfaction. Thus, Sir Richard Cave writes to Sir Thomas Roe, under date 7 Feb. 1639–40: 'The lord keeper keeps such a clatter in his new place that they are more weary of him in the chancery than they were before in the common pleas.' On 7 April 1640 he was created Baron Finch of Fordwich in Kent (*Letters of Lady Brilliana Harley* (Camd. Soc.), p. 32; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639–40 pp. 341, 344, 436, 1640 p. 12). The Short parliament of 1640 was opened by the king on 13 April with a few words indicative of the gravity of the situation, the task of more fully setting forth the royal wishes and intentions being devolved upon the lord keeper. After dwelling upon the magnanimity shown by the king in 'sequestering the memory of all former discouragements,' and once more summoning a parliament, Finch proceeded to expatiate upon the threatening aspect of Scottish affairs, and the consequent necessity of obtaining immediate supplies. On this theme he again enlarged on 20 April, but with no effect, the commons resolving that grievances must take precedence of supply. On 5 May parliament was dissolved. One of the first acts of the Long parliament was the exhibition of articles of impeachment against Finch. The principal counts in the indictment were three: (1) his arbitrary conduct when speaker on the occasion of Eliot's motion on tonnage and poundage; (2) malpractices on the bench in 1635 for the purpose of extending the royal forest in Essex beyond its legal boundaries; (3) his conduct in Hampden's case (*Harleian Miscellany*, v. 566–9; *Somers Tracts*, iv. 129–32; *Trevelyan Papers*, Camd. Soc. iii. 199–200). Finch appeared at the bar of the House of Commons during the preliminary stage (21 Dec.), and made an elaborate speech in his own defence, but took refuge in Holland before the form of the articles was finally determined, arriving at the Hague on 31 Dec. 1640. According to Clarendon (*Rebellion*, i. 311, 526) the house was 'wonderfully indisposed to hear anything against' him, though Falkland denounced him as the 'chief transgressor' in the matter of ship-money. His estates in Kent and Middlesex were sequestrated in 1644, being estimated as of the annual value of 338*l.*; but his wife, Lady Mabel, was permitted to occupy them at the annual rent of 100*l.* so long as they should continue in sequestration (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 568 *a*, vii. 272; *Add. MS.* 5494, f. 206). They seem to have been subsequently redeemed for 7,000*l.*, though Finch's name does not appear in Dring's 'Catalogue' (1733) (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 528–34, 552–60, 685–98; Cobbett, *State Trials*, iv. 18; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 328). During his exile Finch seems to have resided principally at the Hague. Here in 1641 Evelyn met him, and lodged for a time in the same house with him, the house, oddly enough, of a Brownist, where, says Evelyn, 'we had an extraordinary good table' (*Diary*, 26 July and 19 Aug. 1641). Two letters to Finch, one from Henrietta Maria, the other from Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, belonging to this period, may be read in 'Archæologia,' xxi. 474 et seq. They are of slight historical importance, but by the familiarity of their style serve to show the intimate terms on which he stood with the writers. A letter to Sir Christopher Hatton, dated 3 Jan. 1640–1, announcing his arrival at the Hague (*Add. MSS.* 28218 f. 9, 29550 f. 49), was printed in 1641 (*Brit. Mus. Cat.* 'Finch'). Another to Dr. Cosin, dean of Peterborough, written in a very inflated style, but not without touches of humour, is undated, but must have been written in 1641 or 1642, as it contains a reference to the 'danger that hangs over the head' of Cosin, viz. the prosecution in the high commission court for innovating in religion, which terminated 22 Jan. 1642 in sequestration. It was printed in 1642 (*ib.*), and reprinted in 1844 (*Newcastle Reprints of Rare Tracts, Historical*, i.) On 14 July 1647 Finch petitioned the House of Lords for leave to return home to die in his native country. The petition was ordered to be considered, and was entered in the journal of the house, but no leave appears to have been granted (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 331). In October 1660 Finch was one of the commissioners for the trial of the regicides, but took little part in the proceedings. He died on the 27th of the following month, and was buried in St. Martin's Church, near Canterbury. As he left no male issue the peerage became extinct. Finch married first Eleanor, daughter of George Wyat; and secondly, Mabel, daughter of the Rev. Charles Fotherby, dean of Canterbury. Smith (*Obituary*, Camd. Soc., p. 52) calls him a 'proud and impious man, but loyal to his prince.' His character has been painted in black colours by Campbell; but though a bigoted supporter of despotic power, there is no reason to suppose that he was other than a conscientious man. His view of the duty of a judge was certainly very humble, if we may credit the statement of Clarendon (*Rebellion*, i. 130) that while lord keeper he announced his intention of giving effect on all occasions to the mandates of the privy council. It has, however, never been suggested that he was open to pecuniary corruption. Wood says that he was the author of a 'Manuale Mathematicum,' curiously written on vellum with his own hand, formerly preserved among the manuscripts in the Ashmolean Museum (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 388), but now missing from the Ashmolean collection at the Bodleian (Black, *Cat.* p. 1505). He was also one of the first donors to Gray's Inn library (Douthwaite, *Gray's Inn*, p. 176).

[Berry's County Genealogies (Kent); Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

FINCH, Sir JOHN (1626–1682), physician, younger son of Sir Heneage Finch, speaker of the House of Commons [q. v.], was born in 1626, and, after education at Mr. Sylvester's school in the parish of All Saints, Oxford, entered Balliol College as a gentleman commoner and graduated B.A. 22 May 1647. In 1648 he left Oxford, and graduated M.A. at Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1649; then went to Padua and took the degree of M.D. in that university. He became English consul at Padua, and was made syndic of the university. The Grand Duke of Tuscany afterwards appointed him to a professorship at Pisa. At the Restoration he returned to England, and on 26 Feb. 1661 was elected an extraordinary fellow of the College of Physicians of London. 'Ob præclara doctoris Harvei merita,' say the college annals, probably in reference to the fact that Harvey had been a doctor of physic of the university of Padua. Lord Clarendon presented Finch to the king, who knighted him on 10 June 1661, and on 26 June in the same year he was created M.D. at Cambridge, Dr. Carr appearing as his proxy. He was one of the fellows admitted by the council of the Royal Society, in virtue of the power given them for two months, on 20 May 1663. The house now called Kensington Palace belonged to Finch, and in 1661 he sold it to his elder brother, Sir Heneage Finch, afterwards Lord Nottingham. In 1665 he was sent as minister to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and in 1672 was promoted to be ambassador at Constantinople. On his voyage thither he stopped at Leghorn and at Malta to arrange the restitution of some goods belonging to the basha of Tunis, which had been seized by English privateers. On 2 May 1675 he left his house in Pera, with a retinue of one hundred and twenty horses and fifty-five carts of baggage, and after a nine days' journey reached Adrianople. The object of the visit was to obtain the sultan's confirmation of privileges granted to English residents in his dominions, and after tedious delays this was accomplished on 8 Sept. The town was crowded, and the ambassador, who had at first wretched lodgings, was later obliged to live in tents in the fields owing to an epidemic of plague, of which some of his household died. He returned to Constantinople, and in 1682 to England. He died of pleurisy on 18 Nov. 1682 in London, whence his body was conveyed by his kinsmen to Cambridge and there buried, as he had desired, near that of his friend Sir Thomas Baines [q.v.], in the chapel of Christ's College. Their friendship is the most interesting circumstance of the life of Finch. It began at Cambridge, where Henry More the Platonist introduced Finch, on his migration from Oxford, to Baines, already a member of Christ's College. They pursued the same studies and lived in the same places, both graduated in medicine at Padua, were admitted fellows of the College of Physicians of London on the same day, and were together created doctors of physic at Cambridge. When Finch had been knighted he sought the same honour for Baines, and when he went abroad as an ambassador he took Sir Thomas Baines with him as physician to the embassy. They consulted together on every difficulty, and at Constantinople were known as the ambassador and the chevalier, and it was considered as important to secure the influence of the one as of the other. Thus constant throughout life they are buried side by side, under the same marble canopy, and are every year commemorated as benefactors of their college, where they jointly founded two fellowships and two scholarships, anxious to encourage in future generations the formation of friendships at the university as true and as lasting as their own.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 298; Pepys's Diary, 6th ed. iii. 446; Cambridge University Calendar, 1868; North's Life of the Hon. Sir Dudley North, Knt., London, 1744; tomb in the chapel of Christ's College, Cambridge; Dodd's Church History, iii. 257; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 101.] N. M.

FINCH, ROBERT (1783–1830), antiquary, born in London on 27 Dec. 1783, was the only son of Thomas Finch, F.R.S. He was educated for a short time at St. Paul's School, and at eighteen was admitted at Balliol College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. 1806, M.A. 1809. He was ordained in 1807, and officiated at Maidstone and elsewhere. In 1814 he went abroad, visiting Portugal, France, Switzerland, Italy, Greece, and the Holy Land. For several years before his death he lived in Rome. He died at his residence, the Palazzo del Re di Prussia, in Rome, on 16 Sept. 1830, from malarial fever. Finch had a great love of the fine arts, and studied antiquities and topography. He left his library, pictures, coins, and medals to the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, and his plate to Balliol College. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other periodicals. He married in 1820, when in Italy, Maria, eldest daughter of Frederick Thomson of Kensington, but left no issue.

[Gent. Mag. 1830, vol. c. pt. ii. pp. 567–8.]
W. W.

FINCH, ROBERT POOLE (1724–1803), divine, son of the Rev. Richard Finch, was born at Greenwich 3 March 1723–4, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1736, and was admitted a member of Peterhouse, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. 1743, M.A. 1747, D.D. 1772. He became a preacher of some eminence, published numerous sermons, and was also an author of a treatise upon oaths and perjury, which passed through many editions. In 1771 he was appointed rector of St. Michael's, Cornhill, but resigned in 1784, on becoming rector of St. John the Evangelist, Westminster. In 1781 he was made prebendary of Westminster, and retaining this appointment until his death, 18 May 1803, was buried in the abbey.

He published in 1788 'Considerations upon the Use and Abuse of Oaths judicially taken,' which became a standard work among the publications of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg. p. 469.]
C. J. R.

FINCH, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1563), military commander, was second son of Sir William Finch, who was knighted for his services at the siege of Terouenne in 1513, and attended Henry VIII with a great retinue in 1520. His mother, his father's first wife, was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Cromer of Tunstall, Kent, and widow of Sir Richard Lovelace. An elder brother, Lawrence, died without issue, and Thomas succeeded to his father's property. He was trained as a soldier, and in 1553 was engaged in suppressing Wyatt's rebellion in Kent. On the day after Mary's coronation (2 Oct. 1553) he was knighted. Soon after Elizabeth's accession (1559), Nicholas Harpsfeld [q. v.], archdeacon of Canterbury, threatened violent resistance to the new ecclesiastical legislation, and Finch was despatched to Canterbury to disarm his household. Early in 1563 he was appointed, in succession to Sir Adrian Poynings, knight-marshal of the army then engaged in war about Havre. He at once sent his half-brother, Sir Erasmus Finch, to take temporary charge, and his kinsman Thomas Finch to act as provost-marshal. He himself embarked in the Greyhound in March with two hundred followers, among them James and John Wentworth, brothers of Lord Wentworth, another brother of his own, a brother of Lord Cobham, and a nephew of Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick. When nearing Havre the ship was driven back by contrary winds towards Rye. Finch and his friends induced the captain—'a very good seaman,' says Stow—'to thrust into the haven before the tide,' and 'so they all perished' with the exception of 'seven of the meaner sort' (19 March). The news reached the court two days later, and produced great consternation (Cecil to Sir Thomas Smith in Wright, *Queen Elizabeth*, i. 133). A ballad commemorating the misfortune was licensed to Richard Griffith at the time (Collier, *Stationers' Registers*, 1557–70, Shakespeare Soc. 73). Finch was buried at Eastwell, Kent.

Finch married Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Moyle, chancellor of the court of augmentations, and thus came into possession of Moyle's property of Eastwell, at his death 2 Oct. 1560. He owned other land in Kent, and on 9 Dec. 1558 Aloisi Pruili, Cardinal Pole's secretary, requested Cecil to direct Finch to allow the officers of the cardinal, then just dead, to dispose of oxen, hay, wood, and deer belonging to their late master in St. Augustine's Park, Canterbury (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 116). His widow remarried Nicholas St. Leger, and died 9 Feb. 1586–7. Of his children, three sons and a daughter survived him. The second son, Sir Henry Finch, serjeant-at-law, is separately noticed. The third, Thomas, died without issue in the expedition to Portugal in 1589. The daughter, Jane, married George Wyatt of Bexley, son of Sir Thomas Wyatt of Allington, Kent. Finch's heir, Moyle, created a baronet 27 May 1611, married in 1574 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Heneage of Copt Hall, Essex; inherited Eastwell on his mother's death in 1587; obtained a license to enclose one thousand acres of land there, and to embattle his house, 18 Jan. 1589, and died 14 Dec. 1614. His widow was created, in consideration of her father's services, Viscountess Maidstone, 8 July 1623, and Countess of Winchilsea, 12 July 1628, both titles being granted with limitation to heirs male. She died and was buried at Eastwell in 1633. Her eldest son, Thomas, succeeded her as Earl of Winchilsea. Her fourth son, Sir Heneage [q. v.], was speaker of the House of Commons, 1626–31.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 378–9; Hasted's Kent, iii. 198–9; Stow's Chronicle, 1614, pp. 654–5; Wright's Queen Elizabeth, i. 127, 133; Froude's Hist. vi. 201; Machyn's Diary, pp. 302, 308.] S. L. L.

FINCH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1613), merchant, was a native of London. He was agent to an expedition sent by the East India Company, under Captains Hawkins and Keeling, in 1607 to treat with the Great Mogul. Hawkins and Finch landed at Surat on 24 Aug. 1608. They were violently opposed by the Portuguese. Finch, however, obtained permission from the governor of Cambay to dispose of the goods in their vessels. Incited by the Portuguese, who seized two of the English ships, the natives refused to have dealings with the company's representatives. During these squabbles Finch fell ill, and Hawkins, proceeding to Agra alone, obtained favourable notice from the Emperor Jehanghire. Finch recovered, and joined Hawkins at Agra on 14 April 1610. The two remained at the mogul's court for about a year and a half, Finch refusing tempting offers to attach himself permanently to the service of Jehanghire. Hawkins returned to England, but Finch delayed his departure in order to make further explorations, visiting Byana and Lahore among other places. Finch made careful observations on the commerce and natural products of the districts visited. In 1612 the mogul emperor confirmed and extended the privileges he had promised to Finch and Hawkins, and the East India Company in that year set up their first little factory at Surat. Finch died at Babylon on his way to Aleppo from drinking poisoned water in August 1613.

[Purchas; Prévost's Histoire de Voyages; Dow's Hist. of Hindostan; Cal. State Papers, East Indies, 1513–1617, Nos. 449, 649, 650.] J. B–y.

FINCH, WILLIAM (1747–1810), divine, son of William Finch of Watford, Hertfordshire, was born 22 July 1747, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1754, and was elected thence in 1764 to St. John's College, Oxford. He graduated B.C.L. in 1770 and D.C.L. in 1775. In 1797 he accepted the college living of Tackley, Oxfordshire, and in the same year was appointed Bampton lecturer. He took as his subject 'The Objections of Infidel Historians and other writers against Christianity.' The lectures were published in 1797, together with a sermon preached before the university on 18 Oct. 1795. Finch, who does not appear to have published anything else except a sermon preached before the Oxford Loyal Volunteers (Oxford, 1798), died 8 June 1810, and was buried at Tackley.

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 114; Oxf. Matr. Reg.; Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.] C. J. R.

FINCH-HATTON, EDWARD (*d.* 1771), diplomatist, was fifth son of Daniel Finch [q. v.], sixth earl of Winchilsea and second earl of Nottingham. He proceeded M.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1718, was elected M.P. for his university to every parliament that met between 1727 and 1764, and instituted with his fellow-member, Thomas Townshend, the Members' Prizes in the university for essays in Latin prose. He held a long succession of diplomatic posts. He was envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Sweden; in the same capacity was present at the diet of Ratisbon, 1723, and went to the States-General in 1724. On 8 Feb. 1724–5 he was appointed to the court of Poland, and on 11 Jan. 1739 to that of Russia. On returning home he became groom of the royal bedchamber (1742), master of the robes (June 1757), and surveyor of the king's private woods in November 1760. He assumed in 1764 the additional name of Hatton, under the will of his aunt, Elizabeth (5 Oct. 1764), daughter of Christopher, viscount Hatton. He died 16 May 1771. In 1746 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer of Wingham, Kent, by whom he had two sons, George (*b.* 30 June 1747) and John Emilius Daniel Edward (*b.* 19 May 1755), besides three daughters. George William [q. v.], the eldest son of Edward Finch-Hatton's heir, George, succeeded as tenth earl of Winchilsea and sixth earl of Nottingham on the death of his cousin in 1826.

[Collins's Peerage, iii. 296–7.]

FINCH-HATTON, GEORGE WILLIAM, Earl of Winchilsea and Nottingham (1791–1858), politician, was born at Kirby, Northamptonshire, on 19 May 1791. His father, George Finch-Hatton of Eastwell Park, near Ashford, Kent, M.P. for Rochester 1772–84, died 17 Feb. 1823, having married in 1785 Lady Elizabeth Mary, eldest daughter of David Murray, second earl of Mansfield. She died 1 June 1825. George William, the elder son, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1812. On 13 Oct. 1809 he became a captain in the Ashford regiment of Kentish local militia, on 14 Dec. 1819 commenced acting as a lieutenant of the Northamptonshire regiment of yeomanry, and on 7 Sept. 1820 was named a deputy-lieutenant for the county of Kent. His cousin, George Finch, ninth earl of Winchilsea and fifth earl of Nottingham, having died on 2 Aug. 1826, he succeeded to these peerages. He presided at a very large and influential meeting held on Pennenden Heath, Kent, on 10 Oct. 1828, when strongly worded resolutions in favour of protestant principles were carried. In his place in the House of Lords he violently opposed almost every liberal measure which was brought forward. He was particularly noted as being almost the only English nobleman who was willing to identify himself with the Orange party in Ireland, and he was accustomed to denounce in frantic terms Daniel O'Connell, Maynooth, and the system of education carried out in that college. Occasionally he took the chair at May meetings at Exeter Hall, but his intemperate language prevented him from becoming a leader in evangelical politics. The Catholic Relief Bill of 1829 encountered his most vehement hostility, and ultimately led to a duel with the Duke of Wellington. Lord Winchilsea, in a letter to the secretary of King's College, London, wrote that the duke, 'under the cloak of some coloured show of zeal for the protestant religion, carried on an insidious design for the infringement of our liberties and the introduction of popery into every department of the state.' The duke replied with a challenge. The meeting took place in Battersea Fields on 21 March 1829, the duke being attended by Sir Henry Hardinge, and his opponent by Edward Boscawen, viscount Falmouth. The duke fired and missed, whereupon Winchilsea fired in the air and then apologised for the language of his letter (*Annual Register*, 1829, pp. 58–63; Stocqueler, *Life of Wellington*, ii. 147–8, with portrait of Winchilsea; Steinmetz, *Romance of Duelling*, ii. 336–43). He was a very frequent speaker in the lords, and strenuously opposed the Reform Bill and other whig measures. He was gazetted lieutenant-colonel commandant of the East Kent regiment of yeomanry 20 Dec. 1830, named a deputy-lieutenant for the county of Lincoln 26 Sept. 1831, and created a D.C.L. of Oxford 10 June 1834. He died at Haverholme Priory, near Sleaford, Lincolnshire, 8 Jan. 1858.

He was the writer of a pamphlet entitled 'Earl of Winchilsea's Letter to the "Times," calling upon the Protestants of Great Britain to unite heart and soul in addressing the Throne for a Dissolution of Parliament,' 1851.

Winchilsea was married three times: first, on 26 July 1814, to Georgiana Charlotte, eldest daughter of James Graham, third duke of Montrose, she died at Haverholme Priory 13 Feb. 1835; secondly, on 15 Feb. 1837, to Emily Georgiana, second daughter of Sir Charles Bagot, G.C.B., she died at Haverholme Priory 10 July 1848; thirdly, on 17 Oct. 1849, to Fanny Margaretta, eldest daughter of Edward Royd Rice of Dane Court, Kent.

[Portraits of Eminent Conservatives and Statesmen, 1st ser. 1836, with portrait; Doyle's Baronage (1886), iii. 690, with portrait after T. Phillipps; Carpenter's Peerage for the People (1841), pp. 772–3; Gent. Mag. February 1858 pp. 211–12.] G. C. B.

FINDEN, EDWARD FRANCIS (1791–1857), engraver, was younger brother, fellow-pupil, and coadjutor of William Finden [q. v.], and shared his successes and fortunes. He executed some separate works, among early ones being a set of etchings for Duppa's 'Miscellaneous Opinions and Observations on the Continent,' 1825, and 'Illustrations of the Vaudois in a Series of Views,' 1831. He was also a large contributor of illustrations to the annuals, books of beauty, poetry, and other sentimental works then in vogue. The separate engravings executed by him included 'The Harvest Waggon,' after Gainsborough; 'As Happy as a King,' after W. Collins; 'Captain Macheath in Prison,' after G. S. Newton; 'The Little Gleaner,' after Sir W. Beechey; 'The Princess Victoria,' after Westall; 'Othello telling his Exploits to Brabantio and Desdemona,' after Douglas Cowper, &c. He died at St. John's Wood, aged 65, on 9 Feb. 1857.

[Art Journal, 1852; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, September 1852; Encycl. Brit. 9th ed.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] L. C.

FINDEN, WILLIAM (1787–1852), engraver, was apprenticed to James Mitan, an engraver, one of the articles of his apprenticeship being that he was never to be a candidate for academy honours; it is probable, however, that he derived much instruction from his careful study of the works of James Heath (1766–1834) [q. v.] He worked chiefly in conjunction with his younger brother and fellow-pupil, Edward Finden [q. v.], and was at first employed in his master's line of engraving, illustrating the books published by Sharpe, Sutton, and others, engraving Smirke's drawings for 'Don Quixote.' This rather cramped style of book illustration the Findens developed to a very great extent. They established a large school of pupils, who worked under their direction, and executed most of the works which bear the Findens' name, the Findens confining themselves principally to supervision, and to giving the few touches necessary to produce the elaborate finish and precision in which their productions excelled. This mechanical elaboration perhaps renders their works cold, and prevents their great excellency from being duly appreciated. Among the earlier works produced by William Finden were the illustrations to Sir Henry Ellis's edition of Dugdale's 'History of St. Paul's,' 1818, Dibdin's 'Ædes Althorpianæ,' 1822, &c. The brothers were both employed in engraving the Elgin marbles for the British Museum, and also on the illustrations for 'The Arctic Voyages' published by Murray; Brockedon's 'Passes of the Alps,' 1829; Campbell's 'Poetical Works,' 1828; and Lodge's 'Portraits,' 1821–34. They published on their own account and at their own cost in 1833 the illustrations to Moore's 'Life and Works of Lord Byron.' This last-named work created a great sensation. It was followed by other works of a popular nature, 'The Gallery of the Graces,' from pictures by Chalon, Landseer, and others, 1832–4; 'Landscape Illustrations of the Bible,' after Turner, Callcott, Stanfield, and others, 1834–6; 'Byron Beauties,' 1834; 'Landscape Illustrations to the Life and Poetical Works of George Crabbe,' 1834; 'Portraits of the Female Aristocracy of the Court of Queen Victoria,' after Chalon, Hayter, and others, 1838–9; 'Tableaux of National Character, Beauty, and Costume,' first edited by Mrs. S. C. Hall, then by Mary Russell Mitford (among the contributors of poetry was Elizabeth Barrett, afterwards Mrs. Browning [q. v.]), &c. The large profits which the brothers Finden gained from these works were risked and finally dissipated in an ambitious production, 'The Royal Gallery of British Art,' 1838, &c.; this publication, though admirably planned and beautifully executed, was unsuited to a public whose taste for annuals and illustrations of poetry had been surfeited to excess. It was the deathblow to the fortunes of the two Findens. William Finden died a widower after a short illness on 20 Sept. 1852, in his sixty-fifth year, and was buried in Highgate cemetery; one of his last acts was to sign a petition to the queen for the recognition of the claims of engravers to the full honours of the Royal Academy. Besides the publications above mentioned and numerous other illustrative works he produced some important single works, notably the full-length portrait of George IV, painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence for the Marchioness of Conyngham (a collection of progressive proofs of this engraving is in the print room at the British Museum); 'Sheep Washing' and 'The Village Festival,' by Sir David Wilkie (in the National Gallery); 'The Highlander's Return,' 'The Highlander's Home,' and 'The Naughty Boy,' after Sir Edwin Landseer; and 'The Crucifixion,' after W. Hilton, Finden's last work, which was purchased by the Art Union for 1,470*l.*

[For authorities see under Finden, Edward Francis.] L. C.

FINDLATER, ANDREW (1810–1885), compiler, born at Aberdour, Aberdeenshire, in 1810, was educated at the university of Aberdeen, where he graduated and for some time attended the divinity classes. On leaving college he became schoolmaster at Tillydesk, and subsequently head-master of Gordon's Hospital, Aberdeen. In 1853 he began a lifelong connection with the publishing firm of Messrs. Chambers, Edinburgh. In the same year was published his essay on 'Epicurus' in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' His first work for Messrs. Chambers was an edition of their 'Information for the People,' which appeared in 1857. Shortly afterwards he was entrusted with the editorship of their 'Encyclopædia,' in which he wrote several articles. He also prepared for the 'Educational Course' of the same firm manuals on language, astronomy, physical geography, and physiography, and put forth new editions of their 'Etymological Dictionary' and the 'Miscellanies.' In addition to these literary productions, he contributed a series of essays entitled 'Notes of Travel' and various other articles to the 'Scotsman.' In 1864 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen. His work is characterised by singular clearness of exposition. His handbook on philology, for which study he had a special liking, is particularly concise and intelligent. He died on 1 Jan. 1885. He married a daughter of Thomas Barclay, sheriff-clerk of Fifeshire, who died in 1879.

[Scotsman, 2 Jan. 1885; private information.] W. B–e.

FINDLATER, CHARLES (1754–1838), agricultural writer and essayist, was born 10 Jan. 1754 in the manse of West Linton, Peeblesshire. His grandfather, Alexander Findlater, was a native of Moray, and married into the famous Scotch family, Kirkaldy of Grange. Thomas (1697–1778), his son, was minister of West Linton, but his settlement there in 1729 was resolutely opposed by certain of the parishioners, and led to the rise of a secessionist congregation, which still survives. Charles was Thomas Findlater's son by his second wife, Jean, daughter of William Brown, an Edinburgh bookseller. He graduated at Edinburgh University 14 Nov. 1770. In 1777 he was ordained assistant to his father, and in 1790 was presented by the Duke of Queensberry to the neighbouring parish, Newlands, where he lived until 1835, and then retiring from duty, died at Glasgow 28 May 1838, aged 84. His appointment at Newlands, like his father's at West Linton, was opposed, and led to the establishment of a seceding congregation, which yet exists. He married (26 July 1791) Janet Hay Russell (who was accidentally burnt to death in 1828). He was father of the synod of Lothian and Tweeddale, and was buried at Newlands. A marble bust of him, executed at the cost of many admirers, is in the Peebles Art Gallery.

Himself of the moderate theological school, Findlater's liberal opinions and neglect of conventionalities, united with much kindness of heart and intellectual power, marked him among his brother clergy. The cordiality of his friendship and correctness of his life were universally acknowledged. He established one of the first local savings banks, and used to carry his account-book for it regularly with him on his pastoral visitations. He would sing a song at a cottar's wedding, and on many wintry Sundays gather his congregation round him in his kitchen and give them dinner afterwards.

Findlater's books show him to have been well read in moral and political economy. He published: 1. 'Liberty and Equality; a Sermon or Essay, with an Appendix on Godwin's system of society in his "Political Justice,"' 1800. This sermon, preached at Newlands, was directed against the 'new doctrine of French philosophy, the monstrous doctrine of equality.' Few of his parishioners could have understood a word of it. Yet some sympathisers with the obnoxious doctrine attacked Findlater, and he was obliged to hide himself until the lord advocate, Sir James Montgomery, was able to appease the outcry. The sermon was dedicated to Montgomery when printed. 2. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Peebles,' Edinburgh, 1802. This is descriptive rather than didactic. He states that pigeons and bees are rather disadvantageous than otherwise to the Peebles farmers from their impoverishing the ground, and, curiously enough, never mentions in his survey either the game or the fish of the county. The industry and sobriety of the inhabitants are commended, 'with the exception of a few instances of perversion of principle, occasioned by the introduction of the French philosophy, and these chiefly confined to the county town.' 3. 'Sermons or Essays, as the Reader shall chuse to design them, upon Christian Duties,' 1830. In these are contained 'a plain statement of some of the most obvious principles of political economy.' 4. Accounts of West Linton and of Newlands in Sinclair's 'Statistical Account' and in the new 'Statistical Account.'

[Findlater's Works in the British Museum; Dr. Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, pt. i. 247, 253; Presbytery and Synod Records at Newlands; private information from the Rev. J. Milne, minister of Newlands.] M. G. W.

FINDLATER and SEAFIELD, fourth EARL OF. [See OGILVY, JAMES, 1664–1730.]

FINDLAY, ALEXANDER GEORGE (1812–1875), geographer and hydrographer, born in London, 6 Jan. 1812, was a descendant of the Findlays of Arbroath, Forfarshire. His grandfather was a shipowner of that port, who transferred his business to the river Thames about the middle of last century. Findlay's father, Alexander Findlay, also a geographer, was born in London in 1790, and became one of the original fellows of the Royal Geographical Society on its foundation in 1830. Among his numerous undertakings successfully completed was an atlas sheet of the environs of London (1829) to a distance of thirty-two miles from St. Paul's (upon a half-inch scale), every line of which was his own handiwork. He died in 1870. The son early devoted himself to the compilation of geographical and hydrographical works, and his atlases of 'Ancient and Comparative Geography' are known all over the world. In 1851 he completed the revision of Brookes's 'Gazetteer,' and the same year published his earliest important work, on the 'Coasts and Islands of the Pacific Ocean,' in 2 vols. of 1,400 pages. By the death of John Purdy, the hydrographer, in 1843, he succeeded to the foremost position in this branch of nautical research and authorship. His researches in the kindred science of meteorology further attracted the attention of Admiral Fitzroy, who in the earlier days of meteorological investigation invited him to join an official department then about to be established, but Findlay preferred an independent career. In the course of years of immense labour he prepared and issued six large nautical directories, which have proved invaluable to the maritime world. These directories are accompanied by illustrations, charts, &c., and include 'The North Atlantic Ocean,' 'The South Atlantic Ocean,' 'The Indian Ocean,' 'Indian Archipelago, China, and Japan,' 'The South Pacific Ocean,' and 'The North Pacific Ocean.' 'These works,' observes Sir Henry Rawlinson, 'constitute a monument of industry and perseverance, and are accepted as standard authorities in every quarter of the globe.' As a cartographer Findlay exhibited a wide practical knowledge of the sailor's requirements which even the hydrographic department of the admiralty was not able to surpass, and he executed a series of charts universally known and appreciated by the mercantile marine. The Society of Arts awarded Findlay its medal for his dissertation on 'The English Lighthouse System.' Subsequently he published 'Lighthouses and Coast Fog Signals of the World.' At the time of Sir John Franklin's catastrophe he carefully sifted all the probable and possible routes, and as a member of the Arctic committee of the Royal Geographical Society materially assisted in preparing the arguments which induced the government to send out the Alert and Discovery expedition of 1875. On the death of Laurie, the London geographical and print publisher, in 1858, Findlay took up his business, which soon sprang into renewed activity under his guidance, and in 1885, on the dispersal of the navigation business of Van Keulen of Amsterdam, founded in 1678, it became the oldest active firm in Europe for the publication of charts and nautical works. Findlay devoted much time to the labours of his friend, Dr. Livingstone, in central Africa, and he also carefully investigated the question of the sources of the Nile. For the record of the Burton and Speke explorations in the lake regions of central equatorial Africa during 1858–9 he constructed a map of the routes traversed. He also wrote a paper on the connection of Lake Tanganyika with the Nile, accompanying it by a comparative series of maps relating to the northern end of the lake. Findlay served on various committees appointed by the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and contributed the following papers to section E: at Liverpool in 1853, 'On the Currents of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans;' Exeter, 1869, 'On the Gulf Stream, and its supposed influence upon the Climate of N.-W. Europe.'

In 1844 Findlay was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and soon became an active member of its council and committees. To the 'Journal' of the society he contributed several papers, as well as to the 'Transactions of the Royal United Service Institution,' and to the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts.' Findlay's services were pronounced equally worthy of remembrance with those of Arrowsmith and Petermann. In 1870 the Società Geografica Italiana elected him one of its foreign honorary members. Findlay's various publications embrace a total of no less than ten thousand pages, all of which are in active use. He died at Dover on 3 May 1875.

[Royal Geographical Society's Journal, vol. xlv. 1875; Athenæum, May 1875; Bookseller, June 1875; private memoranda.] G. B. S.

FINDLAY, ROBERT, D.D. (1721–1814), Scotch divine, son of William Findlay of Waxford, Ayrshire, born 23 Nov. 1721, was educated at Glasgow, Leyden, and Edinburgh, and was ordained a minister of the kirk of Scotland in 1744. He had charges successively at Stevenston (1743), Galston (1745), Paisley (1754), and St. David's Church, Glasgow (1756), was appointed professor of divinity in the university of Glasgow in 1782, and died 15 June 1814. He published in the 'Library' for July 1761 'A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Kennicott vindicating the Jews from the Charge of Corrupting Deut. xxvii. 4,' which, on Kennicott's replying in the 'Library,' he followed up with 'A Second Letter to Dr. Kennicott upon the same subject, being an Answer to the Remarks in the "Library" for August 1761, and a further illustration of the argument.' This letter he sent to the 'Library;' but the editor of that magazine having had enough of the controversy, it appeared separately in January 1762. Both letters were signed 'Philalethes.' A more ambitious task next engaged Findlay's attention, viz. an examination of the views on the credibility of Josephus and the Jewish and Christian Scriptures propounded by Voltaire in his 'Philosophie de l'Histoire.' This work appeared under the title of 'A Vindication of the Sacred Books and of Josephus, especially the former, from various misrepresentations and cavils of the celebrated M. de Voltaire,' Glasgow, 1770, 8vo. Findlay also published a pamphlet on 'The Divine Inspiration of the Jewish Scriptures and Old Testament,' London, 1803, 8vo.

[Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cleland's Annals of Glasgow, ii. 114; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. ii. 26, 116, 187, 203.] J. M. R.

FINET or **FINETT, Sir JOHN** (1571–1641), master of the ceremonies, was son of Robert Finet of Soulton, near Dover, Kent, who died early in 1582. His mother was Alice, daughter and coheiress of John Wenlock, a captain of Calais. His great-grandfather, John Finet, an Italian of Siena, came to England as a servant in the train of Cardinal Campeggio in 1519, settled here and married a lady named Mantell, maid of honour to Catherine of Arragon. John was brought up at court and commended himself to James I by composing and singing witty songs in the royal presence after supper. Sir Anthony Weldon (*Court of King James*, 1812, i. 399) credits Finet's songs with much coarseness. On 17 Jan. 1617–18 he is said to have offended his master by the impropriety of some verses that he introduced into a play produced at court (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 17 Jan. 1618). Finet was in Paris early in 1610, and sent home an account of the treatment accorded to duellists in France, dated 19 Feb. 1609–10 (see *Cott. MS.* Titus, C. iv.) He seems to have been at the time in the service of Lord-treasurer Salisbury (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 29 April 1612). Wood states that he was in France on diplomatic business in 1614, but on 15 Dec. 1614 he was reported in a contemporary news-letter to have just returned from Spain, whither he had been despatched to present gifts of armour and animals to members of the royal family (*ib.* 15 Dec. 1614). Next year he was with the king at Cambridge. On 23 March 1615–16 he was knighted, and on 13 Sept. 1619 he was granted the reversion of the place of Sir Lewis Lewknor, master of the ceremonies, whom he had already begun to assist in the performance of his duties. On 19 Feb. 1624–5 he was granted a pension of 120*l.*, vacant by the death of Sir William Button, assistant-master of the ceremonies, and on 18 March 1624–5 he was formally admitted into Button's office on the understanding that on Finet's promotion to Lewknor's place the office should be abolished. On Lewknor's death Finet succeeded to the mastership of ceremonies (12 March 1625–6). Thenceforward Finet was busily employed in entertaining foreign envoys at the English court, and determining the numerous difficulties regarding precedence which arose among the resident ambassadors. He was intimate with all the courtiers. Lord Herbert of Cherbury (*Autobiography*, ed. S. L. Lee, p. 164) had made his acquaintance before 1616. In 1636 it was proposed at Oxford to confer on him the degree of D.C.L., but it is doubtful if the proposal was carried out. Finet died 12 July 1641, aged 70, and was buried on the north side of the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Sir Charles Cotterell [q. v.] was his successor at court.

In 1618 Finet married Jane, the 'lame' daughter of Henry, lord Wentworth, of Nettlestead, Suffolk, whose brother Thomas was created Earl of Cleveland 7 Feb. 1624–5. By her he had a son, John, and two daughters, Lucy and Finetta.

Finet was the author of the following: 1. 'The Beginning, Continvance, and Decay of Estates. Written in French by R. de Lusing, L. of Alymes, and translated into English by I. F.' (London, 1606); dedication, signed Iohn Finet, to Richard Bancroft, archbishop of Canterbury: an essay on the history of the Turks in Europe. 2. 'Finetti Philoxenis: some choice observations of S^r^ John Finett, knight, and master of the ceremonies to the two last kings, Touching the Reception and Precedence, the Treatment and Audience, the Puntillios and Contests of Forren Ambassadors in England,' London, 1656. The dedication to Philip, viscount Lisle, is signed by the editor, James Howell [q. v.] The incidents described by Finet chiefly concern the reign of James I. A manuscript copy of the book belongs to C. Cottrell Dormer, esq., of Rousham, near Oxford (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. 83). An interesting letter from Finet to Lord Clifford is among the Duke of Devonshire's MSS. at Bolton Abbey (*ib.* 3rd Rep. 39). Others are at Hatfield and the Record Office. Some recipes by Finet appear in a manuscript volume belonging to the late E. P. Shirley of Ettington Hall, Oxford (*ib.* 5th Rep. 365).

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 492–3; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–41; Berry's County Genealogies, Kent, p. 449; authorities cited in the text.] S. L. L.

FINEUX, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1525). [See Fyneux.]

FINGALL, second Earl of. [See Plunket, Christopher, *d.* 1649.]

FINGER, GODFREY or **GOTTFRIED** (*fl.* 1685–1717), composer, a native of Olmütz in Moravia, came to England probably about 1685. This date is fixed by the preface to his first composition, 'Sonatæ XII,' in which he says that it was the fame of James II which led him to bid farewell to his native land. The work was published in 1688, but from his calling the king 'tutissimum contra æmulos et invidos zoilos patrocinium' it may be inferred that he had at that time been long enough in England to make enemies, who no doubt resented the intrusion of a foreigner. The title of his opus primum is 'Sonatæ XII, pro diversis instrumentis . . . authore Godefrido Finger Olmutio-Moravo Capellæ Serenissimi Regis Magnæ Britaniæ Musico' (no publisher's name is given). A beautifully engraved frontispiece shows the composer protected by Minerva, offering before a bust of the king his musical production, on which is inscribed the motto, 'Puras non plenas aspice manus.' A false interpretation of this title seems to have given rise to the impression that Finger was appointed chapel-master to the king (Roger North, *Memoirs of Musick*, ed. Rimbault; Grove, *Dictionary*), but it is plain that no such office was claimed in the title, and it is also almost a matter of certainty that Nicholas Staggins held the post during the whole period of Finger's residence in England. For some time Finger was no doubt a member of the king's band. His Op. 2 (published by Walsh) consisted of six sonatas for two flutes, and in 1690 he published (privately, according to Rimbault) 'VI Sonatas or Solos,' three for violin and three for flute, dedicated to the Earl of Manchester. On 5 Nov. 1691 a set of 'Ayres, Chacones, Divisions, and Sonatas for violins and flutes,' composed by Finger and John Banister, was advertised in the 'London Gazette' (No. 2712) as being on sale at Banister's house. Shortly afterwards, says the authority above quoted, he joined Godfrey Keller in a set of sonatas in five parts for flutes and hautboys (PLAYFORD, *General Catalogue*, 1701). Other instrumental works are stated by Hawkins to be in Estienne Roger's catalogue. On 5 Feb. 1693 Finger's setting of Theophilus Parsons's ode on St. Cecilia's day was performed 'at the consort in York-buildings' (advertised in the 'London Gazette,' No. 2945). He had already begun writing music for the theatre, having made a first attempt in this new capacity in the previous year, on the production of Southerne's 'Wives' Excuse' at Drury Lane. The list of plays for which he wrote music is, as far as can be ascertained, as follows: Congreve's 'Love for Love,' 1695, and 'The Mourning Bride,' 1697; Ravenscroft's 'Anatomist,' in which was inserted the masque by Motteux, entitled 'The Loves of Mars and Venus,' 1697 (the music, written in conjunction with J. Eccles, was published by Heptinstall and dedicated to Sir Robert Howard); N. Lee's 'The Rival Queens' (with Daniel Purcell); Elkanah Settle's 'Virgin Prophetess,' Baker's 'Humours of the Age,' Mrs. Trotter's 'Love at a Loss,' Cibber's 'Love makes a Man,' and Farquhar's 'Sir Harry Wildair,' all in 1701. These were most probably written, though not performed, before the 'Prize Music,' as it was called, was publicly heard. On 18 March 1699 the 'London Gazette' contained an advertisement to the effect that 'several persons of quality' had offered a sum of two hundred guineas for the best musical settings of a certain work not named in the advertisement. This was Congreve's masque 'The Judgment of Paris,' and the four prizes were to be in this proportion: one hundred, fifty, thirty, and twenty guineas. As to how long a time was allowed for the work information is not forthcoming; the successful compositions were, however, performed early in the new century. The prizes were awarded in this order: John Weldon, John Eccles, Daniel Purcell, and Godfrey Finger. The early authorities seem to agree in considering Finger to have been the best of the competitors, and the award is generally explained as the result of animosity against a foreigner. At this point of musical history English music enjoyed for a brief space exceptional popularity. The foreign element which had made its appearance with the Elizabethan madrigalists had died out, and the advent of the Italian opera and Handel did not take place until a few years later. The judges of the compositions were not masters of the art, but members of the fashionable world. The Hon. Roger North says, in recounting the history of the affair in his 'Memoirs of Musick' (ed. Rimbault, p. 117): 'I will not suppose, as some did, that making interest as for favour and partiality influenced these determinations, but it is certain that the comunity of the masters were not of the same opinion with them. Mr. G. Finger, a german, and a good musitian, one of the competitors who had resided in England many years, went away upon it, declaring that he thought he was to compose music for men and not for boys.' Some authorities allege as the reason of his departure the inadequate performance of his work, which Fétis states, but without giving his source of information, to have taken place on 11 March 1701. In 1702 he was appointed chamber-musician to Sophia Charlotte, queen of Prussia, and for some years he lived at Breslau. After the queen's death an opera, 'Der Sieg der Schönheit über die Helden,' was performed in Berlin in December 1706. It was composed by Finger and A. R. Stricker, and the ballets were by Volumier. He is said to have produced another opera, 'Roxane' (Telemann's account, quoted by MATTHESON), but the fact that Stricker wrote an opera, 'Alexanders und Roxanens Heirath,' produced at Berlin in 1708, makes it uncertain whether Telemann was not in error, especially as he does not express his meaning very lucidly. In 1717 he was appointed chapel-master at the court of Gotha. He is said to have held the title of 'Churpfalzischer Kammerrath' at the time of his death, but the date is not forthcoming.

[Sonatæ XII, &c., title quoted above; Hon. Roger North's Memoirs of Musick, ed. Rimbault, 1846, p. 117 et seq. and notes; Grove's Dict. i. 524, &c.; Burney's Hist. iii. 579, iv. 632; Hawkins's Hist. (ed. 1853), 701, 764, 824; London Gazette, references given above; Fétis's Dictionnaire, sub voce; Mattheson's Grundlage einer Ehrenpforte, Hamburg, 1740, p. 362; Schneider's Geschichte der Oper, &c., 1852, pp. 23, 24; Addit. MS. in Brit. Mus. 31466, consisting of sixty-six sonatas for violin, thirteen of which are by Finger. Manuscript scores of the music in the 'Rival Queens' and the 'Virgin Prophetess' are in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge.]

J. A. F. M.

FINGLAS, PATRICK (*fl.* 1535), Irish judge, was appointed baron of the exchequer in Ireland by Henry VIII in or before 1520, and afterwards, by patent dated at Westminster 8 May 1534, he was constituted chief justice of the king's bench in that kingdom in the place of Sir Bartholomew Dillon. He resigned the latter office in or before 1535.

He wrote 'A Breviat of the getting of Ireland, and of the Decaie of the same.' Printed in Harris's 'Hibernica,' edit. 1770, i. 79–103. It appears that the original manuscript of this work is in the Public Record Office (*State Papers, Henry VIII*, Ireland, vol. xii. art. 7). It is described in the calendar as 'An Historical Dissertation on the Conquest of Ireland, the decay of that land, and measures proposed to remedy the grievances thereof arising from the oppressions of the Irish nobility.'

[Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 93; Liber Hiberniæ, ii. 30, 49; Cal. of State Papers relating to Ireland, 1509–73 (Hamilton), pp. 3, 9, 14, 161.] T. C.

FINGLOW, JOHN (*d.* 1586), catholic divine, born at Barnby, near Howden, Yorkshire, was educated at the English College of Douay, during its temporary removal to Rheims, where he was ordained priest on 25 March 1581. Being sent on the mission he laboured zealously in the north of England until he was apprehended and committed to the Ousebridge Kidcote at York. He was tried and convicted of high treason, for being a priest made by Roman authority, and for having reconciled some of the queen's subjects to the catholic church. He was executed at York on 8 Aug. 1586.

[Douay Diaries, pp. 10, 28, 160, 176, 178, 261, 293; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 183; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 106; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 3rd series; Stanton's Menology, p. 387.] T. C.

FININGHAM, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1460), a brother in the Franciscan or Greyfriars' monastery at Norwich, where he was also educated, was born at Finingham in Suffolk, and flourished in the reign of Henry VI. He was a very learned man, skilled, as Pits expresses it, in all liberal arts, excelling especially in canon law, and was the author of numerous Latin works. The chief purpose of his writings was in defence of the Franciscans against the common accusation that their profession of poverty was hypocritical. The titles given of his works are as follows: 1. 'Pro Ordine Minorum.' 2. 'Pro dignitate Status eorum.' 3. 'Casus Conciliorum Angliæ.' 4. 'De Casibus Decretorum.' 5. 'De Casibus Decretalium.' 6. 'De Extravagantibus.' 7. 'De Excommunicationibus.' Tanner describes a manuscript of the last in Bishop Moore's library, now in the Cambridge University Library (E. e. v. 11).

[Pits, De Angliæ Scriptt. p. 652; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. cent. viii. § 23; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 280; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iv. 113; Wadding's Scriptt. Min. Ord. (1650), p. 308.] E. T. B.

FINLAISON, JOHN (1783–1860), statistician and government actuary, son of Donald Finlayson (who spelt the name thus), was born at Thurso in Caithness-shire, 27 Aug. 1783, and at the age of seven was by the death of his father left an orphan. In 1802 he became factor to Sir Benjamin Dunbar (afterwards Lord Duffus), whose whole estates, together with those of Lord Caithness, were entrusted to his management when he was only nineteen years of age. He soon after went to Edinburgh to study for the bar, but having visited London in 1804 on business, he became attached to Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. James Glen, and receiving the offer of an appointment under the board of naval revision, which enabled him to marry at once, he entered the government service in July 1805. He was shortly after promoted to be first clerk to the commission, and filled that office till the board closed its labours in August 1808. For some time previously he had also acted as secretary to a committee of the board, and in that capacity, although but twenty-three, he framed the eleventh and twelfth reports of the commission (*Eleventh and Twelfth Reports of the Commissioners for Revising the Civil Affairs of His Majesty's Navy*, 1809; *Parl. Papers*, 1809, vol. vi.), and was the sole author of the system for the reform of the victualling departments. The accounts had seldom been less than eighteen months in arrear, but by Finlaison's system they were produced, checked, and audited in three weeks, when the saving made in Deptford yard only in the first year, 1809, was 60,000*l*. In 1809 he was employed to devise some plan for arranging the records and despatches at the admiralty, and after nine months of incessant application produced a system of digesting and indexing the records by which any document could be immediately found. This plan met with such universal approval that it was adopted by France, Austria, and Russia, and its inventor received as a reward the order of the Fleur-de-lys from Louis XVIII in 1815 (BARON CHARLES DUPIN, *Voyages dans la Grande-Bretagne*, 1821, pt. ii. vol. i. pp. 65–67). In the same year he was appointed keeper of the records and librarian of the admiralty, and became reporter and précis writer on all difficult and complicated inquiries arising from day to day. During the twelve years while he held this post he was also engaged in many other confidential duties. He was desired by Lord Mulgrave to prepare the materials for a defence of the naval administration before parliament in 1810, and with three months' labour collected a mass of information which enabled Mulgrave to make a successful defence. In 1811 Finlaison compiled an exact account of all the enemy's naval forces. Such information had never before been obtained with even tolerable accuracy. Experience proved it to be correct, and it was quoted in parliament as an authority. In the same year he was employed to investigate the abuses of the sixpenny revenue at Greenwich Hospital, a fund for the support of the out-pensioners, and in his report showed that by other arrangements, as well as by the reform of abuses and the abolition of sinecure places, the pensions might be much increased. The subject of the increase of the salaries of the government clerks having twice been forced on the notice of parliament, John Wilson Croker in 1813 directed Finlaison to fully inquire into the case of the admiralty department, when, after six months of close attention, he completed a report, upon which was founded a new system of salaries in the admiralty. In 1814 he compiled the first official 'Navy List,' a work of great labour, accuracy, and usefulness. It was issued monthly, and he continued the duty of correcting and editing it until the end of 1821. From 1817 to 1818 he was occupied in framing a biographical register of every commissioned officer in the navy, in number about six thousand, describing their services, merits, and demerits; this work he engrafted on to his system of the digest and index, where it formed a valuable work of reference for the use of the lords of the admiralty. He introduced into the naval record office a hitherto unknown degree of civility towards the public and of readiness to impart information. Having as librarian found many valuable state papers relating to the American war, he was in 1813 induced to attempt the completion of Sir Redhead Yorke's 'Naval History,' which was intended to form a part of Campbell's 'Lives of the Admirals.' He carried out his design in part by continuing the history down to 1780. This portion of the work was printed for private circulation, but its further progress was abandoned. In 1815 Dr. Barry O'Meara, physician to Napoleon at St. Helena, commenced a correspondence with Finlaison, his private friend, on the subject of the emperor's daily life. In 1824, by the desire of the writer, the letters were burnt. Some copies of them, however, had fallen into other hands and were published in 1853 in a book entitled 'Napoleon at St. Helena and Sir Hudson Lowe.' Finlaison now completed a work on which he had been employed since 1812, the fund for the maintenance of the widows and orphans of all who were employed in the civil departments of the royal navy. Through Lord Melville's intervention his efforts terminated successfully in the establishment of the fund by order in council 17 Sept. 1819. The naval medical supplemental fund for the widows of medical officers also owed to him its existence and subsequent prosperity. Until 1829 he remained the secretary, when the directors treated him so ungenerously that he resigned, and by mismanagement this fund was ruined in 1860. The success of these charities, together with his subsequent investigation into the condition of friendly societies, upon which he was employed by a select committee of the House of Commons in 1824, introduced him to a private practice among benefit societies; he constructed tables for many of these, furnished the scheme of some, and entirely constituted others. Among other societies with which he became connected were: the London Life, the Amicable Society, the Royal Naval and Military Life Assurance Company, and the New York Life Assurance and Trust Company. The government in 1808 instituted a new system of finance based upon the granting of life annuities, the tables used being the Northampton tables of mortality. On 1 Sept. 1819 Finlaison made a first report to Nicholas Vansittart [q. v.], in which he demonstrated the great loss that was sustained by the government in granting life annuities at prices much below their value, the loss in eleven years having been two millions sterling (WALFORD, *Insurance Cyclopædia*, v. 496–514). His report was not printed till 1824, when he was directed to make further investigations into the true laws of mortality prevailing in England. The result of his studies was the discovery that the average duration of human life had increased during the century. His tables were also the first which showed the difference between male and female lives ('Life Annuities. Report of J. Finlaison, Actuary of the National Debt, on the Evidence and Elementary Facts on which the Tables of Life Annuities are founded,' 1829).

Before the close of 1819 he furnished the chancellor of the exchequer with a statement of the age of each individual in the receipt of naval half-pay or pensions, fourteen thousand persons, thence deducing the decrement of life among them. In 1821 Mr. Harrison employed him for several months in computations relative to the Superannuation Act, and in 1822 he was occupied in considerations relative to the commutation of the naval and military half-pay and pensions. The measure consequently suggested by him was finally established by negotiations with the Bank of England in 1823 for its acceptance of the charge for public pensions in consideration of the 'dead weight' annuity. All the calculations were made by him, and it was plainly stated in the House of Commons that in the whole establishment of the Bank of England there was not one person capable of computing the new annuity at the fractional rate of interest agreed upon. On 1 Jan. 1822 he was removed from the admiralty to the treasury, and appointed actuary and principal accountant of the check department of the national debt office, the duties of which position he performed for twenty-nine years. For many years after he had sought to impress on the government the loss which the country was sustaining by the use of erroneous tables, he was treated with neglect and contempt, and it was only by the accidental production of one of his letters before Lord Althorpe's committee of finance in March 1828 that the matter was brought forward. This letter proved that the revenue was losing 8,000*l.* a week, and that this loss was concealed by the method of preparing the yearly accounts. The immediate suspension of the life annuity system took place, and, remodelled upon the basis of Finlaison's tables, it was resumed in November 1829 with a saving in five years of 390,000*l.* In 1831 he made computations on the duration of slave and creole life, preliminary to the compensation made to the slaveowners 1 Aug. 1834. He was consulted by the ecclesiastical commissioners on the means of improving church property, on the question of church leases, and finally on the subject of church rates; he made various reports on these matters, and on one occasion was summoned to attend the cabinet to explain his views to the ministers. On the passing of the General Registration Act in 1837, his opinion was taken on the details of the working of the scheme, and he was the first witness called before the parliamentary committee on church leases in the following year. The Institution of Actuaries being formed in 1847, he was elected the first president, and retained that position until his death. In 1848 he wrote two reports on the act for lending money to Irish landlords. He retired from the public service in August 1851, and employed his remaining days in his favourite study of scripture chronology, and the universal relationship of ancient and modern weights and measures. He died at 15 Lansdowne Crescent, Notting Hill, London, 13 April 1860. He married in London, first, in 1805, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. James Glen, she died at Brighton in 1831; secondly, in 1836, Eliza, daughter of Thomas Davis of Waltham Abbey. His son Alexander Glen Finlaison, who was born at Whitehall on 25 March 1806, is also an author and an authority on insurance statistics.

Finlaison was the author of: 1. 'Report of the Secretary to the Supplemental Fund for the Relief of the Widows and Orphans of the Medical Officers of the Royal Navy,' 1817. 2. 'Tables showing the Amount of Contributions for Providing Relief in Sickness,' 1833. 3. 'Rules of the Equitable Friendly Institution, Northampton, with Tables,' 1837. 4. 'Account of some Applications of the Electric Fluid to the Useful Arts by A. Bain, with a Vindication of his Claim to be the First Inventor of the Electro-Magnetic Printing Telegraph, and also of the Electro-Magnetic Clock,' 1843. 5. 'Tables for the use of Friendly Societies, for the Certificate of the Actuary to the Commissioners for the Reduction of the National Debt. Constructed from the original computations of J. Finlaison, by A. G. Finlaison,' 1847. He also produced some lyrical poems of considerable merit.

[Times, 17 April 1860, p. 9, and 23 April, p. 9; Gent. Mag. August 1860, pp. 194–5; Assurance Mag. April 1862, pp. 147–69; Walford's Insurance Cyclopædia (1874), iii. 300–3; Macaulay's England (1858), i. 284; Southwood Smith's Philosophy of Health (1835), i. 115–47.]

G. C. B.

FINLAY, FRANCIS DALZELL (1793–1857), Irish journalist, son of John Finlay, tenant farmer, of Newtownards, co. Down, by his wife, Jane Dalzell, was born 12 July 1793 at Newtownards, and began life as a printer's apprentice in Belfast, where he started as a master printer in 1820. The letterpress which issued from his works was distinguished by both accuracy and elegance, being far superior to any that had previously been produced in Ireland. In 1824 he founded the 'Northern Whig.' Liberalism being then a very unpopular creed in Ulster, Finlay was frequently prosecuted for press offences. On 21 July 1826 he was indicted for publishing in the 'Northern Whig' a libel tending to bring into disrepute the character of a certain 'improving' landlord. The libel consisted in a letter purporting to be by a small farmer in which the improvements alleged to have been effected by the landlord in question were denied to be improvements at all, and in which a character for litigiousness was imputed to the landlord. Finlay was sentenced to three months' imprisonment, without the option of a fine, and the publication of the 'Northern Whig' was suspended from August 1826 until May 1827. From the first Finlay advocated the emancipation of the Roman catholics, and it was in the columns of the 'Northern Whig' that William Sharman Crawford [q. v.] propounded his celebrated views on tenant-right. Some comments in the 'Northern Whig' on the conduct of Lord Hertford's agent led to another prosecution for libel in 1830, which, however, was abandoned when it transpired that Daniel O'Connell had volunteered for the defence. On a similar charge he was found guilty on 23 July 1832 and sentenced to three months' imprisonment and fined 50*l.* In spite, however, of these proceedings, the 'Northern Whig' continued from time to time to give expression to similar views which were adjudged libellous and occasioned its proprietor very heavy legal expenditure. To the extension of the suffrage, the disestablishment of the Irish church, and the reform of the land laws Finlay through his paper gave a steady and zealous support; but, though a personal friend of O'Connell, he opposed the movement for the repeal of the union and the later developments of Irish disaffection, such as the Young Irelandism of Mitchell and the agitation which resulted in the abortive insurrection of Smith O'Brien. He died on 10 Sept. 1857, bequeathing his paper to his son, Francis Dalzell Finlay, by whom it was conducted until 1874, when it was transferred to a limited company. Finlay married in 1830 Marianne, daughter of the Rev. William Porter, presbyterian minister, of Newtonlimavady, co. Derry.

[Northern Whig, 12 Sept. 1857; information from F. D. Finlay, esq.] J. M. R.

FINLAY, GEORGE (1799–1875), historian, was son of Captain John Finlay, R.E., F.R.S., and brother of Kirkman Finlay (*d.* 1828) [q. v.] His grandfather, James Finlay, was a Glasgow merchant. He was born 21 Dec. 1799, at Faversham, Kent, where his father was inspector of the government powder mills. The latter died in 1802, and George was for some time instructed by his mother, to whose training he attributed his love of history. His education was continued at an English boarding-school, and in the family of his uncle, Kirkman Finlay of Glasgow [q. v.], under private tutors. He subsequently studied law in Glasgow, and proceeded about 1821 to the university of Göttingen to acquaint himself with Roman jurisprudence. While there he began to doubt his vocation for law, and, partly influenced by his acquaintance with a Greek fellow-student, 'resolved to visit Greece and judge for myself concerning the condition of the people and the chances of the war.' In November 1823 he met Byron at Cephalonia. 'You are young and enthusiastic,' said Byron, 'and therefore sure to be disappointed when you know the Greeks as well as I do.' The number of Hellenes and Philhellenes about Byron gave umbrage to the Ionian government, which was bound to remain neutral. Finlay quitted the island on a hint from Sir Charles Napier, and, after narrowly escaping shipwreck, made his way successively to Athens and Missolonghi, where for two months he spent nearly every evening with Byron, who, Parry says, 'wasted much of his time' in conversation with the future historian and other such frivolous persons. Quitting Missolonghi before Byron's death, Finlay joined Odysseus on an expedition into the Morea, but, disgusted with the general venality and rapacity, returned to the headquarters of the government, where things were no better. A malarious fever compelled him to return to Scotland, where he passed his examination in civil law, but was soon again in Greece at the invitation of his intimate friend Frank Abney Hastings [q. v.], who had built a steamer in which Finlay took his passage. He continued fighting for Greece, or engaged in missions on her behalf, until the termination of the war, when he purchased an estate in Attica, 'hoping to aid in putting Greece into the road that leads to a rapid increase of production, population, and material improvement.' 'I lost my money and my labour, but I learned how the system of tenths has produced a state of society, and habits of cultivation, against which one man can do nothing. When I had wasted as much money as I possessed, I turned my attention to study.' His unfortunate investment had at least the good results of compelling his continual residence in the country, with which he became most thoroughly acquainted, and of stimulating his perception of the evils which, in the past as in the present, have deteriorated the Greek character and injured the credit and prosperity of the nation. The publication of his great series of histories commenced in 1844, and was completed in 1861, when he wrote the autobiographical fragment which is almost the sole authority for his life. His correspondence is lost or inaccessible, and, notwithstanding his courteous hospitality, acknowledged by many travellers, little more seems to be known of his life in Greece than his constant endeavours to benefit the country by good advice, sometimes expressed in language of excessive if excusable acerbity, but which, if little followed, was never resented by the objects of it. His most important effort was the series of letters he addressed to the 'Times' from 1864 to 1870, which, being translated by the Greek newspapers, produced more effect than his earlier admonitions. He also contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' the 'Athenæum,' and the 'Saturday Review,' and occasionally visited England, not later, however, than 1854. He wrote in Greek on the stone age in 1869, and in the following year published the French narrative of Benjamin Brue, the interpreter who accompanied the Vizier Ali on his expedition into the Morea in 1715. Among his other writings are an essay on the site of the holy sepulchre (1847), and pamphlets on Greek politics (1836) and finance (1844). His essays on classical topography, never collected by himself, were published in 1842 in a German translation by S. F. W. Hoffmann. He died at Athens 26 Jan. 1875; the date 1876 given in the Oxford edition of his history is an unaccountable mistake.

Finlay's great work appeared in sections, as follows: 'Greece under the Romans,' 1844; 'Greece to its Conquest by the Turks,' 1851; 'Greece under Ottoman and Venetian Domination,' 1856; 'Greek Revolution,' 1861. After the author's death the copyright of these several works was offered to the delegates of the Clarendon Press by his representatives, and in 1877 all were brought together under the title of 'A History of Greece from its Conquest by the Romans to the present time, B.C. 146 to A.D. 1864,' and published in seven volumes under the able editorship of the Rev. H. F. Tozer. The whole had been thoroughly revised by Finlay himself, who, besides aiming throughout at a greater condensation of style, had added several new chapters, chiefly on economical subjects, entirely recast the section on Mediæval Greece and Trebizond, and appended a continuation from 1843 to the enactment of the constitution of 1864. The period covered by the history, therefore, is no less than two thousand and ten years.

Finlay is a great historian of the type of Polybius, Procopius, and Machiavelli, a man of affairs, who has qualified himself for treating of public transactions by sharing in them, a soldier, a statesman, and an economist. He is not picturesque or eloquent, or a master of the delineation of character, but a singular charm attaches to his pages from the perpetual consciousness of contact with a vigorous intelligence. In the latter portion of his work he speaks with the authority of an acute, though not entirely dispassionate, eye-witness; in the earlier and more extensive portion it is his great glory to have shown how interesting the history of an age of slavery may be made, and how much Gibbon had left undone. Gibbon, as his plan requires, exhibits the superficial aspects of the period in a grand panorama; Finlay plunges beneath the surface, and brings to light a wealth of social particulars of which the mere reader of Gibbon could have no notion. This being Finlay's special department, it is the more to his praise that he has not smothered his story beneath his erudition. He may, indeed, even appear at a disadvantage beside the Germans as regards extent and profundity of research, but this inferiority is more than compensated by the advantages incidental to his prolonged residence in the country. His personal disappointments had indeed caused a censoriousness which somewhat defaces the latter part of his history, and is the more to be regretted as it affected his estimate of the value of his own work, and of its reception by the world. In character he was a frank, high-minded, public-spirited gentleman.

[Autobiography prefixed to vol. i. of the Oxford edition of Finlay's History; Memoir in Athenæum, 1875; Sir Charles Newton in Academy, and Professor Freeman in Saturday Review, 1875.] R. G.

FINLAY, JOHN (1782–1810), Scottish poet, was born of humble parents at Glasgow in December 1782. He was educated in one of the academies at Glasgow, and at the age of fourteen entered the university, where he had as a classmate John Wilson ('Christopher North'), who states that he was distinguished 'above most of his contemporaries.' While only nineteen, and still at the university, he published 'Wallace, or the Vale of Ellerslie, and other Poems' in 1802, dedicated to Mrs. Dunlop of Dunlop, the friend of Burns, a second edition with some additions appearing in 1804, and a third in 1817. Professor Wilson describes it as displaying 'a wonderful power of versification,' and possessing 'both the merits and defects which we look for in the early compositions of true genius.' The prospect of obtaining a situation in one of the public offices led him to visit London in 1807, and while there he contributed to the magazines some articles on antiquarian subjects. Not finding suitable employment he returned to Glasgow in 1808, and in that year he published 'Scottish Historical and Romantic Ballads, chiefly ancient, with Explanatory Notes and a Glossary.' As the title indicates, the majority of the ballads were not his own composition, but Sir Walter Scott nevertheless wrote of the book: 'The beauty of some imitations of the old Scottish ballads, with the good sense, learning, and modesty of the preliminary dissertations, must make all admirers of ancient lore regret the early loss of this accomplished young man.' He also published an edition of Blair's 'Grave,' wrote a life of Cervantes, and superintended an edition of Adam Smith's 'Wealth of Nations.' In 1810 he left Glasgow to visit Professor Wilson at Ellerlay, Westmoreland, but on the way thither was seized with illness at Moffat, and died there on 8 Dec. He had begun to collect materials for a continuation of Warton's 'History of Poetry.'

[Memoir with specimens of his poetry in Blackwood's Mag. ii. 186–92; J. Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland, ii. 46–8; C. Rogers's Scottish Minstrel, iii. 57–62.] T. F. H.

FINLAY, KIRKMAN (*d.* 1828), philhellene, was son of Captain-lieutenant John Finlay, R.E., F.R.S., who died at Glasgow in 1802 (*Scots Mag.* lxiv. 616), and brother of George Finlay [q. v.] His education was cared for by his uncle, Kirkman Finlay [q. v.], lord provost of Glasgow. When about twenty years of age, being in possession of a handsome fortune, he proceeded to Greece for the purpose of engaging in the war of independence. In February 1824 he became acquainted with Lord Byron and Prince Mavrocordatos, both then at Missolonghi, who entrusted him with conciliatory messages for Odysseus and other refractory chiefs. At Byron's request, Finlay with two comrades set out in March in charge of powder and other military stores, forwarded from Missolonghi to Odysseus for his war in Negropont. On crossing the stream of the Phidari, which had been much swollen by the rains, he missed the ford, lost the most valuable part of his baggage and papers, and very nearly his life. Finlay continued one of the few philhellenes, undaunted by disappointment and disgust, constant and persistent to the cause he had adopted. On that cause he spent his fortune, energies, and life. During a sortie of the Turks from the fortress of Scio on 29 Jan. 1828 he was shot through the head at the first attack, as he was attempting to rally a body of men under his command. He fell dead on the spot.

[Moore's Life of Lord Byron; Count Gamba's Narrative of Lord Byron's Last Journey to Greece, pp. 223–4; Gent. Mag. vol. xcviii. pt. i. p. 372.] G. G.

FINLAY, KIRKMAN (1773–1842), lord provost of Glasgow, the son of James Finlay, merchant, was born in Glasgow in 1773. He was educated at the grammar school and at the university, and at an early age entered on business on his own account. In 1793 he took a prominent part in opposing the monopoly of the East India Company in the cotton trade. He became a magistrate of Glasgow in 1804, and in 1812 he was elected lord provost of the city. He was M.P. for Glasgow from 1812 to 1818, and during this time distinguished himself as a political economist of an advanced type. In 1819 he was appointed rector of the university. He was really one of the founders of the commerce of Glasgow, on the wider basis which it took after the failure of the tobacco trade with America. He married Janet, daughter of Mr. John Struthers. He died in 1842, at Castle Toward, a residence which he built on the Firth of Clyde. George, the Greek historian, and Kirkman Finlay, both separately noticed, were his nephews.

[MacGeorge's History of Glasgow; Glasgow Past and Present; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] W. B-E.

FINLAYSON, GEORGE (1790–1823), naturalist and traveller, born of humble parents at Thurso in 1790, was clerk to Dr. Somerville, chief of the army medical staff in Scotland, and afterwards to Dr. Farrel, chief of the army medical staff in Ceylon, whence he was removed to Bengal, and attached to the 8th light dragoons as assistant-surgeon in 1819. In 1821–2 he accompanied the mission to Siam and Cochin China in the character of naturalist, returning with it to Calcutta in 1823. By this time his health was thoroughly broken, and he soon afterwards died. The journal which he had kept during the mission was edited, with a prefatory notice of the author, by Sir Stamford Raffles, F.R.S., under the title of 'The Mission to Siam and Hue, the capital of Cochin China, in the years 1821–2, from the Journal of the late George Finlayson, Esq.,' London, 1826, 8vo.

[Raffles's memoir, noticed above; Quarterly Review, 1826.] J. M. R.

FINLAYSON, JAMES, D.D. (1758–1808), divine, was born on 15 Feb. 1758, at Nether Cambushenie, in the parish of Dunblane, Perthshire, where his ancestors had been settled for several centuries. He made rapid progress at school, and began his studies in the university of Glasgow at the age of fourteen. He held two tutorships, and subsequently became amanuensis to Professor Anderson, who had discovered his abilities. In 1782 he became domestic tutor to two sons of Sir William Murray of Ochtertyre. As the family spent the winter in Edinburgh, Finlayson continued his studies at the university. He was licensed to preach in 1785.

In this year the Duke of Atholl offered Finlayson the living of Dunkeld, which he was induced to decline, as Sir William Murray informed him that an arrangement was proposed to procure for him the chair of logic in the university of Edinburgh. He was offered the living of Borthwick, near Edinburgh, of which parish he was ordained minister on 6 April 1787. He had assumed the duties of the logic professor in the winter session of 1786–7. He was now rising into reputation with a rapidity the more remarkable from his modest disposition. The most experienced sages of the church respected his judgment in questions of ecclesiastical policy. He therefore dedicated much of his leisure to study the laws, constitution, and history of the Scottish church, and began to take an active part in the details of its political government. This made him gradually lean more to the ecclesiastical than to the literary side of his functions. He soon became a leader on the moderate side in the church courts. In 1790 he was presented by the magistrates of Edinburgh to Lady Yester's church; in 1793 he was appointed to succeed Robertson, the historian, in the collegiate church of the old Grey Friars; in 1799, on a vacancy occurring in the high church, he was chosen by the town council to fill that collegiate charge. This last is considered the most honourable appointment in the church of Scotland, and it was, at the time, rendered more desirable from the circumstance that he had for his colleague Hugh Blair [q. v.], whose funeral sermon he was called upon to preach in little more than a year. The university of Edinburgh conferred on Finlayson the degree of D.D. (28 March 1799), and in 1802 he was elected moderator of the general assembly. He was elected king's almoner in the same year, but resigned the post almost immediately. These honours indicate the general estimate of Finlayson's merits. Finlayson established his ascendency on the wisdom of his councils and his knowledge of the laws and constitution of the church, and among his own party his sway was unlimited. Those who differed from him in church politics freely acknowledged his honourable character and the purity of his motives: his political opponents, in points of business unconnected with party, were occasionally guided by his judgment. His manner was simple and unpresuming; he was below the average height. He wrote the life of Dr. Hugh Blair, and a volume of his sermons was published after his death. In 1805 his constitution began to decline. In 1807 he was constrained to accept the assistance of one of his earliest friends, Principal G. H. Baird [q. v.], who taught the class during the remainder of that session. On 25 Jan. 1808, while conversing with Baird, he was seized with a paralytic affection. Among the few words he was able to articulate was the following sentence: 'I am about to pass to a better habitation, where all who believe in Jesus shall enter.' On his deathbed the senatus academicus of the university and the magistrates of Edinburgh waited on him and asked him to name the successor to his chair. In deference to his advice, an offer of the chair was made to Principal Baird, the gentleman he had named. He died on 28 Jan. 1808, and was honoured with a public funeral in the cathedral church of Dunblane. His students and others erected a monument to his memory at Dunblane, and a memorial window of stained glass was placed in Grey Friars by his old pupil Principal Lee of Edinburgh University. He published: 1. 'Heads of an Argument in support of the Overture respecting Chapels of Ease,' 1798. 2. 'A Sermon on Preaching,' Edinburgh, 1801. 3. 'Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1809.

[Life by Baird; Encyclopædia Perthensis; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland; private information.] A. R. M. F.

FINLAYSON or FINLEYSON, JOHN (1770–1854), disciple of Richard Brothers [q. v.], was born in Scotland in 1770. His descendants make him the second son of Colonel John Hamilton M'Finlay, who married, about 1765, Lady Elizabeth Mary Alexander, eldest sister of the last Earl of Stirling. He was originally a writer at Cupar-Fife, and removed thence to Edinburgh. His relations with Brothers, which began in 1797, are detailed in the article on that enthusiast. He printed at Edinburgh a couple of pamphlets before repairing to London. In London he was 'in considerable practice as a house-agent.' Brothers led him to change the spelling of his name, by telling him his ancestors had some 'fine leys' of land granted them for deeds of valour. Brothers, who died (1824) in Finlayson's house at Marylebone, made it his dying charge to his friend that he should write against a rival genius, Bartholomew Prescot of Liverpool. This Finlayson did, describing Prescot's 'System of the Universe,' very correctly, as a 'misapprehended mistaken elaborate performance, or book.'

He printed a variety of pamphlets, reiterating Brothers's views, and developing his own peculiar notions of astronomy, for which he claimed a divine origin. The heavenly bodies were created, he thinks, partly 'to amuse us in observing them.' The earth he decides to be a perfect sphere, 'not shaped like a garden turnip, as the Newtonians make it;' the sun is a created body 'very different from anything we can make here below;' the stars are 'oval-shaped immense masses of frozen water, with their largest ends foremost.'

Finlayson was reduced in extreme and widowed age to a parish allowance of 3*s.* 6*d.* weekly, supplemented by 5*s.* from Busby, in whose house Brothers had lived from 1806 to 1815. Prescot and John Mason (a brushmaker), though a disciple of Brothers, refused to assist him. He died on 19 Sept. 1854, and was buried in the same grave as Brothers at St. John's Wood. He married, in 1808, Elizabeth Anne (*d.* 1848), daughter of Colonel Basil Bruce (*d.* 1800), and had ten children. His eldest son, Richard Brothers Finlayson, who took the name of Richard Beauford, was a photographer at Galway, where he died on 17 Dec. 1886, aged 75.

Finlayson printed: 1. 'An Admonition to the People of all Countries in support of Richard Brothers,' 8vo (dated Edinburgh, 7 Sept. 1797). 2. The same, 'Book Second,' containing 'The Restoration of the Hebrews to their own Land,' 8vo (dated Edinburgh, 27 Jan. 1798). 3. 'An Essay,' &c. 8vo (on Dan. xii. 7, 11, 12; dated London, 2 March 1798). 4. 'An Essay on the First Resurrection, and on the Commencement of the Blessed Thousand Years,' 8vo (dated London, 14 April 1798). 5. 'The Universe as it is. Discovery of the Ten Tribes of Israel and their Restoration to their own Land,' 1832, 8vo. 6. 'God's Creation of the Universe,' 1848, 8vo (contains some of his letters to the authorities respecting his claims on Brothers's estate; Mason and Prescot were angry at this publication, but Finlayson had 'a dream and vision' of Brothers, approving all he had done). 7. 'The Seven Seals of the Revelations.' 8. 'The Last Trumpet,' &c., 1849, 8vo (incorporates No. 7; there are several supplements, the latest dated 21 Feb. 1850). Also nine large sheets of the ground plan of the New Jerusalem (with its 56 squares, 320 streets, 4 temples, 20 colleges, 47 private palaces, 16 markets, &c.); and twelve sheets of views of its public buildings; all these executed by Finlayson for Brothers (the original copperplates were in the hands of Beauford, whose price for a set of the prints was 38*l.*) Finlayson's pamphlets are scarce; he deposited his stock with Mason, after whose death it was destroyed.

[Finlayson's Works; information from his eldest son, and from H. Hodson Rugg, M.D.; tombstone at St. John's Wood.] A. G.

FINLAYSON, THOMAS (1809–1872), united presbyterian minister, second son of Thomas Finlayson, a farmer, was born at Coldoch, Blair Drummond, Perthshire, 22 Dec. 1809. He received his elementary education at the parish school of Kincardine in Menteith, and preparatory to entering college engaged in a special study of the classics at a school in the village of Doune in Kilmadock parish. At the university of Glasgow and at the theological hall of the united secession church he went through the usual course of training, and was licensed as a preacher of the gospel in April 1835 by the presbytery of Stirling and Falkirk. Part of his period of study was spent in teaching a school at Dumbarton, where he formed a friendship with the Rev. Dr. Andrew Somerville, who afterwards became the secretary of the foreign mission of the united presbyterian church. In November 1835 Finlayson was ordained minister of the Union Street congregation, Greenock, where he founded a missionary society, and in two years persuaded his people to pay off the large debt existing on the church. After twelve years of admirable ministerial work in Greenock he was called to be colleague and successor to the Rev. John M'Gilchrist of Rose Street Church, Edinburgh, and, having accepted the call, was inducted to the ministry there in September 1847. The congregation to which he now became minister was one of very few churches which at that time set an example and gave a tone to the whole church. They at once attached themselves to their new minister. He was elected moderator of the supreme court of his church in 1867, and shortly afterwards received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. As one of the most ardent promoters of the manse fund, he was the chief agent in raising 45,000*l.*, which led to the spending of 120,000*l.* in building and improving manses in two hundred localities. In the management of the augmentation fund he also took a deep interest. As a preacher he excelled in distinct and powerful exhibition of the truth; whatever he had to say came fresh from his own independent thought, went straight to the heart of the subject, and made an immediate impression on his hearers. The untimely death in 1868 of his eldest son Thomas, a promising advocate at the Scottish bar, caused him intense grief, from which he never fully recovered. On 7 Oct. 1872 his congregation celebrated the semi-jubilee of his ministry in Edinburgh. Having gone to Campbeltown to take part in an induction service there, he was suddenly attacked with failure of the heart's action, and was found dead in his bed on 17 Oct. 1872. He was buried in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh, on 22 Oct. He married, in 1836, Miss Chrystal, by whom he had six children.

[Memorials of the Rev. Thomas Finlayson, D.D., 1873, with portrait; John Smith's Our Scottish Clergy, 1849, 2nd ser. pp. 295–301.]
G. C. B.

FINN BARR, Saint and Bishop (*d.* 623), of Cork, was son of Amergin, of the tribe of Ui Briuin Ratha of Connaught, who were descended from Eochaidh Muidmheadhon, brother of Olioll Olum, king of Munster. Amergin left Connaught for Munster and settled in the territory of Muscraidhe (Muskerry), in the county of Cork, where he obtained an inheritance and land at a place called Achaidh Durbchon; he was also chief smith to Tigernach, king of the Ui Eachach of Munster, who lived at Rathlin in the neighbourhood of Bandon. Amergin married in defiance of the king's prohibition, and the couple were ordered to be burnt alive. A thunderstorm which prevented the sentence from being carried out was regarded as a divine interposition, and they were set free. A child having been born from this union, they returned to Achaidh Durbchon, where he was baptised by a bishop named MacCorb, who gave him the name of Luan (or Lochan according to another account). When he was seven years old three clerics of Munster—Brendan, Lochan, and Fiodhach—who had been on a pilgrimage to Leinster, came to revisit their native territories, and stopping at the house of Amergin admired the child. Eventually they were allowed to take him away to be educated. On their return with him they arrived at a place called Sliabh Muinchill, where it was thought suitable that he should read his alphabet (or elements), be tonsured, and have his name changed. The cleric who cut his hair is said to have observed: 'Fair [finn] is this hair [barra] of Luan.' Let this be his name, said another, 'Barr-finn or Finn-barr.' His name, however, in popular usage, as well as in many authorities, has always been Barra or Bairre. On this occasion Brendan was observed to weep and then soon after to smile, and when asked the reason replied, 'I have prayed to Almighty God to grant me three territories in South Munster for my use and that of my successors, viz. from the Blackwater to the Lee, from the Lee to the Bandon, and from the Bandon to Bere Island, but they have been granted to Barra for ever. I wept because I fear I am blameworthy in God's sight, and I smiled again for joy because of the love which God manifested for Barra.' The three clerics, with Barra, proceeding on their journey, arrived at Belach Gabhran, now Gowran, in the county of Kilkenny. Here he read his psalms and began his studies, and his diligence was shown by his prayer that a heavy fall of snow might continue to block his hut until he could read his 'saltair.' It is said to have continued accordingly. He next went to Cuil Caisin (now Coolcashin), in the barony of Galmoy, county of Kilkenny, where he marked out and founded that church, and thence to Aghaboe, where he blessed a church and stayed for a while. He departed at the request of his predecessor, St. Canice, after some negotiation, and went to MacCorb, by whom he had been baptised. The latter had been a fellow-pupil of St. David, and both were reputed to have been pupils of Pope Gregory, which probably means that they studied his writings, which were held in high esteem by the Irish. About this time Fachtna, an aged chieftain of Muscraidhe Breogain, now the barony of Clanwilliam, in county of Tipperary, whose son and daughter Finn Barr had cured, and whose wife he was said to have brought to life, made a grant to him of Rath Mhartir in perpetuity. Here there is an important difference between the Irish and Latin lives, the latter giving Fiachna as the name of the chieftain, whom Ussher, appearing to have known only the Latin life, identifies with the king of West Munster. But the Irish life evidently gives the correct account. With MacCorb Finn Barr read the gospels of St. Matthew and the ecclesiastical rules, to which another authority adds the Epistles of St. Paul. It was while in this neighbourhood that he stayed at Lough Eirce, in a place called Eadargabhail (Addergoole), where, according to the Irish life, he had a school in which many famous saints are said to have been educated. There has been much discussion as to the situation of Lough Eirce, chiefly owing to an error of Colgan, who placed it in the neighbourhood of Cork. There is a townland of Addergoole in the parish of Aghmacart in the south of Queen's County, and adjoining it in co. Kilkenny is the parish of Eirke, in a low-lying district. Here the site of the school must be looked for. At Lough Eirce there was also a female school, presided over by a sister of Finn Barr's. Coming now to his own country, he founded a church at Achaidh Durbchon. 'Near this,' says the Irish life, 'is the grotto [*cuas*] of Barra, and there is a lake or tarn there, from which a salmon is brought to him every evening.' This appears to be the lake of Gougane Barra, at the source of the river Lee, which probably derives its name from the cuadhan, pronounced cuagán (the little cavity) of Barra. Warned, as we are informed, by an angel not to stay at the hermitage, as his resurrection was not to be there, he set out, and crossing the Avonmore (Blackwater) proceeded in a north-easterly direction until he arrived at Cluain, where he built a church. This place, which has been strangely confounded with Cloyne, near Cork, is stated by Colgan to have been situated between Sliabh g-Crot (the Galtees) and Sliabh-Mairge, and appears to be Cluainednech, now Clonenagh, a townland near Mountrath, in the Queen's County. Here, when he had stayed some time, he was visited by two pupils of St. Ruadan, whose church of Lothra was some thirty miles distant. These clerics, Cormac and Baithin, had asked Ruadan for a place to settle in. 'Go,' he said, 'and settle wherever the tongues of your bells strike.' They went on until they arrived at the church of Cluain, where their bells sounded. They were much disappointed at finding the place already occupied, not thinking they would be allowed to stay there, but Barra gave them the church and all the property in it, and leaving the place returned to co. Cork, and came to Corcach Mor, or 'The Great Marsh,' now the city of Cork. Here he and his companions were engaged in fasting and prayer, when Aodh, son of Conall, the king of the territory, going in search of one of his cows which had strayed from the herd, met with them and granted them the site of the present cathedral. Before settling there finally, Barra was admonished by an angel, we are told, to go to the place to the westward, 'where,' he said, 'you have many waters, and where there will be many wise men with you.'

A long time after this, Barra, with Eolang, David, and ten monks, is said to have gone to Rome to be consecrated a bishop, but the pope refused to consecrate him, saying the rite would be performed by Jesus Christ himself. The Latin lives, instead of Barra's journey to Rome, tell of a message brought by MacCorb from the pope informing him how he was to be consecrated. At this time, MacCorb having died, Barra desired to have Eolang of Aghabulloge as a soul-friend or confessor in his place. According to the 'Calendar' of Oengus, Eolang was originally at Aghaboe, and probably accompanied Barra, whose pupil he had been. Eolang declined, saying, 'Christ will take your hand from mine and hear your confession.' It was reported that Barra afterwards wore a glove on one of his hands which Christ had touched, to hide its supernatural brightness. Seventeen years after the foundation of Cork, feeling that his death was near, he went to Clonenagh, and there died suddenly. His remains were brought to Cork and honourably interred, and in after times his bones were taken up and enshrined in a silver casket. His pastoral character is thus described: 'The man of God abode there [at Cork], building up not so much a house of earthly stones as a spiritual house of true stones, wrought by the word and toil through the Holy Spirit.' His generosity is often referred to. Cumin of Condeire, in his poem, says: 'He never saw any one in want whom he did not relieve;' and the 'Calendar' of Oengus at 25 Sept. notices 'the festival of the loving man, the feast of Barre of Cork,' and in his 'Life' he is the 'amiable champion' (athleta). In after times, when Fursa was at the city of Cork, 'he saw [in vision] a golden ladder near the tomb of the man of God, to conduct souls to the kingdom of Heaven, and he beheld the top of it reach to the sky.'

Barra's travels are scarcely referred to in his 'Life.' He is said to have gone to Britain with St. Maidoc. In Reeves's edition of Adamnan's 'St. Columba' reference is made to 'his repeated and perhaps protracted visits to St. Columba at Hy,' though no notice of them is found in his 'Life.' There is an extraordinary story in the Rawlinson manuscript of his having borrowed a horse from St. David in Wales and ridden over to Ireland, in memory of which a brazen horse was made and kept at Cork, but there is nothing of this in the other lives. He is the patron saint of Dornoch, the episcopal seat of Caithness, where his festival is performed riding on horseback, a usage which seems to have some connection with the legend just mentioned. The island of Barra also claims him as patron and derives its name from him. According to Gerald de Barré, or Giraldus Cambrensis, his family name was derived from this island, and thus ultimately from the saint. Mr. Skene thinks the name Dunbarre is connected with him, as Dunblane with St. Blane. The name undergoes many modifications. He is termed Finn Barr, Barrfhinn, or Barr-fhind, which by the silence of fh becomes Barrind, and then Barrindus. He is also Barr-og, or Barrocus, Bairre, Barra, and Barre, the last being his name in popular usage. In the parallel lists of Irish and foreign saints in the 'Book of Leinster' he is said to have been 'like Augustine, bishop of the Saxons, in his manner of life.' He died on 25 Sept. most probably in 623.

[Beatha Barra MS. 23 *a*, 44, Royal Irish Academy; Codex Kilkenniensis, fol. 132 *b*, 134; Codex Bodl. Rawlinson B. 485, both published by Dr. Caulfield in his Life of St. Finn Barr; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. ii. 314–18; Calendar of Oengus at 25 Sept.; Reeves's Adamnan, lxxiv.]

T. O.

FINNCHU, Saint (*fl.* 7th cent.), of Brigobann, now Brigown, in the county of Cork, was son of Finnlug, a descendant of Eochaidh Muidhmeadhon, and an inhabitant of Cremorne, county of Monaghan. Finnlug's first wife, Coemell, was of the Ciannachta of Glen Geimhin. After a married life of thirty years Coemell died, and Finnlug married Idnait, daughter of Flann, also of the Ciannachta. Soon after he was expelled from Ulster with his followers, and making his way to Munster the king, Aengus Mac Nadfraoich, granted him land in the province of Mog-Ruth (Fermoy). Here Idnait gave birth to the child Finnchu, who was baptised by Ailbe of Imlach Ibair (Emly), and 'a screpall, that is seven pennies of gold, paid as a baptismal fee.' The form of his name given in the 'Calendar' of Oengus is Chua, to which Finn (fair) being added makes Chua-finn, and by transposition Finnchua. The Irish life and the 'Martyrology of Donegal' make him son of Finnlug, son of Setna, but in other authorities he is son of Setna. He was placed with Cumusgach, king of Teffia (in Westmeath and Longford), with whom he remained seven years. At the end of that time Comgall [q. v.] of Bangor (county of Down) obtained leave to educate the child as an ecclesiastic at Bangor. Here he distinguished himself by his courage in bearding the king of Ulaidh, who had insisted on grazing his horses on the lands of the monastery. Nine years later Comgall died, and Finnchu succeeded him as abbot, though he does not appear in the regular lists. Seven years afterwards he was expelled from Bangor and the whole of Ulaidh, 'because of the scarcity of land.' He then returned to Munster, where the king of Cashel allowed him to choose a place of residence. Finnchu said: 'I must not settle in any place save where my bell will answer me without the help of man.' From Cashel he proceeded to the territory of Fermoy, and on the morrow his bell answered him at Fán Muilt (the wether's slope). As this was the queen's home farm, he would have been evicted had he not consented to pay rent. After this Finnchu 'marked out the place and arranged his enclosure, and covered his houses, and allotted lands to his households.' Hither came to him Conang, king of the Déisi, who prostrated himself to him, and Finnchu gave him, 'as a soul-friend's jewel, his own place in heaven.' Then, in order to obtain a place in heaven instead of that which he had given away, he suspended himself by the armpits from hooks in the roof of his cell, so that 'his head did not touch the roof, nor his feet the floor.' Thenceforth the place was called Bri gobann (Smith's Hill), now Mitchelstown, from the skill shown by the smiths who manufactured the hooks. During seven years he continued to practise this self-mortification until he was visited by St. Ronan Finn with an urgent request for help from the king of Meath, who was distressed by the inroads of British pirates. After much persuasion he saw St. Ronan, 'though sorely ashamed of his perforated body holed by chafers and beasts.' Accompanying St. Ronan to Tara, on the night of his arrival an inroad took place, and by Finnchu's advice, 'all, both laymen and clerics, turned right-handwise and marched against the intruders,' with the result that they slew them, burnt their ships, and made a mound of their garments.

At this time, dissensions having arisen between the two wives of Nuadu, king of Leinster, he sent off his favourite wife to Munster 'on the safeguard of Finnchua of Sliabh Cua.' Arrived near Brigown the saint desired she should not come any further until her child was born, for at that time 'neither wives nor women used to come to his church.'

On the birth of the child he was baptised by Finnchu, and named Fintan. In a war which ensued between the king of Leinster and the kinsmen of his neglected wife, Finnchu was successful in obtaining the victory for the king. Fintan was with him, and when the king begged that the boy might be left with him, Finnchu consenting gave him 'his choice between the life of a layman and that of a cleric.' Having chosen the latter the land was bestowed on him, from which he was afterwards known as St. Fintan of Cluain-ednech. The St. Fintan (*d.* 634) [q. v.] generally known by this title was the son of Tulchan, but it appears from his 'Life' that there were four of the name at Cluain-ednech. Returning to Munster, Finnchu was next called to repel an attack from the north, the queen of Ulaidh having instigated her husband to invade Munster to provide territory for her sons. The king of Munster was then living at Dun Ochair Maige (the fort on the brink of the Maige), now Bruree, in the county of Limerick, and when he and his consort beheld 'the splendid banners floating in the air, and the tents of royal speckled satin pitched on the hill,' they sent for Finnchu, who had promised, if occasion required, to come, 'with the Cenn Cathach [head battler], even his own crozier.' After vainly trying to make peace, he 'marched in the van of the army with the Cenn Cathach in his hand, and then passed right-handwise round the host.' For the complete victory which followed the king awarded 'a cow from every enclosure from Cnoc Brenain to Dairinis of Emly, and a milch cow to the cleric carrying his crozier in battle.' Ciar Cuircech, nephew of the king of Kerry, having been sent adrift on account of suspected treason, had been taken by pirates, and was retained by them as guide, and for three autumns they harried Kerry, and carried off the corn. The king sent for his relative, Finnchu (the Ciarraige and Finnchu's mother being both of the seed of Ebir). The saint came to the rescue, and 'his wrath arose against the maurauders, and the howling and rending of a hound possessed him on that day, wherefore the name of Finnchu [fair hound] clave to him.' Ciar was spared by Finnchu, who took him away, and placed him in the territory since called from him Kerrycurrihy, in the county of Cork.

The last warlike adventure in which Finnchu was engaged was the repelling an invasion of the Clanna Neill. The people of Munster, who were then without an overking, elected Cairbre Cromm, a man of royal descent, who was at this time 'in waste places hunting wild swine and deer.' He consented to lead them on condition that Finnchu accompanied him. On coming in sight of the enemies' camp the Munster men 'flinch from the fight in horror of the Clanna Neill,' but stirred by the warning of Finnchu that not a homestead would be left to them if they did not fight, they gained the victory. Cairbre Cromm was then made king of Munster, but being dissatisfied with his appearance, as 'his skin was scabrous,' he besought Finnchu to bestow a goodly form on him, and the saint 'obtained from God his choice of form for him.' His shape and colour were then changed, so that he was afterwards Cairbre the Fair.

After this he made a vow that he would not henceforth be the cause of any battles. He gave his blessing to the rulers of Munster, and they promised to pay the firstlings of cows, sheep, and swine to him and his successors, together with an alms 'from every nose in Fermoy.' Then he went to his own place, and thence it is said to Rome, for he was penitent for the battles and deeds he had done for love of brotherhood. He is associated in Oengus with two foreign saints, Mammes and Cassian. Little of a religious character appears in the present life, but in Oengus he is said to have been 'a flame against guilty men,' and that 'he proclaimed Jesus.' His religion appears to have chiefly consisted in ascetic practices of an extreme character. He was supposed to lie the first night in the same grave with every corpse buried in his church. In an Irish stanza current in the north of the county of Cork he is associated with Molagga, Colman of Cloyne, and Declan, all very early saints, and he is termed 'Finnchu the ascetic.' The anachronisms in this life are more formidable than usual, but may possibly be explained by the habit of using the name of a well-known king for the reigning sovereign, as in the case of Pharaoh and Cæsar. The year of his death is not on record, but it must have been a long time after he left Bangor, which was in 608. His day is 25 Nov.

[The Irish life in the Book of Lismore, translated by Whitley Stokes, D.C.L.; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 317; Reeves's Eccles. Antiq. of Down, &c., p. 381; Calendar of Oengus, cxix, clxxii.] T. O.

FINNERTY, PETER (1766?–1822), journalist, born in or about 1766, was the son of a trader at Loughrea in Galway. He was brought up as a printer in Dublin, and became the publisher of 'The Press,' a nationalist newspaper started by Arthur O'Connor in September 1797. The violence of that journal caused it to be prosecuted by the government. On 22 Dec. 1797 Finnerty was tried before the Hon. William Downes, one of the justices of the court of king's bench in Ireland, upon an indictment for a seditious libel. The prosecution was instituted in consequence of the publication of a letter signed 'Marcus,' on the subject of the conviction and execution of William Orr, a presbyterian farmer, on a charge of administering the United Irish oath to a private in the Fifeshire Fencibles. Finnerty refused to divulge the writer's name, and, although John Philpot Curran made a most eloquent speech in his defence, he was found guilty. The sentence was that he should stand in and upon the pillory for the space of one hour; that he should be imprisoned for two years from 31 Oct. 1797 (the day he was arrested); that he should pay a fine of 20*l.* to the king; and that he should give security for his future good behaviour for seven years from the end of his imprisonment, himself in 500*l.*, and two sureties in 250*l.* each. The whole of this sentence was eventually carried into effect. Finnerty, on 30 Dec., stood for one hour in the pillory opposite the sessions house in Green Street, in the presence of an immense concourse of sympathising spectators. He was accompanied by some of the leading men in the country. On being released from the pillory he said to the people: 'My friends, you see how cheerfully I can suffer—I can suffer anything, provided it promotes the liberty of my country.' The crowd cheered this brief address enthusiastically, but they were quickly dispersed by the military (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxvi. 902–1018; CURRAN, *Speeches*, 2nd edit. by Davis, p. 276).

On regaining his liberty Finnerty came to

London and obtained an engagement as a parliamentary reporter on the staff of the 'Morning Chronicle.' In 1809 he accompanied the Walcheren expedition as special correspondent, in order to supply the 'Chronicle' with intelligence, but his bulletins soon induced the government to ship him home in a man-of-war. This he attributed to Lord Castlereagh, whom he libelled accordingly. On 7 Feb. 1811 he was sentenced by the court of queen's bench to eighteen months' imprisonment in Lincoln gaol for a libel charging his lordship with cruelty in Ireland. The talent and courage which he displayed at the trial obtained for him a public subscription of 2,000*l.* He memorialised the House of Commons on 21 June against the treatment he had experienced in prison, accusing the gaolers of cruelty in placing him with felons, and refusing him air and exercise. The memorial gave rise to several discussions, in which he was highly spoken of by Whitbread, Burdett, Romilly, and Brougham (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 1811, xx. 723–43). He died in Westminster on 11 May 1822, aged 56.

Finnerty was an eccentric Irishman, extremely quick, ready, and hot-headed. Much of his time was spent with Paul Hiffernan [q. v.], Mark Supple, and other boon companions at the Cider Cellars, 20 Maiden Lane, Covent Garden. He published: 1. 'Report of the Speeches of Sir Francis Burdett at the late Election,' 1804, 8vo. 2. 'Case of Peter Finnerty, including a Full Report of all the Proceedings which took place in the Court of King's Bench upon the subject . . . with Notes, and a Preface comprehending an Essay upon the Law of Libel,' 4th edit. London, 1811, 8vo.

[Phillips's Curran and his Contemporaries, p. 184; Gent. Mag. vol. xcii. pt. i. p. 644; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 116; Andrews's British Journalism, ii. 31, 66; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 306; Grant's Newspaper Press, ii. 224; Hunt's Fourth Estate, ii. 275.] T. C.

FINNEY, SAMUEL (1719–1798), miniature-painter, born at Wilmslow, Cheshire, 13 Feb. 1718–19, was eldest son of Samuel Finney of Fulshaw, Cheshire, and Esther, daughter of Ralph Davenport of Chorley. His family being in pecuniary difficulties, Finney came up to London to study law, but quitted that profession for painting. He established himself as a miniature-painter, working both in enamel and on ivory, and was very successful. He exhibited miniatures at the Exhibition of the Society of Artists in 1761, and in 1765 exhibited a miniature of Queen Charlotte, having been appointed 'enamel and miniature painter to her majesty.' He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and in 1766 subscribed the declaration roll of that society. Having amassed a fortune sufficient to pay off the encumbrances on the old family estate, Finney in 1769 retired to Fulshaw, became a justice of the peace, and devoted the remainder of his life to quelling the riots, then so prevalent in that part of Cheshire, and in local improvements. He also compiled a manuscript history of his family, part of which was printed in the 'Cheshire and Lancashire Historical Collector,' vol. i. A small portrait of Finney is in the possession of his descendant, Mr. Jenkins of Fulshaw; it was engraved by William Ford of Manchester, and the plate was destroyed after twelve copies had been struck off. He died in 1798, and was buried at Wilmslow. He was twice married, but left no children.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 154.] L. C.

FINNIAN, SAINT (*d.* 550), of Cluainiraird, now Clonard, in the county of Meath, son of Finlugh, son of Fintan, a descendant of Conall Cearnach, one of the heroes of the Red Branch, was born in Leinster. He was baptised by a Saint Abban, and afterwards placed when of suitable age under the charge of Fortchern. With him he read 'the Psalms and the Ecclesiastical Order.' On reaching the age of thirty he crossed the sea, and according to the Irish life went to Tours, called by the Irish Torinis, where he became a friend of St. Caeman. But the Latin life, the author of which, according to Dr. Todd, had the Irish before him, substitutes Dairinis, an island in the bay of Wexford, in which there was a well-known monastery. The resemblance in sound may have suggested the correction, as Caeman was connected with Dairinis. But as the 'Office of St. Finnian' also mentions a visit to Tours, and two of St. Finnian's pupils, Columcille and Columb Mac Criomthainn, are said to have visited Tours, the Irish life may be correct. Finnian, probably on his way back, was at Cell Muine, or St. David's in Wales, where he met David, Gildas, and Cathmael or Docus. Here he is said to have stayed thirty years, and to have spoken the British language 'as if it was his own native tongue.' Finnian was employed to negotiate with the Saxon invaders, and failing in this is said to have overthrown them by supernatural means. An angel warned him to return to Ireland, which was in need of his teaching, instead of visiting Rome as he wished to do. He obeyed the divine call, and landed, according to Dr. Lanigan, first at the island of Dairinis, where he paid a second visit to St. Caeman. Leaving the island he coasted along, and finally landed at one of the harbours of Wexford, where he was well received by Muiredach, son of the king of Leinster, who honoured him, not as Dr. Lanigan says, by prostrating himself before him, but by taking him on his back across the fields. The king having offered him any site he pleased for a church, he selected Achad Aball, now Aghowle, in the barony of Shillelagh, in the county of Wicklow. Here he is said to have dwelt sixteen years. Moving about and founding churches in several places, he arrived at Kildare, where he 'stayed for a while, reading and teaching,' and on leaving was presented by Brigit with a ring of gold, which she told him he would require. Afterwards a slave at Fotharta Airbrech, in the north-east of the King's County, complained that the king demanded an ounce of gold for his freedom. Finnian having weighed the ring (ring money?) given him by Brigit, found it to be exactly one ounce, and he purchased the man's freedom. This slave was St. Caisin of Dal m Buain. Crossing the Boyne, he next founded a church at Ross Findchuill, also called Esgar Brannain, now Rosnarea. One of a raiding party from Fertullagh in Westmeath passing by his church became his disciple, and afterwards his successor at Clonard. This was Bishop Senach of Cluain Foda Fine, now Clonfad, in the county of Westmeath. It was probably at this time that he established his school at Clonard, in A.D. 530, according to Dr. Lanigan. Disciples came to him from all parts of Ireland till the number is said to have reached three thousand, and he acquired the title of 'the Tutor of the Saints of Ireland.' Many celebrated men were educated under him, among them Columcille, Columb of Tir da Glas, the two Ciarans, and others. To each of his pupils on their departure he gave a crozier or a gospel (i.e. a book of the gospels), or some well-known sign. These gifts became the sacred treasures of their respective churches. From his disciples he selected twelve who were known as 'the twelve Apostles of Ireland.' These, according to Dr. Todd, formed themselves into a kind of corporation, and exercised a sort of jurisdiction over the other ecclesiastics of their times. They were especially jealous of the right of sanctuary which they claimed for their churches.

A bard named Gemman, also termed 'the master,' and mentioned in Adamnan's 'Columba' as a tutor, brought him a poem celebrating his praises, and asked in return that 'the little land he had should be made fertile.' Finnian replied, 'Put the hymn which thou hast made into water, and scatter the water over the land.' This is in accordance with Bede's description of the virtues of Irish manuscripts when immersed in water (*Eccl. Hist.* bk. i. chap. i.) In the Latin life he orders Gemman 'to sing the hymn over the field.' Some of the pupils of Finnian having been attracted to St. Ruadan of Lothra, formerly one of his disciples, he visited that saint at the request of his school, and an amicable contest took place between them, with the result that Ruadan consented 'to live like other people.' The special reason for the flocking of students to Lothra is said to have been 'a lime tree from which there used to drop a sweet fluid in which every one found the flavour he wished.' His next journey was into Luigne, now the barony of Leyney, co. Sligo, whither he was accompanied by Cruimther (or presbyter) Nathi. Here he founded a church in a place called Achad caoin conaire, now Achonry, where his well and his flagstone were shown.

When he had thus 'founded many churches and monasteries, and had preached God's word to the men of Ireland,' he returned to Clonard. Here his pupil, Bishop Senach, observing 'his meagreness and great wretchedness,' and 'seeing the worm coming out of his side in consequence of the girdle of iron which he wore,' could not restrain his tears. Finnian comforted him by reminding him that he was to be his successor. His food was a little barley bread, and his drink water, except on Sundays.

In the 'Martyrology of Donegal' he is compared to St. Paul, the parallel being carried out in detail. Finnian was the chief of the second order of Irish saints; he is sometimes said to have been a bishop, but it is not so stated in his life, and it is improbable, as the second order were nearly all presbyters. He died at Clonard, and, according to the 'Chronicon Scotorum,' of the pestilence known as the Buidhe Conaill, or yellow plague, which ravaged Ireland in A.D. 550. The language of his life is ambiguous, but seems to agree with this: 'As Paul died in Rome for the sake of the Christian people, even so Finnian died in Clonard that the people of the Gael might not all die of the yellow plague.' The 'Annals of the Four Masters' place his death at 548 (549), which is too early. Colgan's opinion that he lived as late as 563 is founded on a statement referring not to him but to St. Finnian of Maghbile. He is said in the Irish life to have reached the age of 140, and if his stay in different places was so long as mentioned, this would seem to be necessary, but the numbers can scarcely be intended to be taken literally. 'Thirty' seems to be used indefinitely in the lives of Irish saints. St. Finnian's day in the 'Martyrology of Donegal' is 12 Dec., though 11 Feb., 3 Jan., and 26 March have also been mentioned.

[Lives from the Book of Lismore, translated by Whitley Stokes, D.C.L., pp. 222-30; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. i. 468, &c., ii. 21, 22; Dr. Todd's St. Patrick, pp. 98-101; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 333; Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 548; Reeves's Adamnan, p. 136.] T. O.

FINTAN, Saint (*d.* 595), of Cluain-ednech, according to his pedigree in the 'Book of Leinster,' and his life as quoted by Colgan, was the son of Gabren and Findath, and a descendant of Feidlimid Rectmar. In the 'Codex Kilkenniensis' his father is called Crymthann, but Gabren is added in the margin, apparently as a correction. Again, in the 'Life of Finnchu' he is said to have been the son of Nuadu, king of Leinster, by his wife, Anmet. But as, according to some accounts, there were four Fintans at Cluain-ednech, the son of Nuadu was evidently a different person from the subject of the present notice. On the eighth day after his birth our Fintan was baptised at Cluain mic Trein, which may be presumed to have been in or near Ross, anciently called Ros mic Trein. He studied with two companions, Coemhan and Mocumin, under Colum, son of Crimthann, afterwards of Tirdaglas, now Terryglas, barony of Lower Ormond, county of Tipperary. Coemhan became eventually abbot of Enach Truim, now Annatrim, in Upper Ossory, and Mocumin, otherwise Natcaoim, was also subsequently of Tirdaglas.

The party of students and their master moved about, and on one occasion stayed at Cluain-ednech, where there was then no monastery. Here such numbers flocked to them that they had to move to Sliabh Bladma, now Slieve Bloom. Looking back from the mountain-side it was said that angels were hovering over the place they had left, and Fintan was at once advised to build his monastery there, which he did about A.D. 548. This place is now Clonenagh, a townland near Mountrath in the Queen's County. Here he led a life of the severest asceticism, but notwithstanding the strictness of his rule many sought admission to his community. 'The monks laboured with their hands after the manner of hermits, tilling the earth with hoes, and, rejecting all animals, had not even a single cow. If any one offered them milk or butter it was not accepted; no one dared to bring any flesh meat.'

This mode of life being felt as a reproach by the neighbouring clergy, a council assembled, at which St. Cainnech of Kilkenny and others were present, who visited St. Fintan and requested him for the love of God to relax the extreme rigour of his rule. Fintan after much persuasion conceded the changes proposed as regarded his community, but refused to alter his own mode of living. His discernment of character is shown in the case of two relatives of one of his monks. After the young man had failed to convert them, Fintan visited them and pronounced that one would be converted, but that the case of the other was hopeless. He seems to have been kind to his community, for when some of them, eager, like all the Irish of the period, for foreign travel, went away without his leave, and proceeded to Bangor in Ulster, and thence to Britain, he said to those who spoke of them, 'They are gone for God's work.'

A warlike party once left the heads of their enemies at the gate of Clonenagh. They were buried by the monks in their own cemetery, Fintan saying that all the saints who lay in that burial-ground would pray for them, as the most important part of their bodies was buried there. At this time the king of North Leinster held the son of the king of South Leinster (or Hy Censelach) prisoner, intending to kill him as a rival, but Fintan and twelve disciples went to the king at a town named Rathmore, in the north-east of the county of Kildare, to remonstrate with him. The king ordered the fortress to be firmly closed against him, but Fintan overcame all resistance, and rescued the youth, who afterwards became a monk at Bangor.

Walking on one occasion in the plain of the Liffey, he met Fergna, son of Cobhthach, and kneeled before him. The man was much surprised, but Fintan told him he was to become a monk. He said: 'I have twelve sons and seven daughters, a dear wife, and peaceful subjects,' but he eventually gave up all. Bishop Brandubh, 'a humble man of Hy Censelach,' went to Fintan to become one of his monks. Fintan met him in the monastery of Achad Finglas, near Slatey, and desired him to remain in this monastery, 'where,' he added, 'the mode of life is more tolerable than in mine.'

His most famous pupil was Comgall [q. v.] of Bangor, who came to him at Cluain-ednech. Here he joined the community, but so hard was the life that he grew weary of it, and the devil tempted him to return to his native place. He told Fintan of this, but shortly after, when praying at a cross to the west of Cluain-ednech, a supernatural light broke in on him, and he became quite happy. Fintan then sent him back to his native place to build churches and rear up servants to Christ.

He subsequently founded the famous monastery of Benchor (Bangor) in Ulster.

Fintan when on his deathbed appointed as his successor Fintan Maeldubh. In the 'Lebar Brecc' notes on the 'Calendar' of Oengus there are said to have been four Fintans there. His life was a continual round of fasts, night watches, and genuflexions. He is termed by Oengus 'Fintan the Prayerful,' and on the same authority we read, 'he never ate during his time, save woody bread of barley, and clayey water of clay.' In the parallel list of Irish and foreign saints, he, as 'chief head of the monks of Ireland,' is compared with Benedict, 'head of the monks of Europe.' His day is 17 Feb.

[Colgan's Acta Sanct. Hiberniæ, p. 349, &c.; Codex Kilkenniensis; Marsh's Library, Dublin, p. 74 *aa*; Calendar of Oengus, lii. liii.; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 51; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. ii. 227–30.] T. O.

FINTAN or **MUNNU**, Saint (*d.* 634), of Tech Munnu, now Taghmon, co. Wexford, was son of Tulchan, a descendant of Conall Gulban, son of Niall of the Nine Hostages, his mother, Fedelm, being of the race of Maine, son of Niall. He used to leave his father's sheep to go for instruction to a holy man named Cruimther (or presbyter) Grellan, who lived at Achad Breoan. The sheep did not suffer, and it was even rumoured that two wolves were seen guarding them. St. Comgall of Bangor on his way from Connaught met with him at Uisnech (now Usny), in the parish of Killare, barony of Rathconrath, co. Westmeath. Comgall allowed the boy to join him, and on the first day initiated him into his discipline by refusing to allow him a draught of water until vespers in spite of the heat.

Fintan is said to have gone next to the school of St. Columba at Cill mor Ditraibh; but this seems inconsistent with the dates of his life. His regular studies were carried on under Sinell of Cluaininis, an island in Lough Erne, who is described as 'the most learned man in Ireland or in Britain.' With him he continued nineteen years, studying the Scriptures in company with nine others. In making their bread they were not permitted to separate the chaff from the wheat; but all being ground together, the flour was mixed with water and baked by means of stones heated in the fire.

On the completion of his studies he went to Hy to enter the monastery, but found that St. Columba was dead, and Baithin, his successor, refused to accept him, alleging that St. Columba had anticipated his coming, and directed him not to receive him. 'He will not like this,' he added, 'for he is a rough man; therefore assure him that he will be an abbot and the head of a congregation.' This story, which is not only found in his lives, but in Adamnan's 'Life of Columba,' is stated in the latter to have been communicated to the author by Oissene, who had it from the lips of Fintan himself. Fintan is described as fair, with curly hair and a high complexion. On his return to Ireland he took up his abode in an island named Cuimrige or Cuinrigi, where he founded a church at a place called Athcaoin; but having ascended a mountain to pray he was so disturbed by the cries and tumult at the battle of Slenne (perhaps of Sleamhain, near Mullingar, A.D. 602) that he left the island. He next passed on to his own neighbourhood in the territory of Ely, but did not visit or salute any one. Here he built Tech Telle (now Tehelly), in the north of the King's County, where he remained five years. He permitted his mother to visit him with his two sisters, but said that if she came again he would depart to Britain. Probably in allusion to this a poem attributed to Colum Cillé, says: 'The mother that bore thee, O Fintan, O Munnu, bore a son hard to her family.' Soon afterwards a virgin with five companions presented herself at Tech Telle, and said to the steward: 'Tell the strong man who owns this place to give it to me, for he and his fifty youths are stronger than I and my five, and let him build another for himself.' Fintan complied, ordering his pupils to bring only their axes, books, and chrismals with their ordinary clothing, and the two oxen which drew the wagon with the books. But he refused to bless her, and told her that the church would not be associated with her name, but with that of Telle, son of Segein. He and his party then proceeded to the Ui Bairrche (now the barony of Slieve Margy in the Queen's County), where there was a monastery of Comgall of Bangor, over which one of his pupils named Aed Gophan (or Guthbinn?) presided. He was obliged to go away into exile for twelve years, and left Fintan to take charge during his absence. Meanwhile, Comgall having died, 'the family' of the monastery came to Fintan, but he refused their several requests either to accept the abbacy of Bangor, or to become one of the monks there, but said that he would leave the place if he could surrender it to Aed Gophan, who entrusted it to him. Then they said: 'You had better go and seek for him, even if you have to go to Rome, and we will wait your return.' He therefore set out with five companions, but after crossing one field he met with Aedh returning after twelve years of exile. Leaving Ui Bairrche, Fintan came to Achad Liacc, in the barony of Forth, co. Wexford. Here one day when in the woods he met three men clothed in white garments, who told him, 'Here will be your city,' and they marked out in his presence seven places in which afterwards the chief buildings of his city should be erected, and Fintan placed crosses there. The chieftain of the country of Forth, named Dimma, who had offended him by unseemly rejoicing over a homicide, repenting, 'offered him the land where his city Taghmon now is.' He asked for a reward, and when Fintan promised him the kingdom of heaven, said: 'That is not enough, unless you also give me long life and all my wishes, and allow me to be buried with your monks in holy ground.' All these requests Fintan granted to him. The community of Fintan consisted of fifty monks, and their daily food was bread with water and a little milk. Dimma, chieftain of the territory, had placed his two sons in fosterage—one, Cellach, at Airbre in Ui Cennselaigh with St. Cuan; the other, Cillin, with Fintan at Taghmon. The father going to visit them found Cellach dressed in a blue cloak, with a sheaf of purple arrows on his shoulder, his writing tablet bound with brass, and wearing shoes ornamented with brass. Cillin, in a cloak of black undyed sheep's wool, a short white tunic, with a black border and common shoes, chanting psalms with other boys behind the wagon. The king was displeased, but Fintan told him that Cellach would be slain by the Leinster people, while Cillin would be 'the head of a church, a wise man, a scribe, bishop, and anchorite,' and would go to heaven.

Fintan's rugged character is illustrated in an imaginary dialogue between him and the angel who used to visit him. Fintan asked why another, whom he mentioned, was higher in favour than himself. Because, was the reply, 'he never caused any one to blush, whereas you scold your monks shamefully.' 'Then,' Fintan indignantly replied, 'I will go into exile and never take any more pains with my monks.' 'No,' said the angel, 'but the Lord will visit you.' That night Fintan became a leper, and continued so for twenty-three years. This is referred to in the 'Calendar' of Oengus, where he is called 'crochda,' crucified or bearing a cross.

Fintan's most remarkable appearance was at the council of Magh Ailbe or Whitefield, where the propriety of adopting changes made on the continent in the Rule of Easter was discussed. Laisrean or Molaisse of Leighlin, with his friends, defended the new system and the new order. Fintan and all others maintained the old. The king of Ui Bairrche, impatient at Fintan's delay in coming, spoke tauntingly of his leprosy. When he arrived the king asked him to speak. 'Why,' said Fintan, turning fiercely to him, 'do you ask me, a leprous man, for a speech? When you were abusing me Christ blushed at the right hand of the Father, for I am a member of Christ.' Fintan proposed the ordeal by fire and then by water, or a contest in miraculous power; but Laisrean would not risk the danger of defeat. Dr. Lanigan is not accurate in saying that 'Fintan soon after withdrew his opposition, and agreed with his brethren of the south,' for the 'Codex Salmanticensis' states that the council broke up, assenting to his conclusion: 'Let every one do as he believes, and as seems to him right,' words which fairly express the tolerant spirit of the Irish church. It is added by the writer of his 'Life' that whenever he addressed a guest in rough or hasty language he would not eat until he had apologised, saying: 'At that moment I was the son of Tulchan according to the flesh, but now I am spiritually the son of God.' Lanigan does not allow that he was at Clonenagh; but Bishop Reeves, following Colgan, holds that he was 'fourth in a succession of Fintans there.' He has given his name to a Taghmon, also in Westmeath, and is commemorated at Kilmun in Cowall (Scotland), where he is buried according to the 'Breviary of Aberdeen.' There was also a church in Loch Leven called after him. In the 'Litany' of Oengus 'one hundred and fifty true martyrs' who lived under his rule are invoked, and two hundred and thirty-three are referred to in the 'Martyrology' of Tamlaght; but this does not imply that they were all living at one time. The name Mundu or Munnu is interpreted in the 'Lebar Brecc' as a contraction of mo-Fhindu, the F in the compound becoming silent; Fintan is also a contraction of Findu-án. His day is celebrated 21 Oct.

[Acta Sanct. Hiberniæ ex codice Salmanticensi, London, 1888; Calendar of Oengus, clix.; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. ii. 404–8; Ussher's Works, vi. 503; Reeves's Adamnan, pp. 18, 27; the Rev. James Gammack, in Dict. of Christian Biography, ii. 520.]
T. O.

FIRBANK, JOSEPH (1819–1886), railway contractor, son of a Durham miner, was born at Bishop Auckland in 1819. At the age of seven he was sent to work in a colliery, and attended a night-school. In 1841 he secured a sub-contract in connection with the Woodhead tunnel on the Stockton and Darlington railway, and in 1845 and 1846 took contracts on the Midland railway. The opposition to railway construction was so great at this time that on one occasion Firbank was captured and kept a prisoner for twenty-estates. Noblemen would not permit the contractors or their workmen to approach their mansions. In 1847 Firbank was engaged on the Rugby and Stamford branch of the North-Western railway, and lost most of his savings by the bankruptcy of the former contractor of the line. When the Monmouthshire Railway and Canal Company transformed their mineral tramways and canals into passenger railways in 1854, Firbank took the contract for dealing with the canals in the town of Newport, Monmouthshire. He also took the contract for the maintenance of the lines for seven years, and this contract was several times renewed.

Firbank established himself at Newport, where he formed an intimate friendship with Mr. Crawshay Bailey, the ironmaster, who supported him in his early undertakings. He was employed in South Wales for thirty years, until the absorption of the Monmouthshire company by the Great Western. In 1856 Firbank took a contract for the widening of the London and North-Western railway near London, and afterwards (1859-66) various contracts on the Brighton line. He was also engaged upon the Midland Company's Bedford and London extension (1864-1868), which involved great difficulties and ultimately cost the company upwards of 3,000,000*l.* He was contractor in 1870 on the Settle and Carlisle extension of the Midland railway. He was afterwards contractor for many lines, the most difficult undertaking being the Birmingham west suburban section of the Midland railway.

In 1884 Firbank built the St. Pancras goods depôt of the Midland railway. The last contract taken by him was for the Bournemouth direct line from Brockenhurst to Christchurch. It proved to be the most troublesome of all his undertakings, and was finally completed by his son, Joseph T. Firbank. The lines constructed by Firbank from 1846 to 1886 amounted to [illegible]. All through his career he was a generous employer, doing his best to promote the welfare of those whom he employed.

Firbank died at his residence near Newport on 29 June 1886. He was twice married, and was survived by his second wife and seven children. Firbank has been described as 'an excellent specimen of the class of Englishmen who rise up, not so much by any extraordinary 'genius,' as by intelligence and energy, and above all by a sympathetic character, inspiring confidence' (Samuel Laing). He was indefatigable in work, retiring to rest by nine o'clock and rarely rising later than five. His business faculties were very great. He was a justice of the peace and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Monmouth.

[F. M'Dermott's Life and Work of Joseph Firbank, 1887.] G. B. S.

FIREBRACE, HENRY (1619-1691), royalist, sixth son of Robert Firebrace of Derby, who died in 1646, by Susanna, daughter of Elias Heyrick, merchant, of London, held the offices of page of the bedchamber, yeoman of the robes, and clerk of the kitchen to Charles I, which he obtained through the interest of the Earl of Denbigh. He became much attached to the king, and was able to be of service to him on more than one occasion, notably by communicating with his supporters when he was at Oxford, and elsewhere. After the king's surrender to the Scots at Newark, in 1646, Firebrace joined him at Newcastle, and attended him to Holmby House and Hampton Court, and soon after his flight to the Isle of Wight he obtained permission to attend him as page of the bedchamber during his confinement in Carisbrooke Castle. Here he determined, if possible, to effect the king's escape, and accordingly contrived one evening, as Charles was retiring, to slip into his hand a note informing him of a place in the bedchamber where he had secreted letters from friends outside. A regular means of communication was then established between the king and his most trusted supporters. They then concerted a plan of escape. At a signal given by Firebrace Charles was to force his body through the casement between the bars of his bedchamber window, and let himself down by a rope; Firebrace was then to conduct him across the court to the main wall of the castle, whence they were to descend by another rope and climb over the counterscarp, on the other side of which men and horses were to be in waiting to carry them to a vessel. On an evening, the precise date of which cannot be fixed, but which was probably early in April 1648, Firebrace gave the signal by throwing something against the bedchamber window. The king thrust his head into the aperture, and succeeded in squeezing some portion of his body through it, but then stuck fast, and could with difficulty get back into the room. Firebrace was not slow in forming a new plan, which he communicated to the king by a letter. A bar was to be sawed in one of the windows, from which the king would be able to step upon a wall and escape from the sentinels. The king, who had already begun filing one of the bars of his bedchamber window, expressed approval of the new plan as an alternative scheme. In the end, however, he abandoned an attempt at secret flight as impracticable. In a letter (26 April) he commanded Firebrace 'heartily and particularly to thank, in my name, A. C. F. Z., and him who stayed for me beyond the works, for their hearty and industrious endeavours in this my service.' The cipher letters are supposed to stand for Francis Cresset, Colonel William Legg, groom of the bedchamber, Abraham Doucett, and Edward Worsely. The person 'who stayed beyond the works' appears to have been one John Newland of Newport, who had provided the vessel for the king's use. On the day before his execution Charles charged Dr. William Juxon to recommend Firebrace to Prince Charles as one who had been 'very faithful and serviceable to him in his greatest extremities.' After this we lose sight of Firebrace until the Restoration, when he petitioned to be appointed to one or other of the posts which he had held under the late king. The petition, which was supported by a certificate from Juxon, then archbishop of Canterbury, of Charles's recommendation, was granted, and Firebrace was appointed to the several offices of chief clerk of the kitchen, clerk-comptroller-supernumerary of the household, and assistant to the officers of the green cloth. He died on 27 Jan. 1690-1.

Firebrace married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Dowell of Stoke-Golding, Leicestershire; secondly, Alice, daughter of Richard Bagnall of Reading, relict of John Bucknall of Creek, Northamptonshire; and thirdly, Mary, of whom nothing seems to be known except that she was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey on 1 Feb. 1687-8. By his first wife he had issue four sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Henry, became a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and entered the church; his second son, Basil (*d.* 1724), went into business, was sheriff of London in 1687, and was created a baronet on 28 July 1698. In December 1685 a royal bounty of 1,694*l.* was paid him (*Secret Services of Charles II and James II*, Camd. Soc. p. 114). Reference is made to him in Luttrell's 'Relation.' The dignity became extinct in 1759. The original form of the name Firebrace, sometimes spelt Ferebras, is said to have been Fier à bras; the family was probably of Norman lineage.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. pt. ii. 726; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. 274 *b*, 7th Rep. App. 224 *a*; Sir Thomas Herbert's Memoirs, 1702, pp. 185–200; Dr. Peter Barwick's Life of Dr. John Barwick (translation by Hilkiah Bedford, pp. 87–9, 380–7; Wotton's Baronetage, iv. 65–77; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–1, p. 20; Coll. Top. et Gen. vii. 163, viii. 20.] J. M. R.

FIRMIN, GILES (1614–1697), ejected minister, son of Giles Firmin, was born at Ipswich in 1614. As a schoolboy he received religious impressions from the preaching of John Rogers at Dedham, Essex. He matriculated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in December 1629, his tutor being Thomas Hill, D.D. [q. v.] At Cambridge he studied medicine. In 1632 he went with his father to New England. While at Boston, Massachusetts, he was ordained deacon of the first church, of which John Cotton was minister. At Ipswich, Massachusetts, he received in 1638 a grant of 120 acres of land. He practised medicine in New England, and had the repute of a good anatomist. About 1647 he returned to England, leaving a wife and family in America. He was shipwrecked on the coast of Spain; Calamy relates, as a 'well-attested' fact, that at the very time when he was in danger of being drowned, his little daughter of four years old roused the family in New England by continually crying out 'My father!'

In 1648 Firmin was appointed to the vicarage of Shalford, Essex, which had been vacant a year since the removal of Ralph Hilles to Pattiswick. At Shalford he was ordained a presbyter by Stephen Marshall [q. v.] and others. He is returned in 1650 as 'an able, godly preacher.' He appears to have been a royalist in principle, for he affirms that he was one of those who 'in the time of the usurpation' prayed for 'the afflicted royal family.' Very soon he got into controversy on points of discipline. He was a strong advocate for the parochial system, insisted on imposition of hands as requisite for the validity of ordination, and denied the right of parents who would not submit to discipline to claim baptism for their children. With Baxter he opened a correspondence in 1654, complaining to him that 'these separatists have almost undone us.' The quakers also troubled his parish. In ecclesiastical politics he followed Baxter, preferring a reformed episcopacy to either the presbyterial or the congregational model, but laying most stress on the need of a well-ordered parish. He actively promoted in 1657 the 'agreement of the associated ministers of Essex' on Baxter's Worcestershire model.

After the king's return he writes to Baxter (14 Nov. 1660) that he is most troubled about forms of prayer; these, he says, 'will not downe in our parts.' He is ready to submit to bishops, 'so they will not force me to owne their power as being of divine authoritie,' and adds, 'some episcopacies I owne.' In spite of the persuasion of his seven children he refused to conform. As the result of his ejection (1662), Shalford Church was closed for some months.

Firmin retired to Ridgewell, Essex, perhaps on the passing of the Five Mile Act (1665). He supported himself by medical practice, and was much in request. The neighbouring justices, who valued his professional services, took care that he should not be molested, though he regularly held conventicles, except once a month, when there was a sermon at Ridgewell Church which he attended. On 22 July 1672 Daniel Ray, who had been ejected from Ridgewell, took out licenses qualifying him to use his house as a 'presbyterian meeting-place.' Firmin on 1 Dec. took out similar licenses. Ray removed in 1673, and Firmin remained till his death in sole charge of the congregation. It still exists, and now ranks with the independents.

Firmin retained robust health as an octogenarian, and was always ready to take his part in polemics. He had broken a lance with his old friend Baxter in 1670, and in 1693 he entered the lists of the Crispian controversy, which was then breaking up the newly formed 'happy union' of the London presbyterians and independents. He was a well-read divine, if somewhat captious. Calamy reckons him at his best in an experimental treatise. He was taken ill on a Sunday night after preaching, and died on the following Saturday, in April 1697. He married, in New England, Susanna, daughter of Nathaniel Ward, pastor of the church at Ipswich, Massachusetts.

Davids gives an imperfect list of seventeen of Firmin's publications. His chief pieces are: 1. 'A Serious Question Stated,' &c., 1651, 4to (on infant baptism). 2. 'Separation Examined,' &c., 1651 [i.e. 15 March 1652], 4to. 3. 'Stablishing against Shaking,' &c., 1656, 4to (against the quakers; the running title is 'Stablishing against Quaking;' answered by Edward Burrough [q. v.] 4. 'Tythes Vindicated,' &c., 1659, 4to. 5. 'Presbyterial Ordination Vindicated,' &c., 1660, 4to. 6. 'The Liturgical Considerator Considered,' &c., 1661, 4to (anon., in answer to Gauden). 7. 'The Real Christian,' &c., 1670, 4to; reprinted, Glasgow, 1744, 8vo (in this he criticises Baxter; it is his best piece according to Calamy). 8. 'The Question between the Conformist and the Nonconformist,' &c., 1681, 4to. 9. '*Πανουργία*,' &c., 1693 (against Davis and Crisp). 10. 'Some Remarks upon the Anabaptist's Answer to the Athenian Mercuries,' &c. (1694), 4to (apparently his last piece). He wrote also in defence of some of the above, and in opposition to John Owen, Daniel Cawdry [q. v.], Thomas Grantham (*d.* 1692) [q. v.], and others.

[Calamy's Historical Account of his Life and Times, 1713, p. 295; Continuation, 1727, p. 458; Davids's Annals of Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, pp. 440, 449, 457; Dexter's Congregationalism of the last Three Hundred Years, 1880, p. 574 *n.*; Firmin's letters to Baxter, in the collection of Baxter MSS. at Dr. Williams's Library (extracts, occasionally needing correction, are given by Davids); Hunter's manuscripts, Addit. MSS. 24478, p. 114 *b*.] A. G.

FIRMIN, THOMAS (1632–1697), philanthropist, son of Henry and Prudence Firmin, was born at Ipswich in June 1632. Henry Firmin was a parishioner of Samuel Ward, the puritan incumbent of St. Mary-le-Tower, by whom in 1635 he was accused of erroneous tenets; the matter was brought before the high commission court, but on Firmin's making satisfactory submission the charge (particulars of which are not disclosed) was dismissed. Thomas was apprenticed in London to a mercer, who attended the services of John Goodwin [q. v.] the Arminian, then vicar of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street. He learned shorthand, and took down Goodwin's sermons. As an apprentice his alacrity gained him the nickname of 'Spirit.' An elder apprentice accused him of purloining 5*l.*, but afterwards confessed that the theft was his own. The late story (KENNETT) according to which Firmin, during his apprenticeship, presented a petition in favour of John Biddle [see BIDDLE, JOHN], and was dismissed by Cromwell as a 'curl-pate boy,' does not tally with earlier accounts. Kennett, however, gives as his authority John Mapletoft, M.D. [q. v.], who was a relative of Firmin.

With a capital of 100*l.* Firmin began business as a girdler and mercer. His shop was at Three Kings Court, in Lombard Street; he had a garden at Hoxton, in which he took great delight. Slender as were his means he contrived to keep a table for his friends, especially ministers. His frank hospitality brought him (after 1655) into relations with such men as Whitchcote, Worthington, Wilkins, Fowler, and Tillotson. In this way, somewhat earlier, he became acquainted with Biddle, whose influence on Firmin's philanthropic spirit was important. It was from Biddle that he learned to distrust mere almsgiving, but rather to make it his business to fathom the condition of the poor by personal investigation, and to reduce the causes of social distress by economic effort. Biddle also deepened Firmin's convictions on the subject of religious toleration, and without converting him to his own specific opinions made him heterodox in the article of the Trinity. Biddle was Firmin's guest in 1655, prior to his banishment, and it was largely through Firmin's exertions that a pension of one hundred crowns was granted by Cromwell to the banished man.

Sympathy with the oppressed had something to do with Firmin's religious leanings. He expressed himself as hating popery 'more for its persecuting than for its priestcraft.' In 1662 he raised money partly by 'collections in churches' for the exiled anti-trinitarians of Poland; but when (1681) the Polish Calvinists met the same fate Firmin was foremost in efforts for their relief, collecting about 680*l.* His acquaintance with religious controversies was gained in conversation, for he was never a student. There was scarcely a divine of note whom he did not know. He helped young clergymen to preferment, and it is said that Tillotson, after becoming dean of Canterbury (1672), when obliged to leave town, 'generally left it to Mr. Firmin to provide preachers' for his Tuesday lecture at St. Lawrence, Jewry. Tillotson was aware that Firmin's freedom of opinion did not bias his judgment of men.

Firmin's first philanthropic experiment was occasioned by the trade disorganisation of the plague year (1665). He provided employment at making up clothing for hands thrown out of work. It was the only one of his enterprises by which he suffered no pecuniary loss. During the great fire (1666) his Lombard Street premises were burned. He secured temporary accommodation in Leadenhall Street, and in a few years was able to rebuild in Lombard Street, and to carry on his business with increased success. In 1676 he left the management of the concern in the hands of his nephew and partner, Jonathan James (son of his sister Prudence), who had been his apprentice; he was then worth about 9,000*l.* Henceforth he devoted his time and great part of his means to works of public benefit. He had been elected about 1673 a governor of Christ's Hospital, the first public recognition of his worth.

He had two schemes already in operation. About 1670 he had erected a building by the river for the storage of corn and coals, to be retailed to the poor in hard times at cost price; how this plan worked is not stated. Early in 1676 he had started a 'workhouse in Little Britain, for the employment of the poor in the linen manufacture;' he built new premises expressly for it. Tillotson suggests that the hint of this 'larger design' was taken from the example of Thomas Gouge [q. v.], who was one of the frequenters of Firmin's table. Firmin employed as many as seventeen hundred spinners, besides flax-dressers, weavers, &c. He paid them for their work at the current rate, but, finding that they must work sixteen hours a day to earn sixpence, he added to their earnings in various ways, giving a sort of bonus in coal to good workers. His arrangements for the comfort and cleanliness of his hands, and for the industrial training of children rescued from the streets, were admirable. Nothing is said of his directly fostering the education of the children, but he printed large editions of a 'Scripture Catechism' (probably by Bishop Edward Fowler [q.v.]), and gave rewards to such as learned it.

The scheme never paid its way. Firmin sold his linens at cost price, but the sale flagged; for the first five years the annual loss was 200*l.* He invoked the aid of the press, in the hope of getting the corporation of London to take the matter up as a public enterprise, but in vain. The scale of production was diminished, yet the loss increased. Two or three friends helped to make it good, but the main burden rested on Firmin. In 1690 the patentees of the linen manufacture took over the scheme, retaining Firmin as its manager at a salary of 100*l.* a year, and reducing the rate of wages. The new arrangement was unsuccessful, Firmin's honorarium was not paid, and the enterprise was once more thrown on his hands. He kept it up to the day of his death, and nominally contrived to make it pay, only however by keeping the wages low, and supplementing them by private doles to his workers. His last wish was for two months more of life, in order that he might remodel his 'workhouse.' This was done after his death by James, his partner, a prudent man, who had saved Firmin from ruining himself by drawing too largely on the ready money of the firm. He had put down his coach rather than drop some of his spinners. The higher rate of wages obtainable at the woollen manufacture led Firmin to attempt its introduction as a London industry. He took for this purpose a house in Artillery Lane; but wool was too dear; his hands were too slow; after losing money for two years and a quarter he abandoned the trial.

Firmin deserves notice as a prison philanthropist. From about 1676 he interested himself in the condition of prisoners for debt, freeing several hundreds who were detained for small sums, and successfully promoting acts of grace for the liberation of others. He visited prisons, inquired into the treatment pursued, and prosecuted harsh and extortionate gaolers. His biographer relates that one of these incriminated officials hanged himself rather than face a trial.

Firmin was a strong patriot as regards English manufactures, strenuously opposing the importation of French silks. But when the protestant refugees came over from France in 1680 and following years he was the first to assist them to set up their own trades. Most of the moneys devoted to their relief passed through his hands, he himself collecting some 4,000*l.* His pet project of a linen manufacture he started for them at Ipswich in 1682.

In politics Firmin does not seem to have taken any part till 1685. His opposition to James II's unconstitutional proceedings cost him for a time his governorship at Christ's Hospital. Not won by James's declaration for liberty of conscience he largely aided the circulation of pamphlets which sounded the alarm against it. His principles seem to have been republican, but he was a devoted adherent to William of Orange. To Robert Frampton [q. v.], the nonjuring bishop of Gloucester, Firmin remarked, 'I hope you will not be a nonconformist in your old age.' Frampton retorted that Firmin himself was 'a nonconformist to all Christendom besides a few lowsy sectarys in Poland.' On the protestant exodus from Ireland in 1688–9 Firmin was the principal commissioner for the relief of the refugees; more than 56,000*l.* went through his hands, and eight of the protestant hierarchy of Ireland addressed to him a joint letter of thanks. He was rendering a similar service for the nonjurors in 1695, when he was stopped by the interference of the government.

In conjunction with his friend, Sir Robert Clayton [q. v.], Firmin was an indefatigable governor of Christ's Hospital, carrying out many improvements, both of structure and arrangement. On Sunday evenings it was his custom to attend the scholars' service, and see that their 'pudding-pies' for supper were of proper 'bigness.' In April 1693 he was elected a governor of St. Thomas's Hospital, of which Clayton had been made president in the previous year. Firmin carried through the work of rebuilding the hospital and church. Among his admirable qualities was the faculty for interesting others in benevolent designs and calling forth their liberality. He was a kind of almoner-general to the metropolis, keeping a register of the poor he visited, recommending their cases, and apprenticing their children.

Luke Milbourn [q. v.] in 1692 speaks of Firmin as a 'hawker' for the Socinians, 'to disperse their new-fangled divinity.' Only four books of this class are known with certainty to have been promoted by him. In 1687 was printed at his expense 'A Brief History of the Unitarians, called also Socinians.' It is in the shape of four letters, written for his information, probably by Stephen Nye, and is noteworthy as marking the first appearance in English literature of the term 'unitarian,' a name unknown to Biddle. In 1689 he printed 'Brief Notes on the Creed of St. Athanasius,' a sheet by an unknown author. Tillotson, who had lectured on the Socinian controversy at St. Lawrence, Jewry, in 1679–80, felt himself compelled by 'calumnies' to publish the lectures in 1693. He sent a copy to Firmin, who printed a letter (29 Sept. 1694) in reply, probably by Nye, under the title 'Considerations on the Explications of the Doctrine of the Trinity' (sometimes confounded with a tract of 1693 with similar title, and by the same hand). This he laid before Tillotson, who remarked that Burnet's forthcoming exposition of the articles 'shall humble your writers.' In 1697, at Firmin's instance, appeared 'The Agreement of the Unitarians with the Catholick Church,' a work which more closely expresses his own views than any of the foregoing. He never departed from the communion of the church of England, but put a Sabellian sense on the public forms. At the time of his death he was meditating a plan of 'unitarian congregations' to meet for devotional purposes as fraternities within the church.

Firmin was an original member of the 'Society for the Reformation of Manners' (1691), and was very active in the enforcement of fines for the repression of profane swearing. Kettlewell's biographer speaks of his disinterested charity, and Wesley, who abridged his life for the 'Arminian Magazine,' calls him 'truly pious.'

Firmin had injured his health by over-exertion and neglecting his meals, and had become consumptive. He was carried off in a couple of days by a typhoid fever, dying on 20 Dec. 1697. Bishop Fowler [q. v.] attended him on his deathbed. He was buried in the cloisters at Christ's Hospital, where a marble slab is placed to his memory. A memorial pillar stands in the grounds of Marden Park, Surrey, the seat of his friend Clayton, where 'Firmin's Walk' perpetuates his name. There is no portrait of Firmin; he is described as a little, active man, of frank address and engaging manner. His autograph will (dated 7 Feb. 1694) shows illiteracy.

Firmin died worth about 3,000*l.* He was twice married: first, in 1660, to a citizen's daughter with a portion of 500*l.*; she died while Firmin was at Cambridge on business, leaving a son (*d.* about 1690) and a daughter (*d.* in infancy); secondly, in 1664, to Margaret (*d.* 14 Jan. 1719, aged 77), daughter of Giles Dentt, J.P., of Newport, Essex, alderman of London; by her he had several children, who all died in infancy, except the eldest, Giles, born 22 May 1665 (Tillotson was his godfather). Giles received his mother's portion and became a promising merchant; he married Rachel (*d.* 11 April 1724), daughter of Perient Trott and sister of Lady Clayton; died at Oporto on 22 Jan. 1694, and was buried at Newport on 13 April; his widow afterwards married Owen Griffith, rector of Blechingley, Surrey.

Firmin's only known publication was 'Some Proposals for the Imploying of the Poor, especially in and about London, and for the Prevention of Begging. In a Letter to a Friend. By T. F.,' 1678, 4to. An enlarged issue appeared in 1681, 4to; two editions same year. It was reprinted in a collection of 'Tracts relating to the Poor,' 1787, 4to.

[The Charitable Samaritan, or a Short and Impartial Account of . . . Mr. T. F. . . . by a gentleman of his acquaintance, 1698, 4to; Life of Mr. Thomas Firmin, 1698, 8vo, 2nd edition, 1791, 12mo (the writer had known him since 1653; appended is a funeral sermon, probably by the same writer, 'preached in the country'); Vindication of the memory of Thomas Firmin from the Injurious Reflections of . . . Milbourn, 1698, 4to (apparently by the writer of the Life); Account of Mr. Firmin's Religion, &c., 1698, 8vo; Tillotson's Funeral Sermon for Gouge, 1681; Penn's Key Opening the Way, 1692; Milbourn's Mysteries in Religion, 1692; Grounds and Occasions of the Controversy concerning the Unity of God, 1698; Life of Kettlewell, 1718, p. 420; Kennett's Register, 1728, p. 761; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1734, ii. 211 sq.; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, p. 292 sq.; Life by Cornish, 1780; Arminian Magazine, 1786, p. 253; Wallace's Antitrin. Biog., 1850, i. (historical introduction), iii. 353 sq.; Life of Bishop Frampton (Evans), 1876, p. 187; State Papers, Dom. Chas. I, cclxi. 105; Cole's manuscripts, v. 27 sq.; Hunter's manuscript (Addit. MS. 24478, p. 114 *b*); Firmin's will at Somerset House.]

A. G.

FIRTH, MARK (1819–1880), founder of Firth College, Sheffield, was born at Sheffield 25 April 1819 and left school in 1833. His father, Thomas Firth, was for several years the chief melter of steel to the firm of Sanderson Brothers & Co., Sheffield, receiving 70*s.* a week; here his two sons, Mark and Thomas, on leaving school, joined him, and each had 20*s.* a week. Their demand for an increase of wages being refused, they commenced a business of their own with a six-hole furnace in Charlotte Street (1843). At first they manufactured steel exclusively for home consumption, and then gradually extended their business to Birmingham. By perseverance and energy they at last acquired an immense American connection, and in 1849 erected the Norfolk Works at Sheffield, which cover thirteen acres of ground. In 1848 Thomas Firth, senior, died, and Mark became the head of the firm, which soon acquired other works at Whittington in Derbyshire, which occupy twenty-two acres, and several forges at Clay Wheels, near Wadsley. A speciality of the business was casting steel blocks for ordnance, and shot both spherical and elongated, in addition to all kinds of heavy forgings for engineering purposes. From gun-blocks of seven inches diameter they went up to sixteen inches for the 81-ton gun, the heaviest single casting made. The whole of the steel employed in the manufacture of guns for the British government was Firth's steel. When the government found it necessary to have a steel core for their great guns, the Firths laid down machinery which cost them 100,000*l.*, it being understood that they should be compensated for their outlay by receiving the government work. The principal feature of their business was the refining and manufacture of steel, in which they were unrivalled. They supplied foreign iron, which they imported in immense quantities from Swedish mines, of which they had concessions. After supplying the Italians with a 100-ton gun, they cast a dozen similar ingots for massive ordnance. The British government obtained four of these, but they were never used in the armament of any war ship. The Firths furnished nearly all the steel gun tubes afloat in the British navy, and a large proportion of those used by the French. Three younger brothers, John, Edward, and Henry, became members of the firm of T. Firth & Sons. Mark Firth was one of the original members of the Iron and Steel Institute on its establishment in 1869, and remained connected with it to his decease. Having gained a large fortune, he made many donations to his native place. His first gift of any magnitude was 1,000*l.*, which he added to a legacy of 5,000*l.* left by his brother Thomas (*d.* 1858) for the erection of a Methodist New Connexion training college and the education of young men about to enter the ministry. In 1869 he erected and endowed Mark Firth's Almshouses at Ranmoor, near his own residence, at a cost of 30,000*l.*; in this building are thirty-six houses, which are left to the poor of Sheffield for ever. For three successive years he held the office of master cutler, and in his third year entertained Henry, duke of Norfolk, 2 Sept. 1869, on the occasion of his taking possession of his estates as lord of Hallamshire. His next gift was a freehold park of thirty-six acres for a recreation ground. The Prince and Princess of Wales opened this park on 16 Aug. 1875, and were for two days Firth's guests at Sheffield.

Perhaps the most useful act of his life was the erection and fitting up of Firth College at a cost of 20,000*l.*, its endowment with 5,000*l.*, and the foundation of a chair of chemistry with 150*l.* a year. This building was opened by Prince Leopold 20 Oct. 1879, and a great educational work has since been carried on in the institution. Firth, who was mayor of Sheffield in 1875, died of apoplexy and paralysis at his seat, Oakbrook, 28 Nov. 1880, and was buried in Sheffield general cemetery on 2 Dec., when a public procession nearly two miles in length followed his remains to the grave. His personalty was sworn under 600,000*l.* in January 1881. He married first, 15 Sept. 1841, Sarah Bingham, who died in 1855, and secondly Caroline Bradley, in September 1857, and left nine children.

[Practical Magazine (1876), vi. 289–91, with portrait; Gatty's Sheffield Past and Present (1873), pp. 305, 312, 332–4, with view of Firth's Almshouses; Hunter's Hallamshire (Gatty's ed. 1869), p. 215; Times, 29 Nov. 1880, p. 9, and 3 Dec., p. 3; Illustrated London News, 21 Aug. 1875, pp. 185–90, and 28 Aug., pp. 193, 196, 208, with portrait; Engineer, 3 Dec. 1880, p. 417; Journal of Iron and Steel Institute, 1880, No. 2, pp. 687–8.] G. C. B.

FISCHER, JOHANN CHRISTIAN (1733–1800), oboist and composer, lived many years in London, was chamber musician to the queen (Charlotte), and took a prominent part in the Bach-Abel and other concerts of modern classical music which were to bring about a great change in musical taste. Born at Freiburg (Breisgau) in 1733, Fischer was in 1760 a member of the Dresden court band, and later entered the service of Frederick the Great for a short time. In the course of his travels he came to London, took lodgings, according to an advertisement of the time, at Stidman's, peruke-maker, Frith Street, Soho, and announced his concert for 2 June 1768. As early as 1774 he joined the quartet parties at court, but his appointment as queen's musician dates from 1780, with a salary of 180*l.* 'The original stipend of the court musicians,' says Mrs. Papendiek in her journals, 'had been 100*l.*; but on giving up their house 30*l.* had been added, and 25*l.* for the Ancient Music concerts. They had four suits of clothes, fine instruments, and able masters to instruct them when required.' The same lady gives a lively account (p. 143) of the practical jokes played on the popular oboist by the Prince of Wales and his friends (see also Kelly, *Reminiscences*, i. 9, and Parke, p. 48, for anecdotes). Fischer established his reputation in England by his brilliant playing at the Professional, Nobility, and New Musical Fund concerts, and especially at the Handel commemoration performances at Westminster Abbey. In 1780 he married Mary, the beautiful younger daughter of Gainsborough; it is said that a separation soon followed. Perhaps it was because he was refused the post of master of the king's band and composer of minuets that Fischer left England in 1786, but in spite of disappointments of various kinds he returned in 1790 to London. On the night of 29 April 1800, while performing a solo part in his concerto at the Queen's House, and 'after having executed his first movement in a style equal to his best performance during any part of his life,' he was seized with an apoplectic fit. Prince William of Gloucester supported him out of the room, and the king, who was much affected, had the best medical assistance called; but Fischer died within an hour at his lodgings in Soho, desiring in his last moments that all his manuscript music might be presented to his majesty.

George III has recorded his appreciation of his faithful musician's performance in a critical note appended in his own handwriting to the proof-sheets of Dr. Burney's 'Account of the Handel Commemoration.' The testimony of the younger Parke, himself an oboist of repute, is of even greater value. After remarking that Fischer arrived in this country in very favourable circumstances, the two principal oboe players, Vincent and Simpson, using an instrument which in shape and tone bore some resemblance to a post-horn, he continues: 'The tone of Fischer was soft and sweet, his style expressive, and his execution at once neat and brilliant.' A. B. C. Dario compared the tone of his oboe to that of a clarionet, Giardini commented on its power, and Burney and Mrs. Papendiek agree in praising him. Mozart, on the other hand, writing from Vienna 4 April 1787, observes that whereas Fischer's performance had pleased him upwards of twenty years ago in Holland, it now appeared to him undeserving of its reputation. Mozart was even more severe upon Fischer's compositions, yet he paid a substantial compliment to the celebrated minuet (composed by Fischer for a court ball on the occasion of the king of Denmark's visit to England) by writing and often playing a set of variations upon it (Köchel, No. 179); and Burney bears witness to the merit of his style.

There were published at Berlin: Oboe concerto; pianoforte concerto; popular rondo; concerto for violin, flute, or oboe; six duos for two flutes, Op. 2; ten solos for flute and oboe. In London appeared: Three concertos for principal oboe, Nos. 8, 9, 10; the same for pianoforte; seven divertimentos for two flutes; ten sonatas for flute; three quartets and two trios for German flutes, violin, viola, and cello, from eminent masters, revised by J. C. Fischer (GERBER). Pohl mentions 'God save great George our King,' for four solo voices, chorus and harp accompaniment, newly harmonised; and 'The Invocation of Neptune,' solo quartet and chorus.

Gainsborough's portrait of Fischer, now at Hampton Court, is full of expression; another by the same artist is mentioned by Thicknesse, 'painted at full length . . . . in scarlet and gold, like a Colonel of the Foot Guards.' It is said to have been exposed for sale at a picture dealer's in Catherine Street.

[Burney's History of Music, iv. 673; Mendel, iii. 540; Grove's Dict. i. 528; Pohl's Mozart und Haydn in London, ii. 53; The Gazetteer, No. 12, p. 246; Mrs. Papendiek's Journals, i. 65, ii. 125; Parke's Musical Memoirs, pp. 48, 334; Fulcher's Life of Gainsborough, pp. 74, 118, 200; Thicknesse's Gainsborough, 1788, p. 24; Times, 1 May 1800; Gent. Mag. vol. lxx. pt. i. p. 488; D'Arblay's Memoir of Burney, 1832, ii. 385; Jahn's Mozart, 1882, ii. 343; Gerber's Tonkünstler-Lexikon, 1812, i. 137.] L. M. M.

FISCHER, JOHN GEORGE PAUL (1786–1875), painter, born at Hanover on 16 Sept. 1786, was the youngest of three sons of a line-engraver, who died very soon after the birth of the youngest child, leaving his family in poverty. Fischer at the age of fourteen was placed as pupil with J. H. Ramberg, the fashionable court painter, by whom he was employed in painting portraits, theatrical scenery, and generally assisting his master. He became capable of earning enough money to support his mother. In 1810 he betook himself to England, and his Hanoverian connection rendered it easy for him to obtain the patronage of royalty. He painted miniature portraits of Queen Charlotte and the junior members of the royal family, and was employed by the prince regent to paint a series of military costumes. He painted the present queen twice, once in 1819 as an infant in her cradle, and again in 1820. In 1817 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, and continued to do so up to 1852, occasionally contributing also to the Suffolk Street Exhibition. His works were chiefly portraits in miniature, but he occasionally exhibited landscapes in water-colours. He continued to paint up to his eighty-first year, and died 12 Sept. 1875. Fischer was an industrious but inferior artist. Some sketches by him in the print room at the British Museum show spirit and intelligence, especially two pencil portraits of William Hunt and his wife. He published a few etchings and lithographs.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

FISH, SIMON (*d.* 1531), theologian and pamphleteer, was a member of the university of Oxford, and entered Gray's Inn about 1525, which is the first date that can be approximately fixed in his life. In London he formed one of a circle of young men who gave expression to the popular dislike of Wolsey and denounced the riches of the church. One of their boldest undertakings was the production of an interlude, written by one Mater Roo (a member of Queens' College, Cambridge), the object of which was to hold up Wolsey to ridicule. Fish acted a part in this interlude, and, fearing the wrath of Wolsey, fled into the Low Countries, where he consorted with other English exiles, chief of whom were Tyndale and Roy. From them it would seem that he learned the principles of protestantism, and he turned his energies to the promotion of the Reformation in England. Wolsey's wrath against him soon passed away, and he returned to London, where he acted as an agent for the sale of Tyndale's New Testament. He lived in a house by the White Friars, and one Necton confessed that he bought from him copies of Tyndale's prohibited book, 'now five, now ten, to the number of twenty or thirty' (Necton's confession in STRYPE, *Memorials*, i. App. No. 22). Such conduct drew on him suspicion, and he again fled to the Low Countries, probably about the end of 1527. There he wrote his famous 'Supplication of the Beggars.'

So far it is possible to adapt Foxe's narrative (*Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1837, iv. 656, &c.) to other known facts about Fish's life. About the date of the 'Supplication' and its influence in England, Foxe gives two contradictory accounts without seeing that they are contradictory: (1) He tells us that Fish found means to send a copy of the 'Supplication' to Anne Boleyn early in 1528; Anne was advised by her brother to show it to Henry VIII, who was much amused by it and kept the copy. On hearing this Mrs. Fish made suit to the king for her husband's return, but apparently received no answer. However, on Wolsey's fall, in October 1529, Fish ventured to return, and had a private interview with Henry VIII, who 'embraced him with a loving countenance,' and gave him his signet ring as a protection against Sir Thomas More, in case the new chancellor should continue the grudge of his predecessor. (2) He tells us that the book was brought to the king by two London merchants, who read it aloud. When they had done the king said, 'If a man should pull down an old stone wall, and begin at the lower part, the upper part thereof might chance to fall upon his head,' meaning that Fish's exhortation to deal with the monks and friars was hazardous advice until the royal supremacy had been established. After saying this the king took the book and put it away, commanding the merchants to keep their interview a secret. Of these accounts the first is very improbable in itself, and makes Fish a much more important personage than he was. Moreover, Foxe evidently thought that Wolsey was Fish's personal enemy, and he did not know of Fish's return to London and of his second flight. The second account of Henry VIII's interview with the London merchants is quite credible in itself, and the king's remark is so characteristic both of the man and of the times as to make the story extremely probable. If this be accepted, Fish's 'Supplication' was written in 1528, was brought secretly to London at the end of that year, and was presented to Henry VIII early in 1529. Henry VIII, who was feeling his way towards an ecclesiastical revolution, appreciated the advantage of winning popular support. Fish's pamphlet was admirably fitted to impress men's minds, and just before the assembling of parliament in November London was flooded with copies of it, in a way which suggests the connivance of some one in authority. 'The Supplication of the Beggars' was exactly suited to express in a humorous form the prevalent discontent. It purported to be a petition from the class of beggars, complaining that they were robbed of their alms by the extortions of the begging friars; then the monks and the clergy generally were confounded with the friars, and were denounced as impoverishing the nation and living in idleness. Statistics were given in an exaggerated form; England was said to contain fifty thousand parish churches (the writer was counting every hamlet as a parish), and on that basis clerical revenues were computed, with the result that a third of the national revenue was shown to be in the hands of the church. The pamphlet was judged by Sir Thomas More to be of sufficient importance to need an answer, 'The Supplication of Poor Soules in Purgatory,' which is fairly open to the criticism that it makes the penitents in purgatory express themselves in very unchastened language about events on earth.

At the end of 1529 Fish returned to England; but, though Henry VIII was ready to use Fish's spirited attack upon the church, he was not prepared to avow the fact, or to stand between him and the enemies whom he had raised up. It is not surprising that he was suspected of heresy, that his book was condemned by Archbishop Warham (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 737), and that he was in great difficulties. Whether the pressure of his difficulties overcame him, or he underwent a change of opinion we cannot tell; but Sir Thomas More wrote: 'This good zele had, ye wote well, Symon Fysh when he made the Supplication of Beggars; but God gave him such grace afterwards that he was sorry for that good zele, and repented himself, and came into the church again, and forswore and forsook all the whole hill of those heresies out of which the fountain of that same good zele sprang' (*Works*, ed. 1557, p. 881). Perhaps More overestimated the result of his answer to Fish. At all events, Fish's perplexities were ended by his death of the plague early in 1531. Very soon after his death his wife married James Bainham [q. v.], who was burned as a heretic in April 1532.

Fish's 'Supplication' was not only remarkable for its vigorous style and for its immediate influence, but was the model for a series of pamphlets couched in the same form. It was first printed in England in 1546, and was embodied in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments' (iv. 660, &c., ed. 1837). It has also been edited, with three of its successors in the same style, in 'Four Supplications,' by Furnivall and Cooper, for the Early English Text Society, 1871. Besides this work Foxe also ascribes to Fish a 'Summe of Scripture done out of Dutch,' of which a unique copy exists in a volume of pamphlets in the British Museum (C. 37, *a*), where it was first identified by Mr. Arber in his introduction to a 'Proper Dialogue in Rede me and be not Wroth' (*English Reprints*, 1871). There are also assigned to Fish 'The Boke of Merchants, rightly necessary to all Folks, newly made by the Lord Pantopole' (London, 1547), and 'The Spiritual Nosegay' (1548).

[Foxe's Acts and Monuments, iv. 656, &c.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 59; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 280; Furnivall's Introduction to the Supplication (Early English Text Soc.), 1871.] M. C.

FISH, WILLIAM (1775–1866), a musician of Norwich, was born in that city in 1775. He commenced his musical career as violinist (Grove) in the orchestra of the theatre, and, after studying under Sharp, the oboist, and Bond, the pianist and organist, was fitted to take part in various capacities in the important local concerts and cathedral festivals. He was organist of St. Andrew's, Norwich, opened a music warehouse, and became well known in the neighbourhood as a teacher. He died 15 March 1866, a later date than that suggested by the musical dictionaries. Fish's Opus I., a sonata in the Mozartean manner, was followed by a number of less interesting pianoforte pieces, some ballads (words and music by the composer), among which 'The Morning Star' may be singled out, an oboe concerto, and some fantasias for the harp. His unpublished works are said to have included a manuscript cantata to words by Mrs. Opie, and some pieces (presumably for band) played at the Norwich Theatre.

[Grove's Dict. i. 530; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, i. 249; History of Norfolk, 1829, ii. 1283; Notes from Register Office, Norwich; Norfolk News, 17 March 1866; Fish's music in Brit. Mus. Library.] L. M. M.

FISHACRE, FISSAKRE, FISHAKLE, or FIZACRE, RICHARD de (*d.* 1248), Dominican divine, is said to have been a native of Devonshire (Fuller, i. 442, iii. 20). Trivet styles him 'natus Oxonia,' where, however, other manuscripts read Exonia (p. 230). Bale makes him study 'the scurrilities of the Sophists' at Oxford and Paris; but the whole story of the latter visit is probably nothing more than the expansion of a very dubious suggestion in Leland's 'Commentaries' (Bale, p. 294; Leland, ii. 275). Like Robert Bacon [q. v.], Fishacre in his old age became a Dominican; but as the two friends continued to read divinity lectures for several years after entering the order in the schools of St. Edward, his entry can hardly be dated later than 1240, and perhaps like Robert Bacon's should be placed ten or more years earlier (Trivet, pp. 229–30). The two comrades died in the same year, 1248 (Matt. Paris, v. 16). In their own days they were considered to be without superior, or even equal, in theology or other branches of science; nor was their eloquence in popular preaching less remarkable (*ib.*) Leland calls Fishacre, Robert Bacon's 'comes individuus,' and adds that the two were as fast linked together in friendship as ever Theseus was to Pirithous. He even hints that the former died of grief on hearing of his friend's decease (Leland, ii. 275; Fuller, ubi supra). Fishacre was buried among the Friars Preachers at Oxford. He was the first of his order in England who wrote on the 'Sentences' (*Oriel MS.* No. 43, quoted in Coxe). Wood makes him a friend and auditor of Edmund Rich (*Hist.* II. ii. 740).

Fishacre's works are: 1. Commentaries on Peter Lombard's 'Book of Sentences,' four books (manuscripts at Oriel College, Nos. 31, 43, and Balliol, No. 57, Oxford, and, according to Echard, at the Sorbonne in Paris, &c.) 2. Treatises on the Psalter (to the seventieth Psalm only according to Trivet). 3. 'Super Parabolas Salamonis.' To these Bale adds other dissertations: 'De Pœnitate,' 'Postillæ Morales,' 'Commentarii Bibliæ,' 'Quæstiones Variæ,' 'Quodlibeta quoque et alia plura.' Pits says he was the first Englishman to become a doctor in divinity. The same writer states that Thomas Walden, the great anti-Wycliffite theologian of the early part of the fifteenth century, often appeals to Fishacre's authority; while Bale adds that William Woodford (*d.* 1397), the Franciscan, and William Byntre relied on him for the same purpose. Echard assigns him another work, 'De Indulgentiis.'

[Matt. Paris, ed. Luard (Rolls Ser.), vol. v.; Trivet, ed. Hog (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Leland's Commentaries, ed. 1709; Bale's Scriptores, ed. 1559, p. 294; Pits's Commentaries, ed. 1619, p. 317; Fuller's Worthies, ed. 1840, i. 422, iii. 419–20; Anthony à Wood's Hist. and Antiquities of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 740; Echard's Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum, i. 118–19; Coxe's Cat. of Oxford MSS.; Tanner's Scriptores.] T. A. A.

FISHER, CATHERINE MARIA (*d.* 1767), afterwards Norris, generally known as Kitty Fisher, courtesan, seems to have been of German origin, since her name is frequently spelt Fischer, and once by Sir Joshua Reynolds Fisscher. She became the second wife of John Norris of Hempsted Manor, Benenden, Kent, sometime M.P. for Rye. Her later life, in which she devoted herself to building up her husband's dilapidated fortunes, was in striking contrast with her previous career, which was sufficiently notorious. Ensign (afterwards Lieutenant-general) Anthony George Martin (*d.* 1800) is said to have introduced her into public life. In London she was known as a daring horsewoman, and also credited with the possession of beauty and wit. A satire in verse, 'Kitty's Stream, or the Noblemen turned Fishermen. A comic Satire addressed to the Gentlemen in the interest of the celebrated Miss K——y F——r. By Rigdum Funnidos,' 1759, 4to, of which a copy, with manuscript notes by the Rev. John Mitford, is in the British Museum, says that her parentage was 'low and mean,' that she was a milliner, and had neither sense nor wit, but only impudence. Other tracts concerning her, mentioned in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1760, are 'An odd Letter on a most interesting subject to Miss K. F—h—r,' 6*d.*, Williams; 'Miss K. F—'s Miscellany,' 1*s.*, Ranger (in verse); and 'Elegy to K. F—h—r.' A further satire on her among the satirical tracts in the king's library at the British Museum is 'Horse and Away to St. James's Park on a Trip for the Noontide Air. Who rides fastest, Miss Kitty Fisher or her gay gallant?' It is a single page, and claims to have been written and printed at Strawberry Hill. Mme. d'Arblay states (*Memoirs*, i. 66) that Bet Flint once took Kitty Fisher to see Dr. Johnson, but he was not at home, to her great regret. She died at Bath, and at her own request was placed in the coffin in her best dress. This gave rise to 'An Elegy on Kitty Fisher lying in state at Bath' (query same as the elegy previously mentioned?), an undated broadside with music assigned to Mr. Harrington. She was buried at Benenden. The Benenden registers give the date of her burial as 23 March 1767. It has been attempted to associate her with folklore in the expressions, 'My eye, Kitty Fisher,' and in a rhyme beginning 'Lucy Locket lost her pocket, Kitty Fisher found it.' Her chief claim to recognition is that Sir Joshua Reynolds more than once painted her portrait. Several paintings of her by him seem to be in existence. One was in 1865 in the possession of John Tollemache, M.P., of Peckforton, Cheshire. Others were in 1867 lent to the National Portrait Gallery by the Earl of Morley and by Lord Crewe. The last is doubtless that concerning which in Sir Joshua's diary, under the date April 1774, is the entry, 'Mr. Crewe for Kitty Fisher's portrait, 52*l.* 10*s.*' This is curious, however, in being seven years after Mrs. Norris's death. Mitford says in his manuscript notes before mentioned that a portrait by Sir Joshua is 'at Field-marshal Grosvenor's, Ararat House, Richmond,' and one is gone to America. Two portraits, one representing her as Cleopatra dissolving the pearls, are engraved. In the 'Public Advertiser' of 30 March 1759 is an appeal to the public, signed C. Fisher, against 'the baseness of little scribblers and scurvy malevolence.' After complaining that she has been 'abused in public papers, exposed in print-shops,' &c., she cautions the public against some threatened memoirs, which will have no foundation in truth. The character of Kitty Willis in Mrs. Cowley's 'The Belle's Stratagem' is taken from Kitty Fisher. Hone's 'Every-day Book' says in error that 'she became Duchess of Bolton,' and Cunningham's 'Handbook to London' states that she lived in Carrington Street, Mayfair.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 81, 155, 4th ser. v. 319, 410; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Ann. Reg. ii. 168; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; works cited.] J. K.

FISHER, DANIEL (1731–1807), dissenting minister, born at Cockermouth in 1731, was appointed in 1771 tutor in classics and mathematics at Homerton College, where he was afterwards divinity tutor. He was a rigid Calvinist and staunch dissenter. He died at Hackney in 1807 after a lingering illness, in which he lost the use of all his faculties. Two funeral sermons were preached on the occasion, one of which, by the Rev. Samuel Palmer, was published under the title of 'The General Union of Believers,' London, 1807, 8vo.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved British Portraits, ii. 152.] J. M. R.

FISHER, DAVID, the elder (1788?–1858), actor, one of the managers of Fisher's company, which had a monopoly of the Suffolk theatres, was the son of David Fisher (*d.* 6 Aug. 1832), manager of the same circuit. Fisher made his first appearance in London at Drury Lane, as Macbeth, 3 Dec. 1817. This was followed on the 5th by Richard III, and on the 10th by Hamlet. The recovery from illness of Kean arrested his career. On 24 Sept. 1818, at Drury Lane, then under Stephen Kemble, he played Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved.' Subsequently he appeared as Lord Townly in the 'Provoked Husband,' and Pyrrhus in 'Orestes.' He was the original Titus in Howard Payne's 'Brutus, or the Fall of Tarquin,' 3 Dec. 1818, and Angelo in Buck's 'Italians, or the Fatal Accusation,' 3 April 1819. He failed to establish any strong position, and discovered at the close of the second season that his presence was necessary on the Suffolk circuit. On 7 Nov. 1823 he appeared at Bath in 'Hamlet,' and subsequently as Shylock, Leon, and Jaffier. He was pronounced a sound actor, but with no claim to genius, and failed to please. Returning again to the eastern counties, he built theatres at Bungay, Beccles, Halesworth, Eye, Lowestoft, Dereham, North Walsham, and other places. About 1838 he retired to Woodbridge, where he died 20 Aug. 1858. He was a musician and a scene-painter, and in the former capacity was leader for some time of the Norwich choral concerts.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 422; Theatrical Inquisitor, vol. xi.] J. K.

FISHER, DAVID, the younger (1816?–1887), actor, the son of David Fisher the elder [q. v.], was born at East Dereham, Norfolk, a town on a circuit established by his grandfather, and managed by his father and his uncle. An accident to his leg disqualified him for the stage, and he appeared as principal violinist at local concerts. A recovery, never perfect, enabled him to join the company at the Prince's Theatre, Glasgow. After a stay of four years he appeared 2 Nov. 1853 at the Princess's Theatre, under Charles Kean's management, as Victor in the 'Lancers, or the Gentleman's Son,' an adaptation of 'Le Fils de Famille' of Bayard. During six years he played at this house in various novelties and revivals, including a trifling production from his own pen entitled 'Music hath Charms' (June 1858). In 1859 he joined the Adelphi under B. Webster's management, where he was the original Abbé Latour in the 'Dead Heart' of Watts Phillips. In 1863 he gave, at the Hanover Square Rooms and at St. James's Hall, an entertainment called 'Facts and Fancies,' and in the autumn of the same year rejoined the Princess's, then under Vining's management. In 1865 he played, at the Haymarket, Orpheus in Planché's 'Orpheus in the Haymarket.' In 1866–8 he was at Liverpool as stage-manager for Mr. H. J. Byron, playing at the Amphitheatre and Alexandra Theatre. When the Globe Theatre, London, opened, 28 Nov. 1868, he was the first Major Treherne in Byron's 'Cyril's Success.' He appeared in succession at Drury Lane, the Olympic, the Globe, the Opera Comique, the Criterion, the Mirror (Holborn) Theatre, now destroyed, and the Princess's, playing in pieces by H. J. Byron, Mr. Boucicault, and other writers. His last appearance in London was at the Lyceum in 1884, as Sir Toby Belch. After that period he played in the country. He died in St. Augustine's Road, Camden Town, on 4 Oct. 1887, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. The 'Era' says that not a single actor attended his funeral. Fisher was below the middle height, a stiff-built man, who tried to conceal his lameness by a dancing-master elegance. Concerning his Abbé Latour, John Oxenford said in the 'Times' that 'he came to the Adelphi a second-rate eccentric comedian, and showed himself an able supporter of the serious drama.' He left a son on the stage, who perpetuated the name of David Fisher borne by at least four generations of actors.

[Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1879; The Players, 1860; Cole's Life and Times of Charles Kean; Era newspaper, 8 and 15 Oct.; personal recollections.] J. K.

FISHER, EDWARD (*fl.* 1627–1655), theological writer, was the eldest son of Sir Edward Fisher, knight, of Mickleton, Gloucestershire. In 1627 he entered as a gentleman commoner at Brasenose College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 10 April 1630. He was noted for his knowledge of ecclesiastical history and his skill in ancient languages. He was a royalist, and a strong upholder of the festivals of the church against the puritans. He based the obligation of the Lord's day purely on ecclesiastical authority, declining to consider it a sabbath. He succeeded to his father's estate in 1654, but finding it much encumbered he sold it in 1656 to Richard Graves. Getting into debt he retired to Carmarthen and taught a school, but his creditors found him out, and he fled to Ireland. Here he died, at what date is not known. His body was brought to London for burial. He was married, but his wife died before him. The only publications which can be safely identified as his are: 1. 'The Scriptures Harmony . . . by E. F., Esq.,' &c., 1643, 4to (a tract somewhat on the lines of Hugh Broughton's 'Concent of Scripture,' 1588). 2. 'An Appeale to thy Conscience,' &c., without place, 'printed in the 19th yeare of our gracious lord King Charles,' &c. (British Museum copy dated 20 April 1643; it is quite anonymous, but easily identified as Fisher's). 3. 'The Feast of Feasts, or the Celebration of the Sacred Nativity,' &c., Oxf. 1644, 4to (quite anonymous, but identified as Fisher's by the Bodleian Catalogue, and in his style). 4. 'A Christian Caveat to the old and new Sabbatarians, or a Vindication of our Gospel Festivals . . . By a Lover of Truth; a Defender of Christian Liberty; and an hearty Desirer of Peace, internall, externall, eternall to all men,' &c., 1649 (i.e. 1650), 4to; 4th edit. 1652, 4to, 'By Edward Fisher, Esq.,' has appended 'An Answer to Sixteen Queries touching the . . . observation of Christmass, propounded by Joseph Hemming of Uttoxeter' (reprinted 'Somers Tracts,' 1748, vol. iv.); 5th edit. 1653, 4to; another edit. 1655, 4to, has appended 'Questions preparatory to the more Christian Administration of the Lord's Supper . . . by E. F., Esq.' The 'Caveat,' which reckons Christmas day and Good Friday as of equal authority with the Lord's day, was attacked by John Collinges, D.D. [q. v.], and by Giles Collier [q. v.] Parts of the 'Caveat' were reprinted by the Seventh Day Baptists of America, in 'Tracts on the Sabbath,' New York, 1853, 18mo.

In Tanner's edition of Wood's 'Athenæ,' 1721, Fisher is identified with E. F., the author of the 'Marrow of Modern Divinity' [see Boston, Thomas, the elder]; and the identification has been accepted by Bliss, Hill Burton, and others. It is doubted by Grub, and internal evidence completely disproves it. The author of the 'Marrow' has been described as 'an illiterate barber,' but nothing seems known of him except that in his dedication to John Warner, the lord mayor, he speaks of himself as a 'poore inhabitant' of London. The following publications, all cast into the form of dialogue, and bearing the imprimatur of puritan licensers, may be safely ascribed to the same hand: 1. 'The Marrow of Modern Divinity . . . by E. F.,' &c., 1645, 8vo; 4th edit. 1646, 8vo, has recommendatory letters by Burroughes, Strong, Sprigge, and Prittie. 2. 'A Touchstone for a Communicant . . . by E. F.,' &c., 1647, 12mo (Caryl's imprimatur). 3. 'The Marrow of Modern Divinity: the Second Part . . . by E. F.,' &c., 1649, 8vo. The 19th edit. of the 'Marrow' was published at Montrose, 1803, 12mo. It was translated into Welsh by John Edwards, a sequestered clergyman; his dedication is dated 20 July 1650; later editions are Trefecca, 1782, 12mo; Carmarthen, 1810, 12mo. 4. 'London's Gate to the Lord's Table,' &c., 1647, 12mo; the title-page is anonymous, but the signature 'E. F.' appears at the end of the dedication to Judge Henry Rolle of the pleas, and Margaret his wife. 5. 'Faith in Five Fundamentall Principles . . . by E. F., a Seeker of the Truth,' &c., 1650, 12mo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1691 i. 866, 1692 ii. 132; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 407 sq.; Burton's History of Scotland, 1853, ii. 317; Grub's Ecclesiastical History of Scotland, 1861, iv. 54; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, i. 237, &c. ii. 418; Rees's History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 1883, p. 77 (compare Walker's Sufferings, 1714, ii. 237); publications of Fisher and E. F.] A. G.

FISHER, EDWARD (1730–1785?), mezzotint engraver, born in Ireland in 1730, was at first a hatter, but took to engraving, went to London, and became a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1766, where he exhibited fourteen times between 1761 and 1776. His earliest dated print is 1758, and his latest 1781. He resided in 1761 in Leicester Square, and moved to Ludgate Street in 1778. It is said that Reynolds called him 'injudiciously exact' for finishing too highly the unimportant parts of the plate. After his death, about 1785, most of his coppers were dispersed among several printsellers, and in some cases tampered with. He engraved over sixty plates of portraits, including George, earl of Albemarle, after Reynolds; Robert Brown, after Chamberlin; William Pitt, earl of Chatham, after Brompton; Colley Cibber, after Vanloo; Christian VII of Denmark, after Dance; David Garrick, after Reynolds; Simon, earl Harcourt, after Hunter; Roger Long, after B. Wilson; Hugh, earl of Northumberland, and Elizabeth, countess of Northumberland, after Reynolds; Paul Sandby, after F. Cotes; Laurence Sterne, after Reynolds; and the following fancy subjects: 'Lady in Flowered Dress,' after Hoare; 'Hope Nursing Love,' or, according to Bromley, Theophila Palmer, afterwards Mrs. Gwatkin, after Reynolds; and 'Heads from "Vicar of Wakefield,"' ten plates engraved from his own designs and published in 1776.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of British Mezzotints, pt. ii. p. 485.] L. F.

FISHER, GEORGE (1794–1873), astronomer, was born at Sunbury in Middlesex on 31 July 1794. One of a large family left to the care of a widowed mother, he received little early education, and entered the office of the Westminster Insurance Company at the age of fourteen. Here his devotion to uncongenial duties won the respect and rewards of his employers. His scientific aspirations had, however, been fostered by Sir Humphry Davy, Sir Joseph Banks, Sir Everard Home, and other eminent men, and he entered St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, in 1817, whence he graduated B.A. in 1821, M.A. in 1825. His university career was interrupted by his appointment, on the recommendation of the Royal Society, as astronomer to the polar expedition fitted out in H.M. ships Dorothea and Trent in 1818. The highest latitude attained was 80° 34′, and both vessels returned to England disabled before the close of the year; but Fisher had made a series of pendulum experiments at Spitzbergen, from which he deduced the value $\frac{1}{303}$ for the ellipticity of the earth. The results of his observations on the ships' chronometers were embodied in a paper read before the Royal Society on 8 June 1820, entitled 'On the Errors in Longitude as determined by Chronometers at Sea, arising from the Action of the Iron in the Ships upon the Chronometers' (*Phil. Trans.* cx. 196).

Fisher soon afterwards took orders, and qualified himself by formally entering the navy to act as chaplain as well as astronomer to Parry's expedition for exploring the north-west passage in 1821–3. A 'portable' observatory, embarked on board the Fury, was set up first at Winter Island, later at Igloolik, and Captain Parry testified to the 'unabated zeal and perseverance' with which Fisher pursued his scientific inquiries. He devoted much care to the preparation of the results for the press, and they formed part of a volume, published at government expense in 1825, as an appendix to Parry's 'Journal of a Second Voyage for the Discovery of a North-West Passage.' Astronomical, chronometrical, and magnetic observations were accompanied by details of experiments on the velocity of sound, and on the liquefaction of chlorine and other gases at very low temperatures, as well as by an important discussion of nearly four thousand observations on astronomical refraction in an arctic climate.

Fisher was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1825, and of the Astronomical Society in 1827, acted several times as vice-president of the latter body, and was a member of the council from 1835 until 1863. Appointed in 1828 chaplain to H.M. ships Spartiate and Asia he carried on magnetic observations in various parts of the Mediterranean, and on 24 Jan. 1833 laid a paper on the subject before the Royal Society, entitled 'Magnetical Experiments made principally in the South part of Europe and in Asia Minor during the years 1827 to 1832' (*ib.* cxxiii. 237; *Proc. R. Soc.* iii. 163). His theory of 'The Nature and Origin of the Aurora Borealis' was communicated to the Royal Society on 19 June 1834 (*ib.* p. 295), and to the British Association at Cambridge in 1845 (*Report*, pt. ii. p. 22). Founded on a close study of the phenomenon in arctic regions, it included the ideas, since confirmed, of its being the polar equivalent of lightning, and of its origin in a zone surrounding at some distance each pole. Auroræ were thus regarded as a means of restoring electrical equilibrium between the upper and lower strata of the atmosphere, disturbed by the development of positive electricity through rapid congelation.

Fisher accepted in 1834 the post of headmaster of Greenwich Hospital School, and greatly improved the efficiency of the institution. He erected an astronomical observatory in connection with it, which he superintended during thirteen years, observing there the solar eclipse of 18 July 1860 (*Monthly Notices*, xxi. 19). At the request of Lord Herbert in 1845, he wrote text-books of algebra and geometry for use in the school, of which he became principal in 1860. His retirement followed in 1863, and after ten years of well-earned repose he died without suffering on 14 May 1873.

Besides the papers already mentioned Fisher presented to the Royal Society accounts of magnetic experiments made in the West Indies and North America by Mr. James Napier (*Proc. R. Soc.* iii. 253), and on the west coast of Africa by Commander Edward Belcher (*Phil. Trans.* cxxii. 493), and reduced those made on the coasts of Brazil and North America from 1834 to 1837 by Sir Everard Home (*ib.* cxxviii. 343). He contributed to the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' essays 'On the Figure of the Earth, as deduced from the Measurements of Arcs of the Meridian, and Observations on Pendulums' (vii. 299, 1819); 'On the Variation of the Compass, observed in the late Voyage of Discovery to the North Pole' (ix. 81); and 'On Refractions observed in High Latitudes' (xxi. 348, 1826).

[Monthly Notices, xxxiv. 140; Weld's Hist. of Royal Society, ii. 280; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.] A. M. C.

FISHER, JAMES (1697–1775), one of the founders of the Scottish secession church, was born on 23 Jan. 1697 at Barr in Ayrshire, where his father, Thomas, was minister, studied at Glasgow University, and was ordained minister of Kinclaven, Perthshire, in 1725. In 1727 he married the daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer Erskine [q. v.] of Portmoak, Kinross-shire, with whom he was afterwards associated as a founder of the secession body. Fisher concurred with Erskine and other likeminded ministers in their views both as to patronage and doctrine, and in opposition to the majority of the general assembly, by whom their representations were wholly disregarded. In 1732 Erskine preached a sermon at the opening of the synod of Perth, in which he boldly denounced the policy of the church as unfaithful to its Lord and Master. For this he was rebuked by the general assembly; but against the sentence he protested, and was joined by three ministers, of whom Fisher was one. The protest was declared to be insulting, and the ministers who signed it were thrust out of the church, and ultimately formed the associate presbytery. The people of Kinclaven adhered almost without exception to their minister, and the congregation increased by accessions from neighbouring parishes. Fisher was subsequently translated to Glasgow (8 Oct. 1741), but was deposed by the associate antiburgher synod 4 Aug. 1748. In 1749 the associate burgher synod gave him the office of professor of divinity. His name is associated with a catechism designed to explain the 'Shorter Catechism of the Westminster Assembly.' What is known as Fisher's 'Catechism' (2 parts, Glasgow, 1753, 1760) was in reality the result of contributions by many ministers of the body, which were made use of by three of the leading men, Ebenezer and Ralph Erskine and Fisher. Fisher survived the other two; and as the duty of giving a final form to the work, as well as executing his own share, devolved on him, it is usually spoken of as his. It is a work of great care, learning, and ability; it has passed through many editions; it was long the manual for catechetical instruction in the secession church; and it was a favourite with evangelical men outside the secession like Dr. Colquhoun of Leith and Robert Haldane [q. v.] Fisher was the author of various other works, chiefly bearing on matters of controversy at the time, and illustrative of

Erskine's work. Though not so attractive a preacher as the Erskines, nor so able an apologist as Wilson, yet by the weight of his character and his public position he exerted a very powerful influence on the secession, and contributed very materially to its progress and stability. He died 28 Sept. 1775, in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

[Scott's Fasti, pt. iv. 802; Memorials of the Rev. James Fisher, by John Brown, D.D. (United Presbyterian Fathers), 1849; M'Kerrow's Hist. of the Secession; Life and Diary of the Rev. E. Erskine, A.M., by Donald Fraser; Walker's Theology and Theologians of Scotland; McCrie's Story of the Scottish Church.] W. G. B.

FISHER, JASPER (*fl.* 1639), divine and dramatist, born in 1591, was the son of William Fisher of Carleton, Bedfordshire, deputy-auditor for the county of York (descended from a Warwickshire family), by Alice Roane of Wellingborough (*Visitation of Bedfordshire*, Harl. Soc. 1884, xix. 107). Fisher matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 13 Nov. 1607; he was admitted B.A. 28 Jan. 1610–11, M.A. 27 Jan. 1613–14, B.D. and D.D. 1639 (Clark, *Register*, ii. 300). About 1631 (according to Wood) he became rector of Wilsden, Bedfordshire, and in 1633 published his one considerable work, a play, entitled 'Fuimus Troes, the True Trojans, being a story of the Britaines valour at the Romanes first invasion. Publickly presented by the gentlemen students of Magdalen College in Oxford,' London, 1633, 4to. The drama is written in blank verse, interspersed with lyrics; Druids, poets, and a harper are introduced, and it ends with a masque and chorus. Fisher held at Magdalen College the post of divinity or philosophy reader (Wood). He also published some sermons, one on Malachi ii. 7, 1636, 8vo, and 'The Priest's Duty and Dignity, preached at the Triennial Visitation in Ampthill 18 Aug. 1635, by J. F., presbyter and rector of Wilsden in Bedfordshire, and published by command,' London, 1636, 12mo. The exact date of Fisher's death is uncertain; it is only known that he was alive in 1639, when he proceeded D.D. According to Oldys's manuscript notes to Langbaine he became blind, whether from old age or an accident is not known. Wood calls him 'an ingenious man, as those that knew him have divers times informed me' (*Athenæ*, ii. 636, ed. Bliss). He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. William Sams of Burstead, Essex. Gideon Fisher, who went to Oxford in 1634 and succeeded to the estate at Carleton, was the son, not of Jasper, but of Jasper's elder brother Gideon (*Visitation of Bedfordshire*, 1634, Harl. Soc. 107).

[Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; Langbaine's English Dramatic Poets, 1691, p. 533; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812.] E. T. B.

FISHER, JOHN (1459?–1535), bishop of Rochester, eldest son of Robert Fisher, mercer, and Agnes, his wife, was born at Beverley in Yorkshire, and probably received his earliest education in the school attached to the collegiate church in that city. Considerable discrepancy exists in the statements respecting the year of Fisher's birth (see *Life* by Lewis, i. 1–2). His portrait by Holbein bears the words, 'A° Aetatis 74.' As this could scarcely have been painted after his imprisonment in the Tower, it would seem that Fisher must have been at least seventy-five at the time of his execution. This, however, requires us to conclude that he was over twenty-six at the time of his admission to the B.A. degree, an unusual age, especially in those days. When only thirteen years old he lost his father; the latter would seem to have been a man of considerable substance, and, judging from his numerous bequests to different monastic and other foundations, religious after the fashion of his age. Fisher was subsequently entered at Michaelhouse, Cambridge, under William de Melton, fellow, and afterwards master of the college. In 1487 he proceeded to his degree of bachelor of arts; was soon after elected fellow of Michaelhouse, proceeded to his degree of M.A. in 1491, filled the office of senior proctor in the university in 1494, and became master of his college in 1497. The duties of the proctorial office necessitated, at that time, occasional attendance at court; and Fisher on his appearance in this capacity at Greenwich attracted the notice of the king's mother, Margaret, countess of Richmond, who in 1497 appointed him her confessor.

In 1501 he was elected vice-chancellor of the university. We learn from his own statements, as well as from other sources, that the whole academic community was at that time in a singularly lifeless and impoverished state. To rescue it from this condition, by infusing new life into its studies and gaining for it the help of the wealthy, was one of the chief services which Fisher rendered to his age. In 1503 he was appointed by the Countess of Richmond to fill the newly founded chair of divinity, which she had instituted for the purpose of providing gratuitous theological instruction in the university; and it appears to have been mainly by his advice that about the same time the countess also founded the Lady Margaret preachership, designed for supplying evangelical instruction of the laity in the surrounding county and elsewhere. The preaching was to be in the vernacular, which had at that period almost fallen into disuse in the pulpit.

A succession of appointments now indicated the growing and widespread sense of his services. In 1504 he was elected to the chancellorship of the university, an office to which he was re-elected annually for ten years, and eventually for life. A papal bull (14 Oct. 1504) ratified his election to the see of Rochester, but for this preferment he was indebted solely to King Henry's favour and sense of his 'grete and singular virtue' (*Funeral Sermon*, ed. Hymers, p. 163). On 12 April 1505 Fisher was elected to the presidency of Queens' College, but held the office only for three years. His appointment to the post, it has been conjectured, was mainly with the design of providing him with a suitable residence during the time that he was superintending the erection of Christ's College, which was founded by the Lady Margaret under his auspices in 1505. On the death of Henry VII, Fisher preached the funeral sermon at St. Paul's, and his discourse was subsequently printed at the request of the king's mother. Three months later it devolved upon him to pay a like tribute to the memory of his august benefactress, a discourse which forms a memorable record of her virtues and good works. By a scheme drawn up during her lifetime it was proposed to dissolve an ancient hospital at Cambridge, that of the Brethren of St. John, and to found a college in its place. Fisher was shortly after nominated to attend the Lateran council in Rome (19 April 1512), and a sum of 500*l.* had been assigned for his expenses during 160 days; but at the last moment it was decided that he should not be sent. This happened fortunately for the carrying out of the Lady Margaret's designs, for Fisher, by remaining in England, was enabled to defeat in some measure the efforts that were made to set aside her bequest; and it was mainly through his strenuous exertions that St. John's College was eventually founded, its charter being given 9 April 1511. In connection with the college he himself subsequently founded four fellowships and two scholarships, besides lectureships in Greek and Hebrew. In 1513, on Wolsey's promotion to the see of Lincoln, Fisher, in the belief that one who stood so high in the royal favour would be better able to further the interests of the university, proposed to retire from the office of chancellor, advising that Wolsey should be elected in his place. The university acted upon his advice; but Wolsey having declined the proffered honour, under the plea of being already overburdened with affairs of state, Fisher was once more appointed. Notwithstanding the deference which he showed to Wolsey on this occasion, there existed between him and the all-powerful minister a strongly antagonistic feeling, of which the true solution is probably indicated by Burnet when he says that Fisher being 'a man of strict life' 'hated him [Wolsey] for his vices' (*Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, i. 52). At a council of the clergy held at Westminster in 1517, Fisher gave satisfactory proof that he was actuated by no spirit of adulation; and in a remarkable speech, wherein he severely censured the greed for gain and the love of display and of court life which characterised many of the higher ecclesiastics of the realm, he was generally supposed to have glanced at the cardinal himself. In 1523 he opposed with no less courage, by a speech in convocation, Wolsey's great scheme for a subsidy in aid of the war with Flanders (Hall, p. 72).

Fisher's genuine attachment to learning is shown by the sympathy which he evinced with the new spirit of biblical criticism which had accompanied the Renaissance. It was mainly through his influence that Erasmus was induced to visit Cambridge, and the latter expressly attributes it to his powerful protection that the study of Greek was allowed to go on in the university without active molestation of the kind which it had to encounter at Oxford (*Epist.* vi. 2). Notwithstanding his advanced years, Fisher himself aspired to become a Greek scholar, and appears to have made some attainments in the language. On the other hand, his attachment to the papal cause remained unshaken, while his hostility to Luther and the Reformation was beyond question. He preached in the vernacular, before Wolsey and Warham, at Paul's Cross, on the occasion of the burning of the reformer's writings in the churchyard (12 May 1521), a discourse which was severely handled by William Tyndale (Lewis, *Life*, i. 181–3). He replied to Luther's book against the papal bull in a treatise entitled 'A Confutation of the Lutheran Assertion' (1523), and was supposed, although without foundation, to have been the real writer of the royal treatise against Luther, entitled 'Assertio septem Sacramentorum,' published in 1521. He again replied to Luther in his 'Defence of the Christian Priesthood' (1524), and again, for the third time, in his 'Defence' of Henry's treatise, in reply to the reformer's attack (1525). He also wrote against Œcolampadius and Velenus.

With advancing years his conservative

instincts would appear, indeed, sometimes to have prevailed over his better judgment. To the notable scheme of church reform brought forward in the House of Commons in 1529 he offered strenuous resistance, and his language was such that it was construed into a disrespectful reflection on that assembly, and the speaker was directed to make it a matter of formal complaint to the king. Fisher was summoned into the royal presence, and was fain to have recourse to a somewhat evasive explanation, which seems scarcely in harmony with his habitual moral courage and conscientiousness. The statutes which he drew up about this time, to be the codes of Christ's College and St. John's College, are also characterised by a kind of timorous mistrust, and, while embodying a wise innovation on the existing scheme of study, exhibit a pusillanimous anxiety to guard against all subsequent innovations whatever. In the revised statutes which he gave to St. John's College in 1524 and 1530 this tendency is especially apparent; but it is to be observed that some of the new provisions in the latter code were taken from that given by Wolsey to Cardinal College (afterwards Christ Church), Oxford. In 1528 the high estimation in which his services were held by St. John's College was shown by the enactment of a statute for the annual celebration of his exequies.

The unflinching firmness with which he opposed the doctrine of the royal supremacy did honour to his consistency. When convocation was called upon to give its assent, he asserted that the acceptance of such a principle would cause the clergy of England 'to be hissed out of the society of God's holy catholic church' (Baily, p. 110); and his opposition so far prevailed that the form in which the assent of convocation was ultimately recorded was modified by the memorable saving clause, 'quantum per legem Dei licet' (11 Feb. 1531).

His opposition to the royal divorce was not less honourable and consistent, and he stood alone among the bishops of the realm in his refusal to recognise the validity of the measure. As Queen Catherine's confessor he naturally became her chief confidant. Brewer goes so far as to say that he was 'the only adviser on whose sincerity and honesty she could rely.' From the evidence of the State Papers it would seem, however, that Wolsey, in his desire to further Henry's wishes, did succeed for a time in alienating Fisher from the queen, by skilfully instilling into the bishop's mind a complete misapprehension as to the king's real design in inquiring into the validity of his marriage. But he could not succeed in inducing Fisher to regard the papal dispensation for Catherine's marriage as invalid, and in 1528 the latter was appointed one of her counsellors. On 28 June 1529 he appeared in the legate's court and made his memorable declaration that 'to avoid the damnation of his soul,' and 'to show himself not unfaithful to the king,' he had come before their lordships 'to assert and demonstrate with cogent reasons that this marriage of the king and queen could not be dissolved by any power, divine or human' (Brewer, *Reign of Henry VIII*, ii. 346). Henry betrayed how deeply he was offended by drawing up a reply (in the form of a speech) in which he attacked both Fisher's character and motives with great acrimony and violence. The copy sent to Fisher is preserved in the Record Office, and contains brief comments in his own handwriting on the royal assertions and misrepresentations. In the following year, one Richard Rouse having poisoned a vessel of yeast which was placed in the bishop's kitchen 'in Lambith Marsh,' several members of the episcopal household died in consequence. By Sanders (*De Schismate*, p. 72) this event was represented as an attempt on the bishop's life by Anne Boleyn, dictated by resentment at his opposition to the divorce.

The weaker side of Fisher's character was shown in the credence and countenance which he gave to the impostures of the Nun of Kent [see Barton, Elizabeth]; while the manner in which the professedly inspired maid denounced the projected marriage of Henry and Anne Boleyn brought the bishop himself under the suspicion of collusion. This suspicion was deepened by the fact that the nun, when interrogated before the Star-chamber, named him as one of her confederates. He was summoned to appear before parliament to answer the charges preferred against him. On 28 Jan. 1533–4 he wrote to Cromwell describing himself as in a pitiable state of health, and begging to be excused from appearing as commanded. In another letter, written three days later, he speaks as though wearied out by Cromwell's importunity and frequent missives. Cromwell in replying broadly denounces his excuses as 'mere craft and cunning,' and advises him to throw himself on the royal mercy. Chapuys, the imperial ambassador, writing 25 March to Charles V, says that Fisher, whom he characterises as 'the paragon of Christian prelates both for learning and holiness,' has been condemned to 'confiscation of body and goods,' and attributes it to the support which he had given to the cause of Catherine. Fisher was sentenced, along with Adyson, his chaplain, to be attainted of misprision, to be imprisoned at the king's will, and to forfeit all his goods (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. ii. No. 70). He was, however, ultimately permitted to compound for his offence by a payment of 300*l.*

On 13 April he was summoned to Lambeth to take the oath of compliance with the Act of Succession. He expressed his willingness, as did Sir Thomas More, to take that portion of the oath which fixed the succession in the offspring of the king and Anne Boleyn, but, like More, he declined the oath in its entirety. Their objection is sufficiently intelligible when we consider that while one clause declared the offspring of Catherine illegitimate, another forbade 'faith, truth, and obedience' to any 'foreign authority or potentate.' The commissioners were evidently unwilling to proceed to extremities, and Cranmer advised that both Fisher and More should be held to have yielded sufficiently for the requirements of the case. Both, however, were ultimately committed to the Tower (Fisher on 16 April), and their fate now began to be regarded as sealed. On the 27th an inventory of the bishop's goods at Rochester was taken, which has recently been printed in 'Letters and Papers' (u. s. pp. 221–2). His library, which he had destined for St. John's College, and, according to Baily, the finest in Christendom, was seized at the same time. In his confinement, Fisher's advanced age and feeble health procured for him no relaxation of the rigorous treatment ordinarily extended to political offenders, and Lee, the bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, who visited him, described him as 'nigh gone,' and his body as unable 'to bear the clothes on the back.' He was deprived of his books, and allowed only insufficient food, for which he was dependent on his brother Robert. It is to the credit of the society of St. John's College that they ventured under the circumstances to address to him a letter of condolence.

With the passing of the Act of Supremacy (November 1554) Fisher's experiences as a political offender entered upon a third phase. Under the penalties attaching to two special clauses both Fisher and More were again attainted of misprision of treason, and the see of Rochester was declared vacant from 2 Jan. 1534–5. The bishop was thus deprived of all privileges attaching to his ecclesiastical dignity. On 7 May 1535 he was visited by Mr. Secretary Cromwell and others of the king's council. Cromwell read aloud to him the act, and Fisher intimated his inability to recognise the king as 'supreme head' of the church. A second act, whereby it was made high treason to deny the king's right to that title, was then read to him; and Fisher's previous denial, extracted from him when uninformed as to the exact penalties attaching thereto, would appear to have constituted the sole evidence on which he was found guilty at his trial. It is probable, however, that Henry would still have hesitated to put Fisher to death had it not been for the step taken by the new Roman pontiff, Paul III, who on 20 May convened a consistory and created Fisher presbyter cardinal of St. Vitalis. Paul was at that time aiming at bringing about a reformation of the Roman church, and with this view was raising various ecclesiastics of admitted merit and character to the cardinalate. According to his own express statement, volunteered after Fisher's execution, he was ignorant of the extremely strained relations existing between the latter and the English monarch. His act, however, roused Henry to almost ungovernable fury. A messenger was forthwith despatched to Calais to forbid the bearer of the cardinal's hat from Rome from proceeding further, and Fisher's death was now resolved upon. With the design, apparently, of entrapping him into admissions which might afford a further justification of such a measure, two clerks of the council, Thomas Bedyl and Leighton, were sent to the Tower for the purpose of putting to Fisher thirty distinct questions in the presence of Walsingham, the lieutenant, and other witnesses. Fisher's replies, subscribed with his own hand, are still extant. He had already, in an informal manner, been apprised of the honour designed for him by Paul, and among other interrogatories he was now asked simply to repeat what he had said when he first received the intelligence. He replied that he had said, in the presence of two witnesses (whom he named), that 'yf the cardinal's hat were layed at his feete he wolde not stoupe to take it up, he did set so little by it' (Lewis, *Life*, ii. 412). According to the account preserved in Baily, however, Cromwell was the interrogator on this occasion, and the question was put hypothetically; whereupon Fisher replied: 'If any such thing should happen, assure yourself I should improve that favour to the best advantage that I could, in assisting the holy catholic church of Christ, and in that respect I would receive it upon my knees' (p. 171). A third account is given by Sanders (see Lewis, *Life*, i. xv, ii. 178); but amid such conflicting statements it seems reasonable to attach the greatest weight to Fisher's own account upon oath. It is certain that his replies, if they did not further inculpate him, in no way served to soften Henry's resentment, and he was forthwith brought to trial on the charge that he did, '7 May 27 Hen. VIII, openly declare in English, "The king our sovereign lord is not supreme head in earth of the church of England"' (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. viii. No. 886). The jury found one bill against Fisher, and presented another, and were then discharged. On 17 June he was brought to the bar at Westminster, pronounced guilty, and sentenced to die a traitor's death at Tyburn. But on the 21st Walsingham received a writ in which the sentence was changed to one of beheading (instead of the ordinary hanging, disembowelling, and quartering), and Tower Hill was assigned as the place of execution, instead of Tyburn. The accounts of Fisher's execution, which took place 22 June 1535, and of the incidents which immediately preceded and succeeded that tragical event, are conflicting, and it seems that on certain points there was a confusion in the traditions preserved of the details with those which belonged to More's execution, which took place just a fortnight later. (The incidents recorded by Baily are partly taken from the account by Maurice Channey; see authorities at end of art.) All the narratives, however, agree in representing Fisher as meeting death with a calmness, dignity, and pious resignation which greatly impressed the beholders. His head was exposed on London Bridge; his body left on the scaffold until the evening, and then conveyed to the churchyard of Allhallows Barking, where it was interred without ceremony. A fortnight later it was removed to the church of St. Peter ad Vincula in the Tower, and there laid by the side of the body of his friend Sir Thomas More, who, but a short time before his own career was similarly terminated, had left it on record as his deliberate conviction that there was 'in this realm no one man in wisdom, learning, and long approved vertue together, mete to be matched and compared with him' (MORE, *English Works*, p. 1437).

The intelligence of Fisher's fate was received with feelings approaching to consternation not only by the nation but by Europe at large. Paul III declared that he would sooner have had his two grandsons slain, and in a letter (26 July) to Francis I says that he 'is compelled, at the unanimous sollicitation of the cardinals, to declare Henry deprived of his kingdom and of the royal dignity' (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. viii. No. 1117).

As a theologian Fisher was to some extent an eclectic; and, according to Volusenus (*De Tranquillitate Animi*, ed. 1751, p. 280), inclined, on the already agitated question of election and free will, to something like a Calvinistic theory. The same writer tells us (*ib.* p. 250) that he also frequently expressed his high admiration of the expositions of some of the Lutheran divines, and only wondered how they could proceed from heretics. Professor John E. B. Mayor observes: 'If *bonus textuarius* is indeed *bonus theologus*, Bishop Fisher may rank high among divines. He is at home in every part of scripture, no less than among the fathers. If the matter of his teaching is now for the most part trite, the form is always individual and life-like. Much of it is in the best sense catholic, and might be illustrated by parallel passages from Luther and our own reformers' (pref. to *English Works*, p. xxii).

The best portrait of Fisher is the drawing by Hans Holbein in the possession of the queen. Another, by the same artist, also of considerable merit, is in the hall of the master's lodge at St. John's College. A third (supposed to have been taken shortly before his execution) is in the college hall. There are others at Queens', Christ's, and Trinity Colleges. In the combination room of St. John's there are also three different engravings.

A collected edition of Fisher's Latin works, one volume folio, was printed at Würzburg in 1597 by Fleischmann. This contains: 1. 'The Assertio septem Sacramentorum' of Henry VIII against Luther, which finds a place in the collection as being 'Roffensis tamen hortatu et studio edita.' 2. Fisher's 'Defence' of the 'Assertio,' 1523. 3. His treatise in reply to Luther, 'De Babylonica Captivitate,' 1523. 4. His 'Confutatio Assertionis Lutheranæ,' first printed at Antwerp, 1523. 5. 'De Eucharistia contra Joan. Œcolampadium libri quinque,' first printed 1527. 6. 'Sacri Sacerdotii Defensio contra Lutherum.' 7. 'Convulsio calumniarum Vlrichi Veleni Minhoniensis, quibus Petrum nunquam Romæ fuisse cauillatus est,' 1525. 8. 'Concio Londini habita vernaculè, quando Lutheri scripta publicè igni tradebantur,' translated by Richard Pace into Latin, 1521. 9. 'De unica Magdalena libri tres,' 1519. Also the following, which the editor states are printed for the first time: 10. 'Commentarii in vii. Psalmos pœnitentiales, interprete Joanne Fen à monte acuto.' 11. Two sermons: (*a*) 'De Passione Domini,' (*b*) 'De Justitia Pharisæorum.' 12. 'Methodus perveniendi ad summam Christianæ religionis perfectionem.' 13. 'Epistola ad Hermannum Lætmatium Goudanum de Charitate Christiana.' At the end (whether printed before or not does not appear) are 14. 'De

Necessitate Orandi.' 15. 'Psalmi vel precationes.'

An edition of his English works has been undertaken for the Early English Text Society by Professor John E. B. Mayor, of which the first volume (1876) only has as yet appeared. This contains the originals of 8, 10, 11*a*, and 12; the two sermons of the funerals of Henry VII and his mother; and 'A Spiritual Consolation,' addressed to Fisher's sister, Elizabeth, during his confinement in the Tower. Of these, the two funeral discourses and the originals of 8 and 10 are reprinted from early editions by Wynkyn de Worde. An 'Advertisement' to this edition gives a valuable criticism by the editor on Fisher's theology, English style, vocabulary, &c. The second volume, containing the 'Letters' and the 'Life' by Hall, is announced, under the editorship of the Rev. Ronald Bayne.

A volume in the Rolls Office (27 Hen. VIII, No. 887) contains the following in Fisher's hand: 1, prayers in English; 2, fragment of a 'Commentary on the Salutation of the Virgin Mary;' 3, theological commonplace book, in Latin; 4, draft treatises on divinity; 5 and 6, treatises on the rights and dignity of the clergy; 7, observations on the history of the Septuagint Version (this annotated and corrected only by Fisher). He also wrote a 'History of the Divorce,' which, if printed, was rigidly suppressed; the manuscript, however, is preserved in the University Library, Cambridge.

[Fisher's Life, professedly written by Thomas Baily, a royalist divine, was first published in 1665, and was really written by Richard Hall, of Christ's College, Cambridge, who died in 1604 [see art. Bayly, Thomas]; a manuscript in University Library, Cambridge, No. 1266, contains Maurice Chanery's account of the martyrdoms of More and Fisher; a considerable amount of original matter is also given in the appendices to the Life by the Rev. John Lewis (a posthumous publication), ed. T. Hudson Turner, 2 vols. 1855. The following may also be consulted: The Funeral Sermon of Margaret, Countess of Richmond, with Baker's Preface, ed. Hymers, 1840; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, ed. Mayor, 2 vols. 1869; Cooper's Memoir of Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby, 1874; Early Statutes of the College of St. John the Evangelist, ed. Mayor, 1859; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. i. 1873; a paper by Mr. Bruce in Archæologia, vol. xxv.; Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII, vols. iv. to viii., with Brewer's and Gairdner's Prefaces; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, 2 vols., 1884; T. E. Bridgett's Life of Blessed John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, Cardinal of the Holy Roman Church, and Martyr under Henry VIII, London and New York, 1888.] J. B. M.

FISHER, JOHN (1569–1641), jesuit, whose real name was Percy, son of John Percy, yeoman, and his wife, Cecilia Lawson, was born at Holmside, co. Durham, on 27 Sept. 1569. At fourteen years of age he was received into the family of a catholic lady, and soon afterwards joined the Roman church. He then proceeded to the English College at Rheims, where he studied classics and rhetoric for three years. On 22 Sept. 1589 he entered the English College at Rome for his higher studies. He was ordained priest on 13 March 1592–3, by papal dispensation, before the full canonical age, in consequence of the want of priests for the mission. After publicly defending universal theology at the Roman college, he was admitted into the Society of Jesus by Father Aquaviva, and began his noviceship at Tournay on 14 May 1594. In the second year of his noviceship he was ordered to England for the sake of his health, which had been impaired by over-application to study. On his way through Holland he was seized at Flushing by some English soldiers on suspicion of being a priest, and cruelly treated. Immediately after his arrival in London he was arrested and committed to Bridewell, from which prison, after about seven months' confinement, he succeeded in making his escape through the roof, together with two other priests and seven laymen. In 1596 he was sent by Father Henry Garnett to the north of England, where he laboured till 1598, when he was appointed companion to Father John Gerard in Northamptonshire. In that locality he exercised his priestly functions, and he occasionally visited Oxford, where he became acquainted with William Chillingworth [q. v.], whom he persuaded to renounce the protestant faith (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 87). He was professed of the four vows in 1603. For some time he and Gerard resided first at Stoke Poges, and subsequently at Harrowden, in the house of Mrs. Elizabeth Vaux, widow of William, second son of Lord Vaux of Harrowden. Fisher was afterwards chaplain to Sir Everard Digby [q. v.] In August 1605 he went on a pilgrimage to St. Winifred's well with Sir Everard Digby's wife, Mrs. Vaux, and others. He was arrested in November 1610, with Father Nicholas Hart, at Harrowden, was conveyed to London, and committed to the Gatehouse prison, and after upwards of a year's confinement was released at the instance of the Spanish ambassador, and with Father Hart sent into banishment. Both of them had been tried and condemned to death, and had received several notices to prepare for execution.

After landing in Belgium, Fisher discharged the duties at Brussels of vice-prefect of the English jesuit mission, in the absence of Father Anthony Hoskins. He was next professor of holy scripture at St. John's, Louvain. At length he returned to England, but was at once seized and confined in the new prison on the banks of the Thames. He appears, however, to have been allowed considerable freedom of action, and it is said that during his three years' confinement there he reconciled 150 protestants to the Roman church. He was famous for his dialectic skill, and held several controversial conferences with eminent protestant theologians. When James I desired a series of disputations to be held before the Countess of Buckingham (who was leaning to catholicism), Fisher defended the catholic side against Francis White, afterwards bishop of Ely. The king and his favourite (Buckingham, the countess's son) attended the conferences, the third and last of which was held on 24 May 1622, when Laud, bishop of St. David's and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, replaced White. The countess was converted by the jesuit, whose arguments, however, failed to convince her son and the king. James himself proposed to Fisher nine points in writing upon the most prominent topics of the controversy, in a document headed 'Certain Leading Points which hinder my Union with the Church of Rome until she reforms herself, or is able to satisfy me.' Fisher's replies to these questions were revised by Father John Floyd [q.v.] The relation of the conference between Laud and Fisher forms the second volume of Laud's works (Oxford 1849). On 27 June 1623 another religious disputation was held in the house of Sir Humphry Lynde, between Dr. White, then dean of Carlisle, Dr. Daniel Featley, and the jesuits Fisher and John Sweet.

When the king of France gave his daughter in marriage to Prince Charles (afterwards Charles I) in 1625, the French ambassador obtained a free pardon for twenty priests, including Fisher, who apparently enjoyed some ten years of liberty under the royal letters of pardon. In December 1634, however, he was arrested, brought before the privy council at Whitehall, and ordered to depart from the realm, after giving bail never to return. As he refused to find sureties, he was imprisoned in the Gatehouse till August 1635, when he was released at the urgent intercession of the queen. During the last two years of life he suffered severely from cancer. He died in London on 3 Dec. 1641.

His works are: 1. 'A Treatise of Faith; wherein is briefly and plainly shown a Direct Way by which every Man may resolve and settle his Mind in all Doubts, Questions, and Controversies concerning Matters of Faith,' London, 1600, St. Omer, 1614, 8vo. 2. 'A Reply made unto Mr. Anthony Wotton and Mr. John White, Ministers, wherein it is showed that they have not sufficiently answered the Treatise of Faith, and wherein also the Chief Points of the said Treatise are more clearly declared and more strongly confirmed,' St. Omer, 1612, 4to. 3. 'A Challenge to Protestants, requiring a Catalogue to be made of some Professors of their Faith in all Ages since Christ.' At the end of the preceding work. 4. An account of the conference in 1622, under the initials A. C. Laud answered this in a reply to the 'Exceptions of A. C.,' which is printed with his own account of the conference. 5. 'An Answer to a Pamphlet, intitvled: "The Fisher catched in his owne Net.... By A. C.,"' s.l. 1623, 4to. The pamphlet by Daniel Featley, to which this is a reply, appeared in 1623, and contains 'The Occasion and Issue of the late Conference had between Dr. White, Deane of Carleil, and Dr. Featley, with Mr. Fisher and Mr. Sweet, Jesuites.' 6. 'An Answere vnto the Nine Points of Controuersy proposed by our late Soveraygne (of Famous Memory) vnto M. Fisher.... And the Rejoinder vnto the Reply of D. Francis White, Minister. With the Picture of the sayd Minister, or Censure of his Writings prefixed' [St. Omer], 1625–1626, 8vo.

Among the protestant writers who entered into controversy with Fisher were G. Walker, G. Webb, and Henry Rogers.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1870; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 394; Foley's Records, i. 521, vi. 180, 212, 526, vii. 585, 1028, 1032, 1098; Gardiner's History of England, iv. 279, 281; Heylyn's Cypprianus Anglicus, p. 95; Lawson's Life of Laud, i. 217–19, ii. 533; Le Bas' Life of Laud, p. 55; More's Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu, p. 378; Morris's Condition of Catholics under James I; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 91; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 487; Calendar of State Papers; Tanner's Societas Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix, p. 707; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 971.] T. C.

FISHER, JOHN, D.D. (1748–1825), bishop of Salisbury, the eldest of the nine sons of the Rev. John Fisher, successively vicar of Hampton, Middlesex, vicar of Peterborough, rector of Calbourne, Isle of Wight, and prebendary of Preston in the cathedral of Salisbury, was born at Hampton in 1748. His father became chaplain to Bishop Thomas, the preceptor of George III, on his appointment to the see of Peterborough in 1747, and was by him presented to the incumbency of St. John the Baptist in that city. The son received his early education at the free school at Peterborough, whence at the age of fourteen he was removed to St. Paul's School, of which Dr. Thicknesse was then head-master. In 1766 he passed to Peterhouse, Cambridge, on a Pauline exhibition. Dr. Edmund Law, afterwards bishop of Carlisle, was then head of the college, and Fisher became the intimate friend of his two distinguished sons, afterwards respectively Lord-chief-justice Ellenborough and Bishop of Elphin. He took his degree of B.A. in 1770, appearing as tenth wrangler, and being also eminent for his classical attainments. In 1773 he became M.A., and in the same year was appointed to a Northamptonshire fellowship at St. John's, of which college he was chosen tutor, the duties of which office, we are told, 'he fulfilled to the great advantage of his pupils, being distinguished not only for his various talents, but for the suavity of his manners and the peculiarly felicitous manner in which he conveyed instruction.' Fisher then became private tutor to Prince Zartorinski Poniatowski, and to the son of Archbishop George of Dublin, and spent some time with Sir J. Cradock, governor of the Cape, but 'deriving no great benefit from these connections,' he undertook parochial work, as curate of his native parish of Hampton. In 1780 he became B.D., and on the recommendation of Bishop Hurd he was appointed preceptor to Prince Edward, afterwards Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, and became royal chaplain and deputy clerk of the closet. This appointment he held five years, until in 1785 his royal pupil went to the university of Göttingen. On this Fisher visited Italy, where he became known to Mrs. Piozzi, who describes him in one of her letters as 'a charming creature, generally known in society as "the King's Fisher"' (Whalley, *Correspondence*, ii. 367). The following year, 14 July, he was recalled from Naples by his nomination by the king to a canonry at Windsor, where he took up his residence, and in September of the next year he married Dorothea, the only daughter of J. F. Scrivenor, esq., of Sibton Park, Suffolk, by whom he had one son and two daughters. The refined simplicity and courteousness of his manners and the amenity of his temper rendered Fisher a favourite with George III, whose esteem he also gained by his unaffected piety and his unswerving fidelity to him. The king, we are told, treated him rather as a friend than as a subject, and reposed in him almost unlimited confidence. In 1789 he took the degree of D.D. From 1793 to 1797 he held the vicarage of Stowey, in the gift of the chapter of Windsor. When the bishopric of Exeter became vacant by the death of Bishop Courtenay, Fisher was chosen by the king to be his successor, and was consecrated in Lambeth Chapel, 16 July 1803. In 1805 George III appointed him to superintend the education of the Princess Charlotte of Wales. He fulfilled the duty, we are told, 'with exemplary propriety and credit.' The autobiography of Miss C. Knight and other contemporary memoirs give some glimpse of the difficulties of this post, which he would have thrown up but for his respect for his sovereign. His union of gentleness, firmness, and patience carried him through. His chief concern, we are told, was to train the princess in the self-command naturally foreign to her. At the outset of his charge a correspondence sprang up between him and Hannah More, who had published anonymously 'Hints towards Forming the Character of a Princess.' An interview took place, and Hannah More records that 'the bishop appeared to have a very proper notion of managing his royal pupil, and of casting down all high imaginations' (H. More, *Correspondence*, ed. Roberts, iii. 230). Fisher was no favourite with Miss C. Knight, who narrates that he used to come three or four times a week to 'do the important;' his great point being to arm the princess against popery and whiggism, 'two evils which he seemed to think equally great;' she adds, what is contradicted by all other estimates of his character, that 'his temper was hasty, and his vanity easily alarmed.' His 'best accomplishment,' in this lady's opinion, was 'a taste for drawing, and a love of the fine arts' (Miss C. Knight, *Autobiography*, i. 232 sq.) Dr. Parr gives the following estimate of his character:—

> Unsoiled by courts and unseduced by zeal,
> Fisher endangers not the common weal.

In 1804 he accepted the office of vice-president of the British and Foreign Bible Society. In 1807, on the death of Bishop Douglas, Fisher was translated from Exeter to Salisbury, where he won general respect and affection by his faithful and unobtrusive performance of his episcopal duties. His mode of life was dignified, but unostentatious. He was very liberal in works of charity, devoting a large portion of his episcopal revenues to pious and beneficent uses, leaving his bishopric no richer than he came to it, his personal estate amounting at his death to no more than 20,000*l.* In 1818 Fisher, under a commission from Bishop North, visited the Channel Islands for the purpose of holding confirmations and consecrating a church, being the first time, since the islands were placed under the jurisdiction of the see of Winchester, that they had enjoyed episcopal visitation (*Ann. Reg.* lx. 92, 104). He died in Seymour Street, London, after long protracted sufferings borne with exemplary patience, 8 May 1825, aged 76, and was buried at Windsor. He published nothing beyond his primary charge as bishop of Exeter, and two or three occasional sermons, which were given to the world under pressure. In his charge he declared himself against intolerant treatment of Roman catholics, but expressed his opinion that bare toleration was all that peaceable and conscientious dissenters from the established church had any claim to. In the same charge he repudiated the alleged Calvinism of the church of England, which he said was flatly contradicted by the articles of the church. Fisher was a generous patron both of authors and of artists, whom he is recorded to have treated with liberality and unaffected kindness. A portrait of him hangs in the dining-room of the palace at Salisbury. Fisher's only published works are: 1. 'Charge at the Primary Visitation of the Diocese of Exeter,' Exeter, 1805, 4to. 2. 'Sermon at the Meeting of the Charity Children in St. Paul's, 3 June 1806,' London, 1806, 4to. 3. 'Sermon preached before the House of Lords, 25 Feb. 1807, on the occasion of a General Fast, on Is. xl. 31,' London, 1807, 4to. 4. 'Sermon in behalf of the S. P. G. on Is. lx. 5,' London, 1809, 4to. 5. 'Sermon preached at the Consecration of St. James's Church, Guernsey, on Col. i. 24,' Guernsey, 1818.

[Baker's St. John's College, ed. Mayor, p. 731; Annual Register, 1825, also lvi. 218, lx. 92–104; Imperial Mag. August 1825; Gent. Mag. 1825, ii. 82; Sandford's Thomas Poole, pp. 65, 170, 241.] E. V.

FISHER, JOHN ABRAHAM (1744–1806), violinist, son of Richard Fisher, was born at Dunstable in 1744. He was brought up in Lord Tyrawley's house, learning the violin from Pinto, and his appearance at the King's Theatre (1763), where he played a concerto, was 'by permission' of his patron. The following year Fisher was enrolled in the Royal Society of Musicians. He matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 26 June 1777 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* ii. 465). His indefatigable industry obtained him the degrees of Bac. and Doc. Mus. on 5 July 1777, his oratorio 'Providence' being performed at the Sheldonian Theatre two days previously. The work was afterwards heard several times in London; but Fisher's name as a composer is more closely connected with theatrical than with sacred music. He became entitled to a sixteenth share of Covent Garden Theatre by his marriage about 1770 with Miss Powell, daughter of a proprietor. He devoted his musical talent and business energy to the theatre. When his wife died Fisher sold his share in the theatre, and made a professional tour on the continent, visiting France, Germany, and Russia, and reaching Vienna in 1784. The Tonkünstler-Societät employed three languages in a memorandum—'Monsieur Fischer, ein Engelländer und virtuoso di Violino'—which probably refers to the stranger's performance at a concert of the society. Fisher won favour also at court, and became as widely known for his eccentricities as for his ingenious performances. It was not long before he drew odium upon himself through his marriage with, and subsequent ill-treatment of, Anna Storace, the prima donna. The wedding had taken place with a certain amount of éclat, but when the virtuoso bullied and even struck his bride, the scandal soon became public, and a separation followed. The emperor (Joseph) ordered Fisher to quit his dominion. Leaving his young wife he sought refuge in Ireland. The cordiality with which his old friend Owenson welcomed him to Dublin, his personal appearance, and introduction into the family circle, have been amusingly described by Lady Morgan, one of Owenson's daughters. Fisher gave concerts at the Rotunda, and occupied himself as a teacher. He died in May or June 1806. As an executant Fisher pleased by his skill and fiery energy. In his youth he appears to have revelled in his command of the instrument, and in his maturer years he offended the critics by a showiness that bordered on charlatanism. Among Fisher's compositions, his 'Six Easy Solos for a Violin' and 'Six Duettos' were useful to amateurs of the time; while his 'Vauxhall and Marybone Songs,' in three books, were made popular by the singing of Mrs. Weichsel, Vernon, and Bellamy. Another favourite book was a collection of airs forming 'A comparative View of the English, French, and Italian Schools,' which, however, contains no critical remarks. The songs 'In vain I seek to calm to rest' and 'See with rosy beam' deserve mention. The 'Six Symphonies' were played at Vauxhall and the theatres; the pantomime, with music, 'Master of the Woods,' was produced at Sadler's Wells; the 'Harlequin Jubilee' at Covent Garden, and, with the 'Sylphs' and the 'Sirens,' gave evidence of the professor's facility in manufacturing musicianly seriocomic measures. The 'Norwood Gipsies,' 'Prometheus,' 'Macbeth,' and lastly 'Zobeide,' point to a more serious vein, though belonging equally to Fisher's theatrical period, about 1770–80; but the well-written anthem, 'Seek ye the Lord,' sung at Bedford Chapel and Lincoln Cathedral, is of later date. Three violin concertos were published at Berlin, 1782.

[Grove's Dict. i. 530; Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 247; A. B. C. Dario, p. 20; Pohl's Mozart and Haydn in London, i. 42, &c.; Royal Society of Musicians, entry 2 Sept. 1764; Oxford Graduates, p. 231; Kelly's Reminiscences, i. 231; Musical World, 1840, p. 276; Hanslick's Geschichte des Concertwesens in Wien, p. 108; Mount-Edgcumbe's Reminiscences, 1834, p. 59; Clayton's Queens of Song, i. 215; Lady Morgan's Memoirs, 1863, p. 80; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxvi. pt. i. p. 587; Gerber's Tonkünstler-Lexikon, 1770, i. 418; Fisher's music in Brit. Mus. Library.] L. M. M.

FISHER, Sir JOHN WILLIAM (1788–1876), surgeon, son of Peter Fisher of Perth, by Mary, daughter of James Kennay of York, was born in London 30 Jan. 1788, and apprenticed to John Andrews, a surgeon enjoying a large practice. After studying at St. George's and Westminster Hospitals, he was admitted member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1809, became a fellow in 1836, and was a member of the council in 1843. The university of Erlangen, Bavaria, conferred on him the degree of M.D. in 1841. He was appointed surgeon to the Bow Street patrol in 1821 by Lord Sidmouth, and promoted to the post of surgeon-in-chief to the metropolitan police force at the time of its formation in 1829, which position he held until his retirement on a pension in 1865. He was knighted by the queen at Osborne on 2 Sept. 1858. He was a good practitioner, honourable, hospitable, and steadfast in duty. He died at 33 Park Lane, London, 22 March 1876, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 29 March, when six of his oldest medical friends were the pallbearers. His will was proved on 22 April, the personalty being sworn under 50,000*l.* He married, first, 18 April 1829, Louisa Catherine, eldest daughter of William Haymes of Kibworth Harcourt, Leicestershire, she died in London, 5 Oct. 1860; and secondly, 18 June 1862, Lilias Stuart, second daughter of Colonel Alexander Mackenzie of Grinnard, Ross-shire.

[Proceedings of Royal Medical and Chirurgical Soc. (1880), viii. 173–4; Illustrated London News, 1 April 1876, p. 335, and 27 May, p. 527; Lancet, 1 April 1876, p. 515.] G. C. B.

FISHER, JONATHAN (*d.* 1812), landscape-painter, was a native of Dublin, and originally a draper in that city. Having a taste for art, he studied it by himself, and eventually succeeded in obtaining the patronage of the nobility. He produced some landscapes which were clever attempts to reproduce nature, but were too mechanical and cold in colour to be popular. They were, however, very well suited for engraving, and a set of views of Carlingford Harbour and its neighbourhood were finely engraved by Thomas Vivares, James Mason, and other eminent landscape engravers of the day. In 1792 Fisher published a folio volume called 'A Picturesque Tour of Killarney, consisting of 20 views engraved in aquatinta, with a map, some general observations, &c.' He also published other illustrations of scenery in Ireland. Fisher did not find art profitable, but was fortunate enough to obtain a situation in the Stamp Office, Dublin, which he continued to hold up to his death in 1812. There is a landscape by Fisher in the South Kensington Museum, 'A View of Lymington River, with the Isle of Wight in the distance.' A painting by him of 'The Schomberg Obelisk in the Boyne' was in the Irish Exhibition at London in 1888.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogues of the South Kensington Museum and the Irish Exhibition, 1888; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; engravings in Print Room, Brit. Mus.] L. C.

FISHER, JOSEPH (*d.* 1705), archdeacon of Carlisle, was born at Whitbridge, Cumberland, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term 1674; took his B.A. degree 8 May 1679, his M.A. 6 July 1682, was fellow of that college, and on the death of Christopher Harrison, 1695, was presented to the rectory of Brough or Burgh-under-Stanmore, Westmoreland. Before that time he had filled the office of lecturer or curate, living in a merchant's house in Broad Street, London, to be near his work. At this place he wrote, 1695, the dedicatory epistle to his former pupil Thomas Lambard, prefacing his printed sermon, preached 27 Jan. 1694 at Sevenoaks, Kent, on 'The Honour of Marriage,' from Heb. xiii. 4. This is his only literary production, although we are told that he was well skilled in Hebrew and the oriental languages. On the promotion of William Nicolson [q. v.] to the see of Carlisle, the archdeaconry was accepted by Fisher 9 July 1702, and his installation took place 14 July. To the archdeaconry was attached the living of St. Cuthbert, Great Salkeld, which he held in conjunction with Brough till his death, which took place early in 1705. He was succeeded in office by George Fleming [q. v.], afterwards Sir George Fleming, bishop of Carlisle, 28 March 1705. He was buried at Brough.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 539; Nicolson's and Burn's Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland, i. 569; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles.

Angl.; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, i. 307; Jefferson's Antiquities of Cumberland, i. 266.] E. C. S.

FISHER, MARY (*fl.* 1652–1697), quakeress, was born in a village near York about 1623. She joined the Friends before 1652, in which year she was admitted a quaker minister. Shortly afterwards she was imprisoned in York Castle for having addressed a congregation at Selby at the close of public worship. This imprisonment lasted for sixteen months, during which she wrote with four fellow-prisoners a tract called 'False Prophets and Teachers Described.' Immediately after her release she proceeded on a missionary journey to the south and east of England, in company with Elizabeth Williams, a quaker minister. At the close of 1653 they visited Cambridge, and, preaching in front of Sidney Sussex College, were stoned by the 'scholars,' whom Mary Fisher irritated by terming the college a cage of unclean birds. The Friends were apprehended as disorderly persons by the mayor of Cambridge, who ordered them to be whipped at the market cross 'until the blood ran down their bodies.' The sentence was executed with much barbarity. This is the first instance of quakers being publicly flogged. Shortly afterwards Mary Fisher 'felt called to declare the truth in the steeple-house at Pontefract,' and for so doing was imprisoned for six months in York Castle, at the completion of which term she was imprisoned for another period of three months, at the request of the mayor of Pontefract, for being unrepentant and refusing to give securities for good behaviour. In 1655, while travelling in the ministry in Buckinghamshire, she was also imprisoned for several months for 'giving Christian exhortation' to a congregation. Later in this year she 'felt moved' to visit the West Indies and New England. On her arrival, accompanied by Ann Austin, at Boston the authorities refused to allow them to land, and searched their baggage for books and papers, confiscating more than a hundred volumes, which were destroyed. The quakeresses then disembarked and were kept in close confinement in the common gaol, the master of the ship which brought them being compelled to pay for their support and to give a bond that he would remove them. During their imprisonment they were deprived of writing materials, and their beds and bibles were confiscated by the gaoler for his fees. They were stripped naked to see if they had witch-marks on their persons, and would have been starved if some inhabitants had not bribed the gaoler to be allowed to feed them. Mary Fisher returned to England in 1657, visiting the West Indies again at the end of that year. In 1660 she deemed it her duty to attempt to convert Mahomet IV, and for that purpose made a long and hazardous journey, largely on foot, to Smyrna, where she was ordered to return home by the English representative. She retraced her steps to Venice, and at length succeeded in reaching Adrianople, where the sultan lay encamped with his army. The grand vizier, hearing that an Englishwoman had arrived with a message from the 'Great God to the sultan,' kindly offered to procure her an interview with the sultan, which he did. Mary spoke through an interpreter, whom the sultan heard with much patience and gravity, and when she had concluded acknowledged the truth of what she said and offered her an escort of soldiers to Constantinople, which she declined. He then asked her what she thought of Mahomet, 'a pitfall she avoided by declaring that she knew him not.' She afterwards journeyed on foot to Constantinople, where she obtained passage in a ship to England. In 1662 she married William Bayley of Poole, a quaker minister and master mariner, who was drowned at sea in 1675, and by whom she is believed to have had issue. During his lifetime she appears to have chiefly exercised her ministry in Dorsetshire and the adjacent counties. Her 'testimony concerning her deceased husband' appears at the end of Bayley's collected writings in 1676. In 1678 she married John Cross, a quaker of London, in which town she resided until—when uncertain—they emigrated to America. In 1697 she was living at Charlestown, South Carolina, where she entertained Richard Barrow, a quaker, after he had been shipwrecked, and from a letter of Barrow's it appears she was for a second time a widow. No later particulars of her life are known. Mary Fisher was a devoted, untiring, and successful minister, and Croese describes her as having considerable intellectual faculties, which were greatly adorned by the gravity of her deportment.

[Croese's Hist. of the Quakers, ii. 124; Besse's Sufferings, &c. i. 85, ii. 85, &c.; Manuscript Sufferings of the Friends; Manuscript Testimony of the Yearly Meeting (London); Neal's Hist. of New England, i. 292; Minutes of the Two Weeks' Meeting (London); Bowden's Hist. of the Friends in America, i. 35; Smith's Friends' Books, i. 220, 612; Sewel's Hist. of the Society of Friends, ed. 1853, i. 440, ii. 225; Bishop's New England Judged.] A. C. B.

FISHER, PAYNE (1616–1693), poet, son of Payne Fisher, one of the captains in the royal life guard while Charles I was in Oxfordshire, and grandson of Sir William Fisher, knight, was born at Warnford, Dorsetshire, in the house of his maternal grandfather, Sir Thomas Neale. He matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, in Michaelmas term, 1634; three years after he removed to Magdalene College, Cambridge. While at Cambridge he first developed 'a rambling head' and a turn for verse-making (Wood, *Athenæ*, Bliss, iv. 377). He quitted the university very speedily, about 1638, and entered the army in the Netherlands. There he fought in the defence of Boduc, but, returning to England before long, enlisted as an ensign in the army raised (1639) by Charles I against the Scots, and during this campaign made acquaintance with the cavalier poet, Lovelace. Subsequently Fisher took service in Ireland, where he rose to the rank of captain, and, returning about 1644, was made, by Lord Chichester's influence, sergeant-major of a foot regiment in the royalist army. By Rupert's command he marched at the head of three hundred men to relieve York, and was present at Marston Moor, but, finding himself on the losing side, he deserted the royalist cause after the battle, and retired to London, where he lived as best he could by his pen.

Fisher's first poem, published in 1650, celebrating the parliamentary victory of Marston Moor, was entitled 'Marston Moor, Eboracense carmen; cum quibusdam miscellaneis opera studioque Pagani Piscatoris, . . .' London, 1650, 4to. He always wrote under the above sobriquet, or that of Fitzpaganus Fisher. By his turn for Latin verse and his adulatory arts, or, as Wood termed it, by his ability 'to shark money from those who delighted to see their names in print,' Fisher soon became the fashionable poet of his day. He was made poet-laureate, or in his own words after the Restoration, 'scribbler' to Oliver Cromwell, and his pen was busily employed in the service of his new master. He wrote not only Latin panegyrics and congratulatory odes on the Protector, dedicating his works to Bradshaw and the most important of the parliamentary magnates, but also composed a constant succession of elegies and epitaphs on the deaths of their generals. Thus the 'Irenodia Gratulatoria, sive illus. amplissimique Oliveri Cromwellii . . . Epinicion,' London, 1652, was dedicated to the president (Bradshaw) and the council of state, and concluded with odes on the funerals of Ludlow and Popham (London, 1652). To another, 'Veni vidi, vici, the Triumphs of the most Excellent and Illustrious Oliver Cromwell . . . set forth in a panegyric, written in Latin, and faithfully done into English verse by T. Manly' (London, 1652, 8vo), was added an elegy upon the death of Ireton, lord deputy of Ireland. The 'Inauguratio Oliveriana, with other poems' (Lond. 1654, 4to), was followed the next year by 'Oratio Anniversaria in die Inaugurationis . . . Olivari . . .' (London, 1655, fol.), and again other panegyrics on the second anniversary of 'his highness's' inauguration (the 'Oratio . . .' and 'Pæan Triumphalis,' both London, 1657). To the 'Pæan' was added an epitaph on Admiral Blake, which, like most of Fisher's odes and elegies, was also published separately as a 'broadsheet' (see list in Wood, ed. Bliss, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 377, &c.) He celebrated the victory of Dunkirk in an 'Epinicion vel elogium . . . Ludovici XIIII . . . pro nuperis victoriis in Flandria, præcipue pro desideratissima reductione Dunkirkæ captæ . . . sub confœderatis auspiciis Franco-Britannorum' (London ? 1655 ?). The book has a portrait of the French king in the beginning, and French verses in praise of the author at the end. Fisher afterwards presented Pepys with a copy of this work 'with his arms, and dedicated to me very handsome' (Pepys, *Diary*, ed. 1849, i. 118, 121, 122). It was a usual habit of the poet's to put different dedications to such of his works as might court the favour of the rich and powerful. His 'vain, conceited humour' was so notorious that when he once attempted to recite a Latin elegy on Archbishop Ussher in Christ Church Hall, Oxford (17 April 1656), the undergraduates made such a tumult that he never attempted another recitation at the university. He printed 'what he had done' in the 'Mercurius Politicus' (1658), which called forth some satire doggerel from Samuel Woodford in 'Naps upon Parnassus' (1658) (see Wood). It was not till 1681 that the elegy on Ussher was separately issued, and then an epitaph on the Earl of Ossory was printed with it. With the return of the Stuarts the time-server turned his coat, and his verses were now as extravagant in praise of the king as they had been of the Protector. His most despicable performance was a pamphlet entitled 'The Speeches of Oliver Cromwell, Henry Ireton, and John Bradshaw, intended to have been spoken at their execution at Tyburne 30 June 1660, but for many weightie reasons omitted, published by Marchiament Needham and Pagan Fisher, servants, poets, and pamphleteers to his Infernal Highness,' 1660, 4to (Bodl.) Fisher's character was too notorious for him to gain favour by his palpable flatteries, and he lived poor and out of favour after the Restoration. He spent several years in the Fleet prison, whence he published two works on the monuments in the city churches, written before or just after the great fire, and therefore of some value. The first of these compilations is 'A Catalogue of most of the Memorable Tombs, &c., in the Demolisht or yet extant Churches of London from St. Katherine's beyond the Tower to Temple Barre,' written 1666, published 1668, 'two years after the great fire,' London, 4to. The second is 'The Tombs, Monuments, and Sepulchral Inscriptions lately visible in St. Paul's Cathedral . . . by Major P. F., student in antiquity, grandchild to the late Sir William Fisher and that most memorable knight, Sir Thomas Neale, by his wife, Elizabeth, sister to that so publick-spirited patriot, the late Sir Thomas Freke' of Shroton, Dorsetshire; from the Fleet, with dedication to Charles II, after the fire, London, 1684, 4to. Several editions were published of both these catalogues; the latest is that revised and edited by G. B. Morgan, entitled 'Catalogue of the Tombs in the Churches of the City of London,' 1885. Fisher died in great poverty in a coffee-house in the Old Bailey 2 April 1693, and was buried 6 April in a yard belonging to the church of St. Sepulchre's.

Besides the works above enumerated, and a quantity of other odes and epitaphs (see list in Wood and *Brit. Mus. Cat.*), Fisher edited poems on several choice and various subjects, occasionally imparted by an eminent author [i. e. James Howell, q. v.]; collected and published by Sergeant-major P. F., London, 1663; the second edition, giving the author's name, is entitled 'Mr. Howel's Poems upon divers emergent occasions,' and dedicated to Dr. Henry King, bishop of Chichester, with a preface by Fisher about Howell, whom he describes as having 'asserted the royal rights in divers learned tracts,' London, 1664, 8vo. Fisher also published: 1. 'Deus et Rex, Rex et Episcopus,' London, 1675, 4to. 2. 'Elogia Sepulchralia,' London, 1675, a collection of some of Fisher's many elegies. 3. 'A Book of Heraldry,' London, 1682, 8vo. 4. 'The Anniversary of his Sacred Majesty's Inauguration, in Latin and English; from the Fleet, under the generous jurisdiction of R. Manlove, warden thereof,' London, 1685.

Winstanley sums up Fisher's character in the following words: 'A notable undertaker in Latin verse, and had well deserved of his country, had not lucre of gain and private ambition overswayed his pen to favour successful rebellion.' Winstanley adds that he had intended to 'commit to memory the monuments in the churches in London and Westminster, but death hindered him' (*Lives of the Poets*, pp. 192, 193).

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. p. 433; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Bodleian Cat.] E. T. B.

FISHER, SAMUEL (1605–1665), quaker, son of John Fisher, a hatter in Northampton, was born in Northampton in 1605. After attending a local school he matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1623, and graduated B.A. in 1627. Being puritanically inclined he removed to New Inn Hall, whence he proceeded M.A. in 1630. Croese (*Gen. Hist. of Quakers*, p. 63, ed. 1696) says he was chaplain to a nobleman for a short time, and became a confirmed puritan. In 1632 he was presented to the lectureship of Lydd, Kent, a position variously estimated as being worth from two to five hundred pounds a year. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 700, ed. 1813) says he was presented to the vicarage of Lydd, but the register shows this to be incorrect. He rapidly obtained the character of a powerful preacher, and was a leader among the puritans of the district. In his 'Baby-Baptism' (p. 12) Fisher states that he was made a priest (? presbyter) by certain presbyterian divines after episcopacy was laid aside. While at Lydd Fisher took a warm part in favour of some anabaptists, attending their meetings and offering them the use of his pulpit, in which he was stopped by the churchwardens. About 1643 he returned his license to the bishop and joined the baptists, with whom he had for some time consorted, supporting himself by farming. He was rebaptised, and after taking an active part in the baptist community became minister to a congregation at Ashford, Kent, some time previous to 1649, in which year he was engaged in a controversy on infant baptism with several ministers in the presence of over two thousand people. He also disputed with Dr. Channel at Petworth, Sussex, in 1651, and was engaged in at least eight other disputes within three years, and is said to have been considered a 'great honour to the baptist cause' (Crosby, *Hist. of the Baptists*, i. 363). He wrote several tractates in defence of his principles, and 'Baby-Baptism meer Babism.' In 1654 William Coton and John Stubbs, while on a visit to Lydd, stayed at Fisher's house, and convinced him of the truth of quakerism. Shortly afterwards he joined the Friends, among whom he subsequently became a minister, probably before his meeting with George Fox at Romney in 1655. On 17 Sept. 1656 Fisher attended the meeting of parliament, and when the Protector stated that to his knowledge no man in England had suffered imprisonment unjustly attempted a reply. He was prevented completing his speech, which he afterwards published. He subsequently attempted to address the members of parliament at a fast-day service in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. He appears to have laboured chiefly in Kent, in which county Besse (*Sufferings*, i. 289) says he was 'much abused' in 1658, and in 1659 he was pulled out of a meeting at Westminster by his hair and severely beaten. In May of this year he went to Dunkirk with Edward Burrough [q. v.], when the authorities ordered them to leave the town. They declined, and were then directed to be moderate. After unsuccessfully endeavouring to promulgate their doctrines to the monks and nuns for a few days they returned to England. During the following year Fisher and Stubbs made a journey to Rome, travelling over the Alps on foot, where they 'testified against popish superstition' to several of the cardinals, and distributed copies of quaker literature, nor were they molested or even warned. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 700) states that when Fisher returned he had a 'very genteel equipage,' which, as his means were known to be very small, caused him to be suspected of being a jesuit and in receipt of a pension from the pope, and Fisher seems to have undergone some amount of persecution from this cause. Wood also states that this journey took place in 1658, and that it extended to Constantinople, whither Fisher went, hoping to convert the sultan. In 1660 Fisher held a dispute with Thomas Danson at Sandwich, in which he defended the doctrines of the Friends (see *Rusticus ad Academicos*), and later in this year he was imprisoned in Newgate. The rest of his life was chiefly spent in or near London, where he was a successful preacher. In 1661 he was imprisoned and treated with much severity in the Gatehouse at Westminster. In 1662 he was arrested and sent to the Bridewell for being present at an illegal meeting. He was again sent to Newgate for refusing to take the oaths, and was detained for upwards of a year, during which time he occupied himself in writing 'The Bishop busied beside the Business.' During part of this imprisonment he was confined with other prisoners in a room so small that they were unable to lie down at the same time. Shortly after his discharge he was again arrested at Charlwood, Surrey, and committed to the White Lion Prison, Southwark, where he was confined for about two years. During the great plague he was temporarily released, and retired to the house of Ann Travers, a quakeress at Dalston, near London, where he died of the plague on 31 Aug. 1665. His place of burial is uncertain. Fisher's works show him to have been a man of considerable erudition and some literary skill, but they are disfigured by violence and coarseness. They were, however, quaker text-books for more than a century. He was skilful in argument, had no little logical acumen, and great controversial powers. Sewel asserts that he was 'dextrous and well skilled in the ancient poets and Hebrew.' His private life appears to have been above reproach, and the 'testimonies' of the Friends unite in giving him a high personal character. William Penn, who was intimately acquainted with him, praises his sweetness and evenness of temper, his self-denial and humility, and Besse declares that he excelled in 'natural parts and acquired abilities,' and that he 'incessantly laboured by word and writing.' His more important works are: 1. 'Baby-Baptism meer Babism, or an Answer to Nobody in Five Words, to Everybody who finds himself concerned in it. (1) Anti-Diabolism, or a True Account of a Dispute at Ashford proved a True Counterfeit; (2) Anti-Babism, or the Babish Disputings of the Priests for Baby-Baptism Disproved; (3) Anti-Rantism, or Christ'ndome Unchrist'nd; (4) Anti-Ranterism, or Christ'ndome New Christ'nd; (5) Anti-Sacerdotism the deep dotage of the D.D. Divines Discovered, or the Antichristian C.C. Clergy cleared to be that themselves which they have ever charged Christ's Clergy to be,' &c., 1653. 2. 'Christianismus Redivivus, Christ'ndom both unchrist'ned and new-christ'ned,' &c., 1655. 3. 'The Scorned Quaker's True and Honest Account, both why and what he should have spoken (as to the sum and substance thereof) by commission from God, but that he had not permission from Men,' &c., 1656. 4. 'The Burden of the Word of the Lord, as it was declared in part, and as it lay upon me from the Lord on the 19th day of the 4th mo. 1656, to declare it more fully,' &c., 1656. 5. 'Rusticus ad Academicos in Exercitationibus Expostulatoriis, Apologeticis Quatuor. The Rusticks Alarm to the Rabbies, or the Country correcting the University and Clergy,' &c., 1660. 6. 'An Additional Appendix to the book entitled "Rusticus ad Academicos,"' 1660. 7. 'Lux Christi emergens, oriens, effulgens, ac seipsam expandens per universum,' &c., 1660. 8. 'One Antidote more against that provoking Sin of Swearing,' &c., 1661. 9. ''Απόκρυπτα ἀποκάλυπτα, Velata Quædam Revelata,' &c., 1661. 10. ''Επίσκοπος ἀπόσκοπος; the Bishop Busied beside the Businesse,' &c., 1662. The foregoing works with many less important were reprinted in 1679 under the title of 'The Testimony of Truth Exalted,' &c., folio.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 700; Fasti, i. 430, ed. 1813; Croese's General Hist. of the Quakers, p. 63, ed. 1696; Sewel's Hist. of the Quakers, vols. i. ii. and iii. 1833; Gough's Hist. of the Quakers, i. 253; Besse's Sufferings, i. 289, 366;

Wood's Hist. of the General Baptists; Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, i. 359; Britton and Brayley's Description of the County of Northampton; Tuke's Biographical Notices of . . . Friends, ii. 221, ed. 1815; W. and T. Evans's Friends' Library, vol. ii.; Hasted's Kent, ii. 517; Fox's Autobiography, p. 139, ed. 1765; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Book; Swarthmore MSS.]
A. C. B.

FISHER, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1692), puritan, son of Thomas Fisher of Stratford-on-Avon, was born in 1617, and educated at the university of Oxford, matriculating at Queen's College in 1634, and graduating at Magdalen College—B.A. 15 Dec. 1636, M.A. 18 June 1640. He took holy orders, and officiated at St. Bride's, London, at Withington, Shropshire, and at Shrewsbury, where he was curate to Thomas Blake [q.v.] He afterwards held the rectory of Thornton-in-the-Moors, Cheshire, from which he was ejected at the Restoration. He spent the rest of his life at Birmingham, where he died, 'leaving the character of an ancient divine, an able preacher, and a godly life.' He published: 1. 'An Antidote against the Fear of Death; being meditations in a time and place of great mortality' (the time, Wood informs us, being July and August 1650, the place Shrewsbury). 2. 'A Love Token for Mourners, teaching spiritual dumbness and submission under God's smarting rod,' in two funeral sermons, London, 1655. 3. A Fast sermon, preached 30 Jan. 1692-3.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 587; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, ii. 21; Calamy's Abridgment, i. 124.]
J. M. R.

FISHER, otherwise **HAWKINS, THOMAS** (*d.* 1577), M.P. for Warwick, was of obscure origin and usually known by the name of Fisher, because his father was 'by profession one that sold fish by retail at the mercate crosse in Warwick.' The quickness of his parts recommended him to the notice of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, then Viscount Lisle, who received him into his service, and on 4 May, 34 Hen. VIII, constituted him high steward and bailiff of his manor of Kibworth Beauchamp, Leicestershire. For his exercise of that office during life Fisher had an annuity of 6*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* granted to him, which was confirmed in the reign of Mary. He contrived to accumulate a vast estate in monastery and church lands, of which a lengthy list is given by Dugdale (*Warwickshire,* edit. 1656, p. 365). In 38 Hen. VIII he obtained the site of St. Sepulchre's Priory, Warwick, with the lands adjacent, and proceeded to pull the monastery to the ground, raising in the place of it 'a very fair house as is yet to be seen, which being finished about the 8 year of Queen Eliz. reign, he made his principal seat.' He gave it a new name 'somewhat alluding to his own, viz. Hawkyns-nest, or Hawks-nest, by reason of its situation, having a pleasant grove of loftie elmes almost environing it' (*ib.*) However, its old designation of the 'Priory' was soon revived and finally prevailed. In 1 Edward VI, Bishop's Itchington, Warwickshire, being alienated to him from the see of Coventry and Lichfield, he made an 'absolute depopulation' of that part called Nether Itchington, and even demolished the church for the purpose of building a large manor-house on its site. He also changed the name of the village to Fisher's Itchington, in an attempt to perpetuate his own memory. Fisher, who was now the chief citizen of Warwick, next appears as secretary to the Duke of Somerset, protector of England. There is a tradition that he was colonel of a regiment in the English army under the command of Somerset, when the Scots were defeated at the battle of Pinkie, near Musselburgh, 10 Sept. 1547, 'where he, taking the colours of some eminent person in which a griffon was depicted, had a grant by the said duke that he should thenceforth, in memory of that notable exploit, bear the same in his armes within a border verrey, which the duke added thereto in relation to one of the quarterings of his own coat [viz. Beauchamp of Hatch] as an honourable lodge for that service.' Towards the end of June 1548 he was commissioned by Somerset to repair with all diligence into the north to the Earl of Shrewsbury and Lord Grey, with instructions for the defence of Haddington, and for the other necessary movements of the king's army and his officers in Scotland. He was also to repair to Sir John Luttrell at Broughty, and to commune with him and Lord Gray of Scotland, to devise with them some means of communicating with the Earl of Argyll, and to treat with the earl according to certain articles proposed (*Cal. State Papers*, Scottish Ser. 1509-89, i. 89, 92). In March 1549 he was appointed along with Sir John Luttrell to confer with Argyll and other Scotch nobles for the return of the queen from France and 'accomplishment of the godly purpose of marriage' (*ib.* p. 97). Under the strain of such duties his health gave way, and in a melancholy letter to Secretary Cecil, dated from the 'Camp at Enderwick,' 17 Sept. 1549, he declares that he 'would give three parts of his living to be away; and wishes to be spared like service in future' (*ib.* p. 98). In 6 Edward VI he had a grant of the bailiwick of Banbury, Oxfordshire, being made collector of the king's revenue within that borough and hundred, as also governor of the castle, with a fee of 66*s.* 7*d.* a year for exercising the office of steward and keeping the king's court within that manor. It was generally believed that the Duke of Northumberland, anticipating want of money to pay the forces which would be required in the event of his daughter-in-law Lady Jane Grey being proclaimed queen, 'privately conveyed a vast summe' to Fisher's keeping, which was hidden by him in Bishop's Itchington pool. After the attainder and execution of the duke in 1553, Fisher was questioned about the money by orders from the queen, but he sturdily refused to deliver it up, and even suffered his fingers to be pulled out of joint by the rack rather than discover it. Fisher represented Warwick in the second parliament of Mary, 1554, and in the first (1554), second (1555), and third (1557–8) of Philip and Mary (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i. pp. 387, 391, 395, 398). In 1571, when Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, celebrated the order of St. Michael in the collegiate church of Warwick, the bailiff and burgesses of the borough were invited to attend the earl from the Priory, where he was Fisher's guest for six or seven days, and thence went in grand procession to the church. Immediately on the conclusion of the ceremony, at which he had been present, William Parr, marquis of Northampton, brother of Queen Catherine Parr, died suddenly at the Priory. The following year Elizabeth paid a sudden visit to the Priory, when returning to Warwick from Kenilworth, on Saturday night, 17 Aug., having dined with Fisher's son, Edward, at his house at Itchington on the Monday previously. After supping with Mrs. Fisher and her company, her majesty withdrew for the kind purpose of visiting 'the good man of the house . . . who at that time was grevously vexid with the gowt,' but with most gracious words she so 'comfortid him that forgetting, or rather counterfeyting, his payne,' he resolved 'in more haste than good spede to be on horseback the next tyme of her going abrode.' Though his resolution was put to the proof as soon as the following Monday, he actually accomplished it, attending the queen on her return to Kenilworth and riding in company with the Lord-treasurer Burghley, to whom, it would seem, he talked with more freedom than discretion (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, i. 310, 318–19). Fisher died 12 Jan. 1576–7, and was buried at the upper end of the north aisle in St. Mary's Church, Warwick. His tomb, which bore the recumbent effigies of himself and his first wife Winifred, daughter of William Holt, probably perished in the great fire of 1694; it has been engraved by Hollar (DUGDALE, p. 350). His son and heir, EDWARD FISHER, was thirty years old at the time of his father's death. His inheritance, Dugdale informs us, was then worth 3,000*l.* a year, but he soon squandered it, and hastened his ruin by making a fraudulent conveyance to deceive Serjeant Puckering, to whom in 23 Elizabeth he sold the Priory and lands adjoining. The serjeant commenced a prosecution against him in the Star-chamber, and had not Leicester interposed, his fine would have been very severe. He ultimately consented that an act of parliament should be made to confirm the estate to Puckering, but being encumbered with debts he was committed prisoner to the Fleet, where he spent the rest of his life. He married Katherine, daughter of Sir Richard Longe, by whom he had issue, Thomas, John, Dorothy, and Katherine.

Fisher is sometimes mistaken for the John Fisher who compiled the 'Black Book of Warwick.' The latter was in all probability John Fisher, bailiff of Warwick, in 1565.

[Dugdale's Warwickshire (1656), pp. 364–5, and passim; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 287–91; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, Addenda, 1547–65; Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619, Harl. Soc. 20.] G. G.

FISHER, THOMAS (1781?–1836), antiquary, born at Rochester in or about 1781, was the younger of the two sons of Thomas Fisher, printer, bookseller, and alderman of that city. His father, who died on 29 Aug. 1786, was author of the 'Kentish Traveller's Companion,' 12mo, 1776, and, with Samuel Denne, F.S.A. [q. v.], and W. Shrubsole, of a useful little 'History of Rochester' published in 1772 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lvi. pt. ii. pp. 908, 995, vol. lvii. pt. ii. p. 696). In 1786 Fisher entered the India House as an extra clerk, but in April 1816 was appointed searcher of records, a post for which his knowledge and literary attainments well fitted him. From this situation he retired on a pension in June 1834, after having spent in different offices under the company altogether forty-six years. He died unmarried on 20 July 1836, in his sixty-fifth year, at his lodgings in Church Street, Stoke Newington, and was buried on the 26th in Bunhill Fields. From the time of his coming to London he had resided at Gloucester Terrace, Hoxton, in the parish of Shoreditch.

Before he left Rochester Fisher's talents as a draughtsman attracted the attention of

Isaac Taylor, the engraver. He was besides eminent as an antiquary. Some plates in the ‘Custumale Roffense,’ published by John Thorpe in 1788, are from drawings by Fisher; while it appears from the same work (pp. 155, 234, 262) that he had helped Samuel Denne, one of the promoters of the undertaking, in examining the architecture and monuments of Rochester Cathedral. His first literary effort, a description of the Crown inn at Rochester and its curious cellars, was printed with a view and plan in the ‘Gentleman's Magazine’ for 1789, under the pseudonym of ‘Antiquitatis Conservator’ (vol. lix. pt. ii. p. 1185). He had previously contributed drawings for one or two plates. In 1795 Denne communicated to the Society of Antiquaries a letter on the subject of watermarks in paper, enclosing drawings by Fisher of sixty-four specimens, together with copies of several autographs and some curious documents discovered by him in a room over the town hall at Rochester. The letter, accompanied by the drawings, is printed in ‘Archaeologia,’ xii. 114–31. By Fisher's care the records were afterwards placed in proper custody. His next publications were ‘An Engraving of a fragment of Jasper found near Hillah, bearing part of an inscription in the cuneiform character,’ s. sh. 4to, London, 1802, and ‘An Inscription in cuneiform characters of the size of the original, copied from a stone lately found among the ruins of ancient Babylon,’ s. sh. fol., London, 1803. In 1806 and 1807 Fisher was the means of preserving two beautiful specimens of Roman mosaic discovered in the city of London: the one before the East India House in Leadenhall Street, and the other, which was presented to the British Museum, in digging foundations for the enlargement of the Bank of England. These he caused to be engraved from drawings made by himself, and he published a description of them in the ‘Gentleman's Magazine,’ vol. lxxvii. pt. i. p. 415.

In the summer of 1804 Fisher discovered some legendary paintings on the roof and walls of the chapel belonging to the ancient Guild of Holy Cross in Stratford-on-Avon. A work founded upon this and muniments lent to him by the corporation appeared in 1807 as ‘A Series of antient Allegorical, Historical, and Legendary Paintings . . . discovered . . . on the walls of the Chapel of the Trinity at Stratford-upon-Avon . . . also Views and Sections illustrative of the Architecture of the Chapel,’ parts i–iv. (Appendix, No. 1, pp. 1–4), fol. (London), 1807. His account of the guild, with copious extracts from the ledger-book, appeared in the ‘Gentleman's Magazine,’ new ser. iii. 162, 375.

Between 1812 and 1816 Fisher published ninety-five plates from his drawings of monumental and other remains in Bedfordshire, under the title of ‘Collections Historical, Genealogical, and Topographical for Bedfordshire,’ 4to, London, 1812–16. A second part, consisting of 114 folio plates, appeared only a few weeks before his death in 1836. He gave up his intention of adding letterpress descriptions on account of the tax of eleven copies imposed by the Copyright Act. He published numerous remonstrances in petitions to parliament, in pamphlets, and in essays in periodicals. See his essay in the ‘Gentleman's Magazine’ for 1813, vol. lxxxiii. pt. ii. pp. 513–28, and his petition in 1814, printed in the ‘Gentleman's Magazine,’ vol. lxxxvii. pt. i. p. 490. In 1838 John Gough Nichols added descriptions to a new edition.

Meanwhile Fisher had printed at the lithographic press of D. J. Redman thirty-seven drawings of ‘Monumental Remains and Antiquities in the county of Bedford,’ of which fifty copies were issued in 1828. Fisher was one of the first to welcome lithography in this country. As early as 1808 he published an account of it, under the title of ‘Polyantography,’ with a portrait of Philip H. André, its first introducer into England, in the ‘Gentleman's Magazine,’ vol. lxxviii. pt. i. p. 193. In 1807 he published in four lithographic plates: 1. ‘A Collection of all the Characters . . . which appear in the Inscription on a Stone found among the Ruins of ancient Babylon . . . now deposited in the East Indian Company's Library at Leadenhall Street.’ 2. ‘A Pedestal, and Fragment of a Statue of Hercules . . . dug out of the Foundations of the Wall of the City of London.’ 3. ‘Ichnography, with Architectural Illustrations of the old Church of St. Peter le Poor in Broad Street, London.’ 4. ‘Sir W. Pickering, from his Tomb in St. Helen's Church, London.’ Shortly afterwards he issued several plates of monumental brasses to illustrate Hasted's ‘Kent’ and Lysons's ‘Environs of London.’ In order to encourage a deserving artist, Hilkiah Burgess, Fisher had ten plates etched of ‘Sepulchral Monuments in Oxford.’ These were issued in 1836.

Fisher was in 1821 elected F.S.A. of Perth, and on 5 May 1836 F.S.A. of London, an honour from which he had been hitherto debarred, as being both artist and dissenter. Many of the more valuable biographies of distinguished Anglo-Indians in the ‘Gentleman's Magazine’ were contributed by Fisher. That of Charles Grant, father of Lord Glenelg (*Gent. Mag.* vol. xciii. pt. ii. p. 561), was afterwards enlarged and printed for private circulation, 8vo, London, 1833. He was likewise a contributor to the 'European Magazine,' the 'Asiatic Journal,' and to several religious periodicals. He was one of the projectors of the 'Congregational Magazine,' and from 1818 to 1823 conducted the statistical department of that serial. When elected a guardian of Shoreditch, in which parish he resided, he assisted John Ware, the vestry clerk, in the compilation of a volume entitled 'An Account of the several Charities and Estates held in trust for the use of the Poor of the Parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, Middlesex, and of Benefactors to the same,' 8vo, London, 1836. He was also zealous in the cause of anti-slavery. In 1825 he published 'The Negro's Memorial, or Abolitionist's Catechism. By an Abolitionist,' 8vo, London. He was a member, too, of various bible and missionary societies. A few of his letters to Thomas Orlebar Marsh, vicar of Steventon, Bedfordshire, are in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 23205. His collections of topographical drawings and prints, portraits and miscellaneous prints, books, and manuscripts, were sold by Evans on 30 May 1837 and two following days.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. vi. 220, 434–8; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 228, 339; Cat. of Library of London Institution, iii. 350.] G. G.

FISHER, WILLIAM (1780–1852), rear-admiral, second son of John Fisher of Yarmouth, Norfolk, was born on 18 Nov. 1780, and entered the navy in 1795. After serving in the North Sea, at the Cape of Good Hope, and in the Mediterranean, and as acting lieutenant of the Foudroyant on the coast of Egypt, he was confirmed in the rank on 3 Sept. 1801. In 1805 he was lieutenant of the Superb during the chase of Villeneuve to the West Indies; and in 1806 was promoted to be commander. In 1808 he commanded the Racehorse of 18 guns in the Channel, and in the same ship, in 1809–10, was employed in surveying in the Mozambique. In March 1811 he was promoted to post-rank, and in 1816–17 commanded in succession the Bann and Cherub, each of 20 guns, on the coast of Guinea, in both of which he captured several slavers and pirates, some of them after a desperate resistance. From March 1836 to May 1841 he commanded the Asia in the Mediterranean, and in 1840, during the operations on the coast of Syria [see Stopford, Sir Robert], was employed as senior officer of the detached squadron off Alexandria, with the task of keeping open the mail communication through Egypt. For this service he received the Turkish gold medal and diamond decoration. He had no further service afloat, but became, in due course, a rear-admiral in 1847. During his retirement he wrote two novels: 'The Petrel, or Love on the Ocean' (1850), which passed through three editions, and 'Ralph Rutherford, a Nautical Romance' (1851). He died in London, on 30 Sept. 1852. A man who had been so long in the navy during a very stirring period, who had surveyed the Mozambique, and captured slavers and pirates, had necessarily plenty of adventures at command, which scarcely needed the complications of improbable love stories to make them interesting; but the author had neither the constructive skill nor the literary talent necessary for writing a good novel, and his language throughout is exaggerated and stilted to the point of absurdity.

Fisher married, in 1810, Elizabeth, sister of Sir James Rivett Carnac, bart., governor of Bombay, by whom he had two children, a daughter and a son.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1852, new ser. xxxviii. 634.] J. K. L.

FISHER, WILLIAM WEBSTER, M.D. (1798?–1874), Downing professor of medicine at Cambridge, a native of Westmoreland, was born in or about 1798. He studied in the first instance at Montpellier, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1825 (D. M. I. 'De l'inflammation considérée sous le rapport de ses indications,' 4to, Montpellier, 1825). Two years later he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which his brother, the Rev. John Hutton Fisher, was then fellow and assistant-tutor. Subsequently he removed to Downing College, where he graduated as M.B. in 1834. Shortly afterwards he succeeded to a fellowship, but the Downing professorship of medicine falling vacant in 1841, Fisher was elected and resigned his fellowship. He, however, held some of the college offices. In 1841 he proceeded M.D. His lectures were well attended. He acted for many years as one of the university examiners of students in medicine, and was an *ex officio* member of the university board of medical studies. In addition to fulfilling the duties of his professorship, Fisher had a large practice as a physician at Cambridge. He was formerly one of the physicians to Addenbrooke's Hospital, and on his resignation was appointed consulting physician to that institution. Although for some time he had relinquished the practice of his profession, he regularly delivered courses of lectures until 1868, since which time they were read by a deputy, P. W. Latham, M.D., late fellow of Downing. Fisher was a fellow of the Cambridge

Philosophical Society, and a contributor to its 'Transactions.' He was highly esteemed in the university for his professional attainments and his conversational powers. He died at his lodge in Downing College, 4 Oct. 1874, in his seventy-sixth year.

[Brit. Med. Journ. 10 Oct. 1874, p. 481; Med. Times and Gaz. 10 Oct. 1874, p. 434, 17 Oct. 1874, p. 461; Lancet, 10 Oct. 1874, p. 533.] G. G.

FISK, WILLIAM (1796–1872), painter, born in 1796 at Thorpe-le-Soken, Essex, was the son of a yeoman farmer at Can Hall in that county, of a family which boasted of some antiquity, dating back to the days of Henry IV. Drawing very early became Fisk's favourite occupation, but his inclination to art was discouraged by his father, who sent him to school at Colchester, and at nineteen years of age placed him in a mercantile house in London. In this uncongenial profession Fisk remained for ten years, though he never neglected his artistic powers, and in 1818 sent to the Royal Academy a portrait of Mr. G. Fisk, and in 1819 a portrait of a 'Child and Favourite Dog.' He married about 1826, and after the birth of his eldest son he devoted himself seriously to art as a profession. In 1829 he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait of William Redmore Bigg, R.A., and continued to exhibit portraits there for a few years. At the British Institution he exhibited in 1830 'The Widow,' and in 1832 'Puck.' About 1834 he took to painting large historical compositions, by which he is best known. These compositions, though a failure from an artistic point of view, possessed value from the care Fisk took to obtain contemporary portraits and authorities for costume, which he faithfully reproduced on his canvas. Some of them were engraved, and the popularity of the engravings led to his painting more. They comprised 'Lady Jane Grey, when in confinement in the Tower, visited by Feckenham' (British Institution, 1834); 'The Coronation of Robert Bruce' (Royal Academy, 1836); 'La Journée des Dupes' (Royal Academy, 1837); 'Leonardo da Vinci expiring in the arms of Francis I' (Royal Academy, 1838); 'The Chancellor Wriothesley approaching to apprehend Katherine Parr on a charge of heresy,' and 'Mary, widow of Louis XII of France, receiving Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, ambassador from Henry VIII' (British Institution, 1838); 'The Queen Mother, Marie de Medici, demanding the dismissal of Cardinal Richelieu' (British Institution, 1839); 'The Conspiracy of the Pazzi, or the attempt to assassinate Lorenzo de Medici' (Royal Academy, 1839); the last-named picture was in 1840 awarded the gold medal of the Manchester Institution for the best historical picture exhibited in their gallery. About 1840 Fisk commenced a series of pictures connected with the reign of Charles I, namely, 'Cromwell's Family interceding for the life of Charles I' (Royal Academy, 1840); 'The Trial of the Earl of Strafford' (never exhibited, engraved by James Scott in 1841, and now in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool); 'The Trial of Charles I in Westminster Hall' (Royal Academy, 1842); 'Charles I passing through the banqueting-house, Whitehall, to the Scaffold' (Royal Academy, 1843); 'The last interview of Charles I with his Children' (British Institution, 1844). After these his productions were of a less ambitious nature, and he eventually retired from active life to some property at Danbury in Essex, where he died on 8 Nov. 1872. He was also a frequent contributor to the Suffolk Street exhibition.

[Art Journal, 1873, p. 6; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and British Institution.] L. C.

FISK, WILLIAM HENRY (1827–1884), painter and drawing-master, son of William Fisk [q. v.], was a pupil of his father, and also a student of the Royal Academy. He was a skilled draughtsman, and as such was appointed anatomical draughtsman to the Royal College of Surgeons. In painting he was a landscape-painter, and exhibited for the first time in 1846. In 1850 he exhibited at the Royal Academy, subsequently being an occasional exhibitor at the other London exhibitions and also in Paris. He was teacher of drawing and painting to University College School, London, and in that capacity was very successful and of high repute. A series of drawings of trees which he produced for the queen were much esteemed. He was a clear and logical lecturer on the practical aspect of art, and succeeded in attracting large audiences in London and the provinces. He also occasionally contributed articles on painting to the public press. He died on 13 Nov. 1884, in his fifty-eighth year.

[Athenæum, 22 Nov. 1884; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

FISKEN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1883), presbyterian minister, the son of a farmer, was born on Gelleyburn farm, near Crieff, Perthshire. After attending school at the neighbouring village of Muthill, he was sent to St. Andrews College to study for the ministry under Professor Duncan. Subsequently he removed to the university of Glasgow, and thence to the Divinity Hall of the Secession church. While there he taught a school at Alyth, near his birthplace. Upon receiving license in the presbytery of Dundee, he commenced his career as a preacher in the Secession church. He visited various places throughout the country, including the Orkney Islands, where he would have received a call had he cared to accept it. He was next sent to the presbytery at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and preached as a probationer at the adjoining village of Stamfordham, where in 1847 he received a call, and was duly ordained. He there laboured zealously until his death. In the double capacity of governor and secretary he did much towards promoting the success of the scheme of the endowed schools at Stamfordham. Fisken and his brothers Thomas (a schoolmaster at Stockton-upon-Tees) and David studied mechanics. Thomas and he invented the steam plough. A suit took place between the Fiskens and the Messrs. Fowler, the well-known implement makers at Leeds, and the finding of the jury was that the former were the original discoverers. The appliance which perfected the plan of the brothers occurred to them both independently and almost simultaneously. William Chartres of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the solicitor employed by the Fiskens, used to tell how the two brothers wrote to him on the same day about the final discovery, but that he received William's letter first. Fisken also invented a potato-sowing machine, a safety steam boiler, a propeller, an apparatus for heating churches, which worked excellently, and the 'steam tackle' which, patented in July 1855, helped to render the steam plough of practical use. This system of haulage, which obtained second prize at the royal show at Wolverhampton, has undergone great modifications since its early appearance in Scotland in 1852, its exhibition at Carlisle in 1855, and at the show of the Royal Agricultural Society of England in 1863 (*Journal of Royal Agricultural Society*, xx. 193, xxiv. 368). Fisken worked on the fly-rope system. An endless rope set into motion direct by the fly-wheel of the engine drove windlasses of an extremely ingenious type, by which the plough or other implement was put in motion. A great deal of excellent work was done on this system, especially with tackle made by Messrs. Barford & Perkins of Peterborough, but for some reason the system never quite took with farmers, and very few sets of Fisken's tackle are now in use (*Engineer*, 11 Jan. 1884, p. 37). Fisken was the author of a pamphlet on 'The Cheapest System of Steam Cultivation and Steam Cartage,' and of another 'On the Comparative Methods of Steam Tackle,' which gained the prize of the Bath and West of England Society. A man of liberal views, great generosity of character, and wide reading, he made friends wherever he went. He died at his manse, Stamfordham, on 28 Dec. 1883, aged upwards of seventy.

[Times, 4 and 8 Jan. 1884; Newcastle Courant, 4 Jan. 1884.] G. G.

FITCH, RALPH (*fl.* 1583–1606), traveller in India, was among the first Englishmen known to have made the overland route down the Euphrates Valley towards India. He left London on 12 Feb. 1583 with other merchants of the Levant Company, among whom were J. Newberry, J. Eldred, W. Leedes, jeweller, and J. Story, a painter. He writes: 'I did ship myself in a ship of London, called the Tiger, wherein we went for Tripolis in Syria, and from thence we took the way for Aleppo' (Hakluyt, ii. 250). Fitch and his companions arrived at Tripolis on 1 May, thence they made their way to Aleppo in seven days with the caravan. Setting out again on 31 May for a three days' journey on camels to Bir (Biredjik) on the Euphrates, there they bought a large boat, and agreed with a master and crew to descend the river, noticing on their way the primitive boat-building near the bituminous fountains at Hit (cf. Chesney, ii. 636). On 29 June Fitch and his company reached Felújah, where they landed. After a week's delay, for want of camels, they crossed the great plain during the night, on account of the heat, to Babylon (i.e. Bagdad) on the Tigris. On 22 July they departed hence in flat-bottomed boats down this river to Bussorah at the head of the Persian Gulf, where they left Eldred for trade.

On 4 Sept. Fitch and his three companions arrived at Ormuz, where within a week they were all imprisoned by the Portuguese governor at the instance of the Venetians, who dreaded them as their rivals in trade. On 11 Oct. the Englishmen were shipped for Goa in the East Indies unto the viceroy, where, upon their arrival at the end of November, as Fitch puts it, 'for our better entertainment, we were presently put into a fair strong prison, where we continued until 22 Dec.' (Hakluyt, vol. ii. pt. i. 250). Story having turned monk, Fitch, Newberry, and Leedes were soon afterwards set at liberty by two sureties procured for them by two jesuit fathers, one of whom was Thomas Stevens, sometime of New College, Oxford, who was the first Englishman known to have reached India by the Cape of Good Hope, four years before, i.e. 1579 (cf. Hakluyt, vol. ii. pt. i. 249). After 'employing the remains of their money in precious stones,' on Whitsunday, 5 April 1584, Fitch and his two companions, Newberry and Leedes, escaped across the river from Goa, and made the best of their way across the Deccan to Bijapur and Golconda, near Haiderabad, thence northwards to the court of Akbar, the Great Mogore (i.e. Mogul, Persian corruption for Mongol), whom they found either at Agra or his newly built town of Fatepore (Fatehpur Sikri), twelve miles south from it. They stayed here until 28 Sept. 1585, when Newberry proceeded north to Lahore, with a view to returning through Persia to Aleppo or Constantinople; as Newberry was never heard of afterwards it is supposed he was murdered in the Punjab. Story remained at Goa, where he soon threw off the monk's habit and married a native woman, and Leedes, the jeweller, accepted service under the Emperor Akbar. From Agra Fitch took boat with a fleet of 180 others down the Jumna to Prage (Allahabad), thence he proceeded down the Ganges, calling at Benares and Patna, to 'Tanda in Gouren,' formerly one of the old capitals of Bengal, the very site of which is now unknown. From this point Fitch journeyed northward twenty days to Couch (Kuch Behar), afterwards returning south to Húgli, the Porto Piqueno of the Portuguese, one league from Satigam. His next journey was eastward to the country of Tippara, and thence south to Chatigam, the Porto Grande of the Portuguese, now known as Chittagong. Here he embarked for a short voyage up one of the many mouths of the Ganges to Baçola (Barisol) and Serampore, thence to Sinnergan, identified by Cunningham (xv. 127) as Sunargaon, an ancient city formerly the centre of a cloth-making district, the best to be found in India at this period. On 28 Nov. 1586 he re-embarked at Serampore in a small Portuguese vessel for Burma. As far as can be learned from this obscure part of his narrative, Fitch, after sailing southwards to Negrais Point, ascended the western arm of the Irawadi to Cosmin (Kau-smin, the old Talaing name for Bassein), thence by the inland navigation of the Delta, across to Cirion (Syriam, now known as Than-lyeng, near Rangoon), calling at Macao (Meh-Kay of Williams's map), and so on to Pegu. Fitch's sketches of Burmese life and manners as seen in and near Pegu deserve perusal upon their own merits, apart from the fact of their having been drawn by the first Englishman to enter Burma. With a keen eye to the prospects of trade, he also proved himself to be a persistent questioner upon state affairs. In describing the king of Pegu's dress and splendour of his court retinue, he adds: 'He [the king] hath also houses full of gold and silver, and bringen in often, but spendeth very little' (Hakluyt, ii. 260). From Pegu Fitch went a twenty-five days' journey north-east to Tamahey (Zimmé) in the Shan States of Siam; this must have been towards the end of 1587, for on 10 Jan. 1588 he sailed from Pegu for Malacca, where he arrived 8 Feb., soon after its relief by P. de Lima Pereira for the Portuguese (cf. Linschoten, p. 153). On 29 March Fitch set out on his homeward journey from Malacca to Martaban, and on to Pegu, where he remained a second time. On 17 Sept. he went once more to Cosmin (Bassein), and there took shipping for Bengal, where he arrived in November. On 3 Feb. 1589 he shipped for Cochin on the Malabar coast, where he was detained for want of a passage nearly eight months. On 2 Nov. he sailed for Goa, where he remained for three days, probably in disguise. Hence he went up the coast to Chaul, where after another delay of twenty-three days in making provision for the shipping of his goods, he left India for Ormus, where he stayed for fifty days for a passage to Bussorah. On his return journey Fitch ascended the Tigris as far as Mosul, journeying hence to Mirdui and Urfah, he went to Bir, and so passed the Euphrates. He concludes the account of his travels thus: 'From Bir I went to Aleppo, where I stayed certain months for company, and then I went to Tripolis, where, finding English shipping, I came with a prosperous voyage to London, where, by God's assistance, I safely arrived the 29th April 1591, having been eight years out of my native country' (Hakluyt, vol. ii. pt. i. 265).

How far Fitch's travels and experience in the East may have contributed to the establishment of the East India Company, and won their first charter from Elizabeth, 31 Dec. 1601, will be best gleaned from one or two entries in their court minutes, which contain the latest traces that can be found of him. Under date 2 Oct. 1600 we read: 'Orderid that Captein Lancaster (and others), together with Mr. Eldred and Mr. ffitch, shall in the meetinge to-morrow morning conferre of the merchaundize fitt to be provided for the (first) voyage' (Stevens, p. 26). Again, 29 Jan. 1600–1: 'Order is given to . . . Mr. Hacklett, the histriographer of the viages of the East Indies, beinge here before the Comitties, and having read vnto them out of his notes and bookes . . . was required to sette downe in wryting a note of the principal places in the East Indies where trade was to be had, to th' end the same may be used for the better instruction of o^r factors in the said voyage' (*ib.* p. 123). Again court minutes, 31 Dec. 1606: 'Letters to be obtained from K. James to the king of Cambaya, gouernors of Aden, etc. . . . their titles to be inquired of Ralph Fitch' (SAINSBURY, *State Papers*, No. 36). This is the latest mention of Fitch known to us.

In 1606 was produced Shakespeare's 'Macbeth;' there we read (act i. 3) 'Her husband's to Aleppo gone, master of the Tiger.' This line, when compared with the opening passage of Fitch's narrative, is too striking to be regarded as a mere coincidence, and is also one of the clearest pieces of evidence known to us of Shakespeare's use of the text of Hakluyt.

[Chesney's Survey of the Euphrates and Tigris, 1850; Cunningham's India; Archæological Survey Reports, vol. xv., Calcutta, 1882; Hakluyt's Navigations, 1599, vol. ii.; Linschoten's Voyages, London, 1598; Stevens and Birdwood's Court Records of the East India Company, 1599–1603, London, 1886; Sainsbury's State Papers, East Indies, &c., 1513–1616, London, 1862.] C. H. C.

FITCH, THOMAS (*d.* 1517). [See FICH.]

FITCH, WILLIAM (1563–1611). [See CANFIELD, BENEDICT.]

FITCH, WILLIAM STEVENSON (1793–1859), antiquary, born in 1793, was for more than twenty-one years postmaster of Ipswich, but devoted his leisure to studying the antiquities of Suffolk. He made full collections for a history of that county. Most of them appear to have been dispersed by auction after his death, though the West Suffolk Archæological Association, of which he was a founder, purchased the drawings and engravings, arranged in more than thirty quarto volumes, and they were deposited in the museum of the society at Bury St. Edmunds. Fitch published: 1. 'A Catalogue of Suffolk Memorial Registers, Royal Grants,' &c. (in his possession), Great Yarmouth, 1843, 8vo. 2. 'Ipswich and its Early Mints' (Ipswich), 1848, 4to. He contributed notices of coins and antiquities found in Suffolk to the 'Journal of the British Archæological Association' (vols. i. ii. iii. xxi.), and contributed to the 'Proceedings of the East Suffolk Archæological Society.' Fitch died 17 July 1859, leaving a widow, a daughter, and two sons.

[C. R. Smith's Collect. Antiqua, vi. 323–4; C. R. Smith's Retrospections, i. 245–8; Gent. Mag. 1859, 3rd ser. vii. 202; Index to Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc. vols. i–xxx.] W. W.

FITCHETT, JOHN (1776–1838), poet, the son of a wine merchant at Liverpool, was born on 21 Sept. 1776, and having lost his parents before he attained the age of ten, was removed to Warrington by his testamentary guardian, Mr. Kerfoot, and placed at the Warrington grammar school under the Rev. Edward Owen. In 1793 he was articled to his guardian, and in due time, having been admitted an attorney, was taken into partnership with him, subsequently attaining a high place in his profession. His first published work, 'Bewsey, a Poem' (Warrington, 1796, 4to), written at the age of eighteen, had considerable success. He afterwards wrote many fugitive pieces, which were collected and printed at Warrington in 1836, under the title of 'Minor Poems, composed at various Times' (8vo, pp. ii, 416). The great work of his life was one which occupied his leisure hours for forty years, and in the composition of which he bestowed unwearied industry and acute research. It was printed at Warrington for private circulation at intervals between 1808 and 1834, in five quarto volumes. It was cast in the form of a romantic epic poem, the subject being the life and times of King Alfred, including, in addition to a biography of Alfred, an epitome of the antiquities, topography, religion, and civil and religious condition of the country. He rewrote part of the work, but did not live to finish it. He left money for printing a new edition, and the work of supervising it was undertaken by his pupil, clerk, and friend, Robert Roscoe [q. v.] (son of William Roscoe of Liverpool), who completed the task by adding 2,585 lines, the entire work containing more than 131,000 lines, and forming probably the longest poem in any language. This prodigious monument of misapplied learning and mental energy was published by Pickering in 1841–2, in six volumes, 8vo, with the title of 'King Alfred, a Poem.'

Fitchett died unmarried at Warrington on 20 Oct. 1838, and was buried at Winwick Church. His large and choice library was left to his nephew, John Fitchett Marsh, and was sold, with that gentleman's augmentations, at Sotheby's rooms in May 1882.

[Marsh's Lit. Hist. of Warrington in Warrington Mechanics' Inst. Lectures (1859), p. 85; Palatine Note-book, ii. 168, 175; Kendrick's Profiles of Warrington Worthies; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 215, 334; Manchester City News Notes and Queries, iii. 89, 98; Lanc. and Cheshire Hist. and Geneal. Notes, iii. 35, 55.] C. W. S.

FITTLER, JAMES (1758–1835), engraver, was born in London in 1758, and became a student at the Royal Academy in 1778. Besides book illustrations, he distinguished himself by numerous works after English and foreign masters, chiefly portraits. He engraved also landscapes, marine subjects, and topographical views, and was appointed marine engraver to George III. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1800; died at Turnham Green 2 Dec. 1835, and was buried in Chiswick churchyard. Fittler exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1776 and 1824. In 1788 he resided at No. 62 Upper Charlotte Street, Rathbone Place. Among his most important works are: two views of Windsor Castle, after George Robertson; a view of Christ Church Great Gate, Oxford, after William Delamotte; 'The Cutting of the Corvette la Chevrette from the Bay of Camaret, on the night of 21 July 1801,' 'Lord Howe's Victory,' and 'The Battle of the Nile,' after P. J. de Loutherbourg; several naval fights, after Captain Mark Oates, Thomas Luny, and D. Serres; a classical landscape, with a temple on the left, after Claude Lorraine; the celebrated portrait known by the name of 'Titian's Schoolmaster,' after Moroni; portrait of Lord Grenville, after T. Phillips; portrait of Dr. Hodson, after T. Phillips; Pope Innocent X, after Velasquez: he also executed the plates for Forster's 'British Gallery,' many of those for Bell's 'British Theatre,' and all the illustrations in Dibdin's 'Ædes Althorpianæ,' published in 1822, after which time he undertook no important work. His prints, books, and copper-plates were sold at Sotheby's 14 July 1825, and two following days.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists.] L. F.

FITTON, Sir ALEXANDER (*d.* 1698), lord chancellor of Ireland, was the younger son of William Fitton of Awrice, co. Limerick, by Eva, daughter of Sir Edward Trevor, knt., of Brynkinallt, Denbighshire (*Harl. MS.* 2153, f. 36). This William Fitton was next male kinsman to Sir Edward Fitton, bart., the possessor of Gawsworth, Cheshire, who resolved in 1641 to restore the old entail of his estates, and settled them by indenture, which he was said to have confirmed by deed-poll, on the above William Fitton, with remainder to his two sons. Sir Edward died in August 1643, shortly after the taking of Bristol, and 'his heart, his brain, and soft entrails' were buried in a fragile urn in the church of St. Peter in that city (*Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, iii. 353). On the death of Felicia, lady Fitton, in January 1654–5, William Fitton became possessed of Gawsworth. His son Alexander was admitted a law student of the Inner Temple in 1655, and was called to the bar on 12 May 1662. He married, about 1655, Anne, elder daughter of Thomas Jolliffe (or Jollie) of Cofton, Worcestershire, with whom he probably received a fortune, for shortly after the mortgages on the family estates were paid off; and his elder brother, Edward, having died without issue, he became, on his father's death, the possessor of the whole. His wife died 7 Oct. 1687, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, under the monument of her husband's ancestor, Sir Edward Fitton [q.v.] Their issue was Anne, an only child.

In 1661 Charles, lord Gerard of Brandon, laid claim to Fitton's estates in right of his mother, who was sister to Sir Edward, and a will was produced, nineteen years after Sir Edward's death, giving the estates to Lord Gerard. A litigation took place, in the course of which it was alleged by Lord Gerard's solicitor that the deed-poll executed by Sir Edward Fitton, upon which Fitton relied, was forged by one Abraham Granger. An issue was then directed by the court of chancery to try the genuineness of the document, and the jury finally found against it. Then Granger withdrew a previous confession, and stated that the deed was duly signed (Ormerod, *Cheshire*, iii. 259). The House of Lords on hearing of this ordered that Fitton should be fined 500*l.* and committed to the king's bench prison until he should produce Granger, and find sureties for good behaviour during life. Having lost his money in the fruitless prosecution of his case, Fitton remained in gaol until taken out by James II to be made chancellor of Ireland, when he was knighted.

On 12 Feb. 1686–7 he received the appointment of lord chancellor of Ireland, and on 1 April 1689 was raised to the peerage as Baron Fitton of Gawsworth, but this title, granted by James after his abdication, was not allowed. Little is known of Fitton's qualifications for his office beyond his long experience of litigation. The absence of any complaints from the bar or bench is so far in his favour. Archbishop King has asserted that Fitton 'could not understand the merit of a cause of any difficulty, and therefore never failed to give sentence according to his inclination, having no other rule to lead him' (*State of the Protestants of Ireland under King James*, 1691, p. 59). A recent biographer says: 'I have looked carefully through those [decrees] made while Lord [Fitton of] Gawsworth held the seals, but could observe nothing to mark ignorance of his duty, or incapacity to perform it. He confirms reports, dismisses bills, decrees in favour of awards, grants injunctions, with the confidence of an experienced equity judge' (O'Flanagan, *Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, 1870, i. 487).

After the flight of James II from Ireland, Fitton, Chief Baron Rice, and Plowden assumed the office of lords justices of Ireland. In 1690 Sir Charles Porter was appointed lord chancellor in succession to Fitton, who was attainted; fled to France; and died at St. Germains in November 1698 (Luttrell, *Relation*, iv. 586). The husbands of the two coheiresses of the Fitton estates, Lord Mohun and the Duke of Hamilton, killed each other (1712) in the famous duel arising from a dispute as to the partition, 'and Gawsworth itself passed into an unlineal hand by a series of alienations complicated beyond example' (*Cheshire*, iii. 295).

[Authorities cited above; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies (1844), p. 199; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 555, 560–3, 591; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 250; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 36.]

B. H. B.

FITTON, Sir EDWARD, the elder (1527–1579), lord president of Connaught and vice-treasurer of Ireland, was the eldest son of Sir Edward Fitton of Gawsworth, Cheshire, and Mary, daughter and coheiress of Guicciard Harbottle, esq., of Northumberland (Ormerod, *Cheshire*, iii. 292). He was knighted by Sir Henry Sidney in 1566 (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 149), and on the establishment of provincial governments in Connaught and Munster he was in 1569 appointed first lord president of Connaught and Thomond (patent, 1 June 1569; *Liber Hiberniæ*, ii. 189). Arrived in Ireland on Ascension day he was established in his office by Sir H. Sidney in July. On 15 April 1570 he wrote to Cecil: 'We began our government in this province at Michaelmas, from thence till Christmas we passed smoothly . . . but after Christmas, taking a journey into Thomond, all fell upside down' (*State Papers*, Eliz. xxx. 43). Ere long he found himself so closely besieged in Galway by the Earl of Thomond and the sons of the Earl of Clanricarde that Sidney was obliged to send a detachment to extricate him from his position. With their assistance and that of the Earl of Clanricarde, 'and such others as made profession of their loyalty,' he made a dash at Shrule Castle, a place of strategical importance, which he captured. An attack on his camp by the Burkes was successfully averted; but during the conflict he was unhorsed and severely wounded in the face. His conduct was approved by the deputy, who wrote that 'he in all his doings, both formerly since these troubles began, and otherwise in following the same, hath shewed great worthiness, as well in device as in attempt, and of good counsel according to the success and state of things' (*ib.* xxx. 56). The short period of calm that followed served only as the prelude to a fresh storm. O'Conor Don, whom he held in Athlone Castle as security for the good conduct of his sept, having escaped one night he next morning marched against his castle of Ballintober, which he speedily captured. But the Burkes were up in arms and were vigorously supported by a large body of Scots. Notwithstanding all his exertions he gradually lost ground during 1571–2, and believing that the Earl of Clanricarde was secretly instigating his rebellious sons he arrested him and clapped him in Dublin Castle. His conduct in the matter led to a quarrel with Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.], who had succeeded Sidney as deputy. Fitzwilliam complained that Fitton had imprisoned Clanricarde, and refused to reveal the nature of his offence, either to the council or to himself as in duty bound, which, he declared, 'implieth an accusation of me.' When called upon to explain, Fitton could only say that the proofs of the earl's guilt, though satisfactory to himself, were not likely to weigh much with the council. After six months' imprisonment Clanricarde was allowed to return home, when he endeavoured to signalise his loyalty by hanging his own son, his brother's son, his cousin-german's son, and one of the captains of his own gallowglasses, besides fifty of his followers that bore armour and weapons; but he never forgave Fitton the injury he had done him. Meanwhile the lord president, cooped up within Athlone, prayed earnestly that fresh reinforcements might be sent him, or that he might be relieved of his government. In midsummer 1572 the rebels burnt Athlone to the ground, and his position becoming one of extreme peril he was shortly afterwards recalled, and the office of president allowed to sink for the nonce into abeyance.

In October he retired to England, and seems to have spent his time chiefly at Gawsworth. In December, however, he was appointed vice-treasurer and treasurer at wars (queen to Fitzwilliam, *Ham. Cal.* i. 491). On 25 March 1573 he returned to Dublin in charge of Gerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond, and on 1 April entered upon his duties as treasurer. Shortly afterwards a fresh quarrel broke out between him and Fitzwilliam. It arose out of a brawl between his servant Roden and one Burnell, a friend of Captain Harrington, the lord deputy's nephew. It appears that Roden, having broken Burnell's head with a dagger, was himself a day or two after run through the body by Harrington's servant, Meade. Meade was acquitted by the coroner's jury, but found guilty of manslaughter by the queen's bench. Thereupon the deputy stepped in with a general pardon, which coming into the possession of Fitton he refused to surrender it, and was forthwith committed to gaol for contempt. Next day, regretting his hasty action, the deputy summoned him to take his place at the council board; but he, declining to be thus thrust out of gaol privily, complained to the queen, who, evidently without due consideration of the merits of the case, sharply reprimanded the deputy, praised Fitton for his loyalty, and then bade them become friends again. No doubt Fitzwilliam lost his temper, but the treasurer's conduct was exasperating to the last degree (Bagwell, *Ireland*, ii. 256). On 18 June he was commissioned, along with the Earl of Clanricarde, the archbishop of Tuam, and others, to hold assizes in Connaught. On his return he accompanied the deputy to Kilkenny; but when it was proposed that he should proceed into Munster and endeavour to prevent the disturbances likely to arise there owing to the escape of the Earl of Desmond, he flatly refused to play the part of 'a harrow without pynnes,' protesting to Burghley that 'if I must neuely be throwen upon all desperate reckes (I meane not for life but for honesty and credit) I may say my hap is hard' (*State Papers*, Eliz. xlvi. 46).

In May 1575 he escorted the Earl of Kildare and his two sons, suspected of treason, into England, but returned in September with Sir H. Sidney, Fitzwilliam's successor, whom he attended on his northern journey. In April 1578 he was the cause of another 'scene' at the council board owing to his refusal, apparently on good grounds, to affirm with the rest of the council that there had been an increase in the revenue. The only governor with whom he seems to have cordially co-operated was Sir William Drury. With him he was indefatigable in his preparations to meet the threatened invasion of James Fitzmaurice. He died on 3 July 1579 'from the disease of the country,' caught during an expedition into Longford. 'I know,' wrote Drury, 'he was, in many men's opinions, over careful of his posterity, and was not without enemies that sought to interpret that to his discredit; but I wish in his successor that temperance, judgment, and ability to speak in her majesty's causes that was found in him. And for my own part, if I should (as of right I ought) measure my liking of him by his good affection to me, truly my particular loss is also very great' (*ib.* lxvii. 25).

He was buried on 21 Sept. in St. Patrick's Cathedral beside the 'wyef of his youth, Anne, the second daughter of S^{r} Peter Warburton, of Areley in the county of Chester, knight, who were borne both in one yere, viz. he y^{e} last of Marche 1527, and she the first of Maye in the same yeare, and were maried on Sonday next after Hillaries daye 1539, being y^{e} 19 daye of Januarie, in the 12 yere of their age, and lyved together in true and lawfull matrymonie iuste 34 yeres, for y^{e} same Sonday of the yeare wherein they were maried y^{e} same Sondaie 34 yeres following was she buried, though she faithfully depted this lyef 9 daies before, viz. on Saturdaie y^{e} 9 daie of Januarie 1573, in w^{ch} tyme God gave theim 15 children, viz. 9 sonnes and 6 daughters' (from a brass in St. Patrick's, of which there is a rubbing in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 32485, Q. 1).

Sir Edward Fitton the younger (1548?–1606), son and heir of the above, being disappointed in his expectation of succeeding his father as vice-treasurer, retired to England shortly after having been knighted by Sir William Pelham (*Ham. Cal.* ii. 175; cf. *Domestic Cal. Add.* p. 25). His interest in Ireland revived when it was proposed to colonise Munster with Englishmen, and he was one of the first to solicit a slice of the forfeited estates of the Earl of Desmond. On 3 Sept. 1587 he passed his patent for 11,515 acres in the counties of Limerick, Tipperary, and Waterford; but the speculation proved to be not so profitable as he had anticipated, and on 19 Dec. 1588 he wrote to Burghley that he was 1,500*l.* out of pocket through it, and begged that his rent might be remitted on account of his father's twenty years' service and his own (*Ham. Cal.* iv. 87). He was most energetic in his proposals for the extirpation of the Irish, but seems to have taken little care to fulfil the conditions of the grant, and was soon remarked as an absentee. He married Alice, daughter and sole heiress of Sir John Holcroft of Holcroft, Lancashire, who survived him till 5 Feb. 1626, and who, after his death in 1606, erected a tablet to his memory in Gawsworth Church, the latter portion of which appears to have been violently defaced (Ormerod, *Cheshire*, iii. 295). His daughter Mary is noticed below.

[Authorities as in the text; J. P. Earwaker's East Cheshire.] R. D.

FITTON, MARY (*fl.* 1600), maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth, and alleged to be 'the dark lady' mentioned in Shakespeare's sonnets, was the fourth child and second daughter of Sir Edward Fitton the younger [see above], by his wife, Alice, daughter of Sir John Holcroft. She was baptised at Gawsworth Church, Cheshire, 24 June 1578. In 1595 Mary was one of the maids of honour to the queen. In 1600 Queen Elizabeth attended the festivities which celebrated the marriage of Anne Russell, another of her maids of honour, and Lord Herbert, son of the Earl of Worcester. Mary Fitton took a prominent part in the masque performed then by ladies of the court, and she led the dances (*Sidney Papers*, ii. 201, 203). Her vivacity made her popular with the young men at court, and she became the mistress of William Herbert (1580–1630) [q. v.], the young earl of Pembroke. 'During the time that the Earl of Pembroke favoured her she would put off her head-tire, and tuck up her clothes, and take a large white cloak and march as though she had been a man to meet the said earl out of the court' (*State Papers*, Dom. Add. vol. xxxiv.) Early in 1601 she was 'proved with child' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* 1601–3, p. 20). Pembroke admitted his responsibility, and both were threatened with imprisonment. The earl 'utterly renounced all marriage,' and was sent to the Fleet in March, but his mistress, who was delivered of a son, seems to have escaped punishment. The child died soon after birth. According to Sir Peter Leycester (1614–1678) Mary Fitton also bore two illegitimate daughters to Sir Richard Leveson, knight (SHAKESPEARE, *Sonnets*, ed. Tyler, xxii.; *Academy* for 15 Dec. 1888, p. 388). There seems no doubt that she married Captain William Polwhele in 1607. But there is some likelihood of his having been her second husband, for as early as 1599 her father corresponded with Sir Robert Cecil about her marriage portion. In Sir Peter Leycester's manuscripts the name of Captain Lougher appears beside that of Captain Polwhele as one of her husbands. Recent examination of Leycester's manuscripts (in the possession of Lord de Tabley) seems to show that Mary Fitton married Polwhele before Lougher. Hence it would seem either that the marriage conjecturally assigned to 1599 did not take place, and that, when mistress of Pembroke and Leveson, Mary Fitton was unmarried; or that her first husband's name is lost, and that Lougher was a third husband. On the elaborate tomb erected by her mother over her father's grave in 1606 in Gawsworth Church, kneeling figures of herself, her brothers, her sister, and her mother still remain.

An attempt has been made to identify Mary Fitton with the 'mistress' with eyes of 'raven black' to whom Shakespeare appears to make suit in his sonnets (cxxvii–clvii.) There seems little doubt that the earlier sonnets celebrate Shakespeare's friendship with William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, while it has been assumed that the later sonnets describe how Shakespeare supplanted his friend in the affections of a dark-complexioned beauty of the court. This beauty, it is now suggested, was Mary Fitton. But there is very little beyond the fact that Mary Fitton was at one time Herbert's mistress to confirm the identification, and it is possible that the later sonnets deal with a fictitious situation. The natural objection raised to the circumstance that a lady moving in high society should have entered into a *liaison* with a man of the low social position of an actor and playwright has been met by the discovery of the fact that William Kemp, the actor, dedicated to Mistress *Anne* Fitton, whom he calls maid of honour to the queen, his 'Nine Daies Wonder,' 1600, in terms approaching familiarity. Mistress *Anne* Fitton was Mary Fitton's elder sister, and there is no good reason for supposing (as has been suggested) that Kemp intended Mary when he wrote Anne. Anne Fitton, baptised 6 Oct. 1574, married about 1595 Sir John Newdegate of Erbury, Warwickshire. Kemp's employment of her maiden name alone in his dedication is in accordance with a common contemporary practice of addressing married women. The whole theory of Mary Fitton's identification with Shakespeare's 'dark lady' is ingenious, but the present state of the evidence does not admit of its definite acceptance.

[Shakespeare's Sonnets—the first quarto, 1609—a facsimile in photo-lithography, edited by Thomas Tyler, London, 1886, contains almost all that can be said in favour of the theory of Mary Fitton's identification with the 'dark lady' of the sonnets. Mr. Tyler has supplemented this information by a letter in the Academy, 15 Dec. 1888, which is to be incorporated in a volume on Shakespeare's sonnets. See also J. P. Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 566; Ormerod's Cheshire; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth; Gerald Massey's Secret Drama of Shakespeare's sonnets (1888), adverse to the Fitton theory.] S. L. L.

FITTON, MICHAEL (1766–1852), lieutenant in the navy, was born in 1766 at Gawsworth in Cheshire, the ancient seat of his family. He entered the navy in June 1780, on board the Vestal, with Captain George Keppel. On 10 Sept. the Vestal gave chase to and captured the Mercury packet, having on board Mr. Laurens, late president of congress, on his way to Holland as ambassador of the revolted colonies. During the chase young Fitton, being on the foretop-gallant yard, hailed the deck to say that there was a man overboard from the enemy. The Vestal sent a boat to pick him up, when the object was found to be a bag of papers, which, being insufficiently weighted, was recovered. On examination these papers were found to compromise the Dutch government, and led to a declaration of war against Holland a few months afterwards. Fitton continued with Captain Keppel during the war in different ships, and as midshipman of the Fortitude was present at the relief of Gibraltar in 1782.

In 1793 he was again with Captain Keppel in the Defiance of 74 guns, as master's mate. In 1796 he was appointed purser of the Stork in the West Indies, and in 1799 was acting lieutenant of the Abergavenny of 54 guns, from which he was almost immediately detached in command of one of her tenders. One of his first services was, in the Ferret schooner, to cruise in the Mona Passage, in company with the Sparrow cutter, commanded by Mr. Whylie. The two accidentally separated for a few days. On rejoining, Fitton invited Whylie by signal to come to breakfast, and while waiting caught a large shark that was under the stern. In its stomach was found a packet of papers relating to an American brig Nancy. When Whylie came on board, he mentioned that he had detained an American brig called the Nancy. Fitton then said that he had her papers. 'Papers?' answered Whylie; 'why, I sealed up her papers and sent them in with her.' 'Just so,' replied Fitton; 'those were her false papers; here are her real ones.' And so it proved. The papers were lodged in the admiralty court at Port Royal, and by them the brig was condemned. The shark's jaws were set up on shore, with the inscription, 'Lieut. Fitton recommends these jaws for a collar for neutrals to swear through.' The papers are still preserved in the museum of the Royal United Service Institution.

Fitton's whole service during the three years in which he commanded the Abergavenny's tenders was marked by daring and good fortune (James, *Nav. Hist.* 1860, ii. 398, iii. 38). Several privateers of superior force he captured or beat off. One, which he drove ashore, he boarded by swimming, himself and the greater part of his men plunging into the sea with their swords in their mouths (O'Byrne; a friend of the present writer has often heard Fitton tell the story). When the war was renewed in 1803, Fitton was again sent out to the West Indian flagship, and appointed to command her tender, the Gipsy schooner. At the attack on Curaçao in 1804, being the only officer in the squadron who was acquainted with the island, he piloted the ships in, and had virtually the direction of the landing. On the failure of the expedition the Gipsy was sent to the admiral with despatches, and Fitton, in accordance with the senior officer's recommendation, was at last promoted to be lieutenant, thus receiving, as 'the bearer of despatches announcing a defeat, what years of active employment and of hard and responsible service, what more than one successful case of acknowledged skill and gallantry as a commanding officer had failed to procure him' (James, iii. 296). His promotion, however, made no difference in his employment. In the Gipsy and afterwards in the Pitt, a similar schooner, he continued to wage a dashing and successful war on the enemy's privateers, and on 26 Oct. 1806, after a weary chase of sixty-seven hours, drove on shore and captured the Superbe, a French ship of superior force, which had long been the scourge of English trade, and on board of which a list of captures made showed a value of 147,000*l.* The captain of the Superbe afterwards equipped a brig which he named La Revanche de la Superbe, and sent an invitation to Fitton to meet him at a place named; but before the message arrived Fitton had been superseded by a friend of the admiral, Sir Alexander Cochrane, 'not to be promoted to the rank of commander, but to be turned adrift as an unemployed lieutenant' (*ib.* iv. 184). All that he seems to have got for capturing or destroying near forty of the enemy's ships, many of them privateers, was the thanks of the admiralty, a sword valued at 50*l.* from the Patriotic Society, and his share of the prize-money, which, from his being in command of a tender, was only counted to him as one of the officers of the flagship. He was left unemployed till 1811, when he was appointed to the command of a brig for service in the North Sea and Baltic, and which was paid out of commission in 1815. In 1831 he was appointed a lieutenant of the ordinary at Plymouth, and in 1835 was admitted into Greenwich Hospital, where he continued till his death, which took place at Peckham on 31 Dec. 1852.

It is now impossible to say what was the cause of Fitton's being so grievously neglected. The record of his services is brilliant beyond that of any officer of his standing; and the story of his career is in marked and painful contrast with that of Sir Thomas Cochrane, whose rapid promotion by the admiral who superseded Fitton has been already related.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1853, new ser. xl. 312; United Service Journal, 1835, pt. i. p. 276; Allen's Battles of the British Navy (see index). Allen was an intimate friend of Fitton in the days of his retirement at Greenwich, and his notices of Fitton's achievements may be considered as practically related by Fitton himself.] J. K. L.

FITTON, WILLIAM HENRY, M.D. (1780–1861), geologist, born in Dublin in January 1780, was a descendant of an ancient family, originally of Gawsworth in Cheshire, but long settled in Ireland. Fitton went to school in Dublin with Moore (the poet) and Robert Emmett. He carried off the senior classical scholarship at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1798, and took his B.A. degree there in 1799. He was destined for the church, but his bent towards natural science induced him to adopt the medical profession.

Before 1807 he had determined barometrically the heights of the principal mountains of Ireland, had made excursions to Wales and to Cornwall to study their minerals and rocks, and had been arrested on suspicion as a rebel while engaged in collecting fossils in the neighbourhood of Dublin. In 1808 Fitton went to the university of Edinburgh, where he attended the lectures of Professor Jameson, through whose influence many able men were led to the study of geology. In 1809 Fitton removed to London, where he continued to study medicine and chemistry, and in 1812 he established himself in Northampton, assured of a good reception there as a physician by the introduction of Lord and Lady Spencer, and with the anticipation also of succeeding to the practice of Dr. Kerr, the father of Lady Davy.

At Northampton Fitton's mother and three sisters kept house for him, till in 1820 he married Miss James, a lady of ample fortune, by whom he had five sons and three daughters. In 1816 Fitton was made M.D. of Cambridge University, but after his marriage he gave up the active practice of his profession, removed to London, and devoted himself entirely to scientific researches, mainly geological. After acting for several years as secretary of the Geological Society, Fitton was made president in 1828. He established the 'Proceedings' of the society.

Fitton was a man of very independent spirit. He strongly supported Herschel in opposition to the Duke of Sussex for the chair of the Royal Society. His house was a hospitable meeting-place for scientific persons, and while president of the Geological Society he held a regular conversazione on Sundays. Fitton was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1815; he also belonged to the Linnean, Astronomical, and Geographical Societies. He was awarded the Wollaston medal by the Geological Society in 1852. He died at his house in London on 13 May 1861.

Fitton's scientific work began in 1811 with his paper, 'Notice respecting the Geological structure of the vicinity of Dublin ('Trans. Geological Society,' 1811). Between 1817 and 1841 he contributed a series of papers to the 'Edinburgh Review' upon contemporaneous geological topics, such as 'William Smith's Geological Map of England,' 'Lyell's Geology,' the 'Silurian System,' &c. But Fitton's best work was done between 1824 and 1836, when he laid down the proper succession of the strata between the oolite and the chalk; dividing the 'greensand' into an upper and a lower division, separated by a bed of clay, the gault. This work forms a distinct landmark in the history of geology. His principal papers descriptive of the greensand are contained in the 'Proceedings' and in the 'Transactions' of the Geological Society for 1834–5, and in the 'Journal' of the same society, 1845–6. It was Fitton's delight to instruct others in practical geology, and many travellers, including Sir John Franklin, Sir George Back, and Sir John Richardson, received valuable assistance from him.

Fitton's last paper (he published twenty-one altogether) was 'On the Structure of North-West Australia' in the 'Proceedings of the Geographical Society' for 1857.

[Quart. Journ. Geological Society, president's address, 1862, p. xxx; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.] W. J. H.

FITZAILWIN, HENRY (*d.* 1212), first mayor of London, is of doubtful origin. Dr. Stubbs holds that he 'may have been an hereditary baron of London' (*Const. Hist.* i. 631). Mr. Loftie confidently asserts that he was a grandson of Leofstan, portreeve of London before the Conquest (*London*, pp. 22, 36, 129). The present writer has shown (*Antiquary*, xv. 107–8) that this is a fallacy, partly based on the confusion of three or four Leofstans, who are similarly confused by Mr. Freeman (*Norman Conquest*, v. 469). It is just possible that the clue may be found in an entry in the 'Pipe Roll' of 1165 (*Rot. Pip.* 11 Hen. II, p. 18), where a Henry Fitzailwin Fitzleofstan, with Alan his brother, pay for succeeding apparently to lands in Essex or Hertfordshire, since we learn that our Henry Fitzailwin held lands at Watton and Stone in Hertfordshire by tenure of serjeanty (*Testa de Nevill*, p. 270 *a*), which descended to his heirs (*ib.* pp. 276 *b*, 266 *b*). In that case his grandfather was a Leofstan, but as yet unidentified. It has been urged by the writer (*Academy*, 12 Nov. 1887) that Henry's career should be divided into two periods: the first, in which he is styled Henry Fitzailwin (i.e. Æthelwine), and the second, in which he figures as mayor of London. He appears as a witness under the former style in a document printed by Palgrave (*Rot. Cur. Reg.* cvii), in a duchy of Lancaster charter (Box A. No. 163), and in two of the St. Paul's muniments (9th Rep. i. 25, 26). A grant of his also is printed by Palgrave (*Rot. Cur. Reg.* cv). As mayor he occurs far more frequently, namely five times, in the St. Paul's muniments (9th Rep. i. 8, 10, 20, 22, 27), twice in the 'Rot. Cur. Reg.' (pp. 171, 432), viz. in 1198 and 1199, and once in an Essex charter of 1197 (*Harl. Cart.* 83 A, 18). His last dated appearance in the first capacity is 30 Nov. 1191, and he first appears as mayor in April 1193 (Hoveden, iii. 212). He probably therefore became mayor between these dates. This is fatal to the well-known assertion in the 'Cronica Maiorum et Vicecomitum Londoniæ' (*Liber de Ant. Leg.*) that 'Henricus filius Eylwini de London-stane' was made mayor in '1188' or 1189, and is even at variance with Mr. Coote's hypothesis that the mayoralty originated in the grant of a communa 10 Oct. 1191 (vide infra). Dr. Stubbs, however, leans to this date as the commencement of Henry's mayoralty (*Sel. Chart.* p. 300; *Const. Hist.* i. 630). Though he continued mayor, as far as can be ascertained, uninterruptedly till his death, the only recorded event of his mayoralty is his famous 'assize' (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* p. 206; *Liber Albus*, p. 319). And even this is only traditionally associated with his name. In 1203 he is found holding two knight's fees of the honour of 'Peverel of London' (*Rot. Canc.* 3 John). He derived his description as 'de London-stane' from his house, which stood on the north side of St. Swithin's Church in Candlewick (now Cannon) Street, over against London Stone. He also held property at Hoo in Kent, Warlingham and Burnham in Surrey, and Edmonton in Middlesex. He is found presiding over a meeting of the citizens, 24 July 1212, consequent on the great fire of the previous week (*Liber Custumarum*, p. 88). The earliest notice of his death is a writ of 5 Oct. 1212, ordering his lands to be taken into the king's hands (*Rot. Pat.* 14 John). It is often erroneously placed in 1213. His wife, Margaret, survived him (*Rot. Claus.* 14 John), as did his three younger sons, Alan, Thomas, and Richard (*ib.* 15 John), but his eldest son, Peter, who had married Isabel, daughter and heir of Bartholomew de Cheyne, had died before him, leaving two daughters, of whom the survivor was in 1212 Henry Fitzailwin's heir.

[Patent Rolls (Record Commission); Close Rolls (ib.); Testa de Nevill (ib.); Palgrave's Rotuli Curiæ Regis (ib.); Rot. Canc. (ib.); Pipe Roll Society's works; Duchy Charters (Public Record Office); Roger Hoveden (Rolls Series); Riley's Munimenta Gildhalle Londoniensis (ib.); Reports on Historical MSS.; Stapleton's Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camd. Soc.); Stubbs's Select Charters and Constitutional Hist.; Freeman's Norman Conquest; Antiquary, 1887; Academy, 1887; Coote's A Lost Charter (London and Middlesex Arch. Trans. vol. v.); Loftie's London (Historic Towns).] J. H. R.

FITZALAN, BERTRAM (*d.* 1424), Carmelite, said to have been a member of the great family of the Fitzalans, entered the Carmelite fraternity at Lincoln, and studied at Oxford, presumably in the house of his order, where William Quaplod, also a Carmelite, who became bishop of Derry (not of Kildare, as Bale has it) in 1419, was his friend and patron. Fitzalan, after proceeding to the degree of master, seems to have returned to Lincoln, and to have there founded a library, in which Bale saw the following works of his: 'Super quarto Sententiarum liber i.,' 'Quæstiones Theologiæ,' and 'Ad plebem Conciones.' Pits also assigns to him a volume of 'Excerpta quædam ex aliis auctoribus,' which he mentions as existing in the library of Balliol College, Oxford. The book has, however, either been lost, or else Pits was misled by a codex there (clxv. B) of miscellaneous contents, some of which are by Cardinal Peter Bertrand. Fitzalan died on 17 May 1424.

[Leland, Comm. de Scriptt. Brit. dxxviii. p. 436 (ed. A. Hall, 1709); Bale, Scriptt. Brit. Cat. vii. 64, p. 558; Pits, De Angl. Scriptt. p. 610 et seq.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 282.] R. L. P.

FITZALAN, BRIAN, Lord of Bedale (*d.* 1306), was descended from a younger branch of the Counts of Brittany and Earls of Richmond. His father, Brian Fitzalan, an itinerant justice (Foss, *Judges*, ii. 326), and sheriff of Northumberland between 1227 and 1235 and of Yorkshire between 1236 and 1239 (*Thirty-first Report of Deputy-Keeper of Records*, pp. 321, 364), was grandson of Brian, a younger son of Alan of Brittany, and brother, therefore, of Count Conan, the father of Constance, wife of Geoffrey of Anjou (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 53; cf. *Harl. MS.* 1052, f. 9). He was summoned to the Welsh war of 1282, and in 1287 to the armed council at Gloucester. In 1290 he was appointed by Edward warden of the castles of Forfar, Dundee, Roxburgh, and Jedburgh. They remained in his custody till 1292 (Stevenson, *Doc. illustrative of Scott. Hist.* i. 207–8, 350). In 1292 he was made by Edward one of the guardians of Scotland during the vacancy of the throne (*Fœdera*, i. 761; cf. Rishanger, p. 250, Rolls Ser.) He took a leading share in the judicial proceedings which resulted in John Baliol being declared by Edward king of Scotland, and after witnessing the new king's homage to Edward surrendered his rolls and official documents to the new king (*Fœdera*, i. 782, 785). In 1294 he was summoned to repress the Welsh revolt. In 1295 he received a summons to the famous parliament of that year. Henceforth he was regularly summoned, but always as 'Brian Fitzalan,' though in 1301 he subscribed the letter of the magnates sent from the Lincoln parliament to the pope as 'Lord of Bedale.' In 1296 and the succeeding years he was almost constantly occupied in Scotland. On 10 July 1296 he was present at Brechin when John Baliol submitted to Edward (STEVENSON, ii. 61). Though summoned on 7 July 1297 to serve in person beyond sea, he was on 12 July appointed captain of all garrisons and fortresses in Northumberland. On 14 Aug. 1297 he was appointed guardian of Scotland in succession to Earl Warenne (*Fœdera*, i. 874). An interesting letter is preserved, in which he remonstrates with the king for appointing one of so small ability and power as himself to so great a post. He was only worth 1,000*l.*, and feared that the salary of his office, inadequate for so great a noble as his predecessor, would be still more insufficient for himself (STEVENSON, ii. 222–4). But on 24 Sept. he was ordered to go at once to Scotland and act with Warenne (*ib.* ii. 232). On 28 Sept. the musters from Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire were ordered to assemble under his command, and in October he was made captain of the marches adjoining Northumberland. In 1298 Earl Warenne was again the royal representative (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 155). In 1299, 1300, and lastly in 1303, Fitzalan was again summoned against the Scots. His last parliamentary summonses were for 1305 to Westminster, and for May 1306, for the occasion of making Edward, the king's son, a knight. He died, however, before June 1306 (see note in *Parl. Writs*, i. 598; cf. *Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 619). He was buried in Bedale Church, 'where he hath a noble monument, with his effigies in armour cross-leg'd thereon' (DUGDALE). He left by his wife Matilda two daughters, Matilda, aged 8, and Catharine, aged 6, who were his coheiresses (*Cal. Geneal.* p. 619). His possessions were partly in Yorkshire and partly in Lincolnshire.

[Parl. Writs, i. 598–9; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Stevenson's Documents illustr. of Hist. of Scotland; Calendarium Genealogicum; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 53.] T. F. T.

FITZALAN, EDMUND, EARL OF ARUNDEL (1285–1326), son of Richard I Fitzalan, earl of Arundel [q. v.], and his Italian wife Alisona, was born on 1 May 1285 (*Cal. Genealogicum*, ii. 622). In 1302 he succeeded to his father's titles and estates. On Whitsunday (22 May) 1306 he was knighted by Edward I, on the occasion of the knighting of Edward the king's son and many others, and was at the same time married to Alice, sister and ultimately heiress of John, earl Warenne (*Ann. Worcester* in *Ann. Mon.* iv. 558; LANGTOFT, ii. 368). He then served in the campaign against the Scots, and was still in the north when Edward I died. At Edward II's coronation he was a bearer of the royal robes (*Fœdera*, ii. 36). On 2 Dec. 1307 he was beaten at the Wallingford tournament by Gaveston, and straightway became a mortal enemy of the favourite (MALMESBURY, in STUBBS's *Chron. Ed. I and Ed. II*, Rolls Series, ii. 156). In 1309 he joined Lancaster in refusing to attend a council at York on 18 Oct. (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 275), and in 1310 was appointed one of the lords ordainers (*Rot. Parl.* i. 443 *b*). In 1312 he was one of the five earls who formed a league against Gaveston (MALMESBURY, p. 175), and he warmly approved of the capture of the favourite at Scarborough. Even after Gaveston's murder Arundel adhered to the confederate barons and was with Lancaster one of the last to be reconciled to the king. In 1314 he was one of the earls who refused to accompany Edward to the relief of Stirling, and thus caused the disaster of Bannockburn (*ib.* p. 201). In 1316 he was appointed captain-general of the country north of the Trent, and in 1318, after being one of the mediators of a fresh pacification, was made a member of the permanent council then established to watch the king. In 1319 he served against the Scots.

The Despensers now ruled Edward, and the marriage of Arundel's eldest son to the daughter of the younger Hugh was either the cause or the result of an entire change in his political attitude. He consented indeed to their banishment in 1321, but afterwards pleaded the coercion of the magnates. When Edward's subsequent attempt to restore them began, Arundel still seemed to waver in his allegiance. Finally in October 1321 he joined Edward at the siege of Leeds Castle, and henceforth supported consistently the royal cause (*ib.* p. 263, 'propter affinitatem Hugonis Despenser,' a phrase suggesting that the marriage had already been arranged). In 1322 he persuaded the Mortimers to surrender to the king at Shrewsbury (*Ann. Paul.* in STUBBS's *Chron. Ed. I and Ed. II*, i. 301), acted as one of the judges of Thomas of Lancaster at Pontefract (*ib.* p. 302), and received large grants from the forfeited estates of Badlesmere and the Mortimers. The great office of justice of Wales was transferred from Mortimer to him (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* i. 262), and in that capacity he received the writs directing the attendance of Welsh members to the parliament at York (*Rot. Parl.* i. 456). His importance in Wales had been also largely increased by his acquisitions of Kerry, Chirk, and Cydewain. In 1325 he also became warden of the Welsh marches (*Parl. Writs,* II. iii. 854), and in 1326 he still was justice of Wales (*Fœdera,* ii. 641). In 1326 he and his brother-in-law Earl Warenne were the only earls who adhered to the king after the invasion of Mortimer and Isabella. He was appointed in May chief captain of the army to be raised in Wales and the west; but he does not seem to have been able to make effectual head against the enemy even in his own district. He was captured in Shropshire by John Charlton, first lord Charlton of Powys [q. v.], and led to the queen at Hereford, where on 17 Nov. he was executed without more than the form of a trial, to gratify the rancorous hostility of Mortimer to a rival border chieftain (*Ann. Paul.* p. 321, says beheaded, but Knighton, c. 2546, says 'distractus et suspensus'). His estates were forfeited, and the London mob plundered his treasures.

By his wife Alice, sister of John, earl Warenne, Arundel had a fairly numerous family. His eldest son, Richard II Fitzalan [q. v.], ultimately succeeded to his title and estates. He had one other son, Edmund, who seems to have embraced the ecclesiastical profession, and to have afterwards abandoned it. Of his daughters, Aleyne married Roger L'Estrange, and was still alive in 1375 (Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta,* p. 94), and Alice became the wife of John Bohun, earl of Hereford. A third daughter, Jane, is said to have been married to Lord Lisle (compare the genealogies in Eyton, *Shropshire,* vii. 229, and in Yeatman, *House of Arundel,* p. 324).

[Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Rolls of Parliament, vol. ii.; Parl. Writs, vol. ii.; Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II (Rolls Series); Knighton in Twysden, Decem Scriptores; Walter of Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 316–17; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 70; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel, 212–24; Vincent's Discoverie of Errours in Brooke's Catalogue of Nobility, p. 26.] T. F. T.

FITZALAN, HENRY, twelfth Earl of Arundel (1511?–1580), born about 1511, was the only son of William Fitzalan, eleventh earl of Arundel, K.G., by his second wife, Lady Anne Percy, daughter of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland. He was named after Henry VIII, who personally stood godfather at his baptism (*Life,* King's MS. xvii. A. ix. f. 5). Upon entering his fifteenth year his father proposed to place him in the household of Cardinal Wolsey, but he preferred the service of the king, who received him with affection (*ib.* ff. 3–7). He was in the train of Henry at the Calais interview of September 1532 (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers of Reign of Henry VIII,* vol. v. App. No. 33). In February 1533 he was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Maltravers (*ib.* vol. vi. No. 123). In July 1534 he was one of the peers summoned to attend the trial of William, lord Dacre of Gillesland (*ib.* vol. vii. No. 962). In May 1536 he was present at the trial of Anne Boleyn and Lord Rochford (*ib.* vol. x. No. 876). In 1540 he succeeded Arthur Plantagenet, viscount Lisle, in the office of deputy of Calais. During a successful administration of three years he devoted himself to the improvement of military discipline and to the strengthening of the town. At his own expense the fortifications were extended or repaired, and large bodies of serviceable recruits were raised. The death of his father in January 1543–4 recalled him home. On 24 April of that year he was elected K.G. (*Harl. MS.* 4840, f. 729; Beltz, *Memorials,* p. clxxv), and during the two following months appears to have lived at Arundel Place. On war being declared with France Arundel and the Duke of Suffolk embarked in July 1544 with a numerous body of troops for the French coast; Henry himself followed in a few days, and on 26 July the whole force of the English, amounting to thirty thousand men, encamped before the walls of Boulogne. Arundel on being created 'marshal of the field' began elaborate preparations for investing the town. The besieged made a most determined resistance. In the night, however, of 11 Sept. a mine was successfully sprung. He immediately ordered a sharp cannonade, and at the head of a chosen body of troops marched to the intrenchments, and when the artillery had effected a breach by firing over his head, successfully stormed the town. On his return to England Arundel was rewarded with the office of lord chamberlain, which he continued to fill during the remainder of Henry's reign. 'The boke of Henrie, Earle of Arundel, Lorde Chamberleyn to Kyng Henrie th' Eighte,' containing thirty-two folio leaves and consisting of instructions to the king's servants in the duties of their several places, is preserved in Harl. MS. 4107, and printed from another copy in Jeffery's edition of the 'Antiquarian Repertory,' 4to, 1807, ii. 184–209. In his will the king bequeathed him 200*l.* At Henry's funeral Arundel was present as one of the twelve assistant mourners, and at the offering brought up, together with the Earl of Oxford, 'the king's broidered coat of armes' (Strype, *Memorials,* 8vo ed. vol. ii. App. pp. 4, 15).

On the accession of Edward VI, in 1547, Arundel was retained in the post of lord chamberlain and chosen to act as high constable at the coronation. He had also been named, in the will of Henry VIII, as a member of the council of twelve, intended to assist the executors in cases of difficulty; but his influence was destroyed when Somerset became protector. Somerset soon disgusted the other members of the cabinet, and Arundel was among the first to urge his dismissal in favour of the Earl of Warwick. At length, in 1549, Somerset was sent to the Tower, while Arundel, Warwick, and four other lords were appointed to take charge of the king. Warwick quickly grew jealous of Arundel's influence. When the bill for the infliction of penalties on Somerset was brought before parliament in 1550 Arundel was still in office; but a series of ridiculous charges had been collected against him from the last twelve years of his life, and when the late protector obtained his release the earl had been dismissed from his employments. It was asserted that he had abused his privileges as lord chamberlain to enrich himself and his friends, that he had removed the locks and bolts from the royal stores at Westminster, had distributed 'the king's stuff' among his acquaintance, and had been guilty of various other acts of embezzlement. The proof of these charges was never exhibited, and Edward himself in his 'Diary' terms the offences only 'crimes of suspicion against him;' but the 'suspicion' was sufficient for the purposes of Warwick. Arundel was removed from the council, was ordered to confine himself to his house, and was mulcted in the sum of 12,000*l.*, to be paid in equal annual instalments of 1,000*l.* each. His confinement, however, was of short duration, and the injustice of the accusations having been ascertained, 8,000*l.* of the fine was remitted. Arundel had been sent into Sussex to allay the insurrection of 1549. By his influence tranquillity was perfectly restored throughout Sussex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 19). When renewed symptoms of uneasiness appeared shortly after his release, the council made a second request for his assistance in repressing the disturbance. Arundel returned a severely dignified refusal. His late punishment, he said, for offences which he had never committed had injured him both in his fortune and his health, and he did not understand why his services, which had formerly been so ill requited, were again demanded. The council, after attempting to frighten him into submission, were glad to despatch the Duke of Somerset in his stead.

His opposition to Warwick and the ruling party at court subjected him to much persecution. Finding the necessity of offering a united resistance to the aggressions of Warwick, he formed a friendship with his old enemy the Duke of Somerset. On 16 Oct. 1551 Somerset was a second time committed to the Tower on charges of felony and treason. In the original depositions no mention was made of Arundel as an accomplice, but in a few days the evidence of one of the accused, named Crane, began to implicate him; by degrees Crane's recollections became more vivid, and on 8 Nov. Arundel was arrested and conveyed to the Tower ('King Edward's Diary' in *Cotton MS.* Titus, B. ii.) It was said that he had listened to overtures from Somerset, and that he was privy to the intended massacre of Northumberland, Northampton, and Pembroke, at the house of Lord Paget. These accusations rest entirely on the doubtful testimony of Crane (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 36). During more than twelve months that Arundel was confined to the Tower, Northumberland, although he plotted unceasingly against the life of his prisoner, never ventured to bring him to his trial; Arundel's subsequent confession was exacted as the condition of his pardon, and on a subsequent occasion he publicly asserted his innocence in the presence, and with the assent, of Pembroke himself. On 3 Dec. 1552 he was called before the privy council, required to sign a submission and confession, and fined in the sum of six thousand marks, to be paid in equal portions of one thousand marks annually; he was bound in a recognisance of ten thousand marks to be punctual in his payment of the fine, and was at length dismissed with an admonition (Strype, *Memorials*, ii. 383, from the Council Book). The declining health of the king suggested to Northumberland the expediency of conciliating the nobility. Arundel was first restored to his place at the council board, and four days before Edward's death was discharged entirely of his fine. In June 1553 he strongly protested against Edward's 'device' for the succession, by which the king's sisters were declared illegitimate. He ultimately signed the letters patent, but not the bond appended, with a deliberate intention of deserting Northumberland whenever a chance should present itself. On the death of the king, 6 July 1553, Arundel entered with apparent ardour into the designs of the duke. But on the very same evening, while the council were still discussing the measures necessary to be adopted before they proclaimed the Lady Jane, he contrived to forward a letter to Mary, in which he informed her of her brother's death; assured her that Northumberland's motive in conceding it was 'to entrap her before she knew of it;' and concluded by urging her to retire to a position of safety. Mary followed his advice; while Arundel continued during more than ten days to concur in Northumberland's schemes with a view to his betrayal. He attended the meetings of the council, he signed the letter to Mary denouncing her as illegitimate, and asserted the title of her rival; he accompanied Northumberland and others when they informed Jane of her accession to the crown, and attended her on the progress from Sion House to the Tower preparatory to her coronation. Arundel and the other secret partisans of Mary persuaded Northumberland to take the command in person of the force raised to attack Mary, and assured him of their sympathy when he started. His speeches strongly betrayed his distrust of Arundel (Stow, *Annales*, ed. Howes, 1615, pp. 610, 611; Holinshed, *Chronicles*, ed. Hooker, 1587, iii. 1086).

Arundel lost no time in endeavouring to sound the dispositions of the councillors. They were still under the eyes of the Tower garrison. Their first meeting to form their plans was within the Tower walls, and Arundel said 'he liked not the air.' On 19 July 1553 they managed to pass the gates under pretence, says Bishop Godwin, of conference with the French ambassador, Lavall (*Annals of Queen Mary*, pp. 107, 108), and made their way to Pembroke's house at Baynard's Castle, above London Bridge, when they sent for the mayor, the aldermen, and other city magnates. Arundel opened the proceedings in a vehement speech. He denounced the ambition and violence of Northumberland, asserted the right of the two daughters of Henry VIII to the throne, and concluded by calling on the assembly to unite with him in vindicating the claim of the Lady Mary. Pembroke pledged himself to die in the cause, amid general applause. The same evening Mary was proclaimed queen at the cross at Cheapside, and at St. Paul's. Pembroke took possession of the Tower, and Arundel, with Lord Paget, galloped off with the great seal and a letter from the council, which he delivered to Mary at Framlingham Castle in Suffolk (the draft of this letter is printed in Sir Henry Ellis's 2nd series of 'Original Letters,' ii. 243, from Lansdowne MS. 3). He then hastened to Cambridge to secure Northumberland. Their meeting is described by Stow (p. 612) and by Holinshed (iii. 1088). In Harl. MS. 787, f. 61, is a copy of the piteous letter which Northumberland addressed to Arundel the night before his execution (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 213).

In reward of his exertions Mary bestowed on Arundel the office of lord steward of the household; to this were added a seat at the council board, a license for two hundred retainers beyond his ordinary attendants (Strype, *Memorials*, iii. 480), and a variety of local privileges connected with his possessions in Sussex. He was also appointed to act as lord high constable at the coronation, and was deputed to confer on any number of persons not exceeding sixty the dignity of knighthood (Hardy, *Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. 792). Though favoured by the queen he deemed it politic to make some show of resenting her derogatory treatment of Elizabeth. In September 1553 he was a commissioner for Bishop Bonner's restitution (Strype, *Memorials*, iii. 23). On 1 Jan. 1553-4 he was nominated a commissioner to treat of the queen's marriage, and on 17 Feb. 1554 he was lord high steward on the trial of the Duke of Suffolk. He bore, too, a part in checking the progress of Wyatt's shortlived rebellion. On Philip's landing at Southampton, 20 July 1554, Arundel received him and immediately presented him with the George and Garter (Speed, *Historie of Great Britaine*, ed. 1632, p. 1121). Along with William, marquis of Winchester and others, he received from Philip and Mary, 6 Feb. 1555, a grant of a charter of incorporation by the name of Merchant Adventurers of England for the discovery of unknown lands (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1547-65, p. 437; the grant is printed in Hakluyt, i. 298-304). In May 1555 he was selected with Cardinal Pole, Gardiner, and Lord Paget to urge the mediatorial offices of the queen at the congress of Marque, and to effect, if possible, a renewal of amity between the imperial and French crowns. He accompanied Philip to Brussels in the following September. In the same year (1555) he was elected high steward of the university of Oxford. When the troubles with France commenced, the queen appointed Arundel, 26 July 1557, lieutenant-general and captain of the forces for defence of the kingdom (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 93). The following year he was deputed with Thirlby, bishop of Ely, and Dr. Nicholas Wotton to the conferences held by England, France, and Spain, in the abbey of Cercamp, and was actually engaged in arranging the preliminaries of a general peace, when the death of Mary, in November 1558, caused him to abruptly return home in December (cf. *MS. Life*, f. 53; also the letter addressed by Arundel and Wotton to their colleague, the Bishop of Ely, which is printed, from the original preserved at Norfolk House, in Tierney's 'Hist. of Arundel,' pp. 335-7.

It is dated 'Ffrom Arras, the xvth of Novembre, 1558,' and relates to a proposed meeting at that town. Other letters and despatches will be found in *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1558).

By Elizabeth, Arundel was retained in all the employments which he had held in the preceding reign, although he was trusted by no one (Froude, ch. xxxvi.), chiefly because she could not afford to alienate so powerful a subject. A commission, dated 21 Nov. 1558, empowers Arundel, William, lord Howard of Effingham, Thirlby, and Wotton to treat with Scotland; it was made out on 27 Sept. in the last year of Mary, and the alterations are in the handwriting of Sir William Cecil (*Cal. State Papers*, Scottish Ser. i. 107). Disgusted by the 'sinister workinge of some meane persons of her counsaile,' Arundel had surrendered the staff of lord steward shortly before the death of Mary (*MS. Life*, ff. 49–51). Elizabeth on her accession replaced it in his hands; she called him to a seat in the council, and added to his other honours the appointments of high constable for the day before, and high steward for the day of her coronation, on which occasion he received a commission to create thirty knights (Hardy, *Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. 798, 799). In January 1559 he was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, but resigned the office, probably from religious motives, in little more than four months (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 86, 87). In August 1559 Elizabeth visited him at Nonsuch in Cheam, Surrey, where for five days she was sumptuously entertained with banquets, masques, and music (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 136). At her departure she accepted 'a cupboard of plate' (Nichols, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, i. 74), as she had before received the perquisites obtained by the earl at her coronation. The queen paid several subsequent visits to Nonsuch (Lysons, *Environs*, i. 154–5). In August 1560 he was one of the commissioners appointed to arrange a commercial treaty with the Hanse Towns. During the same year Arundel, in the queen's presence, sharply rebuked Edward, lord Clinton, who advocated the prosecution of the war with Scotland for the arrest of English subjects found attending mass at the Spanish or French chapels, and Elizabeth herself could scarcely prevent them from coming to blows. 'Those,' Arundel exclaimed, 'who had advised the war with Scotland were traitors to their country' (Froude, ch. xxxviii.) Being a widower Arundel was named among those who might aspire to the queen's hand, a fact which led to a violent quarrel with Leicester in 1561 (*ib.* ch. xl.) Upon the queen's dangerous illness in October 1562 a meeting was held at the house of Arundel in November to reconsider the succession. The Duke of Norfolk, Arundel's son-in-law, was present. The object was to further the claims of Lady Catherine Grey, to whose son Norfolk's infant daughter was to be betrothed. The discussion ended at two in the morning without result. When the queen heard of it she sent for Arundel to reproach him, and Arundel, it is said, replied that if she intended to govern England with her caprices and fancies the nobility would be forced to interfere (*ib.* ch. xl.) In 1564 he resigned the staff of lord steward 'with sundry speeches of offence' (Strype, *Annals*, i. 413), and Elizabeth, to resent the affront, restrained him to his house.

Though released within a month from his confinement, Arundel felt deeply the humiliation of his suit. Early in 1566 a smart attack of gout afforded him a pretext for visiting the baths at Padua. He returned in March 1567. On his arrival at Canterbury he was met by a body of more than six hundred gentlemen from Kent, Sussex, and Surrey; at Blackheath the cavalcade was joined by the recorder, the aldermen, and many of the chief merchants of London, and as it drew near to the metropolis the lord chancellor, the earls of Pembroke, Huntingdon, Sussex, Warwick, and Leicester, with others, to the number of two thousand horsemen, came out to meet him. He passed in procession through the city, and having paid his respects to the queen at Westminster went by water to his house in the Strand.

It has often been asserted, but quite erroneously, that on this occasion Arundel appeared in the first coach, and presented to Elizabeth the first pair of silk stockings ever seen in England. The subject has been fully discussed by J. G. Nichols in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1833 (vol. ciii. pt. ii. p. 212, *n.* 12). That he sent the queen some valuable presents appears from her letter to him, dated at Westminster, 16 March 1567 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 289).

Arundel was now partially restored to favour, so that when the conferences relative to the accusations brought by the Earl of Murray against the Queen of Scots were removed in November 1568 from York to Westminster, he was joined in the commission (*ib.* Scottish Ser. ii. 864). His hopes of gaining Elizabeth in marriage had long been buried. As the leader of the old nobility and the catholic party he now resolved that the Queen of Scots should marry Norfolk; Cecil and

Bacon were to be overthrown, Elizabeth deposed, and the catholic religion restored. He became intimate with Leslie, bishop of Ross, and with Don Gueran, the Spanish ambassador. In 1569 he undertook to carry Leslie's letter to Elizabeth, wherein it was falsely asserted that the king of Spain had directed the Duke of Alva and Don Gueran 'to treat and conclude with the Queen of Scots for her marriage in three several ways,' and thus alarm the queen by the prospect of a possible league between France and Spain and the papacy. He followed up the blow by laying in writing before her his own objections to extreme measures against Mary Stuart (Froude, ch. li.) When at length the discovery of the proposed marriage determined Elizabeth to commit the Duke of Norfolk to the Tower, Arundel was also placed under arrest, and restrained to his house in the Strand in September 1569 (*Cal. State Papers*, Scottish Ser. ii. 880). The northern insurrection which broke out a few weeks later added to the length and rigour of his confinement. From Arundel House he was removed to Eton College, and thence to Nonsuch (*ib.* Dom. Addenda, 1566–79, pp. 269, 279, 284, 286), where a close imprisonment brought on a return of the gout, and by withdrawing him from his concerns contributed to involve him in many pecuniary difficulties, which, however, his son-in-law, Lord Lumley, did much to alleviate. Though his name appeared conspicuously in the depositions of the prisoners examined after the northern rebellion, he had been too prudent to commit himself to open treason. 'He was able to represent his share of the conspiracy as part of an honest policy conceived in Elizabeth's interests, and Elizabeth dared not openly break with the still powerful party among the nobles to which Arundel belonged.' Leicester, desiring to injure Cecil, had little difficulty in inducing the queen to recall Arundel to the council board during the following year. With Arundel was recalled also Lord Lumley, and both of them renewed their treasonable communications with Don Gueran and La Mothe Fénelon. He violently opposed himself to Elizabeth's matrimonial treaty with the Duke of Alençon. He strongly remonstrated against the Earl of Lennox being sent with Sir William Drury's army to Scotland as the representative of James. At length the discovery of the Ridolfi conspiracy, to which he was privy, in September 1571, afforded indubitable evidence that he had been for years conspiring for a religious revolution and Elizabeth's overthrow (Froude, ch. lvi.) He was again placed under a guard at his own house, and did not regain his liberty until December 1572 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1566–79, p. 454).

Arundel passed the remainder of his days in seclusion. He died 24 Feb. 1579–80 at Arundel House in the Strand, and on 22 March was buried, in accordance with his desire, in the collegiate chapel at Arundel, where his monument, with a long biographical inscription from the pen of Lord Lumley, may still be seen (Tierney, *Hist. of Arundel*, pp. 628–9, and 'College Chapel at Arundel,' *Sussex Archæol. Coll.* iii. 84–7). The programme of his funeral is printed in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections,' xii. 261–262. In his will, dated 30 Dec. 1579, and proved 27 Feb. 1579–80, he appointed Lumley his sole executor and residuary legatee (registered in P. C. C. 1, Arundell). In person Arundel appears to have been of the middle size, well proportioned in limb, 'stronge of bone, furnished with cleane and firme fleshe, voide of fogines and fatnes.' His countenance was regular and expressive, his voice powerful and pleasing; but the rapidity of his utterance often made his meaning 'somewhat harde to the unskilfull' (*MS. Life*, ff. 63, 68). His dislike of 'new-fangled and curious tearmes' was not more remarkable than his aversion to the use of foreign languages, although he could speak French (Puttenham, *Arte of English Poesie*, 1589, p. 227). According to his anonymous biographer he was 'not unlearned,' and with the counsel of Humphrey Lhuyd [q. v.], who lived with him, he formed a library, described by the same authority as 'righte worthye of remembrance.' His collection merged in that of Lord Lumley [q. v.] With Lumley and Lhuyd he became a member of the Elizabethan Society of Antiquaries enumerated in the introduction to vol. i. of the 'Archæologia,' p. xix.

Arundel was twice married. His first wife, whom he had married before November 1532 (Gairdner, vol. v. No. 1557), was Katherine, second daughter of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset, K.G., by whom he had one son, Henry, lord Maltravers, born in 1538, who died at Brussels, 30 June 1556, and two daughters, Jane and Mary. Jane was married before March 1552 to John, lord Lumley, but had no issue, and nursed her father after the death of his second wife, and died in 1576–7. Mary, born about 1541, became the wife (between 1552 and 1554) of Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, and the mother of Philip Howard, who inherited the earldom of Arundel. She died 25 Aug. 1557, and was buried at St. Clement Danes. Both these ladies were eminent for their classical attainments. Their learned exercises are preserved in the

British Museum among the Royal MSS., having been handed down with Lord Lumley's library (*Gent. Mag.* vol. ciii. pt. ii. pp. 494–500). Arundel married secondly Mary, daughter of Sir John Arundell of Lanherne, Cornwall, and widow of Robert Ratcliffe, first earl of Sussex of that family, and K.G. She had no children by Arundel, and dying 21 Oct. 1557 at Arundel House, was buried 1 Sept. in the neighbouring church of St. Clement Danes, but was afterwards reinterred at Arundel (*Sussex Archæol. Coll.* iii. 81–2). A curious account of her funeral is contained in a contemporary diary, Cotton MS. Vitellius, F. v. Arundel thus died the last earl of his family.

His portrait was painted by Sir Anthony More; another by Hans Holbein, now in the collection of the Marquis of Bath, has supplied one of the best illustrations of Lodge's 'Portraits.' A third portrait, dated 1556, is at Parham House, Sussex. There is also an engraved likeness of him in armour, half-length, with a round cap and ruff, the work of an unknown artist.

[The chief authority is The Life of Henrye Fitzallen, last Earle of Arundell of that name, supposed to have been written by his chaplain in the interval between the earl's death in February 1580 and the following April, and now preserved among the King's MSS. xvii. A. ix. in the British Museum. It has been largely drawn on by Tierney (Hist. of Arundel, pp. 319–50), and printed by J. G. Nichols in Gent. Mag. for 1833 (vol. ciii. pt. ii. pp. 11, 118, 210, 490), accompanied by notes and extracts from other writers, and is also cursorily noticed in Dallaway's History of the Rape of Arundel. The Life in Lodge's Portraits is both inadequate and inaccurate. Other authorities are Dugdale's Baronage, i. 324; Chronicle of Queen Jane (Camd. Soc.); Froude's Hist. of England; Tytler's England under Edward VI and Mary; Sussex Archæol. Coll.; Cal. State Papers, For. 1547–69, Venetian, 1554–8; Nicolas's Historic Peerage (Courthope), p. 30; Nichols's Literary Remains of Edward VI (Roxb. Club), 1857.] G. G.

FITZALAN, JOHN II, Lord of Oswestry, Clun, and Arundel (1223–1267), was the son of John I Fitzalan, one of the barons confederated against King John, and of his first wife Isabella, sister and finally one of the four coheiresses of Hugh of Albini, last earl of Arundel of that house. In his father's lifetime he was married to Matilda, daughter of Theobald le Butiler and Rohese de Verdun. In 1240 his father's death put him in possession of the great Shropshire estates of his house, of which the lordship of Oswestry had been in its possession since the days of Henry I, and that of Clun since the reign of Henry II. Until 1244, when he attained his majority, the estates remained in the custody of John L'Estrange, sheriff of Shropshire, while in 1242 his father's executors were quarrelling with Rohese de Verdun, apparently about his wife's portion (*Rot. Finium*, i. 387). In 1243 he received his mother's share of one-fourth of the inheritance of the Albinis, including the town and castle of Arundel. In 1244 he entered into actual possession of all his estates.

In general politics Fitzalan's attitude was rather inconsistent. He was no friend of foreigners. In 1258 he quarrelled with Archbishop Boniface about the right of hunting in Arundel Forest, and in 1263 carried on a sharp feud with Peter of Aquablanca, the Poitevin bishop of Hereford. In the course of this he seized and plundered the bishop's stronghold of Bishop's Castle (Webb, *Introduction to Expenses Roll of Bishop Swinfield*, I. xxi–xxii. Camd. Soc.) In 1258 he seems to have adhered to the baronial party against Henry III, and so late as December 1261 was among those still unreconciled to the king. Yet in 1258 and 1260 he had acted as chief captain of the English troops against Llewelyn of Wales, who was on the baronial side. Finally he seems to have adopted the middle policy of his patron Edward, the king's son, whom in 1263 he attended in Wales, acting in the same year as conservator of the peace in Shropshire and Staffordshire. He joined Edward and other magnates in the agreement to refer all disputes to the arbitration of St. Louis (*Fœdera*, i. 433). In April 1264 he was actively on the king's side, and besieged with Earl Warenne in Rochester Castle (Leland, *Collectanea*, i. 321). After the king had relieved the siege, Fitzalan joined the royal army and was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes (14 May). Next year Montfort's government required him to surrender either his son or Arundel Castle as a pledge of his faithfulness (*Fœdera*, i. 454). He died in November 1267, having in October made his will, in which he ordered that his body should be buried in the family foundation of Haughmond, Shropshire. He was succeeded (*Calend. Geneal.* i. 132) by his son John III Fitzalan (1246–1272), who in his turn was succeeded by his son Richard I Fitzalan [q. v.]

John Fitzalan is loosely described by Rishanger (p. 28, Rolls Ser.; cf. p. 25 *Chron. de Bello*, Camd. Soc.) as Earl of Arundel, but in all writs and official documents he is simply spoken of as John Fitzalan, and he never described himself in higher terms than lord of Arundel. His history does not, then, bear out the notion that the possession of the castle of Arundel conferred an earl's dignity on its holders (but cf. Tierney, *Hist. Arundel*, who holds the contrary view). His son John also is never spoken of by contemporaries as Earl of Arundel.

[Rymer's Fœdera, i. 899, 412, 420, 434, 454; Rot. Finium, i. 387, 411, 417; Eyton's Shropshire, vii. 253–6; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 314–15; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 68–9; Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer, pp. 411–15 (1819); Yeatman's Genealogical Hist. of the House of Arundel, pp. 334–5; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel, 193–200.] T. F. T.

FITZALAN, JOHN VI, Earl of Arundel (1408–1435), born in 1408, was the son of John Fitzalan, lord Maltravers, and of his wife, Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Beverston. His father, the grandson of Sir John Arundel, marshal of England, and of Eleanor, heiress of the house of Maltravers, inherited, in accordance with an entail made by Earl Richard II (see Fitzalan, Richard II), the castle and earldom of Arundel after the decease, without heirs male, of Earl Thomas (see Fitzalan, Thomas), and was in 1416 summoned to parliament as Earl of Arundel. But Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, the husband of Earl Thomas's eldest sister, contested his claim both to the estate and title, and he received no further summons as earl. On his death, in 1421, the question was still unsettled, and the long minority both of his son and of John, duke of Norfolk, his rival, still further put off the suit.

The younger John, called Lord Maltravers, was knighted in 1426, at the same time as Henry VI at Leicester (*Fœdera*, x. 357). On attaining his majority he was summoned to parliament as a baron (12 July 1429). But he still claimed the earldom, and official documents describe him as 'John, calling himself Earl of Arundel' (Nicolas, *Proceedings and Ord. of Privy Council*, iv. 28). At last, in November 1433, on his renewed petition, it was decided in parliament that his claims were good, and 'John, now Earl of Arundel, was admitted to the place and seat anciently belonging to the earls of Arundel in parliament and council' (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 441–3; cf. *Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer*, p. 405 sq.; and Tierney, *Hist. of Arundel*, pp. 107–89, for very different comments on the whole case).

Arundel's petition had been sent from the field in France, where his distinguished services had warmly enlisted the regent Bedford in his favour, and possibly hastened the favourable decision. In February 1430 he had entered into indentures to serve Henry in the French wars, and on 23 April was among the magnates that disembarked with the young king at Calais (Waurin, *Chroniques*, 1422–31, p. 360). In June he joined Bedford at Compiègne, and brilliantly distinguished himself in the siege of that place (Saint-Remy, ii. 181–4). He was thence sent by Bedford to co-operate with a Burgundian force in saving Champagne from the victorious course of the French governor, Barbasan. He compelled Barbasan to raise the siege of Anglure, a place situated between Troyes and Châlons, but he could not force an engagement, and was constrained to retreat, leaving Anglure a ruin to save it from falling into the enemies' hands (Waurin, pp. 395, 396; cf. Martin, *Hist. de France*, vi. 245). In the summer of 1431 he was called with Talbot from the siege of Louviers to defend the Beauvaisis from invasion, and took part in the action in which Saintrailles was captured (Saint-Remy, ii. 263). On 17 Dec. he was at Henry VI's coronation at Paris, and next day shared with the bastard of St. Pol 'the applause of the ladies for being the best tilters' at a tournament (Monstrelet, liv. ii. ch. 110).

In February 1432 Arundel was made captain of the castle of Rouen, and on the night of 3 March was surprised in his bed by Ricarville and 120 picked soldiers, admitted by the treachery of a Béarnais soldier. Arundel had only time to escape from capture; but the gallant attack was unsupported by a larger force, and Arundel managed to confine the assailants to the castle, where twelve days later they were forced to surrender (Chéruel, *Rouen sur les Anglais*, p. 113; cf. *Pièces Justificatives*, p. 94; Monstrelet, liv. ii. ch. 113). Soon after he was despatched by Bedford with twelve hundred men to reconquer some French fortresses in the Isle de France. He captured several, but was checked at Lagny-sur-Marne, where, after partial successes, the greater part of his troops deserted. Not even the arrival of Bedford could secure the capture of Lagny. In November Arundel returned to Rouen as captain of the town, castle, and bridge (Luce, *Chronique de Mont Saint-Michel*, ii. 14). In 1433 he was at the head of a separate army, which operated mostly upon the southern Norman frontier, where his troops held Vernon on the Seine and Verneuil in Perche (Stevenson, *Wars of English in France*, ii. 256, 542, 543); while he was engaged on countless skirmishes, forays, and sieges (Polydore Vergil, p. 482, ed. 1570). With such success were his dashing attacks attended that he was able to carry his arms beyond Normandy into Anjou and Maine (*ib.*) He is described as 'lieutenant of the king and regent in the lower marches of Normandy' (LUCE, ii. 20). His cruelty, no less than his success, made him exceptionally odious to French patriots (BLONDEL, *Reductio Normanniæ*, pp. 190–6, is very eloquent on this subject; cf. MONSTRELET, liv. ii. ch. 158). In the summer of 1534 he was despatched with Lord Willoughby to put down a popular revolt among the peasants of Lower Normandy. This gave them little difficulty, though in January 1435 Arundel was still engaged on the task (LUCE, ii. 53). The clemency with which he sought to spare the peasants and punish the leaders only was so little seconded by his troops that it might well have seemed to the French a new act of cruelty (POL. VERG. p. 483). In February 1435 his approach led Alençon to abandon with precipitation the siege of Avranches (LUCE, ii. 54).

In May 1435 Arundel was despatched by Bedford to stay the progress of the French arms on the Lower Somme; but on his arrival at Gournay he found that the enemy had repaired the old fortress of Gerberoy in the Beauvaisis, whence they were devastating all the Vexin. He accordingly marched by night from Gournay to Gerberoy, and arrived at eight in the morning before the latter place. But La Hire and Saintrailles had secretly collected a large force outside the walls, and simultaneous attacks on the English van from the castle and from the outside soon put it in confusion, while the main body was driven back in panic retreat to Gournay. Arundel and the small remainder of the van took up a strong position in the corner of a field, protected in the rear by a hedge, and in front by pointed stakes; but cannon were brought from the castle, and the second shot from a culverin shattered Arundel's ankle. On the return of La Hire from the pursuit the whole body was slain or captured (MONSTRELET, liv. ii. ch. 172). Arundel was taken to Beauvais, where the injured limb was amputated. He was so disgusted at his defeat that he rejected the aid of medicine (BASIN, i. 111), and on 12 June he died. His body was first deposited in the church of the Cordeliers of that town. A faithful Shropshire squire, Fulk Eyton, bought the remains from the French, and his executors sold them to his brother William, the next earl but one, who deposited them in the noble tomb in the collegiate chapel at Arundel, which Earl John had himself designed for his interment (TIERNEY in *Sussex Arch. Collections*, xii. 232–9). His remains show that he was over six feet in height. The French regarded the death of the 'English Achilles' with great satisfaction. 'He was a valiant knight,' says Berry king-at-arms, 'and if he had lived he would have wrought great mischief to France' (GODEFROY, p. 389). 'He was,' says Polydore Vergil, 'a man of singular valour, constancy, and gravity.' But his exploits were those of a knight and partisan rather than those of a real general. He had just before his death been created Duke of Touraine, and in 1432 had been made a knight of the Garter.

Arundel had been twice married. His first wife was Constance, daughter of Lord Fanhope; his second Maud, daughter of Robert Lovell, and widow of Sir R. Stafford. By the latter he left a son, Humphrey (1429–1438), who succeeded him in the earldom. On Humphrey's early death, his uncle, William IV Fitzalan (1417–1487), the younger son of John V, became Earl of Arundel. He was succeeded by his son, Thomas II Fitzalan (1450–1524), whose successor was William V Fitzalan (1483–1544), the father of Henry Fitzalan [q. v.]

[Monstrelet's Chronique, ed. Douet d'Arcq (Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Waurin's Chroniques, 1422–31 (Rolls Series); Jean le Fèvre, Seigneur de Saint-Remy, Chroniques (Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Thomas Basin's Histoire de Charles VII, vol. i. (Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Godefroy's Histoire de Charles VII, par Jean Chartier, Jacques le Bonvier, &c. (Paris, 1661); Stevenson's Wars of English in France (Rolls Series); Blondel's De Reductione Normanniæ (Rolls Series); Hall's Chronicle, ed. 1809; Polydore Vergil's Hist. Angl. ed. 1570; Rolls of Parl., vol. iv.; Luce's Chron. de Mont Saint-Michel, vol. ii. (Soc. des Anciens Textes Français); Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 76; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel, pp. 106–27, 292–303, and 625, corrected in Sussex Arch. Coll. xii. 232–9; Lords' Rep. on Dignity of a Peer; Martin's Hist. de France, vol. vi.] T. F. T.

FITZALAN, RICHARD I, EARL OF ARUNDEL (1267–1302), was the son of John III Fitzalan, lord of Arundel, by his wife Isabella, daughter of Roger Mortimer of Wigmore, and was therefore the grandson of John II Fitzalan [q. v.] He was probably born on 3 Feb. 1267 (EYTON, vii. 258, but cf. *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 347, which makes him a little older). His father died when he was five years old, and his estates were scandalously wasted by his grandmother Matilda, and her second husband, Richard de Amundeville (EYTON, iv. 122). He was himself, however, under the wardship of his grandfather, Mortimer, though several custodians, among whom was his mother (1280), successively held his castle of Arundel. In 1287 he received his first writ of summons against the rebel Rhys ap Maredudd, and was enjoined to reside on his Shropshire estates until the revolt was put down (*Parl. Writs*. i. 599). He is there described as Richard Fitzalan, but in 1292 he is called Earl of Arundel in his pleas, in answer to writs of quo warranto (*Placita de quo warranto*, pp. 681, 687). It is said, without much evidence, that he had been created earl in 1289 (VINCENT, *Discovery*, p. 25), when he was knighted by Edward I. But the title was loosely and occasionally assigned to his father and grandfather also, though certainly without any formal warranty, for the doctrine of the act of 11 Henry VI, that all who possessed the castle of Arundel became earls without other title, was certainly not law in the thirteenth century (*Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer*, but cf. DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 315). In 1292 his zeal to join the army was the excuse for a humiliating submission to Bishop Gilbert of Chichester, after a quarrel about his right of hunting in Houghton forest (TIERNEY, pp. 203–7, from Bishop Rede's *Register*). In 1294 he was again spoken of as earl in his appointment to command the forces sent to relieve Bere Castle, threatened by the Welsh insurgent Madoc (*Parl. Writs*, i. 599). In all subsequent writs he equally enjoys that title, though his absence in Gascony prevented his being summoned to the model parliament of 1295. In 1297 he again served in Gascony. In 1298, 1299, and 1300 he held command in Scotland, and in the latter year appeared, a 'beau chevalier et bien amé' and 'richement armé,' at the siege of Carlaverock (NICOLAS, *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 50). His last attendance in parliament was in 1301 at Lincoln, where he was one of the signatories of the famous letter to the pope. His last military summons was to Carlisle for 24 June 1301. He died on 9 March 1302 (DOYLE, i. 70).

Fitzalan married Alice or Alisona, daughter of Thomas I, marquis of Saluzzo (MULETTI, *Memorie Storico-diplomatiche di Saluzzo*, ii. 508), an alliance which is thought to point to a lengthened sojourn in Italy in his youth. By her he left two sons, of whom the elder, Edmund Fitzalan [q. v.], succeeded him, while the younger, John, was still alive in 1375 (NICOLAS, *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 94). Of their two daughters, one, Maud, married Philip, lord Burnell, and the other, Margaret, married William Botiler of Wem (DUGDALE, i. 315).

[Parliamentary Writs, i. 599–600; Calendarium Genealogicum, ii. 622; Nicolas's Le Siège de Carlaverock, pp. 50, 283–5; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 69–70; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 315; Eyton's Shropshire, iv. 122, 123, vii. 260–1; Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer, pp. 420, 421; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel, pp. 201–12.]

T. F. T.

FITZALAN, RICHARD II, EARL OF ARUNDEL AND WARENNE (1307?–1376), son of Edmund Fitzalan, earl of Arundel [q. v.], and his wife, Alice Warenne, was born not before 1307. About 1321 his marriage to Isabella, daughter of the younger Hugh le Despenser, cemented the alliance between his father and the favourites of Edward II. In 1326, however, his father's execution deprived him of the succession both to title and estates. In 1330, after the fall of Mortimer, he petitioned to be reinstated, and, after some delay, was restored in blood and to the greater part of Earl Edmund's possessions (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 50). He was, however, forbidden to continue his efforts to avenge his father by private war against John Charlton, first lord Charlton of Powys [q. v.] (*ib.* ii. 60). In 1331 he obtained the castle of Arundel from the heirs of Edmund, earl of Kent. These grants were subsequently more than once confirmed (*ib.* ii. 226, 256). In 1334 Arundel received Mortimer's castle of Chirk, and was made justice of North Wales, his large estates in that region giving him considerable local influence. The justiceship was afterwards confirmed for life. He was also made life-sheriff of Carnarvonshire and governor of Carnarvon Castle. Arundel took a conspicuous part in nearly every important war of Edward III's long reign. After surrendering in 1336 his 'hereditary right' to the stewardship of Scotland to Edward for a thousand marks (*Fœdera*, ii. 952), he was made in 1337 joint commander of the English army in the north. Early in 1338 he and his colleague Salisbury incurred no small opprobrium by their signal failure to capture Dunbar (KNIGHTON, c. 2570; cf. *Liber Pluscardensis*, i. 284, ed. Skene). On 25 April he was elevated to the sole command, with full powers to treat with the Scots for truce or peace (*Fœdera*, ii. 1029, 1031), of which he availed himself to conclude a truce, as his duty now compelled him to follow the king to Brabant (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 385), where he landed at Antwerp on 13 Dec. (FROISSART, i. 417, ed. Luce). In the January parliament of 1340 he was nominated admiral of the ships at Portsmouth and the west that were to assemble at Mid Lent (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 108). On 24 June he comported himself 'loyally and nobly' at the battle of Sluys, and was one of the commissioners sent by Edward from Bruges in July to acquaint parliament with the news and to explain to it the king's financial necessities (*ib.* ii. 118 *b*). Later in the same year he took part in the great siege of Tournay (LUCE, *Chronique des Quatre Premiers Valois*, p. 4, ed. Soc. de l'Histoire de France). In 1342 he was at the great feast given by Edward III in honour of the Countess of Salisbury (FROISSART, iii. 3). His next active employment was in the same year as warden of the Scottish marches in conjunction with the Earl of Huntingdon. In October of the same year he accompanied Edward on his expedition to Brittany (*ib.* iii. 225), and was left by the king to besiege Vannes (*ib.* iii. 227) while the bulk of the army advanced to Rennes. In January 1343 the truce put an end to the siege, and in July Arundel was sent on a mission to Avignon. In 1344 he was appointed, with Henry, earl of Derby, lieutenant of Aquitaine, where the French war had again broken out; and at the same time was commissioned to treat with Castile, Portugal, and Aragon (*Fœdera*, iii. 8, 9). In 1345 he repudiated his wife, Isabella, on the ground that he had never consented to the marriage, and, having obtained papal recognition of the nullity of the union, married Eleanor, widow of Lord Beaumont, and daughter of Henry, third earl of Lancaster. This business may have prevented him sharing in the warlike exploits of his new brother-in-law, Derby, in Aquitaine. He was, however, reappointed admiral of the west in February 1345, and retained that post until 1347 (NICOLAS, *Hist. of Royal Navy*, ii. 95). In 1346 he accompanied Edward on his great expedition to northern France (FROISSART, iii. 130), and commanded the second of the three divisions into which the English host was divided at Crecy (*ib.* iii. 169, makes him joint commander with Northampton, but MURIMUTH, p. 166, includes the latter among the leaders of the first line). He was afterwards with Edward at the siege of Calais (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 163 *b*). In 1348 and 1350 Arundel was on commissions to treat with the pope at Avignon (*Fœdera*, iii. 165, 201). In 1350, however, he took part in the famous naval battle with the Spaniards off Winchelsea (FROISSART, iv. 89). In 1351 he was employed in Scotland to arrange for a final peace and the ransom of King David (*Fœdera*, iii. 225). In 1354 he was one of the negotiators of a proposed truce with France, at a conference held under papal mediation at Guines (*ib.* iii. 253), but on the envoys proceeding to Avignon (*ib.* iii. 283), to obtain the papal ratification, it was found that no real settlement had been arrived at, and Innocent VI was loudly accused of treachery (*Cont.* MURIMUTH, p. 184). In 1355 Arundel was one of the regents during the king's absence from England (*Fœdera*, iii. 305). In 1357 he was again negotiating in Scotland, and in 1358 was at the head of an embassy to Wenzel, duke of Luxemburg (*ib.* iii. 392). In August 1360 he was joint commissioner in completing the ratifications of the treaty of Bretigny. In 1362 he was one of the commissioners to prolong the truce with Charles of Blois (*ib.* iii. 662). In 1364 he was again engaged in diplomacy (*ib.* iii. 747).

The declining years of Arundel's life were spent in comparative seclusion from public affairs. In 1365 he was maliciously cited to the papal court by William de Lenne, the foreign bishop of Chichester, with whom he was on bad terms. He was supported by Edward in his resistance to the bishop, whose temporalities were ultimately seized by the crown. He now perhaps enlarged the castle of Arundel (TIERNEY, *Hist. of Arundel*, p. 239). His last military exploit was perhaps his share in the expedition for the relief of Thouars in 1372.

Arundel was possessed of vast wealth, especially after 1353, when he succeeded, by right of his mother, to the earldom of Warenne or Surrey. He frequently aided Edward III in his financial difficulties by large advances, so that in 1370 Edward was more than twenty thousand pounds in his debt. Yet at his death Arundel left behind over ninety thousand marks in ready money, nearly half of which was stored up in bags in the high tower of Arundel (*Harl. MS.* 4840, f. 393, where is a curious inventory of all his personal property at his death).

One of Arundel's last acts was to become, with Bishop William of Wykeham, a general attorney for John of Gaunt during his journey to Spain (*Fœdera*, iii. 1026). He died on 24 Jan. 1376. By his will, dated 5 Dec. 1375, he directed that his body should be buried without pomp in the chapter-house of Lewes priory, by the side of his second wife, and founded a perpetual chantry in the chapel of St. George's within Arundel Castle (NICOLAS, *Testamenta Vetusta*, pp. 94–6). By his first marriage his only issue was one daughter. By his second he had three sons, of whom Richard, the eldest [see FITZALAN, RICHARD III], was his successor to the earldom. John, the next, became marshal of England, and perished at sea in 1379. According to the settlement made by Earl Richard in 1347 (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 442), the title ultimately reverted to the marshal's grandson, John VI Fitzalan. The youngest, Thomas [see ARUNDEL, THOMAS], became archbishop of Canterbury. Of his four daughters by Eleanor, two are mentioned in his will, namely Joan, married to Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, and Alice, the wife of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent. His other daughters, Mary and Eleanor, died before him.

[Rymer's Fœdera, vol. iii. Record edit.; Rolls of Parl. vol. ii.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 316–18; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 71–2; Froissart's Chroniques, vols. i–iv. ed. Luce (Société de l'Histoire de France); Murimuth and his Cont. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Knighton in Twysden, Decem Scriptores; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel, pp. 225–240.] T. F. T.

FITZALAN, RICHARD III, Earl of Arundel and Surrey (1346–1397), born in 1346, was the son of Richard II Fitzalan, earl of Arundel [q. v.], and his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of Henry, third earl of Lancaster. He served on the expedition to the Pays de Caux under Lancaster (Nicolas, *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 220). In January 1376 he succeeded to his father's estates and titles. Though the petitions of the Good parliament contain complaints of the men of Surrey and Sussex against the illegal jurisdiction exercised by his novel 'shire-court' at Arundel over the rapes of Chichester and Arundel (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 348), he was appointed one of the standing council established in that parliament to restrain the dotage of Edward III (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–1388, p. lxviii, Rolls Ser.) At Richard II's coronation he acted as chief butler (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 131). He was placed on the council of regency (*ib.* iii. 386), and in 1380 put on a commission to regulate the royal household. In 1377 he was appointed admiral of the west. His earlier naval exploits were but little glorious, yet French authorities credit him with the merit of having saved Southampton from their assault (Luce, *Chronique des Quatre Premiers Valois*, p. 263, ed. Soc. de l'Histoire de France). About Whitsuntide 1378 he attacked Harfleur, but was subsequently driven to sea (*ib.* p. 273). In the same year he and the Earl of Salisbury were defeated by a Spanish fleet, though they afterwards compelled Cherbourg to surrender (Walsingham, i. 371). He next accompanied John of Gaunt on his expedition to St. Malo, where his negligence on the watch gave the French an opportunity to destroy a mine and so compel the raising of the siege (Froissart, liv. ii. ch. xxxvi. ed. Buchon). Arundel barely escaped with his life (*Chronique des Quatre Premiers Valois*, p. 275). The earl showed an equal sluggishness in defending even his own tenants when the French ravaged the coasts of Sussex (Wals. i. 439; cf. *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 168). In 1381 he and Michael de la Pole were approved in parliament as councillors in constant attendance upon the young king and as governors of his person (Wals. ii. 156; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 104 *b*). In 1383 he was proposed as lieutenant of Bishop Spencer of Norwich's crusading army, but the bishop refused to accept him (*ib.* iii. 155 *a*). In 1385 he took part in the expedition to Scotland.

Arundel definitely joined the baronial opposition that had now reformed under Gloucester, the king's uncle. He took a prominent part in the attack on the royal favourites in 1386, acted as one of the judges of M. de la Pole (Wals. ii. 152), and was put on the commission appointed in parliament to reform and govern the realm and the royal household (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 221). His appointment as admiral was now renewed with a wider commission, rendered necessary by the projected great invasion of England, which brought Charles VI to Sluys (Froissart, iii. 47; cf. Wallon, *Rich. II*, liv. v. ch. iii.) In the spring of 1387 he and Nottingham prepared an expedition against the French, which, on 24 March, defeated a great fleet of Flemish, French, and Spanish ships off Margate, and captured nearly a hundred vessels laden with wine (Wals. ii. 154–6; *Monk of Evesham*, p. 78; Froissart, iii. 53. The different accounts vary hopelessly; see Nicolas, *Hist. of Royal Navy*, ii. 317–24). This brilliant victory won Arundel an extraordinary popularity, which was largely increased by the liberality with which he refused to turn the rich booty to his own advantage. For the whole year wine was cheap in England and dear in Netherlands (Froissart, iii. 54). Immediately after he sailed to Brest and relieved and revictualled the town, which was still held for the English, and destroyed two forts erected by the French besiegers over against it (Knighton, c. 2692). He then returned in triumph to England, plundering the country round Sluys and capturing ships there on his way. All danger of French invasion was at an end.

In 1387 Richard II obtained from the judges a declaration of the illegality of the commission of which Arundel was a member. His rash attempt to arrest the earl produced the final conflict. Northumberland was sent to seize Arundel at Reigate, but, fearing the number of his retainers, retired without accomplishing his mission (*Monk of Evesham*, p. 90). Warned of this treachery, Arundel escaped by night and joined Gloucester and Warwick at Harringhay, where they took arms (November 1387). At Waltham Cross on 15 Nov. they first appealed of treason the evil councillors of the king, and on 17 Nov. forced Richard to accept their charges at Westminster Hall. When the favourites attempted resistance, another meeting of the confederates was held on 12 Dec. at Huntingdon, where Arundel strongly urged the capture and deposition of the king. But the reluctance of the new associates, Derby and Nottingham, caused this violent plan to be rejected (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 376). But Arundel continued the fiercest of the king's enemies. In the parliament of February 1388 he was one of the five lords who solemnly renewed the appeal (*ib.* iii. 229; Knighton, cc. 2713–2726). He specially pressed for the execution of Burley, though Derby wished to save him, and for three hours the queen interceded on her knees for his life (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. 133).

In May 1388 Arundel again went to sea, still acting as admiral, and now also as captain of Brest and lieutenant of the king in Brittany. Failing to do anything great in that country, he sailed southward, conquered Oléron and other small islands off the coast, and finally landed off La Rochelle, and took thence great pillage (Froissart, iii. 112, 113, 129). Next year, however, he was superseded as admiral by Huntingdon (Knighton, c. 2735), and in May was, with the other lords appellant, removed from the council. He was, however, restored in December, when Richard and his old masters finally came to terms (Nicolas, *Proceedings of Privy Council*, i. 17).

For the next few years peace prevailed at home and abroad. The party of the appellants began to show signs of breaking up, though Arundel still remained faithful to his old policy. In 1392 he was fined four hundred marks for marrying Philippa, daughter of the Earl of March and widow of John Hastings, earl of Pembroke (*Rot. Pat.* 15 Rich. II, in Dallaway's *Western Sussex*, II. i. 134, new edit.) A personal quarrel of Arundel with John of Gaunt marks the beginning of the catastrophe of Richard II's reign. The new Countess of Arundel was rude to Catharine Swynford (Froissart, iv. 50). Henry Beaufort [see Beaufort, Henry, bishop of Winchester], if report were true, seduced Alice, Arundel's daughter (Powel, *Hist. of Cambria*, p. 138, from a pedigree of the Stradlings, whose then representative married the daughter born of the connection; cf. Clark, *Limbus Patrum Morganiæ et Glanmorganiæ*, p. 435). In 1393, when Arundel was residing at his castle of Holt, a revolt against John of Gaunt broke out in Cheshire, and Arundel showed such inactivity in assisting in the restoration of peace that the duke publicly accused him in parliament of conniving at the rising (Wals. ii. 214; *Ann. Ric. II*, ed. Riley, p. 161). Arundel answered by a long series of complaints against Lancaster (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 313). Some of these so nearly touched the king as to make him very angry, and Arundel was compelled to apologise for what he had said. The actual English words that he uttered in his recantation are preserved in the Rolls of Parliament. A short retirement from court now seems to have ensued (*Ann. Ric. II*, p. 166), but Arundel soon returned, only to give Richard fresh offence by coming late to the queen's funeral and yet asking leave to retire at once from the ceremony (*ib.* p. 169; Wals. ii. 215). The king struck Arundel with a cane with such force as to shed blood and therefore to pollute the precincts of Westminster Abbey. On 3 Aug. Arundel was sent to the Tower (*Fœdera*, vii. 784), but was released on 10 Aug. (*ib.* vii. 785), when he re-entered the council. The appointment of his brother Thomas as archbishop of Canterbury may mark the final reconciliation.

After the stormy parliament of February 1397, Arundel and Gloucester withdrew from court, after reproaching the king with the loss of Brest and Cherbourg. It was probably after this, if ever, that Arundel entertained Gloucester, Warwick, and his brother the archbishop at Arundel Castle, when they entered into a solemn conspiracy against Richard (*Chronique de la Traison*, pp. 5–6, though the date there given, 23 July 1396, must be wrong, and 28 July 1397, the editor's conjecture, is too late, one manuscript says 8 Feb.; *Chronique du Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 476–8, in *Collection de Documents Inédits*, cf. Froissart, iv. 56. The statement is in no English authority, and has been much questioned, cf. Wallon, ii. 161, 452). Nottingham, who, though Arundel's son-in-law and one of the appellants, had now deserted his old party, informed Richard of the plot. The king invited the three chief conspirators to a banquet on 10 July (*Ann. Ric. II*, p. 201). From this Arundel absented himself without so much as an excuse, but the arrest of Warwick, who ventured to attend, was his justification. He was, however, in a hopeless position. His brother pressed him to surrender, and persuaded him that the king had given satisfactory promises of his safety (*ib.* 202–3; Wals. ii. 223). He left accordingly his stronghold at Reigate, and accompanied the archbishop to the palace. Richard at once handed him over into custody, while Thomas returned sorrowfully to Lambeth (*Eulog. Hist.* iii. 371). This was on 15 July. Arundel was hurried off to Carisbrooke and thence after an interval removed to the Tower. On 17 Sept. a royalist parliament assembled. The pardons of the appellants were revoked (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 350, 351). On 20 Sept. Archbishop Arundel was impeached. Next day the new appellants laid their charges against the Earl of Arundel before the lords. He was brought before them, arrayed in scarlet. With much passion he protested that he was no traitor, and that the charges against him were barred by the pardons he had received. A long and angry altercation broke out between him and John of Gaunt and Henry of Derby, his old associate. He refused to answer the charges, denounced his accusers as liars, and when the speaker declared that the pardon on which he relied had been revoked by the faithful commons, exclaimed, 'The faithful commons are not here' (*Monk of Evesham*, pp. 136–8; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 377; *Ann. Ric.* pp. 214–19). He was, of course, condemned, though Richard commuted the barbarous penalty of treason into simple decapitation. The execution immediately followed. He was hurried through the streets of London to Tower Hill, amidst the lamentations of a sympathising multitude. Brutally illtreated by the bands of Cheshiremen who had been collected to overawe the Londoners, he displayed extraordinary firmness and resolution, 'no more shrinking or changing colour than if he were going to a banquet' (Wals. ii. 225–6; cf. *Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 552). He rebuked with much dignity his treacherous kinsfolk (Nottingham was not present, though Walsingham and Froissart, iv. 61, say that he was), and exhorted the hangman to sharpen well his axe. Slain by a single stroke, he was buried in the church of the Augustinian friars. The people reverenced him as a martyr, and went on pilgrimage to his tomb. At last Richard, conscience-stricken though he was at his death, avoided a great political danger by ordering all traces of the place of his burial to be removed. But after the fall of Richard the pilgrimages were renewed, and the next generation did not doubt that his merits had won for him a place in the company of the saints (Adam of Usk, p. 14, ed. Thompson). Arundel was very religious and a bountiful patron of the church. So early as 1380 he was admitted into the brotherhood of the abbey of Tichfield. In the same year he founded the hospital of the Holy Trinity at Arundel for a warden and twenty poor men (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ed. Caley, &c. vi. 736–7). Between 1380 and 1387 he enlarged the chantry projected by his father into the college of the Holy Trinity, also at Arundel. This establishment now included a master and twelve secular canons, and superseded the confiscated alien priory of St. Nicholas (*ib.* vi. 1377–1379; Tierney, *Arundel*, pp. 594–613). In his will he left liberal legacies to several churches.

By his first wife, Elizabeth (*d.* 1385), daughter of William de Bohun, earl of Northampton, Arundel had three sons and four daughters. The second son, Thomas [see Fitzalan, Thomas], ultimately became earl of Arundel. Of his daughter Elizabeth's four husbands, the second was Thomas Mowbray, earl of Nottingham [q. v.] Another daughter, Joan, married William, lord Bergavenny. A third, Alice, married John, lord Charlton of Powys. By Philippa Mortimer Arundel had no children.

[Walsingham's Chronicle of Richard II, ed. Riley; Eulogium Historiarum; Wright's Political Poems and Songs; Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–1388 (all in Rolls Series); Chronique de la Traison et Mort de Richard (Engl. Hist. Soc.); French Metrical History of the Deposition of Richard II, in Archæologia, vol. xx.; Monk of Evesham's Hist. Rich. II, ed. Hearne, 1729; Knighton in Twysden, Decem Scriptores; Chronique du Religieux de Saint-Denys, vol. i. (Documents Inédits sur l'Histoire de France); Froissart, vols. iii. and iv. ed. Buchon, is often wrong in details; Rolls of Parliament, vols. ii. and iii.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. vii.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 318–320; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 73–4; Sir N. H. Nicolas's History of the Royal Navy, vol. ii.; Wallon's Richard II, with good notes on the authorities, is, with Stubbs's Constitutional History of England, vol. ii., the fullest modern account; Dallaway's Western Sussex, II. i. 130–7, new edit.; Tierney's History of Arundel, pp. 240–276; Nichols's Collection of Royal Wills, pp. 120–143, contains in full Arundel's long and curious testament, written in French and dated 1392; it is taken from the Register of Archbishop Arundel.] T. F. T.

FITZALAN, *alias* ARUNDEL, THOMAS (1353–1414), archbishop of Canterbury. [See Arundel.]

FITZALAN, THOMAS, Earl of Arundel and Surrey (1381–1415), the second and only surviving son of Richard III Fitzalan, earl of Arundel [q. v.], and his first wife, Elizabeth Bohun, was born on 13 Oct. 1381. He was only sixteen when his father was executed. Deprived by his father's sentence of the succession to the family titles and estates, he was handed over by King Richard II to the custody of his half-brother, John Holland, duke of Exeter, who also received a large portion of the Arundel estates. In after years Fitzalan retained a bitter remembrance of the indignities he and his sister had experienced at Exeter's hands; how he drudged for him like a slave, and how many a time he had taken off and blacked his boots for him (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. 97). He was no better off when confined in his father's old castle of Reigate, under the custody of Sir John Shelley, the steward of the Duke of Exeter, who also compelled him to submit to great humiliations (*Ann. Ric. II*, ed. Riley, p. 241; Leland, *Collectanea*, i. 483). At last Fitzalan managed to effect his escape, and with the assistance of a mercer named William Scot arrived safely on the continent, either at Calais or at Sluys. He joined his uncle, the deposed Archbishop Arundel, at Utrecht, but was so poor that he would have starved but for the assistance of his powerful kinsfolk abroad. The conjecture, based on a slight correction of Froissart's story of Archbishop Arundel's commission from the Londoners to Henry of Derby, that Fitzalan bore a special message from the London citizens to Henry, that he should overthrow Richard and obtain the English crown, seems neither necessary nor probable. Froissart's whole account of the movements of the exiled Henry is too inaccurate to make it necessary to explain away his gross blunders. However, Archbishop Arundel left his German exile and joined Henry at Paris, and his nephew doubtless accompanied him, both on this journey and on the further travels of Henry and the archbishop to Boulogne. Fitzalan embarked with Henry on his voyage to England, and landed with him at Ravenspur early in July 1399. There is no foundation for the story of the French anti-Lancastrian writers that when Richard II fell into Henry's hands the latter entrusted Fitzalan and the son of Thomas of Woodstock (who was already dead) with the custody of the captive prince, with an injunction to guard closely the king who had put both their fathers to death unjustly, and that they conveyed Richard to London 'as strictly guarded as a thief or a murderer' (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. 210; *Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 717; cf. *Archæologia*, xx. 173). On 11 Oct. Fitzalan was one of those knighted by Henry in the great hall of the Tower of London on the occasion when the order of the Bath is generally considered to have been instituted. Next day he marched, with the other newly-made knights, in Henry's train to Westminster, all dressed alike and 'looking like priests.' At Henry's coronation, on Monday 13 Oct., he officiated as butler (Adam of Usk, p. 33, ed. Thompson). The new king even anticipated the commons' petition in his favour by restoring him to his father's titles and estates (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 435–6; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 238 *b*; *Cont. Eulog. Hist.* iii. 385). Though still under age he at once took his seat as Earl of Arundel, and on 23 Oct. was one of the magnates who advised the king to put Richard II under 'safe and secret guard' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 426–7). Early in 1400 Arundel took the field against the Hollands and the other insurgent nobles. On the capture of John Holland, now again only Earl of Huntingdon, by the followers of the Countess of Hereford, in Essex, Arundel, if we can believe the French authorities, hastened to join his aunt in wreaking an unworthy revenge on his former captor (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. 97 sq.) After taunting Huntingdon with his former ill-treatment of him, Arundel procured his immediate execution, despite the sympathies of the bystanders and the royal order that he should be committed to the Tower (*Fœdera*, viii. 121). He then marched through London streets in triumph with Huntingdon's head on a pole, and ultimately bore it to the king (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 742).

Arundel's great possessions in North Wales were now endangered by the revolt of Owain of Glyndyfrdwy [see Glendower, Owen], who had begun life as an esquire of Earl Richard. Earl Thomas was much employed against the Welsh chieftain during the next few years. In 1401 he fought with Hotspur against the rebels near Cader Idris. In August 1402 he commanded that division of the threefold expedition against the Welsh which assembled at Hereford. Within a month all three armies were compelled by unseasonable storms to retreat to England. In 1403 he was again ordered to assemble an army at Shrewsbury. After attending, in October 1404, the parliament at Coventry, where he was one of the triers of petitions for Gascony, he entered into an agreement with the king, in accordance with the ordinance of that parliament, to remain for eight weeks with a small force at his castle of Oswestry; but in February 1405 he confessed that he was able to do nothing against the insurgents (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 545–7; Nicolas, *Proceedings of Privy Council*, i. 246–7).

In the early summer of 1405 the revolt of Archbishop Scrope and the earl marshal brought Arundel to the north. After the capture of the two leaders Arundel joined Thomas Beaufort in persuading Henry to disregard his uncle, Archbishop Arundel's, advice to respect the person of the captive archbishop. On 8 June, while Archbishop Arundel was delayed at breakfast with King Henry, his nephew was placed at the head of a commission which hastily condemned both Scrope and Mowbray, and ordered their immediate execution (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 409; Raynaldi, *Ann. Eccl.* viii. 143; but cf. Maidstone, in Raine, *Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 306 sq., Rolls Ser., for a different account). This violence seems to have caused a breach between Arundel and his uncle. Henceforth the earl inclined to the policy of the Beauforts and the Prince of Wales against the policy of the archbishop. Arundel next accompanied Henry in August into Wales, where he is said to have successfully defended Haverfordwest against Owain and his French allies under Montmorency (Hall, p. 25, ed. 1809). But in the autumn he was engaged in negotiating a marriage with Beatrix, bastard daughter of John I, king of Portugal, by Agnes Perez, and sister therefore of the Duke of Braganza. John's wife was a half-sister of Henry IV, and English assistance had enabled him to secure his country's freedom against Castile. The projected marriage was but part of the close alliance between the two countries, and Henry IV actively interested himself in its success. As Arundel's means were much straitened by the devastation of his Welsh estates, the king advanced the large sums necessary to bring the bride 'with magnificence and glory' to England. On 26 Nov. the marriage was celebrated at London in the presence of the king and queen (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 417; Walsingham, ii. 272; *Collectanea Topog. et Geneal.* i. 80–90).

In 1406 Arundel was present at the famous parliament of that year, and supported the act of succession then passed (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 576, 582). In May 1409 he was again ordered to remain on his North Welsh estates to encounter Owen (*Fœdera*, viii. 588), and in November was ordered to continue the war, notwithstanding the truce made by his officers, which the Welsh persisted in not observing (*ib.* viii. 611).

In 1410 Arundel's ally, Thomas Beaufort, became chancellor, and the frequency of the appearance of his name in the proceedings of the council shows that he took, in consequence, a more active part in affairs of state. The old differences with his uncle, now driven from power, continued, and in one letter Arundel complained to the archbishop that he had been misrepresented (*Proceedings of Privy Council*, ii. 117–18). The triumph of the Beauforts involved England in a Burgundian foreign policy, and when in 1411 an English expedition was sent to help Philip of Burgundy against the Armagnacs, Arundel, the Earl of Kyme, and Sir J. Oldcastle were appointed its commanders. He was also one of the commissioners appointed to negotiate the marriage of the Prince of Wales with a sister of the Duke of Burgundy (*ib.* ii. 20). He was well received by Burgundy, whom he accompanied on his march to Paris, arriving there on 23 Oct. On 9 Nov. he fought a sharp and successful engagement with the Orleanists, which resulted in the capture of St. Cloud (Walsingham, ii. 286; Jean le Fèvre, *Chronique*, i. 36–43; Pierre de Fenin, *Mémoires*, pp. 22–23, both in Soc. de l'Histoire de France; cf. Martin, *Histoire de France*, v. 521). The result was the retirement of the Armagnacs beyond the Loire. The English, having been bought out of their scruples against selling their prisoners to be tortured to death by their allies, returned home with large rewards soon afterwards. The fall of the Beauforts and the return of Archbishop Arundel to power kept Earl Thomas in retirement until Henry IV's death. Before this date he had become a knight of the Garter (Ashmole, *Order of the Garter*, p. 710).

The day after his accession Henry V turned Archbishop Arundel out of the chancery and made the Earl of Arundel treasurer in place of Lord le Scrope. Arundel was also appointed on the same day constable of Dover Castle and warden of the Cinque ports. In 1415 the commons petitioned against his aggressions and violence in Sussex (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 78), and an Italian merchant complained of his unjust imprisonment and the seizure of his effects by him (*ib.* iv. 90). He was also engaged in a quarrel with Lord Furnival about some rights of common in Shropshire, which ultimately necessitated the king's intervention (*Gesta Hen. V*, pref. p. xxviii, Engl. Hist. Soc.) From such petty difficulties he was removed by his summons to accompany Henry on his great invasion of France. He took a leading part in the siege of Harfleur, but was one of the many who were compelled to return home sick of the dysentery and fever that devastated the victorious army. On 10 Oct. he made his will; on 13 Oct. he died. He was buried in a magnificent tomb in the midst of the choir of the collegiate chapel that his father had founded at Arundel. There is a vignette of the tomb in Tierney, p. 622.

Earl Thomas was in character hot, impulsive, and brave. He was a good soldier, and faithful to his friends; but he showed a vindictive thirst for revenge on the enemies of his house, and a recklessness which subordinated personal to political aims. He left no children, so that the bulk of his estates was divided among his three surviving sisters, while the castle and lordship of Arundel passed to his second cousin, John V Fitzalan (1387–1421), grandson of Sir John Arundel, marshal of England, and of his wife, Eleanor Maltravers [see John VI Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel]. The earldom of Surrey fell into abeyance on Thomas's death.

[Annales Ric. II et Hen. IV, ed. Riley (Rolls Ser.); Eulogium Historiarum (Rolls Ser.); Walsingham's Hist. Angl. and Ypodigma Neustriæ (Rolls Ser.); Otterbourne's Chronicle, ed. Hearne;

Monk of Evesham, Hist. Ric. II, ed. Hearne; Chronique de la Traison et Mort de Richart II (Engl. Hist. Soc.); French Metrical History of the Deposition of Richard II in Archæologia, vol. xx.; Henrici V Gesta (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Froissart's Chronique, ed. Buchon; Chroniques du Religieux de Saint-Denys (Documents Inédits sur l'Histoire de France); Waurin's Chroniques (Rolls Ser.); Hall's Chronicle, ed. 1809; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. i. ii.; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. viii. ix., original edition; Rolls of Parliament, vols. iii. iv.; Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium, Record Commission; Stubbs's Constitutional History of England, iii.; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 74; Wylie's History of Henry IV, 1399–1404; Biography in Tierney's History of Arundel, pp. 277–87.] T. F. T.

FITZALAN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1160), rebel, was the son and heir of Alan Fitzflaald, by Aveline or Adeline, sister of Ernulf de Hesding (Eyton, *Shropshire*, vii. 222–3). His younger brother, Walter Fitzalan (*d.* 1177), was 'the undoubted ancestor of the royal house of Stuart' (*ib.*) His father had received from Henry I, about the beginning of his reign, extensive fiefs in Shropshire and Norfolk. William was born about 1105 and succeeded his father about 1114 (*ib.* pp. 222, 232). His first appearance is as a witness to Stephen's charter to Shrewsbury Abbey (*Monasticon*, iii. 519) in 1136. He is found acting as castellan of Shrewsbury and sheriff of Shropshire in 1138, when he joined in the revolt against Stephen, being married to a niece of the Earl of Gloucester (Ord. Vit. v. 112–13). After resisting the king's attack for a month, he fled with his family (August 1138), leaving the castle to be defended by his uncle Ernulf, who, on his surrender, was hanged by the king (*ib.*; *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 110). He is next found with the empress at Oxford in the summer of 1141 (Eyton, vii. 287), and shortly after at the siege of Winchester (*Gesta*, p. 80). He again appears in attendance on her at Devizes, witnessing the charter addressed to himself by which she grants Aston to Shrewsbury Abbey (Eyton, ix. 58). It was probably between 1130 and 1138 that he founded Haughmond Abbey (*ib.* 286–7). In June 1153 he is found with Henry, then duke of Normandy, at Leicester (*ib.* p. 288). With the accession of Henry as king he regained his paternal fief on the fall of Hugh de Mortimer in July 1155. He is found at Bridgnorth with the king at that time, and on 25 July received from his feudal tenants a renewal of their homage (*ib.* i. 250–1, vii. 236–7, 288). His first wife, Christiana, being now dead, he received from Henry the hand of Isabel de Say, heiress of the barony of Clun (*ib.* vii. 237), together with the shrievalty of Shropshire, which he retained till his death (*Pipe Rolls*, 2–6 Hen. II), which took place in 1160, about Easter (*ib.* 6 Hen. II, p. 27). Among his benefactions he granted Wroxeter Church to Haughmond in 1155 (Eyton, vii. 311–12), and, though not the founder of Wombridge Priory, sanctioned its foundation (*ib.* p. 363). He was succeeded by William Fitzalan the second, his son and heir by his second wife. By his first he left a daughter, Christiana, wife of Hugh Pantulf.

[Ordericus Vitalis (Société de l'Histoire de France); Gesta Stephani (Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Monasticon Anglicanum, new ed.; Pipe Rolls (Record Commission and Pipe Roll Soc.); Eyton's Hist. of Shropshire.] J. H. R.

FITZALDHELM, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1157–1198), steward of Henry II and governor of Ireland, is described as the son of Aldhelm, the son of William of Mortain (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 693; 'if our best genealogists are not mistaken,' as he cautiously adds), whose father, Robert of Mortain, earl of Cornwall, was half-brother of the conqueror, but after Tenchebrai was deprived of his earldom, imprisoned for over thirty years, and only exchanged his dungeon for the habit of a Cluniac monk at Bermondsey. A brother of Aldhelm is said to have been the father of Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] But there seems no early authority for this rather improbable genealogy, and the absence of contemporary references to his family makes it probable that his descent was obscure. Fitzaldhelm first appears as king's steward (dapifer) as witnessing two charters of Henry II to the merchants of Cologne and their London house, which apparently belong to July 1157 (Lappenberg, *Urkundliche Geschichte des hansischen Stahlhofes zu London*, Urkunden, pp. 4–5, 'aus dem Cölner Copialbuche von 1326'). He appears as an officer of the crown in the Pipe Roll of 1159–60, 1160–1, and 1161–2 (Pipe Roll Society's publications, passim). In 1163 he attested a charter which fixed the services of certain vassals of the Count of Flanders to Henry II (*Fœdera*, i. 23). He again appears in the Pipe Rolls of 1163, 1165, and 1170, and about 1165 is described as one of the king's marshals and acted as a royal justice (Hearne, *Liber Niger*, i. 73, 74; Eyton, pp. 80, 85, 139). In October 1170 he was one of the two justices consulted by Becket's agents prior to their appearance before the younger king at Westminster (*Memorials of Becket*, vii. 389). In July 1171 he was with Henry in Normandy and witnessed at Bur-le-Roy a charter in favour of Newstead Priory (Dugdale, *Monas-*

ticon, vi. 966; Eyton, p. 159). Almost immediately afterwards Henry was at Valognes, whence he despatched Fitzaldhelm to Ireland to act as the royal representative until Henry obtained leisure to settle the affairs of the island in person (*Fœdera*, i. 36, dated by the Record commissioners' editors in 1181, but assigned to this date with more probability by Eyton, *Itinerary*, p. 159; Gilbert, *Viceroys*, p. 41, gives the date 1176–7). In the letter of appointment he is described as the king's steward. It cost 27*s*. 6*d*. to convey him and his associates, with their armour, to Ireland (*Calendar of Documents*, Ireland, 1171–1251, No. 40). On 18 Oct. he, with his followers, was at Waterford to meet the king, who had landed close by on the previous day (Benedictus Abbas, i. 25; Regan's statement that he accompanied Henry, p. 124, is of less authority). He remained in Ireland with Henry, witnessing among other acts the charter which gave Dublin to the men of Bristol (Gilbert, *Historical and Municipal Documents of Ireland*, p. 1). He was sent by Henry with Hugh de Lacy on a mission to Roderick O'Conor, king of Connaught, to receive his homage (Giraldus Cambrensis in *Opera*, v. 279, Rolls Ser.) He also made a recognition of the lands given to the monks of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, before his arrival in Ireland (*Chartulary of St. Mary's*, i. 138, Rolls Ser.) Giraldus also says that when Henry went home he left Fitzaldhelm behind as joint-governor of Wexford (*ib.* p. 286), but this may be a confusion with a later appointment (Regan, p. 39, says that Strongbow was governor of Wexford in 1174). Fitzaldhelm was also sent in 1174 or 1175 with the prior of Wallingford to produce the bull of Pope Adrian, granting Ireland to Henry, and a confirmatory bull of Alexander III to a synod of bishops at Waterford (*Exp. Hib.* p. 315). He soon left Ireland, for he appears as a witness of the treaty of Falaise in October 1174 (*Fœdera*, i. 30; Bened. Abbas, i. 99), and in 1175 and 1176 he was constantly in attendance at court in discharge of his duties as steward or seneschal (Eyton, pp. 191, 194, 195, 198, from Pipe Rolls; Lappenberg, *Stahlhof*, p. 5).

On 5 April 1176 Strongbow, conqueror and justiciar of Ireland, died (Diceto, i. 407), and Henry sent Fitzaldhelm to Ireland to take his place (Bened. Abbas, i. 125; Hoveden, ii. 100) and to seize all the fortresses which his predecessor had held. With him were associated several other rulers, very different lists of which are given by Giraldus (*Exp. Hib.* p. 334) and 'Benedict of Peterborough' (Bened. Abbas, i. 161). It was at this time that Wexford and its elaborately defined dependencies were assigned to Fitzaldhelm (*ib.* i. 163). It is remarkable that he is never called 'justice' of Ireland, like most viceroys of the period, but generally 'dapifer regis' (e.g. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. v. p. 211). Giraldus calls him 'procurator' (*Exp. Hib.* p. 334). Fitzaldhelm had no easy task before him. John de Courci [q. v.], one of his colleagues, almost at once defied his prohibition, and, under the pretext of disgust at his inactivity, set forth on his famous expedition to Ulster (Bened. Abbas, i. 137). He also had a difference with Cardinal Vivian, the papal legate, which led to Vivian's withdrawal to Scotland (Will. Newburgh, i. 239, Rolls Ser.) But his most formidable opponents were the ring of Welsh adventurers who resented the intrusion of a royal emissary to reap the fruits of their private exploits. Their literary representative, Giraldus, draws the blackest picture of Fitzaldhelm, which, though suspicious, cannot be checked from other contemporary sources. Fitzaldhelm was fat, greedy, profligate, and gluttonous. Plausible and insinuating, he was thoroughly deceitful. He was only brave against the weak, and shirked the duties of his office. His inactivity drove De Courci and the choicer spirits into Ulster. From the day on which Raymond, the acting governor, came to meet him at Waterford he envied the bravery, the devotion, and the success of the Geraldines, and vowed to humble their pride. When Maurice Fitzgerald died he cheated his sons of their stronghold of Wicklow, though compelled ultimately to give them Ferns as an inadequate compensation. He refused to restore Offaly to Fitzstephen, and deprived Raymond of his lands in the valley of the Liffey. His nephew, Walter the German, was suborned by Irish chieftains to procure the destruction of Ferns. He went on progress through the secure coast towns, but feared to penetrate into the mountainous haunts of the natives. He had little share in Miles de Cogan's dashing raid into Connaught. The only good thing that he did was to transfer the wonder-working staff of Jesus from Armagh to Dublin. Giraldus forgets that Fitzaldhelm was also the founder of the monastery of St. Thomas of Canterbury at Donore in the western suburbs of Dublin (charter of foundation printed in Leland, *Hist. of Ireland*, i. 127; cf. *Monasticon*, vi. 1140). It was also during his tenure of office that John became lord of Ireland. At last Henry listened to the complaints which a deputation from Ireland laid before him at Windsor just after Christmas 1178 (Bened. Abbas, i. 221), and removed Fitzaldhelm and his colleagues from office, and for a long time withheld all marks of favour from him (*ib.*; *Exp. Hib.* ccxv–xx, 334–47, for the whole history of Fitzaldhelm's government, but it should be checked by the less rhetorical and more impartial account of BENED. ABBAS, with which it is often in direct conflict). This makes it probable that Fitzaldhelm was not quite equal to the difficulties of his position. Substantially his fall was a great triumph for the Geraldines.

Fitzaldhelm now resumed his duties as 'dapifer' at the English court. From 1181 onwards he was sufficiently in favour for his name to appear again in the records (e.g. EYTON, pp. 245, 267). In 1188 he became sheriff of Cumberland, and in 1189 acted also as justice in Yorkshire, Northumberland, and his own county (*ib.* pp. 298, 336). He remained sheriff of Cumberland until 1198 (*Thirty-first Report of Deputy-Keeper of Records*, p. 276). In 1189 he witnessed a charter of Christ Church, Canterbury (GERVASE, *Op. Hist.* i. 503). In 1194 he attested a grant of lands to the cook of Queen Eleanor (*Fœdera*, i. 63). These are the last appearances of his name in the records. He is said to have married Juliana, daughter of Robert Doisnell (HEARNE, *Liber Niger Scaccarii*, i. 73).

Fitzaldhelm has been generally identified with a WILLIAM DE BURGH (*d.* 1204), who occupies a very prominent position in the first years of John's reign in Ireland. A William de Burgh appears with his wife Eleanor in the 'Pipe Roll' of 1 Richard I (p. 176), but he is undoubtedly different from Fitzaldhelm, as the latter appears by his regular name in the same roll. In 1199 William de Burgh received from John large grants of land and castles in Ireland (*Rot. Chart.* pp. 19 *b*, 71 *b*, 84 *b*, 107 *b*; the earliest grants of John to him were before the latter became king, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 231). Of these Limerick was the most important. In 1200 he became the terror of the Irish of Connaught. He supported the pretender, Cathal Carrach, in his attempts to dispossess Cathal Crobhderg, the head of the O'Conors, from the throne of Connaught. 'There was no church from the Shannon westwards to the sea that they did not pillage or destroy, and they used to strip the priests in the churches and carry off the women without regard to saint or sanctuary or to any power upon earth' (*Annals of Loch Cé*, i. 213). Cathal Crobhderg was expelled and took refuge with John de Courci. But in 1202 he made terms with William de Burgh, and a fresh expedition from Munster again devastated Connaught (the *Four Masters*, iii. 129, put this expedition in 1201). Cathal Carrach was slain, but the treacherous Cathal Crobhderg contrived a plot to assassinate in detail the followers of De Burgh. Nine hundred or more were murdered, but the remainder rallied and the erection of the strong castle of Meelick secured some sort of conquest of Connaught for the invaders. A quarrel between De Burgh and the king's justice, Meiler Fitzhenry [q. v.], for a time favoured the Irish. In 1203, while De Burgh was in Connaught, Meiler invaded his Munster estates (*Ann. Loch Cé*, i. 229–31). This brought William back to Limerick, but Meiler had already seized his castles. The result was an appeal to King John. William appeared before John in Normandy (*Rot. de Liberate*, 5 John, p. 67, summarised in *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1171–1251, No. 187), leaving his sons as hostages in the justiciar's hands. In March 1204 a commission, at the head of which was Walter de Lacy, was appointed to hear the complaints against De Burgh (*Pat.* 5 John, m. 2; *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, No. 209). The result was the restoration of his Munster estates, though Connaught, 'whereof he was disseised by reason of certain appeals and the dissension between the justiciary and himself,' was retained in the king's hands 'until the king knows how he shall have discharged himself' (*Pat.* 6 John, m. 8; *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, No. 230). Connaught, however, had not been restored when soon after William de Burgh died, 'the destroyer of all Erinn, of nobility and chieftainship' (*Ann. Loch Cé*, i. 235). The Irish believed that 'God and the saints took vengeance on him, for he died of a singular disease too shameful to be described' (*Four Masters*, iii. 143). He was the uncle of Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] He was the father of Richard de Burgh [q. v.] (*Rot. Claus.* p. 551), who in 1222–3 received a fresh grant of Connaught and became the founder of the great house of the De Burghs. He founded the abbey of Athassell for Austin canons (ARCHDALL, *Monast. Hiber.* p. 640), and is said to have been buried there.

[For Fitzaldhelm: Giraldus Cambrensis, Expugnatio Hibernica, in Opera, vol. v. ed. Dimock (Rolls Ser.); Benedictus Abbas, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (Record ed.); Eyton's Itinerary, &c. of Henry II; Pipe Roll, 1 Richard I (Record ed.), and the French poem on the conquest of Ireland, ed. Michel. For De Burgh: Annals of Loch Cé, i. 211–35 (Rolls Ser.); Annals of the Four Masters; Rotuli Chartarum, Rotuli Literarum Patentium, Rotuli de Oblatis, Rotuli de Liberate. For both: Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1171–1251; Book of Howth; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Dugdale's Baronage; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall).] T. F. T.

FITZALWYN, HENRY. [See FITZAILWIN.]

FITZCHARLES, CHARLES, EARL OF PLYMOUTH (1657?–1680), born in or about 1657, was the illegitimate son of Charles II, by Catherine, daughter of Thomas Pegge of Yeldersley, Derbyshire. 'In the time of his youth,' writes the courtly Dugdale, 'giving much testimony of his singular accomplishments,' he was elevated to the peerage, 28 July 1675, as Baron of Dartmouth, Viscount Totness, and Earl of Plymouth, 'to the end he might be the more encouraged to persist in the paths of virtue, and thereby be the better fitted for the managery of great affairs when he should attain to riper years' (*Baronage*, iii. 487). He married on 19 Sept. 1678 at Wimbledon, Surrey, Lady Bridget Osborne, third daughter of Thomas, first duke of Leeds, but died without issue at Tangier on 17 Oct. 1680, aged 23, and was buried on 18 Jan. 1680-1 in Westminster Abbey (CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 201). His wife remarried, about August 1706, Philip Bisse, bishop of Hereford, and died on 9 May 1718 (*Hist. Reg.* 1718, Chron. Diary, p. 21; *Political State*, xv. 553). According to Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 270) he was commonly called 'Don Carlos.'

[Authorities as above.] G. G.

FITZCLARENCE, LORD ADOLPHUS (1802–1856), rear-admiral, an illegitimate son of William IV, by Mrs. Jordan, entered the navy in 1814, on board the Impregnable, bearing the flag of his father, then Duke of Clarence. Afterwards he served in the Mediterranean, on the North American station, or the coast of Portugal, and was promoted to be lieutenant in April 1821. In May 1823 he was made commander, and captain in December 1824. In 1826 he commanded the Ariadne in the Mediterranean, in 1827 the Challenger, in 1828 the Pallas, and in July 1830 was appointed to the command of the royal yacht, which he retained till promoted to flag rank, 17 Sept. 1853. He died 17 May 1856. On his father's accession to the throne he was granted, 24 May 1831, the title and precedency of the younger son of a marquis, and 24 Feb. 1832 was nominated a G.C.H.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Foster's Peerage, s.n. 'Munster.'] J. K. L.

FITZCLARENCE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, first EARL OF MUNSTER (1794–1842), major-general, president of the Royal Asiatic Society of London, the eldest of the numerous children of the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV, by Mrs. Jordan (1762?–1816) [q. v.], was born in 1794. He was sent to a private school at Sunbury, and afterwards to the Royal Military College at Marlow, and on 5 Feb. 1807, before he was fourteen, was appointed cornet in the 10th hussars. He went with his regiment to Spain next year, and was aide-de-camp to General Slade at Corunna. He returned to the Peninsula the year after as galloper to Sir Charles Stewart, afterwards second marquis of Londonderry, then Lord Wellington's adjutant-general, and made the campaigns of 1809–11. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Fuentes d'Onoro, but effected his escape in the mêlée. He was promoted to a troop in the 10th hussars at home soon after. He accompanied his regiment to Spain in 1813, and made the campaigns of 1813–14 in Spain and the south of France, first as a deputy assistant adjutant-general (GURWOOD, *Wellington Despatches*, vi. 452), and afterwards with his regiment, while leading a squadron of which he was severely wounded at Toulouse. On the return of the regiment to England he was one of the chief witnesses against the commanding officer, Colonel Quentin, who was tried by a general court-martial at Whitehall, in October 1814, on charges of incapacity and misconduct in the field. The charges were partly proved; but as the officers were believed to have combined against their colonel, the whole of them were removed to other regiments, 'as a warning in support of subordination,' a proceeding which acquired for them the name of the 'elegant extracts.' Fitzclarence and his younger brother Henry, who died in India, were thus transferred to the since disbanded 24th light dragoons, then in India, where George became aide-de-camp to the Marquis of Hastings, governor-general and commander-in-chief, in which capacity he made the campaigns of 1816–17 against the Mahrattas. When peace was arranged with the Maharajah Scindiah the event was considered of sufficient importance to send the despatches in duplicate, and Fitzclarence was entrusted with the duplicates sent by overland route. He started from the western frontier of Bundelkund, the furthest point reached by the grand army, 7 Dec. 1817, and travelling through districts infested by the Pindarrees, witnessed the defeat of the latter by General Doveton at Jubbulpore, reached Bombay, and quitted it in the H.E.I.C. cruiser Mercury for Kosseir 7 Feb. 1818, crossed the desert, explored the pyramids with Salt and Belzoni, descended the Nile, and reached London, *viâ* Alexandria and Malta, 16 June 1818. He subsequently published an account of his travels, entitled 'Journal of a Route across India and through Egypt to England in 1817–18,' London, 1819, 4to, a work exhibiting much observation, and containing some curious plates of Indian military costumes of the day from sketches by the author.

Fitzclarence became a brevet lieutenant-colonel in 1819, and the same year married a natural daughter of the Earl of Eglinton and sister of his old brother officer, Colonel Wyndham, M.P., by whom he had a numerous family. He subsequently obtained a troop in the 14th light dragoons, commanded the 6th carabiniers for a short time as regimental major in Ireland, and served as captain and lieutenant-colonel Coldstream guards from July 1825 to December 1828, afterwards retiring as lieutenant-colonel on half-pay unattached. In May 1830 he was raised to the peerage, under the titles of the Earl of Munster (one of the titles of the Duke of Clarence) and Baron Tewkesbury in the United Kingdom, his younger brothers and sisters at the same time being given the precedence of the younger children of a marquis. For a short time he was adjutant-general at the Horse Guards, a post which he resigned. The Duke of Wellington appointed him lieutenant of the Tower and colonel 1st Tower Hamlets militia, but refers to him (*Wellington Correspondence*, vii. 195, 498) as having done a good deal of mischief by meddling with Mrs. Fitzherbert's affairs. He appears to have busied himself a good deal with politics before the passing of the Reform Bill (*ib.* viii. 260, 274, 306, 326), and after the resignation of the whig cabinet in 1832 became very unpopular, on the supposition that he had attempted to influence the king against reform, a charge he emphatically denied (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xiii. 179–80). At the brevet on the birth of the Prince of Wales he became a major-general, and was soon after appointed to command the Plymouth district. His health had been for some time impaired by suppressed gout, which appears to have unhinged his mind. He committed suicide by shooting himself, at his residence in Upper Belgrave Street, 20 March 1842. He was buried in the parish church at Hampton.

Munster was a privy councillor, governor and captain of Windsor Castle, a fellow of the Royal Society, and of the Royal Geographical, Antiquarian, Astronomical, and Geological societies of London. He became a member of the Royal Asiatic Society on its first formation in 1824, was elected a member of the council in March 1825, in 1826 was one of the committee commissioned to draw up a plan for a committee of correspondence, was many years vice-president, and was chosen president the year before his death. On 4 Oct. 1827 he was nominated by the society member of a committee to prepare a plan for publishing translations of oriental works, and was subsequently appointed deputy-chairman and vice-president of the Oriental Translation Fund, which was largely indebted to his activity in obtaining subscriptions and making the necessary arrangements, and particularly in securing the co-operation of the Propaganda Fide and other learned bodies in Rome (*Oriental Transl. Fund*, 3rd Rep., 1830). He was also president of the Society for the Publication of Oriental Texts. He communicated to the Société Asiatique of Paris a paper on the employment of Mohammedan mercenaries in Christian armies, which appeared in the 'Journal Asiatique,' 56 cahier (February 1827), and was translated in the 'Naval and Military Magazine' (ii. 33, iii. 113–520), a magazine of which four volumes only appeared. With the aid of his secretary and amanuensis, Dr. Aloys Sprenger (the German orientalist, afterwards principal of Delhi College), Munster had collected an immense mass of information from the great continental libraries and other sources for a 'History of the Art of War among Eastern Nations' (see Ann. Rep. p. v, *Journal Royal Asiatic Society*, vol. vii.) With this object he sent out, two years before his death, an Arabic circular, 'Kitab-i-fibrist al Kutub,' &c. (or 'A List of Desiderata in Books in Arabic, Persian, Turkish, and Hindustani on the Art of War among Mohammedans'), compiled, under the order of Munster, by Aloys Sprenger, London, 1840. Munster was likewise the author of 'An Account of the British Campaign in Spain and Portugal in 1809,' London, 1831, which originally appeared in Colburn's 'United Service Magazine.'

Munster is described as having been a most amiable man in private life, and much beloved by his old comrades of the 10th hussars.

[Burke's Peerage, under 'Munster;' Jerdan's Nat. Portraits, vol. iii., with portrait after Atkinson; Proceedings of Court-martial on Colonel Quentin, printed from the shorthand writer's notes (1814); Fitzclarence's Account of a Journey across India, &c. (1819); Wellington Correspondence, vols. vii. and viii.; Greville Correspondence, 1st ser. ii. 10, 43, 168; Royal Asiatic Society, London, Comm. of Correspondence (London, 1829); Annual Report in Journal Royal Asiatic Society, London, vol. vii. (1843); Gent. Mag. new ser. xvii. 358, xviii. 677 (will); a letter from Lord Munster to the Duke of Montrose in 1830 is in Egerton MS. 29300, f. 119.]

H. M. C.

FITZCOUNT, BRIAN (*fl.* 1125–1142), warrior and author, was the son of Count Alan 'Fergan' (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* 1127) of Brittany (*d.* 1119), but apparently illegitimate. From a most interesting letter addressed to him by Gilbert Foliot (vide infra), we learn that Henry I reared him from his youth up, knighted him, and provided for him in life. A chief means by which he was provided for was his marriage with 'Matilda de Wallingford,' as she was styled, who brought him the lands of Miles Crispin (*Testa de Nevill*, p. 115), whose widow (*ib.*) or daughter she was. He was further made *firmarius* of Wallingford (but not, as asserted, given it for himself), then an important town with a strong fortress. This post he held at least as early as 1127 (*Pipe Roll*, 31 Hen. I, p. 139). He was despatched in that year (1127) with the Earl of Gloucester to escort the Empress Maud to Normandy (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*), and was engaged with him shortly afterwards in auditing the national accounts at the treasury at Winchester (*Pipe Roll*, 31 Hen. I, pp. 130–1). He also purchased for himself the office and part of the land of Nigel de Oilli (*ib.* p. 139), and held land by 1130 in at least twelve counties (*ib.* passim). From the evidence of charters it is clear that he was constantly at court for the last ten years of the reign. Though a devoted adherent of the Empress Maud, he witnessed as a 'constable' Stephen's charter of liberties (1136), as did the Earl of Gloucester. On her landing (1139), however, he at once declared for her (*Gesta*, p. 57), met the Earl of Gloucester as he marched from Arundel to Bristol, and concerted with him their plans (Will. Malm. ii. 725). Stephen promptly besieged Wallingford, but failing to take it, retired, leaving a blockading force (*Gesta*, pp. 57–8). But the blockade was raised, and Brian relieved by a dashing attack from Gloucester (*ib.* p. 59). Thenceforth Wallingford, throughout the war, was a thorn in Stephen's side, and Brian was one of the three chief supporters of the empress, the other five being her brother Robert and Miles of Gloucester [q. v.] These three attended her on her first visit to Winchester (March 1141), and were sureties for her to the legate (Will. Malm. ii. 743). Charters prove that Brian accompanied her to London (June 1141), and that at Oxford he was with her again (25 July 1141). Thence he marched with her to Winchester (*Gesta*, p. 80), and on her defeat fled with her to Devizes, 'showing that as before they had loved one another, so now neither adversity nor danger could sever them' (*ib.* p. 83).

> A Brien de Walingofort
> Commanda a mener la dame
> E dist, sor la peril de s'alme,
> Qu'en nul lieu ne s'aresteiisent. (Meyer)

He is again found with her at Bristol towards the close of the year (*Monasticon*, vi. 137), and at Oxford in the spring of 1142. And when escaping from Oxford in December following, it was to Brian's castle that the empress fled (Hen. Hunt. p. 276).

It was at some time after the landing of the empress (1139) that Gilbert Foliot wrote to Brian that long and instructive letter, from which we learn that this fighting baron had apparently composed an eloquent treatise in defence of the rights of the empress (ed. Giles, ep. lxxix.) Another ecclesiastic, the Bishop of Winchester, endeavoured in vain to shake his allegiance on behalf of the king, his brother. Their correspondence is still extant in the 'Liber Epistolaris' of Richard de Bury (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 390 *b*). Brian must therefore have received, for these days, an unusually good education, probably at the court of Henry 'Beauclerc.'

His later history is very obscure. On the capture of William Martel at Wilton in 1143 he was sent prisoner to Brian, who placed him in a special dungeon, which he named 'cloere Brien' (Matt. Paris, ii. 174). In 1146 he was again besieged by Stephen, who was joined by the Earl of Chester (Hen. Hunt. p. 279), but he surprised and captured shortly after a castle of the Bishop of Winchester (*Gesta*, p. 133). In 1152 Stephen besieged him a third time, and he found himself hard pressed; but in 1153 he was brilliantly relieved by Henry (Hen. Hunt. pp. 284, 287). Thus the 'clever Breton,' as Gervase (i. 153) terms him, held his fortress to the end. At this point he disappears from view.

The story that he went on crusade comes from the utterly untrustworthy account of him in the 'Abergavenny Chronicle' (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 615). An authentic charter of 1141–2 (Pipe Roll Soc.) proves that he held Abergavenny, but, like everything else, in right of his wife. She, who died without issue (*Notebook*, iii. 536), founded Oakburn Priory, Wiltshire, circa 1151 (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 1016).

[Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (Rolls Series); Gesta Stephani (ib.); Henry of Huntingdon (ib.); Matt. Paris's Chronica Major (ib.); Gervase of Canterbury (ib.); Pipe Roll of 31 Hen. I (Record Commission); Testa de Nevill (ib.); William of Malmesbury (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Monasticon Anglicanum (new edit.); Round's Charters (Pipe Roll Soc.); Maitland's Bracton's Note-book; Meyer's L'histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal (Romania, vol. xi.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep.;

Giles's Letters of Foliot (Patres Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ); Athenæum, 22 Oct. 1887; the Rev. A. D. Crake's Brian Fitzcount (1888) is an historical romance, founded on Brian's legendary career.] J. H. R.

FITZGEFFREY, CHARLES (1575?–1638), poet and divine, son of Alexander Fitzgeffrey, a clergyman who had migrated from Bedfordshire, was born at Fowey in Cornwall about 1575. He was entered in 1590 at Broadgates Hall, Oxford, proceeded B.A. 31 Jan. 1596–7, and M.A. 4 July 1600. In 1596 he published at Oxford a spirited poem entitled 'Sir Francis Drake, his Honorable Lifes Commendation and his Tragical Deathes Lamentation,' 8vo. It was dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, and commendatory verses were prefixed by Richard Rous, Francis Rous, 'D.W.,' and Thomas Mychelbourne. A second edition, with a revised text and additional commendatory verses, was published in the same year. Meres, in 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, has a complimentary notice of 'yong Charles Fitz-Ieffrey, that high touring Falcon;' and several quotations from the poem occur in 'England's Parnassus,' 1600. In 1601 Fitzgeffrey published an interesting volume of Latin epigrams and epitaphs: 'Caroli Fitzgeofridi Affaniæ; sive Epigrammatum libri tres; Ejusdem Cenotaphia,' 8vo. Epigrams are addressed to Drayton, Daniel, Sir John Harington, William Percy, and Thomas Campion; and there are epitaphs on Spenser, Tarlton, and Nashe. Fitzgeffrey's most intimate friends were the brothers Edward, Laurence, and Thomas Mychelbourne, who are so frequently mentioned in Campion's Latin epigrams. There is an epigram 'To my deare freind Mr. Charles Fitz-Ieffrey' among the poems 'To Worthy Persons' appended to John Davies of Hereford's 'Scourge of Folly,' n. d., 1610–11. It appears from the epigram ('To thee that now dost mind but Holy Writ,' &c.) that Fitzgeffrey was then in orders. By his friend Sir Anthony Rous he was presented to the living of St. Dominic, Eastwellshire. In 1620 he published 'Death's Sermon unto the Living,' 4to, 2nd ed. 1622, a funeral sermon on the wife of Sir Anthony Rous; in 1622 'Elisha, his Lamentation for his Owne,' 4to, a funeral sermon on Sir Anthony; in 1631 'The Curse of Corne-horders: with the Blessing of seasonable Selling. In three sermons,' 4to, dedicated to Sir Reginald Mohune, reprinted in 1648 under the title 'God's Blessing upon the Providers of Corne,' &c.; in 1634 a devotional poem, 'The Blessed Birth-Day celebrated in some Pious Meditations on the Angels Anthem,' 4to, reprinted in 1636 and 1651; and in 1637, 'Compassion towards Captives, chiefly towards our Brethren and Country-men who are in miserable bondage in Barbariē: urged and pressed in three sermons . . . preached in Plymouth in October 1636,' 4to, with a dedication to John Cause, mayor of Plymouth. Fitzgeffrey died 24 Feb. 1637–8, and was buried under the communion-table of his church. Robert Chamberlain has some verses to his memory in 'Nocturnall Lucubrations,' 1638.

Fitzgeffrey prefixed commendatory verses to Storer's 'Life and Death of Thomas, Earl of Cromwell,' 1599 (two copies of Latin verse and two English sonnets), Davies of Hereford's 'Microcosmus,' 1603, Sylvester's 'Bartas, his Devine Weekes and Workes,' 1605, and William Vaughan's 'Golden Grove,' 1608. He was among the contributors to 'Oxoniensis Academiæ funebre officium in Memoriam Elizabethæ,' 1603, 4to, and 'Academiæ Oxoniensis Pietas erga Jacobum,' 1603, 4to. There is an epigram to him in John Dunbar's 'Epigrammaton Centuriæ Sex,' 1616; Campion addressed two epigrams to him, and Robert Hayman in 'Quodlibets,' 1620, has an epigram to him, from which it appears that he was blind of one eye. A letter of Fitzgeffrey, dated from Fowey, March 1633, giving an account of a thunderstorm, is preserved at Kimbolton Castle. 'Sir Francis Drake' and 'The Blessed Birth-Day' have been reprinted in Dr. Grosart's 'Occasional Issues.'

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 607–9; Dr. Grosart's Memorial Introduction to Fitzgeffrey's Poems; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Hunter's Chorus Vatum.] A. H. B.

FITZGEFFREY, HENRY (*fl.* 1617), writer of satires and epigrams, is commonly assumed to have been a son of Charles Fitzgeffrey [q. v.], but no evidence in support of the conjecture has been adduced. A Henry Fitz-Jeffrey, who is on the list of Westminster scholars elected to Cambridge in 1611 (WELCH, *Alumni Westmonast.* p. 81), may, or may not, be the satirist. In 1617 appeared 'Certain Elegies, done by Sundrie excellent Wits. With Satyres and Epigrames,' 8vo; 2nd edition, 1618; 3rd edition, 1620; 4th edition, undated. The elegies are by F[rancis] B[eaumont], N[athaniel?] H[ooke?], and M[ichael] D[rayton]. They are followed by 'The Author in Praise of his own Booke,' four lines; and 'Of his deare Friend the Author H. F.,' eight lines, signed 'Nath. Gvrlyn,' to which is appended 'The Author's Answer.' In the first satire there are some curious notices of popular fugitive tracts. After the second satire is a copy of commendatory verses by J. Stephens. Then follows 'The Second Booke: of Satyricall

Epigram's,' with a dedication 'To his True Friend Tho: Fletcher of Lincoln's Inn, Gent.:' and at the end of the epigrams is another copy of commendatory verses by Stephens. 'The Third Booke of Humours: Intituled Notes from Black-Fryers,' opens with an epigram 'To his Lou: Chamber-Fellow and nearest Friend Nat. Gyrlin of Lincolnes-Inn, Gent.' The notes are followed by some more verses of Stephens, the epilogue 'The Author for Himselfe,' and finally a verse 'Post-script to his Book-binder.' Twelve copies of the little volume were reprinted, from the edition of 1620, for E. V. Utterson at the Beldornie Press in 1848.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, pt. vi. pp. 356–60; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 608.] A. H. B.

FITZGERALD, DAVID (d. 1176), bishop of St. David's. [See David the Second.]

FITZGERALD, Lord EDWARD (1763–1798), Irish rebel, was one of the seventeen children of James Fitzgerald, viscount and first duke of Leinster [q. v.], by Emilia Mary, daughter of Charles, duke of Richmond. His father died in 1773, and his mother married William Ogilvie. The Duke of Richmond lent his house at Aubigny in France to the family, who resided there till 1779; Ogilvie undertook Edward's education, which had been commenced by a tutor named Lynch. The boy had a marked military bent, and on returning to England joined the Sussex militia, of which his uncle, the Duke of Richmond, was colonel. He next entered the 96th infantry as lieutenant, served with it in Ireland, exchanged into the 19th in order to get foreign service, and in 1781 went out to Charleston. His skill in covering a retreat got him the post of aide-de-camp to Lord Rawdon, on whose retirement he rejoined his regiment. At the engagement of Eutaw Springs, August 1781, he was wounded in the thigh, was left senseless on the field, and might have succumbed had not a negro, Tony, carried him to his hut and nursed him. Tony was thenceforth, to the end of Fitzgerald's life, his devoted servant or slave. After his recovery Fitzgerald was on O'Hara's staff at St. Lucia, but soon returned to Ireland, where his eldest brother had him elected M.P. for Athy. He voted in the Dublin parliament in the small minority with Grattan and Curran. After a course of professional study at Woolwich, a disappointment in love drove him to New Brunswick to join his regiment, the 54th, of which he was now major. Cobbett was the sergeant-major, and was grateful to Fitzgerald for procuring him his discharge, describing him to Pitt in 1800 as the only really honest officer he had ever known. Infected by the fashionable Rousseau admiration for savage life, Fitzgerald made his way by compass through the woods from Frederickton to Quebec, was formally admitted at Detroit into the Bear tribe, and went down the Mississippi to New Orleans, but was refused the expected permission to visit the Mexican mines. On returning home he found himself M.P. for Kildare, became intimate with the whig leaders in London, joined in April 1792 their Society of the Friends of the People, shared their enthusiasm for the French revolution, and in October 1792 visited Paris. He stayed at the same hotel as Paine, took his meals with him, and at a British dinner to celebrate French victories joined in Sir Robert Smith's toast to the abolition of all hereditary titles. Cashiered from the army for attendance at this revolutionary banquet, he was not, however, so immersed in politics as to neglect the theatres. Hence his brief courtship and his marriage, 27 Dec. 1792 [see Fitzgerald, Pamela]. He took his bride over to Ireland, and six days after his arrival at Dublin caused a scene in parliament by describing the lord-lieutenant and the majority as 'the worst subjects the king has.' He was ordered into custody, but refused to make any serious apology. When not attending parliament he enjoyed the society of his wife and child and of his flowers at Kildare. His dismissal from the army and the political reaction consequent on the atrocities in France converted the light-hearted young nobleman into a stern conspirator. Early in 1796 he joined the United Irishmen, who now avowedly aimed at an independent Irish republic, and in May he went with Arthur O'Connor to Bâle to confer with Hoche on a French invasion; but the Directory, apprehensive of accusations of Orleanism, on account of Pamela's supposed kinship with the Orleans family, declined to negotiate with Fitzgerald, who rejoined his wife at Hamburg, leaving O'Connor to treat with Hoche. Returning to Ireland he visited Belfast with O'Connor, then a candidate for Antrim, but in July 1797 he declined to solicit re-election, telling the Kildare voters that under martial law free elections were impossible, but that he hoped hereafter to represent them in a free parliament. In the following autumn the United Irishmen became a military organisation, 280,000 men, according to a list given by Fitzgerald to Thomas Reynolds, being prepared with arms and a military committee, headed by Fitzgerald, was deputed to prepare a scheme of co-operation with the French, or of a rising if their arrival could not be awaited. Fitzgerald was himself colonel of the so-called Kildare regiment, but induced Reynolds to take his place. The latter alleges that three months after his appointment he learned the intention of the conspirators to begin the rising by murdering eighty leading noblemen and dignitaries, and that to save their lives he gave the authorities information which led to the arrest, on 12 March 1798, at Oliver Bond's house, of the Leinster provincial committee. He does not state whether Fitzgerald was cognisant of the intended murders, but anxious for his escape he had on the 11th given him a vague warning and urged flight, whereupon Fitzgerald expressed a desire to go to France that he might induce Talleyrand to hasten the invasion. Owing perhaps to Reynolds's warning, Fitzgerald was not at Bond's meeting; but being told there was no warrant against himself was about to enter his own house, then being searched by the police, when Tony, on the look-out, gave him timely notice. So far from distrusting Reynolds, Fitzgerald, while in concealment, sent for him on the 14th and 15th, the first time to propose taking refuge in Kilkee Castle, the property of the Duke of Leinster, then occupied by Reynolds. Reynolds objected to the plan as unsafe, and next day took him fifty guineas and a case of pocket pistols. Reynolds clearly gave no information of these interviews, and Lord-chancellor Clare, if not other members of the Irish government, was also desirous of an escape. Fitzgerald, however, remained in or near Dublin, paid two secret visits, once in female attire, to his wife, who had prudently removed from Leinster House, walked along the canal at night, and actively continued preparations for a rising fixed for 23 May. The authorities were therefore obliged in self-defence to take more serious steps for his apprehension, and on 11 May they offered a reward of 1,000*l.* Madden gives reasons for thinking that the F. H. or J. H. (the first initial was indistinctly written in the original document from which he copied the entry) to whom on 20 June the sum was paid, was John Hughes, a Belfast bookseller, one of Fitzgerald's so-called body-guard. However this may be, the authorities knew that on the 19th he would be at Murphy's, a feather dealer. Fitzgerald, having dined, was lying with his coat off on a bed upstairs, and Murphy was asking him to come down to tea, when Major Swan and Ryan mounted the stairs and entered the room. After a desperate struggle, in which Ryan was mortally wounded, Fitzgerald was captured. Shot in the right arm by Major Sirr, who had also entered the room, his wound was pronounced free from danger, whereupon he said, 'I am sorry for it.' He was taken first to the castle and then to Newgate. Inflammation set in; his brother Henry and his aunt (Lady Louisa Conolly) were allowed to see him in his last moments, and on 4 June he expired. His remains were interred in St. Werburgh Church, Dublin, and Sirr, forty-three years later, was buried a few paces off in the churchyard. A bill of attainder was passed against Fitzgerald, but the government allowed his Kilrush estate, worth about 700*l.* a year, to be bought by Ogilvie at the price of the mortgage, 10,400*l.*, and in 1819 the attainder was repealed. Fitzgerald was of small stature (Reynolds says 5 feet 5 inches, Murphy 5 feet 7 inches), and Moore, who once saw him in 1797, speaks of his peculiar dress, elastic gait, healthy complexion, and the soft expression given to his eyes by long dark eyelashes. He left three children: Edward Fox (1794–1863), an officer in the army; Pamela, wife of General Sir Guy Campbell; and Lucy Louisa, wife of Captain G. F. Lyon, R.N.

[Moore's Life of Lord E. Fitzgerald; Life of Thomas Reynolds; Madden's United Irishmen; Teeling's Personal Narrative of the Irish Rebellion.] J. G. A.

FITZGERALD, EDWARD (1770?–1807), Irish insurgent leader, born at Newpark, co. Wexford, about 1770, was a country gentleman of considerable means. At the breaking out of the insurrection in 1798 he was confined in Wexford gaol on suspicion, but on being released by the populace, commanded in some of the engagements that took place in different parts of the county during the occupation of the town, exhibiting, it is said, far better generalship than the commander-in-chief, Bagenal Beauchamp Harvey [q. v.] Madden commends his humanity to the prisoners that fell into his hands at Gorey. At the battle of Arklow he commanded the Shemalier gunsmen. He afterwards joined in the expedition against Hacketstown, and surrendered upon terms to General Wilford in the middle of July. With Garrett, Byrne, and others he was detained in custody in Dublin until the ensuing year, when he was permitted to reside in England. He was, however, re-arrested on 25 March 1800, imprisoned for a while, and then allowed to retire to Hamburg, where he died in 1807. In person Fitzgerald is described as a 'handsome, finely formed man;' he was besides a speaker of great eloquence.

[Madden's United Irishmen; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. pp. 194–5.] G. G.

FITZGERALD, EDWARD (1809–1883), poet and translator, born at Bredfield House, near Woodbridge, Suffolk, on 31 March

1809, was the third son of John Purcell, who, on the death of his wife's father in 1818, took the name and arms of Fitzgerald. In 1821 Fitzgerald was sent to King Edward the Sixth's Grammar School at Bury St. Edmunds, under the charge of Dr. Malkin. In 1826 he entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, and took his degree in 1830. He made lifelong friendships with his schoolfellows, James Spedding and W. B. Donne [q. v.], and with his college contemporaries, W. M. Thackeray, W. H. Thompson, afterwards master of Trinity, and John Allen, afterwards archdeacon of Salop. The three brothers Tennyson were also at Cambridge at the same time, but he did not know them till a later period. With Frederic, the eldest, he kept up a correspondence for several years, and the laureate dedicated to him his poem 'Tiresias,' but, as Fitzgerald died just before it was published, their long friendship is further commemorated in the touching epilogue. Carlyle was a friend of a later date, but firm and true to the last. Fitzgerald spent the greater part of his life in Suffolk. His youth was passed at Bredfield, where he was born, and where he lived, with the exception of a short sojourn in France, till about 1825. His home was then for some time at Wherstead Lodge, near Ipswich, till 1835, when the family removed to Boulge Hall in the adjoining parish to Bredfield, and for several years Fitzgerald occupied a small cottage close by the park gates. Here his chief friends were George Crabbe, the son of the poet and vicar of Bredfield, and Bernard Barton, the quaker poet of Woodbridge, whose daughter he afterwards married. He had no liking for the conventional usages of society, and was therefore somewhat of a recluse. But he was by no means unsocial, and to those whom he admitted to his intimacy he was the most delightful of companions. His habits were extremely simple; his charity large and generous, but always discriminating; his nature tender and affectionate. He lived at Boulge till about the end of 1853, and then settled for a time at Farlingay Hall, an old farmhouse just outside Woodbridge, where Carlyle visited him in 1855. About the end of 1860 he went to live in Woodbridge itself, taking lodgings on the Market Hill, and there he remained till, at the beginning of 1874, he removed to his own house, Little Grange, which he had enlarged some years before, and where he continued till his death. His chief outdoor amusement was boating, and the great part of each summer was spent in his yacht, in which he cruised about the neighbouring coast. But he gradually withdrew from the sea, and after the death of his old boatman in 1877, the river had no longer any pleasure for him, and he was driven to console himself with his garden. On 14 June 1883 he died suddenly while on a visit at Merton Rectory, Norfolk, and was buried at Boulge.

Beyond occasional contributions to periodical literature Fitzgerald does not appear to have published anything till he wrote a short memoir of Bernard Barton, prefixed to a collection of his letters and poems, which was made after the poet's death in 1849. In 1851 was issued 'Euphranor, a Dialogue on Youth,' which contains some beautiful English prose. In 1852 appeared 'Polonius: a Collection of Wise Saws and Modern Instances,' with a preface on proverbs and aphorisms. Both these were anonymous. In 1853 he brought out the only book to which he ever attached his name, 'Six Dramas of Calderon, freely translated by Edward FitzGerald,' but the reception it met with at the hands of reviewers, who did not take the trouble to understand his object, did not encourage him to repeat the experiment. He consequently never issued, except to his personal friends, the translations or adaptations of 'La Vida es Sueño' and 'El Mágico Prodigioso.' These translations never professed to be close renderings of their originals. They were rather intended to produce, in one who could not read the language from which they were rendered, something of the same effect as is conveyed by the original to those familiar with it. On this principle he translated the 'Agamemnon' of Æschylus, which was first issued privately without date, and was afterwards published anonymously in 1876. A year or two before his death he completed on the same lines a translation of the 'Œdipus Tyrannus' and the 'Œdipus Coloneus' of Sophocles. But the work on which his fame will mainly rest is his marvellous rendering of the 'Quatrains' of Omar Khayyám, the astronomer poet of Persia, which he has made to live in a way that no translation ever lived before. In his hands the 'Quatrains' became a new poem, and their popularity is attested by the four editions which appeared in his lifetime. But when they were first published in 1859 they fell upon an unregarding public, as heedless of their merits as the editor of a magazine in whose hands they had been for two years previously. His Persian studies, which were begun at the suggestion of his friend, Professor Cowell, first led him in 1856 to translate the 'Salámán and Absál' of Jámí. After this he was attracted to Attar's 'Mantik-ut-tair,' and by 1859 he had made a kind of abridged translation of it, which he called the 'Bird Parliament;' but it remained in manuscript till his death.

Fitzgerald was a great admirer of Crabbe's poetry, and, in order to rescue it from the disregard into which it had fallen, he condensed the 'Tales of the Hall' by liberal omission and the introduction of prose in place of the more diffuse narrative in verse. The preface to these 'Readings in Crabbe,' in which he pleaded for more attention to a neglected poet, was the last work on which he employed his pen.

An edition of his collected writings, with selections from his correspondence, is now (1889) in the press, under the editorship of the writer of this article.

[Fitzgerald's Collected Works, ed. W. Aldis Wright, LL.D.] W. A. W.

FITZGERALD, Lady ELIZABETH, called the Fair Geraldine (1528?–1589), was youngest daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q.v.], by his second wife, Lady Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset. Born apparently about 1528 at her father's castle at Maynooth, she was brought to England by her mother in 1533, when her father was involved in his son's treasonable practices. Her father was executed in 1534, and she lived with her mother at Beaumanoir, Leicestershire, the house of her uncle, Lord Leonard Grey. In 1538 she entered the household of the Princess Mary at Hunsdon, and when that establishment was broken up in 1540, she transferred her services to Queen Catherine Howard at Hampton Court. At Hunsdon Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], first saw her. He renewed his acquaintance with her at Hampton, and began about 1540 the series of songs and sonnets, first printed in Tottel's 'Miscellany' (1557), in which he extolled her beauty and declared his love for her. One sonnet, in which he refers to the Florentine origin ascribed to the Geraldine family and to the Lady Elizabeth's education, is entitled 'Description and Praise of his love Geraldine.' Although many others describe the course of his passion, the lady is only mentioned by name in this one poem. Surrey at the time of composing these sonnets was a married man, his wife being Lady Frances, daughter of John Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford. This marriage took place in 1534, and a first child was born in 1536. Surrey's relationship with Lady Elizabeth would seem to have been wholly Platonic, and an imitation of Petrarch's association with Laura. According to Nashe's romance, called 'The Unfortunate Traveller, or the Life of Jack Wilton' (1594), Surrey while in Venice consulted Cornelius Agrippa as to the welfare of his ladylove, and saw her image in a magic mirror. When he arrived in Florence he challenged to combat all who disputed his mistress's loveliness. Drayton utilised these stories in his beautiful poetical epistle of 'The Lady Geraldine to the Earl of Surrey,' first published in his 'Heroicall Epistle,' 1578. Sir Walter Scott has also introduced the first episode into his 'Lay of the Last Minstrel' (canto vi. stanzas xvi–xx.) Although these reports were widely disseminated in the seventeenth century, there seems no foundation for them. They are to all appearance the outcome of Nashe's imagination.

In 1543 Lady Elizabeth, who was then no more than fifteen, married Sir Anthony Browne (*d.* 1548) [q. v.], a widower aged sixty. The poverty-stricken condition of her family perhaps explains this union, which Surrey has been assumed to deplore in his later verse. The wedding was attended by Henry VIII and his daughter Mary, and a sermon was preached by Ridley. Surrey was executed in 1547, and Lady Elizabeth's husband died in 1548. About 1552 she became the third wife of Edward Fiennes de Clinton, earl of Lincoln (1512–1585) [q. v.] She would seem to have been greatly in her second husband's confidence, and the facsimile of a letter (dated 14 Sept. 1558), written partly by her, acting as her husband's secretary, and partly by himself, is printed by the Rev. James Graves in the 'Journal of the Archæological and Historical Association of Ireland' (1873). Clinton died in 1585, and made his wife executrix of his will, but she appears to have been on bad terms with the children of her husband's second marriage. She died in March 1589, leaving no issue, and was buried by her second husband in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, where she had already erected an elaborate monument to his memory. Her sister Margaret was chief mourner, and sixty-one old women, numbering the years of her life, followed her to the grave. A fine portrait by C. Ketel, showing a lady with auburn hair, of very attractive appearance, is at Woburn Abbey. A copy belonging to the Duke of Leinster is at Carton, Maynooth. An engraving by Scriven was published in 1809, and Mr. Graves gives a photograph from the original painting in the journal noticed above.

[Rev. James Graves in Archæological and Historical Association of Ireland, 1873, pp. 560 et seq. publ. Kilkenny Archæolog. Soc.; Tottel's Miscellany, 1557, reprinted by Arber; Poems of Surrey and Wyatt, ed. Dr. Nott, 1815; Nashe's works, ed. Grosart, vol. v.; Duke of Leinster's Earls of Kildare, 1858, pp. 126–9.] S. L. L.

FITZGERALD, GEORGE, sixteenth Earl of Kildare (1611–1660), was son of Thomas, second son of William Fitzgerald, thirteenth earl of Kildare, by Frances, daughter of Thomas Randolph, postmaster-general in England under Queen Elizabeth. George Fitzgerald was in his ninth year when, in 1620, he inherited the Kildare peerage, on the death of Gerald, the fifteenth earl, at the age of eight years and ten months. Earl George was given in wardship by the king to the Duke of Lennox. On the decease of the latter his widow transferred the wardship of the minor and his estates to Richard Boyle, earl of Cork, for 6,600*l.* Kildare studied for a time at Christ Church, Oxford, and in his eighteenth year married Joan, fourth daughter of Lord Cork. He appears to have been much under the influence of that astute adventurer; but occasional differences occurred between them, for the settlement of which the intervention of the lord deputy, Wentworth, was obtained. A portrait of Kildare, painted in 1632, in which he is represented as of diminutive stature, is extant at Carton, the residence of the Duke of Leinster. There is also preserved at Carton a transcript, made in 1633 for Kildare, of an ancient volume known as the 'Red Book of the Earls of Kildare.' Kildare sat for the first time in the House of Peers, Ireland, in 1634, and was appointed colonel of a foot regiment in the English army in Ireland. With pecuniary advances from Lord Cork Kildare rebuilt the decayed castle of his ancestors at Maynooth in the county of Kildare. James Shirley, the dramatist, during his visit to Dublin in 1637–8, was befriended by Kildare, and dedicated to him his tragi-comedy entitled 'The Royal Master,' acted at the castle and the theatre, Dublin, in 1638. Kildare was about that time committed to prison for having disobeyed an order made by the lord deputy for the delivery of documents connected with a suit at law with Lord Digby. In 1641 Kildare was appointed governor of the county of Kildare, and subsequently took part with the leaders of the protestant party in Ireland in opposing the movements of the Irish catholics to obtain from Charles I redress of their grievances. Correspondence between Kildare and the viceroy, Ormonde, in 1644 appears in the third and fourth volumes of the 'History of the Irish Confederation and War.' In January 1645–6 Kildare and the Marquis of Clanricarde became sureties to the extent of 10,000*l.* each for the Earl of Glamorgan, on the occasion of his liberation from prison at Dublin. Kildare acted as governor of Dublin under the parliamentarian colonel, Michael Jones, in 1647, and in 1649 he received a pension of 46*s.* weekly from the government. In a subsequent petition to the chief justice of Munster Kildare stated that during eleven years he and his family had been driven to great extremities and endured much hardship in England and Ireland through his constant adherence and faithful affection to the parliament of England; that he was then, for debt, under restraint in London, and had despatched his wife and some of his servants to Ireland in hopes to raise a considerable sum out of his estate for his enlargement and subsistence. By his wife, who died in 1656, he had three sons and six daughters. Kildare died early in 1660. He was buried at Kildare. His second son, Wentworth Fitzgerald, succeeded him as seventeenth earl of Kildare.

[Archives of the Duke of Leinster; Ormonde Archives (Kilkenny Castle); Diaries of the Earl of Cork; Carte Papers (Bodleian Library), vol. xvi.; History of the Irish Confederation and War, 1643–6 (Dublin, 1885–9); Works of James Shirley, 1833; History of the City of Dublin, 1854; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. 1884; The Earls of Kildare, by the Marquis of Kildare, 1858–62.] J. T. G.

FITZGERALD, GEORGE ROBERT (1748?–1786), known as 'Fighting Fitzgerald,' was a descendant of the Desmond branch of the great Geraldine family, anciently settled in Waterford, but removed in the time of Cromwell to county Mayo. He was the eldest son of George Fitzgerald, who was for some time an officer in the Austrian service, by Lady Mary Hervey, formerly maid of honour to the Princess Amelia, and sister to the Earl of Bristol, bishop of Derry. He was educated at Eton, which he left to join the army, his first quarters being at Galway. He soon became noted for his gallantry, his recklessness, and his duels. Having at Dublin made the acquaintance of the sister of the Right Hon. Thomas Conolly of Castletown, cousin of the Duke of Leinster, he married her against the wishes of her parents, receiving with her a fortune of 10,000*l.* Soon afterwards he went to the continent, where his wife died, leaving an only daughter. In 1773 he gained celebrity in connection with a fracas at Vauxhall relating to an actress, Mrs. Hartley. A clergyman, the Rev. Henry Bate [see Dudley, Sir Henry Bate], who protected the actress against the familiarities of Fitzgerald and his friends, had, however, much the best of the quarrel (see *The Vauxhall Dispute, or the Macaronies Defeated; being a compilation of all the Letters, Squibs, &c., on both sides of the Dispute*, 1773). Fitzgerald married a second time the only daughter and heiress of Mr. Vaughan of Carrowmore, Mayo. He now began to take an active interest in politics. He was a strong supporter of the legislative independence of Ireland, and assisted in the formation of the volunteer companies. On his estate in county Mayo he boasted with truth that he had introduced numerous improvements, much attention being devoted by him to the growth of wheat. His serious occupations were relieved by wild adventures, including a habit introduced by him of hunting at night. For a sum of 8,000*l.* per annum paid down his father granted him a rent-charge of 1,000*l.* per annum, and agreed to settle his whole estates on him and his issue male. As, however, it now seemed unlikely that young Fitzgerald would ever have any issue male, he became jealous of his younger brother, whose issue would ultimately inherit the property. The father having fallen in arrears in the payment of the rent-charge to the amount of 12,000*l.*, young Fitzgerald, by an order of the court of exchequer, got possession of the property, his father being allowed a comparatively small annuity. This annuity the son neglected to pay, and carried off his younger brother to his house at Turlough. Thereupon his brother brought an action against him for forcible abduction, and being found guilty he was sentenced to three years' imprisonment and a fine of 1,000*l.* The sentence proved for a time a dead-letter. He retreated to Sligo with his father, and, being closely followed, embarked with him in a boat for a small island in Sligo Bay. Here his father proposed to him that if he would pay him 3,000*l.* to clear his debts, and give him a small yearly stipend, he would convey to him the reversion in the estate and exonerate him of all blame in the forcible abduction. To this he agreed, and, proceeding by unfrequented roads, the two together reached Dublin. No sooner had they reached it than the father set him at defiance. A reward of 3,000*l.* having previously been offered for his capture, it was not long before he was arrested. He endeavoured to move for a new trial, but without effect, and he was sent to prison, where he remained till a serious illness induced the authorities to liberate him. Soon afterwards one Patrick Randal M'Donnell, who had been in league against him, was shot at and wounded in the leg. One Murphy, a retainer of Fitzgerald, was arrested on suspicion, but would reveal nothing. Fitzgerald now procured a warrant for the arrest of M'Donnell and others for false imprisonment of Murphy, but it could not be immediately executed on account of M'Donnell's illness from the wound in his leg. Knowing, however, that M'Donnell would on a certain day proceed from Castlebar to Chancery Hall, they beset him on his return and took him prisoner. In the scuffle one of the escort was shot. The volunteers coming up, the tables were, however, turned against Fitzgerald, who was captured and lodged in gaol. While there he was in some inexplicable way attacked by a mob of men, who left him in a very weak condition on the supposition that he was dead; but he survived to stand his trial for murder, and being found guilty was executed at Castlebar in the evening of Monday, 12 June 1786. He was interred at midnight in the family tomb in a chapel which, now in ruins, adjoins a round tower.

[Memoirs of G. R. Fitzgerald, 1786; Life, in Dublin University Magazine, xvi. 1–21, 179–197, 304–24, reprinted in 1852; Appeal to the Jockey Club, &c., 1775; Case of G. R. Fitzgerald, 1786; Gent. Mag. vol. lvi. pt. i. 346–7, 434, 518–20; Sir Jonah Barrington's Memoirs.]

T. F. H.

FITZGERALD, GERALD, Lord of Offaly (*d.* 1204), was the son of Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1176) [q. v.], the invader of Ireland. Though the Geraldines had already become a well-known family, Gerald is more often called Fitzmaurice than Fitzgerald. Accompanying his father from Wales to Ireland, he and his brother Alexander showed great valour in the battle against Roderick O'Conor, outside the walls of Dublin in 1171 (*Exp. Hib.* in Giraldus, *Opera*, v. 268, Rolls Ser.) After his father's death, William Fitzaldhelm [q. v.] deprived him and his brothers of their stronghold of Wicklow, though after a time compelled to give them Ferns in exchange (*ib.* p. 337). He had already received from Strongbow, Naas and other districts in Kildare, and had erected Maynooth Castle (Gilbert, *Viceroys of Ireland*, p. 93). In 1199, though receiving King John's letters of protection, he was ordered to do right to Maurice Fitzphilip for the lands of 'Gessil and Lega' (? Leix), whereof he had already deforced Maurice (*Chart.* 1 John, m. 6, p. i.; *Oblate* 1 John, m. 12; *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, Nos. 101, 102). But on his death, Gerald was still in possession of those estates (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, No. 195). He is often described as 'Baron Offaly,' the middle cantred of which had been among his father's possessions. He died before 15 Jan. 1204 (*ib.* No. 195), though generally said to have died in 1205 (*Book of Howth*, p. 118, which describes him erroneously as justice of Ireland). He married Catherine, daughter of Hamon of Valognes, justiciar of Ireland between 1197 and 1199 (Gilbert, *Viceroys*, pp. 57, 93). He left by her two sons (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, i. 59), one of whom, his successor, was Maurice Fitzgerald, lord of Offaly (1194?–1257) [q. v.] Gerald is described by his cousin, Giraldus Cambrensis, as small in stature, but distinguished for prudence and honesty (*Exp. Hib.* p. 354). He was the ancestor of the earls of Kildare.

[Authorities referred to in text.] T. F. T.

FITZGERALD, GERALD, fourth Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1398), justiciar of Ireland, was the son of Maurice Fitzthomas, the first earl of Desmond [q. v.], by his second wife, Evelina or Eleanor Fitzmaurice, and was generally styled Gerald Fitzmaurice. He was in 1356 taken prisoner by the Irish, but released on a truce being made (*Cal. Rot. Pat. et Claus. Hib.* p. 59). His father's death in the same year was soon followed by that of his elder brother, Maurice, the second earl. This produced great disturbances in Munster. To appease them Edward III granted to Gerald the lands of his brother Maurice, together with the custody of his idiot brother, Nicholas, who seems to have been regarded as incompetent to succeed (*ib.* p. 72). This was on 3 July 1359. On 20 July the king renewed the grant on condition of Gerald's marrying Eleanor, the daughter of James Butler, earl of Ormonde, then justiciar of Ireland (*Fœdera*, iii. 433). The peerage writers describe Gerald as the fourth earl, on the assumption that either Nicholas or another brother, John, previously bore the title (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, i. 65; cf. 'Pedigree of the Desmonds,' in Graves, *Unpublished Geraldine Documents*, pt. ii.) But the authorities only know of Maurice and his father as his predecessors in the title. The 'Book of Howth' (p. 118) describes him rightly as third earl.

In 1367 Desmond succeeded Lionel, duke of Clarence, as justiciar of Ireland (Grace, *Annals*, p. 154). The appointment was a confession of weakness of the home government, for Gerald carried on even further than his father that policy of amalgamation with the native Irish which it had been Lionel's main object to prevent. The period of his rule was almost exceptionally turbulent. A great meeting was held at Kilkenny to induce the Birminghams to live in peace with the government, and the king's officials petitioned for the removal of the exchequer from Carlow, where it was exposed to the Irish attacks. In 1368 the Irish parliament petitioned that all who held land in Ireland should be compelled to defend their estates in person or by sufficient deputies. In 1369 Desmond was superseded by Sir William de Windsor. In the same year Desmond was defeated near Nenagh and taken prisoner by Brien O'Brien, king of Thomond, whose victorious army now plundered and destroyed Limerick (*Annals of Loch Cé*, ii. 43; *Annals of the Four Masters*, iii. 649). It was one of the greatest victories ever won by the Irish of Munster. In 1370 Windsor led an expedition to effect Desmond's release, but in 1372 O'Brien was again in arms and threatening Limerick (*Cal. Rot. Pat. et Claus. Hib.* p. 84 *b*).

In 1377 Desmond was at war with Richard de Burgh (*ib.* p. 103 *b*). In 1381 he was appointed to 'repress the malice of the rebels' in Munster, where no justiciar ventured to show his face after the death of the Earl of March (*ib.* pp. 114, 115). In 1386 he again acted as deputy of the justiciar in Munster (*ib.* p. 127 *b*). In 1393 he obtained from the council an order compelling the town of Cork to pay him a rent already granted 'considering the great expenses which he continually sustains in the king's wars in Munster' (*King's Council in Ireland*, 16 *Richard II*, p. 126, Rolls Ser.) During the latter part of his life he was constantly at war with his hereditary foes, the Butlers (*ib.* p. 261; cf. *Cal. Rot. Pat. et Claus. Hib.* pp. 121, 122 *b*).

Desmond is generally described in the records as the chief upholder of the king's cause in Munster. Yet his policy was to set the law at defiance and adopt Irish customs and sympathies. He obtained in 1388 a royal license to allow his son James to be fostered among his old enemies, the O'Briens, notwithstanding the statute of Kilkenny (*Cal. Rot. Pat. et Claus. Hib.* p. 139). The Irish annalists are enthusiastic in his praises. The 'Four Masters' describe him as 'a cheerful and courteous man, who excelled all the English and many of the Irish in the knowledge of the Irish language, poetry, and history' (iv. 761, cf. note on p. 760). He was a man of some culture and refinement. He was called 'Gerald the poet,' and some short French verses attributed to him still survive in the 'Book of Ross or Waterford,' in Harl. MS. 913, f. 15 *b*, with the title 'Proverbia Comitis Desmond.' 'The point of these is not very evident beyond an ingenious play on words' (Croker, *Popular Songs of Ireland*, p. 287). He is also described as a mathematician and magician. He died in 1398, but the Munster peasantry long believed that he had only disappeared beneath the waters of Lough Air, near Limerick, and that every seven years he revisited its castle.

By his wife, Eleanor Butler, who died in 1392, and is described as a 'charitable and bountiful woman' (*Annals of Loch Cé*, ii. 75), Desmond left several children. The eldest son, John, the fifth earl, according to the ordinary reckoning, was drowned in the river Suir, within a few months of his father's death (*Four Masters*, iv. 761). The next son, Maurice, died without male issue in 1410. The third son, James, the O'Brien's foster-son, usurped the earldom from his nephew Thomas, the sixth earl, son of John. James was the father of Thomas Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Desmond [q. v.] Two daughters of Gerald and Eleanor are also mentioned ('Pedigree of the Desmonds,' in Graves, *Unpublished Geraldine Documents*, pt. ii.)

[Chartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin; Annals of Loch Cé, both in Rolls Series; Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls of Ireland, Record Comm.; Annals of the Four Masters; Clyn's Annals and Grace's Annals (Irish Archæological Soc.); Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. i. (Archdall); Graves's Unpublished Geraldine Documents, first printed in Journal of Kilkenny Archæological Society, and then separately; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; and the other authorities referred to in the text.] T. F. T.

FITZGERALD, GERALD, eighth Earl of Kildare (*d.* 1513), was son of Thomas Fitzgerald, seventh earl of Kildare [q. v.], by his wife Joan, daughter of James, earl of Desmond. Gerald became Earl of Kildare on the death of his father in 1477, and was elected by the council at Dublin to succeed him as deputy-governor in Ireland. Edward IV, however, nominated Henry, lord Grey, to that office. In connection with the appointment serious complications arose. Kildare and Grey respectively asserted rights as governors, and presided over rival parliaments of the English settlement in Ireland. After the termination of the contest Kildare was, in 1481, appointed as deputy in Ireland for the viceroy, Richard, duke of York, and during the closing years of Edward IV advanced much in wealth and influence. He married Alison, daughter of Sir Rowland Fitzeustace, baron of Portlester, and formed alliances with the most important Irish and Anglo-Irish families. Richard III, on his accession, laboured to secure the interest of Kildare, and appointed him deputy-governor in Ireland for his son, Prince Edward. Kildare identified himself prominently with the Yorkist movement in Ireland, which led to the battle at Stoke. In 1488, through the medium of Sir Richard Edgecombe, Kildare was taken into favour by Henry VII, and received pardon under the great seal. As lord deputy he acted energetically against some of the hostile Irish, but was subsequently suspected of favouring the claims of Perkin Warbeck. Kildare deferred compliance with a royal mandate for his appearance in England. His messengers, sent with despatches to the king, were imprisoned at London, for which no explanation was accorded to him. In a letter to the Earl of Ormonde Kildare complained of this treatment, and mentioned that he understood that he had been falsely accused of having favoured Perkin Warbeck. He declared that he had never aided or supported him, and that his loyalty had been certified to the king by the principal lords of Ireland. At the same time the Earl of Desmond, and other chief personages in Ireland, by letter entreated the king not to require Kildare to attend on him in England, as they alleged that the English interest in Ireland would be severely prejudiced by his absence, and they assured the king that he was a true and faithful subject. Kildare was attainted in a parliament convened by Sir Edward Poynings at Drogheda in November 1494, and sent as prisoner to the Tower of London. After a detention there for two years the earl was pardoned, and appointed lord deputy in 1496. In that year he married, as his second wife, Elizabeth St. John, first cousin to Henry VII. In 1498 Kildare presided at the first parliament held in Ireland under Poynings' law. The statutes enacted on that occasion were afterwards officially declared to have been lost, but they have been brought to light and published by the writer of the present notice. Of Kildare's military operations the most important was that in 1504 at Cnoctuagh, near Galway, in which he obtained a victory over forces commanded by some of the chief nobles of Connacht and Munster. He was installed as a knight of the Garter in May 1505, and continued as deputy in Ireland in the early years of the reign of Henry VIII. Kildare died in September 1513 of a wound which he received in an engagement with a sept of Leinster. He was interred in a chapel which he had erected in the convent of the Holy Trinity, now known as Christ Church, Dublin. Contemporary chroniclers styled him 'the great earl,' and described him as 'a mighty made man, full of honour and courage, soon hot and soon cold, somewhat headlong and unruly towards the nobles whom he fancied not.' His son Gerald succeeded as ninth earl [q. v.] A covenant in the Irish language, executed about 1510, between Kildare and the sept of MacGeoghegan, extant in the British Museum, has been reproduced in the third part of 'Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland,' London, 1879.

[Archives of the Duke of Leinster; Unpublished Statute Rolls of Ireland; Patent Rolls, Henry VII; State Papers, Public Record Office, London; Harleian MS. 433; Holinshed's Chronicles, 1586; Obits of Christ Church, Dublin, 1844; Papers of Richard III, 1861; Earls of Kildare, 1862; Hist. of Viceroys of Ireland, 1865; Report of Hist. MSS. Commission, 1883.]

J. T. G.

FITZGERALD, GERALD, ninth EARL OF KILDARE (1487–1534), son of Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl [q. v.], by his first wife, Alison Eustace, daughter and coheiress of Rowland, baron of Portlester, was born in 1487. Sent into England in 1496 as a pledge of his father's loyalty, his youth was spent at court, where he was treated as befitted his rank. In 1503 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Zouche of Codnor in Derbyshire, 'a woman of rare probity of mind and every way commendable.' Shortly after his marriage he was allowed to return to Ireland, and on 28 Feb. 1504 was appointed lord high treasurer. In the same year he accompanied his father, the lord deputy, on an expedition against MacWilliam of Clanricarde and O'Brien of Thomond. In the battle of Knockdoe on 19 Aug. he commanded the reserve, but 'seeing the battle joining, could not stand still to wait his time as was appointed,' and by his indiscreet valour allowed the Irish horse to capture the baggage train, together with a number of English gentlemen (*Annals of the Four Masters*, ed. O'Donovan, v. 1277; *Book of Howth*, p. 185; HARDIMAN, *Galway*, p. 76). The account in the 'Book of Howth' must be received with caution: Ware prudently remarks regarding MacWilliam and O'Brien: 'De particulari eorum machinatione non possum aliquid pro certo affirmare' (*Annales*, p. 71). In May 1508 he was again in England, but for what purpose is not clear (BERNARDI ANDREÆ *Annales*, p. 115). On 8 Nov. 1510 he obtained from Henry VIII a grant during pleasure, afterwards confirmed in tail male, of the manor of Ardmolghan, co. Meath. His father dying on 3 Sept. 1513, he was elected lord justice by the council pending his appointment as lord deputy. In the following year he undertook an expedition against the O'Moores and O'Reillies, and having slain Hugh O'Reilly he returned to Dublin laden with plunder. For this and other services done against the 'wild Irish' he was rewarded with the customs and fees of the ports of Strangford and Ardglass. As yet nothing had happened to mar the friendly relations between him and his brother-in-law, Piers Butler. In 1514 he presented Sir Piers with a chief horse, a grey hackney, and a haubergeon, and about the same time united with him to frame regulations for the government of the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary. In June 1515 he crossed over into England to confer with the king about the affairs of the kingdom, and in October he was authorised to summon a parliament, which met in January 1516. At the same time (October 1515) he was, by license of the king, permitted to carry into execution a scheme, originated by his father, for the foundation and endowment of a college in honour of the Virgin at Maynooth, co. Kildare, which, however, was shortly afterwards suppressed with other religious houses in 1538. In 1516 he conducted an expedition against the O'Tooles, who by their constant depredations considerably annoyed the citizens of Dublin. Marching west he next invaded Ely O'Carroll, where he was joined by several noblemen of Munster and Leinster, including Piers, earl of Ormonde, and James, eldest son of the Earl of Desmond. Having captured and razed the castle of Lemyvannan (Leim-Ui-Bhanain, i.e. O'Banan's leap) he marched rapidly on Clonmel, which having surrendered on conditions he returned to Dublin in December 'laden with booty, hostages, and honour.' In March 1517 he held a parliament at Dublin, after which he invaded Lecale, where he stormed and recaptured the castle of Dundrum. Thence he marched against Phelim Magennis, whom he defeated and took prisoner, and having captured the castle of Dungannon and laid waste Tyrone, 'he reduced Ireland to a quiet condition.' Shortly after his return, in October, his wife, whom he dearly loved, died at Lucan, and was by him buried with great pomp near his mother in the monastery of the Friars Observant at Kilcullen, co. Kildare. Hitherto there had been no question made of his loyalty. In 1515, however, Sir Piers Butler [q. v.] succeeded to the earldom of Ormonde, and shortly afterwards the old hereditary feud between the two houses broke out with redoubled violence. (There is a judicious account of this quarrel in the 'History of St. Canice's Cathedral.' Mr. Froude's narrative is distorted by his extreme partiality for Ormonde. On the other hand, the story in Stanihurst, manifestly derived from Geraldine sources, must be received with caution. One noticeable feature is the vehement animosity of the Countess of Ormonde towards her brother.) At the instigation of Ormonde a charge of maladministration was preferred against him in 1518, and early in the following year he sailed for England. The investigation of the charges against him was committed to Wolsey, but Wolsey, either from policy or pressure of other business, continually postponed the inquiry. In 1520 Kildare married the Lady Elizabeth Grey, fourth daughter of Thomas, marquis of Dorset, granddaughter of Elizabeth Woodville, queen of Edward IV and first cousin of Henry VIII. The same year he was removed from office and the Earl of Surrey appointed lord-lieutenant. Polydore Vergil was perhaps not an unprejudiced observer, but he undoubtedly expressed the general feeling when he remarked that in making this change Wolsey was actuated rather by hatred of Kildare than by any love for Surrey (*Historia Anglica*, lib. xxvii.) In June Kildare accompanied Henry to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, where he was distinguished for his gallant bearing. Fretting, however, under his detention, he seems to have entered into treasonable negotiations with the wild Irish to invade the Pale, but the charge was never brought home to him, and it ought to be noted that the chief witness against him, O'Carroll, was a kinsman of Ormonde's. He was placed under restraint, and though shortly afterwards released, it was not till July 1523 that he was allowed to return to Ireland. In 1521 Ormonde had been appointed deputy to the Earl of Surrey. For a brief period peace prevailed between the two rivals, but in October the feud broke out afresh. In November they consented to a treaty of peace 'for one year only.' But the murder of Robert Talbot, a retainer of Ormonde's, suspected of spying upon Kildare, by James Fitzgerald, in December, at once led to further acts of hostility on both sides. A new charge of treason was preferred against him, but by the influence of the Marquis of Dorset the commission of investigation was appointed to sit in Ireland, with the result that in August 1524 Ormonde was removed from office and Kildare established in his stead. Immediately afterwards he was ordered to arrest the Earl of Desmond, believed to be engaged in treasonable negotiations with Francis I, 'but whether willingly or wittingly he omitted the opportunity, as being loath to be the minister of his cousin Desmond's ruin, or that it lay not in his power and hands to do him hurt or harm, he missed the mark at which he aimed' (Russel, *Narrative*). On his return he advanced into Ulster to the assistance of his son-in-law, Con O'Neill, assailed on one side by O'Donnell and on the other by his rival, Hugh O'Neill. In May 1525 he held a parliament at Dublin, and shortly afterwards 'crucified' Maurice Kavanagh, archdeacon of Leighlin, for the murder of his kinsman, Maurice Doran, bishop of Leighlin (Dowling, *Annals*). The same year the charge of treasonable practices was renewed against him by the Earl of Ossory (he had recently resigned the earldom of Ormonde to Sir Thomas Boleyn [q. v.]) on the ground that he had wilfully neglected to arrest the Earl of Desmond and that he had connected himself by marriage with the 'Irish enemy.' Accordingly, in compliance with a summons from Henry he passed over next year into England, and was immediately clapped in the Tower. As to the story told by Stanihurst of his trial before the council and of Wolsey's abortive attempt to have him secretly executed, it can only be said that there is perhaps a grain of truth in it. But that Wolsey's hatred should have led him to commit such an egregious piece of folly is incredible, if indeed it is not absolutely disproved by state documents (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, ii. 138). However this may have been, he was shortly liberated on bail and went to reside at Newington in Middlesex, a seat of the Duke of Norfolk's. His detention proving irksome, he, in July 1528, sent his daughter Alice, lady Slane, to instigate his Irish allies to invade the Pale; but his intrigues being suspected he was again confined to the Tower, and the office of deputy transferred to Ossory. In 1530, on the appointment of Sir W. Skeffington, he was allowed to return to Ireland, and in 1531 accompanied him on an expedition against O'Donnell. But he regarded the appointment with unconcealed dislike, and Ossory, ever ready to strike a blow at him, combined with the deputy. Once again was he compelled to appear in England, but this time he acquitted himself so successfully as to obtain Skeffington's removal and his own appointment. On his return in August 1532 he received an ovation from the populace of Dublin and forthwith proceeded with little ceremony to remove his enemies from office. In May 1533 he held a parliament at Dublin, and afterwards went to the assistance of his son-in-law, O'Carroll (son of Mulrony), whose position was challenged by the sons of John O'Carroll; but during the siege of Birr Castle he received a bullet wound in his side, which partially deprived him of the use of his limbs and speech (Cox's assertion that he was wounded in the head is without foundation in fact). Meanwhile Ossory, Archbishop Allen, and Robert Cowley were busily complaining of his conduct to the king, and in consequence of their representations he was again summoned to England. Suffering acutely from his wound he, on 3 Oct., sent his wife to make his excuses, but the king was resolved on his coming, and gave him permission to appoint a vice-deputy. Accordingly, having held a council at Drogheda in February 1534, at which he delivered up the sword of state to his son and heir, Thomas, lord Offaly [q. v.], he shortly afterwards set sail on his last and fatal voyage (his speech before the council recorded by Stanihurst, has every appearance of being apocryphal). On his arrival in April he was examined before the council, and his reply being deemed unsatisfactory, he was committed to the Tower, though so ill both in brain and body, according to Chapuys, that he could do nothing either good or evil. He would have been put there immediately on his arrival, says the imperial ambassador, 'had it not been that the king always hoped to bring over and entrap his son.' On being informed of Lord Thomas's rebellion he did not care to blame him, but showed himself very glad of it, 'only wishing his son a little more age and experience.' About the beginning of September he was allowed somewhat greater liberty, his wife being permitted to visit him freely, there being some proposal when he got a little better to send him into Ireland to influence his son; but he died before the month expired, and was buried in St. Peter's Church in the Tower. Valiant even to rashness, beloved by his friends and dependents, a faithful husband, a lover of hospitality, he was by no means a match for his rival in diplomacy, and whatever of treason there may have been in his actions it was due rather to imprudence than to premeditated disloyalty. The office of deputy he regarded as the prerogative of his house. By the admission of his enemies he was 'the greatest improver of his lands' in Ireland. Methodical in his habits he in 1518 commenced an important book called 'Kildare's Rental' (edited by H. Hore in 'Kilkenny Arch. Soc. Journal,' 1859, 62, 66), which affords us a curious glimpse of the peculiar relations existing between landlords and their tenantry at this period. His picture, painted in 1530 by Holbein, is preserved in the library at Carton, Maynooth, co. Kildare.

[There is a serviceable but rather uncritical life in The Earls of Kildare, by C. W. Fitzgerald, late Duke of Leinster. The chief authorities are the State Papers (printed), Henry VIII, vol. ii., supplemented by Mr. Gairdner's admirable calendars; Sir James Ware's Annals; Annals of the Four Masters; Annals of Loch Cé; Lodge's Peerage (Archdall).] R. D.

FITZGERALD, GERALD, fifteenth Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1583), was the son of James, fourteenth earl [q. v.], whom he succeeded in 1558, doing homage before the lord deputy, Sussex, at Waterford (28 Nov.) Shortly afterwards, attended by 'one hundred prime gentlemen,' he crossed over into England, where he was graciously received by Elizabeth, and confirmed by her (22 June 1559) in all the lands, jurisdictions, seignories, and privileges that were held in times past by his predecessors. Already, during the lifetime of his father, he had become notorious for his turbulent disposition, and for his proneness to private war. In 1560 a dispute arose between him and Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.], about the prize wines of Youghal and Kinsale, which the latter claimed, and certain debatable lands on the river Suir, into which Desmond swore Ormonde had entered by force. The dispute, conducted in the usual Irish fashion, obliged the government to intervene, and the two earls were accordingly summoned to submit their claims in person to Elizabeth. Ormonde alone showed any willingness to obey; but at last, after alleging many frivolous pretexts for his non-compliance, Desmond appeared at court about the beginning of May 1562, attended by a numerous retinue. Being charged before the council with openly defying the law in Ireland, he answered contumaciously, and refusing to apologise was forthwith committed into the custody of the lord treasurer, a slight confinement, as the queen wrote to his countess, which would do him no harm, and which Sir William Fitzwilliam hoped would have the effect of bringing him to such senses as he had. Though soon released, he was not allowed to return to Ireland till the beginning of 1564, after he had consented to such stipulations as were deemed essential to the public peace (Morrin, *Patent Rolls*, i. 485). Almost immediately after his return he involved himself in a quarrel between the Earl of Thomond and his rival Sir Donnell O'Brien. In October he and Ormonde were again on evil terms with one another, and in November the latter complained to Cecil that he was continually invading his territories, killing the queen's subjects, and carrying off his cattle, and that in self-defence he must retaliate. The death of the Countess Joan, the wife of Desmond, and the mother of Ormonde, early in 1565, removed the last restraint on his conduct, and on 1 Feb. he entered the territories of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, viscount Decies, and baron of Dromana, with a considerable body of men in order to enforce his claim to certain disputed arrears of rents and services. The Baron of Dromana, however, being anxious to liberate himself from his feudal superior, had meanwhile enlisted the support of the Earl of Ormonde, who, nothing loth, under this plausible pretext of maintaining the peace to revenge himself on his rival, immediately assembled his men and marched southwards. The two armies met at the ford of Affane on the Blackwater; a bloody skirmish followed, in which Desmond was wounded in the thigh with a bullet and taken prisoner. The queen, enraged at this fresh outbreak, summoned both earls to appear before her. On Easter Tuesday Desmond arrived at Liverpool in custody of Captain Nicholas Heron, having suffered much from sea-sickness. Ormonde was already at court. Charges and counter-charges of high treason followed. Eventually the two earls submitted, and consented to enter into recognisances of 20,000*l.* each to stand to such order for their controversies as her majesty should think good. On 7 Jan. 1566 the lord deputy was informed that the earls were reconciled and licensed to depart into Ireland, but Desmond was not to leave Dublin until he had paid what debts he had incurred. The original controversy between them, however, remained, and seemed likely to remain, undecided. 'I will never,' wrote Sir H. Sidney to Cecil on 27 April, 'unpressed, upon my allegiance, deal in the great matters of my lord of Ormonde, until another chancellor come, or some other commissioner out of England, to be joined with me for hearing and determining of that cause; for how indifferently soever I shall deal, I know it will not be thought favourably enough on my lord of Ormonde's side.' He protested that he was not prejudiced against Ormonde, only the case had been 'forejudged.' On 12 Dec. he renewed his request, and soon afterwards (27 Jan. 1567) began a tour of inspection through Munster, in consequence of which he was most unfavourably impressed with Desmond's character. At Youghal he entered into an examination of the controversy between the earls, and having found that the disputed lands were in the possession of Ormonde 'at the time of the fray-making,' he gave judgment accordingly, 'whereat the Earl of Desmond did not a little stir, and fell into some disallowable heats and passions.' 'From this time forward, nor never since,' he wrote to Elizabeth, 'found I any willingness in him to come to any conformity or good order,' but, on the contrary, found him to be 'a man void of judgment to govern and will to be ruled,' the cause in short of the turbulent state of Munster. He therefore arrested him at Kilmallock, and, carrying him to Dublin, locked him up in the Castle, leaving his brother, Sir John of Desmond, of whose capabilities he seems to have had a higher opinion, seneschal or captain of the country. In August 1567 Sidney left Ireland, and during his absence, as he himself said, Sir John was by the lord justices inveigled up to Dublin, taken prisoner, sent over to England with the earl, and both of them committed to the Tower. 'And truly, Mr. Secretary,' said he, 'this kind of dealing with Sir John of Desmond was the origin of James Fitzmaurice's rebellion.' The earl and Sir John landed at Graycoite, near Beaumaris, on 14 Dec., and on their arrival in London they were confined to the Tower, where they remained until midwinter 1570, when the state of Sir John's health necessitated his removal. They were then placed under the supervision of Sir Warham St. Leger, at his house at Southwark. In August 1571 St. Leger complained to the council that the earl had refused to accompany him into Kent, and that during his absence he had rashly ranged abroad into sundry parts of London. Next summer he tried to bribe Martin Frobisher, who revealed the plot to Burghley, to assist him to escape by sea. Meanwhile, on 30 June 1569, the question of the prize wines had been settled in Ormonde's favour. In the following year Eleanor, countess of Desmond (the earl's second wife), came to England, where she remained with her husband till his release. The government was undecided what to do with him. Sir John Perrot, then president of Munster, strenuously urged that he should be detained for another year or two, but that Sir John should be allowed to return. However, in March 1573, after signing articles for his future good conduct (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 430), he was permitted to return to Ireland, to Perrot's disgust, who marvelled much that her majesty should so act in regard to 'a man rather meet to keep Bedlam than to come to a new reformed country.' The Irish government thought with Perrot, and on his arrival in Dublin on Lady-day they rearrested him; but on 16 Nov. he managed to escape, and within a month afterwards he had destroyed almost every trace of Perrot's government in the province. Elizabeth was now anxious to recapture him, and a certain Edward Fitzgerald, brother of the Earl of Kildare, and presumably *persona grata*, was in December commissioned to remonstrate with him. The attempt failed, as did also the intervention of the Earl of Essex in June 1574. Desmond was profuse in his protestations of loyalty, but refused to surrender unconditionally. Required to consent to the abolition of coyne and livery, the surrender of certain castles and other things embodied in the articles of 8 July, he declined, and his conduct was approved by his kinsmen, who bound themselves by oath (18 July) 'to maintain and defend this our advice against the lord deputy or any others that will covet the earl's inheritance' (this combination, printed in Morrin's *Patent Rolls*, ii. 109, and the deed of feoffment that followed, have an interesting history. See Wallop to Burghley, *Ham. Cal.* iii. 63). Thereupon he was proclaimed, a price set on his head, and in August Fitzwilliam and Ormonde advanced into Munster, attacked Derrinlaur Castle, captured it, and put the garrison to the sword. Convinced of the necessity of temporising, Desmond appeared at Cork and humbly submitted himself (2 Sept.); but on 10 Sept. he made over all his lands to Lord Dunboyne, Lord Power, and Sir John Fitzedmund Fitzgerald of Cloyne [q. v.], in trust for himself and his wife during their joint lives, with provision for his daughters and remainder to his son James (*Carew MSS.* i. 481). This feoffment, though suspicious, does not necessarily imply that he had, when he made it, any premeditated intention of rebelling. In March 1575 James Fitzmaurice [q. v.] left Ireland for the express purpose of soliciting foreign aid, but whether he did so, as MacGeoghegan asserts, with the connivance of the earl is extremely doubtful. Certain it is that during the government of Sir H. Sidney (1575–8) he manifested no rebellious intentions, though occasionally resenting President Drury's arbitrary conduct, and he even revealed to the deputy the nature of Fitzmaurice's negotiations on the continent. 'This and other good shows in the Earl of Desmond,' wrote Sidney to the queen, 'maketh demonstration that his light and loose dealings (whereunto he runneth many times rashly) proceedeth rather of imperfection of judgement, than of malicious intendment against your majesty.' 'I hold him,' he added, 'the least dangerous man of four or five of those that are next him in right and succession . . . being such an impotent and weak body, as neither can he get up on horseback, but that he is holpen and lift up, neither when he is on horseback can of himself alight down without help, and therefore, in mine opinion, the less to be feared or doubted, if he would forget himself, as I hope now he will not.' Sidney's is probably the most correct, as it is the most charitable, explanation of his subsequent foolhardy conduct. On the arrival of Fitzmaurice (17 July 1579) Desmond rejected his overtures to join with him in re-establishing the old religion, notified the fact to Drury, protested his own loyalty, declared his intention of marching against the invader, and did what he could in that direction. The death of Fitzmaurice, of whom he seems to have been extremely jealous, and the representations of Sanders exercised a prejudicial effect upon him. His conduct aroused the suspicion of Drury, who on 7 Sept. 'restrained him from liberty' for two days, until he promised to send his son as hostage for his conduct to Limerick. Fascinated by the rhetoric of Sanders and yet unwilling to risk everything by openly rebelling, he endeavoured to temporise. Warned by Malby that he was suspected, he refused to take the only safe course open to him, and on 1 Nov. he was proclaimed a traitor. Compelled to act, he marched against Youghal, which he sacked, while the Earl of Clancar did the same for Kinsale. This did little to add to his strength. In March 1580 Pelham captured the castle of Carrigafoyl, and in April Askeaton and Ballyloughan, his last fortresses, shared the same fate. On 14 June he and Sanders narrowly escaped being surprised by Pelham, and in August he was reduced to such extremities that he sent his countess to the lord justice to intercede for him. About the same time he applied to Admiral Winter, who was cruising in Kinsale waters, to transport him to England to beg his pardon personally from the queen. After the destruction of the Spaniards in Fort-del-Ore the government of Munster was entrusted to the Earl of Ormonde, while Captain Zouche with 450 men was deputed to hunt him down. On 15 June 1581 he was surprised in the neighbourhood of Castlemange and obliged to fly in his shirt into the woods of Aharlow. During the winter he was compelled to keep his Christmas in Kilquegg wood, near Kilmallock, where he was nearly captured by the garrison stationed there. In September 1582 he was reported to have two hundred horse and two thousand foot under his command. In January 1583 he had two remarkable escapes. All attempts to capture him seemed useless. The Munster officials were at their wits' end. Fenton suggested that he should be assassinated, while St. Leger advised the queen to adopt a policy similar to that which her father had found useful in the case of 'Silken Thomas.' Meanwhile Ormonde, by more legitimate means, was bringing him to the end of his resources. On 5 June his countess left him, and a proclamation of pardon deprived him of most of his followers. Deserted by all except a priest, two horsemen, one kerne, and a boy, he wandered about helplessly from one place to another. On 19 Sept. he was nearly captured on the borders of Slievloghra. On Monday, 11 Nov., just as day was breaking, he was surprised in a cabin in the wood of Glanaginty by five soldiers of the garrison of Castlemange, led on by Owen MacDonnell O'Moriarty, whose brother-in-law had just been plundered by the earl. Fearing a rescue, his head was cut off by Daniel O'Kelly and sent into England. His body was conveyed, according to tradition, through the byways of the hills to the little mountain churchyard of Kill-na-n-onaim, or the 'Church of the Name.' In 1586 an act of parliament declared his estates forfeited to the crown.

He married (1) Joan, daughter and heiress of James, eleventh earl of Desmond, widow of James, ninth earl of Ormonde, and mother of his rival, Thomas, tenth earl; (2) Eleanor, daughter of Edmund Butler, lord Dunboyne, by whom he had James, called 'the Queen's Earl' [q. v.], Thomas, and five daughters.

Sir John of Desmond, who had immediately on his landing joined Fitzmaurice, signalising his adhesion by the murder of Captain Henry Davells at Tralee, became, on the death of Fitzmaurice and till the accession of the earl, head of the rebel army. Sharing with his brother in the vicissitudes of the war, he was in December 1581, after having been wounded on several occasions, entrapped by Captain Zouche in the neighbourhood of Castlelyons. His body was sent to Cork and 'was hanged in chaynes ouer the citty gates, where it hanged up for 3 or foure yeares togeather as a spectacle to all the beholders to looke on, vntill at length a greate storme of wynd blew it off, but the head was sent to Dublin, and there fastened to a pole and set over the castle wall.'

[The chief authorities are Hamilton's Calendar of State Papers, vols. i. and ii.; Collins's Sydney State Papers, vol. i.; Calendar of Carew MSS. vols. i. and ii.; O'Daly's Initium, incrementa, et exitus familiæ Geraldinorum; O'Sullevan's Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium; Annals of the Four Masters; Annals of Loch Cé; Morrin's Calendar of Patent Rolls, vols. i. and ii.; Unpublished Geraldine Documents, ed. Hayman and Graves; Thomas Churchyard's A Scourge for Rebels; Bishop Carleton's A Thankful Remembrance of God's Mercy; Kerry Mag. vol. i., where, under the title 'Antiquities of Tralee,' will be found a most excellent discussion on that part of Desmond's life which relates to his rebellion, said to be by the late Archdeacon Rowan; Cox's Hibernica Anglicana, vol. i.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. ii.] R. D.

FITZGERALD, GERALD, eleventh Earl of Kildare (1525–1585), was son of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset. In 1537 Gerald's father was executed for high treason and attainted, with forfeiture of title and estates. Mainly through the exertions of his tutor, Thomas Leverous, subsequently bishop of Kildare, Gerald was conveyed to France, whence he went to Rome, where he was received by his relative, Cardinal Pole. He subsequently took part with knights of Rhodes in expeditions against the Moors, and entered the service of Cosmo de' Medici at Florence. After the death of Henry VIII Gerald came to England, and married Mabel, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, knight of the Garter. Edward VI, in 1552, restored to him some of his paternal estates. In 1554 he served against Sir Thomas Wyatt. Queen Mary conferred upon Gerald the earldom of Kildare, with possessions of his father, which, under the attainder, had been confiscated. The original grant for the re-establishment of the earldom is in the possession of the Duke of Leinster, now the chief representative of the earls of Kildare. The document has, with autographs of the eleventh earl, been reproduced in the fourth part of 'Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland.' Gerald conformed to the protestant religion early in the reign of Elizabeth. He sat in parliament in Ireland in 1559. The attainder of his family was annulled by statute in 1568. In 1577 he attended before the privy council in England in relation to complaints made concerning the assessment imposed upon landholders in Ireland. He took an active part in the warfare against hostile Irish and the Spaniards who had landed in Munster. In 1582, on suspicion of treason, the earl's estates were placed under sequestration, and he, his son Henry, and his son-in-law Lord Delvin, were imprisoned in the Tower of London. After examinations before the lord chancellor of England and other judges, the earl was released from the Tower on giving a bond for 2,000*l.*, in June 1583, to remain within twenty miles of London and not to come within three miles of her majesty's court. In the following year the queen granted him permission to wait upon her, and to return to Ireland, where he sat in the parliament at Dublin in April 1585. He died in London on 16 Nov. following, and was interred at Kildare. He is stated by contemporaries to have been an expert horseman, valiant, small of stature, slender of person, very courteous, but hard and angry at times, a great gatherer of money, and addicted to gambling.

[Archives of the Duke of Leinster; Patent and Statute Rolls; State Papers, Public Record Office, London; Carew MSS., Lambeth; Carte Papers, Bodleian Library; The Earls of Kildare, 1862; Report of Hist. MSS. Commission, 1883.] J. T. G.

FITZGERALD, JAMES Fitzjohn, fourteenth Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1558), second son of Sir John Desmond [see Fitzgerald, James Fitzmaurice, thirteenth earl], *de facto* thirteenth earl of Desmond, and More, daughter of Donogh O'Brien of Carrigogunnell, co. Limerick, lord of Pobble O'Brien, immediately on the death of his grandfather in June 1536 assumed the position and title of Earl of Desmond, and in order to support it united himself with the head of the discontented party in Ireland, O'Brien of Thomond. Naturally the government, which had just suppressed the rebellion of Thomas, earl of Kildare, could not brook such insolence, and accordingly on 25 July the lord deputy, Grey, marched against him, and having come to the border of Cashel encamped in the field three days expecting his coming, as he had promised the chief justice, with the intention of separating him from O'Brien, 'so as we might have entangled but with one of them at once.' Not keeping his appointment, the deputy marched forward and took possession of his castle in Lough Gur, the doors and windows of which had been carried away and the roof burnt by the rebels themselves, which was then entrusted to Lord James Butler, who made it defensible. But Fitzgerald had no intention of imitating his unfortunate kinsman Thomas, earl of Kildare, and, although he refused to place his person within the power of the deputy, 'he showed himself in gesture and communication very reasonable,' offering to deliver up his two sons as hostages for his loyalty, and to submit his claims to the earldom to the decision of Lord Grey. Though renewed in December nothing for the nonce came of the proposal. 'And as far as ever I could perceive,' wrote Grey to Cromwell in February 1537, 'the stay that keepeth him from inclining to the king's grace's pleasure is the fear and doubt which he and all the Geraldines in Munster have in the Lord James Butler, both for the old malice that hath been betwixt their bloods, and principally for that he claimeth title by his wife to the earldom of Desmond' (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, ii. 404). Grey argued in favour of the acknowledgment of his claims, and in August Anthony St. Leger, who was at the time serving on the commission 'for the order and establishment to be taken and made touching the whole state of Ireland,' was advised by Cromwell 'to handle the said James in a gentle sort.' Accordingly on 15 Sept. he was invited to submit his claims to the commissioners at Dublin; but suspecting their intention he declined to place himself in their power, though signing articles of submission and promising to deliver up his eldest son as hostage for his good faith. The negotiations continued to hang fire. In March 1538 the commissioners wrote that 'he hath not only delivered his son, according to his first promise, to the hands of Mr. William Wyse of Waterford to be delivered unto us, but also hath affirmed by his secretary and writing all that he afore promised' (*ib.* p. 550). Nor was he without good reason for his cautious conduct. The Ormonde faction in the council, violently opposed to Grey and St. Leger, were assiduously striving to effect his ruin by entangling him in rebellious projects. In July 1539 John Allen related to Cromwell how the 'pretended Earl of Desmond' had confederated with O'Donnell and O'Neill 'to make insurrection against the king's majesty and his subjects, not only for the utter exile and destruction of them, but also for the bringing in, setting up, and restoring young Gerald (the sole surviving scion of the house of Kildare) to all the possessions and pre-eminences which his father had; and so finally among them to exclude the king from all his regalities within this land' (*ib.* iii. 136). In April 1540 the council informed the king that 'your grace's servant James Fitzmaurice, who claimed to be Earl of Desmond, was cruelly slain the Friday before Palm Sunday, of unfortunate chance, by Maurice Fitzjohn, brother to James Fitzjohn, then usurper of the earldom of Desmond. After which murder done, the said James Fitzjohn immediately resorted to your town of Youghal, where he was well received and entertained, and ere he departed entered into all such piles and garrisons in the county of Cork as your majesty's deputy, with the assistance of your army and me, the Earl of Ormonde, obtained before Christmas last' (*ib.* p. 195). Ormonde was sent to parley with him, but he refused to trust him. On the arrival of St. Leger, as deputy, however, he again renewed his offer of submission, and promised, upon pledges being given for his safety, to meet him at Cashel. This he did, and on bended knees renounced the supremacy of the pope. 'And then,' writes St. Leger, 'considering the great variance between the Earl of Ormonde and him, concerning the title of the earldom of Desmond . . . I and my fellows thought it not good to leave that cancer remain, but so laboured the matter on both sides, that we have brought them to a final end of the said title.' St. Leger assured the king 'that sith my repair into this your land I have not heard better counsel of no man for the reformation of the same than of the said Earl of Desmond, who undoubted is a very wise and discreet gentleman,' for which reason, he said, he had sworn him of the council and given him 'gown, jacket, doublet, hose, shirts, caps, and a riding coat of velvet, which he took very thankfully, and ware the same in Limerick and in all places where he went with me' (*ib.* p. 285). By such conciliatory conduct did St. Leger, in the opinion of Justice Cusack, win over to obedience the whole province of Munster (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 245). In July 1541 he was appointed chief executor of the 'ordinances for the reformation of Ireland' in Munster, and in token of the renunciation of the privilege claimed by his ancestors of not being obliged to attend the great councils of the realm, he took his seat in a parliament held at Dublin. In June 1542 he visited England, where, being admitted to the presence of the king, he was by him graciously received, his title acknowledged, and the king himself wrote to the Irish council 'that the Earl of Desmond hath here submitted himself in so honest, lowly, and humble a sort towards us, as we have conceived a very great hope that he will prove a man of great honour, truth, and good service.' Nor did he, during the rest of his life, fail to justify this opinion. On 9 July 1543 he obtained a grant of the crown lease of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, 'for his better supporting at his repair' to parliament. By Edward VI he was created lord treasurer on the death of the Earl of Ormonde (patent 29 March 1547), and on 15 Oct., when thanking him for his services in repressing disorders in Munster, the king offered to make a companion of his son. During the government of Bellingham he was suspected of treasonable designs, and having refused a peremptory order to appear in Dublin, the deputy swooped down upon him unexpectedly in the dead of winter, 1548, and carried him off prisoner. He was soon released and continued in office by Mary. In the summer of 1558 he was attacked by a serious illness, and died at Askeaton on Thursday 27 Oct. He was buried in the abbey of the White Friars, Tralee. 'The loss of this good man was woful to his country; for there was no need to watch cattle, or close doors from Dun-caoin, in Kerry, to the green bordered meeting of the three waters, on the confines of the province of Eochaidh, the son of Lachta and Leinster' (*Annals of the Four Masters*). He married four times: first, Joan Roche, daughter of Maurice, lord Fermoy, and his own grandniece, for which reason she was put away, and her son, Thomas Roe (father of James Fitzthomas Fitzgerald, the Sugan Earl [q. v.]), known as Sir Thomas of Desmond, disinherited; secondly, More, daughter of Sir Maolrony McShane O'Carroll, lord of Ely O'Carroll, by whom he had Gerald, his heir, also John and four daughters—she died in 1548; thirdly, Catherine, second daughter of Piers, earl of Ormonde, and widow of Richard, lord Power—she died at Askeaton, 17 March 1553; and fourthly, Ellen, daughter of Donald MacCormac, MacCarthy Mór, by whom he had a son, Sir James-Sussex Fitzgerald, and a daughter, Elinor.

[State Papers, Hen. VIII, vols. ii. and iii.; Lodge's Peerage (Archdall); Ware's Annales; Stanihurst's Chronicle; Cal. Carew MSS. vol. i.; Hamilton's Cal. vol. i.; Liber Hiberniæ, ii. 41; O'Clery's Book of Pedigrees, Kilkenny Arch. Soc. Journal, 1881, p. 413.] R. D.

FITZGERALD, JAMES Fitzmaurice, thirteenth Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1540), was the son of Maurice Fitzthomas, only son and heir-apparent of Thomas, twelfth earl of Desmond, and Joan, daughter of John Fitzgibbon, the White Knight. Immediately on the death of his grandfather, Thomas, twelfth earl, in 1534, the succession was disputed by John Fitzthomas, brother of the twelfth earl, and fourth son of Thomas, eighth earl [q. v.], on the ground of the invalidity of the marriage of Maurice Fitzthomas with the daughter of the White Knight. Whether it was so or not was never determined, but John Fitzthomas having taken forcible possession remained earl *de facto* during his life, and after his death in 1536 the earldom was seized by his son James, fourteenth earl [q. v.], the title being cleared by the 'accidental' death of James Fitzmaurice, thirteenth earl *de jure*, at the hand of Maurice *à totane*, brother of the fourteenth earl. Lodge, who correctly describes James Fitzmaurice as thirteenth earl, incorrectly states that he was succeeded by his uncle, John Fitzthomas, which was impossible, John having died in 1536. This alteration makes Lodge's fifteenth and sixteenth earls, fourteenth and fifteenth respectively (cp. *Unpublished Geraldine Documents*, edited by Hayman and Graves, pt. ii. pp. 103–17).

James Fitzmaurice, thirteenth earl, being in England at the time of his grandfather's death was, at the suggestion of the Irish council, who had their own purposes to serve (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, iii. 106), allowed to return home, being 'sufficiently furnished with all things fitting and necessary for such a journey and enterprise' by the bounty of the king. Landing at Cork, he was proceeding through the territory of Lord Roche, when he was waylaid and slain by Sir Maurice of Desmond on 19 March 1540 (*ib.* p. 195). He married Mary, daughter of his great-uncle, Cormoc Og MacCarthy, but had no male issue (Lodge, *Peerage*, Archdall). She remarried Daniel O'Sullivan Mor, and died in 1548.

[Authorities cited above.] R. D.

FITZGERALD, JAMES Fitzmaurice (*d.* 1579), 'arch traitor,' was the second son of Maurice Fitzjohn *à totane*, i. e. of the burnings, and Julia, second daughter of Dermot O'Mulryan of Sulloghade, co. Tipperary, nephew of James, fourteenth, and cousin of

Gerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond Earl James had shown his appreciation of the 'accident' that had removed his competitor, James Fitzmaurice, the so-called thirteenth earl [q. v.], from his path, by rewarding his brother, Maurice *à totane*, with the barony of Kerrykurrihy. But the cordial relations thus established between the two families came to an end with the accession of Gerald, fifteenth earl [q. v.], who appears to have regarded his uncle with jealousy, and to have treated him in a way that was resented by Maurice and his sons, who were soon at 'hot wars' with him. During the detention of the earl and his brother Sir John in England (1565–73), Fitzmaurice assumed the position of captain of Desmond, in which he was confirmed by the warrant of the earl himself, though not without protest on the part of Thomas Roe Fitzgerald. His conduct gave as little satisfaction to the government as had that of the earl. In July 1568 he entered Clanmaurice, the country of Thomas Fitzmaurice, lord of Lixnaw, nominally to distrain for rent, and, having captured two hundred head of cattle and wasted the country, was returning homewards when he was met by Lord Lixnaw himself (29 July), and utterly defeated by him. Hitherto he had lived on fairly good terms with the earl his cousin; but about the end of 1568 the earl granted to Sir Warham St. Leger, in return probably for services rendered or to be rendered to him during his confinement, a lease of the barony of Kerrykurrihy. This he naturally regarded as an act of base ingratitude, and from that moment he seems to have entered on a line of conduct which could only have for its ultimate object the usurpation of the earldom of Desmond. 'James Fitzmaurice,' wrote Sir H. Sidney, 'understanding that I was arrived, and had not brought with me neither the earl nor Sir John his brother, which he thought I might and would have done, assembling as many of the Earl of Desmond's people as he could, declared unto them that I could not obtain the enlargement either of the earl or of his brother John, and that there was no hope or expectation of either of them but to be put to death or condemned to perpetual prison. And therefore (saying that that country could not be without an earl or a captain) willed them to make choice of one to be their earl or captain, as their ancestors had done. . . And according to this his speech, he wrote unto me, they forthwith, and as it had been with one voice, cried him to be their captain' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 342). Eleanor, countess of Desmond, was a shrewd woman, and she wrote to her husband (26 Nov. 1569) that Fitzmaurice had rebelled in order to bring him into further displeasure, and to usurp all his inheritance 'by the example of his father.' In June 1569 he and the Earl of Clancarty invaded Kerrykurrihy, spoiled all the inhabitants, took the castle-abbey of Tracton, hanged the garrison, and vowed never to depart from Cork unless Lady St. Leger and Lady Grenville were delivered up to him. His policy, even now, seems to have been to create a strong Roman catholic and anti-English sentiment, and to make an alliance with him as the head of the Irish catholic party an object of importance to the catholic powers of Europe. And here perhaps we may trace the finger of Father Wolf, the jesuit. To this end he seduced the brothers of the Earl of Ormonde, and entered into a bond with the Earl of Thomond and John Burke, son of the Earl of Clanricarde. On 12 July he wrote to the mayor and corporation of Cork, ordering them to 'abolish out of that city that old heresy newly raised and invented.' When Sidney took the field about the end of July the rebellion had extended as far as Kilkenny, while at Cork Lady St. Leger and the English inhabitants were in instant danger of being surrendered to the enemy. By the end of September the deputy had practically broken the back of the rebellion, and, leaving Captain (afterwards Sir) Humphrey Gilbert to suppress Fitzmaurice, he returned to Dublin. Gilbert soon brought him 'to a very base estate,' compelling him to seek safety in the woods of Aharlow. No sooner, however, had Gilbert departed than he succeeded in collecting a new force, with which he spoiled Kilmallock (9 Feb. 1570). On 1 March a commission was given to Ormonde 'to parley, protect, or prosecute' the Earl of Thomond, James Fitzmaurice, and others, but without leading to any result. On 27 Feb. 1571 Sir John Perrot landed at Waterford as lord president, and prepared to put him down with a strong hand. But he, we are told, 'knowing that the lord president did desire nothing more than the finishing of those wars,' proposed to terminate them by a duel, 'believing that the president's longing for a speedy issue, and his expectation thereof, would keep him for a time from further action.' He had, indeed, no intention of fighting, 'not so much,' he said, 'for fear of his life, but because on his life did depend the safety of all such as were of his party.' When Perrot at last discovered the artifice he was so enraged that he vowed 'to hunt the fox out of his hole' without delay. This he eventually did, but not without undergoing enormous fatigue, for his foe was a past master in the art of Irish strategy. After holding out for more than a year he was forced to sue for pardon, 'which at length the lord president did consent to, and James Fitzmaurice came to Kilmallock, where in the church the lord president caused him to lie prostrate, taking the point of the lord president's sword next his heart, in token that he had received his life at the queen's hands, by submitting himself unto her mercy. And so he took a solemn oath to be and continue a true subject unto the queen and crown of England' (23 Feb. 1573). He gave up one of his sons as hostage, and Perrot wrote to Burghley that from his conduct he almost expected him to prove 'a second St. Paul.' On the return of the Earl of Desmond he exerted himself to induce that nobleman to assume a position of irreconcilable enmity to England, but, finding him more inclined to submit to 'reasonable terms,' he determined to retire to the continent. His object in so doing, he said to some, was to obtain pardon from Elizabeth through the mediation of the French court; to others he declared that he was compelled to leave Ireland by the unkindness of his cousin. One excuse was probably as good as another. In March 1575, accompanied by the White Knight and the seneschal of Imokilly, he and his family sailed on board La Arganys for France, and a few days afterwards landed at St. Malo, where they were all cordially received by the governor. From St. Malo he proceeded to Paris, where he had several interviews with Catherine de' Medici. He promised largely, we are told, offering in return for assistance to make Henry III king of Ireland. During 1575-6 he remained in the neighbourhood of Paris, and received a pension of five thousand crowns, which, considering the scarcity of money, Dr. Dale shrewdly conjectured was not 'pour ses beaux yeux.' But finding that he was merely a pawn in the delicate game that Elizabeth and Catherine were playing, he, early in 1577, left France to try his fortunes at the Spanish court. Here the crown of Ireland was offered to Don John; but Philip, with the Netherlands and Portugal on his hands, had no inclination to break openly with England; so, leaving his two sons Maurice and Gerald under the protection of Cardinal Granvelle, who had taken a fancy to them, he went on to Italy, where he met with a much more satisfactory reception from Gregory XIII. At the papal court he fell in with Stukely, and a plan was soon on foot for the invasion of Ireland, the crown this time being promised to the pope's nephew. Leaving Stukely to follow with the main body of the invading force, Fitzmaurice, accompanied by Dr. Sanders, papal nuncio, and Matthew de Oviedo, sailed from Ferrol in Galicia on 17 June 1579 with a few troops which he had gathered together, having with him his own vessel and three Spanish shallops. In the Channel two English vessels were captured, and on 16 July they arrived in the port of Dingle in Kerry, where they took possession of the Fort del Ore. On the 18th they cast anchor in Smerwick harbour, where on the 25th they were joined by two galleys with a hundred soldiers. Four days later, however, their ships were captured by the English fleet. Fitzmaurice's first concern was to despatch an urgent but ineffectual exhortation to the Earls of Desmond and Kildare, as heads of the Geraldines, to join with him in throwing off the yoke of the heretic, and then, leaving his soldiers in the Fort del Ore to await the arrival of Stukely, he went to pay a vow at the monastery of the Holy Cross in Tipperary. On his way thither he was slain in a skirmish (the merits of which are somewhat uncertain) by his cousin, Theobald Burke. He married Katherine, daughter of W. Burke of Muskerry, by whom he had two sons, Maurice and Gerald, and a daughter.

[The chief authorities for his life are Hamilton's Irish Calendar; Crosby's Foreign Calendar; Geraldine Documents, ed. Hayman and Graves; Rawlinson's Life of Sir John Perrot; Hogan's Ibernia Ignatiana; Moran's Catholic Archbishops of Dublin; Calendar of Carew MSS. i. 397; Kerry Magazine, No. 31; O'Daly's Initium, incrementa, et exitus familiæ Geraldinorum; O'Sullevan's Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium; Annals of the Four Masters; Annals of Loch Cé; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. ii. In the Kilkenny Archæological Society's Journal, July 1859, will be found a collection of Irish letters by Fitzgerald, translated and edited by Dr. O'Donovan.] R. D.

FITZGERALD, JAMES, commonly called the TOWER EARL, or the QUEEN'S EARL OF DESMOND (1570?-1601), was elder son of Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond (*d.* 1583) [q. v.], by his second marriage with Eleanor, daughter of Edmund Butler, lord Dunboyne. He was born in England about 1570, and the queen was his godmother. When his father renounced his allegiance to the English crown in 1579, the child seems to have been resident in Ireland. His mother, to dissociate him from his father's ill fortune, delivered him up to Sir William Drury, an acting lord justice, who sent him to Dublin Castle. On 28 Aug. 1582 the countess bitterly complained to Lord Burghley that his education was utterly neglected, and petitioned for better treatment (HAYMAN and GRAVES, 91). On 17 Nov. 1583, and on 9 July

1584 his gaolers applied to the English authorities for his removal to the Tower of London. Their second petition was successful, and before the close of 1584 the lad was carried to the Tower, to remain a prisoner there for sixteen years. On 17 June 1593 he wrote pathetically to Cecil that 'only by being born the unfortunate son of a faulty father, [he] had never since his infancy breathed out of prison.' Between 1588 and 1598 innumerable accounts are extant detailing payment in behalf of 'James Garolde,' as the prisoner was called, for medicines, ointments, pills, syrups, and the like, particulars which suggest a very feeble state of health. The 'wages' of the youth's schoolmaster appear in the accounts, and many letters are extant to testify to the thoroughness of the teaching as far as it went.

Fitzgerald's condition underwent a great change in the autumn of 1600. Tyrone's rebellion was still unchecked. In Munster the Geraldine faction was united by Tyrone's influence against the English government, in the support of James Fitzthomas Fitzgerald, the Sugan Earl [q. v.], who, being the heir of the disinherited elder son of James, fourteenth earl of Desmond, had been put forward by the rebel leaders as the only rightful earl of Desmond. To break the union between the Geraldine faction and the other rebels, Sir George Carew, president of Munster, suggested that the imprisoned James Fitzgerald should be sent to the province, and paraded as the genuine earl of Desmond. It was confidently expected that the Geraldine faction would at once transfer their allegiance to the youthful prisoner. Elizabeth disliked the scheme. Cecil doubted its wisdom, but finally gave way. Fitzgerald was to assume the title of Earl of Desmond, and a patent passed the great seal, with the proviso that if the earl had an heir, the heir should bear the title of Baron Inchiquin. The new earl was to have none of his father's lands restored to him, and was to be in the custody of a governor, Captain Price, together with a gentleman named Crosbie, and the protestant archbishop of Cashel, Miler Magrath. Captain Price was ordered to indoctrinate his charge with the necessity of supporting the queen, of adhering to the protestant religion, and of maintaining a very frugal household. Cecil directed Carew to leave Fitzgerald all the appearances of liberty, but he was to be closely watched and placed under restraint if he showed the slightest sign of sympathy with the government's enemies. The party left Bristol for Cork on 13 Oct. 1600. The earl suffered terribly from sea-sickness, and was landed at Youghal. The Geraldines welcomed him with enthusiasm, although the mayor of Cork was not very courteous. The earl travelled quickly to Carew's headquarters at Mallow, and thence to the centre of the Geraldine district at Kilmallock (18 Oct.), where Sir George Thornton, the English commander, provided him with lodging. The people still treated him with favour, and although he found his position irksome, he faithfully preached to them Elizabeth's clemency and the desirability of making peace with her. But on Sunday, the 19th, while his followers were expecting him to join them at worship in the catholic chapel, he ostentatiously made his way to the protestant church. This act broke the spell, and the people's acclamations changed to hooting. On 14 Nov., however, Thomas Oge, an officer in the service of the Sugan Earl, who held a fortress called Castlemang, surrendered it to the new earl, and the latter dwelt with pride on the victory in a letter to Cecil (18 Dec.) But this was Desmond's only success. Cecil saw that his presence in Ireland had no effect on the rebellious population, and his guardians found him difficult to content with the narrow means at their command. He resented living on 500*l.* a year, the allowance made him by the government, and desired to marry a certain widow Norreys, to which Cecil objected. Cecil held out hopes that a more suitable marriage could be arranged in England. At the end of March 1601 he came to London with a letter from Carew highly recommending him for a grant of land and a settled income in consideration of his loyalty. On 31 Aug. 1601 he appealed to Cecil for aid, and for some of the lands lately held by the Sugan Earl. He described himself as penniless, despised, and without the means to present himself at court. Chamberlain, writing to Carleton, 14 Nov. 1601, says that 'the young earl of Desmond died here [i.e. London] the last week' (*Letters temp. Eliz.*, Camd. Soc., 122); but it was not until 14 Jan. 1601–2 that the privy council formally announced his death, and released the persons who had accompanied him to Ireland from the charge of attendance upon him. On 17 Jan. 1601–2 one of these persons, named William Power, appealed for pecuniary assistance in behalf of the earl's four sisters, who were suffering greatly from poverty. Irish writers suggest that the earl was poisoned, but there is nothing to support the suggestion.

[Hayman and Graves's Unpublished Geraldine Documents, pt. ii. pp. 80 et seq.; Pacata Hibernia, 1633, i. cap. 14, p. 800; Gent. Mag. 1863 pt. ii. 414–25, 1864 pt. ii. 28–39; Cal. State Papers (Domestic), 1601–3, pp. 13, 134; Cal. Carew MSS. 1600–1.]

S. L. L.

FITZGERALD, JAMES FITZTHOMAS, the SUGAN EARL OF DESMOND (*d.* 1608), was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Fitzgerald, commonly called Thomas Roe or Red Thomas. Thomas Roe had been bastardised and disinherited by his father, James Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, fourteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.], and though inclined to dispute the claim of his younger brother Gerald, fifteenth earl [q. v.], to the earldom of Desmond, circumstances had proved too strong for him, and he had sunk into obscure privacy. By his wife Ellice, daughter of Richard, lord Poer, he had two sons, James and John, and a daughter, who married Donald Pipi MacCarthy Reagh. When of an age to understand his position James Fitzthomas repaired to court to petition Elizabeth for a restoration of his rights. His petition was regarded with favour, some slight encouragement held out to him, and a small yearly allowance promised him. Consequently, during the rebellion of his uncle Gerald, both he and his father remained staunch in their allegiance to the crown, and after the death of the earl and the suppression of the rebellion in 1583 they naturally looked for their restoration to the earldom. But their petitions no longer found favour at court, for Munster was to be 'planted' with Englishmen, and for ever to be made loyal to England. So matters remained until 1598, when Munster, in the words of the Irish annalists, again became 'a trembling sod.' Instigated by his brother John and by Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, James Fitzthomas assumed the title of Earl of Desmond, and before long found himself at the head of eight thousand clansmen. To the expostulations of the Earl of Ormonde he replied, on 12 Oct. 1598, by a statement of his grievances, and by an avowal of his intention, seeing he could obtain no justice, 'to maintain his right, trusting in the Almighty to further the same.' The struggle lasted for three years. But in October 1600, while withdrawing his forces from the open into the woods of Aharlow, he was surprised by Captain Greame and the garrison of Kilmallock. From that day the Geraldines never rallied again to any purpose. Dismissing his followers the earl took to the woods for safety, where, in May 1601, Sir George Carew was informed that he was living 'in the habit of a priest,' but determined 'to die rather than to depart the province, retaining still his traitorly hopes to be relieved out of Ulster or out of Spain' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iv. 55). Carew made several attempts to procure his capture or death, but without success, for 'such is the superstitious folly of these people, as for no price he may be had, holding the same to be so heinous as no priest will give them absolution' (*ib.* iii. 471). Eventually, on 29 May 1601, he was captured by Edmund Fitzgibbon, the White Knight [q. v.], while hiding in 'an obscure cave many fathoms underground' in the neighbourhood of Mitchelstown. He was placed in irons to prevent a rescue, 'so exceedingly beloved of all sorts' was he, and conveyed to Shandon Castle, where he was immediately arraigned and adjudged guilty of treason. For a time Carew hoped to make use of him against a still greater rebel, Hugh O'Neill; but finding him to be after all but a 'dull-spirited traitor,' he on 13 Aug. handed him over to Sir Anthony Cooke, who conveyed him to England, where, on his arrival, he was placed in the Tower. Of his life in prison there remains only the following pathetic notice: 'The demands of Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of Her Majesty's Tower of London, for one quarter of a year, from St. Michael's day 1602 till the feast of our Lord God next. For James M'Thomas. Sayd tyme at 3*l.* per week, physicke, sourgeon, and watcher with him in his Lunacy.' He is said to have died in 1608, and to have been buried in the chapel of the Tower. He married Ellen, widow of Maurice, elder brother of Edmund, the White Knight, but had no issue.

John Fitzthomas, his brother, who had shared with him in the vicissitudes of the rebellion, and who indeed seems to have been the prime instigator of it, after his brother's capture, escaped with his wife, the daughter of Richard Comerford of Dangenmore, Kilkenny, into Spain, where he died a few years afterwards at Barcelona. His son Gerald, known as the Conde de Desmond, entered the service of the Emperor Ferdinand II, and was killed in 1632. As he left no issue, in him ended the heirs male of the four eldest sons of Thomas, eighth earl of Desmond [q. v.]

[The principal references to the life of the Sugan Earl will be found collected together in the Unpublished Geraldine Documents, edited by Hayman and Graves, pt. ii.] R. D.

FITZGERALD, JAMES, first DUKE OF LEINSTER (1722–1773), was the second but eldest surviving son of Robert, nineteenth earl of Kildare, and head of the great family of the Geraldines, by Lady Mary O'Brien, eldest daughter of William, third earl of Inchiquin. He was born on 29 May 1722, and, after receiving his preliminary education at home, travelled on the continent from February 1737 to September 1739. In the following year he became heir-apparent to the earldom of Kildare, on the death of his elder brother, and on 17 Oct. 1741 he entered the Irish House of Commons as member for Athy, with the courtesy title of Lord Offaly. On 20 Feb. 1744 he succeeded his father as twentieth earl of Kildare, and in the rebellion of the following year he offered to raise a regiment at his own expense to serve against the Pretender. He was sworn of the Irish privy council in 1746, and on 1 Feb. 1747 he received a seat in the English House of Lords as Viscount Leinster of Taplow, Buckinghamshire, an estate belonging to his uncle, the Earl of Inchiquin. This peerage was conferred on Kildare on the occasion of his marriage with Lady Emily Lennox, second daughter of Charles, second duke of Richmond, and sister of Lady Holland, Lady Louisa Conolly, and Lady Sarah Napier, which took place on 7 Feb. 1747. Kildare after his marriage took an active part in Irish politics; he built Leinster House in Dublin, and exercised a princely hospitality; and from his wealth, high birth, and influential family connections, soon formed a powerful party. This party followed implicitly all the directions of Kildare, who pursued an intermediate policy between the radical ideas of Speaker Boyle (afterwards Earl of Shannon) [see Boyle, Henry, 1682–1764] and his friends, and the ministerialists, headed by the primate, George Stone, archbishop of Dublin. Stone was an especial object of hatred to Kildare, who in 1754 sent a most violent protest to the king, attacking the primate's nomination to be a lord deputy during the absence of the lord-lieutenant, and declaring the inalienable right of the Irish parliament to dispose of unappropriated sums of money when voted in excess of the ministerial demands. Stone's chief supporter, the Duke of Dorset, was at once recalled; the primate was struck out of the Irish privy council; and the Marquis of Hartington, a personal friend of Kildare's, was appointed lord-lieutenant. The Irish people, or perhaps it is more correct to say the population of Dublin, were delighted at the earl's behaviour; a medal was struck in his honour, and he remained until the day of his death one of the most popular noblemen in Ireland. He justified the confidence of the English ministry by bringing round the speaker and Richard Malone, the chancellor of the Irish exchequer, to the support of the Irish administration, and in 1756 he accepted the post of lord deputy. In 1758 he was made master-general of the ordnance in Ireland, in March 1760 he raised the Royal Irish regiment of artillery, of which he was appointed colonel, and on 3 March 1761 he was created Earl of Offaly and Marquis of Kildare in the peerage of Ireland. Five years later he received the final step in the peerage. There were at that time no Irish dukes, and the marquis was eager to maintain his precedence over all Irish noblemen. The king promised that he should be created a duke whenever an English duke was made, and in compliance with this promise, when Sir Hugh Smithson-Percy, Earl Percy, was promoted to be Duke of Northumberland, Kildare was created Duke of Leinster in the peerage of Ireland on 16 March 1766. After this last promotion he began to take less part in politics, but in 1771 he drew up and signed a protest in the Irish House of Lords against the petition of the majority of the Irish parliament for the continuance of Lord Townshend in the office of lord-lieutenant. The duke died at Leinster House, Dublin, on 19 Nov. 1773, and was buried at Christ Church in that city. He left a large family, among whom the most notable were William Robert [q. v.], who succeeded as second duke of Leinster; Charles James, a distinguished naval officer, who was created Lord Lecale in the peerage of Ireland; Lord Henry Fitzgerald, who married Charlotte, baroness De Ros in her own right; Lord Edward Fitzgerald, the rebel [q. v.]; and Lord Robert Stephen Fitzgerald, a diplomatist of some note, who was minister *ad interim* in Paris during the early years of the French revolution, and afterwards British representative at Berne.

[The Marquis of Kildare's Earls of Kildare and their Ancestors from 1057 to 1773, Dublin, 1858.] H. M. S.

FITZGERALD, JAMES (1742–1835), Irish politician, descended from the family of the White Knight [see Fitzgibbon, Edmund Fitzjohn], was younger son of William Fitzgerald, an attorney of Ennis, and younger brother of Maurice Fitzgerald, clerk of the crown for Connaught. He was born in 1742, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he greatly distinguished himself. In 1769 he was called to the Irish bar, and he soon obtained a large practice, and won a great reputation both as a sound lawyer and an eloquent pleader. In 1772 he entered the Irish House of Commons as member for Ennis; in 1776 he was elected both for Kilbegs and Tulsk in Roscommon, and preferred to sit for the latter borough; in 1784 and 1790 he was re-elected for Tulsk, and in 1798 he was chosen to represent the county of Kildare in the last Irish parliament. His eloquence soon made him as great a reputation in the Irish parliament as at the Irish bar, and he was recognised as one of the leading orators in the days of Grattan and Flood. Though an eloquent speaker, Fitzgerald was not much of a statesman; he, however, supported all the motions of the radical party, and in 1782 he made his most famous speech in proposing a certain measure of catholic relief. In that year he married Catherine, younger daughter of the Rev. Henry Vesey, who was grandson of John Vesey, archbishop of Tuam, and cousin of Lord Glentworth, ancestor of the Viscounts de Vesci. Fitzgerald never sought political office, but he eagerly accepted professional appointments, which helped him at the bar. He thus became in rapid succession third serjeant in 1779, second serjeant in 1784, and prime serjeant in 1787. In all the debates which preceded the final abolition of the independent Irish parliament Fitzgerald distinguished himself. He opposed the project of the union with all his might, and he was certainly disinterested in his cause, for in 1799 he was dismissed from his post of prime serjeant to make way for St. George Daly, who had been converted to the unionist policy. The Irish bar insisted on showing their respect for him, and continued to give him the precedence in court over the attorney-general and solicitor-general which he had held as prime serjeant. When the union was carried Fitzgerald accepted it, and he sat in the imperial parliament for Ennis from 1802 to February 1808, when he resigned the seat to his son, William Vesey Fitzgerald. He, however, was re-elected in 1812, but again resigned in January 1813, when he finally retired from politics. His name, like his son's [see Fitzgerald, William Vesey, 1783–1843], was unfortunately mixed up in the Mary Anne Clarke scandal with the Duke of York. This son, who was thoroughly reconciled to the union, held many important political offices, and in recognition of his services his mother was created Baroness Fitzgerald and Vesey on 31 July 1826, when James Fitzgerald himself refused a peerage. James Fitzgerald died at Booterstown, near Dublin, on 20 Jan. 1835, aged 93; the baroness had predeceased him 3 Jan. 1832. His youngest son, Henry Vesey Fitzgerald, was dean of Emly (1818–26), and dean of Kilmore from 1826 till his death, on 30 March 1860. He succeeded his eldest brother as third Lord Fitzgerald and Vesey in 1843.

[Gent. Mag. March 1835; Blue Book of the Members of the House of Commons; Blacker's Booterstown, pp. 241–3; Sir John Barrington's Memoirs of the Union; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan; Hardy's Life of the Earl of Charlemont.] H. M. S.

FITZGERALD, JOHN, first Earl of Kildare. [See Fitzthomas, John, *d.* 1316.]

FITZGERALD, JOHN Fitzedmund (*d.* 1589), seneschal of Imokilly, was the son of Edmund Fitzmaurice Riskard, seneschal of Imokilly and Shylie, daughter of Maolrony O'Carroll. He was a prominent actor in the two great rebellions that convulsed Munster during 1563 to 1583. In 1569, being 'a principal communicator with James Fitzmaurice,' 'arch traitor' [q. v.], he was besieged in his castle of Ballymartyr by Sir Henry Sidney; but after a stout defence, in which several of the besiegers were wounded, finding the place untenable, he 'and his company in the dead of night fled out of the house by a bog, which joins hard to the wall where no watch could have prevented their escape.' He continued to hold out with Fitzmaurice in the woods of Aharlow till February 1573, when he humbly submitted himself before Sir John Perrot in the church of Kilmallock, and was pardoned. In 1575 he accompanied Fitzmaurice to France, but returned to Ireland a few weeks afterwards. From that time till the date of Fitzmaurice's landing we hear nothing of him with the exception that on 16 Nov. 1576 he complained to the president of Munster, Sir William Drury, that the Earl of Desmond was coshering sixty horses and a hundred horse-boys on Imokilly, an incident quite sufficient to show how the wind was blowing meanwhile. Instantly on the arrival of Fitzmaurice in July 1579 he went into rebellion. An adept in all the stratagems of Irish warfare, and personally brave in carrying his schemes into execution, he became, after the death of the 'arch traitor,' the unquestionable, though not nominal, head of the rebellion. It was against him, and not the Earl of Desmond, that Ormonde mainly directed his efforts. More than once during that terrible struggle he was reported to have been slain. He was, indeed, once severely wounded and his brother killed, but he manifested no intention of submitting. In February 1581 he narrowly missed capturing Sir Walter Raleigh. In May 1583 his aged mother was taken and executed by Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.] But it was not till 14 June, when he was reported to have not more than twenty-four swords and four horse, that he consented to recognise the hopelessness of his cause. His submission was accepted conditionally; but Ormonde, who greatly respected him for his bravery, pleaded earnestly with Burghley for his pardon. He was, he declared, a man 'valiant, wise, and true of his word.' Ever since his submission 'he and his people had been employed in order and husbandry.' Ormonde's intervention was successful so far as his life was concerned; but as for his lands, that was to be left an open question. Thirty-six thousand acres of good land, which the undertakers had come to regard as their property, were not to be surrendered by them without a struggle. He was represented as the most dangerous man in the province, as 'having more intelligence from Spain than any one else.' Their representations were not without their calculated effect on Elizabeth, who had at first been inclined to treat him leniently. Not suspecting any attack, he was in March 1587 arrested by Sir Thomas Norreys and confined to Dublin Castle, where he died in February 1589 (*Ham. Cal.* iv. 126, but cf. p. 253), a few days after it had been finally decided that he should enjoy the profit of his lands. He married Honora, daughter of James Fitzmaurice, by whom he had Edmund and Richard, seven weeks old in 1589, and two daughters, Catherine and Eleanor. His son and heir, Edmund, at the time of his father's death being a year and a half old, was found by inquisition to be heir to Ballymartyr and other lands in co. Cork, and was granted in wardship to Captain Moyle. He obtained livery of his lands on coming of age, and in 1647 defended Ballymartyr against his nephew, Lord Inchiquin, when the castle was burnt and himself outlawed.

[The principal references to Fitzgerald's life contained in the State Papers will be found in the Unpublished Geraldine Documents, edited by Hayman and Graves, pt. ii. pp. 118–36.] R. D.

FITZGERALD, Sir JOHN Fitzedmund (1528–1612), dean of Cloyne, son of Edmund Fitzjames, born in 1528, was a devoted loyalist, being almost the only gentleman of note who refused to join in the rebellion of James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald [q. v.] in 1569, whereupon he was appointed sheriff of the county of Cork, and for his good services in that office was 'so maliced and hated of the rebels, as they not only burned all his towns and villages to the utter banishing of th' inhabitants of the same, but also robbed and spoiled and consumed all his goods and cattle, and thereby brought him from a gentleman of good ability to live to extreme poverty, not able to maintain himself and his people about him in the service of her majesty as his heart desired.' His petition for compensation was supported by Sir Henry Sidney, who declared that he well deserved the same both for the losses he had sustained as also for his honesty and civility. On the outbreak of Desmond's rebellion he again threw in his lot with the government, and was again exposed to the attacks of the rebels, insomuch that he was obliged to take refuge in Cork. In January 1581 his condition was described to Burghley as truly pitiful, and in May 1582 the queen gave order that he should receive an annuity of one hundred marks and a grant of one hundred marks land of the escheats in Munster. In 1586 he strenuously opposed the bill for the attainder of the Earl of Desmond, and by trying to maintain the legality of the earl's feoffment almost made shipwreck in one moment of the reputation gained by a long life of loyalty. Being charged with conniving at the marriage of Florence MacCarthy (whose godfather he was) and Ellen, daughter of the Earl of Clancar, he denied it, declaring to Burghley that on the contrary he had done his best to prevent it; while, as for his action in regard to Desmond's deed of feoffment, it was with him a thing of conscience and honesty before God and the world, and not a thing desired by him. His loyalty was confirmed by Justice Smythes, who wrote that he was a gentleman 'wise and considerate in all his doings, of great learning in good arts, and approved loyalty in all times of trial, just in his dealings, and may serve for a pattern to the most of this country' (*Ham. Cal.* iv. 46).

During the rebellion of the Sugan Earl [see Fitzgerald, James Fitzthomas] he more than once proved himself 'the best subject the queen had in Munster,' and in order 'to requite his perpetual loyalty to the crown of England, as also to encourage others,' Lord Mountjoy, while visiting him at Cloyne (7 March 1601), on his way from the siege of Kinsale to Dublin, knighted him. The castle of Cloyne had originally been the palace of the bishops of Cloyne. The way in which it came into the possession of Fitzgerald very well illustrates the general laxity in ecclesiastical matters prevailing during Elizabeth's reign. In order to make leases of bishops' lands valid it was necessary to have them confirmed by the dean and chapter, the church thus having, as it were, double security that its estates should not be recklessly given away. In order to obviate this difficulty Fitzgerald, though a layman, got himself appointed to the deanery of Cloyne, after which he filled the chapter with his dependents. Thereupon Matthew Shehan, bishop of Cloyne, in consideration of a fine of 40*l.*, leased out on 14 July 1575, at an annual rent of five marks for ever, the whole demesne of Cloyne to a certain Richard Fitzmaurice, one of Fitzgerald's dependents. The dean and chapter confirmed the grant, and Fitzmaurice handed over his right and title to his master. The castle, which stood at the south-east angle of the four crossways in the centre of the town of Cloyne, was repaired by Fitzgerald, and only disappeared in 1797, having been recovered for the church in 1700. He married Honor O'Brien, niece of the Earl of Thomond, by whom he had three sons: Edmund, who married the widow of John Fitzedmund Fitzgerald [q. v.], seneschal of Imokilly; Thomas (*d.* 1628), who married Honor, daughter of O'Sullivan Beare; James (o.s.p.), and two daughters, Joan and Eleanor. He died on 15 July 1612, and was buried with his ancestors in the cathedral of Cloyne. Two months later he was followed by his eldest son. 'In the N.-E. angle of the north transept of the cathedral,' says the late Rev. James Graves, 'was erected, doubtless during his lifetime, a very fine monument in the renaissance style, originally consisting of an altar-tomb, above which was reared a pillared superstructure crowned by an ornamented entablature; whilst, from the fragments still remaining, it would appear that two kneeling armed figures surmounted the first-named part of the monument.' According to the epitaph he was 'hospitio celebris, doctrina clarus et armis.'

[The principal references to Fitzgerald's life contained in the State Papers have been collected together in the Unpublished Geraldine Documents, ed. Hayman and Graves, pt. ii. He must be carefully distinguished from his relative the seneschal of Imokilly. See also the Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh, by Daniel MacCarthy, bishop of Kerry, and Dr. Brady's Clerical and Parochial Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, vol. iii.] R. D.

FITZGERALD, Sir JOHN FORSTER (1784?–1877), field marshal, colonel 18th royal Irish foot, was a younger son of Edward Fitzgerald of Carrigoran, co. Clare, who sat for that county in the Irish parliament, was a colonel of Irish volunteers in 1782, and died in 1815, by his second wife, the daughter and coheiress of Major Thomas Burton, 5th dragoon guards, and granddaughter of Right Hon. John Forster, lord chief justice of Ireland [q. v.], and consequently was younger brother of the first two baronets of Carrigoran. The date of his birth is variously given as 1784 and 1786. On 29 Oct. 1793 he was appointed ensign in Captain Shee's independent company of foot in Ireland, and became lieutenant in January 1794. In May 1794 he was given a half-pay company in the old 79th (royal Liverpool volunteers) regiment of foot, which had been disbanded before he was born. After seven years as a titular captain on the Irish half-pay list, on 31 Oct. 1800 he was brought into the 46th foot, and joined that corps, then consisting of two strong battalions of short-service soldiers, in Ireland. The regiment was much reduced by the discharge of the latter at the peace of Amiens, and young Fitzgerald was again placed on half-pay, but the year after was brought on full pay again in the newly raised New Brunswick fencibles, in which he was senior captain and brevet major. In 1809 he was promoted major in the 60th royal Americans, afterwards known as the 60th rifles, and in 1810 became brevet lieutenant-colonel. He joined the 5th or Jäger battalion, 60th, in the Peninsula, and was present at the storming of Badajoz, where he was among the regimental commanding officers specially commended by Sir Thomas Picton (Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* v. 379), at Salamanca, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, and many minor affairs. Part of the time he was in command of a provisional battalion of light companies, and in the Pyrenees commanded a brigade and was taken prisoner by the French, but exchanged (*ib.* vii. 237). At the end of the war he was made C.B. and received the gold cross given to commanding officers of regiments and others of higher rank who had been present in four or more general actions entitling them to a gold medal for each, which medals were replaced by the cross. He accompanied the 5th battalion, 60th, from the south of France to Ireland in 1814, and thence in 1816 to the Mediterranean. In 1818 it was brought home from Gibraltar and disbanded, Fitzgerald, then senior major, with most of the other officers and men, being transferred to the 2nd battalion, 60th, at Quebec, which then became the 1st battalion and was made rifles. Fitzgerald, who became brevet colonel in 1819, remained some years in Canada, most of the time as commandant of Quebec, and afterwards of Montreal. On 5 Feb. 1824 he exchanged with Lieutenant-colonel Bunbury to the command of the 20th foot in Bombay, which he held until promoted to major-general in 1830. He was made K.C.B. the year after. In 1838 he was appointed to a divisional command at Madras, but was afterwards transferred to Bombay, and commanded a division of the Bombay army until his promotion to lieutenant-general in November 1841. He was appointed colonel of the 62nd foot in 1843, transferred to the colonelcy 18th royal Irish 1850, became a general 1854, G.C.B. 1862, and received his field marshal's baton 29 May 1875. He represented Clare county in parliament, in the liberal interest, in 1852–7.

Fitzgerald married first, in New Brunswick, in 1805, Charlotte, daughter of the Hon. Robert Hazen of St. John's, New Brunswick, by whom he had a son, John Forster Fitzgerald—killed as a captain 14th light dragoons in the second Sikh war—and two daughters. He married secondly, in 1839, Jean, daughter of Hon. Donald Ogilvy of Clova, formerly of the Madras army, and afterwards colonel Forfarshire militia (see

Debrett, *Peerage*, under 'Earl of Airlie'), and by her had a family.

Fitzgerald, who some short time before had been received into the Roman catholic communion, died at Tours on 24 March 1877, being at the time the oldest officer in the British army. By order of the French minister of war, the garrison of Tours paid him the funeral honours prescribed for a marshal of France.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'Fitzgerald of Carrigoran;' Debrett's Peerage, under 'Cunningham' and 'Airlie;' Wallace's Chronicle King's Royal Rifles (London, 1879); Times, 4 April 1877. The records of the old 5th or Jäger battalion, 60th, with which Fitzgerald served in the Peninsula, were arranged by the late Major-general Gibbes Rigaud, and have been published in the 'Maltese Cross,' the regimental newspaper of the 1st battalion king's royal rifles, in 1886–7.]

H. M. C.

FITZGERALD, KATHERINE (*d.* 1604), the 'old' Countess of Desmond, was daughter of Sir John Fitzgerald, lord of Decies, and became the second wife of Thomas Fitzgerald, twelfth earl of Desmond, some time after 1505. The first wife of the earl was Sheela, daughter of Cormac MacCarthy. To her (under the equivalent name of Gilis ny Cormyk), as 'wife to Sir Thomas of Desmond,' on 9 June 20 Henry VII, i.e. 1505, Gerald (son of Thomas) Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare, granted a lease of lands for five years, a copy of which is preserved in the rental-book of the ninth earl, now in the possession of the Duke of Leinster. On its first discovery it was supposed by some to be dated 20 Henry VIII, i.e. 1528; but the earlier date is shown to be correct not only by a facsimile given in the 'Journal of the Kilkenny Archæological Society,' but also by the fact (unnoticed by those who have commented on the document) that the Earl of Kildare who granted it died in 1513. The Earl of Desmond who was the husband of Sheela and Katherine died in 1534, at the age of eighty. As he left a daughter by his second wife, it may safely be assumed that 1524 is the latest date at which his marriage to her could have taken place, while, as we have seen, 1506 is the earliest. The tradition, therefore, preserved by Sir Walter Raleigh, to which Horace Walpole gave its popular currency, that this second wife was married in the time of Edward IV, is at once disposed of; but it may very probably be true of her predecessor. In the same way the further tradition of her having danced with Richard III may be accounted for. Mr. Sainthill, in his 'Inquiry,' referred to at the end of this article, endeavoured to support these traditions by the theory that Thomas of Desmond might have divorced his first wife and married his second long before 1505, but this was a mere suggestion, opposed to such evidence as exists. That the 'old countess' was living in 1589, 'and many years since,' is asserted by Sir W. Raleigh in his 'History of the World' (bk. i. ch. 5, § 5); and he had good reason for knowing the truth of this, inasmuch as in that year and in the year preceding he granted leases of lands in Cork at a reduced rent pending the life of 'the ladie Cattelyn, old countess dowager of Desmond,' who had some life-interest in them. It appears from the terms of these leases that her life was not supposed to be likely to last more than five years from their date. That her death occurred in 1604 is stated in a manuscript of Sir George Carew's, preserved in Lambeth Library (No. 626). From these data it follows that, at the lowest computation, she can hardly have been less than 104 years old at the time of her decease; and it has been thought by some that the traditional 140 may possibly have had its rise in an accidental transposition of these figures. It is in Fynes Morison's 'Itinerary,' published in 1617, that the number 140 is first given. He visited Youghal, near which the Castle of Inchiquin, in which the countess resided, is situated, in 1613, and states that 'in our time' she had lived to the age of 'about' 140 years, and was able in her last years to go on foot three or four miles weekly to the market town, and that only a few years before her death all her teeth were renewed. From him Bacon appears to have derived the notices which he gives in his 'Hist. Vitæ et Mortis' and his 'Sylva;' and from Bacon and Raleigh, and a Desmond pedigree, Archbishop Ussher makes mention of the countess in his 'Chronologia Sacra,' where he says that 'meo tempore' she was both living and lively. A diary kept by the Earl of Leicester some thirty years later also records the stories which he had heard. One additional and original witness has, however, been recently found, not known to previous writers on the subject, whose evidence corroborates the general account. Sir John Harington, who was twice for some time in Ireland, for the first time soon after 1584, and for the second time in 1599, speaking in 1605 of the wholesomeness of the country, says: 'Where a man hath lived above 140 year, a woman, and she a countess, above 120, the country is like to be helthy.' Of the case of the man whom he mentions nothing is known, but his allusion to the case of the countess evidently implies that her story, as well as that of the former, was then a familiar one. On the whole, it may be concluded that the countess reached at least the age of 104, and that, until some further evidence, such as the date of her marriage, be forthcoming, it may further reasonably be conjectured that the addition of ten years would very probably be a nearer approximation to the truth. The stories of her death being caused by a fall from an apple, a walnut, or a cherry tree, may be dismissed as fictions; while that of her journey to London to beg relief from Queen Elizabeth or James I has been shown by Mr. Sainthill to belong to the Countess Elinor, widow of Gerald, the fifteenth and attainted earl of Desmond. Nine or ten portraits of the old countess are said to be in existence; but only two of these, respectively at Muckross Abbey and Dupplin Castle, with possibly a third at Chatsworth, are supposed to represent her, the others being pictures of other persons by Rembrandt and Gerard Douw.

[Article in the Quarterly Review for March 1853, pp. 329–54; Archd. A. B. Rowan's Olde Countesse of Desmonde, 1860; Richard Sainthill's Old Countess of Desmond, an Inquiry, 2 vols. (privately printed), 1861–3; article (by J. Gough Nichols) in the Dublin Review, 1862, li. 51–91; Journal of the Kilkenny Archæol. Soc., new ser. iv. 111, 1864; W. J. Thoms's Longevity of Man, 1879; Sir J. Harington's Short View of the State of Ireland, 1879, p. 10; see also Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 313, 365, 431, 3rd ser. i. 301, 377, 5th ser. xi. 192, 332.] W. D. M.

FITZGERALD, MAURICE (*d.* 1176), an English conqueror of Ireland, was the son of Nesta, daughter of Rhys the Great, king of South Wales (*Exp. Hib.* p. 229). He was thus half-brother to Robert Fitzstephen [q. v.] and Meiler Fitzhenry [q. v.], and brother of David II [q. v.], bishop of St. David's (*ib.*; Girald. *Itin. Cambr.* p. 130; *Earls of Kildare*, p. 3). His father Gerald, according to later genealogists, was grandson of Walter Fitzother, who figures in 'Domesday' as a tenant at Windsor and elsewhere, and lord of manors in Surrey, Hampshire, Berkshire, Middlesex, and Buckinghamshire. In the early years of the twelfth century his father was steward of Pembroke Castle. He was probably dead by 1136, in which year the Welsh annals show that Nesta's second husband, Stephen, and the 'sons of Gerald' were fighting against the Welsh prince, Owen (*Domesday*, 30 *a* 1, 36 *a* 1, 61 *b* 1, 130 *a* 1, 151 *a* 1; *Ann. Cambr.* pp. 30, 34, 40).

In 1168, when Dermot, king of Leinster, was in South Wales seeking for aid to re-establish himself in his kingdom, Rhys ap Griffith had just released his three-year prisoner, Robert Fitzstephen, on condition that he should help him against Henry II. Robert's half-brother, Maurice Fitzgerald, now petitioned that he might carry his kinsman to Ireland instead; for Dermot had promised to give the two knights Wexford and the two adjoining 'cantreds' in return for their services (*Exp. Hib.* p. 229; *Ann. Cambr.* p. 50). Robert crossed at once (May 1169), but Maurice did not land till some months later, when he reached Wexford with 140 followers. Here Dermot came to meet him, and led him to his royal city of Ferns. In the expedition against Dublin, Maurice commanded the English contingent, while Robert Fitzstephen stayed behind to fortify the rock of Carrick, near Wexford (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 229, 233, 245; Regan, p. 56; cf. *Ann. Cambr.* p. 52; *Annals of the Four Masters*, sub 1169, 1170; *Annals of Boyle*, p. 28). Dermot had already fulfilled his promise as regards Wexford, and when the Earl of Clare did not come according to his engagement, he offered his daughter, with the succession to the kingdom, to Robert or Maurice, an offer which both declined on the plea that they were already married (*Exp. Hib.* p. 246). Earl Richard at last landed at Waterford, 24 Aug. 1170. The town was taken next day, Maurice and Robert arriving with Dermot in time to save the lives of the nobler captives (*ib.* p. 255).

Next year Maurice was present at the great siege of Dublin. His anxiety for the safety of his half-brother Robert, whom the Irish of Wexford were besieging in the turf fort of Carrick, led him to propose the famous sally from the city, when some ninety Norman knights routed King Roderic's army of thirty thousand men. Though the English started southwards on the day after the victory, they were too late to relieve Robert Fitzstephen, who had surrendered on receiving false news as to the fall of Dublin (*ib.* p. 266, &c.)

Henry II's arrival seems to have brought the temporary downfall of the Geraldines. The men of Wexford attempted to curry favour with the king by giving him their prisoner; and, though Robert was soon set free, he and Maurice were seemingly deprived of Wexford and the neighbouring cantreds (*ib.* p. 278). Henry kept Wexford in his own hands, entrusting it to William Fitzaldhelm before he left the country, but now, or a little later, Earl Richard gave Maurice 'the middle cantred of Ophelan,' i.e. the district about Naas in Kildare (*ib.* pp. 286, 314; Regan, pp. 146–7). On leaving Dublin, Henry charged the two brothers, at the head of twenty knights, to support the new governor of this city, Hugh de Lacy; and it must have been shortly after this that Maurice, forewarned by his nephew's dream, saved his leader's life from the ambush set for his destruction at his interview with O'Rourke, the 'rex monoculus' of Meath (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 286, 292–4).

The remainder of Maurice's life is obscure. During the great rebellion of the young princes (1173–4) Henry had to withdraw the greater part of his own retainers from Ireland; but there seems to be no evidence that Maurice accompanied his half-brother Robert to the king's assistance in England and Normandy. When Earl Richard was restored to power, an attempt was made to consolidate the English interests by a system of intermarriage. It was now that Maurice's daughter Nesta wedded Hervey of Mountmaurice, the great enemy of the Irish Geraldines; while Maurice's son took Earl Richard's daughter, Alina, to wife. This alliance procured a grant of Wicklow Castle and the restoration of Naas, which had seemingly been confiscated, but which was henceforward held as a fief of the earl. The rest of Ophelan in North Kildare was divided between Maurice's kinsmen, Robert Fitzstephen and Meiler Fitzhenry (*ib.* p. 314; Regan, pp. 146–7).

Some three years later, Maurice Fitzgerald died at Wexford (*c.* 1 Sept. 1176), 'not leaving a better man in Ireland.' The death of Earl Richard and the appointment of William Fitzaldhelm as governor caused the momentary downfall of the Geraldines, who soon forced Maurice's sons to give up Wicklow Castle in exchange for Ferns (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 336–7).

Giraldus Cambrensis has described Maurice's personal appearance and his character. His face was somewhat highly coloured but comely, his height moderate, 'neither too short nor too tall,' and his body well proportioned. In bravery no one surpassed him, and as a soldier he struck the happy mean between rashness and over-caution. He was sober, modest, and chaste, trustworthy, staunch, and faithful; 'a man not, it is true, free from every fault, but not guilty of any rank offence.' He was little given to talk, but when he did speak it was to the point. It would seem that when he crossed over to Ireland he was fairly advanced in life, since the same author applies to him the epithets 'venerabilis et venerandus' (*ib.* p. 297). He was buried in the Grey Friars monastery outside Wexford, where, in Hooker's days (1586), his ruined monument was still to be seen 'wanting some good and worthy man to restore so worthy a monument of so worthy a knight' (Holinshed, vi. 198).

Maurice Fitzgerald left several sons and a daughter, Nesta. His wife is said to have been Alice, granddaughter of Roger de Montgomery, who led the centre of the Norman army at Hastings (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 10). She was living in 1171, as Giraldus tells us that she and some of Maurice's children were with Fitzstephen when the Irish were laying siege to Carrick (*Exp. Hib.* p. 266). Of his sons two, Gerald (*d.* 1204) [q. v.] and Alexander, greatly distinguished themselves in the sally from Dublin (*ib.* pp. 268–9). Alexander seems to have left no issue (*Nat. MSS. of Ireland*, pp. 125–6), and Gerald, 'a man small of stature, but of no mean valour and integrity,' succeeded to his father's estates, and became, through his heir, Maurice Fitzgerald II [q. v.], the ancestor of the Fitzgeralds of Offaly and Kildare (*Exp. Hib.* p. 354). Nesta married Hervey of Mountmaurice; William, another son, must have died before, or not long after his father, as he can hardly be the William Fitzmaurice who died about 1247 A.D. (Sweetman, i. No. 2903, cf. Nos. 89, 94). The Irish genealogists, however, make him succeed his father in Naas, but die without a son. They also assign Maurice another son, Thomas the Great, who, marrying Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Morrie, acquired extensive property in Munster, and became the ancestor of the earls of Desmond, the White Knight, the Knight of Kerry, &c. (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 10). A Thomas Fitzmaurice (*d.* 1210–1215) appears not unfrequently in the Irish rolls (Sweetman, i. Nos. 406, 529; cf. *Earls of Kildare*, p. 10, where his death is assigned to 1213) [see Fitzthomas, Maurice, first Earl of Desmond].

[Giraldus Cambrensis, Expugnatio Hibernica, ed. Dimock (Rolls Series, vol. v.); Anglo-Norman poem on the Conquest of Ireland, ed. Thomas Wright, London, 1841, cited as Regan; Annales Cambriæ, ed. Williams ab Ithel (Rolls Series); Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; The Earls of Kildare and their Ancestors, by the Marquis of Kildare (Dublin, 1858), represents the popular genealogy, &c., of the Geraldine family at the time the book was written. See also Sir William Bethel's Pedigree of the Fitzgeralds, printed in the Journal of the Hist. and Archæolog. Society of Ireland for 1868–9 (3rd ser. vol. i.); Holinshed, ed. 1808; Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, ed. Sweetman, vol. i.; Sweetman's Cal. of Documents, vol. i.; Annals of Boyle, ap O'Conor, vol. ii.; Nat. MSS. of Ireland, ed. Gilbert.]

T. A. A.

FITZGERALD, MAURICE II, Baron of Offaly (1194?–1257), justiciar of Ireland, was born about 1194 (Sweetman, i. 91, 118). His father, Gerald (*d.* 1204) [q. v.], through whom he was grandson of the great Irish 'conquistador,' Maurice Fitzgerald [q. v.], died towards the end of 1203 (*ib.* No. 195). His mother is said to have been 'Catherine, daughter of Hamo de Valois, lord justice of Ireland in 1197' (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 11; Lodge, i. 59). Though ordered seisin of his father's lands on 5 July 1215, he had not entered into full possession on 19 July 1215, by which time he was already a knight. In December 1226 he was engaged in a lawsuit with the Irish justiciar, Geoffry de Mariscis. In 1232 he was himself appointed to this office (2 Sept.), in succession to Richard Burke, the head of the great house, which for over a century was to be the most powerful rival of the Fitzgeralds (Sweetman, Nos. 793, 1458, 1977).

These were the days of popular discontent against Peter des Roches and the foreign favourites. Maurice, though a vassal of the great constitutional leader, Richard the Earl Marshal, laid waste the earl's Irish lands at the instigation of the king or his councillors. The earl crossed the Channel, induced, so ran the scandal of the day, by forged letters to which Maurice had attached the royal seal. The justiciar, at a conference held on the Curragh of Kildare, offered such terms that the earl preferred battle, though he had but fifteen knights against a hundred and fifty. A desperate attempt on the justiciar's life failed. Earl Richard was defeated, and carried to his own castle at Kildare, then in Maurice's hands (1 April 1234). He died a fortnight later of his wounds, aggravated, says Roger of Wendover, by a physician hired for this purpose by Maurice the justiciar, who was summoned to England to defend his honour. The Archbishop of Canterbury became surety for his safety (24 July), but a reconciliation at Marlborough (21 Sept. 1234) with the new Earl Gilbert was only apparent. Next year the feud was further embittered by the murder, attributed to Earl Gilbert, of Henry Clement, who represented the accused Irish nobles in London. The two barons were not reconciled till the summer of 1240, when Maurice Fitzgerald, hearing that the earl had made his peace with the king, came to London offering to prove his innocence by the judgment of his peers. At Henry's intercession, Gilbert Marshal reluctantly accepted this declaration. Maurice engaged to found a monastery for the soul of the dead man, and in acquittance of his vow is said to have founded the Dominican abbey at Sligo. Matthew Paris's words, when chronicling his death, show that his innocence was never believed (Matt. Paris, iii. 265–6, 273–6, 327, iv. 56–7, v. 62; *Annals of the Four Masters*, ii. 272–3; *Loch Cé*, p. 319; Sweetman, i. 313, 317, 374; *Earls of Kildare*, p. 12; *Oseney Annals*, p. 78; Wykes, p. 78; *Royal Letters*, i. 448, 470, 480; cf. art. Burgh, Richard de, *d.* 1243).

Roderic O'Conor (*d.* 1198), king of Connaught, had been succeeded by his brother, Cathal Crobdherg (*d.* 28 May 1224). On Cathal's death the succession was disputed between the sons of Roderic O'Conor, Turlough and Ædh, and those of Cathal, Ædh, and Felim. After various changes of fortune, in which Richard de Burgh, made justiciar of Ireland 13 Feb. 1228, played a great part, Ædh O'Conor was placed on the throne in 1232. Before the end of 1233 he was displaced by Felim, who destroyed the castles built by Richard de Burgh. In 1235 Maurice and Richard led an army to ravage Connaught, but turned aside to attack Donnchadh O'Briain, prince of Munster. Felim was driven off to O'Domhnaill, while Maurice the justiciar was mustering the spoil at Ardcarna, launching his fleet on the eastern Atlantic, and storming the rock of Loch Cé. The expedition closed when Felim made peace with the justiciar, and was granted the five 'king's cantreds.' Next year Maurice banished Felim again, and supplanted him by his cousin, Brian O'Conor. A great victory at Druimraithe restored Felim to the throne; he once more received the 'king's cantreds' (1237) (*Loch Cé*, pp. 203–347; *Annals of Boyle*, p. 44; *Ann. Four Masters*, sub an.)

In 1238 Maurice was warring in Ulster. With Hugh de Lacy he deposed Domhnall MacLochlainn (*d.* 1241) from his lordship over the Cenel Eoghain, and Cenel-Conaill in favour of Brian, son of Ædh O'Neill. Domhnall recovered his office next year and maintained it, despite the justiciar's efforts, till his death in 1241. Meanwhile Felim, who had long been suffering from the depredations of the De Burghs, appealed to Henry III for protection. At London (1240) his request was granted, and he returned with orders that Maurice should see that he had justice. Next year Maurice and Felim forced Maelsechlainn O'Domhnaill and the Cenel-Conaill to give hostages. In 1246 he was again in Tir-Conaill, half of which he now gave to Cormac O'Conor. Maelsechlainn renewed his hostages for the other half, but on All Saints' day took his revenge by burning the town near Maurice's castle of Sligo. In 1247 he led an army as far as Sligo and Assaroe (on the Erne), and his retreat was cut off by Maelsechlainn with the Cenel-Conaill and Cenel-Eoghain (3 July). Maurice, by a skilful manœuvre, won a great victory, in which Maelsechlainn was slain (*Loch Cé*; *Ann. Four Masters*).

During the years of his office Maurice had been largely occupied in the attempt to supply Henry III with funds. His salary as justiciar was 500*l.* a year; but he seems to have left office in debt. In 1233 he was ordered to seize Miloc Castle from Richard de Burgh, and distrain for this noble's debts to the king (February 1234), and was afterwards empowered to take further measures (*Royal Letters*, i. 410–14). In May 1237 he was bidden to let the earl's friends buy their pardon. The marriage of Henry's sister, Isabella, to the emperor Frederic II brought with it fresh demands, and Maurice was expected to wring a scutage of two marks and a thirtieth from his Irish subjects. He was granted safe-conducts to England in May and July 1234, as well as in 1237 and 1242. He seems to have actually been in England late in 1234 or early in 1235, and perhaps in 1244. He was ordered to provide men, money, provisions, and galleys for the Gascon expedition of 1242. In January 1245 he was bidden to build four wooden towers for the expedition against Wales (Sweetman, i. 302, 304, 313, &c.; Grace, p. 31). Accompanied by Felim he took a part in this war, in which he seems to have incurred the king's displeasure by putting some of his Irish followers to death in Anglesey. In 1237 the king sent over a commissioner to audit his accounts, and on 4 Nov. 1245 he resigned his office to John Fitzgeoffrey, the son of a previous justiciar (Sweetman, i. 408, 440, &c.; Grace, p. 31; Campion, pp. 76–7; Hanmer, p. 191, &c.) Matters were finally compromised by the infliction of a fine of four hundred marks (2 July 1248). This fine Maurice was at first permitted to pay off by instalments; later the payments were respited (29 April 1250), and finally (10 June 1251) in a great measure remitted (September 1252). In August 1248 Maurice had gone to Gascony on the king's service. In December 1253 he was again summoned to Gascony to take part in the meditated war with the king of Castile. A later brief seems, however, to show that the new justiciar crossed the sea (*Loch Cé*, p. 405), leaving Maurice as his deputy in Ireland (Sweetman, vol. i. Nos. 305–7, 356–7).

Meanwhile, though no longer justiciar, he had been equally active in Ireland. In 1248 he expelled Roderic O'Canannan from Tir-Conaill. Next year he invaded Connaught to avenge the death of Gerald Mac Feorais, and a little later led an expedition from Munster and Connaught to meet another under the justiciar at Elphin. The united armies deposed Felim O'Conor, setting up his nephew Turlough in his place. Felim was restored by Brian O'Neill and the Cenel-Eoghain in 1250. In the same year, probably in return for Brian's interference in Connaught, Maurice invaded the land of the Cenel-Eoghain, but failed to reduce its lord. In 1253 he made another futile attack upon Brian O'Neill and the Cenel-Eoghain, and two years later he crossed over 'to meet the king of the Saxons' at about the same time as Felim's envoys. The 'Four Masters' represent him as in 1257 accompanying the new lord justice against Godfrey O'Domhnaill, and distinguished himself in a single combat with Godfrey. Matthew Paris, however, seems to put Maurice's death in the beginning of 1257, whereas the 'Irish Annals' date Godfrey's death, which was due to wounds received in this expedition, in 1258. The State Papers show conclusively that he was alive on 8 Nov. 1256, but dead by Christmas 1257 (*Loch Cé*; *Ann. Four Masters*; Matt. Paris, v. 642; Sweetman, ii. 524, 563; cf. Dowling, p. 15).

Fitzgerald had served the king long and faithfully. In 1255 Henry wrote to thank him for his strenuous defence of the country. As justiciar he was vigorously engaged in fortifying castles against the Irish; by 2 Nov. 1236 he had already fortified three, and was bidden to build two more in the coming summer. For their construction he was allowed to draft workmen from Kent (*Royal Letters*, i. 400; Sweetman, p. 352, &c.) On Richard de Burgh's resignation he was empowered to take over all the royal castles, even including the great stronghold of Miloc. When the same noble died his castles were put in Maurice's charge (23 Aug. 1243), and ten years later (3 Aug. 1253) Richard's son, Walter, brought an assize 'mort d'ancestor' against the warden. His deposition from the justiciarship was due to his remissness on the Welsh expedition of 1245; but, adds the chronicler, he bore the disgrace patiently, as since his son's death he had learned to despise the honours of earth (Sweetman; Matt. Paris, iv. 488). In character Maurice was 'miles strenuus et facetus nulli secundus.' 'He lived nobly all his life.' His piety may be seen from his religious foundations: Sligo (Dominican), Ardfert (Franciscan, 1253), and Youghal (Franciscan, 1224) (Matt. Paris, v. 642; *Loch Cé*; *Ann. Four Masters*, sub an.; *Earls of Kildare*). In 1235, when his soldiers were laying Connaught waste, Maurice protected the canons of Trinity on the island of Loch Cé. Later he presented (1242) the hospital of Sligo to the same foundation (*Loch Cé*, pp. 329, 359), and, according to Clyn (p. 8), he died in the habit of a Franciscan.

Fitzgerald is reckoned the second or third baron of Offaly. This barony he held of the Earl of Pembroke (to whom on 30 May 1240 he was ordered to do homage) or of his heirs. He appears as Lord of Maynooth and Gallos in Decies. According to the later genealogists

(*Earls of Kildare,* p. 15) Fitzgerald's wife was Juliana, daughter of John de Cogan. His eldest son seems to have been Gerald, who predeceased him probably in 1243, and had a son Maurice, who is noticed below. The justiciar's eldest surviving son was Maurice Fitzmaurice [q. v.] (Sweetman, vol. ii. No. 563). Another was probably Thomas MacMaurice (*d.* 1271, cf. *Loch Cé,* p. 469), father of John Fitzthomas, the first earl of Kildare [q. v.] Robert Fitzmaurice, who figures so frequently in the Irish documents of the latter half of the thirteenth century, may possibly have been another son.

Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1268), son of Gerald, the eldest son, inherited the barony of Offaly (Sweetman, vol. ii.) He married Agnes, daughter of William de Valence, uncle of Edward I, and appears to have been drowned in crossing between England and Ireland, 28 July 1268 (Clyn, p. 9; *Annals of Ireland,* ii. 290, 316; *Loch Cé,* p. 459; *Ann. Four Masters,* ii. 404). He must be distinguished from his uncle Maurice Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1277) [q. v.] He left an infant heir, **Gerald Fitzmaurice**, aged three and a half years (Sweetman, Nos. 1106, 2163, p. 467, &c.; *Book of Howth,* p. 324; Dugdale, i. 776). This child was the ward of Thomas de Clare, brother to the Earl of Gloucester, and, by purchase, of William de Valence. In 1285 he, as baron of Offaly in succession to his father, was attacked by the native Irish of the barony. We find this Gerald Fitzmaurice coming of age about 1286 (Sweetman, vol. ii. Nos. 866–7, 957, 970, 1039, &c.; vol. iii. Nos. 29, 238, 456, p. 75, &c.; *Abbrev. Plac.* pp. 263, 283), and it is probably he to whom Clyn refers (p. 10) in his crucial passage on the Geraldine succession where he says that 'Gerald, filius Mauricii, capitaneus Geraldinorum' died in 1287 and left his inheritance to his grand-uncle's son John Fitzthomas [q. v.] Some genealogists contend that Gerald Fitzmaurice was son of Maurice Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1277) [q. v.], the justiciar. But he was clearly that justiciar's grand-nephew.

[The principal authorities for the life of Maurice Fitzgerald are the English State Documents and the contemporary English chroniclers. The Irish documents may be found in Sweetman's Calendar of Irish Documents, vols. i. and ii. (Rolls Series); Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1720, vol. i. The chief contemporary English chroniclers are Roger of Wendover, ed. Coxe (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matthew Paris, ed. Luard, vols. iii. iv. v. (Rolls Series); Thomas Wykes, the Oseney Annals, the Dunstable Annals, ap. Riley's Annales Monastici (Rolls Series), vols. iii. iv. Other important contemporary documents are to be found in the Royal Letters, ed. Shirley, vol. i. (Rolls Series); Documents of the Anglo-Normans in Ireland, ed. Gilbert, vol. i. (Rolls Series). The chief Irish Annals are the Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls Series), vol. i. ed. Hennessy; Annals of Boyle ap. O'Conor's Scriptores Rerum Hibernicarum, vol. ii.; and the collection known as the Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii. Then come the Latin-writing Irish chroniclers: Clyn (*fl.* 1348) (Irish Archæol. Soc.), ed. R. Butler; a fourteenth-century Annales Hiberniæ, with its fifteenth-century continuation and expansion, both cited above as Annals of Ireland, ap. Chartulary of St. Mary's, Dublin, ed. Gilbert, vol. ii. (Rolls Series); the Annals of Jas. Grace (*fl.* 1537) (Irish Arch. Soc.), ed. Butler. Hanmer's Chronicle of Ireland (*c.* 1571) and Campion's History of Ireland (1633) may be found reprinted in the Ancient Irish Histories (Dublin, 1809), but are very untrustworthy, as also are Ware's Annals (English edition, 1705); and Cox's Hibernia Anglicana (ed. 1689). The Earls of Kildare, by the Marquis of Kildare (Dublin, 1857), represents the current genealogy of the Fitzgeralds, and is a careful compilation of facts. See, too, Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, 1789, vol. i.; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland (Dublin, 1865); and Archdall's Monasticon Hibernicum (editions 1786 and 1873). See also the Book of Howth, ed. Brewer and Bullen, and Hist. and Municipal Documents of Ireland, ed. Gilbert (Rolls Series).] T. A. A.

FITZGERALD, MAURICE Fitzmaurice (1238?–1277?), justiciar of Ireland, was the son and heir of Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1257) [q. v.], the justiciar (Sweetman, vol. ii. No. 563). His mother is said to have been Juliana de Cogan (*Earls of Kildare,* p. 15). Being still a minor at his father's death he was claimed as the ward of Margaret de Quinci, countess of Lincoln, the widow of Walter Marshall, of whom the elder Maurice had held the barony of Offaly (Sweetman, vol. ii. No. 563; Doyle, ii. 376, iii. 7; Dugdale, i. 102, 607). He had perhaps come of age two years later (7 Nov. 1259), when he was granted Athlone Castle and the shrievalty of Connaught (Sweetman, vol. ii. No. 631). Next year he was defeated in an expedition against Conor O'Brian at Coill-Berrain in Munster, but succeeded in plundering the O'Donnells, who retaliated on Cairpre (Carbery, co. Sligo) in North Ireland (*Loch Cé,* pp. 435–7; *Ann. Four Masters,* sub an.) He led another expedition against Brian Ruadh O'Brien in 1272 or 1273. For the expenses of this campaign he received a hundred marks; and it was perhaps on this occasion that he borrowed from the Dublin citizens the 86*l.* 19*s.* which they asked the king to repay in June 1275. This expedition of 1273 was a success, and, according to the Irish annals, Maurice 'took hostages and obtained sway over the O'Briens' (Sweetman,

ii. 170, No. 1139; *Loch Cé*, p. 473). He is said on this occasion to have been aided by Theobald Butler (Ware, from *Earls of Kildare*, p. 16; but cf. Ware, ed. 1705, pp. 57–8).

Fitzgerald was summoned to England in 1262, and in 1264 was ordered to secure for the young Earl of Gloucester seisin of his Irish lands. The new justiciar, Richard de Rochelle (1261–*c.* May 1265), was at feud with the Geraldines, and within a short time the island was in arms (Dowling, p. 16; Campion, p. 77; Grace, p. 37; Hanmer, ii. 401–402; Clyn, p. 8; *Earls of Kildare*, p. 16). The quarrel extended to the De Burghs, and in 1264 Maurice took the justiciar Theobald Butler and John Cogan prisoners, and incarcerated the former at his castle of Leigh (*Annals of Ireland*, ii. 290; Grace, p. 37; *Book of Howth*, p. 323). With the justiciar it is said that Walter de Burgh, earl of Ulster, was also taken (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 16). But this statement seems due to a confusion with the reported action in 1294 of Fitzgerald's nephew, John Fitzthomas, first earl of Kildare [q. v.] Next year he and his nephew, Maurice Fitzgerald [see Fitzgerald, Maurice, *d.* 1257, *ad fin.*], on whose behalf the feud with the De Burghs may have originated, received royal letters exhorting them to peace; in April 1266 he was twice granted letters of protection to England (Sweetman, Nos. 727, 795, 798). About August 1272 he was appointed justiciar of Ireland in the place of James Audeley. On Henry III's death he was renewed in the office and received the oaths of succession from the Irish nobles to the new king. About August 1273 he was supplanted by Geoffrey de Geneville (*ib.* vol. ii. Nos. 924, 927, &c.; Rymer, ii. 2). According to the Earl of Kildare, quoting from Ware, in 1273 'he invaded Offaly, but was betrayed by his own people into the hands of the O'Conors' (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 16, but cf. Ware, p. 57). With this may be connected a later statement that about 23 Aug. 1273 he was deprived of part of the barony of Offaly. But this story seems altogether erroneous. Fitzmaurice, although often reckoned one of the Barons Offaly, never held the barony, which passed on his father's death in 1257 to his nephew (son of his elder brother Gerald) Maurice (*d.* 1268), and thence to Maurice's son Gerald Fitzmaurice. The latter Gerald was attacked by the native Irish in 1285, and it is probably this incident which has found its way disguisedly into our Fitzmaurice's biography [see Fitzgerald, Maurice, *d.* 1257? *ad fin.*] An entry in the Irish treasury accounts of 1276–7 shows that he led an expedition to Glendory (Glenmalure, co. Wicklow). On 24 July 1276 he was ordered to England to do fealty for his wife's inheritance (Sweetman, ii. 258, Nos. 1249, 1321–2; cf. Clyn, p. 9; Cox, p. 73). Later in the same year (1277) he accompanied his son-in-law against Brian Ruadh O'Brien, king of Thomond. Brian was taken prisoner and beheaded; but a little later the two kinsmen were besieged in Slow-Banny, and reduced to such straits that they had to give hostages for their lives and yield up the castle of Roscommon (Hanmer, ii. 406; Ware, p. 58; Cox, p. 73; *Earls of Kildare*, pp. 16, 17; cf. *Loch Cé*, i. 481; *Annals of Ireland*, p. 318). Maurice is said to have died shortly after (1277) at Ross (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 17; cf. Sweetman, vol. ii. No. 1527).

Maurice Fitzmaurice married Emelina, daughter and heiress of Emelina de Riddlesford, the wife of Hugh de Lacy (*d.* 1242), and Stephen Longsword (*Abbrev. Plac.* p. 227; Sweetman, vol. ii. No. 1249, vol. iii. No. 1028; Dugdale, *Monast.* vi. 443; Matt. Paris, iv. 232). This Emelina was probably born *c.* 1252 a.d. (*Cal. Gen.* i. 236). He is wrongly said to have been succeeded by a son Gerald Fitzmaurice, an assertion due to a confusion noted under Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1257?) (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 18; Sainthill, ii. 47; cf. Clyn, p. 10). He left two daughters: (1) Juliana, who married Thomas de Clare (*d.* 1286), brother of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and, secondly, Adam de Cretinge (*Cal. Gen.* i. 448, ii. 431; Sweetman, vol. ii. No. 2210, vol. iii. Nos. 940, 1142; Clyn, p. 40); (2) Amabilia, who seems to have died unmarried, and to have enfeoffed her cousin, John Fitzthomas [q. v.], of part of her estates (Sweetman, vol. iii. No. 940; *Earls of Kildare*, p. 17).

In the complicated genealogy of the Geraldines, some of the entries ascribed to this Maurice Fitzmaurice properly belong to his nephew Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1268), who is noticed under Maurice Fitzgerald II (1194?–1257).

[See authorities cited in text. For editions and value of the various chroniclers see Maurice Fitzgerald II.] T. A. A.

FITZGERALD, MAURICE, first Earl of Desmond. [See Fitzthomas, Maurice, *d.* 1356.]

FITZGERALD, MAURICE, fourth Earl of Kildare (1318–1390), justiciar of Ireland, born in 1318, was the youngest son of Thomas Fitzgerald, the second earl [q. v.], and his wife, Joan de Burgh, and was generally called Maurice Fitzthomas. He lost his father in 1328, and became earl on his brother Earl Richard's death in 1331. His lands remained in the custody of Sir John D'Arcy, his mother's second husband. Kildare was involved in the opposition led by Maurice Fitzthomas, earl of Desmond [q. v.], to the new policy which the justiciar, Ralph D'Ufford, endeavoured to enforce, of superseding the 'English born in Ireland' by 'English born in England.' In 1345 Ufford sent a knight named William Burton to Kildare with two writs, one summoning him to an expedition to Munster, the other a secret warrant for his arrest. Burton was afraid to carry out the latter in the earl's own estates, but enticed him to Dublin, where he was suddenly arrested while sitting in council at the exchequer (*Ann. Hib.* Laud MS. p. 386). Next year Kildare was released, on 23 May, on the surety of twenty-four manucaptors (*ib.* p. 389). He at once invaded the O'More's country, and compelled that chieftain to submit. In 1347 he was present with Edward III at the siege and capture of Calais (Clyn, *Annals*, p. 34). He was then knighted by the king, and married to a daughter of Sir Bartholomew Burghersh (Grace, *Annals*, p. 143). There are preserved in the archives of the Duke of Leinster some interesting indentures of fealty of various Irish chieftains to Kildare (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 270–1).

On 30 March 1356 Kildare was appointed justiciar of Ireland (*Fœdera*, iii. 326), but he was almost at once succeeded by Thomas de Rokeby. On 30 Aug. 1357, however, Kildare was made *locum tenens* for Almaric de St. Amand, who had been appointed justiciar on 14 July, until the arrival of the latter in Ireland (*ib.* iii. 361, 368). In 1358 his Leinster estates were invaded by the De Burghs, and in the same year he and his county made a liberal grant for the war against the 'O'Morthes' (*Cal. Rot. Pat. et Claus. Hib.* pp. 69, 75). In 1359 his mother, the Countess Joan, died (*Ann. Hib.* Laud. MS. p. 393).

In 1359 Kildare was made *locum tenens* for James Butler, earl of Ormonde, justiciar of Ireland, and continued in office in 1360, being on 30 March 1361 definitely appointed as justiciar (*Ann. Hib.* Laud. MS. p. 394). He resigned, however, on Ormonde's return from England. In 1371 Kildare was made justiciar, and again in 1376, in succession to Sir William de Windsor; but on neither occasion did he hold the post for any time. On the latter occasion he was specially instructed to remain in Leinster, while the custody of Munster was more particularly entrusted to Stephen, bishop of Meath. He refused, however (Gilbert, *Viceroys*, p. 243), to take office again in 1378. In 1386 he was one of the council of De Vere, the marquis of Dublin (*ib.* p. 551). He died on 25 Aug. 1390, and was buried in the church of the Holy Trinity, now called Christ Church, in Dublin.

By his wife, Elizabeth Burghersh, he left four sons, of whom the eldest, Gerald, became the fifth earl, and died in 1410. He was succeeded by his son John, the sixth earl (*d.* 1427), the father of Thomas Fitzgerald, the seventh earl [q. v.]

[Chartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera; Clyn's Annals and Grace's Annals (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls of Ireland; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Kildare's Earls of Kildare, pp. 31–5.] T. F. T.

FITZGERALD, MAURICE (1774–1849), hereditary Knight of Kerry and Irish statesman, was the elder son of Robert Fitzgerald, knight of Kerry, by his third wife, Catherine, daughter of Launcelot Sandes of Kilcavan, Queen's County. The dignity of Knight of Kerry was first borne in the fourteenth century by Maurice, son of Maurice Fitzgerald of Ennismore and Rahinnane. The latter was third son by a second marriage of John Fitzthomas Fitzgerald (*d.* 1261) [cf. Fitzthomas, Maurice, first Earl of Desmond], stated to be grandson of Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1176) [q. v.], the founder of the Geraldine family in Ireland. Maurice Fitzgerald was born 29 Dec. 1774, and entered public life almost before he was legally competent to do so. On the representation of his native county suddenly becoming vacant in 1794, Fitzgerald was elected to fill it. He then wanted some months of coming of age, and could not take his seat in parliament, but when he eventually made his appearance in the parliament house at Dublin he gave high promise. For thirty-seven years uninterruptedly he continued to represent Kerry in the Irish and imperial parliaments. The Knight of Kerry entered public life at the same period as two of his personal friends, the Duke of Wellington and Lord Castlereagh. Up to the time of the union Fitzgerald sat in the Irish parliament, and he voted in favour of that measure. He outlived all his colleagues, and with him expired 'the last commoner of the last Irish parliament.' For four years, 1799–1802, Fitzgerald acted as a commissioner of excise and customs in Ireland. In 1801 he was returned for the county of Kerry to the imperial parliament. Soon after he entered the House of Commons he was called to a seat in the privy council, and at the board of the Irish treasury. The latter office he resigned at the dissolution of the whig ministry in 1806. While he had not much general sympathy with the whigs, he agreed with them on the catholic question. The partial fusion of parties in the Canning ministry called him to office as lord of the English treasury (July 1827). The passing of the Catholic Emancipation Act, which had always been warmly supported by Fitzgerald, removed the only barrier between him and the tories. Feeling himself bound, as an emancipationist, to support the Duke of Wellington, he again took office in 1830 as vice-treasurer of Ireland. Shortly afterwards his active political career terminated, for although he once more held office as a lord of the admiralty in Sir Robert Peel's short-lived administration of December 1834, he never again recovered his seat in parliament, which he lost in the struggle attendant on the Reform Bill. He was defeated at the Kerry election of 1831, and again in 1835. He was frequently invited to seek the suffrages of an English constituency, but declined. In 1845 Fitzgerald addressed a 'Letter to Sir Robert Peel on the Endowment of the Roman Catholic Church of Ireland.' The Duke of Wellington and the writer were the only survivors of those who professed Pitt's politics in the Irish parliament, and Fitzgerald's letter, while partly explanatory of Pitt's views and pledges, also established the fact that this great statesman was the originator of the 'treasonable and sacrilegious scheme' of Peel. When Pitt left office he drew up a paper explaining the causes of his resignation, which was delivered by Lord Cornwallis to the Knight of Kerry for circulation among the leading Roman catholics. Pitt's views were subsequently more fully revealed in the 'Castlereagh Correspondence.' Fitzgerald approved the means by which the union was carried, declaring it to be a very popular measure among the Munster and Connaught population; and with respect to the parliament on College Green, with whose inner workings he was intimately acquainted, he stated that he was 'thoroughly disgusted with its political corruption, its narrow bigotry, and the exclusive spirit of monopoly with which it misgoverned Ireland.' On the passing of the Act of Union, Lord Castlereagh addressed a confidential letter to Fitzgerald, acknowledging the pledges given to the Irish catholics, and announcing his intention to support the endowment of their church.

In private Fitzgerald was an excellent friend and landlord. He died at Glanleam, Valentia, 7 March 1849, having married (1), 5 Nov. 1801, Maria (*d.* 1827), daughter of the Right Hon. David Digges la Touche of Marlay, Dublin; and (2) Cecilia Maria Knight, a widow, who died 15 Oct. 1859. By his first wife he had six sons and four daughters. His four eldest sons predeceased him, and he was succeeded in his 'feudal' honours by his fifth son, Peter George Fitzgerald [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1849; Cork Southern Reporter and Kerry Post, March 1849.] G. B. S.

FITZGERALD, PAMELA (1776?–1831), wife of Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.], was described in her marriage contract of 1792 as Anne Stéphanie Caroline Sims, daughter of Guillaume de Brixey and Mary Sims, as a native of Fogo Island, Newfoundland, and as about nineteen years of age. Though she has generally been regarded as the daughter of Madame de Genlis by the Duke of Orleans (Égalité), this statement of her Newfoundland birth is confirmed by information now obtained from Fogo. Henry Sims, a respectable planter who died there in 1886, at the age of eighty-two, believed Pamela to have been his cousin. Mr. James Fitzgerald, the present magistrate of Fogo, on arriving in the island in 1834, made the acquaintance of Sims, who informed him that his grandfather, an Englishman living at Fogo in the latter part of last century, had a daughter Mary, that she was delivered of a child at Gander Bay, and in the following summer sailed with her infant for Bristol, in a vessel commanded by a Frenchman named Brixey, and that the Simses heard nothing more of mother or child until they learned from Moore's book that Lord E. Fitzgerald married a Nancy Sims from Fogo. Newfoundland had no parish registers at that date, but Henry Sims's story may be true, though there is the bare possibility of the death of the child in infancy, and of the transfer of her pedigree to a second child placed under Mary's charge. It may be conjectured that when in 1782 she was sent over by Forth, ex-secretary to the British embassy at Paris, to be brought up with the Orleans children, and familiarise them with English, the object was to divert attention from the arrival a little later of a child known as Fortunée Elizabeth Hermine de Compton (afterwards Madame Collard), who died in 1822 at Villers Hélon. Hermine, who, unlike Pamela, was recognised by the Orleans family in after life as a quasi-relative, was in all probability Madame de Genlis's daughter by Égalité, and was perhaps born at Spa in 1776. In a scene between Madame de Genlis and Pamela, witnessed by the latter's daughter, there was moreover a positive disclaimer of maternity (*Journal of Mary Frampton*, letter of Lady Louisa Howard to Mrs. Mundy, 1876). Unveracious, therefore, though the lady was, her story may be credited that Forth casually saw the child at Christchurch, that he sent

Orleans 'the handsomest filly and the prettiest little girl in England,' that, enraptured by the girl's beauty and talents, she had her conditionally baptised, conferring on her her own name, Stéphanie, and the pet name, Pamela, and that to guard against extortion by the mother, she paid the latter in 1786 twenty-four guineas for a legal renunciation of all claims. The belief of the Fitzgerald family, in deference to which Moore retracted his original acceptance of the Orleans-Genlis parentage, and Louis-Philippe's opposite conduct to his two old playmates, strengthen this conclusion. Against it must be set Pamela's alleged likeness to the Orleans family; the rumour of 1785 (see GRIMM, *Correspondence*), that Monsieur de Genlis had acknowledged both Pamela and Hermine as his own children, sent away in infancy to test the difference between children brought up with and without knowledge of their status; Égalité's settlement on Pamela about 1791 of fifteen hundred francs, increased on her marriage to six thousand francs; and Madame de Genlis's statement in her memoirs (1825), assigning the paternity to a legendary Seymour of good family, who married a woman of low birth named Sims, took her to Newfoundland, and there died, whereupon widow and child returned to England. Of winning manners, though devoid of application or reflection, Pamela was applauded by the mob on their way to Versailles (Madame de Genlis had sent her out, with grooms in Orleans livery, to ride through the crowd), was the ornament of her adoptive mother's political receptions, and went with her to England in 1791, when Sheridan is said to have offered her marriage, and been accepted, he being struck by her resemblance to his late wife. To that resemblance is also attributed her conquest of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, who, objecting to 'blue stockings,' had refused to meet the Genlis party in England, but saw Pamela at a Paris theatre, was immediately introduced to her, was invited to dinner next day, joined the party on the road, on their expulsion from Paris as *émigrées*, accompanied them to Tournai, and there married her, 27 Dec. 1792. The Tournai register, which, like the marriage contract, overstates her age by at least three years, gives her father's name as Guillaume Berkley, and London as her birthplace, but this may be imputed to the carelessness of the officiating priest. The future Louis-Philippe was present at the ceremony. Arrived at Dublin, Pamela indulged her passion for dancing, but failed to win popularity. Meanwhile the Paris revolutionists, misled by a report of her travelling in Switzerland with her adoptive mother, issued a warrant against her. She gave birth to a son in Ireland, and in 1796 her second child, Pamela, was born at Hamburg. Madame de Genlis, then staying there, represents herself as remonstrating against Lord Edward's political vehemence, and Pamela as replying that she avoided discussing politics with him for obvious reasons. Their domestic happiness seems to have been unalloyed. Her third child was born while her husband was in concealment and paying her secret visits. On his arrest she was ordered to quit Ireland, and after his death repaired to Hamburg, whence she had had an invitation from her old companion, Henriette de Sercey, Madame de Genlis' niece. Henriette had married a Hamburg merchant, Mathiesson, and Pamela hoped there to be able to recover the Orleans annuity. Her children seem to have stayed behind. She shortly afterwards married Pitcairn, the American consul at Hamburg, by whom she had a daughter (who was married and living at New York in 1835), but a separation soon ensued. She is next heard of as encountering, about 1812, in a Dover hotel, Casimir, another of Madame de Genlis's adopted children, and as giving her English creditors the slip by accompanying him to Paris. Resuming the name of Fitzgerald, she first lived at the Abbaye-aux-Bois, next lodged with Auber, the composer's father, and then went to Montauban to lodge with the Duc de la Force, commandant of Tarn-et-Garonne. There she is said to have had the freak of acting as a shepherdess in the costume of Fontenelle's pastoral heroines. She appears to have paid at least one visit to Paris about 1820, when Madame de Genlis forgave her abrupt departure from Paris and cessation of correspondence. At this period her home was at Toulouse. After the revolution of 1830 she revisited Paris, apparently in the hope of royal favour, but received little notice, and died eleven months after her adoptive mother, in November 1831, in a small hotel in the rue Richepance. Though enjoying a pension of at least ten thousand francs, she is said to have left nothing, so that Louis-Philippe had to be applied to—probably by Talleyrand, who attended it—to provide a proper funeral at Montmartre. In 1880, a legal informality necessitating the removal of her remains, they were interred by her grandchildren at Thames Ditton.

[Information through Sir G. W. Des Vœux from Mr. James Fitzgerald, J.P., Fogo; Mémoires de Madame de Genlis; Tournai register; Moore's Life of Lord E. Fitzgerald; Madden's United Irishmen; Mémoires d'Alexandre Dumas; Parisot's article in Biographie Universelle; Times, 25 Aug. 1880.] J. G. A.

FITZGERALD, Sir PETER GEORGE (1808–1880), nineteenth Knight of Kerry, eldest surviving son of the Right Hon. Maurice Fitzgerald [q. v.] of Glanleam, by Maria, daughter of the Right Hon. David la Touche of Marlay, co. Dublin, was born 15 Sept. 1808. He began life in the banking-house of his maternal grandfather at Dublin. He subsequently entered the public service, and was appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland in the last ministry of Sir Robert Peel. Succeeding his father in 1849, from that period he resided almost constantly on the island of Valentia, devoting himself indefatigably to the duties of an Irish landlord, the improvement of his estates, and the welfare of his tenantry. He especially earned the thanks of the people by the erection of substantial homesteads in place of the wretched cabins with which the middleman system had covered the west of Ireland. Fitzgerald manifested a keen interest in all questions which had a practical bearing on the progress or prosperity of Ireland; and in able contributions to the 'Times' he deprecated the censure which at that time and since was cast indiscriminately upon all Irish landlords. His own admirable personal qualities, his hatred of abuses, his engaging manners, and his generous nature, made him a great favourite with the Irish peasantry. His hospitality at Glanleam was enjoyed by the Prince of Wales and other distinguished guests. The Atlantic cable had its British termination on his estates, and he evinced much public spirit and energy in connection with the successful laying of the cable. He married in 1838 Julia Hussey, daughter of Peter Bodkin Hussey of Farranikilla House, co. Kerry, a lineal descendant of the Norman family of Hoses, which settled on the promontory of Dingle in the thirteenth century. By this lady he had four sons and seven daughters. Fitzgerald was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for co. Kerry, and was high sheriff of Kerry in 1849, and of co. Carlow in 1875. On 8 July 1880 the queen conferred upon him a baronetcy. Fitzgerald was then, however, suffering from a dangerous malady, and he died on 6 Aug. following. He was succeeded in the title and estates by his eldest son, Captain Maurice Fitzgerald, who served with distinction in the Ashantee war, being present at the battles of Amoaful, Becquah, and Ordahau, and at the capture of Coomassie.

[Times, 9 Aug. 1880; Guardian, vol. xxxv.; Kerry Evening Post, 11 Aug. 1880.] G. B. S.

FITZGERALD, RAYMOND, surnamed (Le Gros *d.* 1182), was the son of William, the elder brother of Maurice Fitzgerald, *d.* 1176 [q. v.], and Robert Fitzstephen [q. v.] (*Expugnatio Hibernica*, pp. 248, 310), who preceded him in the invasion of Ireland, whither he was sent as Strongbow's representative in April 1170 [see Clare, Richard de, *d.* 1176]. He landed at Dundunnolf, near Waterford (*c.* 1 May), at the head of ten knights and seventy archers, and at once entrenched himself behind a turf fortification. Here he was besieged by the Ostmen of Waterford in alliance with the Irish of Decies and Idrone. A sudden sally repelled the assailants with a loss of seventy prisoners. Raymond spared their lives against the advice of Hervey de Mountmaurice, who had represented Strongbow in Ireland before he himself arrived, and a long feud arose from this (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 250–3; Regan, pp. 70–2; *Ann. Four Masters*, i. 1177; *Annals of Inisf.* p. 114).

Four months later Earl Strongbow reached Ireland, and the fall of Waterford was due to Raymond, who, in the words of Giraldus, was 'totius exercitus dux et tribunus militiæque princeps' (25 Aug. 1170). After the earl's marriage to Dermot's daughter, Raymond accompanied his lord to Ferns. In the Dublin expedition he led the centre of the army, having eight hundred 'companions' under his orders. There Raymond and Miles de Cogan, tired of negotiations, broke into the place and drove its ruler Asculf to his ships, 21 Sept. 1170 (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 256–8; Regan, pp. 73–82; *Ann. Four Masters*, p. 1177; *Annals of Boyle*, p. 28).

Raymond was soon afterwards sent by the earl to place all his conquests at the disposal of Henry II. Raymond seems to have met Henry in Aquitaine (*c.* December 1170 to January 1171). He led the first or second squadron in the famous sally from Dublin about July 1171. He probably returned to England with Henry II in April 1172, as he was not one of those to whom the king gave grants of Irish land on leaving the country. A year later, when Strongbow's services in Normandy were rewarded by permission to return to Ireland, he insisted upon taking Raymond with him (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 256–98; Regan, pp. 73–8).

During the earl's absence Henry de Mountmaurice had apparently occupied his post. The Irish had revolted, the earl's soldiers were unpaid, and threatened to return to England or join the Irish unless Raymond became their constable. The earl yielded, and Raymond led his old troops on a plundering expedition against Offaly; Dermot MacCarthy was routed near Lismore, and four thousand head of cattle were driven into Waterford. Three or four years before the earl had given the constableship of Leinster to Robert de Quenci, along with his sister's hand. Robert was soon slain, leaving an infant daughter; and Raymond now wished to marry the widow, and thus become the guardian of the baby heiress. When his petition was refused Raymond made the death of his father an excuse for crossing over into Wales, and Hervey once more became the acting constable. An unfortunate expedition into Munster was the signal for a general Irish rising. Strongbow was besieged in Waterford (1174); Roderic of Connaught had burst into Meath, and was laying everything waste as far as Dublin (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 308–11; Regan, pp. 130–7; *Ann. Four Masters*, ii. 15–18; *Annals of Boyle*, p. 29; *Annals of Inisf.* p. 116).

The earl now offered his sister's hand to Raymond in reward for help. Raymond and his cousin Meiler hurried over to Wexford just in time to save the town, marched to Waterford, and brought back the earl to Wexford. The marriage took place a few days later, and on the morrow Raymond started for Meath. Roderic retreated before him and peace was restored, though the new constable did not leave this province until he had repaired the ruined castles of Trim and Duleek (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 310–14; Regan, pp. 142–3; cf. *Ann. Four Masters*; *Boyle*; *Inisfallen*). A short calm followed. Raymond took part in promoting the alliances by which the Normans solidified their interests. His cousin Nesta married Hervey de Mountmaurice, and his influence brought about the union of William Fitzgerald and Alina, the earl's daughter (*Exp. Hib.* p. 314).

In the summer of 1175 Donald O'Brien, king of Munster, threw off his allegiance to King Henry, and Raymond was despatched with some eight hundred men against Limerick. There he found the Irish drawn up on the opposite bank of the river (Shannon *sic*) in such strength that his soldiers feared to cross until Meiler Fitzhenry passed over alone, and Raymond, going to his rescue, was at last followed by the army. The town was taken, provisioned and garrisoned, and the constable turned back towards Leinster (*ib.* pp. 320–3; Regan, pp. 160–4; cf. *Ann. Four Masters*, *Boyle*, and *Inisf.*)

Meanwhile Hervey de Mountmaurice had accused Raymond before the king of endeavouring to supplant the royal authority in Leinster and all Ireland. Henry recalled Raymond, who was about to obey, when Donald O'Brien again revolted. The earl's household refused to march without Raymond to command them. The king's envoys consented, and the constable started for Limerick once more at the head of a mixed army of English and Irish. On Easter eve (3 April 1176) he forced his way through the pass of Cashel, and three days later entered Limerick, upon which Donald and Roderic of Connaught renewed their fealty to the king of England (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 327–31). From Limerick he set out for Cork to aid Dermot Macarthy, prince of Desmond, who had been expelled by his son Cormac. News of the earl's death (*c.* 1 June 1176) called him back to Limerick, which he now determined to evacuate in order that he might have larger forces for the defence of Connaught in the event of a general rebellion among the Irish. Donald O'Brien undertook to hold the town for the king of England, but fired it as soon as it was evacuated (*ib.* pp. 327–34; *Ann. Four Masters*, p. 25; *Inisfallen*, p. 117).

Raymond now ruled Ireland till the coming of William Fitzaldhelm, the new governor, to whom he at once handed over the castles in his possession. If we may trust Giraldus, Fitzaldhelm, unmollified by this conduct, set himself to destroy the whole power of the Geraldines, who were soon despoiled of their lands. Raymond now lost his estates near Dublin and Wexford. Next year Hugh de Lacy succeeded Fitzaldhelm, and a general redistribution of Ireland among the English adventurers took place in May 1177. It was now that Robert Fitzstephen and Miles de Cogan received the kingdom of South Munster (i.e. of Desmond or Cork) from Lismore west (Hoveden, ii. 134; cf. *Inisfallen*, p. 117). A few years later, when Fitzstephen's sons had perished (1182 according to the *Irish Annals*) and the Irish seemed on the point of winning back their land, Raymond hurried from Waterford to the help of his uncle, who was closely besieged in Cork. According to Giraldus, who himself came to Ireland about this time, Raymond succeeded to his uncle's estates, became master of Cork, and reduced the country to quiet (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 349–50, &c.) The date of his death is not given by the contemporary English chroniclers, but the 'Irish Annals' seem to assign it to 1182. This is almost certainly a mistake, as the latter writers associate his decease with that of Fitzstephen's son (Ralph), while the words of Giraldus are hardly compatible with such a synchronism (*Annals of Loch Cé*, sub an. 1182, and the note, with quotations, from the *Annals of Ulster* and *Clonmacnoise*; cf. *Ann. of Boyle*, p. 31). Raymond Fitzgerald left no legitimate issue (*Exp. Hib.* pp. 345, 409).

Raymond Fitzgerald was a man 'big-bodied and broad-set,' somewhat above the middle height, and inclining to corpulence. His eyes were large, full, and grey, his nose rather prominent, and his features well-coloured and pleasant. He would spend sleepless nights in his anxiety for the safety of his troops. Careless in the matters of food and drink, raiment, or personal comfort, he had the art to appear the servant rather than the lord of his followers, to whom he showed himself liberal and gentle. Though a man of undoubted spirit, he always tempered his valour with prudence, and, 'though he had much of the knight about him, he had still more of the captain. He was specially happy in this, that he rarely or never failed in any enterprise he took in hand through rashness or imprudence' (*ib.* pp. 323–4; cf. the quaint englishing of this passage in Holinshed, p. 190; and the *Book of Howth*, pp. 297–8).

[It is hardly possible to make Giraldus's account of Raymond's movements harmonise completely with that of Regan, and the Irish Annals give little or no help in settling the details of the chronology from 1172 to 1176. Giraldus Cambrensis, Expugnatio Hibernica, ed. Dimock (Rolls Series), vol. v.; the Anglo-Norman poet cited as Regan, ed. Michel and Wright (London, 1837); Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy (Rolls Series); Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Inisfallen and Boyle, ap. O'Conor's Scriptores Rerum Hibernicarum, vol. ii.; Hoveden, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Series), vol. ii.]

T. A. A.

FITZGERALD, THOMAS, second Earl of Kildare (*d.* 1328), twice justiciar of Ireland, was the son of John Fitzthomas, the first earl, and of his wife Blanche 'de Rupe' [see Fitzthomas, John, first Earl of Kildare], and was therefore generally called Thomas Fitzjohn. On 16 Aug. 1312 his marriage at Greencastle, on Carlingford Bay, with Joan, daughter of Richard de Burgh, the 'red earl' of Ulster, was the symbol of the union of the two greatest Norman families in Ireland (*Ann. Hib.* MS. Laud in *Chart. St. Mary's*, ii. 341). On 8 Sept. 1316 he succeeded to the new earldom of Kildare on his father's death (*ib.* p. 352). He at once gathered a great army to fight against Edward Bruce and the Scots, and served against them. His free use of the system of 'bonaght,' or 'coigne and livery,' to support these troops afterwards became a very bad precedent. In 1317 he was thanked by Edward II for his services against Bruce (*Fœdera*, ii. 327), and in the same year he received from the king the office of hereditary sheriff for his county of Kildare, which involved full jurisdiction and liberties within the earldom (*ib.* ii. 354). In 1319 and again in 1320 he served on a commission to inquire into the treasons committed during the Bruce invasion (*ib.* ii. 396, 417). In 1320 he was made justiciar of Ireland, though he only acted as viceroy for a year (*Ann. Hib.* MS. Laud, p. 361). During his tenure of office Archbishop Bicknor [q. v.] attempted to found a university in Dublin. Kildare received a patent empowering him to subject to English law such of his Irish tenants as chose to be governed by it. In 1322 he was summoned to serve against the Scots, but the truce prevented his services being required (*Fœdera*, ii. 501, 523). In 1324 he was at the Dublin parliament, where the magnates of Ireland pledged themselves to support the crown (*Rot. Claus. Hib.* 18 Edw. II, p. 30 *b*, Record Comm.) In 1324 he was accused of being an adherent of Roger Mortimer and of corresponding with him after his escape from the Tower of London (*Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 1052). This seems probably true, for one of the first acts of Mortimer's party after the accession of Edward III was to reappoint Kildare justiciar of Ireland. This was before 13 Feb. 1327 (*Fœdera*, ii. 688). He experienced some difficulty before the partisans of Edward II would accept him. In July several great barons, including John de Bermingham [q. v.], were still refractory (*ib.* ii. 710). But a local feud which involved the Berminghams, the Butlers, the Poers, and De Burghs in a private war with the Geraldines of Desmond, because Arnold le Poer had called Maurice Fitzthomas, first earl of Desmond [q. v.], a rhymer, was probably at the bottom of this disobedience (*Ann. Hib.* MS. Laud, p. 365; cf. Gilbert, *Viceroys*, pp. 163–4). However, Kildare compelled the chief offenders to sue for pardon at the parliament of Kilkenny. During his viceroyalty a native 'king' of Leinster ventured to set up his standard within two miles of Dublin, but was soon subdued. The burning of one of the O'Tooles for heresy was another example of Kildare's vigour (Grace, pp. 107–8). In 1327 he granted the advowson of Kilcullen to the priory of Holy Trinity, Dublin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 269). He died, still in office, on 9 April 1328 at Maynooth, and was buried in the chapel of St. Mary which he had built in the Franciscan convent at Kildare (Archdall, *Monast. Hib.* p. 312). He is described as wise and prudent (Grace, p. 76). His wife, Joan de Burgh, remarried, on 3 July 1329, his successor as justiciar, John D'Arcy (*Ann. Hib.* MS. Laud, p. 371). He had by her three sons, of whom John, the eldest, died in 1323 or 1324 at the age of nine (*ib.* p. 362), being then in the hands of the king as a hostage for his father (Clyn, p. 16). The second Richard succeeded his father as third earl, but died in July 1331 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 268), aged 12. The youngest son, Maurice Fitzgerald (1318–1390) [q. v.], then became the fourth earl.

[Chartularies, &c. of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin (Rolls Ser.), especially Annales Hiberniæ, MS. Laud, in vol. ii.; Grace's Annales Hib. (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Calendar of Patent and Close Rolls, Ireland (Record Comm.); Book of Howth; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ii., Record edit.; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), vol. i.; Marquis of Kildare's Earls of Kildare; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 263 sq.] T. F. T.

FITZGERALD, THOMAS, eighth EARL OF DESMOND (1426?–1468), deputy of Ireland, was the son of James, seventh earl, and of his wife Mary, daughter of Ulick Burke of Connaught (LODGE, *Peerage of Ireland*, i. 67). In 1462 Thomas succeeded his father to the earldom (*Annals of Loch Cé*, ii. 165, says 1463, and speaks of him as 'the chief of the foreigners of the south'). In 1463 he was made deputy to George, duke of Clarence, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He showed great activity. He built border castles to protect the Pale, especially in the passes of Offaly, the ordinary passage of the O'Conors in their invasions; but the break-up of the English power in Ireland was now so complete that he had to sanction the parliamentary recognition of the tax exacted by that sept on the English of Meath, and to relax the prohibition of traffic with the 'Irish enemies.' He carried on the hereditary feud with the Butlers, whose lands he devastated in 1463. He was less successful in an expedition against Offaly. In 1464 he quarrelled with Sherwood, bishop of Meath, and both went to England to lay their grievances before the king (*Ann. Ireland*, 1443–68, in *Irish Archæol. Miscellany*, p. 253). The Irish parliament certified that he had 'rendered great services at intolerable charges and risks,' had 'always governed himself by English laws,' and had 'brought Ireland to a reasonable state of peace.' But a Drogheda merchant accused him of extorting 'coigne and livery,' and of treasonable relations with the natives. In the end Edward restored Desmond to office and granted him six manors in Meath as a mark of his favour.

The period of Desmond's government of Ireland was one of considerable legislative activity. But laws had little effect in repressing the Irish. Two expeditions of Desmond against the O'Briens did not prevent the border septs' attacks on Leinster. The Irish of Meath called in a son of the lord of Thomond to act as their 'king,' but his death of a fever averted this danger. Yet Desmond's rule was so far successful, or his hold over Munster so strong, that for the first time for many years representatives of the county of Cork appeared in the Irish parliament.

In 1467 Desmond was superseded as deputy by John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester [q.v.] It was believed that he was a strong supporter of Warwick in his hostility to Edward IV's marriage, and had incurred the hostility of Queen Elizabeth in consequence. Tiptoft convoked a parliament at Drogheda, in which, on the petition of the commons, Desmond was attainted, along with the Earl of Kildare [see FITZGERALD, THOMAS, seventh EARL OF KILDARE] and Edward Plunket. The charges brought against them were 'fosterage and alliance with the Irish, giving the Irish horses, harness, and arms, and supporting them against the faithful subjects of the king' ('Carew MSS.,' *Book of Howth*, &c. p. 483). On these charges Desmond was executed at Drogheda on 14 Feb. 1468, at the age of forty-two (CLYN, *Annals*, p. 46, Irish Archæol. Soc.) William Wyrcester (*Annals* in *Wars of English in France*, II. ii. 789) says that Edward was at first displeased with his execution. This suggests that the actual charges rather than secret relations with English parties were the causes of his fall. Desmond was soon looked on as a martyr (GRACE, p. 165). It was soon believed that Tiptoft, with his usual cruelty, had also put to death two infant sons of Desmond (HALL, p. 286, ed. 1809; cf. *Mirrour for Magistrates*, ii. 203, ed. 1815, and note in GILBERT'S *Viceroys*, pp. 589–91), but there is no native or contemporary evidence for this. Richard III described Desmond as 'atrociously slain and murdered by colour of the law against all manhood, reason, and sound conscience' (GAIRDNER, *Letters, &c. of Richard III and Henry VII*, i. 68). The Munster Geraldines avenged his death by a bloody inroad into the Pale. The Irish writers celebrate Desmond for 'his excellent good qualities, comely fair person, affability, eloquence, hospitality, martial feats, almsdeeds, humanity, bountifulness in bestowing good gifts to both clergy and laity, and to all the learned in Irish, as antiquaries, poets' (*Annals of Ireland*, 1443–68, p. 263; cf. *Four Masters*, iv. 1053). He founded a college at Youghal for a warden, eight fellows, and eight choristers (HAYMAN, *Notes of the Religious Foundations of Youghal*, p. xxxiii), and procured an act of parliament allowing the corporation to buy and sell of the Irishry (HAYMAN, *Annals of Youghal*, p. 13). He was buried at Drogheda, but Sir Henry Sidney removed his tomb to Dublin (LODGE, i. 70). The 'Four Masters' (iv. 1053) say that his body was afterwards conveyed to the burial-place of his predecessors at Tralee. He married Elizabeth or Ellice Barry, daughter of Lord Buttevant, by whom he had a large family. Four of his sons, James, Maurice, Thomas, and John, became in succession earls of Desmond.

[Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Annals of Loch Cé; Annals of Ireland in Irish Archæological Miscellany; Annals of the Four Masters (O'Donovan), with the note on iv. 1050–2; Carew MSS., Book of Howth, &c.; Hayman's unpublished Geraldine Documents, i. 11–13; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), vol. i.] T. F. T.

FITZGERALD, THOMAS, seventh Earl of Kildare (*d.* 1477), deputy of Ireland, was son of John, sixth earl, and his wife, Margaret de la Herne (Lodge, i. 82). He succeeded to his father in 1427, when he must have been quite young. Between 1455 and 1459 he was deputy for Richard, duke of York, the lord-lieutenant. In 1459 he warmly welcomed York on his taking refuge in Ireland. The Lancastrian government in vain sought to weaken his position by intriguing with the native Irish against him. On 30 April 1461 Kildare was appointed deputy to George, duke of Clarence (*Cal. Rot. Pat. Hib.* 1 Edward IV, p. 268); and on 5 July the confirmation of a grant of Duke Richard's was Edward IV's further reward for his fidelity to the Yorkist cause (*ib.* p. 268 *b*). Next year he was superseded by Sir Roland Fitzeustace, but in January 1463 he was made lord chancellor of Ireland. In 1464 he and his wife Joan founded the Franciscan convent at Adare in county Limerick (*Annals of the Four Masters,* iv. 1035). In 1467 he incurred, with his brother-in-law Desmond [see Fitzgerald, Thomas, eighth Earl of Desmond], the hostility of the new deputy, John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester. Both were attainted at the parliament of Drogheda, but the reprisals which followed the execution of Desmond brought out so clearly the weakness of a government deprived of the support of the Fitzgeralds, that Kildare was respited. The Archbishop of Dublin and other grandees became his sureties, and on his promise of faithful service the parliament of 1468 repealed the attainder and restored him to his estates. In the same year he was reappointed deputy, but on the fall of Clarence, Tiptoft himself became lord-lieutenant, and Edmund Dudley his deputy. But on Clarence's reappointment Kildare became deputy again, and remained in office until 1475. By building a dyke to protect the Pale, and by excluding 'disloyal Irish' from garrisons, he sought to uphold the English rule. In 1472 eighty archers were provided for him as the nucleus of a permanent force, but he was expected to defray half the cost. In 1474 the archers were increased to 160, with 63 spearmen; and in 1475 a 'Brotherhood of St. George' was established for the defence of the Pale, of which Kildare was president, while his son Gerald was its first captain. This put a further force of 120 mounted archers, 40 men-at-arms, and 40 pages in his hands ('Carew MSS.,' *Book of Howth,* &c., p. 403). His government is an epoch of some importance in the history of the Irish coinage. In 1475 he was superseded by William Sherwood, bishop of Meath. He died on 25 March 1477 and was buried in the monastery of All Hallows in Dublin. By his wife, Joan, daughter of James, seventh earl of Desmond, and sister of Thomas, the eighth earl [q. v.], he is said to have left four sons and two daughters (Lodge, i. 83). He was succeeded by his eldest son, Gerald Fitzgerald, the eighth earl [q. v.]

[Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. i.; Annals of the Four Masters; Carew MSS., Book of Howth, &c.; Marquis of Kildare's Earls of Kildare, pp. 38–42.]
T. F. T.

FITZGERALD, THOMAS, Lord Offaly, tenth Earl of Kildare (1513–1537), son of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Zouche of Codnor, Derbyshire, was born in 1513. Like his father he spent a considerable portion of his life in England, but it was not till 1534 that he began to play an important part in history. In February of that year he was appointed deputy-governor of Ireland on the occasion of his father's last and ill-fated journey to England. About the beginning of June a report obtained currency in Ireland, through the machinations of the Ormonde faction, that his father had been summarily executed in the Tower, and that his own death and that of his uncles had been determined upon by his government. Full of indignation at what he considered an act of gross perfidy, he summoned the council to St. Mary's Abbey, whither on 11 June he rode through the city, accompanied by 140 horsemen with silken fringes on their helmets (whence his sobriquet 'Silken Thomas'), and there, despite the remonstrances of his advisers and the chancellor Cromer, he publicly renounced his allegiance, and formally declared war on the government. After which he returned to Oxmantown, where he placed himself at the head of his army. His enemies, terrified by his decisive action, took refuge in Dublin Castle, whence several of them made their way to England. Archbishop Allen was not so fortunate. By the aid of his servant Bartholomew Fitzgerald, he obtained a small vessel in which he hoped to effect his escape; but owing either to the unskilfulness of the sailors, or the contrariness of the winds, he was driven ashore near Clontarf, whence he hastened to the neighbouring village of Tartaine (Artane) to the house of a Mr. Hothe. On the following day, 28 July, a little before dawn, Offaly, accompanied by his uncles, John and Oliver Fitzgerald, and James Delahide, arrived on the spot, when, it is said, he ordered the trembling wretch to be brought before him, and then commanded him to be led away. But his servants, either misunderstanding or disobeying him, slew him on the spot. Whether Thomas was privy to the murder it is impossible to say; but it is certain that he shortly afterwards despatched his chaplain to Rome to obtain absolution for the crime (v. R. Reyley's Examination, *State Papers*, Hen. VIII, ii. 100, and Gairdner, *Cal.* viii. 278, Dr. Ortez to Charles V). Meanwhile he had been endeavouring by every means within his power to strengthen his position. On 27 July, Dublin Castle, his chief object, was besieged, and those of the nobility who declined to take an oath to support him clapped in the castle of Maynooth. His overtures to the Earl of Ossory were rejected with scorn by that astute and prudent nobleman, who, shortly after his return from England in August, created a diversion by invading and devastating Carlow and Kildare. But an attempt made by his son, Lord James Butler, to surprise Offaly recoiled on his own head, and he was only rescued from his dilemma by the news that the citizens of Dublin had turned on the besiegers of the castle and made prisoners of them. Having concluded a short truce with him, Offaly marched rapidly on Dublin. An assault made by him on the castle was repulsed with loss, and in a gallant sortie the citizens succeeded in completely routing his army. He himself narrowly escaped capture, being obliged to conceal himself in the Abbey of Grey Friars in Francis Street. On the same day Sir William Skeffington and an English army set sail from Beaumaris; but encountering a storm in the Channel were driven to take shelter under Lambay Island. Intending himself to sail to Waterford, he allowed Sir W. Brereton, with a portion of the fleet, to make for Dublin, and shortly afterwards landed a small contingent near Howth to support him by land. It was, however, intercepted by Offaly, who thereupon retired to his principal fortress of Maynooth. During the winter Skeffington remained idle, but about the middle of March 1535 he concentrated his forces about Maynooth, which he carried on the 23rd—an important event from a military point of view (Froude, *Hist. of England*, ii. 317). The garrison, including the commandant Parese, who was charged by the Irish, but on insufficient evidence, with having betrayed the place, were with one or two exceptions put to the sword. The 'Pardon of Maynooth' practically determined the fate of a rebellion which at one time threatened to prove fatal to the English authority in Ireland. Offaly, or as he was now, since the death of his father (though Stanihurst roundly asserts that he never obtained recognition of his title), Earl of Kildare, who was advancing to the relief of the place with seven thousand men, saw his army 'melt away from him like a snow-drift.' Still he ventured to risk a battle with Brereton near the Naas, but was utterly defeated, and obliged to seek shelter in Thomond, whence he meditated a flight into Spain. From this he was dissuaded by O'Brien, with whose assistance and that of O'Conor Faly he managed for several months to keep up a sporadic sort of warfare. He had married Frances, youngest daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, but he now sent her into England, declaring that he would have nothing to do with English blood. Seeing his fate to be certain, his allies submitted one by one to the government. On 28 July Lord Leonard Grey arrived in Ireland, and to him he wrote from O'Conor's Castle, apologising for what he had done, desiring pardon 'for his life and lands,' and begging his kinsman to interest himself in his behalf. If he could obtain his forgiveness he promised to deserve it; if not he 'must shift for himself the best he could.' He was still formidable, and to reject his overtures might prolong the war indefinitely. Acting on his own responsibility, Grey guaranteed his personal safety, persuaded him to submit unconditionally to the king's mercy, and a few weeks after his arrival had the satisfaction of carrying him over into England. For a few days he was allowed to remain at liberty, but about the beginning of October was sent prisoner to the Tower. 'Many,' wrote Chapuys, 'doubt of his life, although Lord Leonard, who promised him pardon on his surrender, says that he will not die. The said Lord Leonard, as I hear, has pleaded hard for his promise to the said Kildare, but they have stopped his mouth, the king giving him a great rent and the concubine a fine chain with plenty of money. It is quite certain, as I wrote last, that the said Kildare, without being besieged or in danger from his enemies, stole away from his men to yield himself to Lord Leonard, I know not from what motive, inclination or despair' (Gairdner, *Cal.* Hen. VIII, ix. 197). The government, though hampered by Grey's promise, had no intention of pardoning him. 'Quod defertur non aufertur,' said the Duke of Norfolk, when asked his opinion. After suffering much from neglect, Earl Thomas and his five uncles, whose capture and death reflected the utmost discredit on the government, three of them being wholly free from participation in the rebellion, were on 3 Feb. 1537 executed at Tyburn, being drawn, hanged, and quartered. One member only of the family, his half-brother, Gerald Fitzgerald, afterwards eleventh Earl of Kildare [q. v.], managed to escape. On 1 May 1537, at a parliament held at Dublin, Gerald Fitzgerald, earl of Kildare, Thomas Fitzgerald, his son and heir, Sir John and Oliver Fitzgerald, with other their accomplices, were attainted for high treason. It is curious that this act should have been directed against Earl Gerald, who had not been concerned in the rebellion. In the same year an English act was passed for the attainder of Thomas 'earl of Kildare,' his five uncles and their accessories. Thomas is described as a man of great natural beauty, 'of stature tall and personable; in countenance amiable; a white face, and withal somewhat ruddy, delicately in each limb featured, a rolling tongue and a rich utterance, of nature flexible and kind, very soon carried where he fancied, easily with submission appeased, hardly with stubbornness weighed; in matters of importance an headlong hotspur, yet nathless taken for a young man not devoid of wit, were it not as it fell out in the end that a fool had the keeping thereof.' Among the inscriptions in the Beauchamp Tower is that of THOMAS FITZGERA.

[The chief authorities for his life are Lodge's Peerage (Archdall), vol. i.; State Papers, Hen. VIII, vol. ii., supplemented by Mr. Gairdner's Calendar, vols. viii. and ix.; Ware's Annales and Bishops; Stanihurst's Chronicle; Froude's Hist. of England, chap. viii. There is a useful life by the late Duke of Leinster in The Earls of Kildare.]

R. D.

FITZGERALD, WILLIAM (1814–1883), bishop of Killaloe, son of Maurice Fitzgerald, M.D., by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Edward William Burton of Clifden, county Galway, and younger brother of Francis Alexander Fitzgerald, third baron of the exchequer, was born at Lifford, Limerick, 3 Dec. 1814. He was first educated at Middleton, co. Cork, and then entering Trinity College, Dublin, in November 1830, obtained a scholarship in 1833, the primate's Hebrew prize in 1834, and the Downes's premium for composition in 1835 and 1837. He took his degree of B.A. 1835, his M.A. 1848, and his B.D. and D.D. 1853. He was ordained deacon 25 April 1838, and priest 23 Aug. 1847, and while serving as curate of Lackagh, Kildare, made his first essay as an author. Philip Bury Duncan of New College, Oxford, having offered a sum of 50*l.* for an essay on 'Logomachy, or the Abuse of Words,' Fitzgerald bore off the prize with the special commendation of the donor and an additional grant of 25*l.* for the expense of printing the essay. After serving the curacy of Clontarf, Dublin, from 1846–8 he was collated to the vicarage and prebend of Donoghmore, in the diocese of Dublin, on 16 Feb. in the latter year. From 1847 to 1852 he was professor of moral philosophy in Trinity College, Dublin, and from 1852 to 1857 was professor of ecclesiastical history in the same university. His next promotion was to the vicarage of St. Anne's, Dublin, 18 July 1851, whence he removed to the perpetual curacy of Monkstown, Dublin, on 13 May 1855, being in the same year also appointed prebendary of Timothan, Dublin, and archdeacon of Kildare. On 8 March 1857 he was consecrated bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, and in 1862 was translated to Killaloe by letters patent dated 3 Feb. He was a voluminous author both under his own name and as an anonymous writer, and was the chief contributor to the series of papers called 'The Cautions for the Times,' which was edited by Archbishop Whately in 1853. His edition of Bishop Butler's 'Analogy' displays such judgment and 'learning without pedantry' that it superseded all the previous editions. He died at Clarisford House, Killaloe, 24 Nov. 1883, and was buried at St. Nicholas Church, Cork, on 28 Nov. He married, in 1840, Anne, elder daughter of George Stoney of Oakley Park, Queen's County, and by her, who died 20 Oct. 1859, he had six children.

He was the author of the following works, some of which were the cause of controversy and published replies: 1. 'Episcopacy, Tradition, and the Sacraments considered in reference to the Oxford Tracts,' 1839. 2. 'Holy Scripture the Ultimate Rule of Faith to a Christian Man,' 1842. 3. 'Practical Sermons,' 1847. 4. 'A Disputation on Holy Scripture against the Papists, by W. Whitaker,' translated, Parker Soc., 1849. 5. 'The Analogy of Religion, by G. Butler, with a Life of the Author,' 1849; another ed. 1860. 6. 'A Selection from the Nichomachean Ethics of Aristotle with Notes,' 1850. 7. 'The Connection of Morality with Religion,' a sermon, 1851. 8. 'The Irish Church Journal,' vol. ii., ed. by W. Fitzgerald and J. G. Abeltshauser, 1854. 9. 'National Humiliation, a step towards Amendment,' a sermon, 1855. 10. 'Duties of the Parochial Clergy,' a charge, 1857. 11. 'The Duty of Catechising the Young,' a charge, 1858. 12. 'A Letter to the Laity of Cork in Communion with the United Church of England and Ireland,' 1860. 13. 'Speech in the House of Lords on Lord Wodehouse's Bill for Legalising Marriage with a Deceased Wife's Sister,' 1860. 14. 'Thoughts on Present Circumstances of the Church in Ireland,' a charge, 1860. 15. 'The Revival of Synods in the United Church of England and Ireland,' a charge, 1861. 16. 'Some late Decisions of the Privy Council considered,' a charge, 1864. 17. 'A Charge to the Clergy of Killaloe,' 1867. 18. 'The Significance of Christian Baptism,' three sermons, 1871. 19. 'Remarks on the New Proposed Baptismal Rubric,' 1873. 20. 'The Order of Baptism, Speeches by Bishop of Meath and Bishop of Killaloe,' 1873. 21. 'Considerations upon the Proposed Change in the Form of Ordaining Priests,' 1874. 22. 'The Athanasian Creed, a Letter to the Dioceses of Killaloe and Kilfenora, Clonfert, and Kilmacduagh,' 1875. 23. 'Lectures on Ecclesiastical History, including the Origin and Progress of the English Reformation,' ed. by W. Fitzgerald and J. Quarry, 2 vols. 1882.

[W. M. Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross (1864), iii. 87–8; Dublin University Mag. April 1857, pp. 416–26.] G. C. B.

FITZGERALD, WILLIAM ROBERT, second Duke of Leinster (1749–1804), second son of James, first duke of Leinster [q. v.], by Lady Emily Lennox, was born on 2 March 1749. He succeeded his elder brother as heir-apparent to his father, and in the courtesy title of Earl of Offaly in 1765, and in the following year took the title of Marquis of Kildare when his father was created Duke of Leinster. He then travelled on the continent, and in his absence he was elected M.P. for Dublin by his father's interest, after an expensive contest with La Touche, head of the principal Dublin bank. He was elected both for the county of Kildare and the city of Dublin to the Irish House of Commons at the general election of 1769, and preferred to sit for Dublin. In 1772 he served the office of high sheriff of Kildare. On 19 Nov. 1773 he succeeded his father as second Duke of Leinster, and soon after he married Olivia, only daughter and heiress of St. George Ussher, Lord St. George in the peerage of Ireland. In the Irish House of Commons he had made no mark, and when he succeeded to the dukedom he rather eschewed politics, though his high rank and influential connections caused his support to be sought by all parties. When the movement of the volunteers was started Leinster showed himself a moderate supporter of the scheme, and he was elected a general of the volunteers, and colonel of the Dublin regiment. In 1783, when the order of St. Patrick was founded for the Irish nobility in imitation of the Scotch order of the Thistle, Leinster was nominated first knight, and in 1788 he was appointed to the lucrative office of master of the rolls. In the movement of 1798 the behaviour of the duke was greatly discussed, but though Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.] was his brother he himself was never even suspected of complicity in the rebellion. He made every effort to save his brother's life, alleging his own loyalty, and it was no secret that the determination of the government to proceed to extremities was highly displeasing to him. At the time of the proposal for the abolition of the independent Irish parliament in 1799, he was therefore on bad terms with the government, yet as the leading Irish nobleman Leinster was one of the first persons consulted by Lord Cornwallis. His cordial adhesion to the idea of union was not in any way actuated by personal motives, for by the abolition of the Irish parliament his own position as premier peer and most influential person in Ireland was entirely destroyed, and his support of the scheme influenced many other peers. When the Act of Union was passed the duke received 28,800*l.* as compensation for the loss of his borough influence, 15,000*l.* for the borough of Kildare, and 13,800*l.* for the borough of Athy. He died at Cartons, his seat in Kildare, on 20 Oct. 1804, and was buried in Kildare Abbey. He left an only son, Augustus Frederick Fitzgerald, who succeeded him as third duke of Leinster, and by his will he appointed a Mr. Henry and his cousin, Charles James Fox, to be the boy's guardians. In a notice of his death it is said of him that 'he was not shining but good-tempered; good-natured and affable; a fond father, an indulgent landlord, and a kind master.'

[The Marquis of Kildare's Earls of Kildare and their Ancestors; Hardy's Life of Lord Charlemont; Moore's Life of Lord Edward Fitzgerald; Cornwallis Correspondence; Gent. Mag. November 1804.] H. M. S.

FITZGERALD, Sir WILLIAM ROBERT SEYMOUR VESEY (1818–1885), governor of Bombay, son of William, second baron Fitzgerald and Vesey, who died in 1843, was born in 1818. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 21 Feb. 1833, and migrated to Oriel, where he was Newdigate prizeman in 1835, and graduated B.A., being placed second class in classics in 1837, and M.A. in 1844. He was called to the bar by the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn at Hilary term 1839, and went the northern circuit. In 1848 he was returned for Horsham, Sussex, in the conservative interest, but was unseated on petition. He was returned again for the same borough in 1852, and retained his seat until 1865. He was under-secretary of state for foreign affairs under the Derby administration, in which Lord Malmesbury was foreign secretary, from February 1858 to June 1859. He was appointed governor of Bombay in January 1867, and was sworn in a member of the privy council, and made knight commander of the order of the Star of India the same year, and honorary grand cross of the same order in 1868; he was relieved in March 1872. In February 1874 Fitzgerald was returned to parliament for the third time for the borough of Horsham, and sat until November 1875, when he was appointed chief commissioner of charities in England. Fitzgerald, who was an honorary D.C.L. Oxon. (1863), and a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant of Sussex, died at his residence in Warwick Square, London, 28 June 1885. He married in 1846 Maria Triphena, eldest daughter of the late Edward Seymour, M.D., and by her, who died in 1865, left issue.

[Foster's Knightage, 1882; Law Times, 4 July 1885; Times, 30 June 1885.] H. M. C.

FITZGERALD, WILLIAM THOMAS (1759?–1829), versifier, was born in England of an Irish father (see preface to his 'Tears of Hibernia dispelled by the Union'), and claimed connection with the Duke of Leinster's family. He was educated partly at a school in Greenwich and partly in Paris, and entered the navy pay office as a clerk in 1782. 'On all public occasions,' as the 'Annual Register' for 1829 remarks, his 'pen was ever ready.' His more notable productions are either prologues for plays or appeals to England's loyalty and valour. These latter he was in the habit of reciting, year after year, at the public dinners of the Literary Fund, of which he was one of the vice-presidents. It is to this that Byron refers in the first couplet of 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers':—

Still must I hear?—shall hoarse Fitzgerald bawl
His creaking couplets in a tavern hall?

The 'Annual Register' for 1803 speaks of the company at the dinner for that year as being 'roused almost to rapture' by Fitzgerald's 'Tyrtæan compositions,' and says that 'words cannot convey an idea of the force and animation' with which he recited, 'or of the enthusiasm with which he was encored.' A collection of Fitzgerald's poems appeared in 1801 as 'Miscellaneous Poems, dedicated to the Right Honourable the Earl of Moira, by William Thomas Fitzgerald, esq.,' and they are very bad. Perhaps the one which most nearly approaches the famous parody in the 'Rejected Addresses' is the 'Address to every Loyal Briton on the Threatened Invasion of his Country;' but the 'Britons to Arms!' of a later date is almost of equal merit. Fitzgerald's 'Nelson's Triumph' appeared in 1798, his 'Tears of Hibernia dispelled by the Union' in 1802, and his 'Nelson's Tomb' in 1806. In 1814 Fitzgerald issued a collected edition of his verses in denunciation of Napoleon Bonaparte. It is, however, unquestionably in the 'Loyal Effusion' of the 'Rejected Addresses,' and the opening couplet of 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' that Fitzgerald will live. It is only just to record that this 'small beer poet,' as Cobbett called him, bore no malice against James and Horace Smith for their parody. Meeting one of them, probably the latter, at a Literary Fund dinner, he came to him with great good humour, and said, 'I mean to recite. . . . You'll have some more of "God bless the regent and the Duke of York."' Fitzgerald died at Paddington on 9 July 1829. A portrait appears in the 'European Magazine' for 1804.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 471–3; Annual Register, 1829; notes to the later editions of Rejected Addresses.] F. T. M.

FITZGERALD, WILLIAM VESEY, LORD FITZGERALD AND VESEY (1783–1843), statesman, was the elder son of the Right Hon. James Fitzgerald [q. v.], by his wife Catherine Vesey, who was in 1826 created Baroness Fitzgerald and Vesey in the peerage of Ireland. He was born in 1783, and spent three years at Christ Church, Oxford, where he made some reputation as a young man of ability, and he entered the united House of Commons as member for Ennis, in his father's room, in 1808. He was greatly involved in the famous scandal resulting from the connection of the Duke of York with Mrs. Mary Ann Clarke [q. v.], but rendered services to the government and the court in bringing facts to light, and secured his appointment as a lord of the Irish treasury and a privy councillor in Ireland in February 1810. His motives at this time were impugned by Mrs. Clarke in a 'Letter' which she published in 1813, but though there probably was a grain of truth in her assertions, there was not enough to damage Fitzgerald's reputation, and the lady was condemned to nine months' imprisonment for libel. In 1812 he was sworn of the English privy council, and appointed a lord of the treasury in England, chancellor of the Irish exchequer, and first lord of the Irish treasury, and in January 1813 he again succeeded his father as M.P. for Ennis. He held the above offices until their abolition in 1816, when the English and Irish treasuries were amalgamated, and in the same year he assumed his mother's name of Vesey in addition to his own, on succeeding to some of the Vesey estates. In 1818 he was elected M.P. for the county of Clare. In 1820 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary and envoy extraordinary to the court of Sweden, where he spent three years in fruitless attempts to persuade Bernadotte, who had succeeded to the throne of that kingdom, to repay the large sums of money advanced to him during the war with Napoleon. His efforts were of no avail, and in 1823 he was recalled in something like disgrace. Lord Liverpool, however, knew his value as a polished speaker and practical man of business, and in 1826 he was appointed paymaster-general to the forces. When the Duke of Wellington formed his administration in 1828, he selected Vesey-Fitzgerald to take a seat in his cabinet as president of the board of trade, and this nomination made it necessary for him to seek re-election for the county of Clare. He was opposed by Daniel O'Connell, and was beaten at the poll, a defeat involving important political consequences. A seat was, however, found for Vesey-Fitzgerald at Newport in Cornwall in 1829, and in August 1830 he was elected for Lostwithiel. In December 1830 he went out of office with the Duke of Wellington, and resigned his seat in parliament, but in the following year he was again elected for Ennis, and sat for that borough until his accession to his mother's Irish peerage in February 1832. When Sir Robert Peel came into office with his tory cabinet in 1835, he did not forget the services of Vesey-Fitzgerald, who was created an English peer, Lord Fitzgerald of Desmond and Clan Gibbon in the county of Cork, 10 Jan. 1835. He did not form part of Sir Robert Peel's original cabinet when he next came into office in 1841, but he succeeded Lord Ellenborough as president of the board of control on 28 Oct. 1841, and held that office until his death in Belgrave Square, London, on 11 May 1843. Vesey-Fitzgerald was not a great statesman, but he was a finished speaker, a good debater, a competent official, and had refined literary tastes. At the time of his death he was a trustee of the British Museum, president of the Institute of Irish Architects, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. At his death his United Kingdom peerage became extinct, but he was succeeded in his Irish peerage by his brother Henry, dean of Kilmore, at whose death in 1860 that also became extinct.

[Gent. Mag. July 1843; Mary Anne Clarke's Letter to the Right Hon. W. Fitzgerald, 1813.]
H. M. S.

FITZGIBBON, EDMUND FITZJOHN (1552?–1608), the White Knight, second son of John Oge Fitzgerald, *alias* Fitzgibbon (*d.* 1569), and Ellen, daughter of Patrick Condon, lord of Condons, accompanied James Fitzmaurice to France in March 1575, returning in July. Being by the attainder of his father (13 Eliz. c. 3) deprived of his ancestral possessions, he in 1576 obtained a lease of a large portion of them (*Cal. of Fiants*, Eliz. 2873), which he surrendered in 1579, receiving in return a new one comprising the lands contained in the former and others which had in the meantime reverted to the crown through the death of his mother (*ib.* 3583). Charged by his hereditary enemy, Lord Roche, viscount Fermoy, with aiding and abetting the rebellion of Gerald, earl of Desmond, he appears to have trimmed his way through the difficulties that beset him with considerable skill, but without much regard for his honour. The English officials, Sir H. Wallop in particular, were greatly provoked that the lands forfeited by his father's rebellion were not to be allotted among the planters, and did their best to blacken his character. In 1584 he accompanied Sir John Perrot on his expedition against Sorley Boy MacDonnell, and being wounded on that occasion was much commended for his valour by the deputy. In April 1587 the government thought it advisable to arrest him, though it declined to follow St. Leger's advice to make him shorter by his head. In 1589, when all immediate danger had passed away, he was released on heavy recognisances. In the following year he paid a visit to England and obtained a grant in tail male of all the lands he held on lease (MORRIN, *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, ii. 198). He was appointed sheriff of the county of Cork in 1596, and appears to have fulfilled his duties satisfactorily. But he still continued to be regarded with suspicion, and not without reason, for it is almost certain that he was implicated in the rebellion of Hugh O'Neill. He, however, on 22 May 1600, submitted unconditionally to Sir George Thornton, and was ready enough when called upon to blame the folly of his son John, who had joined the rebels (*Pac. Hib.* i. 74, 133). Still Cecil was not quite satisfied, and advised Sir George Carew to take good pledges for him, 'for, it is said, you will be cozened by him at last' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 462). In May 1601 he again fell under suspicion for not attempting to capture the Sugan Earl [see Fitzgerald, James Fitzthomas, *d.* 1608], while passing through his territories; but, 'being earnestly spurred on to repair his former errors' by Sir George Carew, 'did his best endeavours which had the success desired.' His capture of the Sugan Earl in the caves near Mitchelstown purchased him the general malice of the province. Such service could not pass unrewarded, and on 12 Dec. 1601 the queen declared her intention that an act should pass in the next parliament in Ireland for restoring him to his ancient blood and lineage. This intention was confirmed by James I on 7 July 1604, and the title of Baron of Clangibbon conferred on him. But as no parliament assembled before 1613, and as by that time he and his eldest son were both dead, it took no effect. In 1606 he again fell under suspicion, and was committed to gaol, but shortly afterwards liberated on promising to do service against the rebels. He died at Castletown on Sunday, 23 April 1608, a day after the death of his eldest son, Maurice. They were buried together in the church of Kilbeny, where they lay a week, and were then removed to Kilmallock, and there lie in their own tomb. He married, first, Joan Tobyn, daughter of the Lord of Cumshionagh, co. Tipperary, by whom he had two sons, Maurice (who married Joan Butler, daughter of Lord Dunboyne, by whom he had issue Maurice and Margaret), and John, and four daughters; secondly, Joan, daughter of Lord Muskerry, having issue Edmund and David, who died young. Maurice and John dying, Maurice, the grandson, succeeded, but dying without issue the property passed to Sir William Fenton through his wife, Margaret Fitzgibbon.

[All the references to Fitzgibbon's life contained in the State Papers, the Carew MSS., and Pacata Hibernia have been collected together in the Unpublished Geraldine Documents, pt. iv., ed. Hayman and Graves.] R. D.

FITZGIBBON, EDWARD (1803–1857), who wrote under the pseudonym 'Ephemera,' son of a land agent, was born at Limerick in 1803. He was devotedly attached to fishing from boyhood. When he was fourteen years old his father died, and he came to London. At sixteen he was articled to a surgeon in the city, but quitted the profession in disgust two years later, and became a classical tutor in various parts of England for three years, finding time everywhere to practise his favourite sport. He then visited Marseilles, where he remained six years, devoting himself to politics and the French language and literature, and becoming a welcome guest in all literary and polite circles. Having taken some part in the revolution of 1830, he returned to England and recommended himself to the notice of Black, the editor of the 'Morning Chronicle.' Being admitted to the staff, he worked with success in the gallery of the House of Commons. For a long series of years he wrote on angling for 'Bell's Life in London,' his knowledge of the subject and the attractive style in which his articles were written giving them great celebrity. For twenty-eight years he was a diligent worker for the daily press. His 'Lucid Intervals of a Lunatic' was a paper which at the time obtained much attention. He wrote often for the 'Observer,' and was a theatrical critic of considerable acumen.

With his fine genius, excellent classical attainments, and perfect knowledge of French, Fitzgibbon would have been more famous but for an unfortunate weakness. He had periodical fits of drinking. Physicians viewed his case with much interest, as his weakness seemed almost to amount to a kind of monomania, in the intervals of which his life was marked by abstemiousness and refined tastes. Fitzgibbon often promised that he would write his experiences of intoxication, which his friends persuaded themselves would have won him fame. But he became a wreck some years before his death, on 19 Nov. 1857, after a month's illness. He died in the communion of the Roman catholic church. He left no family, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

Fitzgibbon made a great impression upon all who knew him by the brilliancy of his gifts. He possessed unblemished integrity, a kind and liberal disposition, much fire and eloquence, and the power of attaching to him many friends. From 1830 to the time of his death his writings had given a marvellous impulse to the art of fishing, had caused a great improvement in the manufacture and sale of fishing tackle, and largely increased the rents received by the owners of rivers and proprietors of fishing rights. He once killed fifty-two salmon and grilse on the Shin river in fifty-five hours of fishing. His 'Handbook of Angling' (1847), which reached a third edition in 1853, is perhaps the very best of the enormous number of manuals on fishing which are extant. Besides it Fitzgibbon wrote, in conjunction with Shipley of Ashbourne, 'A True Treatise on the Art of Fly-fishing as practised on the Dove and the Principal Streams of the Midland Counties,' 1838; and 'The Book of the Salmon,' together with A. Young, who added to it many notes on the life-history of this fish, 1850. 'Ephemera' regarded this as the acme of his teachings on fishing. He also edited and partly re-wrote the section on 'Angling' in Blaine's 'Encyclopædia of Rural Sports' (1852), and published the best of all the practical editions of 'The Compleat Angler' of Walton and Cotton in 1853.

[Bell's Life in London, 22 and 29 Nov. 1857; Francis's By Lake and River, p. 221; Annual Register, 1857, p. 347; Quarterly Review, No. 278, p. 365.] M. G. W.

FITZGIBBON, GERALD (1793–1882), lawyer and author, the fourth son of an Irish tenant farmer, was born at Glin, co. Limerick, on 1 Jan. 1793, and, after receiving such education as was to be had at home and in the vicinity of his father's farm, obtained employment as a clerk in a mercantile house in Dublin in 1814. His leisure hours he devoted to the study of the classics, and in 1817 entered Trinity College, where he graduated B.A. in 1825, and proceeded M.A. in 1832, having in 1830 been called to the Irish bar. During his college course and preparation for the bar he had maintained himself by teaching. In the choice of a profession he was guided by the advice of his tutor, Dr. (afterwards Bishop) Sandes. His rise at the bar was rapid, his mercantile experience standing him in good stead, and in 1841 he took silk. In 1844 he unsuccessfully defended Dr. (afterwards Sir John) Gray, one of the traversers in the celebrated state prosecution of that year, by which O'Connell's influence with the Irish masses was destroyed. In the course of the trial Fitzgibbon used language concerning Cusack Smith, the Irish attorney-general, which was construed by the latter into an imputation of dishonourable motives, and so keenly resented by him that he sent Fitzgibbon a challenge. Fitzgibbon returned the cartel, and on the attorney-general declining to take it back, drew the attention of the court to the occurrence. Thereupon the chief justice suspended the proceedings, in order to afford the parties time for reflection, observing that 'the attorney-general is the last man in his profession who ought to have allowed himself to be betrayed into such an expression of feeling as has been stated to have taken place.' The attorney-general thereupon expressed his willingness to withdraw the note, in the hope that Fitzgibbon would withdraw the words which had elicited it, and Fitzgibbon disclaiming any intention to impute conduct unworthy of a gentleman to the attorney-general, the matter dropped, and the trial proceeded (*Annual Register*, 1844, Chron. 323). Fitzgibbon continued in large practice until 1860, when he accepted the post of receiver-master in chancery. He published in 1868 a work entitled 'Ireland in 1868, the Battle Field for English Party Strife; its Grievances real and fictitious; Remedies abortive or mischievous,' 8vo. The book, which displays considerable literary ability, dealt with the educational, agrarian, religious, and other questions of the hour. The last and longest chapter, which was entitled 'The Former and Present Condition of the Irish People,' was published separately the same year. Its design is to show, by the evidence of history and tradition, that such measure of prosperity as Ireland has enjoyed has been due to the English connection. A second edition of the original work also appeared in the course of the year, with an additional chapter on the land question, in which stress is laid on the duties of landowners. This Fitzgibbon followed up with a pamphlet entitled 'The Land Difficulty of Ireland, with an Effort to Solve it,' 1869, 8vo. The principal feature of his plan of reform was that fixity of tenure should be granted to the farmer conditionally upon his executing improvements to the satisfaction of a public official appointed for the purpose. In 1871 he published 'Roman Catholic Priests and National Schools,' a pamphlet in which the kind of religious instruction given by Romanist priests, particularly with regard to the dogma of eternal punishment, is illustrated from authorised works. A second edition with an appendix appeared in 1872. Having in 1871 been charged in the House of Commons with acting with inhumanity in the administration of certain landed property belonging to wards of the Irish court of chancery, he published in pamphlet form a vindication of his conduct, entitled 'Refutation of a Libel on Gerald Fitzgibbon, Esq., Master in Chancery in Ireland,' 1871, 8vo. Fitzgibbon also published 'A Banded Ministry and the Upas Tree,' 1873, 8vo. He resigned his post in 1880, and died in September 1882. As an advocate he enjoyed a high reputation for patient and methodical industry, indefatigable energy, and great determination, combined with a very delicate sense of honour, and only a conscientious aversion to engage in the struggles of party politics precluded him from aspiring to judicial office. Fitzgibbon married in 1835 Ellen, daughter of John Patterson, merchant, of Belfast, by whom he had two sons, (1) Gerald, now Lord Justice Fitzgibbon, (2) Henry, now M.D. and vice-president of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland.

[Catalogue of Dublin Graduates; British Museum Catalogue; information from members of the family.] J. M. R.

FITZGIBBON, JOHN, EARL OF CLARE (1749–1802), lord chancellor of Ireland, the second son of John Fitzgibbon of Mount Shannon, co. Limerick, a successful Irish barrister, was born near Donnybrook in 1749. At school and at the university of Dublin he gained great distinction. Grattan was his great rival at Dublin, and had the superiority in the early, while Fitzgibbon succeeded best in the later years of the course. In 1765 Fitzgibbon obtained an optime for a translation of the 'Georgics,' 'the very rarest honour in our academic course' (*Dublin University Mag.* xxx. 672). He graduated B.A. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1767, and afterwards entered Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. in 1770. In 1772 he was called to the Irish bar, and stepped at once into a large and growing practice. He received in his first year 343*l.* 7*s.*, between 1772 and 1783 (when he became attorney-general) 8,973*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*, and between 1783 and 1789 (when he became lord chancellor) 36,939*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.* (*ib.* xxx. 675). His father is said to have allowed him 600*l.* a year in addition. He conducted a successful election petition in 1778 against the return of Hely Hutchinson for the university, succeeded to the seat, and, along with Hussey Burgh, represented the university till 1783. In his early parliamentary days he gave a moderate support to the national claims. In 1780 he opposed Grattan's declaration of the legislative rights of Ireland; but, in consequence of an appeal from his constituents, promised to support it on the next occasion. 'I have always been of opinion,' he said, 'that the claim of the British parliament to make laws for the country is a daring usurpation of the rights of a free people, and have uniformly asserted the opinion in public and in private.' The total repeal of Poynings's law, however, seemed to him undesirable. On the necessity of repealing the Perpetual Mutiny Bill and of making the judges independent, he entirely agreed with his constituents (see his letter in O'FLANAGAN, *Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, ii. 160).

He succeeded in keeping on good terms both with the government and with the nationalists. On several important questions he supported the latter, and had his reward in 1783, when Grattan, to his own subsequent regret, pressed for his appointment as attorney-general (GRATTAN, *Memoirs*, iii. 202). Fitzgibbon was never fortunate enough to find a suitable occasion for expressing the national feelings with which Grattan credited him. Until the union he remained practically the directing head of the Irish government, and consistently used his great influence to resist every proposal of reform and concession. His first conflict was over the question of parliamentary reform in the House of Commons, where he now represented Kilmallock. He opposed Flood's bill of 1784 as the mandate of a turbulent military congress; and, when the sheriffs of Dublin convened a meeting for the purpose of electing delegates to a national congress to consider the question, he wrote a letter threatening them with prosecution if they proceeded. He had the courage to appear at the meeting and repeat his threat. Reilly, the sheriff who was present, yielded, but was nevertheless fined for contempt of the court of king's bench in calling an illegal meeting. In the House of Commons Fitzgibbon defended both the legality and the expediency of this proceeding, and stated that it had been taken by his advice. In 1785 he supported the government's commercial policy with such power as to produce a special message of thanks from the king. In a speech on the treaty (15 Aug.) he referred to Curran as 'the politically insane gentleman,' whose declamation was better calculated for Sadler's Wells than the House of Commons. Curran retorted by saying that if he acted like Fitzgibbon he should be glad of the excuse of insanity. A duel followed, 'but,' says Lord Plunket in narrating the incident, 'unluckily they missed each other.' Curran is reported to have accused Fitzgibbon of determined malignity, shown by taking aim for nearly half a minute after his antagonist had fired (PHILLIPS, *Curran and his Contemporaries*, p. 145). Mr. Froude ingeniously suggests that Fitzgibbon's deliberate aim was 'perhaps to make sure of doing him no serious harm' (*English in Ireland*, ii. 484). The enmity lasted through life; and Curran freely accused Fitzgibbon of purposely seeking opportunities to injure him.

In the Whiteboy Act of 1787 Fitzgibbon may be said to have begun his consistent policy of repression. He was presumably responsible for a clause, which had to be abandoned, giving power to destroy any popish chapel in or near which an illegal oath had been tendered. In later years he recurred repeatedly to the evil influence of the priests. At the same time he saw clearly the causes of outrage which repressive measures could not remove. In an often-quoted passage he gave his experience of Munster: 'If landlords would take the trouble to know their tenants,' he said, 'and not leave them in the hands of rapacious agents and middlemen, we should hear no more of discontents. The great source of all these miseries arises from the neglect of those whose duty and interest it is to protect them.' On the other hand, he steadily opposed a reform of the tithe system such as Pitt advised in 1785 and as Grattan urged in the Irish parliament in 1787, 1788, and 1789 (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, vi. 401).

In the debates on the regency in 1789 the duty of advocating the case of the government rested mainly on Fitzgibbon. In his speeches, which Mr. Lecky has justly described as 'of admirable subtlety and power,' may be found probably the best defence which was made of Pitt's proposal. They show, however, that the idea of a union with England was already in his mind, though he spoke of it as only the least of two evils. Since the 'only security of your liberty,' he said, 'is your connection with Great Britain, he would prefer a union, however much to be deprecated, to separation.' During the debate on the lord-lieutenant's refusal to transmit to the Prince of Wales the address of the Irish parliament Fitzgibbon unguardedly said he recollected how a vote of censure on Lord Townshend had been followed by a vote of thanks which cost the nation half a million, and that therefore he would oppose the present censure, which might lead to an address which would cost half a million more (Plowden, *Hist. of Ireland*, ii. 286; Grattan, *Memoirs*, iii. 377. See Fitzgibbon's subsequent explanation in a speech of 19 Feb. 1798, reprinted after his reply to Lord Moira on the same day).

In 1789 Fitzgibbon succeeded Lord Lifford as lord chancellor of Ireland, with the title of Baron Fitzgibbon of Lower Connello. Thurlow for a long time opposed his appointment, partly on the ground that the office should not be held by an Irishman, and partly owing to reports of Fitzgibbon's unpopularity, but yielded at last to the pressure of Fitzgibbon himself, the Marquis of Buckingham, and others (Buckingham, *Courts and Cabinets of George III*, ii. 157; O'Flanagan, *Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, ii. 200). In 1793 he received the title of Viscount Fitzgibbon and in 1795 that of Earl of Clare, and in 1799 he was made a peer of Great Britain as Lord Fitzgibbon of Sidbury, Devonshire.

In his judicial capacity he displayed great rapidity of decision, which, though called precipitancy and attributed to his despotic habits, was rather the simple result of his extraordinary power of work and of concentration. An anonymous biographer says that he had heard Peter Burrowes [q. v.], an eminent counsel and strong political opponent, testify to the extraordinary correctness of Clare's judgments (*Dublin University Mag.* xxx. 682). With equal energy he devoted himself to the task of law reform, and down to the day of his death he sought every opportunity to remove legal abuses.

In politics he maintained an uncompromising resistance to all popular movements, and especially to all attempts to improve the position of the Roman catholics. A detailed record of his chancellorship would be a history of Ireland during the same period. His position and opinions can be most conveniently indicated by a reference to four speeches in the Irish House of Lords, published by himself or his friends, which are of great historical importance: 1. A speech on the prorogation of parliament in 1790, in which he angrily attacked the Whig Club for interfering in a question which had been raised concerning the election of the lord mayor (see pamphlet entitled *Observations on the Vindication of the Whig Club; to which are subjoined the speech of the Lord Chancellor as it appeared in the newspapers, the Vindication of the Whig Club*, &c., and see also Grattan, *Miscellaneous Works*, pp. 266, 270). 2. A speech on the second reading of a bill for the relief of his majesty's Roman catholic subjects in Ireland, 13 March 1793 (1798; reprinted in 1813). Reviewing at great length the history of the Roman catholic church in Ireland, and the claims of the catholic church in general, he urged vehemently the impolicy and danger of entrusting catholics with power in the state, but agreed that after the promises which had been made it might be essential to the momentary peace of the country that the bill should pass. His peculiar bitterness on this occasion was partly due to the fact that only a few months before he had vainly sought to dissuade the viceroy and the English government from any conciliatory language towards the catholics (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, vi. 528), and that as a member of the government he was speaking against a government measure. Comparing the speech with that of the Bishop of Killala, who preceded him, Grattan wrote to Richard Burke: 'The bishop who had no law was the statesman; the lawyer who had no religion was the bigot' (*Memoirs*, v. 557). The attempt at conciliation which Lord Fitzwilliam was allowed to make for a few months in 1794 and 1795 must have been intensely repugnant to him. Fitzwilliam had marked out the lord chancellor as one of the men who had to be got rid of (Buckingham, *Courts and Cabinets*, p. 312), and the influence of the chancellor had doubtless a good deal to do with the viceroy's recall. On the day of Lord Camden's arrival the Dublin mob attacked Clare's house, and he was saved only by the skill with which his sister led off the crowd to seek him elsewhere. 3. Speech in the House of Lords, 19 Feb. 1798, on Lord Moira's motion (printed 1798). Lord Moira attacked the government for its coercive policy. Clare justified that policy in a long reply, containing an elaborate account of the progress of disaffection, and of the failure of conciliation during a period, as he considered it, of rapid advance. He excused a case of picketing, on the ground that it led to the discovery of two hundred pikes within two days, and has been therefore denounced as the defender of torture. Clare himself, however, was inclined to temper a rigorous policy by moderation to individuals. Both he and Castlereagh supported Cornwallis's proposal of a general amnesty after Vinegar Hill, and in the case of Lord Edward Fitzgerald he went so far as to warn his friends that his doings were fully known to the government, and to promise that if he would leave the country every port should be open to him. This did not affect his determination to crush out disaffection at any cost. (The share of Clare in the government policy cannot be profitably separated from the general history, as to which see the *Cornwallis* and *Castlereagh Correspondence*, the *Lords' Report of the Committee of Secrecy*, which is understood to have been carefully edited by Clare, and Macneven's *Pieces of Irish History*.) 4. Speech in the House of Lords, 10 Feb. 1800, on a motion made by him in favour of a union (printed 1800). Clare narrated the history of the English connection, of the religious divisions, and of the land confiscations, recalled the circumstances in which the 'final adjustment of 1782' was made, the designs of the revolutionists, and the disorganised state of Irish finances, and insisted that union was the only alternative to separation and bankruptcy. Grattan replied in an indignant pamphlet, vindicating the action of himself and his friends, and rebuking Clare for the insulting language in which he spoke of his country. The speech is certainly that of an advocate, not of an historian; but it is impossible not to admire its skilful marshalling of facts and the vigour of its language. There is little doubt that the passing of the Act of Union was due to Clare more than to any other man. For the last seven years, he said, he had urged its necessity on the king's ministers, and this statement is borne out by an unpublished letter which he wrote to Lord Auckland in 1798. 'As to the subject of the union with the British parliament,' he said, 'I have long been of opinion that nothing short of it can save this country. I stated this opinion very strongly to Mr. Pitt in the year 1793, immediately after that fatal mistake into which he was betrayed by Mr. Burke and Mr. Dundas, in receiving an appeal from the Irish parliament by a popish democracy.' He states his continued adherence to this view, and concludes: 'It makes me almost mad when I look back at the madness, folly, and corruption in both countries which has brought us to the verge of destruction' (British Museum *Additional MS.* 29475, f. 43). Yet in 1793 he told the House of Lords that a separation and a union were 'each to be equally dreaded.' On 16 Oct. 1798 he wrote to Castlereagh: 'I have seen Mr. Pitt, the chancellor, and the Duke of Portland, who seem to feel very sensibly the critical situation of our damnable country (highly complimentary, but it was between themselves), and that the union alone can save it' (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, i. 393).

Clare was equally eager that no attempt should be made to change, as a part of the union, the existing catholic laws. 'Even the chancellor,' wrote Cornwallis to Pitt, 25 Sept. 1798, 'who is the most right-minded politician in this country, will not hear of the Roman catholics sitting in the united parliament' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 416; and see letter of Lord Grenville, 5 Nov. 1798, in Buckingham, *Courts and Cabinets*, ii. 411; and Cornewall Lewis, *Administrations of Great Britain*, p. 185).

Clare even ventured to try humour in his anxious desire for a union. In 1799 appeared a tract entitled 'No Union! But Unite and Fall! By Paddy Whack, in a loving letter to his dear mother, Sheelah, of Dame Street, Dublin,' of which he is said to have been the author, and in which Paddy Whack advises Sheelah to marry 'the rich, and generous, and industrious, and kind, and liberal, and powerful, and free, honest John Bull.' Its humour is somewhat coarse and clumsy.

After the union Clare appeared several times in the House of Lords, but he did not increase his reputation. His sharp temper brought him into frequent conflict, while the studied disrespect with which he referred to his countrymen, and his passionate insistence on the madness of conceding anything to the Roman catholics, excited a feeling of repugnance. 'Good God!' Pitt is reported to have said when listening to him on one occasion, 'did you ever hear in all your life such a rascal as that?' (Grattan, *Memoirs*, iii. 403). He died on 28 Jan. 1802. His funeral was followed by a Dublin mob, whose curses violently expressed the hate with which a great part of his fellow-countrymen regarded him (account by an eye-witness in *Dublin Univ. Mag.* xxvii. 559; Cloncurry, *Personal Recollections*, p. 146).

On his deathbed he is said to have sent for his wife, and requested her to burn all his papers—'should they remain after me, hundreds may be compromised'—and his wishes were observed (*Curran and his Contemporaries*, p. 154). A report that he repented of his action with regard to the union (PLOWDEN, *Hist. of Ireland*, ii. 558) is based on a sentence in an abusive statement of his nephew Jeffreys, who had quarrelled with his uncle over private matters: 'I afterwards saw Lord Clare die, repenting of his conduct on that very question' (GRATTAN, *Memoirs*, iii. 403).

Clare married in 1786 Anne, eldest daughter of R. C. Whaley of Whaley Abbey, co. Wicklow, who died in 1844. He left two sons, both of whom succeeded to the earldom. John, the elder (1792–1851), second earl, educated at Christ Church, Oxford, was governor of Bombay, 1830–4. Richard Hobart, the younger son (1793–1864), third and last earl, had an only son, John Charles Henry, viscount Fitzgibbon (1829–1854), who fell in the charge of the light brigade at Balaklava.

Clare has been described as the basest of men, without one redeeming virtue (see the account of him by Grattan's son in GRATTAN'S *Memoirs*, iii. 393), and he has been represented as an unsullied patriot, thinking only of his country's good (FROUDE, *English in Ireland*, ii. 526). The one picture is as false as the other. In Clare's cold and unemotional manner there was a good deal of affectation, and his friends claimed for him that in private life he was kindly and true. There is evidence that he was an indulgent landlord—'the very best of landlords,' Plowden calls him. It is unreasonable, moreover, to question the general sincerity of his political opinions. He had a fixed purpose clearly before his mind, and he held firmly to it, undeterred by the abuse and the hate which he excited. He was ambitious, not very scrupulous, vain, and intolerably insolent; but whether he used his power for good or evil he acted with uniform courage, and in point of ability stood head and shoulders above all the other Irishmen of his time who sided with the government (*Curran and his Contemporaries*, p. 139; Magee's funeral sermon in *Annual Register*, 1802, p. 705; BARRINGTON, *Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation*).

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland; Grattan's Memoirs; Phillips's Curran and his Contemporaries; Dublin Univ. Mag. xxx. 671; Metropolitan Mag. xxiv. 337, xxv. 113; Gent. Mag. lxxii. 185; Irish Parliamentary Debates; Cornwallis and Castlereagh Correspondence.] G. P. M.

FITZGILBERT, RICHARD (*d.* 1090?), founder of the house of Clare. [See CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1090?]

FITZGILBERT, RICHARD (*d.* 1136?). [See CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1136?]

FITZHAMON, ROBERT (*d.* 1107), conqueror of Glamorgan, belonged to a great family whose ancestor, Richard, was either the son or nephew of Rollo, and which since the tenth century had possessed the lordships of Thorigny, Creully, Mézy, and Evrecy in Lower Normandy (*Roman de Rou*, ed. Andresen, l. 4037 sq.) Richard's son, 'Haim as Denz' (Haimo Dentatus), was one of the rebels slain at Val ès Dunes in 1047 (*ib.* l. 4057 sq.), and Robert is generally described as his son (PEZET, *Les Barons de Creully*, p. 50). But William of Malmesbury expressly states that Robert was the grandson of this Haimo (*Gesta Regum*, bk. iii. p. 393, Engl. Hist. Soc.) If so, Robert's father must have been some other Haimo, probably the 'Haimo vicecomes' mentioned in the 'Domesday Book' as holding lands in chief in Kent and Surrey, and who presided as sheriff over the great suit between Odo and Lanfranc in the Kentish shire moot (ANDRESEN, *Roman de Rou*, Anmerkungen, ii. 768; cf. LE PRÉVOST's note to his edition of ORDERICUS VITALIS, iii. 14, 'grace aux renseignements de M. Stapleton;' cf. also ANSELM, *Epistolæ*, iv. 57, complaining of the outrages of Hamon's followers). Those who regard Haimo Dentatus as the grandfather of Robert, the conqueror of Glamorgan, suppose that the former had, besides 'Haimo vicecomes,' another son called Robert Fitzhamon, to whom the earlier notices of the name really refer. In that case, Haimo the sheriff was probably the father of Haimo Dapifer, a tenant-in-chief in Essex, though Mr. Ellis (Introduction to *Domesday Book*, i. 432) identifies the two Haimos. There is, however, no direct evidence for this, and it is quite certain that 'Hamon the steward' was brother, though hardly, as Professor Freeman (*William Rufus*, ii. 82–3) says, elder brother, of Robert Fitzhamon (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES in DUCHESNE, *Hist. Norm. Scriptt. Ant.* 306 c.) Robert held all the family estates, and Haimo was still alive in 1112 (CLARK in *Arch. Journal*, xxxv. 3). It is therefore not quite certain whether the earlier notices of Robert Fitzhamon refer to the nephew or the uncle; but in any case a Robert Fitzhamon is mentioned in Bayeux charters of 1064 and 1074 (*ib.* xxxv. 2). Between 1049 and 1066 the same person assented as lord to the foundation of the priory of St. Gabriel (DE LA RUE, *Essais Historiques sur la Ville de Caen*, ii. 409; cf. *Nouveaux Essais*, ii. 39; PEZET, p. 23). In 1074 he attested a charter of William I (*Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de la Normandie*, xxx. 702). There is no certain mention of him in 'Domesday Book,' despite the appearance of the two Hamons, his kinsmen.

When the feudal party under Odo of Bayeux revolted in 1088, Robert is mentioned among the select band of 'legitimi et maturi barones' who supported the royal cause (Ord. Vit. ed. Le Prévost, iii. 273). His Kentish connections may have given him special grievances against Odo as earl of Kent. In reward for his services William assigned him great estates, particularly the lands mostly in Gloucestershire, but partly in Buckinghamshire and Cornwall, which had passed from Brictric to Queen Matilda (Cont. Wace in Ellis, ii. 55, and *Chron. Angl. Norm.* i. 73, which is manifestly wrong in making William I grantor of Brictric's lands to Fitzhamon; see Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 762–3). These Rufus had for a time allowed his brother Henry to possess, but about 1090 he transferred them to Fitzhamon (Ord. Vit. iii. 350). It is possible that the Gloucestershire estates were now erected into an honour (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 60). Robert's marriage with Sibyl (Ord. Vit. iii. 118), daughter of Roger of Montgomery and sister of Robert of Bellême [q. v.], must have still further improved his position on the Welsh marches.

The next few years were marked by the definitive Norman conquest of South Wales. But while authentic history records the settlements of Bernard of Neufmarché in Brecheiniog, and of Arnulf of Montgomery in Dyfed and Ceredigion, the history of Fitzhamon's conquest of Glamorgan has to be constructed out of its results, and the untrustworthy, though circumstantial, legend that cannot be traced further back than to fifteenth or sixteenth century pedigree-mongers. In 1080 the building of Cardiff, subsequently the chief castle of Fitzhamon's lordship, was begun (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub anno, Rolls Ser.), and this event may mark the beginning of Fitzhamon's conquests. If we can rely on the authenticity of the charter of 1086 (*Hist. Glouc.* i. 334), by which William I confirmed to Abbot Serlo Fitzhamon's grant of Llancarvan to the abbey of Gloucester, there can be no doubt but that the end of William's reign saw the beginning of the conquest. But probability suggests that it was not until after he had obtained the honour of Gloucester that he was able to win so large a territory as Glamorgan. The legend fits in with this, for it tells us how about 1088 Eineon [q. v.], son of Collwyn, went to London and 'agreed with Robert Fitzhamon, lord of Corbeil in France and cousin of the Red King, to come to the assistance of Iestin, prince of Morganwg.' 'Twelve other honourable knights' were persuaded by Robert to accompany him. Uniting his forces with Iestin, Robert defeated and slew Rhys ab Tewdwr at Hirwaun Wrgan, received from Iestin his recompense in sterling gold, and returned towards London. But Eineon, disappointed by Iestin's treachery of Iestin's daughter, besought them to return. At Mynydd Bychan, near Cardiff, Iestin was put to flight and despoiled of his country. 'Robert Fitzhamon and his men took for themselves the best of the vale and the rich lands, and allotted to Eineon the uplands.' Robert himself, 'their prince,' took the government of all the country and the castles of Cardiff, Trevuvered, and Kenfig, with the lands belonging to them. The rest of the valley between the Taff and the Neath he divided among his twelve companions. Such is the story as told in the so-called Gwentian 'Brut y Tywysogion,' the manuscript of which is no older than the middle of the sixteenth century. The same story is repeated, with more detail and with long genealogical accounts of the descendants of Fitzhamon's twelve followers, in Powel's 'History of Cambria,' first published in 1584, on the authority of Sir Edward Stradling, described as 'a skilful and studious gentleman of that country,' but whose more than doubtful pedigree it was a main purpose of the story to exalt. There is in some ways a still fuller account in Rhys Meyrick's 'Book of Glamorganshire Antiquities' (1578). The 'Gwentian Brut's' authority is singularly small, and the details of the pedigrees in the later versions are of no authority at all. Rhys ab Tewdwr was really slain by Bernard of Neufmarché and the French of Brecheiniog (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub anno 1091; but the date of Florence of Worcester (ii. 31), 1093, is better; cf. Freeman, *William Rufus*, ii. 91). But his death was followed by the French conquests of Dyved and Ceredigion, which must surely have succeeded the occupation of Glamorgan. Fitzhamon's grants to English churches and the inheritance which his daughter brought to her husband equally prove Fitzhamon to have been the conqueror of Glamorgan. There is almost contemporary proof of the existence of some at least of his twelve followers, and for their possession of the lordships assigned to them in the legend (e.g. *Liber Landavensis*, p. 27, for Pagan of Turberville, Maurice of London, and Robert of St. Quentin; cf. *Hist. Glouc.* passim). We can gather from the records of the next generation that Glamorgan was organised into what was afterwards called a lordship marcher, with institutions and government based on those of an English county ('Vicecomes Glamorgansciræ,' *Hist. Glouc.*

i. 347; 'Comitatus de Cardiff,' *ib.*; *Liber Landavensis*, pp. 27–8, speaks of 'Vicecomes de Cardiff' when Robert of Gloucester was still alive). Except perhaps in name, Fitzhamon founded in Wales a county palatine as completely organised as the earldom of Pembroke.

Fitzhamon was a liberal benefactor to the church. He so increased the wealth and importance of Tewkesbury Abbey that he was regarded as its second founder. Hitherto Tewkesbury had been a cell of Cranborne in Dorsetshire, but in the reign of William Rufus (ORD. VIT. iii. 15), or in 1102 (*Ann. Theok.* in *Ann. Mon.* i. 44), the abbot Giraldus transferred himself, with the greater part of the fraternity, to the grand new minster that was now rising under Robert's fostering care on the banks of the Severn. William of Malmesbury can hardly find words to express the splendour of the buildings and the charity of the monks (*Gesta Regum*, bk. v. p. 625; cf. *Gesta Pont.* p. 295). The major part of the endowments was taken from Robert's Welsh conquest. Among the churches Fitzhamon handed over to Tewkesbury were the parish church of St. Mary's, Cardiff, the chapel of Cardiff Castle, and the famous British monastery at Llantwit. He also granted the monks of Tewkesbury tithes of all his domain revenues in Cardiff, and of all the territories of himself and his barons throughout Wales (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, ii. 66, 81). He was only less liberal to the great abbey of St. Peter's, Gloucester, to which he granted the church of Llancarvan with some adjoining lands, and for which he witnessed a grant of Henry I of the tithe of venison in the Forest of Dean and the lands beyond the Severn (*Hist. Glouc.* i. 93, 122, 223, 334, ii. 50, 51, 177, 301). Traces of Fitzhamon's concessions still remain in the patronage of many Glamorganshire churches belonging to the chapter of Gloucester.

Little reference is made to Fitzhamon by chroniclers of the time of William Rufus, but he was in the close confidence of the king until his death. Before William's fatal hunting expedition on 2 Aug. 1100, Fitzhamon, then in attendance at Winchester, had reported to him the ominous dream of the foreign monk, and his representations at least postponed William's hunting until after dinner (WILL. MALM. bk. iv. p. 507). When William's corpse was discovered Fitzhamon was one of the barons who stood around it in tears. Fitzhamon's new mantle covered the corpse on its last journey to the cathedral at Winchester (GEOFFRY GAIMAR, ed. Wright, ll. 6357–96, Caxton Soc. The details are perhaps mythical, some others are certainly false; the whole account shows the impossibility of Pezet's notion that Fitzhamon was away on crusade with Robert). But no former differences about the lands of Queen Matilda prevented Fitzhamon and his brother Hamon the steward from immediately attaching themselves with an equal zeal to Henry I. Both are among the witnesses of the letter despatched by Henry imploring Anselm to return from exile (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, p. 103). Fitzhamon was among the few magnates who strenuously adhered to Henry when the mass of the baronage openly or secretly favoured the cause of Robert of Normandy (WILL. MALM. bk. v. p. 620). When in 1101 Robert landed in Hampshire and approached Henry's army at Alton, Fitzhamon and other barons who held estates both of the king and the duke procured by their mediation peace between the brothers (WACE, l. 10432 sq. ed. Andresen; cf. ORD. VIT. iv. 199). In March 1103 he was one of Henry's representatives in negotiating an alliance with Robert, count of Flanders (*Fœdera*, i. 7, Record ed.) He also witnessed the Christmas charter of Henry, which assigned punishment to the false managers (*ib.* i. 12). When war again broke out, Fitzhamon still adhered to Henry, and busied himself in Normandy in a partisan warfare against the friends of Robert. Early in 1105 he was surprised by Robert's troops from Bayeux and Caen, and forced to take refuge in the tower of the church of Secqueville-en-Bessin. The church was set on fire, and he was compelled to descend a prisoner. For some time he was imprisoned at Bayeux, where the governor, Gontier d'Aulnay, protected him from the fury of the mob, which regarded him as a traitor to the duke (WACE, ll. 11125–60, ed. Andresen; cf. *Chronique de Normandie* in BOUQUET, xiii. 250–1). This news at once brought Henry to Normandy, where he landed at Barfleur just before Easter (ORD. VIT. iv. 204), and at once besieged Bayeux to rescue his faithful follower. Gontier sought to win the king's favour by surrendering Fitzhamon (*ib.* iv. 219), but valiantly defended the town, which Henry finally reduced to ashes, not sparing even the cathedral. The guilt of this sacrilege was, it was believed, shared by Henry and Fitzhamon (WILL. MALM. bk. v. p. 625; WACE, l. 11161 sq.; cf. DE TOUSTAIN, *Essai historique sur la prise et l'incendie de Bayeux*, Caen, 1861, who satisfactorily establishes the date as May 1105; cf. LE PRÉVOST's note to ORD. VIT. iv. 219). So detested did the house of Fitzhamon become in Bayeux, that a generation later a long resistance was made to the appointment of his son-in-law's bastard to the bishopric (Hermant, *Hist. du Diocèse de Bayeux*, pp. 167–9; Chigouesnel, *Nouvelle Histoire de Bayeux*, p. 131). Yet Fitzhamon held large estates under Bayeux, and was hereditary standard-bearer to the church of St. Mary there (*Mémoires de la Soc. des Ant. de la Normandie*, viii. 426).

Soon after Fitzhamon bought from Robert of Saint Remi the prisoners taken at Bayeux, and intrigued so successfully with those of them that came from Caen that they treacherously procured the surrender of Caen to Henry (Wace, l. 11259; Bouquet, xiii. 251). Fitzhamon next served in the siege of Falaise, where he was struck by a lance on the forehead with such severity that his faculties became deranged (Will. Malm. bk. v. p. 625; cf. *Gwentian Brut*, p. 93). He survived, however, until March 1107. He was buried in the chapter-house of Tewkesbury Abbey, whence his body was in 1241 transferred to the church and placed on the left side of the high altar (*Ann. Theok.* in *Ann. Mon.* i. 120). In 1397 the surviving rich chapel of stone was erected over the founder's tomb. The 'vast pillars and mysterious front of the still surviving minster' (Freeman, *Will. Rufus*, ii. 84) still testify to Fitzhamon's munificence. He may have built the older parts of the castle of Creully (Pezet).

By his wife, Sibyl of Montgomery, a benefactress of Ramsey (*Cart. Ramsey*, ii. 274, Rolls Ser.), Fitzhamon left no son, and his possessions passed, with the hand of his daughter Mabel, to Henry I's favourite bastard, Robert, under whom Gloucester first became an earldom (Will. Malm. *Hist. Nov.* bk. i.; Robert of Thorigny in Duchesne, 306 *c*, who erroneously calls her Sibyl and her mother Mabel; Ord. Vit., iii. 318, calls her Matilda). Mabel was probably Fitzhamon's only daughter (Wykes in *Ann. Mon.* iv. 22), and certainly inherited all her father's estates, as well as those of Hamon the steward, her uncle (Robert of Thorigny, 306 *c*). The Tewkesbury tradition was, however, that she had three younger sisters, of whom Cecily became abbess of Shaftesbury, Hawyse abbess of the nuns' minster at Winchester, and Amice the wife of the 'Count of Brittany' (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 60, 452, 473).

[Ordericus Vitalis, ed. Le Prévost (Société de l'Histoire de France); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum and Hist. Novella (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wace's Roman de Rou, ed. Andresen; G. Gaimar's Estorie des Engles (Caxton Soc.); History and Chartulary of St. Peter's, Gloucester (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. ii. ed. Caley, Bandinel, and Ellis; Gwentian Brut, pp. 69–77 (Cambrian Archæological Association); Powel's Hist. of Cambria, ed. 1584, pp. 118–41; Merrick's Book of Glamorganshire Antiquities, privately printed by Sir T. Phillips (1825); Freeman's Norman Conquest, ii. 244, iv. 762–4, v. 820; Freeman's William Rufus, i. 62, 197, ii. 79–89, 613–15; G. T. Clark's Land of Morgan, reprinted from Archæological Journal, xxxiv. 11–39, xxxv. 1–4; Pezet's Les Barons de Creully, pp. 21–52 (Bayeux, 1854); De Toustain's Essai historique sur la prise et l'incendie de Bayeux, 1105.] T. F. T.

FITZHARDING, ROBERT (*d.* 1170), founder of the second house of Berkeley, appears to have been the second son of Harding, son of Eadnoth [q. v.], the staller (*Gesta Regum*, i. 429; Ellis, *Landholders of Gloucestershire*, p. 59; Eyton, *Somerset Domesday*, i. 58; Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 760). Local antiquaries have endeavoured to make out that he was the grandson of a Danish king or sea-rover (Seyer, i. 315; *Bristol, Past and Present*, i. 56), a futile imagination which has been traced to John Trevisa (Maclean), and is probably older than his date. Robert's eldest brother, Nicolas, inherited his father's fief, Meriet in Somerset (Ellis). Robert was provost or reeve of Bristol, and was possessed of great wealth; he upheld the cause of Robert, earl of Gloucester, who fought for the empress, and purchased several estates from the earl, among them the manor of Billeswick on the right bank of the Frome, which included the present College Green of Bristol, and the manor of Bedminster-with-Redcliff. He had other lands, chiefly in Gloucestershire, and held of Humphrey de Bohun in Wiltshire, and William, earl of Warwick, in Warwickshire (*Liber Niger*, pp. 109, 206). Before Henry II came to the throne he is said to have been assisted by Robert, probably by loans of money; when he became king he granted him the lordship of Berkeley Hernesse, and Robert is held to have been the first of the second or present line of the lords of Berkeley [Nicolas; see Berkeley, Family of]. He granted a charter to the tenants of his fee near the 'bridge of Bristou.' By his wife Eva he had Maurice, who succeeded him, and four other sons and three daughters. On his estate in Billeswick he built in 1142 the priory or abbey of St. Augustine's for black canons, the present cathedral, and is said to have assumed the monastic habit before his death, which occurred on 5 Feb. 1170 (Ellis). He also founded a school in a building, afterwards called Chequer Hall, in Wine Street, Bristol, for the instruction of Jews and other strangers in the Christian faith. His wife Eva was the founder of a nunnery on St. Michael's Hill, Bristol. Both Robert and Eva were buried in St. Augustine's Church.

[Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys, i. 19–62, ed. Maclean; Ellis's Landholders of Gloucestershire

named in Domesday, pp. 59, 111, from Bristol and Glouc. Archæol. Soc.'s Trans. iv.; Eyton's Domesday Studies, Somerset, i. 59, 70, 101; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 20; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 757–60; Liber Niger de Scaccario, pp. 95, 109, 171, 206 (Hearne); Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, i. 429 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Robert of Gloucester, p. 479 (Hearne); Ricart's Kalendar, p. 20 (Camden Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 365; Baronage, i. 350; Tanner's Notitia, p. 480; English Gilds, p. 288 (Early Eng. Text Soc.); Seyer's Hist. of Bristol, i. 313; Nicholls and Taylor's Bristol, Past and Present, i. 56–8, 91, ii. 46, 125; Britton's Bristol Cathedral, pp. 3–7, 57.]
W. H.

FITZHARDINGE, Lord. [See Berkeley, Maurice Frederick Fitzhardinge, 1788–1867.]

FITZHARRIS, EDWARD (1648?–1681), conspirator, son of Sir Edward Fitzharris, was born in Ireland about 1648, and brought up in the Roman catholic faith. According to his own relation he left Ireland for France in 1662 to learn the language, returning home through England in 1665. Three years later he went to Prague with the intention of entering the service of the emperor Leopold I in his operations against Hungary, when, finding that the expedition had been abandoned, he wandered through Flanders to England again. He next obtained a captain's commission in one of the companies raised by Sir George Hamilton in Ireland for Louis XIV, but on being discharged from his command soon after landing in France, he went to Paris, 'and, having but little money, he lived there difficultly about a year.' Returning to England in October 1672 he received, in the following February, the lieutenancy of Captain Sydenham's company in the Duke of Albemarle's regiment, which he was forced to resign on the passing of the Test Act in 1673. For the next eight years he was busily intriguing with influential Roman catholics, among others with the Duchess of Portsmouth. At length in February 1681 he wrote a libel, 'The True Englishman speaking plain English in a Letter from a Friend to a Friend' (Cobbett, *Parl. Hist.* vol. iv., Appendix, No. xiii.), in which he advocated the deposition of the king and the exclusion of the Duke of York. He possibly intended to place this in the house of some whig, and then, by discovering it himself, earn the wages of an informer. He was betrayed by an accomplice, Edmond Everard, and sent first to Newgate and afterwards to the Tower, where he pretended he could discover the secret of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey's murder. Eventually he succeeded in implicating Danby. Fitzharris was impeached by the commons of high treason, not to destroy but to serve him in opposition to the court. His impeachment brought into discussion an important question of constitutional law. The lords having voted for a trial at common law, the commons declared this to be a denial of justice. Parliament, however, was suddenly dissolved after eight days' session on 28 March, probably to avoid a threatened collision between the two houses; others, according to Luttrell, thought that the court feared that Fitzharris might be driven by the impeachment to awkward disclosures (*Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, i. 72). He had had, in fact, more than one interview with the king through the Duchess of Portsmouth (Burnet, *Own Time*, Oxford edition, ii. 280–1). The dissolution decided his fate. He was tried before the king's bench in Easter term, and entered a plea against the jurisdiction of the court on the ground that proceedings were pending against him before the lords. This plea was ruled to be insufficient, and Fitzharris was proceeded against at common law, 9 June 1681, and convicted. His wife, daughter of William Finch, commander in the navy, exhibited wonderful courage and resource on his behalf. At his request Burnet afterwards visited him, and soon satisfied himself that no reliance whatever could be placed on his testimony. Francis Hawkins, chaplain of the Tower, then took him in hand in the interests of the court, and, by insinuating that his life might yet be spared, persuaded him to draw up a pretended confession, in which Lord Howard of Escrick, who had befriended Fitzharris, was made the author of the libel, while Sir Robert Clayton [q. v.] and Sir George Treby, before whom his preliminary examination had been conducted, together with the sheriffs, Slingsby Bethel [q. v.] and Henry Cornish [q. v.], were severally charged with subornation. 'Yet at the same time he writ letters to his wife, who was not then admitted to him, which I saw and read,' says Burnet, 'in which he told her how he was practised upon with the hopes of life' (*ib.* ii. 282). Fitzharris was executed on 1 July 1681, the concocted confession appeared the very next day, and Hawkins was rewarded for his pains with the deanery of Chichester. The justices and sheriffs in their reply, 'Truth Vindicated,' had little difficulty in proving the so-called 'confession' to be a tissue of falsehoods. The indictment against Lord Howard of Escrick was withdrawn, as the grand jury refused to believe the evidence of the two witnesses, Mrs. Fitzharris and her maidservant. The court, fearful of further exposures, persuaded

Mrs. Fitzharris to give up her husband's letters under promise of a pension; ‘but so many had seen them before that, that this base practice turned much to the reproach of all their proceedings’ (Burnet, ut supra). In 1689 Sir John Hawles, solicitor-general to William III, published some ‘Remarks’ on Fitzharris's trial, which he condemns as being as illegal as it was odious. During the same year the commons recommended Mrs. Fitzharris and her three children to the bountiful consideration of the king (*Commons' Journals*, 15 June 1689).

[Cobbett's State Trials, viii. 223–446; Cobbett's Parl. Hist. vol. iv. col. 1314, Appendix No. xiii.; Burnet's Own Time, Oxford edit. ii. 271, 278, 280; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, 1857, vol. i.; Reresby's Diary; North's Examen; Eachard's Hist. of England, pp. 1010, 1011; Hallam's Const. Hist. 8th edit. ii. 446; Macpherson's Hist. of Great Britain, vol. i. ch. v. pp. 341–3; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 303.] G. G.

FITZHENRY, MEILER (*d.* 1220), justiciar of Ireland, was the son of Henry, the bastard son of King Henry I, by Nesta, the wife of Gerald of Windsor, and the daughter of Rhys ab Tewdwr, king of South Wales (Giraldus Cambrensis, *Itinerarium Kambriæ*, in *Opera*, vi. 130, Rolls Ser.; cf. *Annales Cambriæ*, p. 47, and *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 189). He was thus the first cousin of Henry II, and related to the noblest Norman and native families of South Wales. Robert Fitzstephen [q. v.], Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1176) [q. v.], and David II [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, were his half-brothers. Raymond le Gros [see Fitzgerald, Raymond] and Giraldus Cambrensis were among his cousins. In 1157 his father Henry was slain during Henry II's campaign in Wales, when Robert Fitzstephen so narrowly escaped (Giraldus, *Opera*, vi. 130). Meiler, then quite young, now succeeded to his father's possessions of Narberth and Pebidiog, the central and north-eastern (*ib.* i. 59) parts of the modern Pembrokeshire. In 1169 he accompanied his uncle Fitzstephen on his first expedition to Ireland. He first distinguished himself in the invasion of Ossory along with his cousin Robert de Barry, brother of Giraldus (Giraldus, *Expugnatio Hibernica*, in *Opera*, v. 234–5). The French poet (Regan, p. 37) fully corroborates as regards Meiler. If the partial testimony of their kinsman is to be credited, Robert and Meiler were always first in every daring exploit. In 1173 the return of Strongbow to England threw all Ireland into revolt. Meiler was then in garrison at Waterford, and made a rash sortie against the Irish. He pursued them into their impenetrable woods and was surrounded. But he cut a way through them with his sword, and arrived safely at Waterford with three Irish axes in his horse and two on his shield (*ib.* pp. 309–10). In 1174 he returned with Raymond to Wales, but when Strongbow brought Raymond back Meiler came with him and received as a reward the ‘more distant cantred of Offaly’ (Carbury barony, co. Kildare) (*ib.* p. 314, and Mr. Dimock's note). In October 1175 he accompanied Raymond in his expedition against Limerick, was the second to swim over the Shannon, and with his cousin David stood the attack of the whole Irish host until the rest of the army had crossed over (cf. *Exp. Hib.* and Regan, p. 162 sq.) He was one of the brilliant band of Geraldines who under Raymond met the new governor, William Fitzaldhelm [q. v.], at Waterford, and at once incurred his jealous hatred (*Exp. Hib.* p. 335). Hugh de Lacy, the next justiciar, took away Meiler's Kildare estate, but gave him Leix in exchange. This was in a still wilder, and therefore, as Giraldus thought, a more appropriate district than even the march of Offaly for so thorough a border chieftain (*ib.* pp. 355–6). In 1182 Lacy again became justice and built a castle on Meiler's Leix estate at ‘Tahmeho,’ and gave him his niece as a wife. It seems probable that Meiler had already been married, but he hitherto had no legitimate children (*ib.* p. 345). This childlessness was in Giraldus's opinion God's punishment to him for the want of respect to the church. Giraldus gives us a vivid picture of his cousin in his youth. He was a dark man, with black stern eyes and keen face. In stature he was somewhat short, but he was very strong, with a square chest, thin flanks, bony arms and legs, and a sinewy rather than fleshy body. He was high-spirited, proud, and brave to rashness. He was always anxious to excel, but more anxious to seem brave than really to be so. His only serious defect was his want of reverence to the church (*ib.* pp. 235, 324–5).

In June 1200 Meiler was in attendance on King John in Normandy (*Chart.* 2 John, m. 29, summarised in Sweetman, *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1171–1251, No. 122), and on 28 Oct. of that year received a grant of two cantreds in Kerry, and one in Cork (*Chart.* 2 John, m. 22, *Cal.* No. 124). About the same time he was appointed to ‘the care and custody of all Ireland’ as chief justiciar, the king reserving to himself pleas touching the crown, the mint, and the exchange (*Chart.* 2 John, m. 28 *dors.*, *Cal.* No. 133). During his six years' government Meiler had to contend against very great difficulties, including the factiousness of the Norman nobles. John de Courci [q. v.], the conqueror of Ulster, was a constant source of trouble to him (*Pat.* 6 John, m. 9, *Cal.* No. 224). The establishment of Hugh de Lacy as Earl of Ulster (29 May 1205) was a great triumph for Fitzhenry. Before long, however, war broke out between Lacy and Fitzhenry (*Four Masters*, iii. 155). Another lawless Norman noble was William de Burgh [see under FITZALDHELM, WILLIAM], who was now engaged in the conquest of Connaught. But while De Burgh was devastating that region, Fitzhenry and his assessor, Walter de Lacy, led a host into De Burgh's Munster estates (1203, *Annals of Loch Cé*, i. 229, 231). De Burgh lost his estates, though on appeal to King John he ultimately recovered them all, except those in Connaught (*Pat.* 6 John, m. 8, *Cal.* No. 230). Fitzhenry had similar troubles with Richard Tirel (*Pat.* 5 John, m. 4, *Cal.* No. 196) and other nobles. Walter de Lacy, at one time his chief colleague, quarrelled with him in 1206 about the baronies of Limerick (*Pat.* 8 John, m. 2, *Cal.* No. 315). In 1204 he was directed by the king to build a castle in Dublin to serve as a court of justice as well as a means of defence. He was also to compel the citizens of Dublin to fortify the city itself (*Close*, 6 John, m. 18, *Cal.* No. 226). Fitzhenry continued to hold the justiciarship until 1208. The last writ addressed to him in that capacity is dated 19 June 1208 (*Pat.* 10 John, m. 5). Mr. Gilbert (*Viceroys*, p. 59) says that he was superseded between 1203 and 1205 by Hugh de Lacy, but many writs are addressed to him as justiciary during these years (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, pp. 31–44 passim). On several occasions assessors or counsellors were associated with him in his work, and he was directed to do nothing of exceptional importance without their advice (e.g. Hugh de Lacy in 1205, *Close*, 5 John, m. 22, *Cal.* No. 268).

Fitzhenry remained one of the most powerful of Irish barons, even after he ceased to be justiciar. About 1212 his name appears immediately after that of William Marshall in the spirited protest of the Irish barons against the threatened deposition of John by the pope, and the declaration of their willingness to live and die for the king (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, No. 448). Several gifts from the king marked John's appreciation of his administration of Ireland (*ib.* No. 398). But it was not till August 1219 that all the expenses incurred during his viceroyalty were defrayed from the exchequer (*ib.* No. 887). He must by that date have been a very old man. Already in 1216 it was thought likely that he would die, or at least retire from the world into a monastery (*ib.* No. 691). There is no reference to his acts after 1219, and he died in 1220 (CLYN, *Ann. Hib.* p. 8). He had long ago atoned for his early want of piety by the foundation in 1202 ('Annals of Ireland' in *Chart. St. Mary's*, ii. 308; DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 1138) of the abbey of Connall in county Kildare, which he handed over to the Austin canons of Llanthony, near Gloucester. This he endowed with large estates, with all the churches and benefices in his Irish lands, with a tenth of his household expenses, rents, and produce (*Chart.* 7 John, m. 7, *Cal.* No. 273). He was buried in the chapter-house at Connall (*Ann. Ireland*, ii. 314). He had by the niece of Hugh de Lacy a son named Meiler, who in 1206 was old enough to dispossess William de Braose of Limerick (*Close*, 8 John, m. 3, *Cal.* No. 310), and whose forays into Tyrconnell had already spread devastation among the Irish (*Annals of Loch Cé*, i. 231). The brother of the elder Meiler, Robert Fitzhenry, died about 1180 (*Exp. Hib.* p. 354).

[Giraldus Cambrensis, Expugnatio Hibernica, in Opera, vol. v. (Rolls Ser.); The Anglo-Norman Poem on the Conquest of Ireland, wrongly attributed to Regan, ed. Michel; the Patent, Close, Charter, Liberate, and other Rolls for the reign of John, printed by the Record Commissioners, and summarised, not always with quite the necessary precision, in Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1171–1251; Chartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin (Rolls Ser.); Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland is not in this part always quite accurate; Annals of Loch Cé, vol. i. (Rolls Ser.)] T. F. T.

FITZHENRY, MRS. (*d.* 1790?), actress, was the daughter of an Irishman named Flannigan, who kept the old Ferry Boat tavern, Abbey Street, Dublin. She contributed by her needle to the support of her father, and married a lodger in his house, a Captain Gregory, commander of a vessel engaged in the trade between Dublin and Bordeaux. After the death, by drowning, of her husband, followed by that of her father, she proceeded to London in 1753 and appeared at Covent Garden 10 Jan. 1754 as Mrs. Gregory, 'her first appearance upon any stage,' playing Hermione in the 'Distressed Mother.' Alicia in 'Jane Shore' followed, 23 March 1754. Her Irish accent impeded her success, and at the end of the season she went, at a salary of 300*l.*, soon raised to 400*l.*, to Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, under Sowdon and Victor, where she appeared (? 3 Jan. 1755) as Hermione, and played (14 March 1755) Zara in the 'Mourning Bride,' Zaphira in 'Barbarossa' (2 Feb. 1756), and Volumnia in 'Coriolanus.' These representations gained her high reputation. On 5 Jan. 1757 she reappeared at Covent Garden as Hermione, and added to her repertory Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' and for her benefit Lady Macbeth.

About this time she married Fitzhenry, a lawyer, by whom she had a son and a daughter. He also predeceased her. She reappeared at Smock Alley in October 1757 as Mrs. Fitzhenry in Calista. At one or other of the Dublin theatres, between 1759 and 1764, she played Isabella in 'Measure for Measure,' Emilia in 'Othello,' Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' the Queen in 'Hamlet' (then held to be a character of primary importance), Mandane in the 'Orphan of China,' Queen Katharine, and other parts. On 15 Oct. 1765, as Calista, she made her first appearance at Drury Lane, and added to her characters, 9 April 1766, Roxana in the 'Rival Queens.' Returning to Dublin she played at Smock Alley or Crow Street theatres, both for a time under the management of Mossop, the Countess of Salisbury and Aspasia in 'Tamerlane.' Her last recorded appearance was at Smock Alley 1773–4 as Mrs. Belleville in the 'School for Wives.' Not long after this she retired with a competency and lived with her two children. She returned to the stage, Genest supposes, on no very strong evidence, about 1782–3, and acted successfully many of her old parts. She then finally retired, and is said to have died at Bath in 1790. The date and place are doubted by Genest, a resident in Bath, who thinks there is a confusion between her and Mrs. Fitzmaurice, who died in Bath about this epoch. The monthly obituary of the 'European Magazine' for November and December 1790 says: '11 Dec. Lately in Ireland, Mrs. Fitzhenry, a celebrated actress.' Mrs. Fitzhenry was an excellent actress. She lacked, however, the personal beauty of Mrs. Yates, to whom she was opposed by the Dublin managers, and was in consequence treated with much discourtesy and cruelty in Dublin. Her acting was original, and her character blameless. She was prudent, and it may almost be said sharp, in pecuniary affairs.

[The chief authority for the life of Mrs. Fitzhenry is the Thespian Dictionary, a not very trustworthy production. Other works from which information has been derived are Genest's Account of the English Stage; Hitchcock's View of the Irish Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. v. 372. A notice in Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror is copied from the Thespian Dictionary.] J. K.

FITZHERBERT, ALLEYNE, Baron St. Helens (1753–1839), was fifth and youngest son of William Fitzherbert of Tissington in Derbyshire, who married Mary, eldest daughter of Littleton Poyntz Meynell of Bradley, near Ashbourne, in the same county. His father, who was member for the borough of Derby and a commissioner of the board of trade, committed suicide on 2 Jan. 1772 through pecuniary trouble. He was numbered among the friends of Dr. Johnson, who bore witness to his felicity of manner and his general popularity, but depreciated the extent of his learning. Of his mother the same authority is reported to have said 'that she had the best understanding he ever met with in any human being.' Alleyne, who inherited his baptismal name from his maternal grandmother, Judith, daughter of Thomas Alleyne of Barbadoes, was born in 1753, and received his school education at Derby and Eton. In July 1770 he matriculated as pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, his private tutor being the Rev. William Arnald, and in the following October Gray wrote to Mason that 'the little Fitzherbert is come as pensioner to St. John's, and seems to have all his wits about him.' Gray, attended by several of his friends, paid a visit to the young undergraduate in his college rooms, and as the poet rarely went outside his own college, his presence attracted great attention, and the details of the interview were afterwards communicated to Samuel Rogers, and printed by Mitford. Fitzherbert took his degree of B.A. in 1774, being second of the senior optimes in the mathematical tripos, and he was also the senior chancellor's medallist. Soon afterwards he went on a tour through France and Italy, and when abroad was presented to one of the university's travelling scholarships. In February 1777 he began a long course of foreign life with the appointment of minister at Brussels, and this necessitated his taking the degree of M.A. in that year by proxy. He remained at Brussels until August 1782, when he was despatched to Paris by Lord Shelburne as plenipotentiary to negotiate a peace with the crowns of France and Spain, and with the States-General of the United Provinces; and on 20 Jan. 1783 the preliminaries of peace with the first two powers were duly signed. The peace with the American colonies, which was agreed to at about the same date, was not brought to a conclusion under Fitzherbert's charge, but he claimed to have taken a leading share in the previous negotiations which rendered it possible. This successful diplomacy led to his promotion in the summer of 1783 to the post of envoy extraordinary to the Empress Catherine of Russia, and he accompanied her in her tour round the Crimea in 1787. His conversation was always attractive, and among his best stories were his anecdotes of the empress and her court, some of which are preserved in Dyce's 'Recollections of Samuel Rogers' (pp. 104–5). At the close of 1787 he returned to England to accompany the Marquis of Buckingham, the newly appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, as his chief secretary, and he was in consequence sworn a member of the privy council (30 Nov.) His health was bad, and the first Lord Minto wrote to his wife (9 Dec. 1787) that Fitzherbert was going to Ireland 'with the greatest danger to his life, his health being very bad in itself, and such as the business and vexation he is going to must make much worse.' In spite of these gloomy prognostications he continued to hold the post until March 1789, when he resigned the secretaryship, and was sent to the Hague as envoy extraordinary, 'with the pay of ambassador in ordinary, in all about 4,000*l.*' a year. At this time his reputation had reached its highest point, and Fox described him as 'a man of parts and of infinite zeal and industry,' but as years went on his powers of application for the minor duties of his offices seem to have flagged. One hostile critic complained in 1793 that his letters were left unanswered by Fitzherbert, and in the following year he was described by the first Lord Malmesbury as 'very friendly, but *insouciant* as to business and not attentive enough for his post.' In more important matters he acted with promptness and energy. When differences broke out between Great Britain and Spain respecting the right of British subjects to trade at Nootka Sound and to carry on the southern whale fishery, he was despatched to Madrid (May 1791) as ambassador extraordinary, and under his care all disputes were settled in the succeeding October, for which services he was raised to the Irish peerage with the title of Baron St. Helens. A treaty of alliance between Great Britain and Spain was concluded by him in 1793, but as the climate of that country did not agree with his health he returned home early in 1794. Very shortly after his landing in England St. Helens was appointed to the ambassadorship at the Hague (25 March 1794), where he remained until the French conquered the country, when the danger of his situation caused much anxiety to his friends. A year or two later a great misfortune happened to him. On 16 July 1797 his house, containing everything he possessed, was burnt to the ground, and he himself narrowly escaped a premature death. 'He has lost,' wrote Lord Minto, 'every scrap of paper he ever had. Conceive how inconsolable that loss must be to one who has lived his life. All his books, many fine pictures, prints and drawings in great abundance, are all gone.' His last foreign mission was to St. Petersburg in April 1801 to congratulate the Emperor Alexander on his accession to the throne, and to arrange a treaty between England and Russia. The terms of the agreement were quickly settled, and on its completion he was promoted to the peerage of the United Kingdom. In the next September he attended the coronation of Alexander in Moscow, and arranged a convention with the Danish plenipotentiary, which was followed in March 1802 by a similar settlement with Sweden. This completed his services abroad, and on 5 April 1803 he retired from diplomatic life with a pension of 2,300*l.* a year. When Addington was forced to resign the premiership, St. Helens, who was much attached to George III, and was admitted to more intimate friendship with that king and his wife than any other of the courtiers, was created a lord of the bedchamber (May 1804), and the appointment is said to have been made against Pitt's wishes. He declared that he could not live out of London, and he therefore dwelt in Grafton Street all the year round. His consummate prudence and his quiet, polished manners are the theme of Wraxall's praise. Rogers and Jeremy Bentham were included in the list of his friends. To Rogers he presented in his last illness Pope's own copy of Garth's 'Dispensary,' with Pope's manuscript annotations. Bentham had been presented to St. Helens by his elder brother, sometime member for Derbyshire, and many letters to and from him on subjects of political interest are in Bentham's works. Two letters from him to Croker on Wraxall's anecdotes are in the 'Croker Papers' (ii. 294–7), and a letter to him from the first Lord Malmesbury is printed in the latter's diaries. St. Helens died in Grafton Street, London, on 19 Feb. 1839, and was buried in the Harrow Road cemetery on 26 Feb. As he was never married, the title became extinct, and his property passed to his nephew, Sir Henry Fitzherbert. From 1805 to 1837 he had been a trustee of the British Museum, and at the time of his death he was the senior member of the privy council.

Sir William Fitzherbert (1748–1791), gentleman-usher to George III, born 27 May 1748, was Lord St. Helens's eldest brother, and was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, receiving the degree of M.A. *per literas regias* in 1770. He was called to the bar and became recorder of Derby. After serving as gentleman-usher to the king, he was promoted to be gentleman-usher in extraordinary, and was created a baronet in recognition of his services 22 Jan. 1784. He resigned his post at court soon afterwards in consequence of a personal quarrel with the Marquis of Salisbury (lord chamberlain). He died 30 July 1791 at his house at Tissington, which he had inherited from his father in 1772. He was author of 'A Dialogue on the Revenue Laws,' and of a collection of moral 'Maxims.' He is also credited with an anonymous pamphlet 'On the Knights made in 1778.' By his wife Sarah, daughter of William Perrin, esq., of Jamaica, whom he married 14 Oct. 1777, he was father of two sons, Anthony (1779–1798) and Henry (1783–1858), who were respectively second and third baronets.

[Gray's Works (ed. 1884), iii. 384–5; Hill's Boswell, i. 82–3; Hutton's Bland-Burges Papers, pp. 141–5, 189–90, 243, 250–1; Collins's Peerage (Brydges's ed.), ix. 156–7; Lord Minto's Life and Letters, i. 175, 295, ii. 413–14, iii. 341; Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs (ed. 1884), v. 35; Lord Malmesbury's Diaries, i. 504–5, ii. 38–9, iii. 98, 199, 223–5; Bentham's Works, x. 261–2, 305–6, 319–20, 362, 429–31, xi. 118–120; Mary Frampton's Journal, p. 83; Gent. Mag. 1791 pt. ii. 777–8, April 1839 pp. 429–30, December 1839 p. 669; Catalogue of Cambridge Graduates; Burke's and Foster's Baronetages.]
W. P. C.

FITZHERBERT, Sir ANTHONY (1470–1538), judge, sixth son of Ralph Fitzherbert of Norbury, Derbyshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Marshall of Upton, Leicestershire, was a member of Gray's Inn. Wood states that he 'laid a foundation of learning' in Oxford, but gives no authority. The date of his entering Gray's Inn and of his call to the bar are unknown. His shield, however, was emblazoned on the bay window of the hall not later than 1580, where it was still to be seen in 1671, but from which it has since disappeared; and he is included in a list of Gray's Inn readers compiled in the seventeenth century from authentic materials by Sir William Segar, Garter king of arms, and keeper of Gray's Inn library (Douthwaite, *Gray's Inn*, p. 46). On 18 Nov. 1510 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 24 Nov. 1516 he was appointed king's serjeant. About 1521–2 he was raised to the bench as a justice of the court of common pleas and knighted (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* pp. 79, 80, 81; *Letters and Papers*, For. and Dom. of the reign of Henry VIII, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 889). In April 1524 he was commissioned to go to Ireland with Sir Ralph Egerton, and Dr. James Denton, dean of Lichfield, to attempt the pacification of the country. The commissioners arrived about midsummer, and arranged a treaty between the deputy, the Earl of Ormonde, and the Earl of Kildare (concluded 28 July 1524), whereby, after making many professions of amity, they agreed to refer all future differences to arbitration, the final decision, in the event of the arbitrators disagreeing, to rest with the lord chancellor of England and the privy council, Kildare in the meantime making various substantial concessions. The commissioners left Ireland in September. On their return they received the hearty thanks of the king. During the next few years Fitzherbert's history is all but a blank. There is, however, extant a letter from him to Wolsey dated at Carlisle, 30 March 1525, describing the state of the country as very disturbed, and hinting that it was the 'sinister policy' of Lord Dacre to make and keep it so (*State Papers*, ii. 104–8; *Letters and Papers*, For. and Dom. of the reign of Henry VIII, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 244, 352, 534; Hall, *Chron.* 1809, p. 685).

On 11 June 1529 Fitzherbert was one of the commissioners appointed to hear causes in chancery in place of the chancellor, Wolsey (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiv. 299). On 1 Dec. following he signed the articles of impeachment exhibited against Wolsey, one of them being to the effect that 'certain bills for extortion of ordinaries' having been found before Fitzherbert, Wolsey had the indictments removed into the chancery by certiorari, 'and rebuked the same Fitzherbert for the same cause.' On 1 June 1533 he was present at the coronation of Anne Boleyn. In 1534 he was with the council at Ludlow (Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 377; *Letters and Papers*, For. and Dom. of the reign of Henry VIII, vol. iv. pt. iii. p. 272, vi. 263, vii. 545, 581). He was one of the commission that (29 April 1535) tried the Carthusians, Robert Feron, John Hale, and others, for high treason under the statute 25 Hen. VIII, c. 22, the offence consisting in having met and conversed too freely about the king's marriage. He was also a member of the tribunals that tried Fisher and More in the following June and July. He appears as one of the witnesses to the deed dated 5 April 1537, by which the abbot of Furness surrendered his monastery to the king (*Letters relating to the Suppression of Monasteries*, Camd. Soc. p. 154). He died on 27 May 1538, and was buried in the parish church of Norbury.

Fitzherbert married twice: first, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Willoughby of Wollaton, Nottinghamshire; second, Matilda, daughter and heir of Richard Cotton of Hamstall Ridware, Staffordshire. He had no children by his first wife, but several by his second [cf. Fitzherbert, Nicholas and Thomas]. The manor of Norbury is still in the possession of his posterity. The family has been settled at Norbury since 1125, when William, prior of Tutbury, granted the manor to William Fitzherbert. Though he never attained the position of chief justice, Fitzherbert possessed a profound knowledge of English law combined with a strong logical faculty and remarkable power of lucid exposition His earliest and greatest work, 'La Graunde Abridgement,' first printed in 1514, is a digest of the year-books arranged under appropriate titles in alphabetical order; it is also more than this, as some cases are there mentioned which are not to be found in the year-books, but which have nevertheless been accepted as authorities in the courts. Coke (*Rep. Pl.* pref.) describes it as 'painfully and elaborately collected,' and it has always borne a very high character for accuracy. It was the principal source from which Sir William Staunforde [q. v.] derived the material for his 'Exposition of the King's Prerogative,' London, 1557, 4to, and is frequently cited by Richard Bellew [q. v.] in 'Les Ans du Roy Richard le Second.' Besides the first edition, which seems to have been printed by Pinson, an edition appeared in 1516, of which fine specimens are preserved in the British Museum and Lincoln's Inn. The work is without printer's name or any indication of the place of publication, but is usually ascribed to Wynkyn de Worde, whose frontispiece is found in the second and third volumes. A summary by John Rastell, entitled 'Tabula libri magni abbreviamenti librorum legum Anglorum,' was published in London in 1517, fol.; reprinted under a French title in 1567, 4to. The original work was reprinted by Tottel in 1565, and again in 1573, 1577, and 1786, fol. Though not absolutely the earliest work of the kind, for Statham's abridgment seems to have had slightly the start of it, Fitzherbert's was emphatically the 'grand abridgment,' the first serious attempt to reduce the entire law to systematic shape. As such it served as a model to later writers, such as Sir Robert Broke or Brooke [q. v.], whose 'Graunde Abridgement' is indeed merely a revision of Fitzherbert's with additional cases, and Henry Rolle [q. v.], chief justice of the king's bench in 1648, whose 'Abridgement des Plusieurs Cases et Resolutions del commun Ley,' published 1668, was designed rather as a supplement to Fitzherbert and Brooke than as an exhaustive work (Preface, § 4). Two works addressed to the landed interest are also attributed to Fitzherbert, viz.: (1) 'The Boke of Husbandrie,' London (Berthelet), 1523, 1532, 1534, 1548, 8vo; (Walle) 1555, 8vo; (Marshe) 1560, 8vo; (Awdeley) 1562, 16mo; (White) 1598, 4to. (2) 'The Boke of Surveyinge and Improvements,' London (Berthelet), 1523, 1539, 1546, 1567, 8vo; (Marshe) 1587, 16mo. 'The Boke of Husbandrie' is a manual for the farmer of the most practical kind. 'The Boke of Surveyinge and Improvements' is an exposition of the law relating to manors as regards the relation of landlord and tenant, with observations on their respective moral rights and duties and the best ways of developing an estate. It purports to be based on the statute 'Extenta Manerii,' now classed as of uncertain date, but formerly referred to the fourth year of Edward I. This is important, because we know that Fitzherbert selected that statute as the subject of his reading at Gray's Inn. This book is therefore in all probability an expansion of the reading. The authenticity of the 'Boke of Husbandrie' has been called in question, and Sir Anthony's brother John has been suggested as its probable author on two grounds: (1) That Fitzherbert's professional engagements would not permit of his acquiring the forty years' experience of agriculture which the author claims to possess; (2) that the author is described in the printer's note, not as Sir Anthony, but as Master Fitzherbarde. The latter argument applies equally to the 'Boke of Surveyinge,' which is also stated to be the work of Master Fitzherbarde. In the prologue to the latter treatise, however, the author distinctly claims the 'Boke of Husbandrie' as his own work. He says that he has 'of late by experience' 'contrived, compiled, and made a treatise' for the benefit of the 'poor farmers and tenants and called it the book of husbandry.' There seems no reason to doubt that this claim was honestly made. The argument from the designation 'Master' is of no real weight. A clause in Archbishop Warham's will (1530) provides that all disputes as to the meaning of any of its provisions shall be referred to the decision of 'Magistri FitzHerbert uniusjusticiarii, &c.' (*Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camd. Soc. p. 25), and Cromwell, writing to Norfolk on 15 July 1535, refers to Fitzherbert as 'Mr. FitzHerberd.' Even less substantial, if possible, is the argument from the claim of forty years' experience put forward by the author. Considering how much of the legal year consists of vacation, and how comparatively light the pressure of legal business was until recent times, there is nothing startling, much less incredible, in the supposition that Fitzherbert during forty years found leisure to exercise such general supervision over his farm-bailiffs as would entitle him to say that he had had practical experience of agriculture during that period.

Other works by Fitzherbert are the following: 1. 'La Novelle Natura Brevium,' a manual of procedure described by Coke (*Reports*, pt. x. pref.) as an 'exact work exquisitely penned,' London, 1534, 1537; (Tottell), 1553 8vo, 1557 16mo, 1567 8vo, 1576 fol., 1567, 1581, 1588, 1598, 1609, 1660, 8vo; another edition in 4to appeared in 1635, an English translation in 1652 (reprinted 1666), 8vo. The translation (with marginalia by Sir Wadham Wyndham, justice, and a commentary by Sir Matthew Hale, chief justice of the king's bench, 1660) was republished in 1635, 1652, 1718, 1730, 1755, 4to, and 1794, 8vo. 2. 'L'Office et Auctoritie de Justices de Peace,' apparently first published by Tottell in the original French in 1583, 8vo, with additions, by R. Crompton, republished in 1593, 1606, and 1617, 4to. An English translation had, however, appeared in 1538, 8vo, which was frequently reprinted under the title of 'The Newe Booke of Justices of Peas made by A. F., judge, lately translated out of Frenche into English.' The last edition of the translation seems to have appeared in 1594. 3. 'L'Office de Vicounts Bailiffes, Escheators, Constables, Coroners,' London, 1538. This treatise was translated and published in the same volume with the translation of the work on justices of the peace, in 1547, 12mo. The original was also republished along with the original of the latter work, by R. Crompton, in 1583. 4. 'A Treatise on the Diversity of Courts,' a translation of which was annexed by W. Hughes to his translation of Andrew Horne's 'Mirrour of Justices,' London, 1646, 12mo. 5. 'The Reading on the Stat. Extenta Manerii,' printed by Berthelet in 1539.

[Bale's Script. Illustr. Maj. Brit. (Basel, 1557), p. 710; Pits, De Rebus Anglicis (Paris, 1619), p. 707; Fuller's Worthies (Derbyshire); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 110; Biog. Brit.; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Dibdin), ii. 210, 455, 506–8, iii. 287 *n.*, 305 *n.*, 328, 332, iv. 424, 431, 437, 446, 451, 534, 566; Marvin's Legal Bibliogr.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. pt. ii. 853; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 392, iii. 196, iv. 467.] J. M. R.

FITZHERBERT, MARIA ANNE (1756–1837), wife of George IV, born in July 1756, was the youngest daughter of Walter Smythe, esq., of Brambridge, Hampshire, second son of Mr. John Smythe of Acton Burnell, Shropshire. Little is known of her childhood beyond the fact that she visited Paris, and was taken to see Louis XV at dinner. When the king pulled a chicken to pieces with his fingers she burst out laughing, upon which his majesty presented her with a box of sugar-plums. She married in 1775 Edward Weld, esq., of Fulworth Castle, Dorsetshire, who died in the same year. In 1778 his widow married Thomas Fitzherbert of Swynnerton in Staffordshire, by whom she was left a widow a second time in 1781. Mrs. Fitzherbert, with a jointure of 2,000*l.* a year, now took up her abode at Richmond, where she soon became the centre of an admiring circle. In 1785 she first saw the Prince of Wales (born 1762). He fell, or thought he fell, desperately in love with her at first sight, and on one occasion pretended to stab himself in despair. On this occasion she was induced to visit him at Carlton House in company with the Duchess of Devonshire, but soon after went abroad to escape further solicitations. After remaining some time in Holland and Germany, she received an offer of marriage from the prince, which she is said to have accepted with reluctance. They were married on 21 Dec. 1785 in her own drawing-room, by a clergyman of the church of England, and in the presence of her brother, Mr. John Smythe, and her uncle, Mr. Errington. By the Marriage Act of 1772 every marriage contracted by a member of the royal family under twenty-five years of age without the king's consent was invalid; and by the Act of Settlement if the heir-apparent married a Roman catholic he forfeited his right to the crown. It was argued, however, that a man could not be said to marry when he merely went through a ceremony which he knew to be invalid. According to one account, repeated by Lord Holland in his 'Memoirs of the Whig Party,' Mrs. Fitzherbert took the same view, said the marriage was all nonsense, and knew well enough that she was about to become the prince's mistress. The story is discredited by her well-known character, by the footing on which she was always received by other members of the royal family, and by the fact that, even after the marriage of the prince regent with Caroline of Brunswick, she was advised by her own church (Roman catholic) that she might lawfully live with him. Nobody seems to have thought the worse of her; she was received in the best society, and was treated by the prince at all events as if she was his wife.

In April 1787, on the occasion of the prince applying to parliament for the payment of his debts, Fox, in his place in the House of Commons, formally denied that any marriage had taken place. It is unknown to this day what authority he had for this statement. Common report asserted that 'a slip of paper' had passed between the prince and his friend; and Lord Stanhope, in his 'History of England,' declares his unhesitating belief that Fox had the best reasons for supposing the statement to be true. The prince himself, however, affected to be highly indignant. The next time he saw Mrs. Fitzherbert he went up to her with the words, 'What do you think, Maria? Charles declared in the House of Commons last night that you and I were not man and wife.' As the prince was now approaching the age at which he could make a legal marriage, the curiosity of parliament on the subject is perfectly intelligible. But after a lame kind of explanation from Sheridan, who tried to explain away Fox's statement, without contradicting it, the subject dropped, and the prince and the lady seem to have lived happily together till the appearance of the Princess Caroline [see CAROLINE, AMELIA ELIZABETH, 1768–1821]. At the trial of Warren Hastings in 1788 Mrs. Fitzherbert, then in the full bloom of womanly beauty, attracted more attention than the queen or the princesses. On the prince's marriage (8 April 1795) to Caroline she ceased for a time to live with him. But being advised by her confessor, who had received his instructions from Rome, that she might do so without blame, she returned to him; and oddly enough gave a public breakfast to all the fashionable world to celebrate the event. She and the prince were in constant pecuniary difficulties, and once on their return from Brighton to London they had not money enough to pay for the post-horses, and were obliged to borrow of an old servant, yet these, she used to say, were the happiest years of her life. As years passed on, however, the prince appears to have fallen under other influences; and at last at a dinner given to Louis XVIII at Carlton House, in or about 1803, she received an affront which she could not overlook, and parted from the prince for ever. She was told that she had no fixed place at the dinner-table, and must sit 'according to her rank,' that is as plain Mrs. Fitzherbert. She was not perhaps sorry for the excuse to break off a connection which the prince's new ties had already made irksome to her; and resisting all further importunities she retired from court on an annuity of 6,000*l.* a year, which, as she had no children, was perhaps a sufficient maintenance. She was probably the only woman to whom George IV was ever sincerely attached. He inquired for her in his last illness, and he died with her portrait round his neck.

Mrs. Fitzherbert survived him seven years, dying at Brighton on 29 March 1837. From George III and Queen Charlotte, the Duke of York, William IV, and Queen Adelaide she had always experienced the greatest kindness and attention, and seems never to have been made to feel sensible of her equivocal position. The true facts of the case were long unknown to the public.

[In 1833 a box of papers was deposited with Messrs. Coutts, under the seals of the Duke of Wellington, Lord Albemarle, and a near connection of Mrs. Fitzherbert, Lord Stourton. Among other documents the box contained the marriage certificate, and a memorandum written by Mrs. Fitzherbert, attached to a letter written by the clergyman by whom the ceremony was performed, from which, however, she herself had torn off the signature, for fear it should compromise him. At her death she left full powers with her executors to use these papers as they pleased for the vindication of her own character. And on Lord Stourton's death in 1846 he assigned all his interest in and authority over them to his brother, the Hon. Charles Langdale, with a narrative drawn up by himself, from which all that we know of her is derived. On the appearance of Lord Holland's Memoirs of the Whig Party in 1854, containing statements very injurious to Mrs. Fitzherbert's reputation, Mr. Langdale was anxious to avail himself of the contents of the sealed box. But the surviving trustees being unwilling to have the seals broken, and thinking it better to let the whole story be forgotten, Mr. Langdale made use of the narrative entrusted to him to compose a Life of Mrs. Fitzherbert, which was published in London early in 1856, and is so far our only authority for the facts above stated. In an article in the Quarterly Review in 1854 a hope was expressed that the contents of the box will soon be given to the public; but it has not at present been fulfilled.] T. E. K.

FITZHERBERT, NICHOLAS (1550–1612), secretary to Cardinal Allen, second son of John Fitzherbert of Padley, Derbyshire, by the daughter of Edward Fleetwood of Vache, was grandson of Sir Anthony Fitzherbert [q. v.], and first cousin to Thomas Fitzherbert [q. v.], the jesuit. He became a student in Exeter College, Oxford, and was 'exhibited to by Sir Will. Petre, about 1568, but what continuance he made there,' says Wood, 'I know not.' His name appears in the matriculation register as a member of Exeter College in 1571 and 1572, he being then the senior undergraduate of that college. About that time he went abroad in order that he might freely profess the catholic religion. He matriculated in the university of Douay during the rectorship of George Prielius (*Douay Diaries*, p. 275). He studied the civil law at Bologna, where he was residing in 1580. During his absence from England he was attainted of treason, 1 Jan. 1580, on account of his zeal for the catholic cause, and especially for his activity in raising funds for the English College at Rheims. Afterwards he settled in Rome, and received from Pope Gregory XIII an allowance of ten golden scudi a month. When Dr. Allen was raised to the purple in 1587, Fitzherbert became his secretary, and continued to reside in his household till the cardinal's death in 1594. He strenuously opposed the policy adopted by Father Parsons in reference to English catholic affairs. An instance of this is recorded in the diary of Roger Baynes, a former secretary to Cardinal Allen: 'Father Parsons returned from Naples to Rome, 8 Oct. 1598. All the English in Rome came to the College to hear his reasons against Mr. Nicholas Fitzherbert.'

He never could be induced to take orders. When a proposal was made to the see of Rome in 1607 to send a bishop to England, Fitzherbert was mentioned by Father Augustine, prior of the English monks at Douay, as a person worthy of a mitre. Fitzherbert, however, deemed himself unworthy even of the lowest ecclesiastical orders (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 159). While on a journey to Rome he was accidentally drowned in an attempt to ford a brook called La Pesa, a few miles south of Florence, on 6 Nov. 1612. He was buried in the Benedictine abbey at Florence.

His works are: 1. 'Ioannis Casæ Galathævs, sive de Moribus, Liber Italicvs. A Nicolao Fierberto Anglo-Latine expressvs,' Rome, 1595, 8vo. Dedicated to Didacus de Campo, chamberlain to Clement VIII. Reprinted, together with the original Tuscan 'Trattato . . . cognominato Galateo ovvero de' Costumi, colla Traduzione Latina a fronte di Niccolò Fierberto,' Padua, 1728, 8vo. 2. 'Oxoniensis in Anglia Academiæ Descriptio,' Rome, 1602, 8vo, dedicated to Bernardinus Paulinus, datary to Clement VIII. Reprinted by Thomas Hearne in vol. ix. of Leland's 'Itinerary,' 1712. 3. 'De Antiquitate & Continuatione Catholicæ Religionis in Anglia, & de Alani cardinalis vita libellus,' Rome, 1608 and 1638, 8vo, dedicated to Pope Paul V. The biography was reprinted at Antwerp, 1621, 8vo, and in Knox's 'Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen,' 1882, pp. 3–20.

[Biog. Brit. iii. 1941; Boase's Register of Exeter Coll. pp. 185, 208, 223; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 158; Foley's Records, ii. 229, 230; Knox's Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen, pp. 3, 190, 201, 375, 465; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 93; Pits, De Scriptoribus Angliæ, p. 814; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), vol. ii.] T. C.

FITZHERBERT, THOMAS (1552–1640), jesuit, was the eldest son and heir of William Fitzherbert, esq., of Swynnerton, Staffordshire, by Isabella, second daughter and coheiress of Humphrey Swynnerton, esq., of Swynnerton. He was a grandson of Sir Anthony Fitzherbert [q. v.], justice of the common pleas. Born at Swynnerton in 1552, he was sent either to Exeter or to Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1568. Having openly defended the catholic faith, he was obliged to live in concealment for two years, and being at last seized in 1572 he was imprisoned for recusancy. After his release he found it prudent to remove to London, where he was an active member of the association of young men founded by George Gilbert in 1580 for the assistance of the jesuits Parsons and Campion. In that year he married Dorothy, the only daughter of Edward East, esq., of Bledlow, Buckinghamshire. He retired with his wife to France in 1582. There he was 'a zealous solicitor' in the cause of Mary Queen of Scots. After the death of his wife, in 1588, he went to Spain, where, on the recommendation of the Duke of Feria, he received a pension from the king. His name is repeatedly mentioned in the letters and reports preserved among our State Papers. When on a visit to Brussels in 1595 he was charged before the state of Flanders with holding a correspondence with the English secretary of state, and with a design to set fire to the magazine at Mechlin, but was extricated by the Duke of Feria. In 1598 Fitzherbert and Father Richard Walpole were charged with conspiring to poison Queen Elizabeth. For this plot Edward Squire was condemned and executed.

After a brief stay at Milan in the service of the Duke of Feria, Fitzherbert proceeded to Rome, where he was ordained priest 24 March 1601–2. For twelve years he acted as agent at Rome for the English clergy. In 1606 he made a private vow to enter the Society of Jesus. In 1607, when the court of Rome had some thoughts of sending a bishop to England, Fitzherbert was on the list, with three other candidates. He resigned the office of agent for the clergy in consequence of the remonstrance of the archpriest George Birkhead [q. v.] and the rest of the body, who appointed Dr. Richard Smith, bishop of Chalcedon, to take his place. Dodd says 'they were induced to it by a jealousy of some long standing. They had discovered that Fitzherbert had constantly consulted Father Parsons and the jesuits in all matters relating to the clergy, and that, too, contrary to the express order lately directed to the archpriest from Rome.'

In 1613 he carried into effect his vow to enter the order of jesuits, and in 1616 was appointed superior of the English mission at Brussels, an office which he filled for two years. In 1618 he succeeded Father Thomas Owen as rector of the English College at Rome, and governed that establishment till March 1639, when he was succeeded by Father Thomas Leeds, *alias* Courtney. He died in the college on 7 Aug. (O.S.) 1640, and was buried in the chapel.

Wood says: ‘He was a person of excellent parts, had a great command of his tongue and pen, was a noted politician, a singular lover of his countrymen, especially those who were catholics, and of so graceful behaviour and generous spirit that great endeavours were used to have him created a cardinal some years after Allen's death, and it might have been easily effected, had he not stood in his own way.’

His portrait was formerly in the English College at Rome, and a copy of it by Münch was in the sacristy at Wardour Castle.

His works are: 1. ‘A Defence of the Catholycke Cause, contayning a Treatise of sundry Untruthes and Slanders published by the heretics, . . . by T. F. With an Apology of his innocence in a fayned Conspiracy against her Majesty's person, for the which one Edward Squyre was wrongfully condemned and executed in November 1598,’ St. Omer, 1602, 8vo. 2. ‘A Treatise concerning Policy and Religion, wherein the infirmitie of humane wit is amply declared, . . . finally proving that the Catholique Roman Religion only doth make a happy Commonwealth,’ 2 vols. or parts, Douay, 1606–10, 4to, and 1615, 4to; 3rd edit. London, 1696, 8vo. The work is dedicated to the author's son, Edward Fitzherbert, who died on 25 Nov. 1612. Wood says that a third part was published at London in 1652, 4to. 3. ‘An sit Utilitas in Scelere: vel de Infelicitate Principis Macchiavelliani, contra Macchiavellum et politicos ejus sectatores,’ Rome, 1610 and 1630, 8vo. This and the preceding work were most favourably received both by catholics and protestants. 4. A long preface to Father Parson's ‘Discussion of the Answer of M. William Barlow, D.D., to the book entitled “The Judgment of a Catholick Englishman concerning the Oath of Allegiance,”’ 1612. 5. ‘A Supplement to the Discussion of M. D. Barlow's Answer to the Judgment of a Catholike Englishman,’ &c., St. Omer, 1613, 4to, published under the initials F. T. 6. ‘A Confutation of certaine Absurdities, Falsities, and Follies, uttered by M. D. Andrews in his Answer to Cardinall Bellarmine's Apology,’ St. Omer, 1613, 4to, also published under the initials F. T. Samuel Collins, D.D., replied to it in ‘Epphata, to F. T., or a Defence of the Bishop of Ely [Lancelot Andrewes] concerning his Answer to Cardinal Bellarmine's Apology against the calumnies of a scandalous pamphlet,’ Cambridge, 1617, 4to. 7. ‘Of the Oath of Fidelity or Allegiance against the Theological Disputations of Roger Widdrington,’ St. Omer, 1614, 4to. Widdrington (*vere* Thomas Preston) published two replies to this work. 8. ‘The Obmutesce of F. T. to the Epphata of D. Collins; or, the Reply of F. T. to Dr. Collins his Defence of my Lord of Winchester's [Lancelot Andrewes] Answere to Cardinal Bellarmine's Apology,’ St. Omer, 1621, 8vo. 9. ‘Life of St. Francis Xavier,’ Paris, 1632, 4to, translated from the Latin of Horatius Tursellinus.

[Addit. MS. 5815, ff. 212, 213 *b*; Dr. John Campbell, in Biog. Brit.; Catholic Spectator (1824), i. 171; Constable's Specimens of Amendments to Dodd's Church Hist. pp. 202–12; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 410, 491–6, iii. 77; Erdeswick's Survey of Staffordshire, p. 110; Foley's Records, ii. 198–233, vi. 762, vii. 258; Gage's English-American, p. 208; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Intrigues of Romish Exiles, pp. 31, 35; Morus, Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu, p. 235; Morris's Condition of Catholics under James I, p. ccxlii; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 92; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 82, 83; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 813; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 762; Calendars of State Papers; Wadsworth's English-Spanish Pilgrim, p. 65; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 662.] T. C.

FITZHERBERT, WILLIAM (*d.* 1154), archbishop of York and Saint, is also called sometimes William of Thwayt (*Chron. de Melsa*, i. 114, Rolls Ser.) and most commonly Saint William of York. He was of noble birth (William of Newburgh, i. 55, Rolls Ser.), and brought up in luxury (John of Hexham, c. 274, in Twysden), but of his father Herbert very little is certainly known. John of Hexham calls him Herbert of Winchester, and says that he had been treasurer of Henry I. Hugh the Chanter (in Raine, *Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 223) says Herbert was also chamberlain. Thomas Stubbs (*ib.* p. 390) calls him the ‘very strenuous Count Herbert,’ and says that his wife was Emma, the sister of King Stephen. But of her nothing else is known (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, v. 315), and her very existence depends on the trustworthiness of a late authority. John of Hexham mentions that William was a kinsman of Roger, king of Sicily, but it is suspicious that no contemporary writer, even when speaking in some detail of William's dealings with Stephen and his brother Henry of Winchester, says a word of his relationship to the king. One nephew of Stephen was almost elected archbishop before him. Another nephew of Stephen succeeded him as treasurer of York. It is hardly probable that William was a nephew of Stephen also.

Many of William's kinsfolk lived in Yorkshire, and his elder brother Herbert held lands there, to which he apparently succeeded about 1140. William himself probably became treasurer and canon of York before 1130, at latest before 1138 (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, iv. 323–4, ed. Caley, &c.) In that capacity he accompanied Archbishop Thurstan on his visitation of St. Mary's Abbey, and witnessed his charter of foundation of Fountains Abbey (WALBRAN, *Memorials of Fountains*, i. 157). He also joined his brother Herbert in conferring benefactions on the Austin Priory of Nostell (*Rot. Chart.* p. 215). Stephen made him one of his chaplains, and granted him certain churches in the north which he had hitherto held of his brother in fee (*Monasticon*, vi. 1196).

On the death of Archbishop Thurstan (February 1140) there were great disputes in the chapter as to the choice of his successor. When the election of Henry de Coilli, King Stephen's nephew, had been determined upon, it was rendered ineffective by his refusal to comply with the papal request to resign the abbey of Fécamp on accepting the archbishopric. At last, in January 1142, the majority agreed to elect as their archbishop William the treasurer. Their choice was, however, hardly unfettered; for King Stephen strongly pressed for his election, and the presence of William, earl of Albemarle, in the chapter-house to promote it doubtless stimulated their zeal (JOHN OF HEXHAM, c. 268; cf. GERVASE, *Op. Histor.* i. 123, Rolls Ser.) A minority persisted in voting for the strict Cistercian, Henry Murdac of Fountains (HOVEDEN, i. 198, Rolls Ser.), and the whole of that famous order believed that bribes of the treasurer had supplemented the commands of the king. The archdeacon of York, Osbert, called Walter of London in John of Hexham and in the 'Additions to Hugh the Chanter' (RAINE, *Historians of York*, ii. 221), and other archdeacons hurried to the king to complain of the election. They were seized by Albemarle on their way and confined in his castle of Bytham, Lincolnshire. William meanwhile was well received by Stephen at Lincoln, and there received the restitution of his temporalities. But he was unable to obtain consecration from Archbishop Theobald, and Henry, bishop of Winchester, the legate, Stephen's brother, who was his friend, could only direct him to go to Rome, where Richard, abbot of Fountains, William, abbot of Rievaulx, and his other enemies had already appealed against his election as tainted by simony and royal influence. A strong letter of St. Bernard to Innocent II (S. BERNARDI, *Omnia Operá*, i. 316, ed. Mabillon; also printed in WALBRAN, pp. 80–1), to the pope that he had made, showed that the whole influence of the Cistercian order was to be directed against William. For a time Innocent hesitated, but at last, in Lent 1143, he decided that William might be consecrated if William, dean of York, would swear that the chapter received no royal commands from Albemarle, and if the archbishop elect would clear himself on oath from the charge of bribery. These points were to be ascertained in England, whither William arrived in September. The Dean of York, who had in the meanwhile been made bishop of Durham, was unable to attend in person the council at Winchester, where the case was to be settled; but his agents gave the necessary assurances, and William's innocence was so clearly established that all clamoured for his consecration. On 26 Sept. the legate Henry himself consecrated William in his own cathedral at Winchester (*Additions to Hugh the Chanter*, p. 222).

William now ruled at York in peace, and St. Bernard could only exhort the abbot of Rievaulx to bear with equanimity the triumph of his foe (*Epistolæ*, cccliii. and ccclx. in *Opera*, i. 556, 561, ed. Migne). Meanwhile William busied himself in drawing up constitutions that prohibited the profane use of the trees and grass in churchyards, and prevented clerks turning the money received for dilapidations from the heirs of their predecessors to their own personal uses (WILKINS, *Concilia*, i. 425–6). On a visit to Durham William succeeded in reconciling the turbulent William Comyn with Bishop William his old friend. On the same day he enthroned the former dean of York as bishop in Durham Cathedral, and absolved Comyn from his sins against the church (SYMEON, *Hist. Eccl. Dunelm.* pp. 283–4, 292; also *Anglia Sacra*, i. 717).

Though popular from his extraordinary kindness and gentleness, William was of a sluggish temperament. When in 1146 the cardinal bishop Hincmar arrived in England on a mission from the new pope, Lucius II, he brought with him the pallium for the new archbishop. Occupied, as was his wont, on other matters of less necessity (JOHN OF HEXHAM, c. 274), William neglected to obtain it from Hincmar at an early opportunity. Before long Lucius died. The new pope, Eugenius III, was a violent Cistercian and the slave of St. Bernard. The enemies of William took advantage of his accession to renew their complaints against William. Hincmar took his pall back again to Rome. Bernard plied Eugenius with new letters. Henry Murdac, who was now, through Bernard's influence, abbot of Fountains, led the attack. In 1147 William was compelled to undertake a fresh journey to Rome to seek for the pallium. To pay his expenses he was compelled to sell the treasures and privileges of the church of York (*ib.* c. 279), and this of course became a new source of complaint against him. Yet even now most of the cardinals were in his favour, and Eugenius was much distracted between the advice of his 'senate' and the commands of the abbot of Clairvaux. At last he found a pretext against William in the fact that William of Durham had not personally taken the pledges required by Pope Innocent. Until this was done he suspended William from his archiepiscopal functions.

Disgusted at his condemnation on a second trial for offences for which he had been already acquitted, William left Rome and found a refuge with his kinsman Roger the Norman, king of Sicily. He was entertained there by Robert of Salisbury (or Selby), the English chancellor of King Roger. Meanwhile his relatives and partisans in Yorkshire had revenged his wrongs by burning and plundering Fountains Abbey, the centre of the Cistercian opposition to him (Walbran, p. 101). This indiscreet violence added a new point to the passionate appeals of Bernard. In 1147 Murdac and the rest again appeared against William at a council held by Eugenius at Rheims. There, as the Bishop of Durham had omitted to purge the archbishop on his oath (*Chron. de Mailros*, s. a. Bannatyne Club), Eugenius finally deposed him from his see. The chapter were directed to proceed within forty days to a new election. As they could not agree on any one choice, Eugenius cut the matter short by consecrating at Trier Henry Murdac himself as archbishop of York (7 Dec. 1147). But such was William's popularity that Murdac obtained scanty recognition in Yorkshire, where king and people continued to maltreat his followers (*Additions to Hugh the Chanter*, p. 225).

William showed great resignation to his fate. His staunch friend Henry of Winchester gave him an asylum in his palace, and treated him with all the respect due to an archbishop. William made no complaints of his harsh treatment. He occupied himself in prayer and study. He renounced his former habits of luxury. As often as he could escape from the hospitable entertainment of Bishop Henry, he spent his days with the monks of Winchester, whose sanctity specially attracted him to eat and drink at their frugal table and sleep with them in their common dormitory (*Ann. de Winton* in *Ann. Mon.* ii. 54). He remained at Winchester until the death of Bernard and Eugenius in 1153 again excited hopes in him of restitution. He again hurried to Rome, where, without reflecting on the judgment passed against him, he besought the new pope, Anastasius IV, to show him mercy. His friend, if not kinsman, Hugh of Puiset, who was also seeking at Rome his recognition as bishop of Durham, did his best to support William's requests. The famous Cardinal Gregory warmly espoused his cause. The death of Archbishop Murdac, on 14 Oct. 1153, made it easy for Anastasius to accede to William's prayers. Without questioning the legitimacy of Murdac's rule or reopening the suits decided against William, Anastasius was persuaded to pity his grey hairs and misfortunes. William was restored to the archbishopric, and for the first time received the pallium.

William now returned to England. Passing through Canterbury he is said to have designated the archdeacon Roger as his successor as archbishop. He next proceeded to Winchester, and celebrated the Easter feast of 1154 in the city where he had resided when young, and which had afforded him a refuge in his troubles. Thence he turned his course towards his diocese. As he approached York the new dean and his old enemy, Archdeacon Osbert, endeavoured to prevent his entrance into the city by declaring their intention of appealing against his appointment. But William proceeded on his way undismayed by their hostility. A great procession of clergy and laity welcomed him into the town. The wooden bridge over the Ouse gave way under the pressure of the crowd, and many were precipitated into the river; but the prayers of William saved, as men thought, the lives of every one of them. In after years a chapel dedicated to William was erected on the stone bridge now thrown over the river to commemorate so signal a miracle. He entered York on 9 May.

For the next month William ruled his church in peace, though the appeal of the chapter to Archbishop Theobald was fraught with fresh mischief. But William was no longer the worldling whose wealth and laxity had excited the suspicions of Cistercian zealots. With great humility he visited Fountains and promised full restitution for the injuries his partisans had inflicted upon the abbey. The official chroniclers of the abbey had in after times nothing to say against one who could make so complete a reparation (Walbran, i. 80). He also visited the new Cistercian foundation at Meaux, Yorkshire, and in its chapter-house solemnly confirmed the grants of Archbishop Murdac to the struggling community (*Chron. de Melsa*, i. 94, 108). On Trinity Sunday he was back at York, and when celebrating high mass in his cathedral on that festival was seized with a sudden illness. He struggled through the service and even appeared afterwards among the guests assembled in his house. But he felt that his end was near. Poison was at once suspected, and antidotes were administered. But he died on 8 June, eight days after his seizure, and Bishop Hugh of Durham buried his body in York Minster.

Faction had risen to such a height at York that a circumstantial story soon gained credence among William's friends that Osbert the archdeacon had caused his death by poisoning the eucharistic chalice. A clerk of William's, named Symphorian, accused Osbert of the crime, in the presence of King Stephen, and long judicial proceedings ensued. Though the matter seems never to have been brought to a definite issue, so acute an observer as John of Salisbury was not satisfied of Osbert's innocence (*Ep.* i. 158, 170, ed. Giles). William of Newburgh (i. 80–1), the most critical historian of the time, was, however, convinced by the absence of positive testimony, and the witness of an old monk of Rievaulx, then a canon of York, that William died of a fever. Gilbert Foliot (*Ep.* i. 152, ed. Giles) was indignant at the baselessness of the accusations against Osbert, but the true issue became rather obscured by clerical opposition to the desire of Stephen, and of the accuser, that the case should be tried in the royal court. The two biographers of William omit all reference to the story, and the writers who mention it generally qualify it as a rumour or gossip. Yet before long the misfortunes and sufferings of William brought worshippers to his tomb. He began to be reputed a martyr, and miracles were worked by him. It was believed that when the old minster was almost burnt down and the tomb burst open by the falling beam the silken robe which enveloped the saint's incorruptible body was not consumed (Vita S. Will. in Raine, ii. 279). The canons of York, who envied the local saints of Ripon and Beverley, were anxious for a saint of their own, and a movement was started for the canonisation of William. In 1223 holy oil exuded from his tomb (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, iii. 77, Rolls Ser.) A formal petition to Honorius III led to the usual investigations of his claims to sanctity (Walbran, i. 173–5, from *Addit. MS.* 15352). These, after some doubt, were so well established that in 1227 Honorius admitted him to the calendar of saints. On 9 Jan. 1283 his remains were translated into a shrine behind the high altar, through the exertions of Bishop Bek of Durham, and in the presence of Edward I and a distinguished company (details in Raine, pp. 228–9, from *York Breviary*). But all the efforts of the York chapter could not secure for St. William more than a local fame; and his shrine, though not unfrequented, was never among the great centres of popular pilgrimage and worship. His festival was on 8 June, while his translation was commemorated on the Sunday next after the Epiphany.

[The fullest contemporary sources for William's life are John of Hexham's Continuation of Symeon of Durham, printed in Twysden's Decem Scriptores, and William of Newburgh's History, edited for the Rolls Series by Mr. Hewlett; his life in the Actus Pontificum Eboracensium, generally attributed to Thomas Stubbs, was published originally in Twysden's Decem Scriptores, cc. 1721–2, and is now reprinted by Canon Raine in his Historians of the Church of York, ii. 388–97. There is a manuscript life of Fitzherbert in Harl. MS. 2, ff. 76–88, written in a thirteenth-century hand, which contains little special information. It has been printed for the first time by Canon Raine in his Historians of the Church of York, ii. 270–91, and the Eight Miracles, pp. 531–50. This is abridged in the short life in Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ, pp. 310–11. A few additional facts come from the Additions to Hugh the Chanter, in Raine's Hist. Church of York, ii. 220–7. A full life is in the Bollandist Acta Sanctorum, tome ii. Junii, pp. 136–46. The modern life in Canon Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, pp. 220–33, where two hymns, addressed to St. William, are printed, collects all the principal facts; Gervase of Canterbury, Hoveden, Annals of Winchester and Waverley in Annales Monastici, vol. ii., Chron. de Melsa (all in Rolls Series); Walbran's Memorials of Fountains, and Raine's Fabric Rolls of York Minster, both published by Surtees Society; Chron. of Melrose (Bannatyne Club); Epistles of St. Bernard, ed. Migne; John of Salisbury and Gilbert Foliot, ed. Migne or Giles.] T. F. T.

FITZHERBERT, Sir WILLIAM (1748–1791). [See under Fitzherbert, Alleyne.]

FITZHUBERT, ROBERT (*fl.* 1140), freebooter, is first mentioned in 1139. His origin is not known, but he is spoken of as a kinsman of William of Ypres [q. v.], and as one of those Flemish mercenaries who had flocked to England at Stephen's call. On 7 Oct. 1139 he surprised by night the castle of Malmesbury, which the king had seized from the Bishop of Salisbury a few months before, and burnt the village. The royal garrison of the castle fled for refuge to the abbey, but Robert soon pursued them thither, and, entering the chapter-house at the head of his followers, demanded that the fugitives should be handed over. The terrified monks with difficulty induced him to be content with the surrender of their horses. He was already plundering far and wide, when Stephen, on his way to attack Trowbridge, heard of his deeds, and, turning aside, laid siege to the castle. At the close of a week William of Ypres prevailed on Robert to surrender, and within a fortnight of his surprising the castle he had lost it and had set out to join the Earl of Gloucester.

After five months in the earl's service he left him secretly, and on the night of 26 March (1140) surprised and captured by escalade the famous castle of Devizes, then held for the king. The keep resisted for four days, but then fell into his hands. On the Earl of Gloucester sending his son to receive the castle from Robert, he scornfully turned him away from the gate, exclaiming that he had captured the castle for himself. He now boasted that he would be master by its means of all the country from Winchester to London, and would send for troops from Flanders. Rashly inviting John Fitzgilbert [see Marshal, John], castellan of Marlborough, to join him in his schemes, he was decoyed by him to Marlborough Castle and there entrapped. The Earl of Gloucester, on hearing of this, hastened at once to Marlborough, and at length by bribes and promises obtained possession of Robert. The prisoner was then taken to Devizes, and the garrison, according to the practice of the time, warned that he would be hanged unless they surrendered the castle. They pleaded the oath they had sworn to him that they would never do so, and declined. Two of his nephews were then hanged, and at last Robert himself. The castle was subsequently sold by the garrison to the king.

This episode is dwelt on at some length by the chroniclers, who were greatly impressed by the savage cruelty, the impious blasphemy, and the transcendent wickedness of this daring adventurer.

[Cont. of Florence of Worcester; William of Malmesbury; Gesta Stephani.] J. H. R.

FITZHUGH, ROBERT (*d.* 1436), bishop of London, the third of the eight sons of Henry, lord Fitzhugh (*d.* 1424), was educated at King's Hall, Cambridge, of which he became master, 6 July 1424, and in the same year was appointed chancellor of the university (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 599, 697). Before this he had enjoyed a considerable number of ecclesiastical benefices, which his noble birth and the leading position held by his father readily secured for him. In 1401 he was appointed by the prior and convent of Canterbury to the rectory of St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, which in July 1406 he exchanged for a canonry in the cathedral church of Lismore, and was subsequently installed prebendary of Milton Manor in Lincoln Cathedral, though he had not then been admitted to any but the minor orders. In 1417 he was ordained subdeacon by Bishop Fordham of Ely at Downham, and deacon in 1418, and was made canon of York in the same year. The next year, 10 July, he exchanged his prebend of Milton Manor for the archdeaconry of Northampton, to which was added the prebendal stall of Aylesbury on 4 Aug. As chancellor of Cambridge he delivered a speech in convocation which we are told was much admired for the elegance of its latinity. He proposed as a remedy for the great decrease of students that the richer benefices of the English church should for a limited period be bestowed solely on graduates of either university. This measure was carried into effect by Archbishop Chichele in the convocation of 1438 (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, i. 166, 187, 194). Fitzhugh went on various diplomatic missions to Germany and elsewhere. In 1429 he was sent as ambassador to Rome and Venice, and, while absent from the realm at the papal court, was appointed bishop of London, Bishop Gray being translated to Lincoln to make room for him. He was consecrated at Foligno on 16 Sept. 1431. In 1434 he was named one of the two episcopal delegates appointed with other laymen and clerics to represent the sovereign and nation of England at the council of Basle. Letters of safe-conduct for a year were given him, 8 May, and license was granted to take with him vessels, jewels, and gold and silver plate to the value of two thousand marks. His allowance was to be at the rate of five hundred marks, to be paid daily, and he was not bound to remain away for the whole year, nor for more than a year (Rymer, *Fœdera*, x. 577, 582, 583; Fuller, *Church Hist.* ii. 438–43). During his stay at Basle he was elected to the see of Ely, vacated by the decease of Bishop Philip Morgan (25 Oct. 1435), but died on his way home. His will is dated at Dover, but he is said to have died at St. Osyth's in Essex, 15 Jan. 1435–6. He was buried in his cathedral of St. Paul's, in the higher part of the choir, near the altar, his grave being distinguished by his mitred effigy in brass, his left hand bearing the crozier, his right hand raised in benediction. His epitaph thus records the chief events of his career, and testifies to his general popularity:

Nobilis antistes Robertus Londoniensis,
  Filius Hugonis, hic requiescit: honor
Doctorum, flos Pontificum, quem postulat Ely,
  Romæ Basilicæ regia facta refert.

Plangit eum Papa, Rex, grex, sua natio tota,
Extera gens si quæ noveret ulla pium.
Gemma pudicitiæ, spectrum pietatis, honoris
Famaque justitiæ formula juris erat.

He bequeathed 12*l.* towards the erection of the schools at Cambridge, and all his pontificals to St. Paul's, except a ring given him by the Venetians, which he had already affixed to St. Erkenwald's shrine.

[Dugdale's St. Paul's, pp. 45, 219, 402; Milman's Annals of St. Paul's, p. 91; Godwin, De Præsulibus, i. 188; Rymer's Fœdera, ll. cc; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 405; Fuller's Church Hist. ii. 438–43.] E. V.

FITZJAMES, JAMES, Duke of Berwick (1670–1734), marshal of France, was natural son of James, duke of York, afterwards James II, by Arabella Churchill [q. v.], daughter of Sir Winston Churchill, and elder sister of the great Duke of Marlborough. He was born at Moulins in the Bourbonnais, on 21 Aug. 1670, and his father gave him the name of James Fitzjames. His handsome face curiously combined many of the characteristics of his grandfather, Charles I, and his uncle, Marlborough. He was educated entirely in France, first under the care of the jesuit Father Gough, at the Collège de Juilly, then at the Collège du Plessis, and finally at the jesuit college of La Flèche. His father always showed the greatest affection for him, and on his accession to the throne in 1685 he sent young Fitzjames to the camp of Charles, duke of Lorraine, who was then besieging Buda, under the care of a French nobleman, the Count de Villevison. Fitzjames soon showed his courage, and was distinguished by his sobriety in camp as much as by his desperate valour in the final assault on Buda. At the conclusion of the campaign, he paid a visit to England; and on 19 March 1687 was created Duke of Berwick, Earl of Teignmouth, and Baron Bosworth in the peerage of England. He then returned to Hungary, and served another campaign under the Duke of Lorraine, during which he was present at the great battle of Mohacz. He was summoned to England by James, who at once made him governor of Portsmouth, and on 4 Feb. 1688 appointed him colonel of the royal horse guards, the Blues, in the place of Aubrey de Vere, earl of Oxford. Berwick soon recognised that it was impossible for him to hold Portsmouth, and he fled to France to join his father. He proposed that James should try to reconquer his dominions with the help of French troops. He accompanied the French army under Saint-Ruth to Ireland, and showed the greatest vigour in raising troops among the Irish Roman catholics. He served at the siege of Derry, and commanded a detached force against the men of Enniskillen. He was present at the battle of the Boyne. On the departure of Tyrconnel he was appointed commander-in-chief of the king's forces in Ireland, but on Sarsfield's surrender of Limerick he returned to France.

In 1691 Berwick joined the French army in the Netherlands as a volunteer, and served under Marshal Luxembourg at the siege of Mons, and in 1692 in the victory won over the English and Dutch under William III at Steenkirk. In 1693 Berwick was appointed a lieutenant-general in the French army, and in his first campaign with this rank he was taken prisoner by the English at the battle of Neerwinden. He was soon released, and in 1695 he married, against his father's wish, the beautiful Lady Honora Sarsfield, daughter of the Earl of Clanricarde, and widow of Patrick Sarsfield, hero of Limerick. She died in 1698, and in 1700 he married Anne, daughter of the Hon. Henry Bulkeley.

Berwick served the campaign of 1702 in Flanders under Marshal Boufflers, and in the following year became a naturalised Frenchman, in order to be eligible for the rank of marshal of France. In 1704 he was sent to Spain in command of a powerful French army, to support Philip V, and in an admirable campaign he prevented the far stronger forces of the allied English and Portuguese from invading Spain from the west. For his services he was made a knight of the order of the Golden Fleece by the king of Spain, but complaint was made of his pursuing defensive tactics, and at the close of the year he was recalled and made governor of the Cevennes. He had then to fight against the protestant mountaineers, known as the 'Camisards,' who were in open rebellion, and, after partially subduing them, he swiftly crossed the Sardinian frontier and took Nice, for which exploit he was made a marshal of France in 1706. In the following year Berwick made his great campaign against the Anglo-Portuguese army, which had in 1706 for a short time occupied Madrid. Philip V of Spain begged Louis XIV to send him Marshal Berwick, and the newly made marshal entered Spain at the head of a small and well-equipped French army. He at once marched to the Portuguese frontier, and after a most scientific campaign he drew the allied army under Henri de Ruvigny, Lord Galway, and the Marquis Das Minas into an unfavourable position, and then utterly defeated it in the important battle of Almanza, the only battle recorded in which an English general at the head of a French army defeated an English army commanded by a Frenchman.

Berwick was made governor of the Limousin by the king of France, and the king of Spain arranged a marriage between Berwick's only son by his first marriage and Donna Catherina de Veraguas, the richest heiress in Spain, and created the boy Duke of Liria and a grandee of the first class. In 1709 the marshal was recalled from Spain to defend the south-eastern frontier of France against the Austrians and Sardinians under Prince Eugène. This he did in a series of defensive campaigns, unmarked by a single important battle, which have always been considered as models in the art of war.

After the peace of Utrecht Berwick was long unemployed. He refused to co-operate in the attempt of his legitimate brother, the 'Old Pretender,' to regain the throne of England in 1715, and preferred French politics to English. He kept clear of party intrigues, and his advice on military questions was received with the highest respect. He cordially supported the English alliance maintained by the Regent Orleans and Fleury, in spite of his family relationship to the exiled Stuart family.

In 1733 the war of the Polish succession broke out, and Berwick was placed in command of the most important French army, which was destined to invade Germany from Strasbourg, and act against Berwick's old adversary, Prince Eugène. He took command of his army, and in October 1733 occupied Kehl, and then went into winter quarters. In March 1734 he again joined his army at Strasbourg; on 1 May he crossed the Rhine, and carried the lines at Ettlingen, and on 13 May he invested Philipsbourg. The siege was carried on in the most scientific manner, and the third parallel had just been opened, when on 12 June the marshal started on his rounds with his eldest son by his second marriage, the Duc de Fitzjames. He had not proceeded far when his head was carried off by a cannon-ball. The news of this catastrophe aroused the greatest sorrow in France, and the marshal's body was brought to France to be interred in the church of the Hôpital des Invalides at Paris.

Berwick was a cautious general of the type of Turenne and Moreau, whose genius shone in sieges and defensive operations. He served in twenty-nine campaigns, in fifteen of which he commanded in chief, and in six battles, of which he only commanded in one, the famous victory of Almanza. Montesquieu, in the éloge prefixed to the marshal's memoirs, says of him: 'He was brought up to uphold a sinking cause, and to utilise in adversity every latent resource. Indeed, I have often heard him say that all his life he had earnestly desired the duty of defending a first-class fortress.' Berwick left descendants both in France and Spain, who held the highest ranks in both those countries, in Spain as Dukes of Liria and in France as Ducs de Fitzjames.

[The Duke's Mémoires were first published by his grandson in 1777; they only go down to 1705, and are generally published with the prefatory éloge by Montesquieu, into whose hands they were placed to be prepared for the press, and with a continuation to 1734 by the Abbé Hook, who published an English translation in 1779. They have been many times reprinted, notably in Michaud and Poujoulat's great collection of French memoirs. All French histories of the period and all French biographical dictionaries contain information about Berwick and his campaigns, and in English reference may be made to James II and the Duke of Berwick, published 1876, and The Duke of Berwick, published 1883, by C. Townshend Wilson.] H. M. S.

FITZJAMES, Sir JOHN (1470?–1542?), judge, son of John Fitzjames of Redlynch, Somersetshire, and nephew of Richard, bishop of London [q.v.], was a member of the Middle Temple, where he was reader in the autumn of 1504 and treasurer in 1509 (Dugdale, *Orig.* pp. 215, 221). He also held the office of recorder of Bristol in 1510, a place worth 19*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, which he does not seem to have resigned until 1533, when he was succeeded by Thomas Cromwell. In 1511 he was one of the commissioners of sewers for Middlesex (*Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, Foreign and Domestic, i. 157, 301, iii. pt. ii. 1458, vi. 263, vii. 557). On or about 26 Jan. 1518–19 he was appointed attorney-general, and in this capacity seems to have been sworn of the council, as his signature is appended to a letter dated 13 June 1520 from the council to the king, then at Calais, congratulating him on his 'prosperous and fortunate late passage.' About the same time he was appointed, with Sir Edward Belknap and William Roper, to assist the master of the wards in making out his quarterly reports. He was also attorney-general for the duchy of Lancaster between 1521 and 1523, and probably from a much earlier date; and he seems to be identical with a certain John Fitzjames who acted as collector of subsidies for Somersetshire between 1523 and 1534. As attorney-general he conducted, in May 1521, the prosecution of the Duke of Buckingham. The same summer he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. On 6 Feb. 1521–2 he was advanced to a puisne judgeship of the king's bench, and two days later he was created chief baron of the exchequer. About the same time he was knighted. In the autumn of 1523 he was entrusted by the king with the delicate task of negotiating a marriage between Lord Henry Percy, who was supposed to be engaged to Anne Boleyn, and Lady Mary Talbot, daughter of the Earl of Shrewsbury. Fitzjames's diplomacy was crowned with success. On 23 Jan. 1525–6 he succeeded Sir John Fyneux [q. v.] as chief justice of the king's bench. He was a trier of petitions in parliament in November 1529, and signed the articles of impeachment exhibited against Wolsey on 1 Dec. of the same year. He seems to have exerted himself at Wolsey's request to save Christchurch from sequestration (*ib.* iii. pt. i. 12, 197, pt. ii. 873, 1383, iv. pt. iii. 2690, 2714, 2928; Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 296; Brewer, *Reign of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, ii. 177; *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, vii. 338; Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* 80, 81). Two letters are extant from Fitzjames to Cromwell, one dated 29 Oct. 1532, describing the state of legal business and the ravages of the plague, the other, dated 8 March, and apparently written at Redlynch in 1533, in which he complains much of illness, and begs to be excused attendance in London. He was present, however, at the coronation of Anne Boleyn on 1 June 1533. His name is appended to a proclamation of 7 Nov. 1534, fixing the maximum price of French and Gascon wines at 4*l.* per tun, pursuant to statute 23 Hen. VIII, c. 7. He was a member of the special tribunals that tried in April 1535 the Carthusians, Robert Feron, John Hale, and others, for high treason under statute 25 Hen. VIII, c. 22, the offence consisting in having conversed too freely about the king's marriage. He also helped to try Fisher and More in the ensuing June and July. It is probable that he secretly sympathised with the prisoners, as he preserved a discreet silence throughout the proceedings, broken only when the lord chancellor directly appealed to him to say whether the indictment against More was or was not sufficient by the curiously cautious utterance, 'By St. Gillian, I must needs confess that if the act of parliament be not unlawful, then the indictment is not in my conscience invalid.' On 2 Sept. 1535 he wrote to Cromwell, interceding on behalf of the abbot of Glastonbury, who he thought was being somewhat harshly dealt with by the visitors of the monasteries. In October 1538 he made his will, being then 'weak and feeble in body.' He retired from the bench in the same year, or early in the following year, his successor, Sir Edward Montagu, being appointed on 21 Jan. 1538–9. The exact date of his death is uncertain. His will was proved on 12 May 1542. He was buried in the parish church of Bruton, Somersetshire (*State Papers*, i. 384, 387; *Trevelyan Papers*, Camden Soc. ii. 55–7; *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, Foreign and Domestic, viii. 229, 350, 384, ix. 85; Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 393). The reputation of Fitzjames suffered much at the hands of Lord Campbell, whose errors and fabrications were ably exposed by Foss. It is impossible, with the meagre materials at our command, to say how far Fitzjames may have allowed subserviency to the king to pervert justice. His complicity in the judicial murders of 1535 leaves an indelible stain on his memory. On the other hand he seems to have been superior to bribes.

[Fuller's Worthies, Somersetshire; Lloyd's State Worthies, i. 125–9; Collinson's Somersetshire, i. 226; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 222; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

FITZJAMES, RICHARD (*d.* 1522), bishop of London, son of John and grandson of James Fitzjames, who married Eleanor, daughter of Simon Draycot, was born at Redlynch, in the parish of Bruton, Somersetshire. Nothing is known of him till he became a student at Oxford, which Wood says was about 1459. He was elected fellow of Merton College in 1465, and had taken his degree of M.A. before he was ordained acolyte (XIV Kal. Maii, 1471). Fuller speaks of him as being of right ancient and worthy parentage; but Campbell, in his life of his nephew, Sir John Fitzjames [q. v.], speaks of him as of low origin, though he gives no authority for the statement. He served the office of proctor in the university of Oxford in 1473, and in 1477 became prebendary of Taunton in the cathedral church of Wells, in succession to John Wansford, subdean of Wells, resigned. He was afterwards chaplain to Edward IV, and proceeded to his degrees in divinity. His name appears as principal of St. Alban Hall from Michaelmas day 1477 to the same day 1481. In 1485 he was presented to the rectory of Aller and the vicarage of Minehead, both in Somersetshire, and in 1495 was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. He held Aller till 1497, when he was succeeded by Christopher Bainbridge, afterwards cardinal and archbishop of York. He was, says Wood, esteemed a frequent preacher, but is said to have read and not preached his sermons. On 12 March 1483 he succeeded John Gygur in the wardenship of his college. This post he held till 1507, and won golden opinions for his liberality and excellent government of the college. He considerably enlarged the warden's lodge, and was otherwise so great a benefactor to the college as almost to be considered its second founder. Among other reforms he procured an enactment that no one admitted into the society should be ordained till he had completed his regency in arts, the object being to remedy the ignorance of candidates for holy orders. In 1511, being at that time bishop of London, he was appointed by the university to inquire into its privileges, and the relation in which it stood to the town of Oxford. He also contributed to the completion of St. Mary's Church. In 1495 he became almoner to Henry VII, and was consecrated bishop of Rochester, 2 Jan. 1497, at Lambeth by Cardinal Morton, assisted by the bishops of Llandaff and Bangor. He appears to have been employed at Calais in March 1499 in negotiations for a commercial treaty with the Low Countries, in conjunction with Warham and Sir Richard Hatton, and was one of the bishops appointed to be in the procession for receiving the Princess Catherine of Arragon on her arrival in this country in 1501, and to attend on the Archbishop of Canterbury on his celebration of the marriage with Prince Arthur. In January 1504 he was translated to Chichester, and to London on 14 March 1506, soon after which he resigned the wardenship of his college. During his tenure of this see he did much for the restoration and beautifying of St. Paul's Cathedral. Bernard André commemorates his preaching on Sunday 31 Oct. 1507 at Paul's Cross. He lived on till 1522, and was buried in the nave of his own cathedral, a small chapel being erected over his tomb, which was destroyed by fire in 1561. In conjunction with his brother John, father of the lord chief justice of England [see Fitzjames, Sir John], he founded the school of Bruton, near the village where he was born. The palace at Fulham was also built by him.

He seems to have been a man of high character and greatly respected, in this respect very unlike his brother the chief justice. While at Oxford he acted as commissary (an office which corresponds to that of the vice-chancellor of this day) in 1481, under the chancellorship of Lionel Woodville, bishop of Salisbury, and again served the same office in 1491 and 1492, under John Russell, bishop of Lincoln; and in 1502, upon the resignation of William Smith, bishop of Lincoln, being then warden of Merton and bishop of Rochester, became, as Wood says, 'cancellarius natus.'

Fitzjames belonged to the strongly conservative type of bishop. In a letter from Fitzjames to Cardinal Wolsey (printed by Foxe) the bishop defended his chancellor, Horsey, who had been imprisoned on the charge of murdering Hunne, a merchant tailor of London charged with heresy. Fitzjames asked that the cause might be tried before the council, because he felt assured that a jury in London would condemn any clerk, be he as innocent as Abel, as they were so maliciously set 'in favorem hæreticæ pravitatis.' Horsey was condemned and afterwards pardoned. Foxe prints a document the authenticity of which Mr. Brewer doubts, to the effect that the king orders Horsey to recompense Roger Whapplot and Margaret his wife, daughter of Richard Hunne, for the wasting of his goods, which were of no little value. It appears from Fitzjames's 'Register' that there were a few other cases of prosecution for heresy during his episcopate, all of which ended in a recantation and abjuration. Fitzjames deprecated Dean Colet's efforts at church reform, and from 1511 onwards the dean complained of the persecution he suffered at his bishop's hands [see Colet, John].

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 720; Wood's History and Antiquities, ed. Gutch; Burnet's Reformation; Fuller's Worthies; Lupton's Life of Colet, 1887; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 25, 26, 526; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Le Neve's Fasti; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Brewer's Calendar of State Papers; Bernard André's Hist. of Henry VII, ed. Gairdner; Gairdner's Letters of Richard III and Henry VII; Fitzjames's Register.] N. P.

FITZJOCELIN, REGINALD (1140?–1191), archbishop-elect of Canterbury, son of Jocelin de Bohun, bishop of Salisbury, and nephew of Richard de Bohun, bishop of Coutances (1151–79), of the house of Bohun of St. George de Bohun, near Carentan, was born about 1140, for he is said to have been thirty-three in 1174 (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 561), and was brought up in Italy, whence he was called the Lombard (Bosham, *Materials for Life of Becket*, iii. 524). He was made archdeacon of Salisbury by his father, and was reckoned a young man of prudence, industry, high spirit, and ability. Like most of the young archdeacons of his time he loved pleasure, and was much given to hawking (Peter of Blois, *Ep.* 61). In early life he was one of the friends of Thomas, possibly while Thomas was chancellor, and in 1164 received from Lewis VII the abbey of St. Exuperius in Corbeil (*Archæologia*, l. 348). During the progress of the quarrel between Henry II and Archbishop Thomas the archbishop excommunicated Reginald's father, the Bishop of Salisbury. Reginald, who had a strong affection for his father, wholly withdrew from the archbishop, and became one of his most dangerous and outspoken opponents. He was constantly employed by the king, who sent him on embassies to Pope Alexander III in 1167 and 1169, and the archbishop complained of his boasting of his success at the papal court (*Ep. Becket*, vi. 643). On 15 Aug. 1169 Henry sent him to meet the pope's commissioners at Damfront, and shortly afterwards Thomas wrote of him in violent terms, declaring that he had betrayed him, had spoken disrespectfully of the pope and the curia, and had advised Henry to apply to the pope to allow some bishop to discharge duties that pertained to his see (*ib.* vii. 181). Peter of Blois, who was much attached to Reginald, sent a letter to the archbishop's friends, defending his conduct, chiefly on the ground that he was acting in support of his father (*ib.* p. 195). After the murder of the archbishop he was sent in 1171 to plead the king's innocence before the pope (*ib.* pp. 471–5; Hoveden, ii. 25). The see of Bath having been vacant for more than eight years, the king, in 1173, procured the election of Reginald, who, in company with Richard, archbishop elect of Canterbury, went to procure the pope's confirmation. On 5 May 1174 he wrote to the king, saying that though the pope had consecrated Richard his own matter was still undecided. Before long he obtained his desire by, it is said, offering the pope a purse of money (*De Nugis Curialium*, p. 35). He was consecrated at S. Jean de Maurienne by the archbishops of Canterbury and Tarentaise on 23 June, after having cleared himself by oath of all complicity in Thomas's death, and brought forward witnesses to swear that he had been begotten before his father became a priest (Diceto, i. 391). His election scandalised Thomas's party, and while it was yet unconfirmed Peter of Blois wrote a letter, declaring that it was unfair to speak of him as one of the archbishop's persecutors and murderers, that he had loved the archbishop, and only turned against him for his father's sake (*Epistolæ, Becket*, vii. 554).

Immediately after his consecration Reginald went to the Great Chartreuse, and persuaded Hugh of Avalon to come over to England and take charge of the house which the king had built at Witham in Somerset (*Magna Vita S. Hugonis*, p. 55); he then rejoined the archbishop, early in August consecrated the church of St. Thomas the Martyr at St. Lo (*Somerset Archæol. Proc.* xix. 11, 94), and on the 8th met the king at Barfleur (Benedict, i. 74). On 24 Nov. he was enthroned by the archbishop (Diceto, i. 398). He enriched the church of Wells, added to the canons' common fund, founded several new prebends, and, as there is reason to believe, built a portion of the nave of the church. He appears to have desired to strengthen the cathedral organisation by bringing the rich abbey of Glastonbury into close connection with it, for he made the abbot a member of the chapter, set apart a prebend for him, and erected the liberty of the abbey into an archdeaconry. He granted two charters to the town of Wells, creating it a free borough. At Bath he founded the hospital of St. John in 1180 for the succour of the sick poor who came to use the baths there. He obtained from Richard I a charter granting to him and his successors in the see the right of keeping sporting dogs throughout all Somerset. He continued to take an active share in public affairs. In 1175 he was at the council which the archbishop held at Westminster in May (Benedict, i. 84); in March 1177 he attended the council called by the king which met at London to arbitrate between the kings of Castile and Navarre (*ib.* pp. 144, 154), and two months later attended the councils which Henry held at Geddington and Windsor. He was appointed one of the commissioners sent in 1178 by the kings of England and France to put down the heretics of Toulouse, and in company with the Viscount of Turenne and Raymond of Châteauneuf tried and excommunicated the heretical preachers there. Then, in company with the abbot of Clairvaux, he visited the diocese of Albi, and thence proceeded to the Lateran council which was held in the March of the following year (*ib.* pp. 199–206, 219; Hoveden, ii. 171). He was on terms of friendship with the king's natural son Geoffrey, and in 1181 persuaded him to resign his claim to the see of Lincoln. In 1186 he promoted the election of Hugh of Avalon to the bishopric of Lincoln, was present at the council of Eynsham, near Oxford, and attended the marriage of William the Lion, the Scottish king, at Woodstock (Benedict, i. 351). At the coronation of Richard I on 3 Sept. 1189 he walked on the left hand of the king when he advanced to the throne, the Bishop of Durham being on his right (*ib.* ii. 83). He attended the council of Pipewell held on the 15th (Hoveden, iii. 15), and was probably the 'Italus' who unsuccessfully offered the king 4,000*l.* for the chancellorship (Richard of Devizes, p. 9). The next year he obtained the legatine office for the chancellor, Bishop William Longchamp (*ib.* p. 14); he seems to have been requested to make the application when he and others of the king's counsellors crossed over in February to meet Richard in Normandy. He took the side of Geoffrey against the chancellor, and in October 1191 assisted in overthrowing Longchamp (Benedict, ii. 218). The monks of Christ Church found in him a steady and powerful friend during their quarrel with Archbishop Baldwin. In this matter he largely employed the help of his kinsman, Savaric, archdeacon of Northampton, the cousin, as he asserted, of the emperor. When the death of Baldwin was known in England the monks, on 27 Nov., elected Reginald to the archbishopric, acting somewhat hastily, for they were afraid that the suffragan bishops would interfere in the election (Gervase, i. 511). The justiciar, Walter of Coutances, is said to have desired the office, and the ministers called in question the validity of the election. Reginald went down to his old diocese to secure the election of Savaric as his successor, and as he was returning was, on 24 Dec., seized with paralysis or apoplexy at Dogmersfield in Hampshire, a manor belonging to the see of Bath. On the 25th he sent to the prior of Christ Church, bidding him hasten to him and bring him the monastic habit. He died on the 26th, and was buried near the high altar of the abbey church of Bath on the 29th (*Epp. Cantuar.* pp. 354, 355; Richard of Devizes, pp. 45, 46, where an epitaph is given). Peter of Blois notices that he who had no small hand in causing the demolition of the archbishop's church at Hackington, dedicated to St. Stephen and St. Thomas the Martyr, died on St. Stephen's day, and was buried on the day of St. Thomas (*Epp. Cantuar.* p. 554).

[Materials for the history of Thomas Becket, archbishop, iii, vi, vii (Rolls Ser.); Walter Map's De Nugis Curialium (Camden Soc.); Benedictus Abbas, i. and ii. passim (Rolls Ser.); Ralph de Diceto, i. and ii. (Rolls Ser.); Roger de Hoveden, ii. and iii. (Rolls Ser.); Magna Vita S. Hugonis (Rolls Ser.); Memorials of Rich. I, ii, Epp. Cantuar. (Rolls Ser.); Gervase, i. (Rolls Ser.); Peter of Blois, Epistolæ, ed. Giles; Richard of Devizes (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 561; Reginald, bishop of Bath, Archæologia, l. 295–360; Reynolds's Wells Cathedral, pref. lxxxi; Freeman's Cathedral Church of Wells, pp. 70, 170; Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Journal, xix. ii. 9–11; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 773; Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells, p. 105.] W. H.

FITZJOHN, EUSTACE (*d.* 1157), judge and constable of Chester, was the son of John de Burgh, and the nephew and heir of Serlo de Burgh, lord of Knaresborough, and the founder of its castle (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 957–72; cf., however, *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xii. 83–4). Like his brother, Pain Fitzjohn [q. v.], he became attached to the court of Henry I. He witnessed some charters of 1133. In the only extant Pipe Roll of Henry's reign he appears as acting as justice itinerant in the north in conjunction with Walter Espec. He won Henry's special favour (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 35, Engl. Hist. Soc.), received grants that made him very powerful in Yorkshire, and was reputed to be a man of great wisdom (Ailred of Rievaulx in Twysden, *Decem Scriptores*, c. 343; cf. William of Newburgh, i. 108, Rolls Ser.) Dugdale gives from manuscript sources a list of Henry's donations to Eustace (*Baronage*, i. 91). He was also governor of Bamburgh Castle (John of Hexham in Twysden, *Decem Scriptores*, c. 261). He witnessed the charter of Archbishop Thurstan to Beverley (*Fœdera*, i. 10). On the death of Henry, Fitzjohn remained faithful to the cause of Matilda, and was in consequence taken into custody and deprived of his governorship of Bamburgh (John of Hexham). He joined David, king of Scots, when that king invaded the north in 1138 (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 35). He surrendered Alnwick Castle to David (Richard of Hexham in Twysden, c. 319), and held out against Stephen in his own castle of Malton (Henry of Huntingdon, *Hist. Anglorum*, p. 261, Rolls Ser.) He was present at the Battle of the Standard (Ailred, c. 343), where he and his followers fought alongside the men of 'Cumberland' and Teviotdale in the second line of King David's host. In the latter part of Stephen's reign he lived quietly in the north under the government of the Scottish king, by whose grants his possessions were confirmed.

Fitzjohn was a lavish patron of the church and the special friend of new orders of regulars. In 1131 he witnessed the charter by which his colleague, Walter Espec [q. v.], founded Rievaulx, the first Cistercian house established in Yorkshire (*Monasticon*, v. 281). When the first monks of Fountains were in the direst distress and had given away their last loaves in charity, Eustace's timely present of a load of bread from Knaresborough was looked on as little less than a miracle (Walbran, i. 50). He also made two gifts of lands to Fountains (*ib.* i. 55, 57). In 1147 he founded the abbey of Alnwick for Premonstratensian canons. This was the first house of that order in England, and was erected only two years after the order was founded (*Monasticon*, vi. 867–8). Fitzjohn was a friend of St. Gilbert of Sempringham [q. v.], and established two of the earliest houses for the mixed convents of canons and nuns called, after their founder, the Gilbertines. Between 1147 and 1154 Fitzjohn, in conjunction with his second wife, Agnes, founded a Gilbertine house at Watton in Yorkshire (*ib.* vi. 954–7), and another at Old Malton in the same county (*ib.* vi. 970–4).

A few years later his grants to Malton were confirmed (*Thirty-first Report of Deputy-Keeper of Records*, p. 3). He also made grants to the monks of St. Peter's, Gloucester, the church of Flamborough, and to the Austin canons of Bridlington (*Monasticon*, vi. 286).

Fitzjohn made two rich marriages. His first wife was Beatrice, daughter and heiress of Ivo de Vesci. She brought him Alnwick and Malton (*ib.* vi. 868). She died at the birth of his son by her, William (*ib.* vi. 956), who adopted the name of Vescy, and was active in the public service during the reign of Henry II (Eyton, *Court and Itinerary of Henry II*, passim), and was sheriff of Northumberland between the fourth and sixteenth years of Henry II (*Thirty-first Report of Deputy-Keeper of Records*, p. 320). He was the ancestor of the Barons de Vescy. His son Eustace was prominent among the northern barons, whose revolt from John led to the signing of Magna Charta. Fitzjohn's second wife was Agnes, daughter and heiress of William, baron of Halton and constable of Chester (*Monast.* vi. 955), one of the leading lords of that palatinate. He obtained from Earl Ranulph II of Chester a grant of his father-in-law's estates and titles. He was recognised in the grant as leading counsellor to the earl, 'above all the nobles of that country.' In his new capacity he took part in Henry II's first disastrous expedition into Wales, and was slain (July 1157) in the unequal fight when the king's army fell into an ambush at Basingwerk. He was then an old man (Will. Newburgh, i. 108). By his second wife he left a son, Richard Fitzeustace, the ancestor of the Claverings and the Lacies.

[Besides the chronicles quoted in the article, Dugdale's Baronage, i. 90–1, largely 'ex vet. Cartulario penes Car. Fairfax de Menstan in Com. Ebor.,' which gives a pedigree of the Vescies; Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. vi.; Walbran's Memorials of Fountains (Surtees Soc.); Foss's Judges of England, i. 115–17; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Thirty-first Report of Deputy-Keeper of Public Records.] T. F. T.

FITZJOHN, PAIN (*d.* 1137), judge, was a brother of Eustace Fitzjohn [q. v.] The evidence for this is a charter of Henry I (1133) to Cirencester Priory, in which Eustace and William are styled his brothers. He belonged to that official class which was fostered by Henry I. Mr. Eyton (*Shropshire*, i. 246–7, ii. 200) holds (on the authority of the 'Shrewsbury Cartulary') that he was given the government of Salop about 1127. In the 'Pipe Roll' of 1130 he is found acting as a justice itinerant in Staffordshire, Gloucestershire, and Northamptonshire, in conjunction with Miles of Gloucester, whose son eventually married his daughter. He is frequently, during the latter part of the reign, found as a witness to royal charters. In 1134 his castle of Caus on the Welsh border was stormed and burnt in his absence by the Welsh (Ord. Vit. v. 37). At the succession of Stephen he was sheriff of Shropshire and Herefordshire. At first he held aloof, but was eventually, with Miles of Gloucester, persuaded by Stephen to join him (*Gesta*, pp. 15, 16). His name is found among the witnesses to Stephen's Charter of Liberties early in 1136 (*Sel. Charters*, p. 114). In the following year, when attacking some Welsh rebels, he was slain (10 July 1137), and his body being brought to Gloucester, was there buried (*Gesta*, p. 16; *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 98). By a charter granted shortly afterwards (*Duchy of Lancaster; Royal Charters*, No. 20) Stephen confirmed his whole possessions to his daughter Cicily, wife of Roger, son of Miles of Gloucester. Dugdale erroneously assigns him Robert Fitzpain as a son.

[Pipe Roll, 31 Hen. I (Record Comm.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gesta Stephani (Rolls Series); Ordericus Vitalis (Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Stubbs's Select Charters; Duchy Charter (Publ. Rec. Office); Cott. MS. Calig. A. vi.; Eyton's Hist. of Shropshire.] J. H. R.

FITZJOHN, THOMAS, second Earl of Kildare. [See Fitzgerald, Thomas, *d.* 1328.]

FITZMAURICE, HENRY PETTY (1780–1863), third Marquis of Lansdowne. [See Petty-Fitzmaurice.]

FITZMAURICE, JAMES (*d.* 1579), 'arch traitor.' [See Fitzgerald, James Fitzmaurice.]

FITZMAURICE, PATRICK, seventeenth Lord Kerry and Baron Lixnaw (1551?–1600), son and heir of Thomas Fitzmaurice, sixteenth lord Kerry [q. v.], was sent at an early age into England as a pledge of his father's loyalty. When he had attained the age of twenty he was allowed by Elizabeth to return to Ireland (Lodge, *Peerage* (Archdall), ii.) In 1580 he joined in the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond, but shortly afterwards with his brother Edmund was surprised and confined to the castle of Limerick. In August 1581 he managed to escape with the connivance, it was suspected, of his gaoler, John Sheriff, clerk of the ordnance (*State Papers*, Eliz. lxxxv. 9, 14). In September 1582 he was reported to have gone to Spain with the catholic bishop of Killaloe (*Ham. Cal.* ii. 399); but he was in January 1583 wounded at the Dingle, and in April 1587 captured and committed to Dublin Castle (*ib.* iii. 278; *Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 442). In 1588 Sir William Herbert made a laudable effort to procure his release, offering to pawn his bond to the uttermost value of his land and substance for his loyal and dutiful demeanour, 'knowing him to be of no turbulent disposition' (*Ham. Cal.* iii. 502). He was, however, opposed by St. Leger and Fitzwilliam, and despite a loving attempt on the part of his wife to obtain his freedom (*ib.* iv. 208) he remained in prison till 1591–2. During the last great rebellion that convulsed Ireland in Elizabeth's reign he, perhaps more from compulsion than free choice, threw in his lot with the rebels (*Carew Cal.* iii. 203, 300); but the evident ruin that confronted him and the loss of his castle of Lixnaw so affected him that he died shortly afterwards, August 1600 (*Pacata Hib.* ch. xi.) He was buried with his uncle Donald, earl of Clancar, in the Grey Friary of Irrelaugh in Desmond. He married Joan or Jane, daughter of David, lord Fermoy, and by her had Thomas, his heir [q. v.], Gerald, and Maurice, and two daughters, Joan and Eleanor (Lodge (Archdall), vol. ii.)

[Authorities as in the text.] R. D.

FITZMAURICE, THOMAS, sixteenth Lord Kerry and Baron Lixnaw (1502–1590), was the youngest son of Edmund Fitzmaurice, tenth lord Kerry, and Una, daughter of Teige MacMahon. Made heir to the ancestral estates in Clanmaurice by the death of his elder brothers and their heirs, he owed his knowledge of that event to the fidelity of his old nurse, Joan Harman, who, together with her daughter, made her way from Dingle to Milan, where he was serving in the imperial army. On his return he found his inheritance contested by a certain John Fitzrichard, who, however, surrendered it in 1552. He was confirmed in his estate by Mary, and on 20 Dec. 1589 executed a deed settling it on his son Patrick and heirs male, remainder to his own right heirs (Lodge, *Peerage* (Archdall), vol. ii.) He is said to have sat in the parliament of 1556, and in March 1567 he was knighted by Sir H. Sidney (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 149). His conduct during the rebellion of James Fitzmaurice (1569–73) was suspicious, but he appears to have regained the confidence of the government, being commended by Sidney on the occasion of his visit to Munster in 1576 (*Ham. Cal.* ii. 90). Like most of the would-be independent chiefs in that province, he complained bitterly of the aggressions of the Earl of Desmond. Charged by Sir W. Pelham with conniving at that earl's rebellion, he grounded his denial on the ancient and perpetual feud that had existed between his house and the head of the Geraldines (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 296, 303). His sons Patrick and Edmund, who had openly joined the rebels, were surprised and incarcerated in Limerick Castle. On 3 Sept. 1581 he and the Earl of Clancar presented themselves before the deputy at Dublin 'in all their bravery. And the best robe or garment they wore was a russet Irish mantle worth about a crown apiece, and they had each of them a hat, a leather jerkin, a pair of hosen which they called trews, and a pair of brogues, but not all worth a noble that either of them had' (Brady, *State Papers*). Two months previously (23 July) he had given pledges of his loyalty to Captain Zouche, but in May 1582 we read that after killing Captain Acham and some soldiers he went into rebellion, whereupon his pledges were hanged by Zouche (*Ham. Cal.* ii. 365, 369, 376). His position indeed was intolerable, what with the 'oppressions' of the rebels and the 'heavy cesses' of the government. The Earl of Ormonde mediated for him, and in May 1583 he was pardoned (*ib.* pp. 430, 431, 439, 468). He sat in the parliament of 1585–6, but he seems to have been regarded with suspicion till his death on 16 Dec. 1590 (*ib.* iv. 346, 383). He was buried in the tomb of Bishop Philip Stack, in the cathedral of Ardfert, Zouche refusing to allow his burial in the tomb of his ancestors in the abbey, which then served as a military station. He married, first, Margaret, 'the fair,' second daughter of James Fitzjohn, fourteenth earl of Desmond (*d.* 1563), by whom he had Patrick, his heir [q. v.], Edmund, killed at Kinsale, Robert, slain in the isles of Arran, and one daughter; secondly, Catherine, only daughter and heir of Teige MacCarthy Môr (o. s. p.); thirdly, Penelope, daughter of Sir Donald O'Brien, brother of Conor, third earl of Thomond.

He is said to have been the handsomest man of his age, and of such strength that within a few months of his death not more than three men in Kerry could bend his bow. 'He was,' says the 'Four Masters,' 'the best purchaser of wine, horses, and literary works of any of his wealth and patrimony in the greater part of Leath-Mogha at that time' (Lodge (Archdall); *Annals of Four Masters*, s. a. 1590).

[Authorities as in text.] R. D.

FITZMAURICE, THOMAS, eighteenth Lord Kerry and Baron Lixnaw (1574–1630), was son of Patrick, seventeenth lord Kerry [q. v.], whom he followed into rebellion in 1598. After the death of his father and the capture of Listowel Castle by Sir Charles Wilmot in November 1600, finding himself excluded by name from all pardons offered to the rebels (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 488, 499), he repaired into the north, where he was soon busily negotiating for aid with Tyrone and O'Donnell (*ib.* iv. 10). Finding that he was 'like to save his head a great while,' the queen expressed her willingness that he should be dealt with for pardon of his life only (*ib.* p. 15). But by that time he had managed to raise twelve galleys, and felt no inclination to submit (*ib.* p. 60). After the repulse of the northern army from Thomond in November 1601, he was driven 'to seek safety in every bush' (*ib.* p. 405). In February 1603 an attempt was made to entrap him by Captain Boys, but without success (Russell and Prendergast, *Cal.* i. 5–6). On 26 Oct. 1603 Sir Robert Boyle, afterwards Earl of Cork, wrote that 'none in Munster are in action saving MacMorris, whose force is but seven horse and twelve foot, and they have fed on garrans' flesh these eight days. He is creeping out of his den to implore mercy from the lord deputy in that he saith he never offended the king' (*ib.* p. 22). His application was more than successful, for he obtained a regrant of all the lands possessed by his father (king's letter, 26 Oct. 1603; *ib.* p. 98; cf. *Erck's Cal.* p. 101). His son and heir, however, was taken away from him and brought up with the Earl of Thomond as a protestant. He sat in the parliament of 1615, when a quarrel arose between him and Lords Slane and Courcy over a question of precedency (*ib.* v. 25), which was ultimately decided in his favour (*Cal. Carew MSS.* v. 313, 320). Between the father, a catholic and an ex-rebel, and the son, a protestant and 'a gentleman of very good hope,' there was little sympathy. The former had promised to assure to the latter a competent jointure at his marriage, but either from inability or unwillingness refused to fulfil his promise. The son complained, and the father was arrested and clapped in the Fleet (Russell and Prendergast, *Cal.* v. 289, 361, 392). After a short period of restraint he appears to have agreed to fulfil his contract, and was allowed to return home. Again disdaining to acknowledge the bond, and falling under suspicion of treason, he was rearrested and conveyed to London (*ib.* pp. 530, 535, 547). This time, we may presume, surety for his good faith was taken, for he was allowed to return to Ireland, dying at Drogheda on 3 June 1630. He was buried at Cashel, in the chapel and tomb of St. Cormac. He married, first, Honora, daughter of Conor, third earl of Thomond, by whom he had Patrick, his heir, Gerald, and Joan; secondly, Gyles, daughter of Richard, lord Power of Curraghmore, by whom he had five sons and three daughters (Lodge (Archdall), vol. ii.)

[Authorities as given in text.] R. D.

FITZNEALE or **FITZNIGEL**, **RICHARD**, otherwise Richard of Ely (*d.* 1198), bishop of London (1189–98), was the son—legitimate, if born before his father was in holy orders—of Nigel, bishop of Ely, treasurer of the kingdom, the nephew of the mighty Roger, bishop of Salisbury, chancellor and justiciar of Henry I. He received his education in the monastery of Ely, where he acquired the reputation of 'a very quick-witted and wise youth' (*Hist. Eliens.*; Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 627), and laid the foundations of wide and accurate learning and literary power. He belonged to a family which for nearly a century and a half held a leading place in the royal household and in the legal and financial administration of the kingdom. The year of his birth is not recorded, but he must have been still young when in 1169 his father, the bishop of Ely, purchased for him for a hundred marks the treasurership which he had long filled himself. The flourishing condition of the treasury on Henry's death proved the excellence of his administration, more than a hundred thousand marks being found in the royal coffers, in spite of Henry's continued and costly wars. He had been appointed archdeacon of Ely by his father before 1169, became justice itinerant in 1179, and held the prebendal stall of Cantlers in St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1184 we find him dean of Lincoln, and in 1186 the chapter elected him bishop of that see, the election, however, being annulled by Henry II, who had resolved that one of the holiest and wisest men of his day, Hugh, prior of Witham, should fill the office, and compelled Fitzneale and his canons to elect the royal nominee (Benedict. Abbas, i. 345). On the death of Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], he was appointed to the see of London shortly before the king's death in 1189. The canons of St. Paul's were summoned to Normandy to elect the king's nominee, but political troubles and domestic sorrows allowed Henry no time or thought for ecclesiastical affairs. The election was postponed from day to day, and was still pending on the king's death. Immediately after his accession Richard I held a great council at Pipewell on 5 Sept. 1189, the first act of which was to fill the five sees then vacant, confirming his father's nomination of Fitzneale to the see of London (Matt. Paris, ii. 351), to which he was consecrated in the chapel at Lambeth by Archbishop Baldwin on

31 Dec., at the same time with Richard's chancellor, William Longchamp, to the see of Ely. His episcopate was nearly commensurate with the reign of Richard, and his career was on the whole as peaceful as that of his sovereign was warlike. The new king showed his value for Fitzneale's services as treasurer by continuing him in his office, which he held undisturbed till his death. Baldwin, archbishop of Canterbury, accompanying Richard to the Holy Land the same year, the newly consecrated bishop of London was appointed to act as his commissary during the primate's absence (*Annals of Dunstaple*, iii. 25). In this capacity a correspondence took place between Baldwin and Fitzneale in 1190 relative to the suspension of Hugh, bishop of Lichfield, who had illegally assumed the shrievalty, and his absolution on submission (Matt. Paris, ii. 358; Diceto, ii. 77, 78). In the bitter conflict between Longchamp and Prince John Fitzneale took an influential part, chiefly as a peacemaker, an office for which he was specially qualified, not only by his benignity and the sweetness of his address, but by his practical common sense and large experience. At the personal meeting between John and the chancellor, demanded by the latter to settle the points in dispute, held at Winchester on 25 April 1191, Fitzneale was one of the three episcopal arbitrators, and was put in charge of the castle of Bristol, one of the strongholds nominally surrendered by John. He was present also at the second assembly held at Winchester, and took part in the new settlement then attempted (Hoveden, iii. 135, 136; Ric. Devizes, pp. 26, 32, 33). When Geoffrey Plantagenet, the natural son of Henry II, recently appointed by Richard to the see of York, on his landing at Dover on 14 Sept., had been violently dragged from the altar of St. Martin's priory by the men-at-arms of Richenda, the wife of the constable of Dover Castle, Longchamp's sister, and committed to prison, the protests of Fitzneale against so impious an act were only second in influence to those of the sainted Hugh of Lincoln in obtaining the release of the archbishop-elect, for which Fitzneale pledged his bishopric to the chancellor. On his arriving in London he afforded him a reception suitable to his dignity at St. Paul's, and entertained him magnificently at his palace (Diceto, ii. 97; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 372; *Hist. Angl.* ii. 22).

When Longchamp was summoned by John to give an account of his conduct before him and the justiciars at Loddon Bridge, between Reading and Windsor, on 5 Oct., Fitzneale gave the chancellor security for his safety, and on his non-appearance took a leading part in the discussion of the complaints against his administration, and joined in the solemn excommunication in Reading parish church of all concerned in Archbishop Geoffrey's seizure and imprisonment (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* p. 380; Diceto, ii. 98). On 8 Oct. he took the oath of fealty to King Richard in St. Paul's, together with the bishops and barons, 'salvo ordine suo.' He was present at the deposition of Longchamp from his secular authority on 10 Oct. (Hoveden, iii. 145, 193). Perhaps as a gracious act of courtesy, perhaps as a measure of policy, we find him at this period making a present to Prince John of a wonderful hawk which had caught a pike swimming in the water, and the fish itself (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 383; Diceto, ii. 102). We find him also at the same time giving the benediction to the Abbot of Westminster at the high altar of St. Paul's (Diceto, ii. 101), and in 1195 to John de Cella, on his appointment as abbot of St. Albans (Matt. Paris, ii. 411), and, not forgetful of the privileges of his order, posting down to Canterbury in company with one of the justiciars to protect the rights of himself and his brother bishops in the matter of the election to the vacant primatial see. He summoned the whole episcopal body to meet him in London to decide the matter, and on the monks of Canterbury anticipating their action by the election of Fitzjocelin of Bath, he, in the name of the bishops, despatched an appeal to the pope (Diceto, ii. 103). In December 1192 he appears in controversy with his former friend, Archbishop Geoffrey, who had ventured to carry his cross erect in his portion of the province of Canterbury. The archbishop was visited with excommunication, and the New Temple, in which he was lodged and where the offence took place, was suspended from divine service (Hoveden, iii. 187). In 1193 he was one of the treasurers of Richard's ransom (*ib.* p. 212), and the following year joined in the sentence of excommunication passed on John for open rebellion against his royal brother in the infirmary chapel at Westminster Abbey (*ib.* p. 237). He was also present at Richard's coronation at Winchester on 17 April 1194, which succeeded his return from his Austrian captivity (*ib.* p. 247), and in 1197, when Richard endeavoured to enforce the rendering of military service for his continental wars on the English bishops, a demand thwarted by the bold independence of Hugh of Lincoln, Fitzneale followed Archbishop Hubert, by whom the illegal measure was proposed, in declaring his readiness as a loyal subject to take his share of the burden (Gerv. Cant. i. 549; *Mag. Vit. S. Hugonis*, pp. 249, 250). Fitzneale died six months before, on 10 Sept. 1198. Few prelates of his day are spoken of in more eulogistic terms by the contemporary chroniclers, and a review of the events of his life shows that the eulogy was not undeserved. The Winchester annalist describes him as 'vir venerandæ et piissimæ recordationis et plurimæ scientiæ,' most benign and most merciful, whose words distilled sweetness; 'vir exactissimæ liberalitatis et munificentiæ,' whose bounty was so profuse that all others in comparison with him appeared covetous, admitting all without distinction to his table, except those who were repelled by their own evil deeds (*Annal. Winton.* i. 70). It is, however, on his literary ability that Fitzneale's fame most deservedly rests. To him, 'the first man of letters who occupied the episcopal throne of London' (Milman, *Annals of St. Paul's*), we are almost certainly indebted for the two most valuable authorities for the financial and political history of the kingdom. In his preface to the work Madox has proved by unanswerable arguments that the 'Dialogus de Scaccario,' termed by Bishop Stubbs 'that famous and inestimable treatise,' on the principles and administration of the English exchequer, begun in 1176, but describing the system of the year 1178, was written by Fitzneale. Bishop Stubbs has also recently brought convincing evidence that in the 'Acts of King Henry and King Richard,' which have long passed under the name of Benedict (*d.* 1193) [q. v.], abbot of Peterborough, we have really, though altered from its inconvenient tripartite form, the chronicle of the events of Fitzneale's own lifetime, begun in the days of his youth, of which the writer of the 'Dialogue' declares himself the author, which was designated 'Tricolumnus,' from its original division into three columns, containing respectively the affairs of the church, the affairs of the state, and miscellaneous matters and judgments of the courts of law (Stubbs, Introduction to Benedictus Abbas, i. lvii–lx). Fitzneale, distinguished among his contemporaries in the pursuits of literature, employed his high position for its advancement in others, exhibiting a large and liberal patronage towards students and men of letters. The celebrated Peter of Blois [see Peter] was appointed by him to the archdeaconry of London, and he assigned to the support of the school of his cathedral of St. Paul's the tithes of the episcopal manors of Fulham and Hornsey. Ralph de Diceto [q. v.], the distinguished chronicler, was dean of St. Paul's during the whole of the episcopate, and there can hardly fail to have been much sympathy between two men of such congenial tastes brought into such close official relations.

[Matt. Paris, Chron. Majora, vol. ii.; Hist. Angl. vol. ii. ll. cc.; Hoveden, vol. iii. ll. cc.; Diceto, vol. ii. ll. cc.; Richard of Devizes, ll. cc.; Annales Monastici, ll. cc.; Stubbs's Introd. to Benedictus Abbas; Wright's Historia Literaria, ii. 286–90; Miss Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings, ii. 279, 296–301, 305–10, 349, 439; Dugdale's St. Paul's, pp. 217, 258; Milman's Annals of St. Paul's.] E. V.

FITZOSBERN, WILLIAM, Earl of Hereford (*d.* 1071), was the son and heir of Osbern the seneschal, who was connected with the ducal house of Normandy, and was murdered while guardian to the future Conqueror. His son became an intimate friend of the duke, and was, after him, in Mr. Freeman's words, 'the prime agent in the conquest of England.' On the accession of Harold he was the first to urge the duke to action, and at the council of Lillebonne (1066) he took the lead in pressing the scheme upon the Norman barons. He himself offered the duke a contribution of sixty ships. At the battle of Hastings he is mentioned by Wace as fighting in the right wing of the invading host. He received vast estates in the conquered land, chiefly in the west, and became Earl of Hereford. Florence of Worcester (ii. 1) states that he had already received the earldom when the Conqueror left England in March 1067. His English career may be dealt with under two heads: first in his capacity as Earl of Hereford (1067–71); secondly in his special character as joint viceroy during William's absence in 1067. In the first of these, his function as earl was to defend the English border against the South Welsh. For this purpose his earldom was invested with a quasi-palatine character, and was essentially of the nature of a military settlement. William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, iii. 256) asserts that he attracted a large number of warriors to his standard by liberal rewards, and made a special ordinance reducing the penalties to which they would be liable by crime. During his brief tenure of the earldom he was almost always engaged in border warfare with the Welsh, and Meredith, son of Owen, was among the princes of South Wales whom he fought and overthrew. In Heming's 'Cartulary of Worcester' are several references to his doings, in which he usually figures as a despoiler of the church. Several of the knights who followed him to the west, or joined him when established there, are mentioned afterwards (1086) in 'Domesday.'

As viceroy in William's absence he played an important part. To Bishop Odo was entrusted the guard of Kent and of the south coast, while Earl William was left to guard the northern and western borders, with Hereford and Norwich as his bases of operation. He is accused by Ordericus and by the English chronicler of great severity, and especially of building castles by forced labour, but in the then precarious state of the Norman rule a stern policy was doubtless necessary. There were, however, outbursts of revolt, especially in his own Herefordshire, where Eadric 'the Wild' successfully defied him. We do not find that he lost favour in consequence of this with the Conqueror, for in January 1069 he was entrusted with the new castle which William built at York on the suppression of the local revolt, and shortly after he successfully crushed an attempt to renew the insurrection. From a somewhat obscure passage in Ordericus it would seem that he was despatched the following September to retake Shrewsbury, which had been captured by Eadric 'the Wild,' who retired before his advance. The last deed assigned to him in England is the searching of the monasteries by William, at his advice, early in 1070, and the confiscation of all the treasures of the English found therein (Flor. Wig.)

It was about Christmas 1070 that the earl was sent by William to Normandy to assist his queen in administering the duchy. But at the same time Baldwin, count of Flanders, died, leaving him one of the guardians to his son Arnulf. The count's widow, Richildis, attacked by her brother-in-law, offered her hand to the earl if he would come to her assistance. He did so, and was slain at the battle of Cassel, where her forces were defeated early in 1071. He was buried at Cormeilles, one of the two monasteries which he had founded in Normandy.

His estates, according to the practice of the time, were divided between his two sons; William, the elder, succeeding to the Norman fief, and Roger, the younger [see Fitzwilliam, Roger], to the English one. Some seventy years after his death Herefordshire was granted to the Earl of Leicester as the husband of his heir, to be held as fully and freely as it had been by himself (*Duchy of Lancaster, Royal Charters*).

[Freeman's Hist. of the Norman Conquest gives all that is known of William Fitzosbern's life, together with the authorities, of which Ordericus Vitalis is the chief.] J. H. R.

FITZOSBERT, WILLIAM (*d.* 1196), demagogue, is first mentioned as one of the leaders of the London crusaders in 1190, who fought the Moors in Portugal (Hoveden, iii. 42; Bened. ii. 116). He was a member of an eminent civic family, which was said to have been conspicuous for wearing the beard 'as a mark of their hatred for the Normans' (Matt. Paris, ii. 418). William himself was known as 'Longbeard,' from the excess to which he carried this distinction. Of commanding stature and of great strength, an effective popular speaker, and with some knowledge of law (Hoveden, iv. 5), he threw himself into the social struggles of his day with an energy and a success of which the measure is preserved in that spirit of bitter partisanship in which the chroniclers narrate his career. William of Newburgh, who, according to Dr. Stubbs, 'treats him judicially,' but who clearly takes the very worst view of him, has devoted to him a long chapter (lib. v. cap. 20), in which he traces William's conduct to his extravagance and lack of means, which led him, when his elder brother, Richard, refused to supply him with money, first to threaten him, and then to go to the king, whom he knew personally, and accuse him of treason. That he did bring this charge (cf. R. de Diceto, vol. ii.) is certain from the 'Rotuli Curiæ Regis' (p. 69), which record that (21 Nov. 1194) he accused his brother, before the justices, of speaking treason against the king and primate and denouncing their exactions. Meanwhile he appears, on the one hand, to have posed as zealous for the interest of the king, who was defrauded, he urged, by financial corruption, of the treasure that should be his; while, on the other, he accused the city magnates, who had to apportion the heavy 'aids' laid upon London for the king's ransom (1194), of saving their own pockets at the expense of the poorer payers. He made himself, on both these grounds, hateful to the ruling class, but succeeded in obtaining a seat on the civic council and pursued his advantage. He had clearly found a genuine grievance in the system of assessment, and 'fired,' says Hoveden, 'with zeal for justice and equity, he made himself the champion of the poor' (iv. 5). Addressing the people on every occasion, especially at their folkmoot in St. Paul's churchyard, he roused them by stinging invective against the mayor and aldermen. An abstract of one of his speeches, or rather sermons, is given by William of Newburgh (ii. 469), who tells us that 'he conceived sorrow and brought forth iniquity.' The craftsmen and the populace flocked to hear him, and he was said to have had a following of more than fifty thousand men. The primate, alarmed at the prospect, sided with the magnates against him, but William, crossing to France, appealed successfully to the king (Hoveden, iv. 5; Will. Newburgh, ii. 468). The primate now determined to crush him, took hostages from his supporters for their good behaviour, and then ordered his arrest. Guarded by his followers, William defied him, and the panic-stricken magnates were in hourly expectation of a general rising and of the sacking of the city. Soon, however, surprised by a party of armed men, the demagogue slew one of his assailants and fled for refuge to Bow Church, together with a few friends, and, his enemies said, with his mistress. He trusted that the sanctuary would shelter him till his followers assembled; but the primate, dreading the delay, ordered him to be dragged out by force. On his taking refuge in the church tower, his assailants set fire to the fabric and smoked him out. Badly wounded by a citizen as he emerged, he was seized and fastened to a horse's tail, and so dragged to the Tower. Being there sentenced to death, he was dragged in like manner through the city to the Elms (at Smithfield) and there hanged in chains (6 April 1196), 'dying,' says Matthew Paris, 'a shameful death for upholding the cause of truth and of the poor.' William of Newburgh writes that he 'perished, according to justice, as the instigator and contriver of troubles.' His nine faithful friends were hanged with him (R. DE DICETO, ii. 143; GERVASE, i. 533, 534). It is admitted by William of Newburgh that his followers bewailed him bitterly as a martyr. Miracles were wrought with the chain that hanged him. The gibbet was carried off as a relic, and the very earth where it stood scooped away. Crowds were attracted to the scene of his death, and the primate had to station on the spot an armed guard to disperse them. Dr. Stubbs pronounces him 'a disreputable man, who, having failed to obtain the king's consent to a piece of private spite, made political capital out of a real grievance of the people' (*Const. Hist.* i. 508). This is probably the right view.

[William of Newburgh (Rolls Ser.); Benedictus Abbas (ib.); Matthew Paris, Chronica Major (ib.); Ralph de Diceto (ib.); Gervase of Canterbury (ib.); Palgrave's Rotuli Curiæ (Record Commission); Stubbs's Roger de Hoveden (Rolls Ser.), and Const. Hist. vol. i.] J. H. R.

FITZPATRICK, SIR BARNABY, LORD OF UPPER OSSORY (1535?–1581), son and heir of Brian Fitzpatrick or MacGillapatrick, first lord of Upper Ossory, was born probably about 1535. Sent at an early age into England as a pledge of his father's loyalty, he was educated at court, where he became a favourite schoolfellow and companion of Prince Edward, whose 'proxy for correction' we are informed he was (FULLER, *Church Hist.* bk. vii. par. 47). On 15 Aug. 1551 he and Sir Robert Dudley were sworn two of the six gentlemen of the king's privy chamber (*Edward VI's Diary*). Edward VI, who continued to take a kindly interest in him, sent him the same year into France in order to perfect his education, sagely advising him to 'behave himself honestly, more following the company of gentlemen, than pressing into the company of the ladies there.' Introduced by the lord admiral, Lord Clinton, to Henry II, he was by him appointed a gentleman of his chamber, in which position he had favourable opportunities for observing the course of French politics. On his departure on 9 Dec. 1552 he was warmly commended for his conduct by Henry himself and the constable Montmorency (*Cal. State Papers*, For. vol. i.) During his residence in France Edward VI continued to correspond regularly with him, and so much of the correspondence as has survived has been printed in the 'Literary Remains of Edward VI,' published by the Roxburghe Club, i. 63–92. (Some of these letters had previously been printed by Fuller in his 'Worthies,' Middlesex, and his 'Church History of Britain;' by Horace Walpole in 1772, reprinted in the 'Dublin University Magazine,' xliv. 535, and by Halliwell in his 'Letters of the Kings of England,' vol. ii., and in 'Gent. Mag.' lxii. 704.) On his return he took an active part in the suppression of Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion (1553). The same year it appears from the 'Chronicle of Queen Jane' that 'the Erle of Ormonde, Sir [blank] Courteney Knight, and Mr. Barnaby fell out in the night with a certayn priest in the streate, whose parte a gentyllman comyng by by chance took, and so they fell by the eares; so that Barnabye was hurte. The morrowe they were ledd by the ii sheryves to the counter in the Pultry, where they remained [blank] daies' (ed. Camd. Soc. p. 33). Shortly afterwards he went into Ireland with the Earl of Kildare and Brian O'Conor Faly (*Annals of Four Masters*; *Ham. Cal.* i. 133). It is stated both by Collins and Lodge that he was in 1558 present at the siege of Leith, and that he was there knighted by the Duke of Norfolk; but for this there appears to be no authority. He sat in the parliament of 1559. In 1566 he was knighted by Sir H. Sidney, who seems to have held him in high estimation (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 148). His proceedings against Edmund Butler for complicity with James Fitzmaurice were deeply resented by the Earl of Ormonde, and led to a lifelong feud between them (*Ham. Cal.* i. 457, 466). In 1573 he was the victim of a cruel outrage, owing to the abduction of his wife and daughter by the Graces (*ib.* i. 502, 510, 525; *Carew*, i. 438; BAGWELL, *Ireland*, ii. 254). In 1574 the Earl of Ormonde made fresh allegations against his loyalty, and he was summoned to Dublin to answer before the council, where he successfully acquitted himself (*Ham. Cal.* ii. 23, 24, 31, 33; *Carew*, i. 472). In 1576 he succeeded his father, who had long been impotent, as Baron of Upper Ossory, and two years afterwards had the satisfaction of killing the great rebel Rory Oge O'More (Collins, *Sydney Letters*, i. 264; *Somers Tracts*, i. 603). Owing to a series of charges preferred against him by Ormonde, who declared that there was 'not a naughtier or more dangerous man in Ireland than the baron of Upper Ossory' (*Ham. Cal.* ii. 237; cf. *ib.* pp. 224, 246, 250), he and Lady Fitzpatrick were on 14 Jan. 1581 committed to Dublin Castle (*ib.* p. 280). There was, however, 'nothing to touch him,' he being in Sir H. Wallop's opinion 'as sound a man to her majesty as any of his nation' (*ib.* p. 300). He, however, seems to have been suddenly taken ill, and on 11 Sept. 1581 he died in the house of William Kelly, surgeon, Dublin, at two o'clock in the afternoon (Lodge (Archdall), vol. ii.; *A. F. M.* v. 1753). He was, said Sir H. Sidney, 'the most sufficient man in counsel and action for the war that ever I found of that country birth; great pity it was of his death' (*Carew*, ii. 344). He married in 1560 Joan, daughter of Sir Rowland Eustace, viscount Baltinglas, by whom he had an only daughter, Margaret, first wife of James, lord Dunboyne. His estates passed to his brother Florence Fitzpatrick (Lodge, Archdall).

[Authorities as in the text.] R. D.

FITZPATRICK, RICHARD, Lord Gowran (*d.* 1727), second son of John Fitzpatrick of Castletown, Queen's County, by Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Thomas, viscount Thurles, and relict of James Purcell, baron of Loughmore, entered the royal navy and was appointed on 14 May 1687 commander of the Richmond. On 24 May 1688 he was made captain of the Assurance, from which in 1689 he was transferred to the Lark, in which he cruised against the French in the German Ocean. Having distinguished himself on that station, he was advanced on 11 Jan. 1690 to the command of the St. Alban's, a fourth-rate, with which on 18 July he captured off Rame Head a French frigate of 36 guns, after a fight of four hours, in which the enemy lost forty men killed and wounded, the casualties on board the St. Alban's being only four; and the French ship was so shattered that she had to be towed into Plymouth. In February 1690–1 he drove on shore two French frigates and helped to cut out fourteen merchantmen from a convoy of twenty-two. In command of the Burford (70 guns) he served under Lord Berkeley in 1696, and in July was detached to make a descent on the Groix, an island near Belle Isle, off the west coast of Brittany, from which he brought off thirteen hundred head of cattle, with horses, boats, and small vessels. He was promoted to the command of the Ranelagh (80 guns) on the outbreak of the war of the Spanish succession, and took part in Ormonde's mismanaged expedition against Cadiz (1702), and in the successful attack on Vigo which followed; but soon after retired from the service. In 1696 he had received a grant of the town and lands of Grantstown and other lands in Queen's County, and on 27 April 1715 he was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Gowran of Gowran, Kilkenny. He took his seat on 12 Nov., and on 14 Nov. helped to prepare an address to the king congratulating him upon his accession. He died on 9 June 1727. Fitzpatrick married in 1718 Anne, younger daughter of Sir John Robinson of Farmingwood, Northamptonshire, by whom he had two sons: John, who succeeded him in the title and estates, and Richard. The former, promoted to the Irish earldom of Upper Ossory on 5 Oct. 1751, was father of Richard Fitzpatrick (noticed below).

[Charnock's Biog. Navalis, ii. 134–8; Burchell's Naval History, pp. 545, 547; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, ii. 80, 435; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary (1727), p. 23; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), ii. 347.] J. M. R.

FITZPATRICK, RICHARD (1747–1813), general, politician, and wit, was second son of John, first earl of Upper Ossory in the peerage of Ireland and M.P. for Bedfordshire, by Lady Evelyn Leveson Gower, daughter of the second Earl Gower, and was grandson of Richard Fitzpatrick, lord Gowran [q. v.] He was born in January 1747, and was educated at Westminster School, where he became the intimate friend of Charles James Fox. They were afterwards connected by the marriage of Stephen Fox, the elder brother of Charles James, to Lady Mary Fitzpatrick, the sister of his friend. This schoolboy friendship lasted until the death of Fox in 1806, and Fitzpatrick is chiefly remembered as Fox's companion. On 10 July 1765 Fitzpatrick entered the army as an ensign in the 1st, afterwards the Grenadier, guards, and on 13 Sept. 1772 he was gazetted lieutenant and captain, but he had no opportunity of going on service, and devoted himself to the pleasures of London life. He lived in the same lodgings with Fox in Piccadilly, and shared his love for gambling and betting, classical scholarship and brilliant conversation. The two friends were recognised as the leaders of the young men of fashion about town, and both were devoted to amateur theatricals, in which Fitzpatrick was voted to be superior to Fox in genteel comedy, though his inferior in tragedy. Both indulged in *vers de société*, and Fitzpatrick published 'The Bath Picture, or a Slight Sketch of its Beauties,' in 1772, and 'Dorinda, a Town Eclogue,' which was printed at Horace Walpole's press at Strawberry Hill in 1775. When Fox entered the House of Commons he expressed the keenest desire that his friend should join him there, and in 1774 Fitzpatrick was elected M.P. for Tavistock, a seat which he held, thanks to the friendship of the Duke of Bedford, for thirty-three years. Fitzpatrick had none of Fox's debating power, but his political influence was very great on account of his confidential relations with Fox, who generally followed his advice. Fitzpatrick was strongly opposed to the American war, but when he was ordered with a relief belonging to his battalion to the scene of action, he at once obeyed and refused to throw up his commission. He arrived in America in March 1777, and served with credit in the guards in the action at Westfield, the battle of Brandywine, the capture of Philadelphia, and the battle of Germantown, and he returned to England in May 1778 on receiving the news that he had been promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 23 Jan. in that year. In 1782 he first took office, when Lord Rockingham formed his second administration, and in that year he accompanied the Duke of Portland, when he went to Ireland as lord-lieutenant, as chief secretary. He was promoted colonel 20 Nov. 1782, and in April 1783 he entered the coalition ministry of Fox and Lord North as secretary at war. Fitzpatrick shared the subsequent exclusion of the whigs from power, and he warmly supported the policy of Fox and Sheridan during the excitement caused by the French revolution. During this period Fitzpatrick was better known as a man of fashion and gallantry, and as a wit, than as a statesman or a soldier; he was one of the principal authors of the 'Rolliad;' he was a constant attendant in the green-rooms of the theatres and at Newmarket, and he was so noted for his fine manners and polite address that the Duke of Queensberry left him a considerable legacy on this account alone. On 12 Oct. 1793 he was promoted major-general, and in 1796 he made his most famous speech in the House of Commons, protesting against the imprisonment of Lafayette and his companions by the Austrians. In answer to this speech Henry Dundas remarked that 'the honourable general's two friends [Fox and Sheridan] had only impaired the impression made by his speech.' On 1 Jan. 1798 Fitzpatrick was promoted lieutenant-general, and on 25 Sept. 1803 general, and in 1804 Pitt made him lieutenant-general of the ordnance. When the ministry of All the Talents came into power in 1806, Fox appointed Fitzpatrick once more secretary at war. On 20 April 1806 he was made colonel of the 11th regiment, from which he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 47th on 25 Feb. 1807. The death of Fox profoundly affected Fitzpatrick, and the great orator left him in his will a small personal memento 'as one of his earliest friends, whom he loved excessively.' In 1807 Fitzpatrick was elected M.P. for Bedfordshire, and in 1812 once more for Tavistock, but his health was seriously undermined, and he was little better than a wreck during the latter years of his life. He died in South Street, Mayfair, on 25 April 1813, leaving behind him one of the best known names in the history of the social life of the last half of the eighteenth century, and the proud title of being the most intimate friend of Charles James Fox.

[Army Lists; Military Panorama, Life, with portrait, September 1813; Gent. Mag. May 1813, and supplement; Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards; Sir G. O. Trevelyan's Early Life of Fox; Lord John Russell's Memorials of Fox; Horace Walpole's Letters.] H. M. S.

FITZPETER, GEOFFREY, EARL OF ESSEX (*d.* 1213), younger brother of Simon Fitzpeter, sheriff of Northamptonshire, Buckinghamshire, and Bedfordshire in the reign of Henry II, marshal in 1165, and justice-itinerant in Bedfordshire in 1163 (NORGATE, *Angevin Kings*, ii. 355, *n.* 2), married Beatrice, daughter and coheiress of William de Say, eldest son of William de Say, third baron, who married Beatrice, sister of Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex. In 1184 Geoffrey shared the inheritance of his father-in-law with William de Bocland, the husband of his wife's sister (DUGDALE). During the last five years of Henry's reign he was sheriff of Northamptonshire, and acted occasionally as a justice of assize and judge of the forest-court (EYTON, *Itinerary of Henry II*; NORGATE). He took the cross, but in 1189 paid a fine to Richard I for not going on the crusade (RICHARD OF DEVIZES, p. 8). On the departure of the king he was left one of the five judges of the king's court, and baron of the exchequer, and was therefore one of the counsellors of Hugh, bishop of Durham, the chief justiciar (HOVEDEN, iii. 16, 28). On the death of William de Mandeville, earl of Essex, in this year, his inheritance was claimed by Geoffrey in right of his wife as daughter of the elder son of Beatrice de Say, aunt and heiress of the earl; her claim was disputed by her uncle Geoffrey, who was declared heir by his mother. William Longchamp, the chancellor, adjudged the inheritance to Geoffrey de Say, on condition that he paid seven thousand marks, and gave him seisin. As he made default, the chancellor transferred the inheritance to Geoffrey Fitzpeter for three thousand marks (*ib.* Preface, xlviii, *n.* 6; *Monasticon*, iv. 145; *Pipe Roll*, 2 Ric. 1). The patronage of the priory of Walden in Essex formed part of the Mandeville inheritance; but, while the succession was disputed, the monks on 1 Aug. 1190 prevailed on Richard, bishop of London, to change their house into an abbey. When Geoffrey went to Walden he declared that the abbot and monks had defrauded him of his rights by thus renouncing his patronage; he seized their lands, and otherwise aggrieved them. They appealed to the Bishop of London, who excommunicated those who disturbed them, and William Longchamp also took their part, and caused some of their rights to be restored. This greatly angered Geoffrey, who set at naught Longchamp's authority, and continued to aggrieve the monks. Nor did he pay any attention to a papal mandate which they procured on their behalf. About this time his wife Beatrice died in childbed, and was buried in the priory of Chicksand in Bedfordshire, which also formed part of the Mandeville inheritance. Towards the end of his reign Richard exhorted Geoffrey to satisfy the monks, but he delayed to do so, and the dispute went on until in the reign of John he restored part of the lands which he had taken away, and the matter was arranged (*Monasticon*, iv. 145–8). Meanwhile, in February 1191, Richard, who had heard many complaints against Longchamp, wrote from Messina to Geoffrey and the other justices bidding them control him if they found it necessary, and informing them that he was sending over Walter, archbishop of Rouen, to guide their actions (DICETO, ii. 90, 91). Geoffrey took part in the league against the chancellor, served as one of the coadjutors of Archbishop Walter, the new chief justiciar (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, iv. 400; BENEDICTUS, ii. 213), and was one of the persons excommunicated for the injuries done to Longchamp. When Hubert Walter resigned the chief justiciarship, Richard, on 11 July 1198, appointed Geoffrey as his successor (*Fœdera*, i. 71). The new justiciar gathered a large force, marched to the relief of the men of William of Braose, who were besieged by Gwenwynwyn, son of the prince of Powys, in Maud's Castle, and inflicted a severe defeat on the Welsh (HOVEDEN, iv. 53). Richard was in constant need of money, and Geoffrey, as his minister, carried out the oppressive measures by which his wants were supplied. The religious houses refused to pay the carucage, and their compliance was enforced by the outlawry of the whole body of the clergy. A decree was issued that all grants were to be confirmed by the new seal, and the people were oppressed by the over-sharp administration of justice, and by a visitation of the forests (*ib.* pp. 62–6). When Richard died, Geoffrey took a prominent part in securing the succession of John at the council of Northampton. At the king's coronation feast he was girded with the sword of the earldom of Essex, though he had been called earl before, and had exercised certain administrative rights which Roger of Hoveden speaks of as pertaining to the earldom (*ib.* p. 90); the chronicler seems to confuse the office of sheriff and the title of earl. He was sheriff of several counties, and among other marks of the king's favour received grants of Berkhamsted and Queenhythe. He was confirmed in his office, and evidently lived on terms of some familiarity with the king (FOSS). John is said to have made him the agent of his extortion, and he was reckoned among the king's evil counsellors; he served his master faithfully, and the work he did for him earned him the hatred of the oppressed people. At the same time John disliked him, for the earl was a lawyer, brought up in the school of Glanville, and though no doubt ready enough to gain wealth for himself or his master by any means within the law, can scarcely have been willing to act in defiance of it. He was one of the witnesses of John's charter of submission to the pope on 15 May 1213, and when the king set sail on his intended expedition to Poitou, was left as his vicegerent in conjunction with the Bishop of Winchester. He was present at the assembly held at St. Albans on 4 Aug., and promised on the king's behalf that the laws of Henry I should be observed. He died on 2 Oct. When the king heard of his death he rejoiced, and said with a laugh, 'When he enters hell let him salute Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, whom no doubt he will find there;' adding that now for the first time he was king and lord of England. Nevertheless the death of his minister left him without any hold on the baronage, and was an important step towards his ruin (STUBBS). By his first wife Geoffrey left three sons, Geoffrey and William, who both succeeded to his earldom, and died without issue, and Henry, a churchman, and a daughter, Maud, who married Henry Bohun, earl of Hereford; and by a second wife, Aveline, a son named John, who inherited his father's manor of Berkhamsted. Geoffrey founded

Shouldham Priory in Norfolk (*Monasticon*, vi. 974), and a hospital at Sutton de la Hone in Kent (*ib.* p. 669), and was a benefactor to the hospital of St. Thomas of Acre in London (*ib.* p. 647).

[Roger of Hoveden, pref. to vol. iii., and 16, 28, 153, iv. 48, 53, 62–6; Benedictus, ii. 158, 213, 223; Ralph of Diceto, ii. 90; Matt. Paris, ii. 453, 483, 553, 559; Walter of Coventry, ii. pref. (all Rolls Ser.); Roger of Wendover, ii. 137, 262 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 702, and Monasticon, iv. 145–8; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 62; Norgate's Angevin Kings, ii. 355, 393; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 527.] W. H.

FITZRALPH, RICHARD, in Latin Ricardus filius Radulphi, often referred to simply as 'Armachanus' or 'Ardmachanus' (*d.* 1360), archbishop of Armagh, was born probably in the last years of the thirteenth century at Dundalk in the county of Louth. The place is expressly stated by the author of the St. Albans 'Chronicon Angliæ' (p. 48, ed. E. M. Thompson) and in the 'Annales Hiberniæ' (an. 1337, 1360, in *Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. 381, 393, ed. J. T. Gilbert, 1884). Fitzralph has been claimed by Prince (*Worthies of Devon*, p. 294 et seq., Exeter, 1701) for a Devon man, solely on the grounds of his consecration at Exeter, and of the existence of a family of Fitzralphs in the county.

Fitzralph was educated at Oxford, where he is said to have been a disciple of John Baconthorpe [q. v.], and where he devoted himself with zeal and success to the scholastic studies of the day, which he afterwards came to regard as the cause of much profitless waste of time (*Summa in Quæstionibus Armenorum*, xix. 35, f. 161 *a*. col. 1). He became a fellow of Balliol College, and it was as an ex-fellow that he subscribed in 1325 his assent to a settlement of a dispute in the college as to whether members of the foundation were at liberty to follow studies in divinity. The decision was that they were not permitted to proceed beyond the study of the liberal arts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 443).

It has been commonly stated that Fitzralph was at one time a fellow or scholar of University College; but the assertion is part of the well-known legend about that college fabricated in 1379, when the society, desirous of ending a wearisome lawsuit, endeavoured to remove it to the hearing of the king's council. For this purpose they addressed a petition to the king, setting forth that the college was founded by his progenitor, King Alfred, and thus lay under the king's special protection. They further added, to show the services which the college had performed in the interest of religious education, 'que les nobles Seintz Joan de Beverle, Bede, Richard Armecan, et autres pluseurs famouses doctours et clercs estoient jadys escolars en meisme votre college' (printed by James Parker, *Early History of Oxford*, App. A. 22, p. 316, Oxford, 1885; cf. William Smith, *Annals of University College*, pp. 124–8, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1728). This audacious fiction with its wonderful inversion of chronology can scarcely be said to establish any fact about Fitzralph, except the high, if not saintly, reputation which he had acquired within twenty years of his death.

Fitzralph seems to have continued residence at Oxford for some time after the lapse of his fellowship, and about 1333 he is said to have been commissary (or vice-chancellor) of the university. It is more likely, however, that he was chancellor, although Anthony à Wood expressly states (*Fasti Oxon.* p. 21) that this is an error; for when he goes on to say that the chancellor at that time was necessarily resident, and that Fitzralph could not be so since he was dean of Lichfield, it is clear that he has mistaken the date of the latter's preferment; and one can hardly doubt his identity with 'Richard Radyn,' who appears in Wood's list as chancellor in the very year 1333, but whose name is written in another copy 'Richardus Radi' (Smith, p. 125, Radi being evidently Radī, the usual contraction for Radulphi). Fitzralph was now a doctor of divinity. On 10 July 1334 he was collated to the chancellorship of Lincoln Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* ii. 92, ed. Hardy), and probably soon afterwards was made archdeacon of Chester. The last preferment must have been some time after 1330 (*ib.* i. 561). Bale, by an error, calls him archdeacon of Lichfield (*Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* v. 93, p. 444); it was to the deanery of Lichfield that he was advanced by the provision of Pope Benedict XII in 1337, and installed 20 April (T. Chesterfield, *De Episc. Coventr. et Lichf.* in Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 443). An express notice of William de Chambre (*Cont. Hist. Dunelm.* in *Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, p. 128, Surtees Soc., 1839) mentions Fitzralph, in company with Thomas Bradwardine, the future primate, Walter Burley, Robert Holcot, and others, among those scholars who were entertained in the noble household of Richard of Bury, bishop of Durham, a reference which probably belongs to a date subsequent to Bury's elevation to the see in 1333. From his deanery at Lichfield Fitzralph was advanced by provision of Clement VI to the archbishopric of Armagh, and was consecrated at Exeter by Bishop John of Grandison and three other prelates on 8 July 1347 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 55; Chesterfield, l. c.; Sir J. Ware, *De Præsul. Hibern.* p. 20, Dublin, 1665).

The fact that Fitzralph owed both his highest preferments to papal influence renders it probable that he was held in favour at the court of Avignon, though it is certain that he was never made, as has been stated, a cardinal. It has not, however, been noticed that he was frequently in Avignon previously to his well-known visit in 1357. Among his collected sermons (of which, either in full or in reports, the Bodleian MS. 144 contains no less than eighty-eight) there are some which were delivered before the pope on 7 July 1335, in November 1338, in December 1341, in September and December 1342, and in December 1344, dates which may possibly even point to a continuous residence at Avignon, taken in connection with the circumstance that his sermons preached in England begin in 1345. He was once more in Avignon in August 1349, having been sent thither by the king of England on business connected with the jubilee announced for 1350. A memorial of this remains in the manuscript already referred to (f. 246 *b*), and in other copies, containing under this date Fitzralph's 'Propositio ex parte illustris principis domini regis Edwardi III in consistorio pro gratia jubilea eiusdem domini regis populo obtinenda.' It is highly probable that it was this opportunity which brought Fitzralph into connection with the negotiations then going on between the Armenian church and the pope. The Armenians had sought help from Boniface XII against the advance of the Mussulman, and the pope had required them as an antecedent condition to abjure their heresies, which were set out in 117 articles (enumerated at length in Raynald. *Ann.* an. 1341, xlix et seq.; summarised by Gieseler, *Eccl. Hist.* iii. 157 n. 2, Engl. trans., Philadelphia, 1843). The Armenians held a council in 1342 (see the text in Martène and Durand, *Vet. Scriptt. Ampliss. Coll.* vii. 312 et seq.); the pope sent them legates, and a correspondence followed, which led to the visit of two of their body—Nerses, archbishop of Melasgerd (Manasgardensis), and John, elect of Khilát (Clatensis)—to Avignon for further consultation. Fitzralph took part in the interviews which were arranged with them, and at their request wrote an elaborate treatise in nineteen books, examining and refuting the doctrines in which the Armenians differed from catholic Christians. The book is called on the title-page 'Richardi Radulphi Summa in Quæstionibus Armenorum,' but the first book is headed 'Summa de Erroribus Armenorum.' It was edited by Johannes Sudoris, and printed by Jean Petit at Paris in 1511. The facts that Fitzralph dwells upon his personal intercourse with Nerses and John, and that he mentions Clement VI as living, seem to expose an error in Raynaldus, who says (an. 1353, xxv. vol. vi. 588) that it was Innocent VI who invited them in 1353. If this correction is accepted, there is no reason to doubt that the meetings with the Armenians, described at the opening of Fitzralph's treatise, took place during his visit to Avignon in 1349. On the other hand, the concluding chapter of the last book, which alludes to the troubles he had suffered from opponents, looks as though it were added at a later date, if, indeed (which is questionable on internal grounds), it is the work of Fitzralph at all.

If his efforts to promote a reconciliation with the Armenian church redounded to Fitzralph's fame abroad as a champion of catholic orthodoxy, in England he had already won a position of high eminence as a divine, both by solid performances as a teacher and writer on school theology, and by sermons, many of which are extant, preached at various places in England and Ireland. These, though preserved or reported in Latin, are generally stated to have been delivered in English ('in vulgari'). One of them was preached 'in processione Londoniæ facta pro rege,' after the French campaign of 1346. He appears to have been popular on all hands, and in great request as a preacher. His visit to Avignon, however, in 1349, brought him, so far as is known, for the first time into that conflict with the mendicant orders which lasted until the end of his life, and left his posthumous reputation to be agitated between the opposed parties in the church. Previously he had often preached in the friars' convents at Avignon. Thus we possess his sermon at the general chapter of the Dominicans there, 8 Sept. 1342 (*Bodl. MS.* 144, f. 141), and another in the Franciscan church on St. Francis's day in this very year 1349. He was charged, however, on this visit, with a petition from the English clergy reciting certain well-known complaints against the friars. This memorial, 'Propositio ex parte prælatorum et omnium curatorum totius Ecclesiæ coram papa in pleno consistorio . . . adversus ordines mendicantes' (*Bodl. MS.* 144, f. 251 *b*), he presented on 5 July 1350. Before this, not later than the beginning of May, Pope Clement had appointed a commission, consisting of Fitzralph and two other doctors, to inquire into the main points at issue; but after long deliberation they seem to have come to no positive decision, and Fitzralph was urged by certain of the cardinals to write an independent treatise on the subject. This work, as he completed it some years later, is the treatise 'De Pauperie

Salvatoris' mentioned below (see the dedication to that work). In the meantime some complaints appear to have been laid against him before the king in respect of his behaviour in Ireland, where he was said to have presumed upon the favour he enjoyed at the pope's hands. The king's decision went against him. First, 20 Nov. 1349, the archbishop's license to have his cross borne before him in Ireland was revoked (Rymer, *Fœdera*, iii. pt. i. 190 seq., ed. 1825), and next, 18 Feb. 1349–50, the king wrote to the Cardinal of St. Anastasia to procure the disallowal of Fitzralph's claim of supremacy over the see of Dublin, and to the archbishop commanding his return to his diocese (*ib.* 192; the two letters of 18 Feb. appear, in this edition of the *Fœdera* only, also under date 1347–8, at pp. 154 seq.) But down to the end of the year at least we find Fitzralph's claims supported by riots which called for active measures on the part of the government (*ib.* pp. 211 seq.)

At Avignon, as has been seen, Fitzralph had thus appeared as the official spokesman of the secular clergy, and this attitude he maintained after his return to Ireland. How matters reached a crisis six years later is not quite certain. Wadding, speaking for the Franciscans, asserts that he had attempted to possess himself of an ornament from one of their churches, and, being foiled in this, proceeded to a general attack upon the order, for which he was summoned, at the instance of the warden of Armagh, to make his defence at the papal court (*Ann. Min.* vii. 127, ed. 1733). He does not, however, name his authority. Fitzralph's own account, in the 'Defensio Curatorum,' is that in 1356 he visited London on business connected with his diocese, and there found a controversy raging about the question of 'evangelical poverty.' On this subject he at once preached a number of sermons, laying down nine propositions, which centred in the assertion that poverty was neither of apostolic observance nor of present obligation, and that mendicancy was without warrant in scripture or primitive tradition. Out of these 'seven or eight' sermons four were printed by Johannes Sudoris at the end of his edition of the 'Summa in Quæstionibus Armenorum.' They were all preached in English at St. Paul's Cross, and range in date from the fourth Sunday in Advent to the third Sunday in Lent 1356–7. The dean of St. Paul's, Richard Kilmington (or Kilwington), his old friend from the time when they were together in Bishop Bury's household, stood by him (W. Rede, *Vitæ Pontif.* ap. Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 197); but the anger of the English friars was hotly excited, and the Franciscan, Roger Conway [q. v.], wrote a set reply to the archbishop's positions. It was then, and in consequence of this discussion, Fitzralph asserts (*Defensio Curatorum*, ad init.), that his opponents succeeded in procuring his citation to defend his opinions before the pope, Innocent VI, at Avignon. The king forbade him, 1 April 1357, to quit the country without special leave (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 352); but the prohibition seems to have been withdrawn, since he was at the papal court before 8 Nov., on which day he preached a sermon in support of his position, which has been frequently published, and exists in numerous manuscripts, under the title of 'Defensio Curatorum contra eos qui privilegiatos se dicunt' (printed by John Trechsel, Lyons, 1496; also in Goldast's 'Monarchia,' ii. 1392 et seq., Frankfurt, 1614; Brown's 'Fasciculus Rerum expetendarum et fugiendarum,' ii. 466 et seq., and elsewhere).

It was probably in connection with this sermon that Fitzralph completed and put forth his treatise 'De Pauperie Salvatoris,' in seven books, of which the first four will shortly be published for the first time as an appendix to Wycliffe's book 'De Dominio Divino' (edited by R. L. Poole for the Wyclif Society). The interest of this work is partly that it resumes the catholic contention against the mendicant orders which had been accepted by the council of Vienne and by Pope John XXII, and links this to a general view of human relations towards God which was taken up in its entirety by Wycliffe, and made by him the basis of a doctrinal theory which was soon discovered to be, if not heretical, at least dangerous. Fitzralph, however, suffered no actual condemnation; it is hard to see how he could have been made to suffer for maintaining a position which had been upheld in recent years, though in different circumstances, by the highest ecclesiastical authority; and it is likely that he died at Avignon before judgment was pronounced, or perhaps even contemplated. A notarial instrument of the case, of which there is a copy in the Bodleian MS. 158, f. 174, contains the information that Fitzralph's case was entrusted by the pope to four cardinals for examination, 14 Nov., and gives the particulars on which this should proceed. But unfortunately we have no record of the conclusion arrived at. Wadding (*Ann. Min.* viii. 127 et seqq., ed. 1733) states that while the inquiry was going on the pope wrote letters, 1 Oct. 1358, to the English bishops restraining them for the time from any interference with the practices of the friars to which Fitzralph had made objections; and that in the end silence was imposed upon the archbishop, and the friars were confirmed in their privileges. This last fact is not disputed; the friars gained their point (cf. Walsingham, *Hist. Anglic.* i. 285, ed. H. T. Riley): but whether they succeeded in obtaining Fitzralph's condemnation is more than doubtful. Hermann Corner (in Eccard, *Corp. Hist. Med. Ævi*, iii. 1097) goes so far as to say that he was arrested at Avignon and there perished miserably. But Wadding himself admits in his margin that he died 're infecta,' and the common account is that he died in peace at an advanced age before any formal decision upon his propositions had been reached (F. Bosquet, *Pontif. Rom. Gall. Hist.* p. 131, Paris, 1632). It is significant that some time before this a subsidy had been levied upon the clergy of the diocese of Lincoln, where he had formerly been chancellor, to contribute towards his expenses during his stay at the papal court (*Reg. Gynewell.* ap. Tanner, 284 note *c*), and Wycliffe implies that a collection of a more general kind was made for his support (*Fascic. Zizan.* p. 284; *Trialogus*, iv. 36, p. 375, ed. G. V. Lechler); while a Benedictine chronicler asserts roundly, under the year 1368, that it was in consequence of the default of the English clergy and the abundant resources of the friars that the latter received a confirmation of their privileges, 'adhuc pendente lite' (*Chron. Angl.* p. 38; Walsingham, *Hist. Anglic.* i. 285).

The date of Fitzralph's death was probably 16 Nov. 1360 (Ware, *De Præsul. Hib.* p. 21; Cotton, *Fast. Eccl. Hib.* iii. 15); but the 'Chronicon Angliæ,' p. 48, and, among modern writers, Bale (l. c.) give the day as that of St. Edmund the king or 20 Nov. The former date, '16 Kal. Dec.,' has been sometimes misread as 16 Dec. (*Ann. Hib.* an. 1360, p. 393; Wadding, viii. 129), and Wadding hesitates whether the year was 1360 or 1359, the latter year being given by Leland (*Comm. de Scriptt. Brit.* p. 373). That Fitzralph's death took place at Avignon may be accepted as certain. The discordant account is in fact obviously derived from the statement in Camden's edition of the 'Annales Hiberniæ' (*Britannia*, p. 830, ed. 1607) that he died 'in Hannonia,' which was pointed out by Ware (l. c.) two hundred and fifty years ago as a mistake for 'Avinione' (see J. T. Gilbert, introduction to the *Chart. of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. pp. cxviii, cxix, where he prints 'Avinionа'). Hannonia then becomes localised in 'Montes Hannoniæ' or Mons in Hainault, and Wadding (l. c. p. 129) conjectures that his death took place in the course of his homeward journey. In this identification of the place he is followed by Mansi (note to Raynald. *Ann.* vii. 33).

About ten years after Fitzralph's death his bones are said to have been taken by Stephen de Valle, bishop of Meath (1369–1379), and removed to the church of St. Nicholas at Dundalk; but some doubted whether the bones were his or another's (*Ann. Hib.* l. c.; Ware, p. 21). The monument was still shown in the beginning of the seventeenth century, when Ussher wrote to Camden (30 Oct. 1606) that it 'was not long ago by the rude soldiers defaced' (Camden, *Epist.* p. 86, 1691). However this may be, the statement that miracles were wrought at the tomb in which his remains were laid rests upon early testimony. The first continuator of Higden, whose manuscript is of the first part of the fifteenth century, asserts of the year 1377 that 'about this time God, declaring the righteousness wrought by master Richard whiles that he lived on the earth, that that might be fulfilled in him which is said in the psalm, "The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance," through the merits of the same Richard worketh daily at his tomb at Dundalk in Ireland many and great miracles, whereat it is said that the friars are ill-pleased' (*Polychron.* viii. 392, ed. J. R. Lumby; *Chron. Angl.* p. 400). A like statement occurs in the 'Chronicon Angliæ' (an. 1360, p. 48). In consequence of these miracles Ware says that Boniface IX caused a commission, consisting of John Colton, archbishop of Armagh, and Richard Yong, abbot of Osney, and elect of Bangor (therefore between 1400 and 1404), to inquire into his claims to canonisation; but the inquiry led to no positive action in the matter. Still, popular usage seems to have placed its own interpretation upon the miracles, and as late as the seventeenth century a Roman catholic priest, Paul Harris, speaks of Fitzralph as 'called . . . by the inhabitants of this countrey S. Richard of Dundalke' (*Admonition to the Fryars of Ireland*, pp. 15, 34, 1634). Ussher had used almost the same words in his letter already quoted. Wood states that there was an effigy of Fitzralph in Lichfield Cathedral, but it had been destroyed before the time at which he wrote (*Fasti Oxon.* p. 21).

Besides his chief works already enumerated Fitzralph was the author of a number of minor tracts in the mendicant controversy (among them a reply to Conway), sermons (one collection entitled 'De Laudibus Mariæ Avenioni'), 'Lectura Sententiarum,' 'Quæstiones Sententiarum,' 'Lectura Theologiæ,' 'De Statu universalis Ecclesiæ,' 'De Peccato Ignorantiæ,' 'De Vafritiis Judæorum,' 'Dialogus de Rebus ad S. Scripturam pertinentibus,' 'Vita S. Manchini Abbatis,' and 'Epistolæ ad Diversos,' most of which are still extant in manuscript. For fuller particulars see Tanner's 'Bibl. Brit.,' p. 284 et seq. The statement that Fitzralph translated the Bible or parts of the Bible into Irish, though often repeated, rests simply upon a guess—given merely as a guess—of Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, ii. 766, ed. 1854).

[Authorities cited above.] R. L. P.

FITZRICHARD, GILBERT (*d.* 1115?). [See Clare, Gilbert de.]

FITZROBERT, SIMON, bishop of Chichester (*d.* 1207). [See Simon de Wells.]

FITZROY, AUGUSTUS HENRY, third Duke of Grafton (1735–1811), grandson of Charles (1683–1757), second duke and eldest surviving son of Lord Augustus Fitzroy (*d.* 28 May 1741), by Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel William Cosby of Strodbell in Ireland, governor of New York, was born 1 Oct. 1735, and educated at Westminster School and at Peterhouse, Cambridge, taking the degree of M.A. in 1753, as Earl of Euston. Stonehewer, the friend of Gray, was his tutor at Cambridge, and afterwards his private secretary and intimate friend. Grafton subsequently declined the degree of LL.D. usually conferred on its chancellor, from a dislike to subscribing the articles of the church of England. He was returned in December 1756 as member by the boroughs of Boroughbridge in Yorkshire and Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, when he chose the latter constituency. On 6 May 1757 he succeeded as third Duke of Grafton, and was at once created lord-lieutenant of Suffolk, a position which he held until 1763, when he was dismissed by Lord Bute, and again from 1769 to 1790. He was appointed in November 1756 as lord of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George III, but resigned the post early in June 1758. His first active appearance in politics was on the accession to power of Lord Bute, when he flung himself into opposition. At this time he was intimately allied with Lord Temple, and followed his lead by visiting Wilkes in the Tower in May 1763 'to hear from himself his own story and his defence, and to show that no influence ought to stop the means of every man's justifying himself from an accusation, though it should be of the most heinous nature,' but he offended Temple by refusing in that month to become bail for Wilkes. His rise in parliament was so rapid that when Pitt was summoned by the king to form a ministry in August 1763 he had it in contemplation to enlist Grafton as a member of his cabinet. In December of that year Horace Walpole records in his letters that the Duke of Grafton is much commended, and, although he had never been in office, he was now in the front rank of politics. Pitt was again called upon to form a ministry, when he named Grafton and himself as the principal secretaries of state; but the projected administration fell through in consequence of Lord Temple's refusal to take office. The Marquis of Rockingham thereupon took the treasury, and Grafton became his secretary of state for the northern department (July 1765). Then, as ever, he was anxious to obtain Pitt's assistance, but the great commoner was not enamoured of the new cabinet, and especially objected to the Duke of Newcastle's inclusion in it. Weak as it was, without the support of the king or of Pitt, and without cohesion among themselves, the Rockingham ministry dragged on for some months. Grafton threw up the seals in May 1766, when he stated in the House of Lords that he had not gone out of office 'from a love of ease and indulgence to his private amusements, as had been falsely reported, but because they wanted strength, which one man only could supply;' and that 'though he had carried a general's staff, he was ready to take up a mattock or spade under that able and great minister.' At the end of July all Grafton's colleagues followed his example, and Pitt was forced to take upon himself the cares of office. Grafton very reluctantly accepted the headship of the treasury, and Pitt, to the disgust of his friends, took a peerage and the privy seal (July 1766). With a view to strengthening the cabinet by the inclusion of the Duke of Bedford's party, the first lord endeavoured to obtain Lord Gower in lieu of Lord Egmont as first lord of the admiralty, but in this he was unsuccessful. The new ministry was soon involved in difficulty. Wilkes came to London, and on 1 Nov. 1766 addressed to Grafton a letter in which he professed loyalty and implored pardon, but on the advice of Chatham no notice was taken of the communication, and Wilkes thereupon repaired to Paris and sent a second communication on 12 Dec. The state of the East India Company presented even greater dangers to the new administration. The views of Conway and Charles Townshend were antagonistic to those of Chatham, and but for the latter's illness, Townshend would have been dismissed from office. Their defeat over the amount of the land tax was 'a most disheartening circumstance,' and when Townshend was taunted with the necessity of providing some means to recoup the reduction, he, 'without the concurrence of the rest of the cabinet, intimated that he had thought of a method of taxing America without giving offence, and the ministry found themselves under the necessity of bringing forward the port duties upon glass, colours, paper, and tea.' Grafton became more anxious than ever for Chatham's advice in the cabinet's deliberations, and for his presence in parliament. An interview between them was at last arranged on 31 May 1767, but the only effect of their consultation was for the ministry to continue in its course, with Conway taking the lead in the commons. As Chatham's malady became worse, it was necessary for Grafton either to retire, which he often threatened, or to assume greater responsibility in business. He adopted the latter alternative, and from September 1767 the ministry was known by his name. Townshend died in that month and Lord North succeeded as chancellor of the exchequer, and Lord Gower with the members of the Bedford party was included in the government in the following December. The effect of these changes was to render the ministry more united in council but to weaken its liberal character. Wilkes was returned for Middlesex, and Grafton, though personally adverse to arbitrary acts of power, was at the head of affairs when an elected representative to parliament was first expelled the House of Commons, and then declared incapable of election. The cabinet decided that the port duties levied in the American colonies should be repealed, but were divided upon the question whether the duty upon tea should not be retained as an assertion of the right. Grafton was for the repeal of all, but, 'to his great surprise and mortification, it was carried against him by the casting vote of his friend Lord Rochford, whom he had himself lately introduced into the cabinet.' To make matters worse, he began to neglect business, and to outrage the lax morality of his day, thinking, to use the strong language of Horace Walpole, 'the world should be postponed to a whore and a horse race.' Junius thundered against him, accusing him, as hereditary ranger of Whittlebury and Salcey forests, of malversation in claiming and cutting some of the timber—an accusation which would appear from the official minutes in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. viii. 231–3, to have been unfounded—and denouncing him, both in his letters and in a poem called 'Harry and Nan,' an elegy in the manner of Tibullus, which was printed in 'Almon's Political Register,' ii. 431 (1768), for what could not be gainsaid, his connection with Nancy Parsons. This woman was the daughter of a tailor in Bond Street, and she first lived with Hoghton or Horton, a West India captive merchant, with whom she went to Jamaica, but from whom she fled to England. She is described as 'the Duke of Grafton's Mrs. Horton, the Duke of Dorset's Mrs. Horton, everybody's Mrs. Horton.' Her features are well known from Gainsborough's portrait, and she was endowed with rare powers of attraction, for which Grafton threw away 'his beautiful and most accomplished wife,' and Charles, second viscount Maynard, raised her to the peerage by marrying her 12 June 1776. It was in April 1768 that the prime minister appeared with her at the opera and thus afforded Junius an opportunity for some of his keenest invectives. Under the influence of these private distractions and public troubles over Wilkes and America, resignation of the premiership was often threatened by Grafton. In October 1768 Chatham resigned his place as lord privy seal, although several of his friends still adhered to their places. At the close of 1769 Chatham recovered the full possession of his faculties, and the effect upon the ministry of his reappearance in the political world was instantaneous. Lord Granby voted against them, and then resigned. Lord Camden was dismissed from his post of lord chancellor, and the seals were given to Charles Yorke. The death of the new chancellor followed immediately on his appointment, and Grafton, naturally timid and indolent, and with a set of discontented friends around him, seized the opportunity of resigning on 28 Jan. 1770. His temporary difference with Chatham was intensified by some words which passed between them in the following March, when Grafton was pronounced unequal 'to the government of a great nation.' After much persuasion from the king's friends he took office as privy seal in Lord North's administration (June 1771), but, 'with a kind of proud humility,' refused a seat in the cabinet. This step exposed him to varying comment. The king wrote, 'Nothing can be more handsome than his manner of accepting the privy seal,' but Horace Walpole sneeringly wrote, that it came 'of not being proud.' Grafton himself gave out in after years that he accepted this office in the hope of preventing the quarrel with America from being pushed to extremities, and his views probably always leant to the side of the colonists. In August 1775 he wrote to Lord North, warmly urging the desirability of a reconciliation, but the prime minister did not reply for seven weeks, when the substance of his answer was a draft of the king's speech. His resignation was daily expected, and on 3 Nov. the king thought that the seal of office should be sent for, but on 9 Nov. Grafton resigned, and at once took public action against his late colleagues. An attempt was made in February

1779 to attach him and some of Chatham's followers to the North ministry, but it failed, and he remained out of office until the foundation of the Rockingham ministry in March 1782, when he joined the cabinet as lord privy seal. Though he acquiesced in the accession of Lord Shelburne on Rockingham's death in the following July, he did not cordially act with his new chief, and the downfall of the administration in April 1783 was probably a relief to him. From that time he remained out of office, and to his credit be it said that although he had a numerous family he obtained 'no place, pension, or reversion whatever.' He had been declining in health for more than two years, but his fatal illness lasted for some weeks. He died at Euston Hall, Suffolk, on 14 March 1811, and was buried at Euston on 21 March. He was invested K.G. at St. James's Palace 20 Sept. 1769, was recorder of Thetford and Coventry, high steward of Dartmouth, hereditary ranger of Whittlebury and Salcey forests, and the holder of several sinecures, including places in the king's bench, common pleas, and court of exchequer. His first wife, whom he married 29 Jan. 1756, was Anne, daughter and heiress of Henry Liddell, baron Ravensworth. After a married life of twelve years she eloped with John Fitzpatrick, second earl of Upper Ossory, whom she married on 26 March 1769, the act dissolving her first marriage having come into law three days previously. By her the duke had two sons, George Henry, fourth duke [q. v.], and Lord Charles [q. v.], and a daughter, Georgiana. He married in May 1769 Elizabeth, third daughter of the Rev. Sir Richard Wrottesley, dean of Windsor. She is described as 'not handsome, but quiet and reasonable, and having a very amiable character.' She bore him twelve children.

Grafton's tastes first leant entirely to pleasure. His pack of hounds at Wakefield Lodge, his official residence in Whittlebury forest, and the races of Newmarket absorbed his thoughts and his spare time. Latterly he became of a more serious disposition, and he was for many years a regular worshipper at the unitarian chapel in Essex Street, Strand, London. He was the author of: 1. 'Hints submitted to the serious attention of the Clergy, Nobility, and Gentry, by a Layman,' 1789, two editions, the first edition having been called in in consequence of the king's illness. It urged the propriety of amendment of life by the upper classes, and greater attention to public worship, to insure which a revision of the liturgy was necessary. 2. 'The Serious Reflections of a Rational Christian from 1788 to 1797' [anon.], 1797. In favour of unitarianism and against the infallibility of the writers of the Old and New Testaments. It was through some of Bishop Watson's little tracts that Grafton first turned his attention to religious inquiry, and when his views were condemned by several writers they found a defender in the bishop. A volume of 'Considerations on the expediency of Revising the Liturgy and Articles of the Church of England' (1790, two edits.), written by Watson, was printed under the duke's auspices, and seven hundred copies of an edition of Griesbach's Greek New Testament, with the various readings in manuscript, printed at his sole expense in 1796, were gratuitously circulated according to his direction. Late in life he wrote a 'Memoir' of his public career, and several extracts from it have been published in Lord Stanhope's 'History,' Walpole's 'Memoirs of George III,' vol. iv., Appendix, and in Campbell's 'Lives of the Chancellors;' but the whole work has not yet been printed, although it has for some time been included among the publications of the Camden Society. On 29 Nov. 1768 Grafton was unanimously elected chancellor of Cambridge University, and on 1 July 1769 he was installed in the senate house. Through Stonehewer's interest Gray had been appointed by Grafton to the professorship of modern history at Cambridge, and he thought himself bound in gratitude to write on the installation. The ode was begun in 1768, finished in April 1769, and printed after July in that year. Much to Dr. Burney's chagrin it was set to music by Dr. John Randall, the then music professor. Particulars of the proceedings on this occasion may be found in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' v. 315–317; Cradock's 'Memoirs,' i. 105–17, iv. 156–9; and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' xxxix. 361–2. His expenses on this occasion were estimated at 2,000*l.*, and to celebrate his appointment he offered 500*l.* towards lighting and paving the town. The duke's career disappointed the expectations of his friends. His disinterestedness of motive and the sincerity of his friendship have received high praise, nor was he wanting in judgment or good sense, but these qualities were allied with many drawbacks, and notably with timidity of conduct, which led him in times of danger to threaten resignation of office, and disregard of public opinion in social life. It is perhaps his highest praise that Fox in 1775 wrote that he could act with him 'with more pleasure in any possible situation than with any one I have been acquainted with,' and Chatham in 1777 sent him 'unfeigned respect.'

[Grenville Papers, passim; Stanhope's History, 1713–83, vols. v–vii.; Chatham Corresp. passim; Walpole's Memoirs of Reign of George III;

Walpole's Letters, iii. 138, iv. 139, 500, v. 106, 163, 225, 305, 347, vii. 89; Corresp. of George III and North, i. 75–6, 281–3, ii. 225; Almon's Anecdotes, i. 1–34; Gent. Mag. 1811, p. 302; Taylor's Sir Joshua Reynolds, i. 176; Dyer's Cambridge, ii. 29–31; C. H. Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 353–61; Gray's works (1884 ed.), i. 92–7, ii. 242, 277, iii. 318, 342–6; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 170–1; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 768; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 582, ii. 67, viii. 145, ix. 87, 457, 461, 487; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 456, 462, iii. 57; Belsham's Lindsey, pp. 320–36; John Williams's Belsham, pp. 611–12; Uncorrupted Christianity, &c., a sermon on the duke's death by Belsham, 1811.] W. P. C.

FITZROY, CHARLES, first DUKE OF SOUTHAMPTON and CLEVELAND (1662–1730), natural son of Charles II, by Barbara, countess of Castlemaine [see VILLIERS, BARBARA], was born in 1662 and baptised on 18 June in that year in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, the king, the Earl of Oxford, and Lady Suffolk (sister of the Countess of Castlemaine) being sponsors. The entry in the register was 'Charles Palmer, lord Limerick, son to the Right Honourable Roger, earl of Castlemaine, by Barbara,' and he bore the title of Lord Limerick until 1670, when the patent which created his mother Countess of Southampton and Duchess of Cleveland, with remainder in tail male, conferred upon him the right to use the title of Earl of Southampton during his mother's life, and from that date he is commonly referred to as Lord Southampton. He was installed knight of the Garter on 1 April 1673, and on 10 Sept. 1675 was created Baron of Newbury in the county of Berkshire, Earl of Chichester in the county of Sussex, and Duke of the county of Southampton. On the death of his mother in 1709 he succeeded to the barony of Nonsuch in the county of Surrey, the earldom of Southampton, and the dukedom of Cleveland. He took his seat in the House of Lords as Duke of Cleveland on 14 Jan. 1710. His life was uneventful. He was suspected of intriguing for the restoration of James II in 1691, received a pension of 1,000*l.* per annum, charged on the proceeds of the lotteries in 1697, took little or no part in the debates of the House of Lords, but joined in the protest against the abandonment of the amendments to the Irish Forfeitures and Land Tax Bill in 1700. He died in 1730. Fitzroy married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Wood, one of the clerks of the green cloth, through whom, as next of kin to her father, he acquired after much litigation in 1692 a life interest of the annual value of 4,000*l.*; secondly, in November 1694, Ann, daughter of Sir William Pulteney of Misterton, Leicestershire. By his first wife he had no issue; by his second, three sons and three daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son William, who died without issue in 1774. His two other sons died in his lifetime. Of his daughters one, Grace, married Henry Vane [q. v.], third baron Barnard, and their grandson, William Harry Vane, created Duke of Cleveland in 1833, was father of the second, third, and fourth dukes of this creation.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1850, p. 368; Pepys's Diary, 26 July 1662; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. 367, 7th Rep. App. 210*b*, 465*b*; Nicolas's Hist. of Knighthood, ii. lxviii; Lords' Journals, xix. 37; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, ii. 606, 630, iii. 397, iv. 636; Cal. Treas. Papers, 1697–1701–2, p. 76; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1730, p. 58; Nicolas's Peerage (Courthope).] J. M. R.

FITZROY, CHARLES, first BARON SOUTHAMPTON (1737–1797), third son of Lord Augustus Fitzroy (second son of Charles, second duke of Grafton), by Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel William Cosby, was born on 25 June 1737. He was gazetted to a lieutenancy in the 1st regiment of foot in 1756, was rapidly advanced to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and served as aide-de-camp to Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick at the battle of Minden (1 Aug. 1759), when he carried the famous order for the advance of the cavalry, which Lord George Sackville (afterwards Sackville-Germain) neglected. He gave evidence before the court-martial which afterwards tried Sackville [see GERMAIN, GEORGE SACKVILLE]. In 1760 he was appointed groom of the bedchamber to the king, an office which he resigned in 1762. He was present at the battle of Kirchdenkern on 15 July 1761. On 11 Sept. 1765 he succeeded the Marquis of Lorne in the command of the 14th regiment of dragoons. On 20 Oct. 1772 he was appointed colonel of the 3rd or king's own dragoons. On 17 Oct. 1780 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Southampton, and on 27 Dec. following he became groom of the stole to the Prince of Wales. He moved the address to the throne at the opening of parliament in 1781, and spoke (18 Feb. 1782) on Lord Carmarthen's motion protesting against the elevation to the peerage of 'any person labouring under a heavy censure of a court-martial,' a motion aimed at Lord George Sackville-Germain, who had just been created Viscount Sackville of Drayton, denying that, as had been alleged or insinuated, the court-martial in question had been animated by a factious spirit. He also spoke, without definitely committing himself to either side, on the Regency Bill on 16 Feb.

1789. He was advanced to the rank of general on 25 Oct. 1793. He died on 21 March 1797. He married, on 27 July 1758, Anne, daughter of Sir Peter Warren, K.B., vice-admiral of the red, by whom he had issue nine sons and seven daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son, George Ferdinand. He was lord of the manor of Tottenham Court, Middlesex, and had his principal seat at Fitzroy Farm, near Highgate, the grounds of which he laid out in the artificial style then in vogue.

[Brydges's Peerage (Collins), vii. 451; Gent. Mag. 1756 p. 362, 1759 p. 144, 1760 pp. 47, 136, 1761 p. 331, 1762 p. 391, 1765 p. 444, 1797 i. 355; Beatson's Polit. Index, i. 429, 455; Lords' Journ. xxxvi. 180 *b*; Parl. Hist. xxii. 637, 1013, xxvii. 1274; Walpole's Journ. of the Reign of Geo. III. ii. 475; Lysons's Environs, 1795, iii. 272 *n*.] J. M. R.

FITZROY, Lord CHARLES (1764–1829), general, the second son of Augustus Henry, third duke of Grafton [q. v.], by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Henry Liddell, baron Ravensworth, was born on 17 July 1764. He took the degree of M.A. at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1784. Having entered the army as an ensign in 1782 he was appointed captain of the 3rd foot guards in 1787, and in 1788 equerry to the Duke of York, under whom he served in the campaign in Flanders in 1793–4, being present at the siege of Valenciennes. In 1795 he was appointed aide-de-camp to the king with the rank of colonel, was advanced to the rank of major-general in 1798, and served on the Irish staff between February of that year and the following April, and then on the English staff until 1809, with the exception of 'the year of peace,' 1802. He also commanded for some years the garrison of Ipswich. He was gazetted lieutenant-general in January 1805, and on 4 Jan. 1814 obtained the rank of general. Between 1784 and 1796 and also from 1802 to 1818 he represented Bury St. Edmunds in parliament. He never spoke in the house. During the last twenty years of his life he resided principally at his seat at Wicken, near Stony Stratford, where he endeared himself to the poor by many acts of charity. He died at his house in Berkeley Square on 20 Dec. 1829, and was buried on the 30th at Wicken. Fitzroy married, first, on 20 June 1795, Frances, daughter of Edward Miller Mundy, sometime M.P. for Derbyshire, by whom he had one son, Charles Augustus [q. v.]; and secondly, on 10 March 1799, Lady Frances Anne Stewart, eldest daughter of Robert, first marquis of Londonderry, by whom he had two sons, George and Robert [q. v.], and one daughter.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), i. 219; Grad. Cant.; Gent. Mag. 1788 pt. i. 278, 1795 pt. i. 243, 1798 pt. i. 90, 1805 pt. i. 577, 1818 pt. ii. 499, 1830 pt. i. 78; List of Members of Parl. (Official Return of); Cornwallis Corresp. (Ross), ii. 422.] J. M. R.

FITZROY, Sir CHARLES AUGUSTUS (1796–1858), colonial governor, eldest son of Lord Charles Fitzroy [q. v.], the second son of Augustus Henry, third duke of Grafton [q. v.], was born 10 May 1796. He obtained a commission in the Horse Guards, and was present at the battle of Waterloo, where he was attached to the staff of Sir Hussey Vivian. After his retirement from active service he was elected in 1831 as member for Bury St. Edmunds, and voted for the Reform Bill. He did not sit in the reformed parliament. In 1837 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island, being knighted on his departure to the colony. In 1841 he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands, where he won great favour by his conciliatory demeanour. Before his term of office was completed he was recalled (1845), in order that he might be sent to the colony of New South Wales, then in a state of considerable excitement and in peculiar need of a governor of proved moderation and courtesy. He succeeded Sir George Gipps [q. v.] in August 1846. The colonists had insisted on constitutional changes, and had been irritated by Gipps's unsympathetic behaviour. The immediate question was the claim of the council, then partly composed of nominee members, to specific appropriation of the public funds. The appointment of Fitzroy enabled the colonists to agree to what was really a postponement of the full acknowledgment of their claim. Their confidence was shown in the universal sympathy on the occasion of the fatal accident to Lady Mary Fitzroy, 7 Dec. 1847. Mr. Gladstone had suggested to the Legislative Council of New South Wales a revival of the system of transportation, a proposal to which a select committee had assented on the condition that an equal number of free emigrants should be sent out by the home government. Lord Grey, however, had determined to send convicts alone. The whole colony was roused to excitement by the arrival (11 June 1849) of the Hashemy with convicts on board. The convicts were landed and sent to the up-country districts. Fitzroy reported their objections, but declared that he would firmly resist coercion. Fortunately, Lord Grey yielded the point. In 1850 Fitzroy was appointed governor-general of Australia, and soon afterwards the Port Phillip district was separated into the independent colony of Victoria. Upon the discovery of gold Fitzroy steadily pressed on the home authorities the advisability of establishing a mint at Sydney. His influence was also used on behalf of a favourable consideration for the Constitutional Act which Wentworth had passed through the colonial legislature in 1853. His departure, 17 Jan. 1855, took place amidst general expressions of regret, and when news of his death reached the colony the houses of legislature were adjourned. Fitzroy was present at the opening of Sydney University, and it was under his auspices that the first railway was commenced, the first stone of the Fitzroy Dock laid, and the building of the Exchange begun.

He died in London on 16 Feb. 1858. He was twice married: first, on 11 March 1820, to Lady Mary Lennox, eldest daughter of the fourth Duke of Richmond, who died 7 Dec. 1847; secondly, on 11 Dec. 1855, to Margaret Gordon.

[Records of the British Army, Royal Horse Guards; Antigua and the Antiguans; Rusden's Hist. of Australia; Sydney Morning Herald; European Mail (for Australia), February 1858.]
E. C. K. G.

FITZROY, GEORGE, Duke of Northumberland (1665–1716), third and youngest son of Charles II, by Barbara, countess of Castlemaine [see Villiers, Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland], born at Oxford in December 1665, was created Baron of Pontefract in the county of York, Viscount Falmouth in the county of Cornwall, and Earl of Northumberland on 1 Oct. 1674. He was employed on secret service at Venice in 1682, and on his return to England was created Duke of Northumberland (6 April 1683), and elected and installed knight of the Garter (10 Jan. and 8 April 1684). He served as a volunteer on the side of the French at the siege of Luxembourg in the summer of the same year, returning to England in the autumn. Evelyn, who met him at dinner at Sir Stephen Fox's soon after his return, describes him as 'of all his majesty's children the most accomplished and worth the owning,' and is 'extremely handsome and well shaped.' He particularly praises his skill in horsemanship (*Diary*, 24 Oct. and 18 Dec. 1684). He commanded the second troop of horse guards in 1687, was appointed a lord of his majesty's bedchamber in December 1688, constable of Windsor Castle in 1701, and succeeded the Earl of Oxford as colonel of the royal regiment of horse March 1702–3. On 10 Jan. 1709–10 he obtained the rank of lieutenant-general, was sworn of the privy council on 7 April 1713, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Surrey on 9 Oct. 1714. He was also chief butler of England. Frogmore House, Berkshire, was one of his seats. He died without issue at Epsom on 28 June 1716. He married in 1686 Catherine, daughter of Robert Wheatley, a poulterer, of Bracknell, Berkshire, and relict of Robert Lucy of Charlecote, whom he is said, with the assistance of his brother, Henry Fitzroy [q. v.], first duke of Grafton, to have privately conveyed abroad soon afterwards.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), iv. 89; Courthope's Hist. Peer.; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Secret Services of Charles II and James II (Camd. Soc.), p. 66; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 295, 304, 307, 322, 373, 434, 544, 615, v. 46, 268, 277, 278, vi. 711, 723; Magn. Brit. Notit. 1702, p. 549; Angl. Notit. 1687 pt. i. p. 179, 1714 pt. ii. p. 336; Lysons's Magn. Brit. i. 433; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Hist. Reg. i. 352.]
J. M. R.

FITZROY, GEORGE HENRY, fourth Duke of Grafton (1760–1844), son of Augustus Henry Fitzroy [q. v.], third duke, by his first wife, was born 14 Jan. 1760. As Earl of Euston he was sent at eighteen years of age to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he contracted an intimate friendship with the younger Pitt. He proceeded M.A. in 1799. He was afterwards for a time Pitt's warm partisan in the House of Commons, and for many years his colleague in the representation of the university. In 1784 he married the Lady Maria Charlotte Waldegrave, second daughter of James, second earl of Waldegrave. Euston entered parliament in 1784. The conservatives had resolved to attack a number of whig seats, including those of Cambridge University. The sitting members were Lord John Townshend and James (afterwards Chief Justice) Mansfield. The election excited great interest throughout the country, and the return of Pitt and Euston was hailed with enthusiasm by the tory party. The numbers were: Pitt, 351; Euston, 299; Townshend, 278; and Mansfield, 181. Euston's career in the House of Commons was useful, but not brilliant. At the outset he supported the government of Pitt, but he rarely addressed the house. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Suffolk in 1790, receiver-general in the courts of king's bench and common pleas, and king's gamekeeper at Newmarket. For some years he was ranger of Hyde Park and of St. James's Park. In addition to these offices, conferred upon him by the prime minister, he was hereditary ranger of Whittlebury Forest, recorder of Thetford, a trustee of the Hunterian Museum, president of the Eclectic Society of London, &c. Twice, in 1790 and 1807, his seat at Cambridge was stoutly contested, on the latter occasion by Lord Palmerston, but in both instances unsuccessfully. Euston sat for his university from 1784 to 1811, when he succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father, 14 March 1811. A considerable time before this event Euston had changed his political views. He was unable to support all the measures of the government in relation to the war against France, and seceded from Pitt when embarrassments began to surround that minister. In fact, long before the death of Pitt, Euston had become a whig. From the time of his accession to the dukedom Euston steadfastly cast his votes and exercised all his influence in favour of civil and religious liberty. He did not, however, show bitterness towards his former friends, being considerate and urbane in speech and action. When the bill of pains and penalties against the queen of George IV was presented to the House of Lords, he spoke vehemently against the measure, and this was almost the last occasion on which he took a prominent part in the business of parliament. For nearly twenty years he lived in retirement, surrounded by his numerous descendants; but he had become a widower in 1808. He received the Garter in 1834. He died at his seat, Euston Hall, Suffolk, 28 Sept. 1844. He was succeeded in the title and estates by his eldest son Henry, who, as Earl of Euston, had sat in the House of Commons for eleven years, first as member for Bury St. Edmunds, and then as member for Thetford. The fifth Duke of Grafton married a daughter of Admiral Sir George Cranfield Berkeley, by whom he had issue.

[Times, 30 Sept. 1844; Ipswich Express, 1 Oct. 1844; Annual Register, 1844.] G. B. S.

FITZROY, HENRY, Duke of Richmond (1519–1536), was the son of Henry VIII and Elizabeth Blount, a lady in waiting on Queen Catherine of Arragon, daughter of John Blount, esq., who, according to Wood, came from Knevet in Shropshire, perhaps Kinlet, an old seat of the Blount family. His mother afterwards married Gilbert, son of Sir George Talboys of Goltho, Lincolnshire, and certain manors in that county and Yorkshire were assigned to her for life by act of parliament.

At the age of six, on 7 June 1525, he was made knight of the Garter, in which order he was subsequently promoted to the lieutenancy (17 May 1533). A few days after his installation he was created Earl of Nottingham and Duke of Richmond and Somerset, with precedence over all dukes except the king's lawful issue. The ceremony, which took place at Bridewell on 18 June 1525, is minutely described in an heraldic manuscript quoted in the 'Calendar of State Papers of Henry VIII.' On the same day he was appointed the king's lieutenant-general north of Trent, and keeper of the city and castle of Carlisle. The following month (16 July) he received a patent as lord high admiral of England, Wales, Ireland, Normandy, Gascony, and Aquitaine, and on the 22nd a further commission as warden-general of the marches of Scotland. He was also receiver of Middleham and Sheriff Hutton, Yorkshire. Lands and income were at the same time granted to him amounting to over 4,000*l.* in yearly value. Other offices bestowed on him were the lord-lieutenantship of Ireland in June 1529, and the constableship of Dover Castle, with the wardenry of the Cinque ports, about two months before his death. It was commonly reported that the king intended to make him king of Ireland, and perhaps his successor, for which these high offices were meant to be a preparation. Shortly after his creation he travelled north, and resided for some time at Sheriff Hutton and Pontefract, where his council transacted all the business of the borders. His education was entrusted to Richard Croke [q. v.], one of the most famous of the pioneers of Greek scholarship in England, and to John Palsgrave, author of 'Lesclarcissement de la langue Francoyse,' the earliest English grammar of the French language. Both his tutors took great pains with his education, in spite of the hindrance of those of his household who preferred to see him more proficient in horsemanship and hunting than in literature. When ten years old he had already read some Cæsar, Virgil, and Terence, and knew a little Greek. Croke appears to have been much attached to him, and when in Italy, after leaving his service, writes offering to send him models of a Roman military bridge and of a galley. Singing and playing on the virginals were included in his education. Various matrimonial alliances were proposed for him, some perhaps merely as a move in the game of politics. Within the short space of a year there was some talk of his marrying a niece of Pope Clement VII, a Danish princess, a French princess, and a daughter of Eleanor, queen dowager of Portugal, sister of Charles V, who afterwards became queen of France; but he eventually married (25 Nov. 1533) Mary [see Fitzroy, Mary], daughter of Thomas Howard, third duke of Norfolk, by his second wife, and sister of his friend Henry, earl of Surrey, who commemorated their friendship in his poems.

In the spring of 1532 he came south, residing for a time at Hatfield, and in the autumn accompanied his father to Calais, to be present at his interview with Francis I. Thence he went on to Paris with his friend the Earl of Surrey, and remained there till September 1533. On his return he was married, and it was intended he should go to Ireland shortly after; but this intention was not carried out, perhaps owing to the state of his health, and he remained with the court. He is mentioned as being present at the execution of the Carthusians in May 1535, and at that of Anne Boleyn in May 1536. On 22 July the same year he died in 'the kinges place in St. James,' not without suspicion of being poisoned by the late queen and her brother, Lord Rochford. He was buried in the Cluniac priory of Thetford, but at the dissolution his body and tomb, together with that of his father-in-law, the Duke of Norfolk, were removed to St. Michael's Church, Framlingham, Suffolk. The tomb now stands on the north of the altar. 'It is of freestone, garnished round with divers histories of the Bible, and on the top were twelve figures, each supporting a trophy of the Passion, but all of them are miserably defaced. His arms in the Garter, with a ducal coronet over them, are still perfect.' A miniature portrait of the young duke was formerly in the Strawberry Hill collection, and was engraved by Harding. There is a sketch of it in Doyle's 'Baronage,' and also a facsimile of his signature from one of his letters, preserved among the public records.

[Cal. State Papers Hen. VIII, vols. iv–viii.; Grafton's Chronicle, pp. 382, 443; Wriothesley's Chronicle, i. 41, 45, 53, 54; Chronicle of Calais, pp. 41, 44, 164; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, ii. 176, 286–7, 294; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 120; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 125; Statute 14 Hen. VIII c. 34, 22 Hen. VIII c. 17, 23 Hen. VIII c. 28, 25 Hen. VIII c. 30, 26 Hen. VIII c. 21, 27 Hen. VIII c. 51, 28 Hen. VIII c. 34; Nott's Life of Surrey, p. xxviii; Green's Guide to Framlingham, 1878, p. 16; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 167.]
C. T. M.

FITZROY, HENRY, first Duke of Grafton (1663–1690), second son of Charles II by Barbara Villiers, countess of Castlemaine, afterwards Duchess of Cleveland [see Villiers, Barbara], was born on 20 Sept. 1663, and was, after, it is said, some hesitation, acknowledged by Charles as his son. A rich wife was early provided for him in Isabella, daughter and heiress of Henry Bennet, earl of Arlington. She was only five years old when, on 1 Aug. 1672, she was married by Archbishop Sheldon to her young husband in the presence of the king and court (Evelyn, *Diary*, 1 Aug. 1672). On 16 Aug. he was made Earl of Euston, the title being derived from Arlington's house in Suffolk, of which he was now the probable heir. In September 1675 he was made Duke of Grafton. Arlington and his family were very unwilling to sanction the alliance, and so late as 1678 there were rumours that it was broken off (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 386); but in 1679 the couple were remarried, though Evelyn looked with the greatest anxiety to the union of the 'sweetest and most beautiful child' to a 'boy that had been rudely bred' (*Diary*, 6 Sept. 1679). Grafton was, however, 'exceeding handsome, by far surpassing any of the king's other natural issue,' and his father's resolution to bring him up for the sea soon made him, as Evelyn had hoped, 'a plain, useful, and robust officer, and, were he polished, a tolerable man.' He was sent as a volunteer to learn his profession under Sir John Berry [q. v.], and in his absence on 30 Sept. 1680 was installed by proxy as knight of the Garter. In 1682 he became an elder brother of the Trinity House, colonel of the first foot guards, and, on the death of Prince Rupert, vice-admiral of England (Kennett, iii. 82). In 1683 he became captain of the Grafton, a ship of 70 guns. In 1684 he visited Louis XIV at Condé, and, at some personal danger, won experience of military service at the siege of Luxemburg (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 7th Rep. pp. 84, 263, 302). At the coronation of James II he acted as lord high constable. He shared in suppressing the rebellion of Monmouth; showed great gallantry at the skirmish at Philip's Norton, near Bath, on 27 June, where he fell into an ambuscade, and it was only with great risk that he succeeded in effecting his retreat (*London Gazette*, 2 July 1685; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pp. 3, 4). He was also present at Sedgmoor. He first took his seat in parliament on 9 Nov. 1685 (*ib.* 11th Rep. pt. ii. p. 321). Early in 1686 he fought two fatal duels; in one case, however, Evelyn acknowledges 'after almost insufferable provocation from Mr. Stanley, brother of Lord Derby' (*Diary*, 19 Feb. 1686). A few days afterwards he helped his brother Northumberland in an attempt to 'spirit away' his wife (*ib.* 29 Feb. 1686). On 3 July 1687 he carried his complaisance to his uncle so far as to act as conductor for the papal nuncio D'Adda on his public entry into London. But soon after he started with a fleet on an expedition which first conveyed the betrothed queen of Pedro II of Portugal from Rotterdam to Lisbon, where Grafton was magnificently entertained. Thence he sailed on a cruise among the Barbary states, where at Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli he renewed treaties, and procured the release of English captives. He returned in March 1688, and, though not much of a politician, and less of a churchman (Burnet, iii. 317), was disgusted at his uncle's proceedings, and hurt at Dartmouth being preferred to him in the command of the fleet (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 208). Falling under the influence of Churchill, he excited discontent not only among the ships at Portsmouth, where he now joined the fleet as a volunteer (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 397), but also through his own regiment of guards. He signed the petition to James II for a 'free and regular parliament.' Yet he accompanied James on his march against William, and joined with Churchill in protesting that he would serve him with the last drop of his blood. He was suspected, however, of having joined the conspiracy, and on 24 Nov. ran away with Churchill to join William at Axminster (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 219; Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 280–3). The success of William restored him to his regiment, at the head of which he was sent to siege Tilbury fort. He was one of the forty-nine lords who voted for a regency; but he took the oaths to William and Mary on the very first day, and carried the orb at their coronation. Disappointed of any great command, he served in his ship the Grafton at the battle of Beachy Head, 30 June 1690, and showed great gallantry in assisting distressed Dutch vessels in that unlucky action (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 482). Finally he took service as a volunteer under Churchill, now Lord Marlborough, on his expedition to the south of Ireland. On 28 Sept. Grafton went with four regiments, who 'waded through water up to their armpits,' to effect a landing under the walls of Cork, and storm the town through the breach. They had almost succeeded when a musket-ball from the walls broke two of his ribs, and he was conveyed dangerously wounded into the captured city. He lingered some time, but died 9 Oct. 1690 (*London Gazette*, September and October 1690; cf. *Life of Joseph Pike*, in Friends' Library, ii. 368). His body was conveyed to England and buried at Euston. The most popular and ablest of the sons of Charles II, his strong and decided character, his reckless daring, and rough but honest temperament, caused him to be widely lamented. It was generally believed that he had the prospect of a brilliant career as a sailor (Burnet, iii. 317, iv. 105; cf. *An Elegy on the Death of the Duke of Grafton*, a broadside, licensed 27 Oct. 1690; and the ballad on *The Noble Funeral of that renowned Champion the Duke of Grafton*).

He was succeeded by his only son, Charles, born on 25 Nov. 1683, who died 6 May 1757. His widow, whose sweetness and beauty were universally commended, subsequently married Sir Thomas Hanmer.

[Evelyn's Diary; London Gazette; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Kennett's Hist. of England, vol. iii.; Clarke's Life of James II; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 48–9; Charnock's Biographia Navalis, ii. 98–105; Ranke's Engl. Hist. vol. iv.; Granger's Biog. Hist. iii. 199–200; Macaulay's Hist. of Engl.; Hist. MSS. Comm. Appendices, 6th, 7th, and 9th Reps.] T. F. T.

FITZROY, HENRY (1807–1859), statesman, second son of George Ferdinand, second Baron Southampton, by his second wife, Frances Isabella, second daughter of Lord Robert Seymour, was born 2 May 1807 in Great Stanhope Street, Mayfair, London. He matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, on 27 April 1826, but afterwards left Oxford and graduated M.A. at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1828, and was returned to parliament for Great Grimsby in 1831 and 1832. He was elected for Lewes on 21 April 1837, and continued to represent it till his death. He spoke frequently upon practical and administrative topics, and in 1845 became a lord of the admiralty in Sir Robert Peel's government. In December 1852 he returned to office as under-secretary of the home department, and in that capacity had charge of and was largely instrumental in passing the Hackney Carriages (Metropolis) Act and Aggravated Assaults Act of 1853, 16 and 17 Vict. c. 30 and 33, and the County Courts Extension Act Explanation Act of 1854, having been equally active in passing the County Courts Extension Act in 1850, 17 and 18 Vict. c. 94, and 13 and 14 Vict. c. 61. Quitting this office in February 1855, he was elected chairman of committees in the following month, and in Lord Palmerston's administration of 1859 became chief commissioner of the board of works, but had not a seat in the cabinet. After a long and painful illness he died at Sussex Square, Kemptown, Brighton, 22 Dec. 1859. He married, 29 April 1839, Hannah Meyer, second daughter of Baron Nathan Meyer Rothschild, who survived him five years, and had issue Arthur Frederic, who died in 1858, and Caroline Blanche, who married Sir Coutts Lindsay, bart.

[Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Annual Register, 1859; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Gent. Mag. 1859.] J. A. H.

FITZROY, JAMES, otherwise Crofts, afterwards Scott, Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch (1649–1685). [See Scott.]

FITZROY, MARY, Duchess of Richmond (*d.* 1557), was the only surviving daughter of Thomas Howard, third duke of Norfolk [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Stafford, eldest daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham. Her childhood was passed in the summer at Tendring Hall, Suffolk, and in the winter at Hunsdon, Hertfordshire. In 1533 a dispensation, bearing date 28 Nov. of that year, was obtained for her marriage to Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond [q. v.], the natural son of Henry VIII. Owing to the tender age of both, the duchess continued to live with her own friends, and Richmond probably went to reside at Windsor Castle. The duke died on 22 July 1536, and the duchess afterwards remained a widow. She had some trouble before she could obtain a settlement of her dowry, as appears from a letter to her father preserved in Cotton MS. Vespasian, F. xiii. f. 75. A bill was signed in the duchess's favour, 2 March, 30 Hen. VIII (1539–40), by which she received for life the manor of Swaffham in Norfolk, and perhaps others. In 1546 her father offered her in marriage to Sir Thomas Seymour, proposing other alliances between the two families (expostulation addressed to the privy council, *Cotton MS.* Titus, B. ii.)

When the Duke of Norfolk and his son, the Earl of Surrey, were arrested in December 1546, three commissioners were sent to her father's mansion, Kenninghall, near Thetford, Norfolk, to examine her and a certain Elizabeth Holland, 'an ambiguous favourite' of the duke. The commissioners reached Kenninghall by daybreak, 14 Dec. The duchess, on learning the object of their visit, at first almost fainted. She promised to conceal nothing. The two ladies were forthwith brought to London (report of commissioners to the king, *State Papers*, Hen. VIII, i. 888–90; Froude, *Hist. of England*, cabinet edit. 1870, ch. xxiii.) From the evidence of Sir Wymound Carew it appeared that her brother, the Earl of Surrey, had advised her to become the mistress of Henry. Carew's evidence was supported by another witness, who spoke of her strong abhorrence of the proposal. The duchess effectually screened her father; but against her brother her evidence told fatally. She confirmed the story of his abominable advice, and 'revealed his deep hate of the "new men"' (Froude, loc. cit.)

Surrey had recently set up a new altar at Boulogne, while his sister was a patroness of John Foxe, the martyrologist. When Surrey's children were taken from their mother, and committed to the care of their aunt, she immediately engaged Foxe as their preceptor. The duchess's household was usually kept at the castle of Reigate, which was one of the Duke of Norfolk's manors.

Her father appears to have always retained a kindly feeling towards her. In his will, dated 18 July 1554, he bequeathed her 500*l.* as an acknowledgment of her exertions to obtain his release from confinement, and of her care in the education of his grandchildren. About two years before she had been granted by the crown an annuity of 100*l.* towards the support of the children.

The Duchess of Richmond died on 9 Dec. 1557. A portrait, drawn by Holbein, of 'The Lady of Richmond' remains in the royal collection, and is engraved by Bartolozzi in the volume of 'Holbein Heads' published in 1795 by John Chamberlain, with a biographical notice by Edmund Lodge. A manuscript volume of poetry, chiefly by Sir Thomas Wyatt, in the library of the Duke of Devonshire, is supposed by Dr. Nott to have belonged to the Duchess of Richmond. At p. 143 is written 'Madame Margaret et Madame de Richemont.' Nott imagined that several pieces in the volume were written by her hand (preface to *Works* of Wyatt, p. ix).

[Life by J. G. Nichols in Gent. Mag. new ser. xxiii. 480–7; Lord Herbert's Reign of King Henry VIII; Letters and Papers of Reign of Henry VIII (Gairdner), vols. vi. vii.] G. G.

FITZROY, ROBERT (1805–1865), vice-admiral, hydrographer, and meteorologist, second son by a second marriage of Lord Charles Fitzroy [q. v.], was grandson of Augustus Henry, third duke of Grafton [q. v.], and on the mother's side of the first Marquis of Londonderry. He was born at Ampton Hall, Suffolk, on 5 July 1805; entered the navy from the Royal Naval College in 1819, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 7 Sept. 1824. After serving in the Mediterranean and on the coast of South America, he was appointed in August 1828 to be flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral Sir Robert Otway, commander-in-chief on the South American station, and on 13 Nov. 1828 was promoted to the command of the Beagle brig, vacant by the melancholy death of Commander Stokes. The Beagle was at that time, and continued to be, employed on the survey of the coasts of Patagonia, Tierra del Fuego, and more especially of the Straits of Magellan, under the orders of Commander King in the Adventure [see King, Philip Parker]. The two vessels returned to England in the autumn of 1830, and in the following summer Fitzroy was again appointed to the Beagle, to continue the survey of the same coasts. The Beagle sailed from Portsmouth on 27 Dec. 1831, having Charles Robert Darwin [q. v.] on board as naturalist of the expedition. After an absence of nearly five years, and having, in addition to the survey of the Straits of Magellan and a great part of the coast of South America, run a chronometric line round the world, thus approximately fixing the longitude of many secondary meridians, the Beagle returned to England in October 1836. In July 1835 Fitzroy had been advanced to post rank, and his work for the next few years was the reduction and discussion of his numerous observations. In 1837 he was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society, and in 1839 he published the 'Narrative of the Surveying Voyages of H.M. ships Adventure and Beagle between the years 1826 and 1836, describing their Examination of the Southern Shores of South America, and the Beagle's Circumnavigation of the Globe,' 8vo, 3 vols.; but the third volume is by Charles Darwin. Of Fitzroy's work as a surveyor it is unnecessary now to speak in any detail. Though the means at his disposal were small, the results were both great and satisfactory, and even twelve years later Sir Francis Beaufort, in a report to the House of Commons (10 Feb. 1848), was able to say: 'From the Equator to Cape Horn, and from thence round to the river Plata on the eastern side of America, all that is immediately wanted has been already achieved by the splendid survey of Captain Robert Fitzroy.' At the general election in June 1841 Fitzroy was returned to parliament as member for Durham, virtually as a nominee of his uncle, the Marquis of Londonderry. The preceding canvass led to a violent quarrel with a Mr. Sheppard, who agreed to contest the city in the conservative interest in concert with Fitzroy, but afterwards withdrew, without, as Fitzroy thought, giving him proper notice. The quarrel led to a challenge; a meeting was arranged, but Sheppard failed to appear, alleging that his affairs compelled him to go to London. He afterwards assaulted Fitzroy in front of the United Service Club, and was summarily knocked down. The matter was referred to a few naval and military officers of high rank, who decided that, under the circumstances, Fitzroy could not give his opponent a meeting. And so it ended, both Fitzroy and Sheppard publishing pamphlets giving the angry correspondence in full detail ('Captain Fitzroy's Statement,' August 1841, 8vo, 82 pp.; 'The Conduct of Captain Robert Fitzroy . . . , by William Sheppard, esq.,' 1842, 8vo, 80 pp.) In September 1842 Fitzroy accepted the post of conservator of the river Mersey, but resigned it early in 1843, on being appointed governor and commander-in-chief of New Zealand. He arrived in his government in December, at a time of great excitement. Questions relating to the purchase of land were then, as for a long time afterwards, the source of much trouble. The settlers conceived their interests to be of paramount importance. Fitzroy held that the aborigines had an equal claim on his care, and said so with more candour than prudence. His sentiments roused the fiercest indignation among men whose near relations had been massacred by the Maoris. His manner, in face of this opposition, was not conciliatory. It was spoken of as arrogant and dictatorial, as savouring more of the quarter-deck than of the council chamber. His financial policy, too, proved unfortunate, and incurred the bitter enmity of the New Zealand Company, which was strongly represented in parliament. The government yielded to the storm, and superseded him in November 1845.

In September 1848 he was appointed superintendent of the dockyard at Woolwich, and in March 1849 to the command of the Arrogant, a screw frigate, which had been fitted out under his own supervision, and in which he was desired to carry out a series of trials. In 1850 he retired from active service, though in course of seniority he became rear-admiral in 1857 and vice-admiral in 1863. In 1851 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1854, after serving for a few months as private secretary to his uncle, Lord Hardinge—then commander-in-chief of the army—he was, at the suggestion of the president of the Royal Society, appointed to be chief of the meteorological department of the board of trade. His reputation as a practical meteorologist already stood high, and it is by his more popular work in this office that his name is now best known. A cheap and serviceable barometer, constructed on a plan suggested by him, is still commonly called 'the Fitzroy barometer,' and his 'Weather Book,' published in 1863, inaugurated a distinct advance in the study of the science. He instituted, for the first time, a system of storm warnings, which have been gradually developed into the present daily forecasts; and by his constant labours in connection with the work of the office, and as secretary of the Lifeboat Association, built up a strong claim to the gratitude of all seafaring men. The toil proved too much for a temperament naturally excitable, and a constitution already tried by the severe and anxious service in the Straits of Magellan. He refused to take the prescribed rest, and under the continued strain his mind gave way, and he committed suicide 30 April 1865. He married, in December 1836, Mary Henrietta, daughter of Major-general Edward James O'Brien, by whom he had several children. His eldest son, Robert O'Brien Fitzroy, is at the present time (1888) a captain in the navy and a C.B.

Besides the works already named, he published: 1. 'Remarks on New Zealand,' 1846.

2. 'Sailing Directions for South America,' 1848. 3. 'Barometer and Weather Guide,' 1858. 4. 'Passage Table and General Sailing Directions,' 1859. 5. 'Barometer Manual,' 1861. He was also the author of official reports to the board of trade (1857–65), of occasional papers in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society'—of which society he was for several years a member of council—and in the 'Journal of the Royal United Service Institution.'

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geogr. Soc. vol. xxxv. p. cxxviii; A. S. Thomson's Story of New Zealand, ii. 82; E. J. Wakefield's Adventure in New Zealand, ii. 504; Report from the Select Committee on New Zealand, 29 July 1844 (Parliamentary Papers, 1844, xiii.); Parliamentary Debates, 3rd ser. (11 March 1845), lxxviii. col. 644, and (5 May 1845) lxxx. cols. 172, 183.] J. K. L.

FITZSIMON, HENRY (1566–1643), jesuit, born at Dublin on 31 May 1566, was son of Nicholas Fitzsimon, an alderman or 'senator' of that city, by his wife Anne, sister of Christopher Sidgreaves of Inglewight, Lancashire. At the age of ten he was 'inveigled into heresy,' and afterwards he studied grammar, humanities, and rhetoric for four years at Manchester. He matriculated at Oxford, as a member of Hart Hall, on 26 April 1583. 'In December following,' says Wood, 'I find one Henry Fitz-Simons, to be elected student of Christ Church, but whether he be the same with the former, I dare not say.' It does not appear how long he continued at Oxford, nor whether he took a degree. In 1587 he became a student in the university of Paris. At this period he imagined that he was 'able to convert to Protestancie any encounterer whatsoever;' but at length he was overcome in argument by Father Thomas Darbyshire [q. v.], nephew of Bishop Bonner, and was reconciled to the catholic church. After his conversion he appears to have visited Rome. He went to the university of Pont-à-Mousson before the close of 1587, and studied rhetoric for one year, philosophy for three years, from 1588 to 1591, and took the degree of M.A., after which he read theology for three months at Pont-à-Mousson, and for seven weeks at Douay, privately studying casuistry at the same time. He took minor orders, was admitted into the Society of Jesus by Father Manæreus, the provincial of Flanders, and began his noviceship at Tournay on 15 or 26 April 1592. On 2 June 1593 he was sent to pursue his theological studies at Louvain under Father Leonard Lessius, and while there he also formed an intimate acquaintance with Father Rosweyde and Dr. Peter Lombard. He so distinguished himself that he was appointed to the chair of philosophy in the university of Douay.

Being sent, at his own earnest petition, to the Irish mission, he reached Dublin late in 1597. Wood states that 'he endeavoured to reconcile as many persons as he could to his religion, either by private conference or public disputes with protestant ministers. In which work he persisted for two years without disturbance, being esteem'd the chief disputant among those of his party, and so ready and quick that few or none would undertake to deal with him.' The hall of a nobleman's house in Dublin having been placed at his disposal, he caused it to be lined with tapestry and covered with carpets, and had an altar made and magnificently decorated. Here high mass was celebrated with a full orchestra, composed of harps, lutes, and all kinds of instruments except the organ. The catholics used to go armed to mass in order to protect the priests and themselves. Father Field, superior of the Irish jesuit mission, reported in September 1599 that Fitzsimon was working hard, that crowds flocked to hear him and were converted, that he led rather an open, demonstrative life, never dining without six or eight guests, and that when he went through the country, he rode with three or four gentlemen, who served as companions. His zeal led to his arrest in 1599, and he was committed to Dublin Castle, where he remained in confinement for about five years. While in prison he held disputations with Dr. Challenor, Meredith Hanmer, Dean Rider, and James Ussher, afterwards primate of Ireland. On 12 March 1603–4 James I ordered Fitzsimon's release, but he was not actually liberated until three months later. About 1 June 1604 he was taken from Dublin Castle and placed on board a ship which landed him at Bilboa in Spain.

After some time he left Spain for Flanders, and in 1608 he was summoned on the business of the Irish mission to Rome, where he made his solemn profession of the four vows, and where he appears to have remained till after April 1611, when he returned to Flanders. On 1 July 1620 he reached the imperial camp in Bohemia, and, in the capacity of army chaplain, went through the campaign, of which he wrote a history. He was again in Belgium in 1626. At length, after an exile of twenty-six years, he returned in 1630 to his native country. Having been condemned to be hanged for complicity in the rebellion he was forced to leave the Dublin residence of the jesuits and to fly by night to distant mountains, in company with many catholics who were expelled from the city in the winter of 1641. He died, probably at Kilkenny, on 29 Nov. 1643, though other accounts give 1 Feb. 1643–4 and 29 Nov. 1645 as the date of his decease.

Wood remarks that 'by his death the Roman Catholics lost a pillar of their church, [he] being esteem'd in the better part of his life a great ornament among them, and the greatest defender of their religion in his time' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 96).

His works are: 1. 'Brief Collections from the Scriptures, the Fathers, and principal Protestants, in proof of six Catholic Articles,' which John Rider, dean of St. Patrick's, and afterwards bishop of Killaloe, had challenged him to prove. Manuscript sent on 2 Jan. 1600–1 to Rider, who published an answer entitled 'A Caveat to Irish Catholics' on 28 Sept. 1602. 2. Manuscript reply to the 'Caveat,' sent to Rider on 4 Feb. 1602–3. Rider's 'Rescript' was published on 30 March 1604. 3. 'A Catholick Confutation of Mr. John Rider's Claim to Antiquitie, and a calming Comfort against his Caveat. In which is demonstrated . . . that all Antiquitie . . . is repugnant to Protestancie . . . And a Reply to Mr. Rider's Rescript, and a Discoverie of Puritan Partialitie in his behalfe,' Rouen, 1608, 4to. 4. 'An Answer to sundrie Complaintive Letters of Afflicted Catholics, declaring the Severitie of divers late Proclamations,' 1608. Printed at the end of the preceding work. It was reprinted by the Rev. Edward Hogan, S.J., under the title of 'Words of Comfort to Persecuted Catholics,' Dublin, 1881, 8vo. 5. 'Narratio Rerum Ibernicarum,' or an 'Ecclesiastical History of our Country.' He was engaged on this work in 1611. It was never printed. The Bollandists often quote Fitzsimon's manuscript collections. 6. 'The Justification and Exposition of the Divine Sacrifice of the Masse, and of al Rites and Ceremonies thereto belonging' [Douay], 1611, 4to. 7. 'Catalogus præcipuorum Sanctorum Hiberniæ.' Manuscript finished 9 April 1611. The Bollandists cite the editions of 1611 and 1619; there were also those of Douay, 1615 and 1619; Liège, 1619; Lisbon, 1620; Antwerp, 1627. The catalogue was also appended to 'Hiberniæ sive Antiquæ Scotiæ Vindiciæ adversus Thomam Dempsterum. Auctore G. F.,' Antwerp, 1621, 8vo, and it was printed at Rome in Porter's 'Annales.' 8. 'Britannomachia Ministrorum in plerisque fidei fundamentis et articulis dissidentium,' Douay, 1614, 4to. A reply to this was published by Francis Mason, B.D., archdeacon of Norfolk, in his 'Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' 2nd edit. London, 1638, fol. 9. 'Pugna Pragensis. A Candido Eblanio,' Brünn, 1620. It went through three editions at least. 10. 'Buquoy Quadrimestre Iter, Progressusque, quo, favente numine, ac auspice Ferdinando II Rom. Imp., Austria est conservata, Bohemia subjugata, Moravia acquisita, eademque opera Silesia solicitata, Hungariaque terrefacta. Accedit Appendix Progressus ejusdem Generalis, in initio Anni 1621. Authore Constantio Peregrino,' Vienna, 1621, 4to. It was printed twice at Brünn and twice at Vienna, and translated into Italian in 1625 by Aureli of Perugia. The work was attacked by Berchtold von Rauchenstein in 'Constantius Peregrinus Castigatus,' Bruges, 1621, 4to. Portions of Fitz-Simon's work are printed by Hogan, together with the 'Words of Comfort,' under the title of 'Diary of the Bohemian War of 1620.' It is erroneously stated in the British Museum Catalogue that 'Constantius Peregrinus' was Boudewyn de Jonge. 11. Treatise to prove that Ireland was originally called Scotia. Manuscript quoted in Fleming's 'Life of St. Columba.' 12. Many of his letters, some written from his cell in Dublin Castle, are printed by Hogan with the 'Words of Comfort to Persecuted Catholics.'

[Life by the Rev. Edmund Hogan, 1881; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 112; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 118; Foley's Records, vii. 260; Hogan's Cat. of the Irish Province, S. J., p. 8; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 245; Catholic Miscellany (1828), ix. 33; Bernard's Life of Ussher (1656), p. 32; Duthillœul's Bibliographie Douaisienne (1842), p. 99; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1875; Shirley's Library at Lough Fea, p. 113; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 805; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Dwyer's Diocese of Killaloe, p. 86; Hogan's Ibernia Ignatiana, i. 33, 43, 51, 52, 72–6, 81, 102, 104, 111, 124, 131, 222; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 224; Irish Ecclesiastical Record, viii. 214, 268, 313, 347, 504, 553, ix. 15, 78, 187, 272, 430; Patrignani's Menologio (1730), vol. i. pt. ii. p. 8.] T. C.

FITZSIMONS or **FITZSYMOND, WALTER** (*d.* 1511), archbishop of Dublin, was precentor of St. Patrick's Cathedral in 1476; he was the chapter's proxy in a parliament held in 1478 (*King's Collections* and *Cod. Clar.* p. 46); and was also official, or vicar-general, of the diocese. He has been described in old records as a learned divine and philosopher, a man of great gravity of character and of a commanding aspect. Having first sued out a charter of pardon from Henry VII, for accepting promotion by a papal provision, he was appointed by Pope Sixtus IV to the archbishopric of Dublin on 14 June 1484, and was the first archbishop consecrated in St. Patrick's (Monck Mason, *History of St. Patrick's Cathedral*, p. 139). Along with the Earl of Kildare, lord deputy of Ireland, he espoused, in 1487, the cause of Lambert Simnel, to whose coronation in Christ Church Cathedral he was accessory. The pope directed an inquiry to be held, and a full report of the matter having been made, the archbishop, with the bishops of Meath and Kildare, was found guilty. In the following year, however, he was permitted with others to renew his allegiance to the king, and received pardon through Sir Richard Edgecombe. The archbishop, 'when the mass was ended in the choir of the said church [St. Mary's Abbey], began Te Deum, and the choir with the organs sung it up solemnly, and at that time all the bells in the church rang' (Harris, *Hibernica*, pt. i. p. 33). He was subsequently taken into great favour by the king, who made him lord deputy of Ireland in 1492, lord chancellor in 1496 and 1501, and again, in 1503, lord deputy.

Fitzsimons strenuously exerted himself, while holding the office of lord deputy in 1492, to lessen the number of useless idlers in Ireland. He represented to the king the idleness of the younger brothers of the nobility, and the indolence of the common people 'on account of the great plenty of all kinds of provisions.' At his suggestion vagrancy was strictly forbidden, and workhouses were everywhere erected for the employment of able-bodied vagabonds, beadles being appointed by him 'to look after the several cities, towns, and parishes, to keep beggars out, and to take up strangers' (*Council Books*, temp. Henry VII).

In 1496, the king, having made his son Henry, duke of York, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, appointed Fitzsimons lord chancellor of Ireland (Rymer, *Fœdera*, ed. 1727, vol. xii.) In the same year Fitzsimons held a provincial synod, on which occasion an annual contribution for seven years was settled by the clergy of the province, to provide salaries for lecturers of the university in St. Patrick's Cathedral (Allen, *Registry*, f. 105). In 1509 he was again lord chancellor, by appointment of Henry VIII, and held that office until his death, at Finglas, near Dublin, on 14 May 1511. He was buried in the nave of St. Patrick's, but no memorial of him remains.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 343; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 17, 110, v. 79; D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin, p. 171; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's Cathedral; Leeper's Hist. Handbook to St. Patrick's (2nd ed.), p. 89; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, pp. 15, 16.] B. H. B.

FITZSTEPHEN, ROBERT (*d.* 1183?), one of the original Norman conquerors of Ireland, was the son of Stephen, constable of Aberteivi (Cardigan), and of Nesta, daughter of Rhys ab Tewdwr, king of South Wales. Whether Stephen was, as is sometimes stated, a second husband of Nesta is at least very doubtful (Dimock, Preface to *Expugn. Hib.* in Giraldus Cambrensis, *Opera*, v. ci; cf. *Cal. Carew MSS.*, *Book of Howth*, &c., p. 435). If the list of Nesta's children given by her grandson (Giraldus, *De Rebus a se Gestis* in *Opera*, i. 59) is arranged in order of their birth, her amour with Stephen must have been after her marriage with Gerald of Windsor and the birth of her eldest son, William Fitzgerald, and before the birth of her son, Meiler Fitzhenry [q. v.], by Henry I. As Aberteivi did not fall into English hands before 1110 or 1111 (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 34), Robert could hardly have been born before that date. The birth of Nesta's son by King Henry must have followed his expedition to Dyved in the summer of 1114. Robert was therefore born between these two dates. In 1157 Robert followed Henry II's expedition into North Wales, and narrowly escaped the ambush in which his half-brother, the king's son, was slain. His inheritance included Cardigan and Cemmes, and he became constable of Cardigan town in succession apparently to his father. In November 1166 he was betrayed by his own men ('dolo Rigewarc clerici,' *Ann. Cambr.* p. 50) into the hands of his cousin, Rhys ab Gruffydd, with whom he was then at war. He was released after three years' captivity on the mediation of his half-brother, David II, bishop of St. David's [q. v.], and at the instance of Dermot, the exiled king of Leinster, whom he agreed to help in restoring to his kingdom as an easy release from his promise to join the 'Lord Rhys' in his war against the English. In the spring of 1169 Fitzstephen, with his half-brother, Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1176) [q. v.], landed in Ireland at Baganbun or Bannow, near Wexford (*Exp. Hib.* p. 230; cf. Regan, p. 23, and Introduction, p. xvi). They were accompanied by thirty knights, sixty men-at-arms, and three hundred Welsh foot soldiers. In conjunction with Dermot's forces they took Wexford, which was assigned, with the two adjacent cantreds, to Fitzstephen. The successful invasion of Ossory followed, but the approach of Roderick O'Conor, king of Connaught, now caused Dermot's Irish followers to desert. But Fitzstephen contemptuously rejected Dermot's bribes, and built so strong a camp at Ferns that Roderick accepted terms that left Dermot king of Leinster. Maurice Fitzgerald now joined Fitzstephen with additional troops from Wales. Fitzstephen was busy in fortifying Carrig, two miles from Wexford, while Dermot and Fitzgerald were attacking Dublin; but he marched westwards to aid Donnell, king of Limerick, against Roderick. Dermot now, if Giraldus could be believed, offered the brothers the hand of his daughter and the succession to his throne, and on their refusal to give up their present wives he at their advice called in Strongbow [see Clare, Richard de, *d.* 1176], who was now encouraged by Fitzstephen's successes to undertake what he had formally feared to venture. But Giraldus is so extravagantly partial to his uncle that the constant attempt to exalt him over Strongbow fails by reason of its obvious exaggeration. Fitzstephen's exploits are reduced to more modest, though still solid, proportions by the French poet, who derived his information from Maurice Regan.

In 1171 Fitzstephen was shut up in Carrig with five knights and a few archers by his own Wexford subjects, while the mass of the invaders were besieged by Roderick in Dublin. The false intelligence, vouched for by the oath of two Irish bishops, that Dublin had surrendered to the Irish induced him to surrender. They retreated with him, murdering the inferior prisoners, to the island of Begerin ('Little Erin,' Regan, p. 85), when the news came of the defeat of Roderick at Dublin. There the fears or jealousy of Strongbow (*Exp. Hib.* p. 271) prevented his deliverance; but on the arrival of Henry II in October at Waterford the men of Wexford brought their lord bound and in chains before the king. Henry ordered him still to be kept in prison 'in Reginald's Tower,' 'because he had invaded Ireland before getting his assent.' But he released Fitzstephen before his own departure, though he took away from him Wexford and the two cantreds. Immediately afterwards Henry left him at Dublin under Hugh de Lacy. By fighting with distinction on Henry's side in the civil war in 1173 and 1174, both in France and England, Fitzstephen completely recovered the king's favour. In May 1177, at a council at Oxford, he and Miles Cogan received a grant of the kingdom of Cork on condition of the service of sixty knights. Cork city, however, the king kept in his own hands (Benedictus Abbas, i. 163; the charter is printed in Lyttleton, *Henry II*, app. iii. to bk. v.) If Giraldus can be trusted, Fitzstephen was actually associated with William Fitzaldhelm [q. v.] in the government of Ireland (*Exp. Hib.* p. 334; but cf. Ben. Abb. i. 161). On their arrival in Ireland they decided by lot that the three eastern cantreds should be the portion of Fitzstephen, while the tribute of the twenty-four cantreds farmed out and the custody of the city was common to both. Soon after he accompanied Philip de Braose on an expedition against Limerick with thirty knights, but nothing was done. Soon after Maredudd, a bastard son of Robert, a youth of great promise, died at Cork.

For the next five years Fitzstephen and Cogan reigned in peace at Cork, the modest ambition of the elderly leaders restraining the impetuosity of their youthful followers (*Exp. Hib.* p. 350). But in 1182 the treacherous murder of Miles Cogan and Ralph, another bastard of Fitzstephen, and Miles's son-in-law, by a chieftain called Mac Tire, was followed by a general revolt against Fitzstephen throughout all Desmond. The old warrior was now closely besieged in Cork, but was relieved by his nephew, Raymond Fitzgerald [q. v.] In 1183 he was joined by his nephews Philip and Gerald de Barri. The latter boasts of the help he gave to his uncle (*ib.* p. 351). Fitzstephen granted Philip three cantreds of his Desmond territory (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1171–1251, No. 340). He probably died very soon after. Giraldus describes Fitzstephen as by turns the luckiest and most wretched of men. He was rather short in stature, stout, and full of body, liberal and pleasant in his manners. His great faults were his immoderate devotion to wine and women. He left no legitimate offspring.

[The main authority is Giraldus, Expugnatio Hibernica, in Opera, vol. v. (Rolls Ser.) See also the anonymous French poem on Irish history, said to be translated from the original of Maurice Regan.] T. F. T.

FITZSTEPHEN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1190?), the biographer of Becket, styles himself the archbishop's 'concivis.' He was in the closest connection with Becket for ten years or more, as his 'clericus et convictor.' When Becket became chancellor, he appointed Fitzstephen to be 'dictator in cancelleria ejus.' Later William became subdeacon in his chapel, and was entrusted with the duty of perusing letters and petitions. Sometimes at Becket's bidding, he either decided these cases on his own authority, or was appointed advocate to one of the parties—'patronus causarum.' He was present at the great council of Northampton (13 Oct. 1164), and was sitting at the archbishop's feet, when Herbert of Bosham gave his master the rash advice to excommunicate his enemies if they laid hands upon him. William induced the archbishop to refuse this counsel, as the archbishop afterwards confessed when during his exile he met William at St. Benedict's on the Loire (*Vit. S. Thomæ*, pp. 1, 2, 59).

Fitzstephen appears to have escaped most of the disadvantages of intimacy with Becket. He has himself preserved a rhyming Latin poem, some ninety lines long, which he composed and presented to Henry II in the chapel of 'Bruhull.' In return for this petition the king pardoned him. It would appear, however, that when Becket was reconciled to the king, his old clerk once more entered his service, for he was an eye-witness of his murder: 'passionem ejus Cantuariæ inspexi.' Of the rest of his life we have no certain knowledge; but Mr. Foss is inclined to identify this author with William Fitzstephen, who along with his brother, Ralph Fitzstephen, was sheriff of Gloucester from 18 Henry II to 1 Richard I, i.e. 1171-90 (Foss, i. 370; FULLER, i. 569). This William Fitzstephen is probably the same William Fitzstephen whom Henry II in 1176 placed at the head of one of the six circuits into which he divided the country. The circuit in question included the county of Gloucester, and his pleas are recorded in that and the four following years, not only in fourteen counties, but 'ad scaccarium' also. His name appears as a justice itinerant in 1 Richard I (Foss, *ib.*; cf. MADOX, i. 83, 127, &c.; HOVEDEN, ii. 88), about which time he perhaps died.

William Fitzstephen's most important work is the 'Vita Sancti Thomæ.' This is the main authority for the archbishop's early life. The curious preface, entitled 'Descriptio nobilissimæ civitatis Londoniæ,' is by far the most graphic and elaborate account of London during the twelfth century yet remaining. It has been printed separately in Stow's 'Survey of London,' and Hearne's ed. of Leland's 'Itinerary.' The 'Vita Thomæ' was first printed in Sparke's 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores' (1723). The chief later editions are those of Dr. Giles (1845), and that by the Rev. J. C. Robertson (Rolls Ser. 1877). To the same author are also attributed, though, as it seems, on doubtful grounds, 'Libri quinque de Miraculis B. Thomæ' (cf. also HARDY, ii. 382).

[Materials for the Hist. of Thomas Becket, ed. Robertson (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. contains Fitzstephen's Vita Sti Thomæ; Roger of Hoveden, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii.; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer (ed. 1769), vols. i. and ii.; Foss's Judges, vol. i; Wright's Biographia Literaria, vol. ii.; Hardy's Cat. of Manuscript Materials for Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland, ii.] T. A. A.

FITZTHEDMAR, ARNOLD (1201–1274?), alderman of London, was descended on both sides from German settlers in London, where he was born on 9 Aug. 1201. His father, Thedmar, a man of wealth and position, was a native of Bremen. His mother, Juliana, was the daughter of Arnold, a citizen of Cologne, and of his wife Ode. This couple had made a pilgrimage to St. Thomas's shrine at Canterbury to pray for children. Their prayers being heard, they were induced to settle in London, where two children were born to them. The elder, Thomas, destined to become a monk, died during the fourth crusade. The younger, Juliana, became the wife of Thedmar and the mother of a numerous family, of which only one son, Arnold, and four daughters grew up to maturity. Wonderful dreams preceded Arnold's birth. On his father's death he succeeded to all his property. His career illustrates very remarkably the position of the foreign merchants settled in London. English by birth, and taking a prominent part in London political life, he was still a member of the 'domus quæ Guildhalla Teutonicorum nuncupatur,' the later Steelyard, and kept up close relations with the merchants of the country of his origin. On 1 Aug. 1251 he appears as a witness to a treaty with Lübeck (LAPPENBERG, *Geschichte des Stahlhofes*, pp. 11–12, 'aus dem Lübecker Urkundenbuche'). He is described as 'alderman of the Germans.' He held the office for at least ten years.

Fitzthedmar was conspicuous among the few leading citizens who, in opposition to the general current of feeling in the city, were stout supporters of Henry III and his son Edward throughout all the barons' wars. In February 1258, before the meeting of the Mad parliament, the Londoners accused the mayor and other rulers of the city of levying the city tallages in an unjust way. Henry appointed John Mansel to investigate the charges. Then, on 11 Feb., Fitzthedmar, who had hitherto not been involved, was included in the attack. His special offence was that he had altered the method of weighing used in the city without the king's permission. Before long the aldermen were deposed, and new ones appointed, except for Fitzthedmar's ward, which remained in the mayor's hands. But next year the proceedings were reversed. On 6 Nov. 1259 a full folk-moot was held in the king's presence at Paul's Cross, and it was declared on John Mansel's attestation that Fitzthedmar had been unjustly degraded. He was therefore restored to royal favour and to his aldermanship. Between this date and Michaelmas 1260 Arnold bought, on behalf of the German merchants, of William, son of William Reyner, the yearly rent of 2*s.* for a piece of land situated to the east of the Germans' Guildhall, in the parish of All Hallows in Thames Street (the site of the Steelyard). For this he paid two marks sterling. He is described in the charter as 'aldermanus mercatorum Alemaniæ in Angliam venientium' (*ib.* Urkunden, p. 13). This then seems to have been the office recently restored to him by the king. It is often thought he was also the regular alderman of a ward, though which ward is unknown. Immediately afterwards the grant of fresh privileges to the Germans in London, on the petition of Richard, king of the Romans, seems to have followed (17 June 1260).

Arnold next distinguished himself by his strong hostility to the democratic mayor, Thomas Fitzthomas. He and his friends only escaped a plot for their destruction by the arrival of the news of the battle of Evesham (4 Aug.), in the middle of the folk-moot at which the attack was to have been made. This was on Thursday, 6 Aug. 1265. Arnold's loyalty did not, however, save him from paying a heavy share in the fines imposed by the victorious king on the rebellious city. At last he got royal letters which protected him from further exactions. Many years later the city of Bremen complained that even one of Arnold's servants, Hermann, a Bremen citizen, had been severely fined on the same account, and that his resistance had caused a feud between London and Bremen (*Fœdera*, i. 534). In 1270 the chest containing the city archives (*scrinium civium*) was under Arnold's care, while three other citizens held the keys of it. In 1274 Arnold was among those who resisted the validity of the charters granted by the mayor, Walter Hervey, without the consent of the aldermen and 'discretiores' of the city. They gained their point, and got Hervey removed from his aldermanship.

Nearly all our knowledge of Arnold's acts comes from the 'Chronica Majorum et Vicecomitum Londoniarum,' contained in the so-called 'Liber de Antiquis Legibus' in the Guildhall, and edited by Mr. Stapleton for the Camden Society in 1846. The special particularity with which his birth, family, and adventures are recorded, the scrupulous absence of comment on him, yet the apologetic tone of the references to his acts, have given rise to the conjecture that he is himself its author. The full references to his patron, Richard, king of the Romans, increase the probability. The entrusting of the city archives to him just before the time that the chronicle, which contains a large number of official documents, closes, makes this as near a certainty as can be gathered from merely indirect internal evidence. The chronicle breaks off in August 1274 with the preparations for Edward I's coronation. He must have died before 10 Feb. 1275, on which date his will was read and enrolled in the Hastings court (Riley, Introduction to *Chronicle of the Mayors*, &c., p. ix). He left part of his property in the city to the monks of Bermondsey, and to his kinsman, Stephen Eswy, for his own use and for that of Arnold's wife. The latter's name was probably Dionysia, who married Adam the Taylor after Arnold's death, and was alive in 1292. Another 'alderman of the Germans' appears as holding office in 1282. Dr. Lappenberg's conjecture (p. 16) that he was alive in 1292, and even (p. 156) in 1302, is sufficiently disproved by the date of his birth. There is no reference in the chronicle to Arnold's wife or children, but a John Thedmar appears as a witness in 1286 (*Placita de quo warranto* 14 Ed. I), and again acts as an executor in 1309.

[Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camden Soc.), pp. 34, 37, 43, 115, 165, 238–42, 253; Riley's Chronicles of the Mayors and Sheriffs of London, the above translated, with notes and illustrations; Lappenberg's Urkundliche Geschichte des Hansischen Stahlhofes zu London, pp. 11, 14–16, 156, and Urkunden, p. 13; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. of Manuscript Materials for Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland, iii. 205.] T. F. T.

FITZTHOMAS, JOHN, first Earl of Kildare and sixth Baron of Offaly (*d.* 1316), belonged to the great Anglo-Irish family of the Fitzgeralds, though the genealogies are contradictory. The Earl of Kildare (*Earls of Kildare*, pp. 15–22) makes him grandson of Maurice Fitzgerald II [q. v.], the justiciar, who died in 1257, and so far the descent is undoubted. In all probability his father was the justiciar's younger son, Thomas Macmaurice, whose death the Irish 'Annals' enter as taking place at Lough Mask Castle, co. Mayo, in 1271 (*Loch Cé*, p. 469). In 1287 died Gerald Fitzmaurice (Clyn, p. 10), who was this Thomas's grandnephew, and being descended from Thomas's eldest brother Gerald, had come to own Offaly and Maynooth [see Fitzgerald, Maurice, 1194?–1257 *ad fin.*] On Gerald Fitzmaurice's death (1287) he bequeathed this inheritance to John Fitzthomas, his granduncle's son and his own first cousin once removed.

Besides the inheritance of this cousin, John Fitzthomas seems about the same time to have come in for that of his first cousin, Amabilia, one of the two coheirs of his uncle Maurice Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald [q. v.], the justiciar, who died in 1277 (Sweetman, *ib.*; *Cal. Gen. ib.*) He makes his first appearance in the receipt rolls of the Irish exchequer in connection with a payment of 50*l.* from co. Limerick through his more distant kinsman, Thomas Fitzmaurice, the father of Maurice

Fitzthomas [q. v.], first earl of Desmond (Sweetman, iii. 54). In the summer of 1288 the new justiciar of Ireland proclaimed a muster against the Irish of Offaly and Leix, who were in a state of open rebellion. They had in 1285 taken Gerald Fitzmaurice, Fitzthomas's predecessor in the barony, prisoner on his own lands (*ib.* iii. 265; Clyn, pp. 10, 11). John Fitzthomas was one of the three chief leaders of the host, and was appointed to guard the marchers from Rathemegan (Rathangan? in co. Kildare) to Baly-madan. The expedition was on the whole successful, but there is an entry of 11*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the 'rescue of John Fitzthomas' (Sweetman, pp. 267, 273); and Clyn, under 1289, tells us that 'lord John Fitzthomas lost many horses and followers (garciones) in Offaly.' Four years later the castle of Sligo was granted to him (*Annals of the Four Masters*).

In 1291 Fitzthomas seems to have been in England, and a little earlier had been on an expedition against the king's enemies in Ireland (Sweetman, No. 915, p. 428). In May 1292 he was empowered to treat with the king's adversaries. In 1294 'Mac Maurice' (i.e. in all probability John Fitzthomas) leagued with the great Anglo-Norman family of the Berminghams in a disastrous expedition against Calbach Mor O'Conor, one of the most dangerous of the rebellious Irish princes of Leinster (*Loch Cé*, p. 501). When Magnus O'Conor, king of Connaught, died in 1293, William de Vescy, the new justiciar (12 Sept. 1290–18 Oct. 1294), put Ædh O'Conor, a scion of the rival race of Cathal Crobdherg, on the throne, but so great was Fitzgerald's power in Connaught, that within ten days the new king was a prisoner. Before the year was out Fitzgerald had set Ædh free, and the justiciar had made his own candidate king (*Loch Cé*, p. 509; *Annals of the Four Masters*, p. 459). This opposition on the part of a mere noble seems to have roused the anger of William de Vescy (*Abbrev. Plac.* p. 231; Sweetman, vol. ii. sub 13 Nov. 1278, Nos. 2025, &c.) The feud was at its height by April 1294, and William de Vescy accused John Fitzthomas of felony. John accused the justiciar of saying that the great lords of Ireland need care very little for a king like Edward, who was 'the most perverse and dastard knight in his realm.' William denied the charge, and offered wager of battle. From Ireland the case was transferred to Westminster, and a day appointed for the combat. At the fixed time (24 July) William de Vescy appeared in full armour, and, as his opponent had not arrived, claimed judgment by default (*ib.* Nos. 135, 137, 147; *Abbrev. Plac.* pp. 231–4; Rymer, ii. 631). Other accounts represent that William de Vescy, to avoid fighting, fled to France, and the king gave to John all that was his, including Kildare and Rathangan. But it would seem, from a note to Butler's 'Grace,' that Kildare remained in the king's hands till 16 May 1316, whereas William de Vescy was still receiving summons to parliament in 24 Edward I, and did not surrender Kildare and his Irish estates till 1297 (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 323; *Parl. Rolls*, i. 127–34; Grace, p. 43; and note in Irish Close Rolls, i. 36, Nos. 45–6). The famous Fitzgerald legend of this quarrel may be read in Campion, p. 115, Holinshed, p. 241, and Burke's 'Peerage.' The justiciarship was transferred in the same year (18 Oct. 1294) to William de Oddyngeseles (Sweetman, vol. iv. Nos. 165–6).

By this time the rivalry of the De Burghs and the Geraldines had become violent, and in December 1294 John Fitzthomas took Richard de Burgh, the earl of Ulster, prisoner, and kept him in his castle of Ley till 12 March 1295. For this the lord of Offaly was once more impleaded at Westminster; he had to find twenty-four sureties by 11 Nov., and was finally mulcted in Sligo and all his Connaught estates (Clyn, p. 10; *Annals of Ireland*, p. 323; Sweetman, p. 104; cf. Campion, p. 79; *Parl. Rolls*, i. 135–6). The same year John Wogan, the new justiciar, made a peace between the two earls for two years, and it was made permanent about 28 Oct. 1298 (*Annals of Ireland*, pp. 325, 328).

From 1295 John Fitzthomas's name figures frequently on the writs for military service. In 1296 he accompanied the justiciar and Richard de Burgh on the Scotch expedition, and was sumptuously entertained by the king of England on Whitsunday (13 May). When summoned to London for a campaign against the king of the French, he and the Earl of Ulster were allowed a grace of three weeks (till 1 Aug.) beyond the English barons, 'pour la longe mer qu'il ount a passer' (*ib.* p. 326; *Annals of the Four Masters*, p. 467; *Parl. Writs*, pp. 280, 284, &c.; *Dignity of a Peer*, ii. 278, 322). In 1301 he was again serving in Scotland with Edward I from August to November, and probably again in 1303, unless he was excused on this occasion because of his son's death (*ib.*; *Parl. Writs*, i. 367; Rymer, ii. 897). He received similar summons to attend the Earl of Ulster against the Scotch for the nativity of St. John, 1310, and for the Bannockburn campaign of 1314 (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 392, 424).

During all these years there seems to have been great confusion in Offaly and Kildare. Ley, the chief stronghold of John Fitzthomas in Offaly, had been taken and burned on 25 Aug. 1284; the castle of Kildare was captured in 1294, and the country round laid waste by bands of predatory Irish and English; and though the great Irish chief of Offaly, Calbhàch O'Conor, was slain in 1305, yet two years later 'the robbers of Offaly burned the town of Ley, and laid siege to the castle till they were driven back by the combined forces of John Fitzthomas and Edmund Butler.' In 1309 he crossed over to England with the Earl of Ulster and Roger Mortimer. Three years later (1312) his friendship with the De Burghs was ratified by a double marriage. At Green Castle in co. Down his ward, Maurice Fitzthomas [q. v.], the head of the Desmond branch of the family, married (5 Aug.) Richard de Burgh's daughter Catherine; and on 16 Aug. his son Thomas Fitzjohn married Joan, another daughter of the same earl. At Christmas he held a great court at Adare in co. Limerick, and knighted Nicholas Fitzmaurice, the knight of Kerry (*Annals of Ireland*, pp. 319, 323, &c.; *Loch Cé*, p. 531, &c.; *Annals of the Four Masters*, pp. 481, &c.; CLYN, p. 11).

On 26 May 1315 Edward Bruce landed at Carrickfergus (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 348, &c.; *Loch Cé*, p. 563; *Annals of the Four Masters*), and Barbour seems to make John Fitzthomas take part in the Earl of Ulster's expedition which, in the ensuing summer (July–September 1315), forced the Scotch back from Dundalk to the Bann (BARBOUR, xiv. 140–6). After a few months spent in Ulster Edward Bruce made a definite advance south, and by the beginning of 1316 was laying waste John Fitzthomas's own county. At Arscoll in co. Kildare he was met by three hosts, each of which outnumbered his own. But the leaders, Edmund Butler, John Fitzthomas, and Arnold Poer, were at variance, and the Scotch gained an easy victory (26 Jan. 1316). Bruce, however, almost at once began to retreat north, burning John Fitzthomas's great castle of Ley on his way (*Annals of Ireland*, pp. 296–7, 244–8; CLYN, p. 12). John Fitzthomas and the other Irish magnates gathered at Dublin (*c.* 2 Feb.) and took an oath of fealty to the king of England's new agent, John de Hotham (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 350; *Lib. Hib.* pt. iv. p. 6). In mid-February the Scotch were still lying at Greashill in Offaly, while the English army lay at Kildare (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 349). A little later John Fitzthomas crossed over to England, and it was probably soon after this that he was created Earl of Kildare. The patent is dated 16 May 1316 (see patent *in extenso*, LODGE, i. 78–9). Immediately after this the Earls of Kildare and Ulster seem to have taken a second oath (*c.* 3 July), and two months later, just as the news of Robert Bruce's landing reached Dublin, John Fitzthomas died at Laraghbryan, co. Kildare, on Sunday, 12 Sept. (*Annals of Ireland*, pp. 247, 352). He was buried at the Franciscan monastery in Kildare (*ib.* p. 297).

John Fitzthomas is said to have married Blanche Roche, daughter of John Baron of Fermoy (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 28; LODGE, p. 79). His children were (1) Gerald, 'his son and heir' (*d.* 1303) (CLYN, p. 10; GRACE, p. 47; *Annals of Ireland*, p. 331); and his successor, (2) Thomas Fitzjohn, second earl of Kildare [see FITZGERALD, THOMAS, *d.* 1328]. To these the Earl of Kildare adds Joan, who in 1302 married Sir Edmund Butler (cf. *Annals of Ireland*, p. 331), and thus became ancestress to the later marquises of Ormonde; and Elizabeth, who married Sir Nicholas Netterville, ancestor of the viscounts Netterville (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 28).

John Fitzthomas seems to have been one of the most unruly even of the Irish barons. Besides the feuds already noticed, he appears to have had another with the De Lacies in 1310 (*Pat. Rolls of Ireland*, No. 58, p. 13, cf. No. 240, and p. 16, No. 50). He is said to have built and endowed the Augustinian abbey at Adare (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 27; ARCHDALL, *Monasticon*, p. 414), 'for the redemption of Christian captives.' His fame was of long continuance in his own country, where an Irish poet, in 1601, wrote of him: 'The first Leinster Earl without reproach . . . John the redoubtable, than whom no poet was more learned' (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 28). At one time or another he must have had under his control no inconsiderable part of Ireland. The fact that he was never justiciar seems to point to some distrust as to his perfect trustworthiness, and his power is shown by his equality in the quarrel with the great house of Ulster, which latterly seems to have been willing to secure peace by mutual marriages. His elder son, Gerald, is said to have been betrothed to a daughter of Richard de Burgh; but if this was so, the agreement seems to have been broken short by the young noble's death.

[Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, vols. i–v.; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1720; Calendarium Genealogicum, ed. Roberts; Irish Close and Patent Rolls, ed. Ball and Tresham, 1828; Parliamentary Writs (Palgrave, 1827); Liber Munerum Hiberniæ (Thomas, 1824); Report on the Dignity of a Peer; Book of Howth, ed. Bond and Brewer; Annals of the Four Masters, vol. ii., ed. O'Donovan; Annals

of Loch Cé, ed. Henessy (Rolls Series); Clyn's Annals, ed. Butler (Irish Archæol. Soc. Publications); Grace's Annals, ed. Butler (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Campion's Annals in Irish Chroniclers (Dublin, 1809); Holinshed, vol. vi., ed. 1808; Annals of Ireland ap. Cart. and Doc. of St. Mary's, Dublin, ed. Gilbert (Rolls Series); Archdall's Monasticon, ed. 1789; Burke's Extinct Peerages; Marquis of Kildare's Earls of Kildare; Lynch's Feudal Dignities of Ireland; Barbour's Bruce, ed. Herrtage (Early Engl. Text Soc.); J. T. Gilbert's Hist. of the Irish Viceroys; Rolls of Parliament, Edward I.] T. A. A.

FITZTHOMAS or **FITZGERALD, MAURICE**, first Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1356), justiciar of Ireland, was the son of Thomas Fitzmaurice 'of the ape,' justice of Ireland in 1295, and of his wife Margaret 'the king's cousin' (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1293–1301, No. 533). His grandfather, Maurice Fitzjohn, was slain along with his father, John Fitzthomas, at the battle of Callan (1261). John Fitzthomas was the son of Thomas Fitzmaurice, who seems to have been a younger son of Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1176) [q. v.], the invader and the founder of the Geraldine family. The genealogy is, however, not quite clear.

Maurice's father died in 1298 (*Ann. Hib.* in *Chart. St. Mary's*, ii. 328; *Annals of Loch Cé*, i. 521), when Maurice was still a child. He left his vast estates in Munster, second only to those of the De Burghs among the Anglo-Irish nobility, to be protected by royal nominees, whose services could thus be cheaply rewarded (e.g. *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1302–7, Nos. 38, 43). In 1299 Maurice's mother married Reginald Russel without the royal license (*Rot. Orig. Abbrev.* i. 109). The right of his marriage was assigned to Thomas of Berkeley (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1293–1301, No. 773). John Fitzthomas, afterwards first earl of Kildare, ultimately became guardian of his lands. On 5 Aug. 1312 his marriage to Catherine, daughter of Richard de Burgh, second earl of Ulster [q. v.], at Greencastle, reconciled for a time a long-standing family feud (*Ann. Hib.* p. 341; Clyn, p. 11, says on 25 Dec. 1413). Barbour says he played a conspicuous part in 1315 in resisting Edward Bruce (*Bruce*, xiv. 140–6, Early Engl. Text Soc.), but his authority is hardly conclusive. About this time, however, his active career begins. In 1326 the death of the great Earl of Ulster, his father-in-law, was the beginning of new feuds in which Maurice vigorously played his part. In 1327 a private war broke out between him and Arnold le Poer (Power), who had called him a 'rhymer.' Supported by the Butlers and William Bermingham, Maurice ravaged his enemies' lands in Ofath, and drove his allies, the Burkes, into Connaught. But the intervention of the viceroy [see Fitzgerald, Thomas, second Earl of Kildare] led to Arnold's leaving the country and Maurice's craving pardon at a parliament at Kilkenny. Yet in 1328 he again collected a strong army against the Poers. He also quarrelled with the Earl of Ulster, but in March 1329 the justiciar, Roger Outlaw, effected their reconciliation.

In 1329 Maurice was created Earl of Desmond, and received a grant of the county palatine of Kerry, with royal liberties therein to be held of the English crown. This was part of the policy which about the same time gave earldoms to the other leaders of the English colony. At the same time he received the grant of the advowson of Dungarvan, and a remission of his rents to the crown for that term (*Fœdera*, ii. 770). In 1330 he helped the viceroy, D'Arcy, against the clans of Leinster. Ten thousand men, including the chief of the O'Briens, followed his standards. He defeated the O'Nolans and the O'Mores and took Ley Castle. But Desmond and Ulster soon renewed their quarrels (*ib.* ii. 793) until the justiciar shut both up in prison. Desmond, who had been captured at Limerick (Clyn, p. 23), soon escaped, and resisted the next viceroy, Anthony de Lucy. He refused to attend the Dublin parliament of June 1331, though he appeared after it had been transferred to Kilkenny, where he swore oaths of faithfulness, and was pardoned. But in August Lucy seized him at Limerick, and shut him up in October in Dublin Castle. After eighteen months' imprisonment, Desmond was liberated on the petition of the three estates. The greatest lords of Ireland bound themselves under heavy penalties to be his sureties, and he swore before the high altar of Christ Church that he would attend the next parliament and be faithful to the king. In the same year, 1333, he broke his leg by a fall from a horse. In 1335 he served under the viceroy, D'Arcy, in the expedition of Edward III against Scotland (*Cal. Rot. Claus. Hib.* 9 Edw. III, p. 41; Clyn, p. 26). In 1339 he inflicted a crushing defeat on the MacCarthies and Irish of Kerry, of whom twelve hundred were slain.

A plan of Edward III to supersede the Anglo-Norman settlers by English ministers produced a terrible dissension between the 'English born in Ireland' and the 'English born in England' (Grace, p. 133). Desmond took the lead in the struggle. He refused to attend the parliament of October 1341 at Dublin, and collected a great gathering of the nobles and townsfolk of English blood at Kilkenny in November. This assembly sent a long complaint to Edward III against the policy of his viceroy, and denounced the greed and incompetence of the 'needy men sent from England without knowledge of Ireland.' But the new justiciar, Ralph D'Ufford, persevered in the new policy. Desmond absented himself therefore from the parliament of June 1345 at Dublin. Ufford treated this as a declaration of war (Clyn, p. 31). He invaded his territories, and captured his castles of Iniskilty and Castleisland, where he hanged the leaders of the garrison. Many of the other nobles abandoned Desmond in alarm. The Earl of Kildare was imprisoned. Desmond's estates were declared forfeited. The grandees who had been his sureties in 1333 were ruined by Ufford's insisting on their forfeiture. Ufford died on Palm Sunday 1346, but all that Desmond got by his death was a respite and a safe-conduct. In August John Maurice was made seneschal of Clonmel, Decies, Dungarvan, and other lands formerly belonging to Desmond (*Cal. Rot. Pat. Hib.* 20 Edw. III, p. 51). In September 1346 he sailed from Youghal with his wife and two sons to answer his accusers or to prosecute his complaints in England. He surrendered himself to the king, and was retained for some time in prison. In 1347 he was present at the siege of Calais (Clyn, p. 34). In 1349 he was finally released from his difficulties (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 23 Edw. III, p. 158), received back his lands, and was restored to the king's favour. In 1348 Ralph, lord Stafford, and others had bound themselves by heavy penalties as his sureties (*Fœdera*, iii. 154). He never ventured again on his old course of contumacy.

In 1355 Desmond was taken under the king's special protection (*ib.* iii. 300), the forfeits of his manucaptors of 1333 were restored (*ib.* iii. 306), and he himself was appointed viceroy of Ireland on 8 July, in succession to Thomas Rokesby. He remained in office until his death on 25 Jan. 1356 (*Ann. Hib.* MS. Laud, p. 392; *Obits and Martyrology of Christ Church*, p. 61, Irish Arch. Soc.; Gilbert, *Viceroys*, p. 21, places his death in July), 'not without great sorrow of his followers and all lovers of peace.' He was buried in the choir of the church of the Dominicans at Dublin, but his body was afterwards transferred to the general burying-place of his race, the church of the same order at Tralee. He is described as 'a good man and just, who hanged even his own kinsfolk for theft,' and 'well castigated the Irish.' He was the foremost Irish noble of his time, and the spokesman of the Anglo-Irish party which aspired to practical independence.

Desmond is said to have been married thrice. His first wife, Catherine de Burgh (*d.* 1331), was the mother of Maurice and John, who became in succession earls of Desmond. An elder son, named Nicholas, was deprived of his inheritance as an idiot (*Fœdera*, iii. 433). His second wife is described as Eleanor, daughter of Nicholas Fitzmaurice, lord of Kerry. Her real name was Evelina (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* 32 Edw. III, p. 67). She was the mother of Gerald Fitzgerald [q.v.], the fourth earl, called 'Gerald the poet' (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, i. 64, ed. Archdall). His third wife is said to have been Margaret, daughter of O'Brien, prince of Thomond.

[A valuable communication from Mr. T. A. Archer has been utilised for this article. The Annals of Ireland from the 15th Century, Laudian MS., published in Gilbert's Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, vol. ii., forms the 'chief authority for the history of the English settlement,' and copious in their accounts of Desmond. See also Grace's Annales Hiberniæ (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Clyn's Annals of Ireland (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Sweetman's Calendar and Documents relating to Ireland; Rymer's Fœdera; Liber Munerum Hiberniæ; Lynch's Feudal Dignities of Ireland; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Graves's Unpublished Geraldine Documents; Book of Howth; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. i.]

T. F. T.

FITZURSE, REGINALD (*fl.* 1170), one of the murderers of St. Thomas of Canterbury, was the eldest son of Richard Fitzurse, on whose death about 1168 he inherited the manor of Williton, Somersetshire (Collinson, iii. 487); he also held the manor of Barham, Kent (Hasted, iii. 536), and lands in Northamptonshire (*Liber Niger*, p. 216). He is sometimes called a baron, for he held of the king in chief. He was one of the four knights who were stirred up by the hasty words of Henry II to plot the archbishop's death. They left Bures, near Bayeux, where the king then was, and proceeded, it is said, by different routes to England, all meeting at Saltwood, then held by Ranulf de Broc, on 28 Dec. 1170. The next day they set out with a few men, and having gathered reinforcements, especially from the abbot of St. Augustine's, at whose house they halted, they entered the archbishop's hall after dinner, probably about 3 p.m., and demanded to see him. Reginald told him that he bore a message from the king, and took the most prominent and offensive part in the interview which ensued (Fitzstephen, *Becket*, iii. 123, *Vita anon.*, *ib.* iv. 71). He had been one of Thomas's tenants or men while he was chancellor; the archbishop reminded him of this; the reminder increased his anger, and he called on all who were on the king's side to hinder the archbishop from escaping. When the knights went out to arm and post their guards, Reginald compelled one of the archbishop's men to fasten his armour, and snatched an axe from a carpenter who was engaged on some repairs. While Thomas was being forced by his monks to enter the church, the knights entered the cloister, and Reginald was foremost in bursting into the church, shouting 'King's men!' He met the archbishop, and after some words tried to drag him out of the church. Thomas called him 'pander,' and said that he ought not to touch him, for he owed him fealty [for the whole story of the murder see THOMAS, SAINT]. After the murder had been done the knights rode to Saltwood, glorying, it is said, in their deed (*Becket*, iv. 158), though William de Tracy afterwards declared that they were overwhelmed with a sense of their guilt. On the 31st they proceeded to South Malling, near Lewes, one of the archiepiscopal manors, and there it is said a table cast their armour from off it (*ib.* ii. 285). They were excommunicated by the pope, and the king advised them to flee into Scotland. There, however, the king and people were for hanging them, so they were forced to return into England (*ib.* iv. 162). They took shelter in Knaresborough, which belonged to Hugh Morville, and remained there a year (BENEDICT, i. 13). All shunned them and even dogs refused to eat morsels of their meat (*ib.* p. 14). At last they were forced by hunger and misery to give themselves up to the king. He did not know what to do with them, for as murderers of a priest they were not amenable to lay jurisdiction (NEWBURGH, ii. 157; JOHN OF SALISBURY, *Epp.* ii. 273); so he sent them to the pope, who could inflict no heavier penalty than fasting and banishment to the Holy Land. Before he left Reginald Fitzurse gave half his manor of Williton to his brother and half to the knights of St. John. He and his companions are said to have performed their penance in the 'Black Mountain' (various explanations of this name have been given; none are satisfactory; it was evidently intended to indicate some place, probably a religious house, near Jerusalem), to have died there, and to have been buried at Jerusalem before the door of the Templars' church (HOVEDEN, ii. 17). It was believed that all died within three years of the date of their crime. There are some legends about their fate (STANLEY). Reginald Fitzurse is said to have gone to Ireland and to have there founded the family of McMahon (*Fate of Sacrilege*, p. 183).

[Materials for the History of Becket, vols. i–iv. (Rolls Ser.); Benedict, i. 13 (Rolls Ser.); Ralph de Diceto, i. 346 (Rolls Ser.); William of Newburgh, lib. ii. c. 25 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); John of Salisbury, Epp. ii. 273, ed. Giles; Garnier, pp. 139–51, ed. Hippeau; Stanley's Memorials of Canterbury, pp. 71–107, 4th edit.; Robertson's Becket, pp. 266–80; Collinson's Hist. of Somerset, iii. 487; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iii. 536; Liber Niger de Scaccario, p. 216, ed. Hearne; Spelman's History and Fate of Sacrilege, p. 183, ed. 1853; Norgate's Angevin Kings, ii. 432 *n.*]

W. H.

FITZWALTER, LORD (*d.* 1495). [See RATCLIFFE, JOHN.]

FITZWALTER, ROBERT (*d.* 1235), baronial leader, lord of Dunmow and Baynard's Castle, was the son of Walter Fitzrobert, by his wife Matilda, daughter of Richard de Lucy, the faithful justiciar of Henry II. Walter was the son of Robert, steward of Henry I, to whom the king had granted the lordship of Dunmow and of the honour or soke of Baynard's Castle in the south-west angle of the city of London, both of which had become forfeited to the crown by William Baynard. Robert is generally described as the younger son of Richard Fitzgilbert, founder of the great house of Clare [see CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1090?], who certainly had a son of that name (ORDERICUS VITALIS, ii. 344, ed. Le Prévost, Soc. de l'Histoire de France). This genealogy was accepted by Dugdale (*Baronage*, i. 218), but some doubt has been thrown upon it on chronological grounds by Mr. Eyton (*Addit. MS.* 31938, f. 98). If it be true, it connects Robert Fitzwalter with the Norman counts of Brionne, descendants of Richard the Fearless, and therefore with the higher ranks of the nobility of the Conquest [see CLARE, FAMILY OF]. But in any case the house of Fitzwalter belongs properly to the administrative families, who in the latter part of the twelfth century had stepped into the place of the old feudal houses. Its possession of the soke of Baynard's Castle, to which the hereditary office of standard-bearer of the city was annexed, and which grew into an ordinary ward (LOFTIE, *London*, pp. 74–80, Historic Towns Series), brought it into intimate relations with the Londoners. Robert Fitzwalter was himself engaged in trade, and owned wine ships which received special privileges from King John (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 73 *b*).

Baron Walter died in 1198, and was buried at Little Dunmow, in the choir of the priory of Austin canons (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 147, ed. Caley). Robert Fitzwalter now succeeded to his estates, being already more than of full age. His mother and father are said to have been married in 1148, though this hardly seems likely (*ib.* vi. 147). He was already married to Gunnor, daughter and heiress of Robert of Valognes (*Rot. Curiæ Regis*, i. 157), from whom he inherited 30½ knight's fees, mainly situated in the north, so that his interests now became largely identical with the 'Aquilonares,' whom he afterwards led in the struggle against King John. He also acquired two knight's fees through her uncle Geoffry of Valognes, and about 1204 obtained livery of seisin of the lands of his own uncle, Geoffry de Lucy, bishop of Winchester (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 218).

In 1200 Robert Fitzwalter was surety for half the fine incurred by his brother, Simon Fitzwalter, for marrying without the royal license (*Rotuli de Oblatis*, p. 111). In 1201 he made an agreement in the curia regis with St. Albans Abbey with respect to the wood of Northawe ('Ann. Dunst.' in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 28). He was now engaged in several other lawsuits. One of these sprang from his claim to the custody of the castle of Hertford as of ancient right (*Rot. Curiæ Regis*, ii. 185). But he withdrew this suit for a time, though in August 1202 he procured his appointment as warden of Hertford Castle by royal letters patent (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 17 *b*).

Early in 1203 Fitzwalter was in attendance on King John in Normandy. In February and March he was with John at Rouen (*Rot. Norm.* pp. 74, 78, 80, 82; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. i. 353). But he was now made joint-governor of Vaudreuil Castle (near the mouth of the Eure) with Saer de Quincy [q.v.], afterwards Earl of Winchester. After Easter King Philip of France took the field. The governors of Vaudreuil were so disgusted with John that they surrendered at the first summons. They thus incurred the derision of the whole French army, and Philip, disgusted at their cowardice, shut them up in close confinement at Compiègne (Coggeshall, pp. 143–4; Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, ii. 482). There they remained until redeemed by the heavy ransom of five thousand marks. On 5 July John issued letters patent from Rouen to certify that they had surrendered the castle by his precept (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 31). But at the end of November his cousin William of Albini was still engaged in selling some of Fitzwalter's lands to raise his ransom (*ib.* i. 37 *b*).

In October 1206 Fitzwalter witnessed the truce made between John and Philip Augustus at Thouars (*Fœdera*, i. 95, Record edit.) The misgovernment of John provoked his profound resentment, and in 1212 he entered into intrigues with Eustace de Vescy [q.v.] and Llewelyn ab Iorwerth [q.v.] against the king. John's suspicions were aroused by private intelligence as he was preparing at Nottingham to march against his rebellious son-in-law, the Welsh prince. Most of the barons cleared themselves, but Fitzwalter and De Vescy, who were afraid to appear, were condemned to perpetual exile (Coggeshall, p. 171). But John was so much alarmed that he shut himself up from his subjects, and abandoned his projected Welsh campaign. Eustace escaped to Scotland, and Robert took refuge in France (Walt. Cov. ii. 207; 'Ann. Wav.' in *Ann. Mon.* ii. 268; 'Ann. Wig.' in *Ann. Mon.* iv. 400). John now seized upon Fitzwalter's estates, and on 14 Jan. 1213 destroyed Castle Baynard. He also demolished Robert's castle of Benington and his woods in Essex ('Ann. Dunst.' in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 35).

Fitzwalter remained in exile until John's submission to Innocent III. On 13 May 1213 John promised peace and security to him as part of the conditions of his reconciliation with Rome (Matt. Paris, ii. 542), and on 27 May issued letters patent informing him that he might safely come to England (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 99). On 19 July his estates were restored (*ib.* i. 101). John also granted a hundred marks to his steward as compensation (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 146), and directed a general inquest into his losses like those made in the case of the clerks who had suffered by the interdict. Fitzwalter, however, was a vigorous opponent of John's later measures. It was said that John specially hated him, Archbishop Langton, and Saer de Quincy (Matt. Paris, ii. 482). In 1215 Fitzwalter was the first mentioned in the list of barons who assembled in Easter week (April 19–26) at Stamford (*ib.* ii. 585; Walt. Cov. ii. 219). He accompanied the revolted lords on the march to Brackley in Northamptonshire (27 April). But John now formally refused to accept the long list of demands which they forwarded to him at Oxford. Thereupon the barons elected Fitzwalter their general, with the title of 'Marshal of the army of God and Holy Church.' They solemnly renounced their homage to John and proceeded to besiege Northampton. They failed there and at Bedford, where Fitzwalter's standard-bearer was slain. But the adhesion of London secured their success. On 17 May the lord of Baynard's Castle entered the city at the head of the 'army of God,' though the partisans of John still held out in the Tower. Fitzwalter and the Earl of Essex specially busied themselves with repairing the walls of London, using for the purpose the stones taken from the demolished houses of the Jews

(Coggeshall, p. 171). On 15 June John gave way and signed the Great Charter. Fitzwalter was one of the twenty-five executors appointed to see that its provisions were really carried out (Matt. Paris, ii. 605).

For a short time nominal peace prevailed. Fitzwalter now got back the custody of Hertford Castle (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 144 *b*). But the barons remained under arms, and Fitzwalter was still acting as 'Marshal of the army of God and Holy Church.' He now made a convention with John, by which London remained in the barons' hands till 15 Aug. (*Fœdera*, i. 133). But he was so fearful of treachery that within a fortnight of the Runnymede meeting he thought it wise to postpone a tournament fixed to be held at Stamford on the Monday after the feast of SS. Peter and Paul (29 June) for another week, and chose as the place of its meeting Hounslow Heath, that the barons might be near enough to protect London (*ib.* i. 134). After the failure to arrange terms at a meeting at Staines on 26 Aug. open war broke out. The twenty-five executors assigned to themselves various counties to secure them for their side. Fitzwalter, who with Eustace de Vescy was still the leading spirit of the movement, became responsible for Northamptonshire (Walt. Cov. ii. 224). On 17 Sept. John granted Fitzwalter's Cornish estates to his young son Henry (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 228; cf., however, i. 115 *b*, 200). But the pope's annulling the charter had paralysed the clerical supporters of the popular side, and the thoroughgoing policy of the twenty-five under Fitzwalter's guidance had alienated some of the more moderate men. Fearing lest Archbishop Langton might be forced to surrender his castle of Rochester, Fitzwalter, with the assent of the warden of the castle, Reginald of Cornhill, secretly occupied it with a large force. John's troops soon approached, and strove, by burning Rochester bridge and occupying the left bank of the Medway, to cut off Fitzwalter from his London confederates. But Fitzwalter succeeded in keeping his position, though before long he was forced (11 Oct.) to retreat to London, and allow the royalists to occupy the town and besiege the castle (Coggeshall, pp. 174–5). John now tried to deceive him by forged letters (*ib.* p. 176). Fitzwalter, conscious of the weakness of his position, sought to negotiate. On 9 Nov. he received with the Earl of Hertford and the citizens of London a safe-conduct for a conference; but nothing came of it. In vain the beleaguered garrison of Rochester bitterly reproached him for deserting them (Matt. Paris, ii. 624). On 16 Nov. they were forced to surrender. On 16 Dec. the barons, including Fitzwalter, were excommunicated by name (*Fœdera*, i. 139). French help was now their only refuge. Fitzwalter went over to France with the Earl of Winchester and offered the throne to Louis, the son of King Philip, putting into his hands twenty-four hostages and assuring him of the support of their party. Fitzwalter was back in England early in 1216. Louis landed in May, and, as John made great progress in the east, Fitzwalter busied himself in compelling Essex and Suffolk, his own counties, to accept the foreign king (Matt. Paris, ii. 655–6). The tide of fortune now turned, but after John's death on 19 Oct. Fitzwalter's difficulties increased. Gradually the English went over to the side of Henry III. Those who remained in arms were not respected by the French. On 6 Dec. Louis captured Hertford Castle from the followers of the new king Henry. Fitzwalter naturally asked for the custody of a stronghold that had already been so long under his care. The French urged that a traitor to his own lord was not to be trusted, and Louis told him he must wait until the end of the war (*ib.* iii. 5). Fitzwalter was too deeply pledged to Louis to join the deserters. He was sent from London on 30 April 1217 at the head of a strong French force to raise the siege of Mountsorrel in Leicestershire, now closely pressed by the Earl of Chester (Walt. Cov. ii. 237). On his way he rested at St. Albans, where his hungry troops ate up all the supplies of the abbey (Matt. Paris, iii. 16). He raised the siege of Mountsorrel and advanced to Lincoln. He was met by the regent, William Marshall, whose forces were now joined by the Earl of Chester with the army that had besieged Mountsorrel. Fitzwalter was anxious for an immediate battle. On 20 May the battle of Lincoln was fought, and the baronial forces thoroughly defeated. Fitzwalter himself was taken prisoner along with his son (Gervase Cant. ii. 111) and most of the leaders of his party. The Londoners still held out until Hubert de Burgh's great naval victory on 24 Aug. On 11 Sept. the treaty of Lambeth ended the struggle. But the reissue of the charter as the result of the treaty showed that Fitzwalter's cause had triumphed in spite of his personal failure.

On 8 Oct. 1217 Fitzwalter's release from prison was ordered (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 328 *b*). On 24 Jan. 1218 the king granted him his scutage (*ib.* i. 349 *b*). In July he received the custody of his nephew, Walter Fitzsimon Fitzwalter, whose father was now dead (*ib.* i. 379 *b*; *Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, i. 15). In the same year he witnessed the understanding that the great seal was to be affixed to no letters patent or charters until the king came of age (*Fœdera*, i. 152). But the fifth crusade must have offered a convenient opportunity to him and others. In 1219 he sailed for the Holy Land along with Earl Saer of Winchester and Earl William of Arundel. Before he arrived the crusading host had been diverted to the siege of Damietta. There he seems to have arrived along with Saer de Quincy and other English, at the same time as the cardinal legate Pelagius (*Flores Hist.* iv. 44; MATT. PARIS, iii. 41). This was in the autumn of 1219 (KUGLER, *Geschichte der Kreuzzüge*, p. 319). Saer de Quincy died on 3 Nov. ('Ann. Wav.' in *Ann. Mon.* ii. 292). This date makes impossible the statement of Walter of Coventry that they only arrived after Damietta had been captured (ii. 246). The town fell into the crusaders' hands on 5 Nov. Fitzwalter, therefore, though he is not mentioned, must have taken part in the latter part of the siege (see for all points connected with the crusade RÖHRICHT, 'Die Belagerung von Damiette' in VON RAUMER'S *Hist. Taschenbuch* for 1876, and his other article in *Forschungen zur deutschen Geschichte*, 1876). Eracles, in 'Recueil des Histor. des Croisades,' ii. 343, says that Fitzwalter arrived in the seventh month of 1219 (cf. also *Publications de la Société de l'Orient Latin*, Série Historique, iii. 55, 62, 65, 69).

The crusaders remained in Egypt until August 1221. But Fitzwalter had gone home sick ('Ann. Dunst.' in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 56), probably at some earlier period. He spent the rest of his life peaceably in England, thoroughly reconciled now to the government of Henry III. He must have by this time become well advanced in years. He was called 'Robert Fitzwalter, senior,' in the list of executors of the charter, and his son, presumably Robert Fitzwalter, junior, was taken prisoner along with him at Lincoln. On 11 Feb. 1225 Fitzwalter was one of the witnesses of Henry III's third confirmation of the great charter ('Ann. Burton.' in *Ann. Mon.* i. 232). In June 1230 he was one of those assigned to hold the assize of arms in Essex and Hertfordshire (SHIRLEY, *Royal Letters*, i. 375). He died on 9 Dec. 1235 ('Ann. Theok.' in *Ann. Mon.* i. 99; MATT. PARIS, iii. 334), and was buried before the high altar at Dunmow priory, the chief foundation of his house. He is described by Matthew Paris (iii. 334) as a 'noble baron, illustrious by his birth, and renowned for his martial deeds.' Administration of his goods and chattels was granted to his executors on 16 Dec. (*Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, i. 294). His heir, Walter, was at the time under age, so that the son who fought with him at Lincoln must have been dead (*ib.* i. 301). This Walter (*d.* 1257) must have been either a younger son or a grandson. After the death of Gunnor (she was alive in 1207) it is said that Fitzwalter married a second wife, Rohese, who survived him. He had also a daughter, Christina, who married William Mandeville, earl of Essex (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 685).

A large legendary and romantic history gradually gathered round the memory of the first champion of English liberty. A picturesque tale, first found in the manuscript chronicle of Dunmow (*MS. Cotton.* Cleop. C. 3, f. 29), and reproduced in substance in the 'Monasticon' (ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, vi. 147), tells how Fitzwalter had a very beautiful daughter named Matilda, who indignantly rejected the immoral advances of King John. At last, as the maiden proved obdurate, John caused her to be poisoned, so that the bitterest sense of personal wrong drove Fitzwalter to take up the part of a constitutional leader. So generally was the story believed that an alabaster figure on a grey altar-tomb in Little Dunmow Church is still sometimes pointed out as the effigy of the unfortunate Matilda. Several poems and plays have been based upon this picturesque romance. In them the chaste Matilda is curiously mixed up with Maid Marian, the mistress of Robin Hood. Such are the plays called 'The Downfall of Robert, Earl of Huntingdon, afterwards called Robin Hood, with his Love to Chaste Matilda, the Lord Fitzwater's daughter, afterwards his faire Maid Marian,' and 'The Death of Robin Hood with the lamentable Tragedy of Chaste Matilda, his faire Maid Marian, poisoned at Dunmowe by King John.' Both were printed in 1601, and were written by Henry Chettle [q. v.] and Anthony Munday [q. v.] They are reprinted in the eighth volume of Hazlitt's 'Dodsley.' Michael Drayton [q. v.] also published in 1594 a poetical account of 'Matilda, the faire and chaste Daughter of the Lord Robert Fitzwalter,' as well as two letters in verse, purporting to be written between her and King John. Before 1639 Robert Davenport [q. v.] wrote another play, 'The Tragedy of King John and Matilda.' It was also believed in the seventeenth century that Robert Fitzwalter, 'or one of his successors,' was the founder of the famous Dunmow custom of giving a flitch of bacon to the couple that had never repented of their union for a year and a day.

[Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, vols. ii. and iii., ed. Luard; Flores Historiarum, vols. iii. and iv. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); R. de Coggeshall's Chronicon Anglicanum (Rolls Ser.); Walter of Coventry's Memoriale (Rolls Ser.); Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., Record ed.; Rotuli Literarum Patentium, Rotuli Literarum Clausarum, Record Commission; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 209, 218–20; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 147–9, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel; Thomson's Essay on Magna Carta, especially pp. 504–11.] T. F. T.

FITZWARINE, FULK, was the name of several persons living in Shropshire in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, some of whose actions are attributed to one individual in the romance of 'Foulques Fitz-Warin.' FULK FITZWARINE I was the second son of Warin de Metz, and of a daughter of the Peverels, then very powerful in Shropshire and the marches. He was the head of his family in 1156, when Henry II had given him the Gloucestershire manor of Alveston (R. W. EYTON, *Antiquities of Shropshire*, vii. 67), and died 1170–1. He had four sons, of whom the eldest, FULK II, married Hawise, daughter and coheiress of Joceas of Dinan, and is traditionally stated to have made a claim upon Ludlow, which was never allowed (*ib.* vii. 69). The Shropshire Pipe Roll of 1177 shows that he had been amerced forty merks by Henry II for forest trespass. About 1180 he successfully disputed the right of Shrewsbury Abbey to the advowson of Alberbury. Ten years later he was fined 100*l.* for his wife's share of an inheritance (*Rot. Pipe*, 2 Ric. I, 'Wilts'), and through her probably acquired an interest in several Wiltshire manors (*Testa de Nevill*, 1807, p. 150). On 6 Nov. 1194 he was named as attorney for his wife in a suit of *mort d'ancestre* on account of lands in the same county (*Rot. Curiæ Regis*, 1835, i. 35, 37); and was fined ten merks to be excused transfretation to Normandy (*Rot. Canc.* de 3° Joannis, 1833, p. 122). In 1195 he is entered as owing forty merks for the castle of Whittington adjudged to him in the curia regis. The fine remained unliquidated in 1202 (*ib.* p. 225). He died in 1197. Next year his widow paid thirty merks that she might not be obliged to remarry (*Rot. Pipe*, 10 Ric. I, 'Wilts'). Her name constantly appears as a litigant down to 1226 (*Testa de Nevill*, 1807, p. 128). Fulk had six sons, of whom the eldest, FULK III, in the year ending Michaelmas 1200, was 'fined 100*l.* with King John to have judgment concerning Witinton Castle and its appurtenances as his right, which had been adjudged to him by consideration of the curia regis' (EYTON, *Antiquities*, vii. 72). The king was bribed by Meuric de Powis to confirm the latter in the possession of Whittington, whereupon in 1201 Fulk, his brothers, and friends rebelled. The traditional story of the rebellion may be seen in the romance mentioned later. The outlawry was revoked by patent dated from Rouen, 11 Nov. 1203 (*Rot. Patent*, 1835, i. 36). In the next year John restored Whittington (*ib.* i. 46). Probably before 1 Oct. 1207 Fulk married Matilda, daughter of Robert le Vavasour, and widow of Theobald Walter. He received several marks of favour from the king (*Rot. Litt. Claus.* an. 9° et an. 14° Joannis, 1833, i. 92, 126, 129), and was with him in 1212 at Allerton and Durham (*Rot. Chart. in turri Lond. asserv.* 1837, i. pt. i. 187, 188), and at Bere Regis in 1213 (*ib.* pp. 193, 199). In 1215 he was making war upon his neighbours, had lost the royal favour, and had been despoiled of fiefs (*Rot. Litt. Claus.* i. 270). He was one of the malcontent barons who met at Stamford and Brackley in 1215 (MATT. PARIS, *Chronica*, 1874, ii. 585), and was among those specially excommunicated in the bull of Innocent III of 16 Dec. (RYMER, *Fœdera*, 1816, i. 139). Henry III bestowed some of the lands of the rebellious baron upon his own adherents (*Testa de Nevill*, pp. 45, 48, 49, 55, 56). The king styles him 'manifestus inimicus noster' in 1217 (*Rot. Litt. Claus.* i. 321). Fulk made his peace in the following year (*ib.* pp. 352, 376). Some time between 1220 and 1230 he founded Alberbury Priory. In 1221 and 1222 sufficient confidence was not placed in him to be permitted to strengthen Whittington without giving security for loyal behaviour (*ib.* i. 460, 520). Full seisin was granted to him by writs of 11 July and 9 Oct. 1223 (*ib.* pp. 554, 565). On 30 June 1245 an assembly of the barons sent him as their representative to order the papal nuncio to quit the country (MATT. PARIS, *Chronica*, iv. 420). His first wife having died he married Clarice de Auberville (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* 1836, ii. 89). He probably died about 1256–1257. The romance states that he was blind during the last seven years of his life. He died before August 1260, and his affairs were managed for some time before his death by his son, FULK IV, who was drowned at the battle of Lewes in 1264. By the death of an infant in 1420 the elder male line of this family became extinct. Eleven Fulk Fitzwarines in succession bore the same christian name.

In the traditional history Fulk I is omitted, and the career of his two successors combined as that of 'Fouke le Brun,' the outlaw and popular hero. We are told how he roamed through the country with his four brothers (recalling the 'Quatre Fils Aimon'), cousins, and friends, and the nimble-witted jongleur, John de Rampayne, seeking forest adventures of the Robin Hood type, spoiling the king, and succouring the poor, and how he was twice compelled to quit England and encounter sea perils from the Orkneys to Barbary. The story is preserved in a single manuscript in French in the British Museum (*Reg.* 12, c. xii.), first printed privately by Sir T. Duffus Hardy, and then published as 'Histoire de Foulques Fitz-Warin, par Francisque Michel,' Paris, 1840, large 8vo, and with an English translation and notes by Thomas Wright for the Warton Club in 1855. It is included by L. Moland and C. d'Héricault in 'Nouvelles Françoises en prose du xiv^e^ siècle,' Paris, 1858, 12mo. The text and a new translation are given in J. Stevenson's edition of 'Radulphi de Coggeshall Chronicon' (Rolls Series, 1875). The manuscript was transcribed before 1320, and is evidently paraphrased from an earlier record written before the end of the thirteenth century in octosyllabic verses, some of which remain unaltered. An English version in alliterative verse was seen by Leland, who reproduces 'Thinges excerptid owte of an old Englisch boke yn Ryme of the Gestes of Guarine' (*Collectanea*, 1774, i. 230–7). Pierre de Langtoft of Bridlington (*Cottonian MS.* Julius A. v.), writing probably before 1320, refers to the romance, and Robert de Brunne, writing about the same period, says:

> Thus of dan Waryn in his boke men rede.

It is a compilation from family records and traditions first put into shape by 'an Anglo-Norman trouvère in the service of that great and powerful family, and displays an extraordinarily minute knowledge of the topography of the borders of Wales, and more especially of Ludlow and its immediate neighbourhood' (T. Wright's ed. 1855, p. xv). There are historical anachronisms and other inaccuracies. As a story it is full of interest.

[Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire, ii. 2–12, vii. 66–99, xi. 29–42; T. Wright's Sketch of Ludlow Castle, 2nd ed. 1856, and Essays on the Middle Ages, 1846, ii. 147–63; Frère's Bibliographe Normand, 1860, ii. 616, 619; Histoire Littéraire de la France, 1877, xxvii. 164–86; Revue Contemporaine, 1858, iii. 308–17; Ward's Cat. of Romances in the British Museum, 1883, i. 501–8. The account of the Fitzwarines by Dugdale (Baronage, 1675, pp. 443, &c.) is full of errors.] H. R. T.

FITZWILLIAM, CHARLES WILLIAM WENTWORTH, third Earl Fitzwilliam in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1786–1857), only son of William Wentworth Fitzwilliam [q. v.], second earl, by his first wife, Lady Charlotte Ponsonby, youngest daughter of the second Earl of Bessborough, born in London 4 May 1786, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1806 he married Mary, fourth daughter of Thomas, first lord Dundas, by whom he had ten children. The countess died in 1830. In 1807 the earl, as Viscount Milton, was returned to the House of Commons for the county of York, and through five successive parliaments he continued to represent the same constituency. At the elections of 1831 he was returned, together with Lord Althorp, for the county of Northampton, and in 1832 he was again elected a member for the northern division of the same county. This seat he retained until his elevation to the peerage by the death of his father, 8 Feb. 1833. Fitzwilliam was a man of chivalrous honour, high moral courage, and perfect independence and disinterestedness. In the outset of his political career he was opposed to parliamentary reform, but afterwards became an ardent advocate of that measure, although his family possessed several pocket boroughs and had been known for its aristocratic exclusiveness. He was also an early advocate of the repeal of the corn laws, when his own fortune depended mainly upon the land. He took a similar view of the then interesting question of the export of wool. A powerful deputation of Yorkshire manufacturers waited upon the earl (then Lord Milton) soliciting him to oppose a projected measure permitting the export. Fitzwilliam replied that he had embraced the principles of free trade without qualification. He concurred with his father in openly condemning the conduct of the Manchester magistrates at the Peterloo riots of 1819, when for petitioning that the event might be inquired into the earl was deprived of the lord-lieutenancy of the West Riding. In 1851 Fitzwilliam was created a knight of the Garter. In 1853 he was appointed a deputy-lieutenant for Northamptonshire, and in 1856 received the royal authorisation to adopt the surname of Wentworth before that of Fitzwilliam, as it had been previously used by his father to mark his descent from Thomas, first marquis of Rockingham. The earl gave a general support in the House of Lords to the liberal government, but in the debate of 1857 relative to the conduct of Sir John Bowring in the matter of the Arrow he spoke and voted with the opposition. Fitzwilliam published in 1839 his 'First, Second, and Third Addresses to the Landowners of England on the Corn Laws,' in which he supported the free trade policy. By the will of the widow of Edmund Burke, who died in 1812, power was given to Fitzwilliam's father, Walker King, bishop of Rochester, and William Elliot to print and publish such parts of the works of Burke as were not published before her decease, and all the statesman's papers were bequeathed to them for this purpose. One considerable portion of the task was successfully executed, but after the death of all the three literary executors a number of Burke's papers came into the possession of Fitzwilliam. Accordingly in 1844 there appeared, in four vols., the 'Correspondence of the Right Hon. Edmund Burke between the year 1744 and the period of his decease in 1797. Edited by Charles William, Earl Fitzwilliam, and Lieut.-General Sir Richard Bourke, K.C.B.' In 1847 Fitzwilliam published a 'Letter,' addressed to a Northamptonshire rector, in which he recommended that Ireland should be extricated out of her difficulties by the application of imperial resources. Fitzwilliam died at Wentworth House, Yorkshire, 4 Oct. 1857. His eldest son having predeceased him, he was succeeded as fourth earl in the peerage of the United Kingdom by his second son, William Thomas Spencer, viscount Milton, born in 1815, who sat in the lower house with only one intermission from 1837 to 1857. The fourth earl married, in 1838, Lady Frances Douglas, eldest daughter of the eighteenth Earl of Morton.

[Times, 5 Oct. 1857; Gent. Mag. 1857; Ann. Reg. 1857; Leeds Mercury, 7 Oct. 1857.]
G. B. S.

FITZWILLIAM, EDWARD (1788–1852), actor, was born of Irish parents near Holborn in London on 8 Aug. 1788. In 1806 he was actor and property man with Trotter, manager of the theatres at Southend and Hythe. At Gosport in 1808 he was seen by Elliston, who engaged him for his theatre at Birmingham. As Hodge in 'Love in a Village' he made, at the West London Theatre, his first appearance in London. In 1813 he was a leading actor at the Olympic, under Elliston, with whom he migrated to the Royal Circus, subsequently known as the Surrey, his first part at this house being Humphrey Grizzle in 'Three and the Deuce.' Under the management of Thomas Dibdin [q. v.] he rose at this house to the height of his popularity, his best parts being Leporello, Dumbiedykes in the 'Heart of Midlothian,' Patch, Partridge in 'Tom Jones,' and Humphry Clinker. At the Surrey he met Miss Copeland [see FITZWILLIAM, FANNY ELIZABETH], whom on 2 Dec. 1822 he married. Fitzwilliam—who had once appeared at Drury Lane for the benefit of T. P. Cooke, playing Sancho in 'Lovers' Quarrels' and singing a song, 'Paddy Carey,' in which he was very popular—joined the regular company at that house 10 Nov. 1821 as O'Rourke O'Daisy in 'Hit or Miss.' From this time his reputation dwindled. Padreen Gar in 'Giovanni in Ireland,' Loney Mactwolter in the 'Review,' and other Irish parts were assigned him. After a time he practically forsook the stage and became a comic vocalist at city entertainments. About 1845 he retired on an annuity from the Drury Lane Theatrical Fund, and died at his house in Regent Street 30 March 1852. In society, in which he was popular, he was known as 'Little Fitz.' He was about 5 ft. 3 in. in height, robustly built, and had a good-humoured characteristically Irish physiognomy. His son is noticed below.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. ii.; Biography of the British Stage; Era newspaper, 4 April 1852; Era Almanack various years; Oxberry's Dramatic Chronology.]
J. K.

FITZWILLIAM, EDWARD FRANCIS (1824–1857), song-writer, born at Deal in Kent on 2 Aug. 1824, was the son of Edward Fitzwilliam, an actor [q. v.], by his wife, Fanny Elizabeth Fitzwilliam, actress [q. v.] He was educated at the Pimlico grammar school, at St. Edmund's College, Old Hall, Hertfordshire, and at the institution of L'Abbé Haffrénique at Boulogne. Sir Henry Bishop was his instructor in an elementary course of harmony, and for a few months he resided with John Barnett at Cheltenham studying instrumentation. When in his twenty-first year he composed a 'Stabat Mater,' which was performed at the Hanover Square Rooms on 15 March 1845, with much success. In October 1847 he was appointed by Madame Vestris musical director of the Lyceum Theatre, and remained there for two years. About this time he wrote a cantata entitled 'O Incomprehensible Creator,' which was performed at Hullah's concert, 21 May 1851. At Easter 1853 he became musical director of the Haymarket Theatre, and held that position until his death. His principal compositions were 'The Queen of a Day,' a comic opera, and 'A Summer Night's Love,' an operetta, both produced at the Haymarket. He also wrote the overture, act, and vocal music of the 'Green Bushes' for the Adelphi Theatre, the overtures and music of all the Haymarket pantomimes, and of many that were brought out at the Theatre Royal, Liverpool. The music of Perea Nena's Spanish ballets, 'El Gambusino' and 'Los Cautivos,' were entirely his composition. His works were distinguished by an intelligence which gave promise of great excellence had he lived to fully master the technicalities of his art. After suffering for two years from consumption, he died at 9 Grove Place, Brompton, London, 19 Jan. 1857, aged 33, and was buried (27 Jan.) in Kensal Green cemetery.

Fitzwilliam's chief published compositions were: 1. 'O Incomprehensible Creator,' a cantata, 1850. 2. A 'Te Deum' for solo voices and chorus, 1852. 3. 'A Set of Songs; the Poetry chiefly Selected,' 1853. 4. 'Songs for a Winter's Night; the Poetry chiefly Selected,' 1855. 5. 'Seaside Musings; Six Morceaux for the Pianoforte,' 1855. 6. 'Four-Part Song for Four Voices,' 1855. 7. 'Dramatic Songs for Soprano, Contralto, Tenor, and Bass Voices; Four Books and an Appendix,' 1856. 8. 'Three Sacred Songs for a Child,' 1857. 9. 'Songs of a Student.' 10. 'Miniature Lyrics.' 11. 'Christmas Eve, a Lyric Ode.' His music to J. B. Buckstone's libretto for the opera 'Love's Alarms' was very popular, and ten songs from that piece were separately published in 1854. He was also the composer of songs, ballads, romances, cavatinas, serenades, and glees, and of quadrilles, polkas, schottisches, minuets, and marches. Of the music that he wrote for songs probably the best known is that composed for Barham's 'As I laye a thynkynge,' and for two songs from the 'Green Bushes'—'The Maid with the Milking Pail,' and 'The Jug of Punch.' Some of his compositions appeared in Hullah's 'Sacred Music for Family Use,' and in Davison's 'Musical Bouquet.'

Ellen Fitzwilliam (1822–1880), actress, his wife, whom he married on 31 Dec. 1853, was eldest daughter of Thomas Acton Chaplin (*d.* November 1859). She made her first appearance in London at the Adelphi Theatre on 7 Oct. 1841, when she played Wilhelm in the aquatic spectacle 'Die Hexen am Rhein.' She was for twenty-two years a prominent member of the Haymarket company under the management of J. B. Buckstone. Leaving England for Australia in 1877 she soon became a great favourite in the colonies. After a twelve months' engagement with Mr. Lewis of the Academy of Music, Melbourne, she joined the Lingard company. She was taken ill in Murrundi, New South Wales, but was able to proceed to New Zealand, and acted at Auckland, where she died from acute inflammation, 19 Oct. 1880, aged 58 (*Era*, 26 Dec. 1880, p. 4; *Theatrical Times*, 18 Nov. 1848, p. 439, with portrait).

[Era, 25 Jan. 1857, p. 9; Grove's Dictionary of Music (1879), i. 530; Planché's Extravaganzas (1879), iv. 261.] G. C. B.

FITZWILLIAM, FANNY ELIZABETH (1801–1854), actress, daughter of Robert Copeland, manager of the Dover theatrical circuit, was born in 1801 at the dwelling-house attached to the Dover theatre. When an infant of two or three years she was brought on the stage as one of the children in the 'Stranger.' After one or two similar experiments she played, when twelve years of age, the piano at a concert in Margate. Three years later, as Norah in the 'Poor Soldier,' she began a career as leading actress at the Dover theatre. Her first appearance in London took place at the Haymarket, at which house she played in 1817 Lucy in the 'Review,' Cicely in the 'Beehive,' and the page (Chérubin) in 'Follies of a Day' ('Le Mariage de Figaro'). Thence she proceeded to the Olympic, where she played the Countess of Lovelace in 'Rochester.' Engaged by Thomas Dibdin [q. v.] she went to the Surrey, where she replaced Mrs. Egerton [q. v.] as Madge Wildfire in the 'Heart of Midlothian.' In June 1819, in Dibdin's 'Florence Macarthy,' she is said to have displayed 'distinguished merit' (*Theatrical Inquisitor*, xiv. 468). As Fanny in 'Maid or Wife,' by Barham Livius, she made, 5 Dec. 1821, her first appearance at Drury Lane, where, 9 Feb. 1822, she was the original Adeline in Howard Payne's 'Adeline or the Victim of Seduction.' On 2 Dec. 1822 she married Edward Fitzwilliam [q. v.] After playing in Dublin and in the country, at the Coburg, the (old) Royalty, and other theatres she was engaged at the Adelphi, appearing 10 Oct. 1825, in a drama called 'Killigrew.' On 31 Oct. 1825 she was the original Kate Plowden in the 'Pilot,' Fitzball's adaptation of the novel by Fenimore Cooper. She was also the original Louisa Lovetrick in the 'Dead Shot,' and 21 Oct. 1830 Bella in Buckstone's 'Wreck Ashore.' She played in other dramas of Buckstone and attained high popularity. In 1832 she undertook the management of Sadler's Wells, to which house she transferred the Adelphi success, the 'Pet of the Petticoats,' a ballad burletta. At the Adelphi in 1835 she gave, on the Wednesdays and Fridays in Lent, a monologue entitled 'The Widow Wiggins.' She went in 1837 with Webster to the Haymarket, and shortly afterwards started for America, opening at New York as Peggy in the 'Country Girl.' On 4 Nov. she played twelve nights in Boston, and Wemyss, ex-manager of the Chestnut Street Theatre, who saw her, predicted that she would make more money in the United States than any actress, with the exception of Fanny Kemble, who had visited them (see his *Theatrical Biog.* p. 263, ed. 1848). The prediction appears to have been fulfilled, since America was revisited. She played with Buckstone in New Orleans and went with him to Havannah. After visiting many country towns in England she returned to the Adelphi and played, September 1844, in the 'Belle of the Hotel' and what is called a monopolylogue. Her Nelly O'Neil in Buckstone's 'Green Bushes,' 27 Jan. 1845, and her Starlight Bess in his 'Flowers of the Forest,' 11 March 1847, raised her reputation to its height. A few years later she returned to the Haymarket, where she played Nan in 'Good for Nothing,' Margery in the 'Rough Diamond,' and Dorinne in a version of 'Tartuffe.' At this house she continued to act until the Saturday before her death. On Monday, 11 Nov. 1854, she was seized with cholera, and died at six that evening. She was buried on the Thursday following at Kensal Green. She was a good actress of the Mrs. Jordan school. Elliston said her Lady Teazle was, on account of the rusticity she displayed, the best he had seen. She was unequalled in country girls, Irish peasants, &c. Her acting had much sweetness and womanliness. She had studied singing under Mrs. Bland [q. v.], and her rendering of ballads and of bravura songs, which she sang with John Reeve, was excellent. A French chanson, 'Portrait Charmant,' which she sang in Dibdin's 'Harlequin Hoax,' enjoyed extreme popularity. She had also great imitative faculty. She was light-complexioned, with blue eyes, and was below the middle height. She left two children—a son, a musical composer, Edward Francis [q. v.], and a daughter, Kathleen, who attained some reputation as an actress. Her brother was also on the stage. Had she lived she would within a month have married Buckstone.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biography of the British Stage, 1824; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. i.; Cole's Life and Times of Charles Kean; Tallis's Drawing-Room Table-Book; Era Almanack; Era newspaper, 17 Nov. 1854; Dramatical and Musical Review; Theatrical Times; works cited.] J. K.

FITZWILLIAM, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1699), nonjuring divine, was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he entered as a servitor in 1651, and was elected to a demyship in the same year. At the Restoration, according to Anthony à Wood, 'he turned about and became a great complier to the restored liturgy.' But Fitzwilliam himself appeals to 'the zeal I had for the present government even while it was merely to be enjoyed in hopes, and we could only wish it might be restored' (sermon preached in 1683). In 1661 he was elected fellow of Magdalen, and held his fellowship until 1670. He was made librarian of the college in 1662, being at the same time university lecturer on music. His first patron was Dr. George Morley, afterwards bishop of Winchester, who recommended him to the lord treasurer, Thomas Wriothesley, the virtuous earl of Southampton, in 1664, in whose family he resided as chaplain, and instructed Lady Rachel Wriothesley and her sisters. On the death of the Earl of Southampton Bishop Morley 'took him into his own household,' and on 'his dismission from his service with a fair reward' recommended him in 1666 as chaplain to the Duke of York, afterwards James II, to whose daughter, the Princess Anne, he became tutor. In 1669 he was appointed by Bishop Morley to the living of Brightstone in the Isle of Wight, on the resignation of Dr. Thomas Ken, who was collated to the living of Woodhay. He was afterwards presented by his friend, Bishop Turner of Ely, to the living of Cottenham, near Cambridge, and was also promoted by the crown to a canonry at Windsor. He was a friend both of Thomas Ken and of his brother-in-law, Izaak Walton, who sent him presentation copies of all his works. He was also on terms of intimacy with John Kettlewell. He attended, with Ken, Bishop Morley's deathbed in 1684. At the revolution he resigned his preferments, because his conscience forbad him to take the oaths of allegiance to the new dynasty. In January 1690-1691 he appeared as a witness at the trial of John Ashton [q. v.], executed for a Jacobite conspiracy. It was reported that Ashton was a Roman catholic, and Fitzwilliam testified that 'he had received the sacrament of the Lord's supper only six months before in Ely Chapel'—that is, in the chapel at Ely House, Hatton Garden, the Bishop of Ely's London residence, which was a great resort of the nonjurors until Bishop Turner was deprived. Fitzwilliam appears to have been a regular attendant at these services, for he admits that 'he had been a hundred times at prayers in their altered state,' that is, when the names of King William and Queen Mary were omitted. He professed his willingness to submit peaceably, though he would not take the oaths. His correspondence with Lady Russell consists of fifty-seven letters which she wrote to him, and four or five which he wrote to her. Thomas Selwood, who edited the first edition of Lady Russell's letters in 1773, says: 'All the letters to Dr. Fitzwilliam were by him returned in one packet to her ladyship, with his desire they might be printed for the benefit of the public.' The correspondence indicates the greatest veneration on the part of Lady Russell for her old instructor, and a pastoral, almost a parental, solicitude on his part for his old pupil. Lady Russell consults him on the appointment of a chaplain, the education of her children, the marriage of her daughter, and, above all, her own griefs upon the execution of Lord William Russell, whom

Fitzwilliam had attended before his execution, and at whose trial he was one of the witnesses for the defence. She expresses the deepest reverence for his character, and the utmost value for his counsel. After the revolution she strove in vain to convince him that he 'might honestly submit to the present government.' Fitzwilliam's replies to her arguments show the conscientious and unselfish character of the man, and also give some insight into his life. He begs her to use her influence, not for himself, but for his parishioners, 'to get some person presented to my living, upon my resignation, in whom I may confide without any, the least capitulation, direct or indirect, beforehand. He whom I design is one Mr. Jekyl, minister of the new chapel, Westminster, and a favourite of the present government.' Anticipating that he would not be able to comply, he adds: 'I beg of your honour three things: first, that you would have the same good opinion of my integrity, and of my zealous addiction to your service, as ever you had; secondly, that you would permit me, in entire trust and confidence, to make over all my worldly goods to you; for I fear some men's heats may drive affairs so far as to bring all remnants of it into a premunire; thirdly, that I may have some room in your house, if any can be spared, to set up my books in, and have recourse to them if, on refusal, we may be permitted to stay in town.' If Lady Russell cannot grant these last requests, he intimates that he will apply to one of her sisters, Lady Gainsborough or Lady Alington. He died in 1699, having appointed 'my ever dear friend, and now my truly honoured father,' Dr. Ken, his sole executor under his will, with a life interest in 500*l.*, which he bequeathed to the library of Magdalen College. He also left books and manuscripts to the Bodleian Library.

The only publication of Fitzwilliam extant is 'A Sermon preached at Cotenham, near Cambridge, on 9 Sept. 1683, being the day set apart for Public Thanksgiving for deliverance of His Sacred Majesty and Government from the late Treasonable Conspiracy,' that is, the Rye House plot, for his supposed complicity in which Lord William Russell lost his life. Fitzwilliam, however, thoroughly believed in his innocence, and testified to that effect at the trial. On the anniversaries of the arrest, the trial, and the execution of her husband, Fitzwilliam always sent letters of comfort and advice to Lady Russell.

Fitzwilliam was one of the few nonjurors who are mentioned with unqualified praise by Lord Macaulay. He groups him with the saintly John Kettlewell, and thinks they are deserving of 'special mention, less on account of their abilities and learning than on account of their rare integrity, and of their not less rare candour.'

[Letters of Rachel, Lady Russell, 3rd edition, 1792, and a new edition by 'J. R.,' 1853; Some Account of the Life of Rachel Wriothesley, Lady Russell, by the editor of Madame du Deffand's Letters, 3rd edition, 1820; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors; Life of Thomas Ken, Bishop of Bath and Wells, by a Layman, 1851; State Trials, xii. 792; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, Oxford; private information from the Dean of Wells (Dr. Plumptre).] J. H. O.

FITZWILLIAM, RALPH (1256?–1316), baron, was the son of William Fitzralph of Grimthorpe in Yorkshire, and of his wife Joan, daughter of Thomas de Greystock (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 740). He was probably born in 1256, as he is described in 24 Edward I as forty years old and more (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 515). In 1277 he served on behalf of his uncle, William de Greystock, in the Welsh war, and again on his own account in 1282, and in 1287 against the same enemy (*Parl. Writs*, i. 615). In 1291 he was first summoned to serve against the Scots, and in 1295 was first summoned to parliament. In July 1297 he was appointed captain of the royal garrisons in Northumberland (STEVENSON, *Doc. Scotland*, ii. 195), and for his services against the Scots thanked in November, in which month he was also appointed one of the captains of the Scottish marches. In 1298 he was put at the head of the troops levied in Yorkshire. He was constantly serving against Scotland and in parliament. In 1300 he was at the siege of Carlaverock. In 1301 he signed as 'lord of Grimthorpe' the letter of the barons at the Lincoln parliament to the pope. He was also employed as a representative of the East Riding before the exchequer in 1300, and as the king's agent empowered to 'use all friendly ways' to exact a purveyance of grain from the Yorkshire monasteries in 1302. In 1304 he was commissioned with John de Barton to act as a justice to execute the statute of 'trailbaston' in Yorkshire (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 235); but in the commissions of 'trailbaston' in 1305 his name does not appear (*Fœdera*, i. 970). In the reign of Edward II he attached himself to the baronial opposition. In 1309 he was appointed a justice to receive in Northumberland complaints of prises taken contrary to the statute of Stamford. In 1313 he was among the adherents of Thomas of Lancaster who received a pardon for their complicity in the death of Gaveston (*ib.* ii. 231). In the same year he was made 'custos' of Cumberland, and in 1314 one of the justices of oyer and terminer in Cumberland and Westmoreland for the trial of offenders indicted before the conservators of the peace. In January 1315 the magnates of the north appointed him one of the wardens of the marches. The king ratified their choice, and nominated him captain and warden of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and of all Northumberland. In March 1315 he was also made captain and warden of Carlisle and of the adjoining marches. In June 1316 he was appointed one of the wardens to defend Yorkshire against the Scots. The last writ addressed to him as a commissioner of array was on 15 Sept. 1316. He died soon after, apparently about November, certainly before February 1317, and is said to have been buried in Nesham Priory, Durham (DUGDALE).

Fitzwilliam inherited and acquired very considerable estates in Northumberland, Yorkshire, and Cumberland (*Cal. Inq. Post Mortem*, i. 282). In 1296 he was declared nearest heir to Gilbert Fitzwilliam (*Cal. Geneal.* p. 515). In 1303 he got one-fourth of the manors in Northumberland belonging to John Yeland (*ib.* p. 646). In 1306 he succeeded to the estates of his cousin John de Greystock (*ib.* p. 713), for the repose of whose soul he founded a chantry at Tynemouth.

Fitzwilliam married, about 1282, Marjory, daughter and coheiress of Hugh of Bolebec and widow of Nicholas Corbet. She died before 1303. His eldest son William died before him. He was succeeded by his second son Robert, who died before the end of 1317 (*Cal. Inq. Post Mortem*, i. 282). The estates then went to Ralph, the son of Robert, who assumed the name of Greystock. The barony remained in the family until 1487, when it passed through females to the Dacres of the north (DUGDALE, ii. 24).

[Parl. Writs, i. 615–16, vol. ii. pt. iii. pp. 880–1; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. i. and ii. Record ed.; Calendarium Genealogicum; Stevenson's Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, vol. ii.; Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem, vol. i.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 740; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 89–91; Biographica Juridica, p. 272.] T. F. T.

FITZWILLIAM, RICHARD, seventh VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM of Meryon (1745–1816), founder of the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, eldest son of Richard, sixth viscount, and Catharine, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Matthew Decker, bart., of Richmond, Surrey, was descended from a member of the English family of Fitzwilliam, who, attending Prince John to Ireland on his appointment to the office of chief governor, founded the branch which flourished in that kingdom till the early part of the present century. He was born in August 1745, and having entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, graduated M.A. in 1764. On 25 May 1776 he succeeded his father in his Irish titles of viscount and baron and to his large estates. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and was likewise vice-admiral of the province of Leinster. On 4 Feb. 1816 he died unmarried, in Bond Street, London, when the greater portion of his property passed, in accordance with his will (dated 18 Aug. 1815, and printed in Acts 3 & 4 Wm. IV, c. xxvi. s. 1, and 5 & 6 Vict. c. xxiii. s. 1), to George Augustus, eleventh earl of Pembroke, while the titles devolved upon the viscount's brother, John, by whose death without issue in 1833 they became extinct.

Playfair, in his 'British Family Antiquity,' gives a high character of Fitzwilliam. Though a member of the church of England and Ireland, he was the author of a rather remarkable publication, entitled 'The Letters of Atticus' (or, 'Protestantism and Catholicism considered in their comparative Influence on Society'). These letters, composed in French, and issued from the press at different dates, were collected and reprinted anonymously in London in 1811. Another edition appeared in Paris in 1825; and in the following year, in London, an English version with the author's name on the title-page. He is best known by his bequest to the university of Cambridge, of his splendid collection of printed books, illuminated manuscripts, pictures, drawings, engravings, &c., together with the dividends of 100,000*l.* South Sea annuities for the erection of a museum. The dividends having accumulated to more than 40,000*l.*, the existing building was commenced on 2 Nov. 1837, from the designs of George Basevi [q. v.], and the work was carried on under his superintendence until his death in 1845, when C. R. Cockerell [q. v.], the architect of the public library, was selected as his successor.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, iv. 306; Graduati Cantabrigienses; Cambridge University Calendar (1887), p. 451; Playfair's British Family Antiquity, v. 38; Blacker's Brief Sketches of the Parishes of Booterstown and Donnybrook, pp. 89, 108, 314; Gent. Mag. (1816), vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. pp. 189, 367, 627; Annual Register (1816), lviii. Chron. 213.] B. H. B.

FITZWILLIAM, ROGER, *alias* ROGER DE BRETEUIL, EARL OF HEREFORD (*fl.* 1071–1075), was the younger son of William Fitzosbern [q. v.], to whose earldom and English estates he succeeded at his death (1071). He is described by William of Malmesbury as 'a youth of hateful perfidy,' and the letters of Lanfranc complain of his violence and rebellious tendencies, for which the writer eventually excommunicated him. In 1075 he gave his sister Emma in marriage to Ralf, earl of Norfolk, against the will of the Conqueror, according to Florence of Worcester. At the 'bride-ale' there was hatched a conspiracy between the two earls and their friends against William's rule. Roger returning to his earldom rose in revolt, but was prevented by the royal forces from crossing the line of the Severn. For this revolt he was fined in the king's court at the following Christmas (1075), and sentenced to forfeiture of his lands and perpetual imprisonment. His rage against the king, according to Ordericus, made William resolve to keep him in prison so long as he lived, but on his deathbed he sanctioned his release. He was, however, never released, and when Ordericus wrote in the time of Henry I, his two sons, Reginald and Roger, were gallantly striving to regain by their services that royal favour which their house had lost.

[Freeman's Norman Conquest. The history of Roger's revolt is told by Ordericus Vitalis in chap. xiii. of his 4th book.] J. H. R.

FITZWILLIAM, Sir WILLIAM (1460?–1534), sheriff of London, was son of John Fitzwilliam. His mother was Ellen, daughter of William Villiers of Brokesby in Leicestershire. It has been claimed that the family was descended from one William Fitzwilliam of Green's Norton, who is stated to have been a natural son of William the Conqueror. But the existence of this natural son receives no confirmation from contemporary documents, and he is probably a figment of the genealogists. Fitzwilliam lived and traded in Bread Street, London, afterwards in St. Thomas Apostle, having a country house at Gaynes Park, Chigwell, Essex. He was admitted to the livery of the Merchant Taylors' Company of London in 1490, of which he was warden in 1494 and 1498, and master in 1499, obtaining a new charter for the company on 6 Jan. 1502. In 1505 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the shrievalty of London, but was appointed to the office on the king's nomination in 1506, and was elected alderman of Bread Street ward in the same year. Elected sheriff of London in 1510 he refused to serve, and was in consequence disfranchised and fined one thousand marks by the lord mayor. The franchise was restored and the fine remitted by order of the Star-chamber, 10 July 1511. He became treasurer and high chamberlain to Cardinal Wolsey, who appointed him one of the king's council. In 1515 he was nominated sheriff of Essex, was knighted in 1522, and was sheriff of Northampton in 1524. He entertained Wolsey during his disgrace, 1–5 April 1530, at Milton Manor, Northampton (the seat of the present Earl Fitzwilliam), which he purchased in 1506 from Richard Wittelbury. Fitzwilliam rebuilt the church of St. Andrew's Undershaft, London, and the chancel of Marholm, Northamptonshire. By deed (26 May 1533) he settled twelve hundred marks on the Merchant Taylors' Company for certain religious uses since applied (under scheme of 1887) to divinity scholars at St. John's College, Oxford. Fitzwilliam married, first, Ann, daughter of Sir John Hawes; secondly, Mildred, daughter of Sir R. Sackville of Buckhurst; thirdly, Jane, daughter of John Ormond. He had by his first wife issue Sir William, his heir (father of Sir William Fitzwilliam, 1526–1599 [q. v.]), Richard, Elizabeth, and Ann; by his second wife, Christopher, Francis, and Thomas. He died 9 Aug. 1534. His will is dated 21 May 1534. He was buried at Marholm.

[Bibl. Top. Brit. vol. x.; Gibson's Castor, p. 187; Manuscript Records of Merchant Taylors' Company; Corporation of London Repertory Book; Collins's Peerage, iv. 387 sq.; Testamenta Vetusta, ii. 665; Greyfriars Chronicle (Camd. Soc.); Cavendish's Life of Wolsey.] W. C-e.

FITZWILLIAM, WILLIAM, Earl of Southampton (*d.* 1542), lord high admiral of England, was the younger son of Sir Thomas Fitzwilliam of Aldwarke, West Riding of Yorkshire, by Lucy, daughter and coheiress of John Neville, marquis of Montacute. From the time when he was not more than ten years of age he had been brought up with the king, and was perfectly familiar with his personal habits, his likings and dislikings. He shared in the king's love of sportsmanship, but was ignorant of Latin, and though he spoke French fluently was a poor French scholar (Brewer, *Reign of Henry VIII*). In 1509, as one of the king's cupbearers, he was awarded many grants and privileges; two years later he obtained the place of esquire of the body in reversion. In 1513, being one of the chief commanders in the fleet sent out against the French, he was 'sore hurt with a quarell' in a fight near Brest in Brittany (Holinshed, *Chronicles*, ed. Hooker, 1587, iii. 816). Before the end of that year, on 25 Sept., he was knighted for his good services at the siege of Tournay (*ib.* p. 824), and shortly afterwards created vice-admiral of England. In 1518 he was treasurer of Wolsey's household. In February 1521 Wolsey sent him as ambassador to the French court, seeing that he would be a useful instrument. He was keen, bold, sagacious, able to resist flattery and cajolery, and never lost his presence of mind. The French king received him cordially, talked of sport, and presumed upon his want of experience. Fitzwilliam meanwhile kept his eyes open to all that went on, and gave the highest satisfaction to Wolsey. After many difficulties and much tedious negotiations both powers consented to accept Henry's mediation. When war was declared against France in the following year, Fitzwilliam was appointed vice-admiral of the navy, under the command of the Earl of Surrey, his special duty being to protect the English merchantmen from the attacks of the enemy (Herbert, *Reign of Henry VIII*, p. 123). He commanded in 1523 the fleet stationed in the Channel to bar Albany's passage to Scotland. On 10 May 1524 he left England to take up his appointment as captain of the garrison of Guisnes in Picardy, where he remained until the spring of 1525. By April 1525 he was again in France, and with Sir Robert Wingfield attended a council at Mechlin, which he quitted for Guisnes on 21 May. In October 1525 he was deputed with John Taylor, LL.D., to take the oath of the lady regent, Louise of Savoy, then at Lyons (Francis I being a prisoner in Spain), for ratifying the articles of a treaty just concluded between the crowns of England and France (Holinshed, iii. 892; Herbert, p. 181). Ill-health obliged him to return home in January 1526. On 24 April of that year, being then comptroller of the king's household, he was elected K.G. (Beltz, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. clxxiii). At the end of the year he was sent, along with Clerk, bishop of Bath and Wells, to offer Francis I the hand of the Princess Mary, and thus promote an alliance with France.

In June 1528 he narrowly escaped falling a victim to the sweating sickness, then epidemic (*Letters and Papers of Reign of Henry VIII*, ed Brewer, iv. 1932). In May 1529 he accompanied the Duke of Suffolk on an embassy to France. During the same year he was one of those who subscribed the articles exhibited against Wolsey (Herbert, p. 274). He was present when the great seal was taken from Wolsey, 17 Oct. 1529, and with Gardiner was appointed to see that no part of the cardinal's goods were embezzled. About this time Fitzwilliam, 'on the part of the king, mediated' a quarrel which had arisen between the two houses of parliament in consequence of Fisher's hasty declaration 'that nothing now would serve with the commons but the ruin of the church' (*ib.* p. 293). In October 1529 Fitzwilliam succeeded More as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. For a short time in 1533 he acted as lord privy seal. On 26 May 1535 he took passage for Calais to be present at the diet of French and English commissioners, returning in June. In the same capacity of commissioner he arrived at Calais on the following 17 Aug. to redress 'such things as were out of order in the town and marches,' and remained thus employed until October. Soon afterwards he was joined in another embassy to France, with the Duke of Norfolk and Dr. Cox, regarding the marriage of the Duke of Angoulême, the French king's third son, with the Princess Elizabeth (*ib.* p. 383). He was on the council in 1536, when Sir Henry Norris confessed to adultery with Anne Boleyn. He also formed one of the tribunal appointed to try Norris and the three other commoners of a similar crime. Norris at his trial declared that he was deceived into making his confession by Fitzwilliam's trickery (Froude, *History of England*, cabinet edit., 1870, ch. xi.) He succeeded the Duke of Richmond as lord high admiral 16 Aug. 1536, and held the office until 18 July 1540. In the same year he took part in the suppression of the insurrection in Lincolnshire. On 18 Oct. 1537, having in the meantime been made treasurer of the king's household, Fitzwilliam was raised to the peerage as Earl of Southampton. He remained treasurer for about a year. In November 1538 he was sent down to Warblington in Hampshire to examine the Countess of Salisbury, who was implicated in the nun of Kent's conspiracy (see his letter to Cromwell in Sir H. Ellis's *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. ii. 110–14). She denied all knowledge of the plot, and was removed to Cowdray, near Midhurst in Sussex, a place belonging to Fitzwilliam himself, where she was detained (Froude, ch. xv.) Cowdray had been sold to Fitzwilliam by Sir David Owen in 1528 (*Sussex Archæol. Coll.* v. 178, vii. 40). In 1539, when an invasion of England was threatened, he took command of the fleet at Portsmouth. At the parliamentary election of 1539 he put out his utmost strength to secure for the king a manageable House of Commons, going in person round Surrey, Sussex, and Hampshire, where his own property was situated (Letter of Fitzwilliam to Cromwell, Cotton MS. Cleopatra, E. 4, cited in Froude, ch. xvi.) On 11 Dec. 1539 he met Anne of Cleves at Calais to conduct her to her future country. Detained by the bad weather for fifteen days, Fitzwilliam, to beguile the time, taught the princess to play at cards. Meanwhile he wrote to advertise the king of her arrival, and, thinking that he must make the best of a matter which was past remedy, repeated the praises of the lady's appearance. Cromwell afterwards accused Fitzwilliam of having encouraged false hopes in his letters from Calais (Froude, ch. xvii.; deposition of the Earl of Southampton in Strype, *Memorials*, 8vo ed. vol. ii.) He witnessed the arrest of Cromwell, 10 June 1540, when, according to Marillac, 'to show that he was as much his enemy in adversity as in prosperity he had pretended to be his friend, he stripped the Garter off the fallen minister' (Froude, ch. xvii.) Shortly afterwards, 'upon some discontent between Henry and the king of France, whereupon the French raised forces in Picardy, Fitzwilliam, with John, lord Russel, then newly made high admiral, carried over two troopes of northern horse into those parts' (Herbert, p. 484). He died at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in October 1542, while on his march into Scotland, leading the van of the English army commanded by the Duke of Norfolk. In honour of his memory 'his standard was borne in the foreward throughout that whole expedition' (*ib.* p. 483). In his will, dated 10 Sept. 1542, he desired to be buried in the parish church of Midhurst, where a new chapel was to be built for a tomb for himself and his wife Mabel, at an expense of five hundred marks, 'if he should die within one hundred miles of it' (abstract of will registered in P. C. C. 16, Spert, in Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta*, ii. 707–9). The chapel remains, but there are no signs of a tomb; he was therefore probably buried at Newcastle. To the king he gave 'his great ship with all her tackle, and his collar of the Garter, with his best George beset with diamonds.' He married in 1513 Mabel, daughter of Henry, lord Clifford, and sister of Henry, first earl of Cumberland, but by this lady, who died in 1535, he had no issue. Consequently the earldom of Southampton at his decease became extinct, while his entailed estates would rightly devolve upon his two nieces, daughters of his elder brother, Thomas Fitzwilliam, who was slain at Flodden Field in 1515: Alice, married to Sir James Foljambe, and Margaret, the wife of Godfrey Foljambe. The Cowdray estate fell to his half-brother, Sir Anthony Browne [q. v.]

There is a portrait of Fitzwilliam in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, which is considered to be a copy of the one by Holbein, destroyed at Cowdray by the fire in September 1793 (*Sussex Archæol. Coll.* vii. 29 *n.*)

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 105–6; Letters and Papers of Reign of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; Cal. State Papers, Venetian, vols. iii. iv. vi. (Appendix); Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, i. 360, ii. 69; Sussex Archæol. Coll.] G. G.

FITZWILLIAM, Sir WILLIAM (1526–1599), lord deputy of Ireland, eldest son of Sir William Fitzwilliam of Milton in the hundred of Nassaburgh, Northamptonshire, and Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Sapcote of Elton, Huntingdonshire, was born at Milton in 1526. He was grandson of Sir William Fitzwilliam, sheriff of London [q. v.] Related through his mother to Sir John Russell, first earl of Bedford, he was on his entrance into court placed under the protection of that nobleman, who presented him to Edward VI, by whom he was created marshal of the king's bench. From a lease granted to William Fitzwilliam, esq., 'one of the gentlemen of the king's chamber,' of certain lands in Ireland on 10 July 1547, it would appear that he had already at that time formed a connection with Ireland, which throughout a long life was the chief sphere of his labours (Collins, *Peerage*; Lodge, *Peerage* (Archdall); Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, vol. ii.; Wiffin, *House of Russell*; *Cal. of Fiants*, Ed. VI, 70).

When the succession to the throne was threatened through Lady Jane Grey, he loyally (though a protestant) stood by Mary, and in 1555 was created temporary keeper of the great seal of Ireland (*Lib. Hib.* ii. 14). Coming under the influence of the Earl of Sussex, who spoke of him as a friend to whom he would gladly show pleasure, he took that nobleman's side against Sir A. St. Leger, becoming one of his fiercest detractors at court (*Ham. Cal.* i. 133, 231; *Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 257, 260). On 24 July 1559 he was made vice-treasurer and treasurer at wars in Ireland, a post he continued to hold till 1 April 1573, when he was relieved by Sir Edward Fitton (*Lib. Hib.* ii. 43; *Ham. Cal.* i. 157). In 1560, during the temporary absence of the Earl of Sussex, he was appointed lord justice, taking the oath and receiving the sword at Christ Church on Thursday 15 Feb. (patent, 18 Jan. 1560). His conduct was approved by the queen (*Ham. Cal.* i. 160), who again entrusted the government to him during the absence of Sussex in 1561 (patent, 10 Jan. 1561). Meanwhile Shane O'Neill had entered upon a course of conduct which for the next eight years was destined to perplex and madden the government. On the return of Sussex in June a campaign was undertaken against him which, though ending in failure, reflected great credit on Fitzwilliam, by whose 'worthiness,' and that of Captain Warne, the English army was, according to Sussex, saved from annihilation (*ib.* i. 177). In August he was sent into England to explain the state of affairs to the council; but immediately afterwards returned to Ireland. On Thursday, 22 Jan. 1562 he was again sworn chief governor during the absence of Sussex from 16 Jan. to 24 July (patent, 20 Dec. 1561). On 3 Dec. he and Justice Plunket were despatched into England to acquaint the council with the situation of affairs in Ireland. He returned about the end of January 1563; but appears to have spent the greater part of that year and the beginning of the next in England. In May 1564 Sir Nicholas Arnold, late commissioner for reforming and introducing economy into the Irish government, was appointed lord justice, and having insinuated many things against him as vice-treasurer, which he wholly failed to substantiate, the latter retorted by saying that he could have governed Ireland as well as Arnold and saved the queen twenty thousand marks (*State Papers*, Eliz., xiii. 57, xviii. 1, 2, 3). Arnold was succeeded by Sir Henry Sidney, and he being summoned home, Fitzwilliam and Dr. R. Weston were on 14 Oct. 1567 sworn lords justices, much against the will of the former, who declared that his last justiceship had cost him 2,000*l.* This was bad enough, but to be charged by the queen with not preventing the landing of the Scots in Antrim was intolerable, and he complained bitterly against it, protesting that he had for eight years and more truly and faithfully served her majesty without bribery, robbery, or friendly gifts (*ib.* xxiii. 13). Though 'not bred up to arms,' he, in the spring of the following year (1568), undertook an expedition into the north; but it was badly managed, and ended in disgraceful failure (Bagwell, *Ireland*, ii. 133). Fortunately Sidney returned in October and relieved him from his more onerous duties. In 1570 he appears to have resided chiefly in England; but on 29 Jan. 1571 he returned to Ireland. In March Sidney departed, and on 1 April he was appointed lord justice. He was suffering severely at the time from ague, and protested his unfitness for the government, and his impoverishment after thirteen years' service, tending to his utter ruin (*Ham. Cal.* i. 454, 457). His petition, supported by the entreaties of Lady Fitzwilliam, who implored the queen to allow her husband to return to England before the winter came on, was unsuccessful, and instead he was appointed lord deputy, and sworn into office on 13 Jan. 1572 (patent, 11 Dec. 1571).

Forced into the gap against his will, and miserably supplied with money, Fitzwilliam's government (1572–5) was not remarkably successful, though he declared that Ireland in 1575 was in a much better state than it was in 1571 (*ib.* ii. 49). With Sir Edward Fitton in Connaught and Sir John Perrot in Munster, his attention was chiefly directed to Ulster. Here the grants of land made by Elizabeth to Malby, Chatterton, Sir Thomas Smith, and the Earl of Essex (1572–3), leading as they did to serious complications with the Irish, and with Turlough Luineach O'Neill in particular, greatly added to his difficulties; but his conduct in the matter appears to have been much misrepresented. He was not, he declared, opposed to the plantation scheme; on the contrary, he warmly approved of it, only he objected to the way in which it was carried into execution. There was too much talk about it. The thing ought to have been done quietly and with celerity. Instead of that the Irish obtained wind of what was intended, and had time to band together, thereby not only obstructing the plantation, but considerably embarrassing him in the government. His views on the subject were undoubtedly sound, and were indeed recognised to be so by Essex himself, who, however much he might feel inclined to resent his unwillingness to co-operate and the alacrity with which he obeyed the order to disband, was obliged to admit that he had no other choice in the matter (*Ham. Cal.* 1572–5, passim; Bagwell, *Ireland*, ch. xxix–xxxii.; Devereux, *Lives of the Earls of Essex*, vol. i.; Shirley, *Monaghan*).

The post of treasurer, which he resigned in 1573 to Sir Edward Fitton, far from being a lucrative appointment, had involved him in debts amounting to nearly 4,000*l.* The deputyship profited him nothing, and unless shortly relieved he declared he would be obliged to sell Milton; as it was, his wife had already been instructed to sell part of the stock on the property. At the last moment Elizabeth remitted 1,000*l.* and 'stalled' the rest, thus saving him from absolute beggary. These private difficulties, superadded to his bodily infirmities, rendered him extremely irritable, and led to one quarrel after another with Sir E. Fitton [q. v.] Despite his advice and that of Sir J. Perrot, the Earl of Desmond had in 1573 been allowed to return to Ireland, and though promptly rearrested in Dublin, he had a few months later managed to escape into Munster. Mischief was of course anticipated; but nothing was done—nothing indeed could be done so long as Fitton proved insubordinate. The queen was enraged, declaring that her honour was wounded so long as the traitor was allowed to continue abroad (*Ham. Cal.* ii. 15; *Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 464, 466, 473). Fitzwilliam replied that he had neither men nor credit to enable him to take the field. Compelled at length to act, he in August 1574 marched into Munster, captured in rapid succession Derinlaur Castle, Castlemagne, and Ballymartyr, and obliged the earl to submit himself at Cork on 2 Sept. For this service he had Elizabeth's thanks (*Cal. Carew*, i. 483), but he still continued to be hampered by the reports of his detractors at court (just retribution for his own attacks on Sir Anthony St. Leger), and especially of his brother-in-law Sir H. Sidney. He was seriously ill, so ill in fact that in March 1575 he thought he could not live a year longer, and that he was likely to be buried in Ireland and slandered in England. Lady Fitzwilliam, who his enemies asserted was the real lord deputy, was despatched to solicit his recall. His prayer was at last listened to, and the arrival of Sir H. Sidney on 12 Sept. restored him to private life (*Lib. Hib.* ii. 4).

During the next twelve years he remained in England quietly engaged, we may presume, in attending to his own affairs. In 1582 there was some talk of appointing him successor to Lord Grey (*Ham. Cal.* ii. 364, 374, 499), but nothing came of it. He, however, obtained a crown lease of Fotheringay Castle (Lemon, *Cal.* ii. 395), and it was during his governorship that Mary of Scotland met her doom there. His conduct on that occasion reflected great credit on him. The only one who showed any respect for her feelings, Mary gratefully acknowledged his kindness to her, and in token of her esteem presented him with the picture of her infant son, James, which is still carefully preserved by his successors (*Topog. Brit.* vol. iv.)

On 17 Feb. 1588 he was reappointed lord deputy of Ireland in the room of Sir John Perrot, and on 23 June, being Sunday, he landed at the Ring's End, about six o'clock in the morning, and on Sunday following received the sword of state in Christ's Church. The country was at peace, but the period was one of critical importance. The timely storm that dissipated the Armada relieved the government of its chief danger, but there were still a number of ships in the narrow seas to cause considerable anxiety. Fitzwilliam's vigilance was worthy the high trust reposed in him. A number of Spaniards, it was reported, who had escaped the clutches of the sea, were roaming about the country, and likely, if they were allowed to band together, to prove dangerous. On 22 Sept. 1588, therefore, he issued orders to the provincial governors to take all hulls of ships, stores, treasure, &c., and to apprehend and execute all Spaniards they might find in their districts (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 490). For himself he proposed to make a journey into Connaught and O'Donnell's country, 'as well for the riddance of such Spaniards thence who were reported to be dispersed in great numbers throughout that province, as also for that the Irishry of that province towards the Pale and Feagh MacHugh O'Byrne, with the rest upon the mountain's side, grew into such pride upon hope of those Spaniards and their assistants.' His design was approved by the council, and on 4 Nov. he set out from Dublin. Proceeding directly to Athlone and thence to Sligo, he held on towards Ballyshannon, 'where, as I heard, lay not long before twelve hundred or thirteen hundred of the dead bodies.' A little before coming to Donegal, 'I being then accompanied with Sir Owen O'Tool, whom by courteous entreaty I had drawn thither to help the compounding of some good course for the well-ordering of his country,' he was met by O'Donnell and courteously entertained by him. At Strabane Sir John O'Dogherty came to him, 'whereof I was not a little glad, for then I made account before his and Sir Owen O'Tool's departures to settle her majesty in some good surety for the 2,100 beeves and 1,000 more for a fine, which at Dungannon, the Earl of Tyrone's house, upon handling of the matter, was accomplished, and by them both and O'Donnell agreed that they should be cut upon the country and paid, and in the meantime that Sir Owen and Sir John should go and remain with me till such pledges as I then named were put in.' (A very different account of this transaction will be found in Fynes Moryson's history.) On 23 Dec. he returned to Dublin without the loss of a single man (*Ham. Cal.* iv. 53, 73, 92).

In January 1589 Sir Ross MacMahon, captain of Monaghan, exasperated by the exactions of the sheriff, Captain Willis, and his soldiers, a collection of arrant rascals according to Fizwilliam, took the law into his own hand and expelled them from his country. Thereupon in March Fitzwilliam invaded and spoiled his country so thoroughly that he left not a house standing or a grain of corn unburnt. Shortly afterwards Sir Ross died, and his brother, Hugh, being entitled to succeed him, was by the deputy established in possession in August (*ib.* iv. 224). The Irish (see Fynes Moryson) asserted that he was bribed; but this he denied. According to Fitzwilliam the new MacMahon immediately entered upon treasonable courses, and was by him arrested. Process, however, was for a time delayed owing to the unwillingness of the privy council to proceed to extremities in what might be construed into a mere border raid (*ib.* iv. 263). Convinced at last by the deputy's representations, order was on 10 Aug. 1590 given to proceed with his trial. 'Wherein, for the avoiding the scandal of justice with severity, he had the favour to be tried in his own country, and by a jury of the best gentlemen of his own name and blood' (*Add. MSS.*

12503, f. 389–90. What the Irish said about this transaction may be read in FYNES MORYSON'S *History*, bk. i. ch. i.; cf. also SHIRLEY, *Monaghan*, ch. iv.)

In 1589 a quarrel arose between him and the president of Connaught, Sir Richard Bingham, which created considerable excitement at the time. Bingham had been charged by the natives with extreme harshness in his government and as being the sole cause for their rebellious attitude. The deputy, therefore, on 2 June 1589, undertook a journey into that province for the purpose of pacifying it and inquiring into the charges against Bingham. These proceedings Bingham resented and poured out the vials of his wrath upon Fitzwilliam. The charges preferred against him he categorically denied, with the result that the deputy was severely reprimanded by Elizabeth. In reply, he could only say that 'Sir Richard hath unjustly dealt with me, as in his answers in several parts appeareth, to which upon the margin I have set down some notes of truth. God make him his, but I fear if there be an atheist upon earth, he is one, for he careth not what he doeth, nor to say anything (how untrue soever), so it may serve his turn' (*Ham. Cal.* iv. 194–281 passim). Never of a strong constitution, his health had of recent years been very bad. During the journey into Connaught 'he swooned twice on one day, and after had three fits of a tertian.' His enemies caricatured him as being 'blind, lame, burst and full of dropsy;' nevertheless he contrived manfully to attend to his business, and his conduct in suppressing the mutiny of Sir Thomas Norreys's soldiers (May 1590) won him the high praise of Sir George Carew (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 33). Hugh MacMahon out of the way, he in October 1591 partitioned Monaghan (with the exception of Donnamyne, which belonged to the Earl of Essex) among the principal gentlemen of the MacMahons, the termon or ecclesiastical lands being reserved for English officials. In July 1592 he proceeded to Dundalk in order to determine certain border disputes between Tyrone and Turlough Lunieach, and in June in the following year he, at the same place, concluded a treaty between them (*Ham. Cal.* iv. 568, v. 99; *Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 73). Hardly had he done this when he was called upon to suppress the rebellion of Maguire, setting out from Dublin on 4 Dec. 'into the Cavan, whither by easy journeys, yet through very foul ways and deep fords by reason of continual rain, he arrived within five days after his departure' (*Ham. Cal.* v. 190). His expedition was successful so far as the capture of Enniskillen Castle and the proclaiming Maguire traitor went; but the rebellion was only the first act of a tragedy, the end of which he was not to see. His health had been fairly good while in the field, but on his return he was confined closely to his chamber. On 30 Jan. 1594 he wrote: 'It is God's good blessing that this state is reduced to that staidness of quiet that the infirmities of the governor, old, weak in body, sick in stomach, racked with the stone, bedrid with the gout, and disgraced with restraints, do not make it stagger' (*ib.* p. 201). In the spring death seemed so near that he deemed it necessary to provide for the government by nominating lords justices. On 31 July his successor, Sir W. Russell, arrived, and on 12 Aug. he and his family sailed for England. His infirmities increased, and eventually he lost his sight entirely. He lived to hear of Tyrone's rebellion, and to hear it laid to his charge. One of his last acts was to dictate a vindication of his conduct during his last deputyship (*Addit. MS.* 12503, Brit. Mus.)

He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Sidney, and sister of Sir Henry Sidney, by whom he had two sons (William, who succeeded him, and John, a captain in the wars in Scotland) and three daughters. He died in 1599 at his house at Milton, and was buried in the church of Marham, where, on the north side, is a noble monument erected to him by his widow. One of the ablest of Elizabeth's viceroys, it was his misfortune to be vilified by his contemporaries and to be misrepresented in history as the most avaricious and wantonly cruel of English governors.

[Authorities as in the text. In addition to the State Papers calendared by Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Brewer there are in the great Carte collection in the Bodleian at Oxford four volumes of State Papers (lv–viii.) specifically known as the 'Fitzwilliam Papers,' relating to Ireland during the period of his government there.] R. D.

FITZWILLIAM, WILLIAM WENTWORTH, second EARL FITZWILLIAM in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1748–1833), statesman, eldest son of William, first earl Fitzwilliam, was born 30 May 1748, and succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father (9 Aug. 1756). He was educated at Eton, where he began a lifelong friendship with his schoolfellows Charles James Fox and Lord Carlisle. From Eton he proceeded to Cambridge, and took his seat in the House of Lords in 1769. On 11 July 1770 he married Lady Charlotte Ponsonby, youngest daughter of William, second earl of Bessborough, by Lady Caroline Cavendish, daughter of the Duke of Devonshire. He adhered to the whig politics of his family, and steadily opposed the North administration. On the death of his uncle, Lord Rockingham, in 1782, he succeeded to estates valued at 40,000*l.* a year. He kept up a princely establishment at Wentworth House in Yorkshire, and had probably the finest stables and kennels in England. In 1783 Fox had intended him for the head of his new India board; and in their regency arrangements of 1788 the whigs designed him for the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland. The Prince of Wales in September 1789 honoured him by a visit at Wentworth, when nearly forty thousand persons were entertained in the park. After the outbreak of the French revolution Fitzwilliam acted with the 'old whigs,' and in July 1794, in company with the Duke of Portland and others, joined the government, and was appointed president of the council.

In December 1794 Pitt sent Fitzwilliam to Ireland as lord-lieutenant, where he became the centre of a political misunderstanding which it is very difficult to unravel. Fitzwilliam was known to be a friend to the Roman catholic claims, and his appointment in the place of Lord Westmorland, a favourer of the protestants, was regarded as an indication of approaching concessions. Before Fitzwilliam left England Grattan saw Pitt, and received what he took to be assurances that the catholic claims would be granted, though Pitt disavowed this interpretation of his words, and even told Fitzwilliam that he was to give the Roman catholics no encouragement, but to postpone the question until the fullest inquiries had been made. Fitzwilliam, when he reached Dublin, seems to have thought that delay was impossible, after Grattan had so raised the hopes of the party, and upon writing to the government was surprised to receive a repetition of his former instructions from the Duke of Portland, who declared that no steps would be taken at the present time in the interests of the catholics. It is impossible to say how far Pitt, Fitzwilliam, or the Duke of Portland was responsible for the misunderstanding. Fitzwilliam was not aware that Pitt was contemplating the union as a condition antecedent to emancipation, and therefore could hardly understand the premier's policy. He supposed himself to have received instructions subsequently disavowed by their author; nor was this the only point of disagreement between himself and the cabinet. Pitt, who had appointed Fitzwilliam chiefly to please his new allies, had stipulated, among other things, that the 'supporters of government should not be displaced on the change.' Portland explained this to Fitzwilliam, or, as Lord Stanhope thinks, tried ineffectually to explain it. In any case Fitzwilliam disregarded it (*Life of Pitt*, ii. 293). Fitzwilliam landed at Dublin on the evening of Sunday, 4 Jan. 1795, was in bed all day on Monday, and on Wednesday morning Beresford, commissioner of the customs, Cooke, secretary at war, Wolfe and Toler, attorney- and solicitor-general, were dismissed. Beresford appealed to the government and was at once reinstated; and Fitzwilliam was informed that the resignations of Wolfe and Toler would not be accepted. But in spite of this rebuff he did not send in his own resignation for nearly three weeks, and remained at the castle till 25 March, when he was succeeded by Lord Camden. 'The day of his departure was one of general gloom; the shops were shut; no business of any kind was transacted; and the greater part of the citizens put on mourning, while some of the most respectable among them drew his coach down to the water-side' (Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, ii. 365).

Fitzwilliam now drew up his own version of the whole story in two letters addressed to the Earl of Carlisle. He maintained, without the least justification, that his dismissal was caused by Pitt's deliberate wish to humiliate his new allies. On his return to England motions for inquiry were made in both houses of parliament, and rejected by large majorities; and Beresford sent him a challenge which led to a meeting between them at old Tyburn turnpike on 26 June. The duel was stopped by the constables.

Fitzwilliam soon made his peace with the government, and in 1798, when the Duke of Norfolk was dismissed from the lord-lieutenancy of the West Riding for a seditious toast, Fitzwilliam was appointed to succeed him. On the formation of the Addington ministry in February 1801 Fitzwilliam, with the other whig conservatives, went into opposition. On Addington's resignation in April 1804 it was intended by Pitt to make Fitzwilliam one of the secretaries of state, but the allies standing out for the admission of Fox, the negotiation came to nothing, and Pitt went on without him. Under the short-lived ministry of Lord Grenville in 1806 he was president of the council; and during the political uncertainty occasioned by the king's illness in 1811 he was sometimes spoken of as a possible whig prime minister. All his official hopes, however, vanished with the determination of the prince regent to keep the tory government in power. He was afterwards one of the little knot of whig magnates in the House of Lords who protested against the government policy, and especially the maintenance of the Roman catholic disabilities. On 31 Jan. 1812 he brought on a resolution in the House of Lords charging the crown solicitor in Ireland with tampering with the panel of the jury selected to try one of the catholic delegates, but was defeated by a majority of 162 to 79. In the following March he was offered the vacant Garter, which he declined. In 1819 he attended a public meeting at York convened for the purpose of censuring the Manchester magistrates for their conduct in regard to the Peterloo massacre, and was dismissed from the lord-lieutenancy for his violent language.

The first Lady Fitzwilliam died on 13 May 1822, leaving one son, Charles William Wentworth, third earl [q. v.] On 21 July 1823 Fitzwilliam married Louisa, widow of the first Lord Ponsonby, and daughter of the third Viscount Molesworth. She died, leaving no issue, on 1 Sept. 1824. Fitzwilliam died on 8 Feb. 1833.

[Diary of Lord Colchester; Cornwallis Correspondence; Rockingham Papers; Froude's English in Ireland; Plowden's Hist. of Ireland; Lord Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Massey's Hist. of England; Rose's Diary; Lord Malmesbury's Diary.] T. E. K.

FLAKEFIELD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1700), first weaver of checked linen in Great Britain, was, it is said, the son of a man originally named Wilson, a native of Flakefield, in the parish of East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, who became a merchant in Glasgow about the middle of the seventeenth century, and was called Flakefield in order to distinguish him from another merchant named Wilson. However this may be, Richard Fleckfield was deacon of the incorporation of weavers of Glasgow in 1640, John Fleckfield in 1670, and Robert Fleckfield in 1673, 1675, and 1676 (Cleland, *Annals of Glasgow*, p. 425). William Flakefield may probably have been the son of John or Robert Fleckfield. After having learnt the art of weaving, he enlisted about 1670 in the Cameronian regiment; from this he was afterwards transferred to the Scots guards. While on service abroad he came across a blue and white check handkerchief of German make. He resolved immediately to imitate it when he returned to Glasgow, and when he obtained his discharge in 1700 he carried out his intention. With some difficulty he got together the means for making a web of two dozen handkerchiefs. The novelty of the blue and white check and the unusual fineness of the texture made the article so popular that it was soon very largely manufactured in Glasgow and its neighbourhood. As late as 1771 striped and checkered linen cloth and handkerchiefs were among the most important textile manufactures of Glasgow (Gibson, *History of Glasgow*, pp. 239, 248). Probably in consequence of being outstripped by imitators with larger means of carrying on the new manufacture, Flakefield himself seems to have obtained no benefit from the success of his scheme, for in his old age he was made town-drummer of Glasgow, and died in that office.

[Ure's Hist. of Rutherglen and East Kilbride, pp. 169–72.] E. C-n.

FLAMBARD, RANNULF (*d.* 1128), bishop of Durham and chief minister of William Rufus, was of obscure origin (Ord. Vit. iii. 310, iv. 107; William of Malmesbury, ii. 497), a phrase perhaps not to be taken too strictly in those days (cf. Ord. Vit. iv. 144). Domesday shows that Rannulf Flambard (Flamard, Flanbard, or Flanbart) was a landowner in Godalming hundred, Surrey, at Middleton-Stoney, Oxfordshire, and at 'Bile' and 'Beclesl ei' in Hampshire. He was also tenant of a house in Oxford, and appears to have been dispossessed of part of his Hampshire property on the making of the New Forest (*Domesday*, 1 fol. 30b2, 157a1, 51a2, 154a1). He may also, as Mr. Freeman has remarked, be the Rannulf Flamme who holds land, in the Survey, at 'Funtelei' in Titchfield hundred, Hampshire (*ib.* fol. 49a2). Orderic says that he was the son of Turstin of Bayeux. His mother was still living in 1101, and his brother possibly in 1130–1, so that he could hardly have been settled in this country under Edward the Confessor (Ord. Vit. iii. 310, iv. 109–10), as has been sometimes held.

Rannulf seems to have attached himself in boyhood to the court of William I, where his comely person, intelligence, eloquence, and generosity soon cleared the road to success (*ib.* iii. 310; but cf. *Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.* i. 135). He pushed his way by flattery, treachery, and coarse indulgences (Ord. Vit. *ib.*) Though no scholar, he had a pliant wit and argumentative quickness. Even before the Conqueror's death he was feared by many nobles, whose failings he revealed to the king. Mr. Freeman suggests with probability that he is the Rannulf whom William I sent (*c.* 1072) to force his 'new customs' on the bishopric of Durham, and who was driven from the diocese by the saint's vengeance (Simeon of Durham, i. 105–7; cf. Freeman, iv. 521). According, however, to Simeon's continuator, who appears to have possessed special knowledge as to Rannulf's early career, Rannulf was originally in the service of Maurice, bishop of London (1085–1107), whom he only left 'propter decaniam sibi ablatam,' and in the hope of doing better in the service of the king (apparently William II) (*Cont. Hist.*

Dun. Eccles. i. 135). If so it was probably late in William I's days or early in those of William II that he acquired his surname or nickname, Flambard. The exact meaning of the epithet is very obscure, but appears to have some reference to Rannulf's 'consuming' greed and ambition (Ord. Vit. iii. 310–11; cf. Anselm, *Epp.* l. iv. ep. ii. col. 201; see, too, Freeman, *William Rufus*, ii. 555).

All the direct contemporary evidence tends to show that it was in the early years of William II's reign that Rannulf came into prominence. He was plainly the prime mover of the shameless ecclesiastical policy which reached its climax when the see of Canterbury was left vacant for over four years, from 28 May 1089 to 20 Sept. 1093 (Florence of Worcester, ii. 45–6; William of Malmesbury, ii. 407–8; Simeon of Durham, ii. 231–2; cf. Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 232–3; and *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, ii. 203–4). Hence it is almost certain that he is the 'Rannulfus' who was sent down by the king to open a plea against Anselm at Canterbury on the day of that archbishop's enthronement, 25 Sept. 1093 (Eadmer, *Hist. Nov.* pp. 41–2).

Rannulf does not seem to have borne as yet any distinct legal office or title. He may have been the king's chancellor, but in contemporary documents and chronicles he is generally styled 'Rannulf the chaplain' or 'the king's clerk' (Rannulfus Cappellanus) (Dugdale, i. 164, 174; cf. *Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.* i. 135; and the 'Rannulfe his capellane' of the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, i. 364). Later he appears to have held all the authority of the twelfth-century justiciar, even if he did not enjoy this specific title, which is given him by Orderic Vitalis (iv. 107). But his position may very well have been somewhat abnormal, as the chroniclers give him various titles and run off into rhetorical phrases. In 1094 he sent back from Hastings twenty thousand English soldiers, whom William had summoned to Normandy, and confiscated the 10*s.* with which the shire had supplied each man for his expenses abroad (Florence of Worcester, ii. 35; Simeon of Durham, ii. 224; cf. *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, ii. 197).

Rannulf seems to have been mainly occupied in supplying the king with the money he required for his court, his new buildings, the wages of his stipendiary soldiers, and, in the latter half of his reign, for the purchase of Normandy and Aquitaine from their crusading dukes (Ord. Vit. iii. 476, iv. 80). According to Orderic he urged William Rufus 'to revise the description of all England,' a phrase which has generally been interpreted as referring to the compilation of a new Domesday Book. Both Dr. Stubbs and Mr. Freeman consider this to be a misdated reference to the Great Survey of the previous reign, in which they admit that Rannulf took a more or less prominent part. Though this is not improbable, Orderic's words refer more naturally to a revision of a previous survey. Orderic seems to imply that the main offence of this survey lay in superseding the old and vague measures of land by new ones made after a fixed standard (Ord. Vit. iii. 311; William of Malmesbury, ii. 497; cf. also Stubbs, i. 298–9; Freeman, *Norm. Conq.* v. 377–8, *Will. Rufus*, i. 331, &c.) Mr. Round seems to have shown that there was a special levy of 4*s.* the hide imposed for the purchase of Normandy in 1096. This might imply such stringent application of the Domesday records as would justify Orderic's words with reference to its revision (cf. Round, ap. *Domesday Studies*, pp. 83–4).

Florence of Worcester probably gives the true chronology of Rannulf's rise when he tells us that he began by buying the custody of vacant bishoprics, abbeys, and other benefices. For these he paid not only a sum of ready money, but an annual rent, and this system continued till the end of the reign, when the king 'had in his own hand the archbishopric of Canterbury, the bishoprics of Winchester and Salisbury, and eleven abbeys all set out to gafol' (Florence of Worcester, ii. 46; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* i. 364). With these sources of wealth Rannulf's 'craft and guile' raised him higher and higher, till the king made him the head of his realm, both in matters of finance and justice. Once in this position Rannulf turned his hands against laymen as well as clergy, the rich and the poor (Florence of Worcester, ii. 46).

All the chroniclers recognise Rannulf as the mainspring of the king's iniquity (William of Malmesbury, ii. 497, 619; cf. Ord. Vit. iii. 311). His rule was one of violence and legal chicanery; in those days 'almost all justice slept, and money was lord' in the great man's courts (Florence of Worcester, p. 46). When William Rufus laid a tax upon the land, Rannulf levied it at twofold or a threefold rate, thus winning from the king the dubious compliment of being the only man who would rack his brains without caring about other men's hatred so long as he pleased his lord (William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Reg.* ii. 497; cf. *Gesta Pont.* p. 274). So great was the terror of these days that there went abroad a rumour that the devil had shown himself in the woods to many Normans, and commented on the doings of Rannulf and the king (FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, ii. 46).

It was perhaps towards the end of his ministerial career that Rannulf was entrapped by a pretended message from his old patron, Maurice, the bishop of London, on board a boat belonging to a certain Gerold, one of Rannulf's own vassals. He was carried off to sea in a larger ship, full of armed men; but, after three days, during which the manner of his death was disputed, he obtained his liberty by an appeal to Gerold's fealty and the promise of a large reward to the pirates. Gerold fled, distrusting his lord's word, while Rannulf, attended by a great train of knights, made an imposing entry into London, became a greater favourite with the king than ever, and was not entrapped again (*Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.* i. 135–8).

On the Whitsuntide festival of 1099 (29 May) William Rufus gave him the bishopric of Durham, which had been vacant since about New-year's day 1096 (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, ii. 203; SIMEON OF DURHAM, *Hist. Dun. Eccl.* i. 133–5; HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 232; FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, ii. 44). A week later (5 June) Rannulf was consecrated in St. Paul's Cathedral by Thomas, archbishop of York, to whom, however, he would make no profession of obedience (*Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.* i. 138; SIMEON OF DURHAM, *Hist. Reg.* ii. 230; FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, ii. 44). A year later William Rufus was slain (2 Aug. 1100), and, immediately after his accession, Henry I flung Rannulf into the Tower (15 Aug.) (*Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.* i. 138; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ii. 204; &c.), partly, as it seems, to gratify a private grudge (ORD. VIT. iv. 107).

Anselm, when he returned to England (23 Sept. 1100), found the people rejoicing over Rannulf's captivity, 'as if over that of a ravaging lion.' When brought up before the king's curia 'pro pecunia . . . male retenta,' Rannulf appealed to his 'brother bishop,' and Anselm offered to help him, though at his own risk, if he could clear himself of simony. Rannulf failed to do this, and was imprisoned in the Tower. He was not severely treated, and managed to escape by a rope conveyed to him in a wine-stoup, after having intoxicated his warders at a banquet. He reached the sea-coast, where he and his mother—according to Orderic, a witch who had lost one eye in communications with devils—embarked with all their treasure in two different ships. The mother, while trying to subdue a storm with her incantations, was taken by pirates and put ashore in Normandy 'moaning and naked' (ORD. VIT. iv. 108–10; cf. WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, ii. 620; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ii. 205; HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 234; FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, ii. 48). Anselm, writing to Paschal II early in 1101, says that the bishop has escaped into Normandy, 'and, joining himself with the king's enemies, has made himself "Lord of the Pirates," whom, as is said for a certainty, he has sent out to sea' (ANSELM, *Epp.* l. iv. ep. 1; cf. HERMANN OF LAON, ii. c. 6).

Robert of Normandy received Rannulf eagerly, and made him ruler of Normandy (ORD. VIT. iv. 110, 116). Rannulf in return urged the duke to invade England (FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, ii. 48; WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, ii. 620; ORD. VIT. iv. 107, 110; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ii. 205). When the fleets of Robert and Henry were mustered, Rannulf counselled the bribery of the English sailors (FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, ii. 48). After the treaty of Winchester, August–September 1101 (*Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.*), or more probably after Robert's defeat at Tenchebrai (28 Sept. 1106), Rannulf obtained the king's favour. He sent envoys to the king, who came on to Lisieux, where the bishop received him with splendour. There Henry pardoned Rannulf's offences, and restored him the see of Durham (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ii. 205, 208–9; *Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.* i. 138; ORD. VIT. iv. 273–4; FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, ii. 49; WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, p. 625).

Rannulf seems to have been a fully ordained priest by the time Anselm left the kingdom (*c.* 30 Oct. 1097) (ANSELM, *Epp.* l. iv. ep. 2); cf. FLOR. OF WORC. ii. 46), for the primate speaks of him as being 'professione sacerdos.' A somewhat apocryphal account shows us Rannulf, probably about the same date, as pulling down and rebuilding the primitive church at Twyneham (Christchurch, Hampshire), with its surrounding canon's houses (*Reg. de Twinham*, ap. DUGDALE, vi. 303). After the peace of Winchester Rannulf seems to have returned to Normandy. Gilbert Maminot, the aged bishop of Lisieux, died in August 1101 (ORD. VIT. iv. 116), and in the following June Rannulf procured the appointment of his brother Fulcher, who, though almost an illiterate person, held the post till his death in January 1102 or 1103 (*ib.*) Rannulf then persuaded the duke to make his son Thomas, a boy of some twelve years of age, his successor, on the condition that should Thomas die the succession was to pass to Rannulf's second son (*ib.*) During the boyhood of these two children Rannulf, seemingly with Henry's consent, ruled the bishopric for three years 'non ut præsul sed ut præses' (*ib.*; cf. IVO OF CHARTRES, *Epp.* 153, 154, 157, and 159). At last, apparently on his final restoration to Durham, he gave up all claim on Lisieux (Ord. Vit. iv. 274; cf. pp. 116–17).

Rannulf was at times in England during this period, and was at Durham when the relics of St. Cuthbert and Bede were translated (August 1104). He was sceptical as to the discovery till the great day of the ceremony—perhaps till the arrival of Alexander of Scotland—when he preached a sermon to the people (Sim. of Durh. *Auct.* i. 252, 258, 260; cf. Sim. of Durh. *Hist. Reg.* ii. 236; Florence of Worcester, ii. 53). He took part in Anselm's great consecration of Roger of Salisbury, and the four other bishops at Canterbury (11 Aug. 1107) (Eadmer, *Hist. Nov.* p. 187). Next year he fruitlessly proposed to consecrate Thurgod to St. Andrews in Scotland, on the plea that Thomas, the new archbishop of York, could not legally perform the ceremony (*ib.* pp. 198–9). At the council of Northampton (1109) Henry confirmed Rannulf's claims against the men of Northumberland (*Script. Tres,* App. p. xxxii). Ten years later Henry sent him to the council of Rheims with orders to forbid the consecration of Thurstan to the archbishopric of York (19 Oct. 1119); but he arrived too late (Roger of Hoveden, i. 173–4). In 1127 he set out to attend the great ecclesiastical council at Westminster (13–16 May), but was forced to turn back through sickness, and in the same or the next year assisted his suffragan bishop of the Orkneys, Radulph, and Archbishop Thurstan in consecrating King Alexander's nominee to St. Andrews (*Cont.* of Flor. of Worc. ii. 86, 89; with which cf. Henry of Huntingdon, p. 247).

The concluding years of Rannulf's life were spent in architectural works. He completed to the very roof the nave of the cathedral, begun by his predecessor, William of St. Carilef [q. v.] He was a strenuous defender of the liberties of his see, and according to Surtees the charter is still extant in which Henry confers on him the privileges of his county palatine (Surtees, i. xx). He was never, however, able to recover Carlisle and Teviotdale, which had been severed from his see in the days of his exile; and we are told that King Henry's hatred caused William II's charter to be destroyed (*Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.* i. 139–40). He renewed the walls of Durham, and guarded against a fire by removing all the mean dwellings that were huddled between the cathedral and the castle. He threw a stone bridge across the Wear, and founded a great castle (Norham) on the Tweed to guard against the incursions of the Scotch. His restless activity, says his biographer, was impatient of ease, and he 'passed from one work to another, reckoning nothing finished unless he had some new project ready.' Two years before his death his health began to fail. As the dog-days drew on he took to his bed (1128). The fear of death made him distribute his money to the poor, and even induced him to pay his debts. The king, however, reclaimed all this wasted money after the bishop's decease. A month before his death he had himself borne into the church, bemoaned his evil doings, placed his ring upon the altar as a sign of restitution, and even attached his golden ring to the charter of his penitence (*ib.* pp. 139–41; cf. Surtees, p. xx, note 9). He died on 5 Sept. 1128 (Simeon of Durham, *Hist. Reg.* ii. 283; cf. Florence of Worcester, ii. 91; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ii. 225).

In earlier life Rannulf was of a comely figure (Ord. Vit. iii. 310); but in later years he became full-bodied, and Orderic gives a curious account of the difficulties he had in escaping from the Tower (iv. 109). He was generous to the poor (*Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.* i. 140), and munificent to his own friends (Ord. Vit. iii. 310; cf. *Cont. Hist. Dun. Eccles.* i. 135–40). Besides the Thomas mentioned above Rannulf had at least two other children: Elias, a prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral, and Radnulf, the patron of St. Godric (Dugdale, vi. 1273; *Vita Sti Godrici,* c. xx.), in whom Rannulf himself took an interest. Foss adds a brother, Geoffrey, 'whose daughter is mentioned in the Great Roll of Henry I' (Foss, i. 66; but cf. *Pipe Roll,* p. 79, where the entry is merely 'Fratris episcopi'). Rannulf's charters are sometimes signed by his nephews, Osbern (to whom he gave Bishop Middleton manors) and 'Raulf,' or Rannulf. For his other nephews, &c., see Surtees, p. xx and App. pp. cxxv–vi.

Both Dr. Stubbs and Mr. Freeman consider Rannulf to have introduced into England the most oppressive forms of military tenure; and he is 'distinctly charged with being the author of certain new and evil customs with regard to spiritual holdings' (Freeman, v. 377–8). Under William I, on a prelate's death, his immediate ecclesiastical superior, whether bishop or archbishop, became guardian of the ecclesiastical estates. But under Rannulf's rule the king claimed the wardship, and kept office vacant until he had sold it for money (Ord. Vit. iii. 313). Thus under Rannulf's influence the theory arose that all land on its owner's death lapsed back to the supreme landowner, the king, and had to be 'redeemed' by the next heir; the old English heriot was transformed into the 'relief;' and there came into prominence those almost equally annoying feudal incidents as to marriage, wardship, and right of testament which Henry I had to promise to reform in his charter. These had existed in embryo under William the Conqueror, or even earlier; but during Rannulf's rule they stiffened into abuses, and in this respect his influence was permanent; for Henry I did not abolish the new customs, he only amended them (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, v. 374, &c., and *William Rufus*, p. 4). Constitutionally speaking, the days of Rannulf's power mark the time when the definite office (of the justiciarship) seems first to stand out distinctly (*Norman Conquest*, v. 2031).

[Orderic Vitalis, ed. Le Prévost (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), 5 vols. The chief passages relating to Flambard are l. viii. c. 8, x. c. 18, xi. c. 31; Florence of Worcester, ed. Thorpe (Engl. Hist. Soc.); William of Malmesbury, Gesta Regum Angl. ed. Hardy (Engl. Hist. Soc.), paragraphs 314, 394, and Gesta Pontificum, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); Simeon of Durham and his continuators (ed. Arnold); Historia Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ, &c., vol. i.; Historia Regum, &c., vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.); Eadmer, Historia Novorum, ed. Rule (Rolls Ser.); Letters of Anselm, ap. Migne's Cursus Theologiæ, vol. clix. coll. 201–2; Letters of Ivo, bishop of Chartres, ap. Migne, vol. clxii. coll. 162, &c.; Henry of Huntingdon, ed. Arnold (Rolls Ser.); Roger of Hoveden, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, ed. Thorpe, vol. i. text, vol. ii. translation (Rolls Ser.); Historiæ Dunelmensis Scriptores Tres, ed. Raine (Surtees Soc. 839); Domesday Book, vol. i. (ed. 1783); Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. 1817–30; Foss's Judges; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors (1848); Hardy's List of Chancellors, &c.; Domesday Studies, vol. i. (1888); Stubbs's Constitutional History, vol. i.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, vols. iv. v.; William Rufus, vols. i. ii.; Surtees's Durham, vol. i.; Vita Godrici, ed. Raine.]
T. A. A.

FLAMMOCK, THOMAS (*d.* 1497), rebel, usually described as a lawyer and attorney of Bodmin, was eldest son of Richard Flamank or Flammock of Boscarne, by Johanna or Jane, daughter of Thomas Lucombe of Bodmin (cf. *Visitation of Cornwall*, 1620, Harl. Soc. 71). The family is of great antiquity at Bodmin, having held the manor of Nanstallan in uninterrupted succession from the fourteenth to the present century (1817). In early times the name appeared as Flandrensis, Flemang, Flammank, and in other forms (Maclean). Thomas Flammock was the chief instigator of the Cornish rebellion of 1487. At the time Henry VII was attempting to collect a subsidy in Cornwall for the despatch of an army to Scotland to punish James IV for supporting Perkin Warbeck. Flammock argued that it was the business of the barons of the north, and of no other of the king's subjects, to defend the Scottish border, and that the tax was illegal. Working with another popular agitator and fellow-townsman, Michael Joseph, a blacksmith, he suggested that the Cornishmen should march on London and present a petition to the king setting forth their grievances, and urging the punishment of Archbishop Morton and Sir Reginald Bray, and other advisers of the king who were held responsible for his action. Flammock and Joseph modestly consented to lead the throng until more eminent men took their place. Rudely armed with bills and bows and arrows, a vast mob followed Flammock to Taunton, where they made their first display of violence and slew 'the provost of Perin,' i.e. Penryn. At Wells, James, lord Audley [see Tuchet, James], joined them and undertook the leadership. They marched thence by way of Salisbury and Winchester to Blackheath. London was panic-stricken; but the rebels had grown disheartened by the want of sympathy shown them in their long march. Giles, lord Daubeney, was directed to take the field with the forces which had been summoned for service in Scotland. On Saturday, 22 June 1497, Daubeney opened battle at Deptford Strand. At the first onset he was taken prisoner, but he was soon released, and the enemy, who had expected to be attacked on the Monday, and were thus taken by surprise, were soon thoroughly routed. Each side is said to have lost three hundred men, and fifteen hundred Cornishmen were taken prisoners. Audley, Flammock, and Joseph were among the latter. Audley was beheaded at Tower Hill. Flammock and Joseph were drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tyburn (24 June), and their limbs exhibited in various parts of the city. Most of their followers were pardoned. Flammock married Elizabeth, daughter of John Trelawny of Menwynick, and had a daughter Joanna, wife of Peter Fauntleroy.

[Bacon's Hist. of Henry VII; Thomas Gainsford's Hist. of Perkin Warbeck, 1618, in Harl. Miscellany, 1810, xi. 422–7; Stow's Annals, s. a. 1497; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. p. 1181; Maclean's Trigg Minor, i. 44, 279–84, ii. 518; Polwhele's Hist. of Cornwall, iv. 53–4; Hals's Hist. of Cornwall, p. 24.]
S. L. L.

FLAMSTEED, JOHN (1646–1719), the first astronomer royal, born at Denby, five miles from Derby, 19 Aug. 1646, was the only son of Stephen Flamsteed, a maltster; his mother, Mary, daughter of John Spateman, an ironmonger in Derby, died when he was three years old. He was educated at the free school of Derby, where his father resided. A cold caught in the summer of 1660 while bathing produced a rheumatic affection of the joints, accompanied by other ailments. He became unable to walk to school, and finally left it in May 1662. His self-training now began, and it was directed towards astronomy by the opportune loan of Sacrobosco's 'De Sphærâ.' In the intervals of prostrating illness he also read Fale's 'Art of Dialling,' Stirrup's 'Complete Diallist,' Gunter's 'Sector' and 'Canon,' and Oughtred's 'Canones Sinuum.' He observed the partial solar eclipse of 12 Sept. 1662, constructed a rude quadrant, and calculated a table of the sun's altitudes, pursuing his studies, as he said himself, 'under the discouragement of friends, the want of health, and all other instructors except his better genius.' Medical treatment, meantime, as varied as it was fruitless, was procured for him by his father. In the spring of 1664 he was sent to one Cromwell, 'cried up for cures by the nonconformist party;' in 1665 he travelled to Ireland to be 'stroked' by Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.] A detailed account of the journey was found among his papers. He left Derby 16 Aug., borrowed a horse in Dublin, which carried him by easy stages to Cappoquin, and was operated upon 11 Sept., 'but found not his disease to stir.' His faith in the supernatural gifts of the 'stroker,' however, survived the disappointment, and he tried again at Worcester in the February following, with the same negative result, 'though several there were cured.'

His talents gradually brought him into notice. Among his patrons was Imanuel Halton of Wingfield Manor, who lent him the 'Rudolphine Tables,' Riccioli's 'Almagest,' and other mathematical books. For his friend, William Litchford, Flamsteed wrote, in August 1666, a paper on the construction and use of the quadrant, and in 1667 explained the causes of, and gave the first rules for, the equation of time in a tract, the publication of which in 1673, with Horrocks's 'Posthumous Works,' closed controversy on the subject. His first printed observation was of the solar eclipse of 25 Oct. 1668, which afforded him the discovery 'that the tables differed very much from the heavens.' Their rectification formed thenceforth the chief object of his labours.

Some calculations of appulses of the moon to fixed stars, which he forwarded to the Royal Society late in 1669 under the signature 'In Mathesi a sole fundes' (an anagram of 'Johannes Flamsteedius'), were inserted in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (iv. 1099), and procured him a letter of thanks from Oldenburg and a correspondence during five years with John Collins (1625–1683) [q. v.]

About Easter 1670 he 'made a voyage to see London; visited Mr. Oldenburg and Mr. Collins, and was by the last carried to see the Tower and Sir Jonas Moore' (master of the ordnance), 'who presented me with Mr. Townley's micrometer and undertook to procure me glasses for a telescope to fit it.'

On his return from London he made acquaintance with Newton and Barrow at Cambridge, and entered his name at Jesus College. His systematic observations commenced in October 1671, and 'by the assistance of Mr. Townley's curious mensurator' they 'attained to the preciseness of 5″.' 'I had no pendulum movement,' he adds, 'to measure time with, they being not common in the country at that time. But I took the heights of the stars for finding the true time of my observations by a wood quadrant about eighteen inches radius fixed to the side of my seven-foot telescope, which I found performed well enough for my purpose.' This was by necessity limited to such determinations as needed no great accuracy in time, such as of the lunar and planetary diameters, and of the elongations of Jupiter's satellites. He soon discovered that the varying dimensions of the moon contradicted all theories of her motion save that of Horrocks, lately communicated to him by Townley, and its superiority was confirmed by an occultation of the Pleiades on 6 Nov. 1671. He accordingly undertook to render it practically available, fitting it for publication in 1673, at the joint request of Newton and Oldenburg, by the addition of numerical elements and a more detailed explanation (Horroccii *Op. Posth.* p. 467). An improved edition of these tables was appended to Flamsteed's 'Doctrine of the Sphere,' included in Sir Jonas Moore's 'New System of the Mathematicks' (vol. i. 1680).

A 'monitum' of a favourable opposition of Mars in September 1672 was presented by him both to the Paris Academy of Sciences and to the Royal Society, and he deduced from his own observations of it at Townley in Lancashire a solar parallax 'not above 10″, corresponding to a distance of, at most, 21,000 terrestrial radii' (*Phil. Trans.* viii. 6100). His tract on the real and apparent diameters of the planets, written in 1673, furnished Newton with the data on the subject, employed in the third book of the 'Principia;' yet the oblateness of Jupiter's figure was, strange to say, first pointed out to Flamsteed by Cassini.

At Cambridge on 5 June 1674, he took a degree of M.A. *per literas regias*, designing to take orders and settle in a small living near Derby, which was in the gift of a friend of his father's. He was in London as a guest of Sir Jonas Moore's at the Tower 13 July to 17 Aug., and by his advice compiled a table of the tides for the king's use; and the king and the Duke of York were each supplied with a barometer and thermometer made from his models, besides a copy of his rules for forecasting the weather by their means. Early in 1675 Moore again summoned him from Derby for the purpose of consulting him about the establishment of a private observatory at Chelsea to be placed under his direction.

A certain 'bold and indigent Frenchman,' calling himself the Sieur de St. Pierre, proposed at this juncture a scheme for finding the longitude at sea, and through the patronage of the Duchess of Portsmouth obtained a royal commission for its examination. Flamsteed was, by Sir Jonas Moore's interest, nominated a member, and easily showed the Frenchman's plan to be futile without a far more accurate knowledge of the places of the fixed stars, and of the moon's course among them, than was then possessed. Charles II thereupon exclaimed with vehemence that 'he must have them anew observed, examined, and corrected for the use of his seamen.' Flamsteed was accordingly appointed 'astronomical observator' by a royal warrant dated 4 March 1675, directing him 'forthwith to apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so much desired longitude of places for the perfecting the art of navigation.' A site in Greenwich Park was chosen for the new observatory by Sir Christopher Wren, and the building was hastily run up from his design at a cost of 520*l.*, realised by the sale of spoilt gunpowder.

Flamsteed was ordained by Bishop Gunning at Ely House at Easter 1675, and continued to observe at the Tower and afterwards at the queen's house in Greenwich Park, until 10 July 1676, when he removed to the Royal Observatory. He found it destitute of any instrument provided by the government; but Sir Jonas Moore gave him an iron sextant of seven feet radius, with two clocks by Tompion, and he brought from Derby a three-foot quadrant and two telescopes. His salary was 100*l.* a year, cut down by taxation to 90*l.*, and for this pittance he was expected, not only to reform astronomy, but to instruct two boys from Christ's Hospital. His official assistant was a 'surly, silly labourer,' available for moving the sextant; and his large outlay in procuring skilled aid and improved instruments obliged him to take private pupils, numbering, between 1676 and 1709, about 140, many of them of the highest rank. Under these multiplied disadvantages, and in spite of continued ill-health, he achieved amazing results. The whole of the theories and tables of the heavenly bodies then in use were visibly and widely erroneous. Flamsteed undertook the herculean task of revising them single-handed. 'My chief design,' he wrote to Dr. Seth Ward on 31 Jan. 1680, 'is to rectify the places of the fixed stars, and, of them, chiefly those near the ecliptic and in the moon's way' (Baily, *Flamsteed*, p. 119). His first observation for the purpose was made on 19 Sept. 1676, and he had executed some twenty thousand by 1689. But they were made in the old way, by measuring intermutual distances, and gave only the relative places of the stars. He had as yet no instrument fit to determine the position of the equinox, but was compelled to take it on trust from Tycho Brahe. A small quadrant, lent to him by the Royal Society, was withdrawn after Sir Jonas Moore's death on 27 Aug. 1679, with which event, he remarks, 'fell all my hopes of having any allowance of expenses for making such instruments as I still wanted.' After some fruitless applications to government, he resolved to construct at his own cost a mural quadrant of fifty inches radius, which he himself set up and divided in 1683. With its aid he took the meridional altitudes of a number of stars with an estimated error of half a minute, and formed a rough working catalogue of some of the principal. But the quadrant proved too slight for stability, and the old sextant was after a time again resorted to.

In 1684 Flamsteed was presented by Lord North to the living of Burstow in Surrey, and his circumstances were further improved by his father's death in 1688. With the aid of Abraham Sharp [q.v.] he was thus enabled to undertake the construction of the mural arc with which all his most valuable work was executed. Its completion marked a great advance in the art of mathematical instrument making. The limb, firmly fixed in the meridian, was of 140°, and was divided with hitherto unapproached accuracy; the radius was of seven feet. Observations with it were begun on 12 Sept. 1689. 'From this moment,' Baily writes (*Flamsteed*, p. xxix), 'everything which Flamsteed did . . . was available to some useful purpose, his preceding observations being only subsidiary, and dependent on results to be afterwards deduced from some fixed instrument of this kind.' His first concern was to determine the latitude of the observatory, the obliquity of the ecliptic, and the position of the equinox; and the method employed for this last object, by which he ascertained absolute right ascensions through simultaneous observations of the sun and a star near both equinoxes, was original, and may be called the basis of modern astronomy. He determined in this way in 1690 the right ascensions of forty stars to serve as points of reference for the rest. The construction of a catalogue, more accurate and extensive than any yet existing, was his primary purpose; but he continued, as he advanced with it, to compute the errors and correct the tables of the sun, moon, and planets.

Flamsteed was elected into the Royal Society on 8 Feb. 1677; he sat on the council 1681–4, and again 1698–1700. But some years later he allowed his subscription to drop, and his name was, on 9 Nov. 1709, erased from the list of fellows. In December 1677 Dr. Bernard offered to resign the Savilian professorship of astronomy in his favour; but the project was soon found to be hopeless, owing to Flamsteed's not being a graduate of Oxford.

His observations on the great comet, extending from 22 Dec. 1680 to 15 Feb. 1681, were transmitted to Newton, and turned to account in the 'Principia.' He firmly held that they referred to the body already seen in November, which reappeared after passing the sun; while Newton believed that there were two comets, and only acknowledged his error in September 1685. His letter on the subject, however, shows no trace of the 'magisterial ridicule' which Flamsteed, in his subsequent ill-humour, declared had been thrown upon his opinion.

In a letter dated 10 Aug. 1691 Newton advised Flamsteed to print at once a preliminary catalogue of a few leading stars. But Flamsteed had large schemes in view which he could not bear to anticipate by partial publication, and importunities irritated without persuading him. Hence he drifted into a position of antagonism to his scientific contemporaries, which his infirmities of temper deplorably aggravated.

He attributed Newton's suggestion to the inimical influence of Halley [q. v.], of whom, in his reply, he spoke in rancorous terms. He never, it would seem, forgave him for indicating, in 1686, a mistake in his tide-tables (*Phil. Trans.* xvi. 192), and certainly did what he could to frustrate his hopes of the Savilian professorship in 1691. He disliked him besides for his 'bantering' manner, and rejected all efforts towards reconciliation.

Newton's resumption of his toil upon the lunar theory brought him into constant intercourse with the astronomer royal. 'Sir Isaac,' Flamsteed said afterwards, 'worked with the ore he had dug.' 'If he dug the ore,' Sir Isaac replied, 'I made the gold ring' (Brewster, *Memoirs of Newton*, ii. 178).

On 1 Sept. 1694 Newton visited the Royal Observatory, and Flamsteed, 'esteeming him to be an obliged friend,' explained the progress of his work, and gave him a hundred and fifty observed places of the moon with their tabular errors, for his private use in correcting the theory of her motions. He stipulated, however, that they should be imparted to no one else without his consent. Similar communications were repeated at intervals during sixteen months, not without chafings of spirit on both sides. Flamsteed was often ill, and always overworked; Newton was in consequence frequently kept waiting. There is evidence that he was occasionally kept waiting of set purpose; and his petulant letter of 9 July 1695 is largely excused by Flamsteed's admission that 'I did not think myself obliged to employ my pains to serve a person that was so inconsiderate as to presume he had a right to that which was only a courtesy. And I therefore went on with my business of the fixed stars, leaving Mr. Newton to examine the lunar observations over again' (Baily, *Flamsteed*, p. 63). An offer of a pecuniary recompense for his communications was rejected with justifiable warmth; yet the consequence of their grudging bestowal probably was that Newton desisted in disgust from his efforts to complete the lunar theory (Edleston, *Correspondence of Newton and Cotes*, p. lxiv).

Flamsteed occasionally visited Newton in Jermyn Street after his appointment as warden of the mint, and found him civil, though less friendly than formerly. He, however, came to Greenwich on 4 Dec. 1698, and took away twelve lunar places.

In January 1694, on tabulating his observations of the pole-star, Flamsteed was surprised to find its polar distance always greater in July than in December. 'This is the first time, I am apt to think,' he wrote, 'that any real parallax hath been observed in the fixed stars.' The apparent displacements noted by him were, in fact, caused by the aberration of light, the value of which his observations, discussed by Peters, gave, with a close approach to accuracy, as $=20''.676$ (Grant, *Hist. of Astron.* p. 477). He might easily have perceived that they were of a different character from any attributable to annual parallax, as J. J. Cassini at once pointed out (*Mém. de l'Ac. des Sciences*, 1699, p. 177). Flamsteed's 'Letter to Dr. Wallis on the Parallax of the Earth's Annual Orb' was published, turned into Latin, in Wallis's 'Opera Mathematica' (iii. 701, 1699). It contained a paragraph, inserted for the purpose of refuting the charge of uncommunicativeness current against him, referring to the lunar data imparted to Newton. Newton obtained the suppression of the statement; but Flamsteed's feelings towards him were thenceforth of unmitigated bitterness.

Newton nevertheless dined at the Royal Observatory on 11 April 1704. The real object of the visit was to ascertain the state of the catalogue, which Flamsteed, 'to obviate clamour,' had announced to be sufficiently forward for printing. It was about half finished, and Newton offered to recommend its publication to Prince George of Denmark. The astronomer royal 'civilly refused' the proposal. 'Plainly,' he added, 'his design was to get the honour of all my pains to himself.'

Yet the suggested plan was carried out. A committee of the Royal Society, including Newton, Wren, Arbuthnot, and Gregory, was appointed by the prince, and on 23 Jan. 1705 reported in favour of publication. The prince undertook the expense; arrangements were made for printing the catalogue and observations, and articles between Flamsteed, the 'referees' (as the members of the committee were called), and the printers were signed on 10 Nov. 1705.

A prolonged wrangle ensued. Each party accused the other of wilfully delaying the press, and a deadlock of many months was no unfrequent result of the contentions. Flamsteed gave free vent to his exasperation. His observations were made with his own instruments, and computed by his paid servants. He understood better than any man living how such a series ought to be presented, and naturally thought it a gross hardship to be placed at the mercy of a committee adverse to all his views.

There were discreditable suspicions on both sides. 'I fear,' Flamsteed wrote to Sharp on 28 Nov. 1705, 'Sir Isaac will still find ways to obstruct the publication of a work which perhaps he thinks may make him appear less. I have some reason to think he thrust himself into my affairs purposely to obstruct them.' On the other hand, it was resolved at a meeting of the referees on 13 July 1708 'that the press shall go on without further delay,' and 'that if Mr. Flamsteed do not take care that the proofs be well corrected and go on with dispatch, another corrector be employed.'

By Christmas 1707 the first volume, containing only the observations made with the sextant, 1676–89, was at last printed off, but as to the arrangement of the second there was total disagreement. While it was at its height the prince died, on 28 Oct. 1708, and the publication was suspended. Not ill-pleased, Flamsteed resumed his work with the catalogue. A board of visitors to the observatory, consisting of the president (Newton) and other members of the Royal Society, appointed by a royal order, dated 12 Dec. 1710, was, however, empowered both to superintend the publication and to take cognisance of official misconduct on the part of the astronomer-royal. Flamsteed's indignant protest elicited from Mr. Secretary St. John only the haughty reply that 'the queen would be obeyed.'

The visitors resumed without Flamsteed's knowledge the suspended printing of his catalogue. Two imperfect copies, comprising about three-fourths of the whole, had been deposited with the referees on 15 March 1706, and 20 March 1708, respectively. The first only was sealed, and Flamsteed raised a needless clamour about Newton's 'treachery' in opening it. The truth seems to be that the act complained of under the influence of subsequent wrath was accomplished, with Flamsteed's concurrence, as early as 1708. On 2 March 1711 he was applied to by Arbuthnot to complete the catalogue from his later observations, and at first appeared disposed to temporise; but on learning that Halley was the editor he kept no further terms, writing to Arbuthnot on 29 March 'that the neglect of me, and the ill-usage I had met with, was a dishonour to the queen and the nation, and would cause just reflections on the authors of it in future times' (Baily, *Flamsteed*, p. 227).

In this temper he was summoned, on 26 Oct. 1711, to meet the president and other members of the board at the Royal Society's rooms in Crane Court. Requested to state the condition of his instruments, he declared they were his own, and he would suffer no one to concern himself with them. Whereupon Newton exclaimed, 'As good have no observatory as no instruments!' 'I proceeded from this,' Flamsteed relates, 'to tell Sir Isaac (who was fired) that I thought it the business of their society to encourage my labours, and not to make me uneasy for them, and that by their clandestine proceedings I was robbed of the fruits of my labours; that I had expended above 2,000*l.* in instruments and assistance. At this the impetuous man grew outrageous, and said, "We are, then, robbers of your labours." I answered, I was sorry they acknowledged themselves to be so. After this, all he said was in a rage. He called me many hard names—*puppy* was the most innocent of them. I only told him to keep his temper, restrain his passion, and thanked him as often as he gave me ill names' (*ib.* p. 228).

We have only Flamsteed's account of this unseemly altercation. It at any rate put the finishing touch to the hostility between him and Newton, and inspired Flamsteed's resolution of printing his observations according to his own plan and at his own expense. His petition to the queen for the suppression of what he termed a 'surreptitious' edition of his works was without effect. The 'Historia Cœlestis' appeared in 1712, in one folio volume, made up of two books, the first containing the catalogue and sextant observations; the second, observations made with Sharp's mural arc, 1689–1705. But the catalogue was the avowedly imperfect one deposited with the referees in 1708, and completed, without Flamsteed's concurrence, from such of his observations as could be made available. Halley was said to have boasted, in Child's coffee-house, of his pains in correcting its faults. Flamsteed called him a 'lazy and malicious thief,' and declared he had by his meddling 'very effectually spoiled' the work. The observations were incompletely and inaccurately given, and Halley's preface was undoubtedly an offensive document.

The energy displayed by Flamsteed during the last seven years of his life, in the midst of growing infirmities, was extraordinary. He was afflicted with a painful disease, prostrated by periodical headaches, and crippled with gout. 'Though I grow daily feebler,' he wrote in 1713, 'yet I have strength enough to carry on my business strenuously.' He observed diligently till within a few days of his death, while prosecuting his purpose of independent publication in spite of numerous difficulties. Newton's refusal to restore 175 sheets of his quadrant observations put him to an expense of 200*l.* in having them recopied; and he was compelled in 1716 to resort to legal proceedings for the recovery from him of four quarto volumes of 'Night Notes' (original entries of observations), entrusted to him for purposes of comparison in 1705. In the second edition of the 'Principia' Newton omitted several passages in which he had in 1687 acknowledged his obligations to his former friend.

The enlarged catalogue was hastily printed before the close of 1712, but only a few copies were allowed to be seen in strict confidence. The death of Queen Anne on 1 Aug. 1714, quickly followed by that of Halifax, Newton's patron, brought a turn in Flamsteed's favour. The new lord chamberlain was his friend, and a memorial to the lords of the treasury procured him possession of the three hundred remaining copies (out of four hundred) of the spurious 'Historia Cœlestis,' delivered to him by order of Sir Robert Walpole. Sparing only from each ninety-seven sheets of observations with the sextant, he immediately committed them to the flames, 'as a sacrifice to heavenly truth,' and 'that none might remain to show the ingratitude of two of his countrymen who had used him worse than ever the noble Tycho was used in Denmark.' The extreme scarcity of the edition thus devastated is attested by the following inscription in a copy presented to the Bodleian Library by Sir Robert Walpole in 1725: 'Exemplar hoc "Historiæ Cœlestis," quod in thesauraria regia adservabatur, et cum paucis aliis vitaverat ignem et iram Flamsteedianum, Bibliotheca Bodleiana debet honorabili admodum viro Roberto Walpole, Scaccarii Cancellario,' &c. Its value is enhanced by a letter from Mrs. Flamsteed pasted into it, requesting its removal as an 'erroneous abridgment of Mr. Flamsteed's works.'

Taken ill on Sunday, 27 Dec. 1719, Flamsteed expired about 9.30 P.M. on the 31st. He remained sensible to the last, but speech failed, and his last wishes remained unuttered. He was buried in the chancel of the parish church of Burstow, but though funds were, by Mrs. Flamsteed's will, appropriated to the purpose, no monument has ever marked his grave (E. Dunkin, *Observatory*, iv. 234). He married, on 23 Oct. 1692, Margaret, daughter of Mr. Ralph Cooke of London, but had no children. He left about 350*l.* in ready money, and settled upon his widow 120*l.* a year in Exchequer and South Sea stock. He made no arrangements for the completion of his great work, of which the first and most of the second volume were printed at his decease. The devotion of his assistant, Joseph Crosthwait, supplied the omission. 'He has not left me in a capacity to serve him,' he wrote, 'notwithstanding he has often told me he would; but this I impute to his not being sensible of his near approach till it was too late; but the love, honour, and esteem I have, and shall always, for his memory and everything that belongs to him, will not permit me to leave Greenwich or London before, I hope, the three volumes are finished' (Baily, *Flamsteed*, p. 333). This was accomplished, with Sharp's assistance, in 1725.

Of the three folio volumes constituting the 'Historia Cœlestis Britannica,' the first comprised the observations of Gascoigne and Crabtree, 1638–43; those made by Flamsteed at Derby and the Tower, 1668–74, with the sextant observations at Greenwich 1676–89, spared from destruction with the edition of 1712. The second volume contained his observations with the mural arc, 1689–1720. The third opened with a disquisition entitled 'Prolegomena to the Catalogue,' on the progress of astronomy from the earliest ages, chiefly valuable for the description, with which it terminated, of the Greenwich instruments and methods; the catalogues of Ptolemy, Ulugh Beigh, Tycho Brahe, the Landgrave of Hesse, and Hevelius followed; finally came the 'British Catalogue' of 2,935 stars observed at Greenwich, to which Halley's southern stars were appended. A dedication to George I, by Margaret Flamsteed and James Hodgson (the husband of Flamsteed's niece), was prefixed to the first volume; but Flamsteed's vindication of his conduct was cancelled from the preface, doubtless out of regard to the reputation of Newton and Halley.

The appearance of the 'Atlas Cœlestis,' corresponding to the 'British Catalogue,' was delayed, owing to difficulties with engravers and lack of funds, until 1729. The figures of the constellations were drawn by Sir James Thornhill. Crosthwait's labours in editing his master's works thus extended over ten years, and involved the sacrifice of his own prospects in life. Yet he never received one farthing. For this signal act of injustice Mrs. Flamsteed was responsible. She showed, nevertheless, an active zeal for her husband's honour, and resisted with spirit and success the outrageous claim made by the government after his death to the possession of his instruments. She died on 29 July 1730, and was buried with him at Burstow.

Flamsteed was in many respects an excellent man—pious and conscientious, patient in suffering, of unimpeachable morality, and rigidly abstemious habits. His wife and servants were devoted to him, living and dead; but his naturally irritable temper, aggravated by disease, could not brook rivalry. He was keenly jealous of his professional reputation. His early reverence for Newton was recorded in the stray note among his observations: 'I study not for present applause; Mr. Newton's approbation is more to me than the cry of all the ignorant in the world.' Later he was not ashamed to call him 'our great pretender,' and to affect scorn for his 'speculations about gravity,' 'crotchets,' and 'conceptions.' The theory of gravitation he described in 1710 as 'Kepler's doctrine of magnetical fibres, improved by Sir C. Wren, and prosecuted by Sir I. Newton,' adding, 'I think I can lay some claim to a part of it.' He had certainly, in 1681, spoken of the attraction of the sun as determining the fall towards him of the great comet, but attributed the curve of its path to the resistance of the planetary vortex.

'Flamsteed,' Professor De Morgan wrote, 'was in fact Tycho Brahe with a telescope; there was the same capability of adapting instrumental means, the same sense of the inadequacy of existing tables, the same long-continued perseverance in actual observation' (*Penny Cyclopædia*). Nor was he a mere observer piling up data for others to employ, but diligently turned them to account for improving the power of prediction. His solar tables were constructed at the age of twenty-one, published in 1673 with Horrocks's 'Opera Posthuma,' and constantly, in subsequent years, amended. The discovery of the importance of the Horroxian lunar theory was due to him; he extended it to include the equations given by Newton in 1702, and he formed thence improved tables published in Lemonnier's 'Institutions Astronomiques' in 1746. He remarked the alternately and inversely accelerated and retarded movements of Jupiter and Saturn; determined the elements of the solar rotation, fixing its period at 25¼ days, and formed from diligent observations of sun-spots a theory of the solar constitution similar to that introduced later by Sir William Herschel, viz. 'that the substance of the sun is terrestrial matter, his light but the liquid menstruum encompassing him' (Brewster, *Newton*, ii. 103). He observed Uranus six times as a fixed star, the observation of 13 Dec. 1690 affording the earliest datum for the calculation of its orbit.

Flamsteed's 'British Catalogue' is styled by Baily 'one of the proudest productions of the Royal Observatory at Greenwich.' Its importance is due to its being the first collection of the kind made with the telescope and clock. Its value was necessarily impaired by defective reduction, and Flamsteed's neglect of Newton's advice to note the state of the barometer and thermometer at the time of his observations rendered it hopeless to attempt to educe from them improved results by modern processes of correction. The catalogue showed besides defects attributable to the absence of the author's final revision. Sir William Herschel detected errors so numerous as to suggest the need of an index to the original observations printed in the second volume of the 'Historia Cœlestis.' Miss Herschel undertook the task, and showed, by recomputing the place of each star, that Flamsteed had catalogued 111 stars which he had never observed, and observed 560 which he had not catalogued (*Phil. Trans.* lxxxvii. 293). Her catalogue of these inedited stars was published by order of the Royal Society in 1798; they were by Baily in 1829 arranged in order of right ascension, and identified (all but seventy) by comparison with later catalogues (*Memoirs R. Astr. Soc.* iv. 129).

Flamsteed's portrait was painted by Gibson in 1712. An engraving by Vertue was prefixed to the 'Historia Cœlestis,' and the original was bequeathed by Mrs. Flamsteed to the Royal Society. A replica is preserved in the Bodleian Library. The features are strongly marked, and bear little trace of age or infirmity; the expression is intelligent and sensitive. Flamsteed was described by an old writer as a 'humorist and of warm passions.' That he occasionally relished a joke is shown in an anecdote related by him to his friend, Dr. Whiston, concerning the unexpected success with which he once assumed the character of a prophet (Cole, *Athenæ Cantabr.*; *Add. MS.* 5869, f. 77; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 285). Peter the Great visited the Royal Observatory, and saw Flamsteed observe several times in February 1698.

Flamsteed's communications to the Royal Society extended from 1670 to 1686 (*Phil. Trans.* iv–xvi.), and his observations during 1713, 'abridged and spoiled,' as he affirmed, were sent to the same collection by Newton (*ib.* xxix. 285). 'A Correct Table of the Sun's Declination,' compiled by him, was inserted in Jones's 'Compendium of the Art of Navigation' (p. 103, 1702), and 'A Letter concerning Earthquakes,' in which he had attempted in 1693 to generalise the attendant circumstances of those phenomena, was published at London in 1750.

[The chief source of information regarding Flamsteed is Francis Baily's Account of the Rev. John Flamsteed, the first Astronomer Royal (London, 1835, 4to). The materials for this valuable work were derived largely from a mass of Flamsteed's manuscript books and papers, purchased by the Board of Longitude for 100*l.* in 1771, which lay in disorder at the Royal Observatory until Baily explored them. The incentive to the search was, however, derived from a collection of Flamsteed's original letters to Sharp, discovered after long years of neglect in a garret in Sharp's house at Little Horton in Yorkshire, and submitted to Baily in 1832. They were exhibited before the British Association in 1833 (Report, p. 462), and are now in the possession of the Rev. R. Harley, F.R.S., who has kindly permitted the present writer to inspect them. The collection includes 124 letters from Flamsteed, 60 from Crosthwait, and 1 from Mrs. Flamsteed, dated 15 Aug. 1720, all addressed to Sharp, whose replies are written in shorthand on the back of each. The first part of Baily's Account contains Flamsteed's History of his own Life and Labours, compiled from original manuscripts in his own handwriting. The narrative is in seven divisions. The first, designated 'The Self-Inspections of J. F., being an account of himself in the Actions and Studies of his twenty-one first years,' was partially made known in the life of the author published in the General Dictionary (v. 1737), the materials for which were supplied by James Hodgson. The second division, entitled 'Historica Narratio Vitæ Meæ, ab anno 1646 ad 1675,' was composed in November 1707. Of the succeeding four, derived from scattered notices, No. 5 had been published in Hone's Every-day Book (i. 1091); while the seventh division, written February 1717, is the suppressed portion of the Original Preface to the Historia Cœlestis, and brings down the account of his life to 1716. An Appendix contains a variety of illustrative documents, besides Flamsteed's voluminous correspondence with Sharp, Newton, Wren, Halley, Wallis, Arbuthnot, Sir Jonas Moore, and others. The second part comprises the British Catalogue, corrected and enlarged to include 3,310 stars by Baily. An elaborate Introduction is prefixed, and a Supplement, added in 1837, gives Baily's reply to criticisms on the foregoing publication. See also Biog. Brit. arts. 'Flamsteed,' iii. 1943 (1750), 'Halley,' iv. 2509 (1757), 'Wallis,' vi. 4133 (1763); Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men; Whewell's Flamsteed and Newton; Brewster's Memoirs of Sir Isaac Newton, vol. ii.; Weld's Hist. R. Society, i. 377; Roger North's Life of Lord Keeper North, p. 286; Edinburgh Review, lxii. 359 (Galloway); Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 239 (Carpenter); Annuaire de l'Observatoire de Bruxelles, 1864, p. 288 (Mailly); Grant's Hist. of Astronomy, p. 467; Whewell's Hist. of the Inductive Sciences, ii. 162; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, iv. 366; Noble's Continuation of Granger, ii. 132; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, iv. 41; Bailly's Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne, ii. 423, 589, 650; Delambre's Hist. de l'Astr. au xviii^{e} Siècle, p. 93; Mädler's Gesch. der Himmelskunde, i. 397, 453; André et Rayet's Astr. Pratique, i. 3; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Acta Eruditorum, 1721, p. 463; Journal R. Society, xvii. 129; Rigaud MSS. in Bodleian, Letter L; MSS. Collegii Corporis Christi, Oxon. Codex ccclxi. (correspondence of Flamsteed with Newton and Wallis in forty original letters, mostly printed in General Dict.); C. H. F. Peters on Flamsteed's Lost Stars, Memoirs American Academy, 1887, pt. iii. Flamsteed's horoscope of the Royal Observatory, 10 Aug. 1675, inscribed 'Risum teneatis, amici?' is reproduced in Hone's Every-day Book, i. 1090.] A. M. C.

FLANAGAN, RODERICK (1828–1861), journalist, son of an Irish farmer, was born near Elphin, co. Roscommon, in April 1828. His parents, with a numerous family, emigrated to New South Wales in 1840, and settled in Sydney, where Flanagan received his education. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to a printer, and on the completion of his indentures became attached to the 'People's Advocate.' After contributing to the 'Advocate,' the 'Empire,' the 'Freeman's Journal,' and other newspapers for several years, he founded, in conjunction with his brother, E. F. Flanagan, a weekly journal called 'The Chronicle.' It had only a brief existence, and upon its cessation

Flanagan became a member of the staff of the 'Empire.' He was subsequently chief editor of that journal, and during his connection with it published a series of essays on the aboriginals which attracted much attention. The writer dealt with the manners and customs of the natives, and severely criticised the treatment they had received at the hands of the colonists. In 1854 Flanagan joined the literary corps of the 'Sydney Morning Herald,' and in the columns of that newspaper he shortly began to grapple with the numerous events which tended to the making of New South Wales. For nearly four years he laboured arduously at his task of writing the history of the colony, and by November 1860 had made such progress in his undertaking that he left Sydney for London, bearing his manuscript with him. He succeeded in making arrangements for the publication of the work, but while engaged in revising the proof-sheets of the first volume was seized with illness, the result of over-exertion. He died towards the close of 1861, and was buried at a cemetery near London, where a public monument has been erected to his memory. Flanagan's work was posthumously issued in 1862, in 2 vols., under the title of the 'History of New South Wales; with an Account of Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania), New Zealand, Port Phillip (Victoria), Moreton Bay, and other Australasian Settlements.' While narrating the events which have marked the progress of New South Wales from the earliest times till beyond the middle of the nineteenth century, Flanagan also succeeded in bringing into one view the whole of the British Australasian territories. The work was pronounced to be the most comprehensive, moderate, and most generally accurate of any which had hitherto appeared dealing with the Australasian colonies.

[Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates and Men of the Time, 1879; Athenæum, 25 Oct. 1862.] G. B. S.

FLANAGAN, THOMAS (1814–1865), historical compiler, born in 1814, was educated at Sedgley Park School, Staffordshire, and at St. Mary's College, Oscott, where he remained as a professor, and was prefect of studies for many years. In 1851 he was appointed vice-president of Sedgley Park, and in August the same year he became the ninth president of that institution, in succession to Dr. James Brown, who, on the restoration of the catholic hierarchy by Pope Pius IX, had been advanced to the see of Shrewsbury. Flanagan was also nominated one of the original canons of the newly erected chapter of Birmingham. In July 1853 he resigned the presidentship of Sedgley Park, and returned to Oscott as prefect of studies. In 1854 he was appointed resident priest at Blackmore Park, and in 1860 he removed to St. Chad's Cathedral, Birmingham. He died on 21 July 1865 at Kidderminster, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health.

In addition to some controversial tracts, he wrote: 1. 'A Manual of British and Irish History; illustrated with maps, engravings, and statistical, chronological, and genealogical tables,' London, 1847, 12mo, 1851, 8vo. 2. 'A Short Catechism of English History, ecclesiastical and civil, for children,' London, 1851, 16mo. 3. 'A History of the Church in England, from the earliest period, to the re-establishment of the Hierarchy in 1850,' 2 vols., London, 1857, 8vo, the only work hitherto published which gives a continuous history of the Roman catholic church in England since the revolution of 1688. 4. 'A History of the Middle Ages,' manuscript, commenced at Sedgley Park, but never completed.

[Husenbeth's Hist. of Sedgley Park School, pp. 243, 244; Tablet, 29 July 1865, p. 468; Weekly Register, 5 Aug. 1865, p. 85; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.] T. C.

FLANN (*d.* 1056), Irish historian, commonly called Mainistrech (of the monastery), son of Eochaidh Erann, was twenty-second in descent from Ailill Oluim, king of Munster, according to some Irish historians (McFirbis in Curry, *Cath Muighe Leana*, p. 175); but this genealogy may justly be suspected to be an attempt to connect Flann after he became famous with St. Buite [q. v.], founder of Mainister Buite, now Monasterboice, co. Louth, the monastery in which this historian spent most of his life. He attained a great reputation for historical learning in his own time, and has since been constantly quoted by all writers of history in the Irish language. He is called 'airdferleighinn ocus sui senchusa Erenn,' archreader and sage of historical knowledge of Ireland (*Annals of Ulster*, i. 599, ed. Hennessy), and 'ferléighind Mainistreach Buithe,' reader of Monasterboice (*Annala R. Eireann*, ii. 870). O'Curry (*Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish*, vol. ii.) has tried to prove that he was not an ecclesiastic; but the verses on his death quoted in the annals (*A. R. I.* ii. 870) prove the contrary, 'Fland a primchill Buithi bind' (Flann of the chief church of melodious Buithe), while the ages of his sons, with the date of his compositions, favour the conclusion that he began life as a poetical historian, wandering through the northern half of Ireland

and that he retired for his later years into the monastic clan of St. Buite. He had two sons, of whom Echtighern, the elder, became airchennach of Monasterboice, died 1067 (*ib.* ii. 890), and left two sons, Eoghan, who died in 1117, and Feargna, who became a priest, and died in 1122. His second son, Feidhlimidh, died in 1104, and was also famous as an historian. The third son mentioned in some accounts is due to a clerical error. The local writings of Flann refer mainly to the northern half of Ireland. He calls Brian Boroimhe [see Brian] 'sun of the hills of West Munster,' but chiefly celebrates the achievements of the descendants of Nial Naighiallach, and nowhere extols the Dal Cais, so that he is to be regarded as a northern writer. His writings are interesting as the genuine productions of an Irish historian of the eleventh century. They have never been critically examined, and the lists given by O'Reilly, who enumerates fourteen (*Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society* for 1820, p. 75), and by O'Curry (*Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish,* ii. 149), who mentions nineteen, require revision. His poem on the kings of Tara (*Book of Leinster*, facs. 132 *b*, line 6) ends with Maelsechlainn, who died in 1021; that on the Cinel Eoghain ends with an O'Neill who died in 1036. Flann himself died on 17 Nov. 1056 (*A. R. I.* ii. 870). The beautiful stone cross of Muiredach, still standing in the enclosure of Monasterboice, was there in the time of Flann, and it is probable that he was also familiar with the loftier carved cross and with the curious leaning round tower. The earliest extant manuscript text of any of his writings comes within fifty years of his death, and is a poem on King Aedh Sláine in 'Lebar na h-Uidhre' (fol. 53 *a*, line 3), beginning 'Muguin ingen choncruid mac Duach don desmumhain' (Muguin, daughter of Conchruid, son of Duach, of South Munster), and relating how, through the prayers of a saint, the queen, till then childless, first gave birth to a salmon, then to a lamb, and last of all to the famous king, Aedh Sláine. 'The Book of Leinster,' a manuscript of the latter part of the twelfth century, contains eleven poems of his, viz. (1) f. 27 *b*, 54, on a famous assembly of poets; (2) f. 131 *b*, 34, on the kings of Tara to the death of Dathi; (3) 132 *b*, 6, on the kings of Tara from Loeghaire to Moelsechlainn; (4) 145 *b*, 19, a later text of the poem on Aedh Sláine; (5) 181 *a*, 1, on the fortress of Ailech (co. Donegal); (6) 181 *b*, 11, on Ailech; (7) 182 *a*, 24, on the deeds of the seed of Eoghain; (8) 182 *b*, 12, on sixty victories of the clan Eoghain; (9) 183 *b*, 17, on clan Eoghain; (10) 184 *b*, 20, on kings of Meath; (11) 185 *b*, 1, the names of the kings of the race of Aedh Sláine. 'The Book of Ballymote,' a manuscript of the beginning of the fifteenth century, contains (f. 11) a copy of 'Leabhar comaimsirech du Flainn' (i.e. Flann's Book of Synchronisms), a tale of the kings of the outer world and of Ireland in prose and verse. 'The Book of Lecan,' written in 1416, contains (Petrie, *Ecclesiastical Architecture of Ireland*, p. 142) a poem on the household of St. Patrick. Part of the same poem is quoted in the 'Annals' (*A. R. I.* i. 130).

[O'Reilly, Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society for 1820, Dublin; Curry's Cath Muighe Leana (Celtic Society), Dublin, 1855; Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873; Petrie's Ecclesiastical Architecture of Ireland, Dublin, 1845; Dunraven's Notes on Irish Architecture, London, 1877; Royal Irish Academy, Facsimiles of Lebar na h-Uidhre, Book of Leinster; Book of Ballymote.] N. M.

FLANNAN, Saint and Bishop of Cill-da-Lua, now Killaloe (*fl.* 7th cent.), was son of Torrdelbach (called also Theodoric), son of Cathal, king of Munster. Torrdelbach ruled the territory of Ui Torrdelbaigh, nearly co-extensive with the present diocese of Killaloe. He was a very pious and charitable king. Flannan was sent at an early age to St. Blathmac, 'who surpassed all the saints.' Blathmac trained him in sacred literature and taught him 'to plough, sow, reap, grind, sift, and bake with his own hands for the monks.' He was next sent to Molua, who was reckoned among the greatest saints in Ireland, and is mentioned by St. Bernard as the 'founder of a hundred monasteries.' Molua is said to have resigned his bishopric in consequence of his engagements in England and Scotland, and to have appointed Flannan as his successor. But Molua or Lua, the founder of Killaloe, died, according to the 'Annals of the Four Masters,' in 588, or 592 in Bishop Reeves's 'Adamnan.' The date of his death proves that the alleged transaction with Flannan is impossible. It was probably meant to account for Flannan's being the patron saint of Killaloe, though not the founder.

Flannan, now appointed to a bishopric, wished to visit Rome and receive holy orders from Pope John; and, according to Ware, he was consecrated at Rome by Pope John IV in 639, who, however, was not pope until 640. His parents and friends had strenuously objected to the journey; St. Bracan, probably St. Berchan of Cluain Sosta or Clonsast in the King's County, who flourished, according to O'Curry, in 690, had vainly endeavoured to dissuade Flannan from his purpose, but finding his resolution fixed, they had earnestly prayed for a ship, and Flannan had been granted a miraculous voyage on a smooth stone. This legend, which has probably no foundation in fact at all, was known 'all over the south of Ireland when the Emperor Frederick took Milan.' Returning home through Tuscany, Burgundy, and France. Torrdelbach with his chieftains conducted him to Killaloe, and some Romans who attended him received permission to settle on an island near. Then all the saints and chiefs of the kingdom, far and near, came to hear what 'new rules and instructions and sacraments of holy church he had brought from the church and court of Rome.' Flannan's discourse in answer so affected Torrdelbach that the king sought the monastery of St. Colman at Lismore, where he became a monk, and with his companions laboured in clearing the ground. On Torrdelbach's return to Killaloe by direction of St. Colman he refused Flannan's entreaties to resume his kingdom, and died on his way back to Lismore.

Flannan, disappointed by the lukewarmness of his hearers, set sail for the Isle of Man. There nine men of horrid aspect demanded of him nine black rams. When he hesitated about complying, they threatened to 'defame him as long as they lived.' Flannan used to 'sing his psalter in cold rivers,' and fearing that he might be called on to desert his religious life and become king, he besought his Creator to send him some disfiguring blemish. In answer to his prayer he was visited by the 'disease called morphea, which is the sixth species of elephantiasis, and forthwith rashes and erysipelas and boils began to appear on his face, so that it became dreadful and repulsive.' Thus by native law he was ineligible for the throne. There is no record of the time or place either of his birth or death, but Dr. Lanigan conjectures that he was born in 640 or 650. In after times his bones were placed in a shrine wrought with wondrous art, and covered with gold and silver, which was placed on the altar of Cill-da-Lua. His memorials, that is his gospels, bells, and staff, were also ornamented with artistic skill and covered with the purest gold. There are still to be seen at Killaloe the church of Molua, on an island in the Shannon, and the oratory of St. Flannan, also called his 'house.' They are coeval with these saints according to Dr. Petrie, and the oratory served the twofold purpose of a church and a house like that at St. Doulough's. Ware, referring to St. Flannan's occupancy, says: 'While he sat there his father Theodoric endowed the church of Killaloe with many estates, and dying full of years was magnificently interred in this church by his son Flannan.'

The life from which most of the foregoing particulars are taken was evidently written by one who desired to flatter the O'Briens, who were descended from Torrdelbach. This family was mainly instrumental in bringing in the customs of the Roman church to the south of Ireland, and hence the account of St. Flannan's visit to Rome, which would be highly improbable in the seventh or eighth century, though not in the twelfth or thirteenth, when in all probability this life was written. Flannan's day is 18 Dec.

[Vita Flannani Episcopi et Confessoris Codex Salmanticensis, pp. 643–80, London, 1888; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. ii. 205, 211, iii. 147–9; Petrie's Round Towers, pp. 274–8; Martyrology of Donegal, pp. 179, 341; O'Curry's MS. Materials, p. 412; Reeves's Adamnan, pp. 34, 371; Ussher's Works, vi. 476.] T. O.

FLATMAN, THOMAS (1637–1688), poet and miniature-painter, was admitted a scholar of Winchester College 22 Sept. 1649, being eleven years of age at the previous Michaelmas, and from Winchester he was admitted 11 Sept. 1654 to a scholarship at New College, Oxford. In the register of his admission to Winchester he is stated to have been born in Red Cross Street, London; in the New College register he is said to have come from Aldersgate Street. He was a fellow of New College in 1656, and in that year contributed to the collection of Oxford verses on the death of Charles Capel. In 1657 he left Oxford, without a degree, for the Inner Temple. He was created M.A. of Cambridge by the king's letters, dated 11 Dec. 1666, 'being then A.B. of Oxford, as is there described' (Baker, ap. Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss).

Having settled in London he devoted his talents to painting and poetry. As a miniature-painter he was, and is, greatly esteemed; but his poetry, which was received with applause by his contemporaries, has been unduly depreciated by later critics. Granger declares that 'one of his heads is worth a ream of his Pindarics.' His Pindarics deserve the derision of Rochester:—

Flatman, who Cowley imitates with pains,
And rides a jaded muse whipt with loose reins.

But his other poems are better. 'A Thought of Death' (which Pope imitated in 'The Dying Christian to his Soul') and 'Death. A Song,' are singularly impressive; the 'Hymn for the Morning' and 'Another for the Evening' are choice examples of devotional verse; and some of the lighter poems, notably the paraphrases of select odes of Horace, are elegant.

Flatman's 'Poems and Songs' were first collected in 1674, 8vo, and reached a fourth edition in 1686. Prefixed are commendatory verses by Walter Pope (only in first edition), Charles Cotton, Richard Newcourt, and others. In the third and fourth editions are a portrait of the author, engraved by R. White, and a dedicatory epistle to the Duke of Ormonde, who is said to have been so pleased with the ode on the death of his son, the Earl of Ossory (published in 1680), that he sent the poet a diamond ring. The edition of 1686 is the most complete. Some of the poems were in the first instance published separately, or had appeared in other collections. 'A Panegyrick . . . to Charles the Second,' s. sh. fol. 1660, and two copies of verses prefixed to Sanderson's 'Graphice,' 1658, were not reprinted; but Flatman was careful to collect most of his scattered poems. Among his 'Poems and Songs' he included his commendatory verses before Faithorne's 'Art of Graveing,' 1662, 'Poems by Mrs. Katherine Philips, the Matchless Orinda,' 1667, Creech's translation of 'Lucretius,' 2nd edit. 1683, and Izaak Walton's edition of Chalkhill's 'Thealma and Clearchus,' 1683; also some satirical verses contributed to 'Naps upon Parnassus,' 1658 [see Austin, Samuel, the younger].

He died in Three-leg Alley, St. Bride's, London, 8 Dec. 1688, and was buried in the parish church. On 26 Nov. 1672 he had married a 'fair virgin' of some fortune, and in Hacket's epitaphs there is an epitaph upon one of his sons. Flatman is said to have possessed a small estate at Tishton, near Diss. Two miniature portraits of him, painted by himself, are preserved; one in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch, and another in the Dyce collection at South Kensington. There are also portraits of him by Sir Peter Lely and by Faithorne.

Wood ascribes to him 'Montelion's Almanac' for 1661 and 1662; also a mock romance, 'Don Juan Lamberto: or, a Comical History of the Late Times. By Montelion, Knight of the Oracle,' &c., b. l., two parts, 1661, 4to (reprinted in vol. vii. of 'Somers Tracts,' 1812), 'to both which parts (very witty and satyrical), tho' the disguis'd name of Montelion, Knight of the Oracle, &c., is set, yet the acquaintance and contemporaries of Th. Flatman always confidently aver'd that the said Flatman was the author of them.' A satirical tract, 'Heraclitus Ridens,' 1681, has been attributed to Flatman. Wood (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 37) states that in May 1672 'there had like to have been a poetical war' between Flatman and Dr. Robert Wild; but 'how it was ended I cannot tell.'

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 244–6; Granger's Biog. Hist. 2nd ed. iv. 54–6, 117–18; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, 1849, pp. 460–1; Gent. Mag. March 1834; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 251; Godwin's Lives of Edward and John Phillips, p. 113, &c.; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24490, fol. 206; Corser's Collectanea; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; information kindly supplied by the Warden of New College, Oxford.] A. H. B.

FLATTISBURY, PHILIP (*fl.* 1500), compiler, was of a family members of which, from the thirteenth century, held important positions as landowners in the county of Kildare, Ireland, and occasionally filled legal offices under the English government there. Flattisbury appears to have been a retainer of Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare [q. v.], deputy-governor of Ireland under Henry VII and Henry VIII. In 1503 Flattisbury made for that nobleman a compilation styled the 'Red Book of the Earls of Kildare.' This volume consists mainly of documents connected with or bearing upon the lands and possessions of the Geraldine house of Kildare. This volume was sought for eagerly, but in vain, by the governmental agents at the time of the attainder of the heads of the house of Kildare in 1537. It is now in the possession of the Duke of Leinster. A reproduction from it was given on plate lx. of the third part of 'Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland,' published in 1879.

Flattisbury also transcribed for Gerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.], in 1517, a collection of Anglo-Irish annals in Latin, terminating in 1370 [see Pembridge, Christopher]. To them he appended at the end a few lines of additional matter, with a brief panegyric on the Earl of Kildare. The manuscript bears the following title: 'Hic inferius sequuntur diversæ Cronicæ ad requisitionem nobilis et præpotentis domini, Geraldi filii Geraldi, deputati domini regis Hiberniæ, scriptæ per Philippum Flattisbury de Johnston juxta le Naas, anno Domini mdxvii. et anno regni Henrici Octavi ix.' Edmund Campion, in his 'History of Ireland,' written in 1571, and Richard Stanihurst, somewhat later, referred erroneously to Flattisbury as the author of the annals of which he was the transcriber. Stanihurst did not record the date of Flattisbury's death, but mentioned that it took place 'at his town styled Johnstown,' near Naas, in Kildare, and observes that he was a 'worthy gentleman and a diligent antiquary.' The original annals, from which Flattisbury transcribed, were printed for the first time in 1607 by Camden, in his 'Britannia,' from a manuscript lent to him by Lord Howard of Naworth, and subsequently presented by Archbishop Laud to the Bodleian Library, where it is now preserved. A new edition from the manuscript used by Camden, and collated with fragments of an older one unknown to him, was published by the writer of the present notice in the appendix to the 'Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin,' Rolls Series, 1885.

[State Papers, Ireland, Public Record Office, London; Patent Rolls and Chancery Inquisitions, Ireland; MSS., Trinity College, Dublin; Holinshed's Chronicles, 1586; Hist. of Ireland, Dublin, 1633; Ware, De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ, 1639; William Nicholson's Historical Library, 1724; Hist. MSS. Comm., 8th Rep. 1881.]
J. T. G.

FLAVEL, JOHN (1596–1617), logician, was born in 1596 at Bishop's Lydeard, Somersetshire, where his father was a clergyman. He matriculated, 25 Jan. 1610–11, at Trinity College, Oxford, and developed a turn for logical disputation. In 1613 he was made one of the first scholars of Wadham College. He graduated B.A. on 28 June 1614, and lectured on logic. Proceeding M.A. on 23 June 1617, he was in the same year chosen professor of grammar. He had skill in Greek and Latin verse. He died on 10 Nov. 1617, and was buried in Wadham College chapel.

After Flavel's death, Alexander Huish, of Wadham College, edited from his manuscript a logical treatise, with the title, 'Tractatus de Demonstratione Methodicus et Polemicus,' &c., Oxford, 1619, 16mo. The treatise, which is in four books, was not intended for publication. Huish dedicates it (1 March 1618–19) to Arthur Lake, bishop of Bath and Wells.

Wood mentions 'Grammat. Græc. Enchyridion,' 8vo (not seen), by Joh. Flavell, possibly the subject of this article.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 207, 355, 371; Flavel's Tractatus; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), II. ii. 321, iii. 328.]
A. G.

FLAVEL, JOHN (1630?–1691), presbyterian divine, eldest son of the Rev. Richard Flavel, described as 'a painful and eminent minister,' who was incumbent successively of Bromsgrove, Worcestershire, Hasler and Willersey, Gloucestershire (from which last living he was ejected in 1662), was born in or about 1630 at Bromsgrove. Having received his early education at the schools of the neighbourhood, he entered University College, Oxford, at an early age, and gained a good reputation for talent and diligence. On 27 April 1650 he was sent by 'the standing committee of Devon' to Diptford, a parish on the Avon, five miles from Totnes, where the minister, Mr. Walplate, had become infirm. On 17 Oct. 1650, after examination and the preaching of a 'trial sermon,' he was ordained Mr. Walplate's assistant by the presbytery at Salisbury. He continued to minister at Diptford for about six years, succeeding the senior minister when he died, and endearing himself greatly to the people, not only by his earnestness, but by his easy dealings with them in the matter of tithes. In 1656 he removed to Dartmouth, though the Diptford emoluments were much greater. On the passing of the Act of Uniformity (1662) he was ejected, but continued to preach in private until the Five Mile Act drove him from Dartmouth. He kept as near it, however, as possible, removing to Slapton, five miles off, and there preached twice each Sunday to all who came, among whom were many of his old parishioners. On the granting of the first indulgence (1671) he returned to Dartmouth, and continued to officiate there even after the liberty to do so was withdrawn. In the end he found himself obliged to remove to London, travelling by sea and narrowly escaping shipwreck in a storm, which is said to have ceased in answer to his prayers. Finding that he would be safer at Dartmouth he returned there, and met with his people nightly in his own house, until in 1687, on the relaxation of the penal laws, they built a meeting-house for him. Just before his death he acted as moderator at a meeting of dissenting ministers held at Topsham. He died suddenly of paralysis at Exeter on 26 June 1691, and was buried in Dartmouth churchyard. Wood bitterly comments on the violence of his dissent.

Flavel was four times married: first to Jane Randal; secondly, to Elizabeth Morries; thirdly, to Ann Downe; and, lastly, to a daughter of the Rev. George Jeffries. There is a portrait of him in Dr. Williams's library, London.

He was a voluminous and popular author. There is a play of fine fancy in some of them, such as the 'Husbandry Spiritualised.' All display vigorous diction and strong evangelical sentiments. They comprise: 1. 'Husbandry Spiritualised,' Lond. 1669. 2. 'Navigation Spiritualised,' Lond. 1671. 3. 'The Fountain of Life Opened, or a Display of Christ in his Essential and Mediatorial Glory, containing forty-two sermons,' Lond. 1672. 4. 'A Saint indeed,' Lond. 1673. 5. 'A Token for Mourners,' Lond. 1674. 6. 'The Seaman's Companion,' Lond. 1676. 7. 'Divine Conduct, or the Mystery of Providence Opened,' Lond. 1678, 1814. 8. 'The Touchstone of Sincerity,' Lond. 1678. 9. 'The Method of Grace in the Gospel Redemption,' Lond. 1680. 10. 'A Practical Treatise of Fear, wherein the various Kinds, Uses, Causes, Effects, and Remedies thereof are distinctly opened and prescribed,' Lond. 1682. 11. 'The Righteous Man's Refuge,' Lond. 1682. 12. 'Preparations for Sufferings, or the Best Work in the Worst Times,' Lond. 1682. 13. 'England's Duty under the present Gospel Liberty,' Lond. 1689. 14. 'Mount Pisgah, or a Thanksgiving Sermon for England's Delivery from Popery,' Lond. 1689. 15. 'Sacramental Meditations upon divers select places of Scripture,' Lond. 1689. 16. 'The Reasonableness of Personal Reformation and the Necessity of Conversion,' Lond. 1691. 17. 'An Exposition of the Assembly's Catechism,' Lond. 1693. 18. 'Pneumatologia, a Treatise of the Soul of Man,' Lond. 1698. 19. 'Planelogia, a succinct and seasonable Discourse of the Occasions, Causes, Nature, Rise, Growth, and Remedies of Mental Errors.' 20. 'Vindiciarum Vindex, or a Refutation of the weak and impertinent Rejoinder of Mr. Philip Carey' (a leading anabaptist in Dartmouth). 21. 'Gospel Unity recommended to the Churches of Christ.' 22. 'A Faithful and Succinct Account of some late and wonderful Sea Deliverances.' 23. 'Antipharmacum Saluberrimum, or a serious and seasonable Caveat to all the Saints in this Hour of Temptation.' 24. 'Tydings from Rome, or England's Alarm.' 25. 'A pathetic and serious Dissuasive from the horrid and detestable Sins of Drunkenness, Swearing, Uncleanness, Forgetfulness of Mercies, Violation of Promises, and Atheistical Contempt of Death.' 26. 'The Balm of the Covenant applied to the Bleeding Wounds of afflicted Saints.' 27. 'Vindiciæ Legis et Fœderis.' 28. 'A Familiar Conference between a Minister and a doubting Christian concerning the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.' 29. 'A Table or Scheme of the Sins and Duties of Believers.' Many editions of several of these treatises have appeared. Collected editions of Flavel's works were issued in 1673, 1701, 1754, and 1797 (6 vols. Newcastle). Charles Bradley [q. v.] edited a selection in 1823.

[Life prefixed to collected edition of his Works, Glasgow, 1754; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 18–22; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 323–6.]

T. H.

FLAXMAN, JOHN (1755–1826), sculptor and draughtsman, was born at York on 6 July 1755. According to a family tradition four brothers Flaxman, coming from Norfolk, had fought against the king at Naseby, and the youngest of the four, named John, had settled as a farmer and carrier in Buckinghamshire. From him was descended another John, who towards the middle of the eighteenth century carried on, partly in London and partly in the provinces, the trade of a maker and seller of plaster casts. He had a good connection among artists, and was employed as a modeller by some of the chief sculptors of the day, including Roubilliac and Scheemakers. He and his wife (whose maiden name was Lee) were on business at York at the time when their second son, the subject of the present article, was born. Six months afterwards the family returned to London, and the childhood of the sculptor was spent almost entirely in his father's shop at the sign of the Golden Head, New Street, Covent Garden. As an infant he was rickety and ill-shapen, could only move with crutches, and was not expected to live; but an alert and stubborn spirit animated the puny frame, and from about his tenth year his health began to mend. His mother, a woman of little thrift, dying about the same time, his father took a second wife, of whom we know nothing except that her maiden name was Gordon, and that she proved a kind and careful stepmother. Except for a brief interval of schooling, under a master whose cruelty he never forgot, the young John Flaxman was kept at home. Unfitted for the play or the exercises of his age, he found in his father's stock-in-trade all the occupation and all the pastime for which he cared. Customers, among whom were men of note in arts and literature, soon began to take an interest in the sickly lad whom they found always busy drawing or modelling behind the counter, or trying to teach himself the classic fables and Latin. Among the earliest of those who noticed and encouraged his talents were the painter Romney and a lettered and amiable clergyman named Mathew; whose wife, herself a woman of culture, used to invite the boy to her house, and read out translations of the ancient poets while he made sketches to such passages as struck his fancy. His earliest commission was from a friend of the Mathews, Mr. Crutchley of Sunninghill Park, for a set of six classical drawings of this kind. He became a precocious exhibitor and prize-winner, gaining at twelve the first prize of the Society of Arts for a medal, and another similar prize at fifteen. In 1767, and for two years following, he was a contributor to the exhibitions of the Free Society of Artists in Pall Mall; and to those of the Royal Academy from the second year of their foundation, 1770. In this year he became a student at the Academy schools, and presently carried off the silver medal. But when it came to the competition for the gold medal in 1772, the successful youth received a check, the president and council awarding the prize to a rival, Thomas Engleheart [q. v.], who did nothing afterwards to justify the choice. This reverse is said to have had a salutary effect on the character of the young Flaxman, in whose composition a certain degree of dogmatism and self-sufficiency went together with many amiable qualities of kindness, simplicity, enthusiasm, generosity, and piety. Some experience of the former qualities, naturally most conspicuous in early youth, caused Thomas Wedgwood to write of him in 1775, 'It is but a few years since he was a most supreme coxcomb.' By the time these words were written Wedgwood's partner, Thomas Bentley [q. v.], who had already had some business relations with the elder Flaxman, had secured the services of his second son as a designer for the cameo wares of their firm, then freshly in fashion. Wedgwood himself quickly learnt to rate the talents of the young coxcomb at their true value, and to call him 'the genius of sculpture.' It was by designing and preparing wax models for classical friezes and portrait medallions in Wedgwood ware that Flaxman chiefly maintained himself during the first part of his career.

That career falls into three main divisions: first, his early life in London, brought to a close in 1787 by his departure for Rome; next, the period of his residence in Italy, from his thirty-second to his thirty-ninth year (1787–94); and, lastly, his second residence in London, as an artist of acknowledged fame and standing, from 1794 until his death in 1826.

In 1775, the year in which young Flaxman began to be regularly employed by the Wedgwoods, his family, and he with it, moved from New Street, Covent Garden, to a larger shop, No. 420 Strand. He had been for four years a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy (1770, a wax model of Neptune; 1771, four portrait models in wax; 1772, figure of a child in wax, portrait bust in terra-cotta, figure of History; 1773, a figure of the Grecian Comedy, a Vestal in bas-relief); and continued to contribute somewhat more irregularly during the next twelve years. In 1780 he showed his first design for a monument to be erected in a church, that, namely, in honour of Chatterton for St. Mary Redcliffe at Bristol; this was followed in 1784 by one in memory of Mrs. Morley for Gloucester Cathedral, and in 1785 by another, for Chichester, in memory of the Rev. Thomas and Mrs. Margaret Ball. It was by works of this class that Flaxman came in due time to earn the best part both of his livelihood and his fame. Meantime his incessant industry (for he is described as continually reading or drawing when not actually at work for his employers) did not prevent him from increasing the circle of his acquaintance. His chosen companions of his own age and calling were Thomas Stothard and William Blake. For a time these three young artists used to frequent together the drawing-room of Mrs. Mathew in Rathbone Place, which was the resort of a lettered society, including such models of female accomplishment and decorum as Mrs. Montague, Mrs. Barbauld, and Mrs. Chapone. There was that about Flaxman already, and still more as time went on, which secured him personal liking and respect wherever he went. His appearance was singular, for though his frame had acquired a wiry tenacity which enabled him to bear much fatigue, yet he looked feeble, and was high-shouldered almost to deformity, with a head somewhat too large for his body, and a sidelong gait in walking. His mouth and set of jaw had something of plebeian stubbornness, corresponding to his inflexible rigidity of opinion on certain subjects; but the eyes were fine and full of enthusiasm, the forehead noble, the smile quaint and winning, and in youth his features were set off to advantage by a crop of long brown hair curling to his shoulders. Such as he was, Flaxman won the affections of a girl about his own age, Ann Denman, who proved to him the best of wives. She shared all his studies and interests, was enthusiastic, sensible, somewhat sententious, according to the Johnsonian fashion of the age, in speech, the pleasantest and most frugal of housekeepers, his inseparable companion, helpmate, and 'dictionary' (to use his own expression). The pair were married in 1782, and went to live in a very small house, No. 27 Wardour Street; where Flaxman was elected to the parochial office of collector of the watch-rate. Shortly afterwards the sculptor was made known by Romney to his friend William Hayley [q. v.], the Sussex squire and poet. This maudlin writer, but genial and generous man, conceived a warm attachment both for Flaxman and his wife. The young couple spent the summer holidays of several years following their marriage at Hayley's country house at Eartham in the South Downs; and his patronage, equally assiduous and delicate, was of great use to Flaxman, particularly in procuring him commissions for monumental works in the neighbouring cathedral of Chichester.

After five years of married life Flaxman determined to start on a journey to Rome, on which his heart had long been set. Wedgwood helped him both with recommendations and with a money advance for services to be rendered in superintending the work of the designers and modellers employed for the firm in Italy. The young couple set out in August

1787, and took up their quarters at Rome in the Via Felice. They meant to stay abroad only two years, but stayed seven. Their residence at Rome was varied with summer trips to other parts of Italy, the records of some of which are preserved in the artist's extant sketch-books and journals. These prove him to have been a zealous and intelligent student, not only of the remains of classic art, to which by sympathy and vocation he was more especially attracted, but also of the works, then generally despised, of the Gothic and early Renaissance ages in Italy. At Rome he soon attracted the notice of the resident and travelling English dilettanti. A Mr. Knight, of Portland Place, for whom he had already executed a figure of Alexander, and just before leaving England a Venus and Cupid, ordered from him a reduced copy of the Borghese vase (these works are now at Wolverley Hall, Worcestershire); 'Anastasius' Hope of Deepdene, a group of 'Cephalus and Aurora;' the notorious Frederick Hervey, earl of Bristol and bishop of Derry, one on a great scale of the 'Fury of Athamas.' Flaxman's relations with the last-named patron and his agent were a source of great annoyance to him; the price fixed was 600*l.*; the instalments were unpunctually doled out; the work remained long on hand, and when completed left the sculptor heavily out of pocket (the group is now at Ickworth, Bury St. Edmunds). Flaxman also spent much time on his own account on an attempt, not very successful, to restore and complete as a group the famous ancient fragment at the Vatican known as the Belvedere torso; the cast of this group he in later life destroyed. He was further engaged while at Rome in preparing designs for a monument in relief to the poet Collins for Chichester Cathedral, and for one in the round to Lord Mansfield for Westminster Abbey. On behalf of the Wedgwoods he found much to employ him at first, less afterwards. The occupation which brought him most repute, though at first slender enough profit, during his stay at Rome was not that of a sculptor or modeller, but that of a designer of illustrations to the poets. Mrs. Hare Naylor (born Georgiana Shipley, and mother of the distinguished brothers, Francis, Augustus, and Julius Hare [q. v.]) gave him the commission for the designs to the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey,' seventy-three drawings in all at fifteen shillings each. These drawings no sooner began to be shown about among artistic circles at Rome than they aroused the greatest enthusiasm. Mr. Hope followed suit with a commission for similar designs for Dante; Lady Spencer with one for a set of Æschylus subjects (at a guinea each). All four series were successively handed over to Piroli to be engraved, and the first copies of each were printed at Rome in 1793; the plates were then shipped to England, for home publication, and those for the 'Odyssey' getting lost on the voyage, the designs were re-engraved for Flaxman by his friend Blake. The engraved versions of the designs fall far short of the originals, neither Piroli nor Blake (in this his first attempt) having at all succeeded in rendering with the burin the delicacy and expressiveness of Flaxman's pen work.

In an age much given to the cultivation of classic art and *virtù*, Flaxman, even as a lad, with no models before him except the plaster casts of his father's shop, had shown in his drawings and models an instinct beyond that of any of his contemporaries for the true qualities of Greek design. He had the secret, almost lost to modern art, of combining ideal grace of form and rhythmical composition of lines with spontaneousness and truth of pose and gesture, and the unaffected look of life. Sketching constantly, as was his habit, with pen and pencil the leading lines and masses of every scene and every action of daily humanity that caught his attention within doors or without, and at the same time studying ardently, since his arrival in Italy, the works of Greek design in ancient vases and bas-reliefs, he had greatly strengthened his natural gifts both for linear design and the expression of life and action. The best of the outlines to the Greek poets and Dante —and they are those which represent subjects of grace and gentleness, rather than subjects of violence or terror—are worthy of all the praise they have won. Their success was immediate and universal. Fuseli, whose foible was certainly not diffidence, at once declared himself outdone as a designer. Canova, the prince of Italian sculptors, was generous in recognising those qualities in Flaxman which he lacked himself, and praised his work without stint. Schlegel, the chief of German critics, extolled it a few years later more vehemently still. French taste, then running towards ancient ideals, was equally favourable, and from within a few years of the publication of these designs until our own time the name of Flaxman has been perhaps more known and honoured abroad than that of any other English artist.

Flaxman's last occupation in Italy was that of getting packed and despatched the collection of casts from the antique which Romney had commissioned him to form, intending to place it for the use of students in his great painting room at Hampstead. The sculptor and his wife left Italy in the summer of 1794, and travelled to England without any such molestation as they apprehended from the disturbed state of the continent. They established themselves in a house in Buckingham Street, Fitzroy Square, where Flaxman continued to live until his death. A son of Hayley's, who showed some talent for art, was placed with him as a pupil, but within a few years died of a decline, and is commemorated by a small memorial relief, in Flaxman's best manner, in Eartham Church. From the date of his return, commissions for memorial sculptures, both public and private, brought Flaxman employment and reward more than sufficient for his modest desires and frugal way of living. In the most lucrative branch of his profession, the production of ordinary busts and portrait statues, he found comparatively little employment, the strength of his art not lying in individuality of likeness and character. Among the best of his emblematic groups in memory of private persons, executed during the years following his return from Rome, were those to Miss Emily Mawley, for Chertsey Church (model exhibited 1797); to Miss Lushington, for Lewisham; to Miss Cromwell, for Chichester, 1800; and to Mrs. Knight, for Milton Church, Cambridge, 1802. Among public monuments he exhibited in 1796 the model of that to Lord Mansfield for Westminster Abbey, and in 1798 of that to Corsican Paoli for the same place. Through Mrs. Hare Naylor he obtained the commission for a monument to Sir William Jones (her brother-in-law) for St. Mary's, Oxford (the model exhibited 1797; the finished portrait statue, 1801), and afterwards executed another for University College, Oxford. These commissions led the way to an Indian connection, and Flaxman afterwards carried out several monumental works for the East India Company and one for the rajah of Tanjore. In 1800 he showed a design for a monument to a Captain Dundas, and in 1802 that for the monument of Captain Montagu in Westminster Abbey. In the meantime he had in 1797 been elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and a full member in 1800, in which year was exhibited his diploma work, a marble relief of 'Apollo and Marpessa.'

There remain evidences of Flaxman's industry in other forms during these years. It was his yearly habit to give his wife on her birthday a drawing of their friend Stothard. In 1796 he gave her instead, with a charming dedication, a set of forty outline drawings of his own in illustration of a little allegorical poem he had written in blank verse, called 'The Knight of the Blazing Cross' (this volume is now in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge). In 1797 he published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' a letter to the president and council of the Royal Academy, deprecating, with more point and vigour of style than are shown in any other of his writings, the scheme of the French government for ransacking Italy of its art treasures and bringing them to Paris. The progress of the war with France fired his patriotism, and in 1800 he addressed a pamphlet to the committee then considering the proposal to erect a great naval pillar in honour of British arms. Flaxman urged in opposition the erection of a colossal statue of Britannia triumphant, two hundred feet high, on Greenwich Hill. The next year he exhibited his sketch model for such a monument, and was somewhat wounded at the indifference with which his project was received. About the same time he published another letter to the president and council of the Royal Academy on the encouragement of the arts in England. In 1802 the act of rapine against which he pleaded five years before had been accomplished, and the peace of Amiens brought all Europe to Paris to gaze on the spoils of Italy there assembled. Flaxman, notwithstanding his disapproval, went too, but stiffly declined all interchange of courtesies with the French artists and others who had been instrumental in the spoliation.

After 1802 the tenor of Flaxman's life continued with little change until 1810, when he was appointed to the newly created post of professor of sculpture in the academy. Not only his fame as an artist, but particularly his assiduity and popularity as a teacher in the academy schools, recommended him to this post. Simplicity and earnestness of manner are said to have been his chief characteristics as a lecturer. 'The Rev. John Flaxman' he was once styled by the obstreperous Fuseli in the act of leaving a jovial party to go and hear him. His lectures in their published form show no power of style, and not much of order or arrangement, and on points of scholarship and archæology are now quite without authority; they are at the same time distinguished for sound sense and native insight into the principles and virtues alike of Greek and Gothic art. Among the chief works of sculpture which occupied Flaxman in the years preceding and following his appointment as academy professor were the beautiful and elaborate monument in relief for the Baring family in Micheldever Church, Hampshire, of which the various parts were exhibited at intervals between 1805 and 1811; the monument, only less rich, for the Yarborough family at Campsall Church, Yorkshire; a model for a monument to Sir Joshua

Reynolds in St. Paul's (1807); one for a monument to Josiah Webbe for India (1810); monuments to Captains Walker and Beckett in Leeds Church (1811); a monument to Lord Cornwallis for Prince of Wales' Island (1812); one in honour of Sir J. Moore for Glasgow (1813); one to General Simcoe, and one to a Mr. Bosanquet for Leyton Church (1814). Since 1793 he had published no drawings in illustration of the poets except three for an edition, undertaken by Hayley, of Cowper's translations into English of the Latin poems of Milton (published 1810). Other sets of drawings made but not published about this time were one for the 'Pilgrim's Progress' and one to illustrate a Chinese tale in verse, called 'The Casket,' which he wrote (1812) to amuse his womankind. In 1817 he brought out the outlines to Hesiod, which are both the best in themselves of his designs to the Greek poets, and much the best rendered by the engraver, in this instance again Blake. For the next few years classical and decorative subjects in various forms began to occupy a larger share than usual of his time, side by side with monumental sculpture for churches. In the same year (1817) he designed a tripod to be executed by the goldsmiths Rundell and Bridge, and presented to John Kemble on his taking leave of the stage; and in 1818, on a commission from the same goldsmiths, set to work on the drawings and models for a shield of Achilles, to be executed in relief according to the description in the 18th book of the 'Iliad.' This task gave him much labour and much pleasure, and in the result added considerably to his fame; though nothing, as we now know, could be more unlike the art of the Homeric age than Flaxman's suave and flowing work, which resembles a number of his happiest outline designs worked into a single ring-shaped composition. In 1820 Flaxman was engaged on a pedimental group in marble of 'Peace, Liberty, and Plenty' for the Duke of Bedford's new sculpture gallery at Woburn. A group of 'Maternal Love' for the monument to Mrs. Fitzharris (1817); two reliefs of 'Faith' and 'Charity' for the monument of Lady Spencer, exhibited in 1819; and one of 'Religious Instruction' in 1820, for a monument to the Rev. John Clowes at St. John's Church, Manchester, show that the artist had at the same time not broken off his usual labour on pious memorials for the dead, and symbols of Christian hope and consolation. His literary industry at the same time is shown by several articles on art and archæology contributed to Rees's 'Encyclopædia' (published 1819–20).

Flaxman's home life in Buckingham Street during these years was one of great contentment. He was childless, but his half-sister, Mary Ann Flaxman, who was thirteen years younger than himself, and his wife's sister, Maria Denman, had joined his household. He went little into society, but kept up an unpretending hospitality in his own home. Crabb Robinson, who was first acquainted with Flaxman in 1810, has borne witness to the spirit of pleasantness which reigned there; to the dignity and simplicity of Flaxman's character, the charm and playfulness of his ordinary conversation, and the goodness of heart which made him beloved alike by pupils, servants, models, and the poor folk and children of the neighbourhood, among whom he went habitually armed with a sketch-book to note down their actions and groupings, and a pocketful of coppers to relieve their distress. Similar testimonies of affectionate and admiring regard have been left by others, especially by E. H. Baily the sculptor, who was his pupil from 1807 to 1814; by Watson the sculptor; and by Allan Cunningham, who only knew him in the last years of his life. In conduct Flaxman seems to have been faultlessly kind, upright, and generous, and in conversation sweetness itself; except on the subject of religion, in which he held stiffly to certain private opinions, compounded partly of puritan orthodoxy and partly of Swedenborgian mysticism. The mystical 'Book of Enoch' supplied many subjects to his pencil, and he had a sympathy with religious seers and enthusiasts. But he was not haunted, like Blake, by visions more real to him than reality; and when Sharp, the engraver, came to him with a message from the prophet Brothers, declaring that he must accompany them in leading back the Jews to Jerusalem, and undertake the office of architect to the Temple, he was able to put by the offer with a smile and speak of it humorously afterwards.

In 1820 Mrs. Flaxman, who had made a good recovery from a stroke of paralysis six years before, died on 6 Feb. The blow to Flaxman was very great. His health and spirits were never the same again, though he did not suffer the shock to diminish or interrupt his industry. The next year he finished and exhibited the group of 'Michael and Satan,' for Lord Egremont, in marble, and in 1824 a 'Pastoral Apollo' for the same patron. Both are now at Petworth. In 1822 he gave an address at the Royal Academy on the occasion of the death of Canova, and in 1823 received a visit from his old admirer, Schlegel. He was at work about the same time on statuettes of Raphael and Michael Angelo, on small figures of Cupid and Psyche, on designs for a statue of Burns, and for one of John Kemble for Westminster Abbey, and on sketches for friezes for the external decoration of Buckingham Palace, then uncompleted. In his seventy-second year he lived still surrounded by honour and affection, and as busy almost as ever, though visibly failing in strength; when, on 3 Dec. 1826, he caught a cold in church, which turned quickly to inflammation. On the morning of the 7th he died. He was buried, with no public mourning, in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields.

The most important and complete monumental works of Flaxman, including those above mentioned and others, are to be found in Westminster Abbey, in St. Paul's, at Glasgow, and in Calcutta; his most ambitious classical and decorative groups and figures at Petworth, Ickworth, Woburn, Deepdene, and Wolverley Hall. But neither of these classes of work represent him at his best. His occupation on wax models for Wedgwood had accustomed him in youth to work chiefly on a minute scale; and on a large scale he never learnt to design or execute with complete mastery. Many of the shortcomings of his heroic monuments are due to the fact of his having used half-sized, or even smaller, instead of full-sized models in their preparation. They are, moreover, often marred by inexpressiveness and lack of thoroughness in the treatment of the marble; Flaxman not having been himself very skilful with the chisel, and having been content, except in a few instances (as the 'Fury of Athamas' and the Academy relief of 'Apollo and Marpessa,' which he is said to have finished in great part with his own hand), with the empty mechanical polish which the Italian workmen of the time imitated from the Roman imitations of Greek originals. His real genius appears far better in the memorial reliefs in honour of the private dead, which are to be found in so many churches throughout England—in Chichester Cathedral no less than eight, in the cathedrals of Winchester and Gloucester, in the churches of Leeds, Manchester, Campsall, Tewkesbury, Ledbury, Micheldever, Heston, Chertsey, Cookham, Lewisham, Beckenham, Leyton, Milton, and many more. For this class of work his favourite form of design was one of symbolic figures or groups in relief, embodying some simple theme of sorrow or consolation, a beatitude, or a text from the Lord's Prayer. Such motives lose all triteness in his hands, and are distinguished by a unique combination of typical classic grace with heartfelt humanity and domestic pathos. But of these, too, the execution in marble is often not equal to the beauty of the motive, and in many cases they can be studied almost better in the collection of casts from the clay models preserved in the Flaxman Hall at University College than in the marbles themselves. Perhaps the most entirely satisfactory class of Flaxman's works is to be found, not among his sculptures, but his drawings and sketches and pen outline, pen and wash, or pencil. These are very numerous, and include ideas and essays for almost all his extant or projected works, whether in sculpture or outline illustrations, as well as many hundred studies and motives from life or fancy not afterwards used. Slight as they commonly are, abstract and generalised as is their treatment of anatomical forms, they stand alone by the peculiar quality of their beauty; expressing, in lines of a charm equal to, and partly caught from, that of antique vase-paintings and bas-reliefs, the inventions and observations of a singularly gifted, pure, lofty, and tender spirit. The best public collections of them are in the British Museum, the South Kensington Museum, in the Flaxman Hall at University College, and the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge; many more remain in private hands.

John Flaxman's elder brother, **William Flaxman** (1753?–1795?), was also a modeller and exhibitor. He contributed to the exhibition of the Free Society of Artists in 1768, and to those of the Academy at intervals between 1781 (when he sent a portrait of John Flaxman in wax) and 1793. He is said to have been distinguished as a carver in wood. No details of his life have been preserved in any published memoir or correspondence of his brother.

Of more note as an artist, and more closely associated with the sculptor's career, was his half-sister, **Mary Ann Flaxman** (1768–1833). She lived as governess in the family of the Hare Naylors for several years, first in Italy and afterwards at Weimar; and from 1810 was an inmate of John Flaxman's house at Buckingham Street until his death. Her work in art was strongly influenced by his example, and shows both talent and feeling. She is best known by the six designs for Hayley's 'Triumphs of Temper,' engraved by Blake, and published in 1803. Her contributions to the Royal Academy occur at intervals between 1786 and 1819, and consist chiefly of designs in illustration of poetry and romance.

[Anonymous 'Brief Memoir' prefixed to Flaxman's Lectures, ed. 1829; Allan Cunningham's Lives of the most Eminent British Painters, Sculptors, and Architects; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; Dr. Lonsdale's Life of Watson; Mrs. Bray's Life of Stothard; Gilchrist's and Rossetti's Life of Blake; Miss Meteyard's

Life of Josiah Wedgwood; Crabb Robinson's Diaries and Reminiscences; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; articles by G. F. Teniswood in the Art Journal for 1867, 1868, and 1872; Sidney Colvin's Drawings of Flaxman (atlas fol. 1876); unpublished correspondence.] S. C.

FLECCIUS, GERBARUS (*fl.* 1546–1554), painter. [See Fliccius.]

FLECKNOE, RICHARD (*d.* 1678?), poet, is said to have been an Irishman and a Roman catholic priest. From his own account of his travels it appears that he went abroad in 1640, and spent three or four years in the Low Countries. He travelled to Rome in 1645, where, as he says, he was chiefly occupied with pictures and statues. From Rome he made a voyage to Constantinople about 1647, and he afterwards went to Portugal, and visited Brazil in 1648. Thence he returned to Flanders and to England. At Rome he was visited by Andrew Marvell, who described him in 'Fleckno, an English priest at Rome.' Marvell, with his hyperbolic humour, gives a quaint description of Flecknoe's extreme leanness, his narrow lodging up three pairs of stairs, and his appetite for reciting his own poetry. Flecknoe, as appears from his dedications, was known to many distinguished people on the continent and in England. Langbaine says that he was more acquainted with the nobility than with the muses. He speaks as a moderate catholic, though one of his books (see below) contains a panegyric upon Cromwell at the Protector's death. He says that nobody prints more or publishes less than he. He amused himself by writing plays, only one of which ('Love's Kingdom') was acted, and giving lists of the actors whom he would have wished to represent the parts. He disapproved of the license of the stage, and was regarded with special contempt and dislike by the popular writers. Dryden refers to him in his dedication of 'Limberham' (1678), and a rather obscure phrase, that there is a worse poet in the world than 'he of scandalous memory who left it last,' is supposed to intimate that Flecknoe was then recently dead. Dryden in his later satire, 'MacFlecknoe,' 1682, says that Flecknoe

> In prose and verse was owned, without dispute,
> Through all the realms of nonsense, absolute.

The causes of Dryden's antipathy, if they were anything more than a general dislike to bad poetry, are not discoverable. In one of his epigrams Flecknoe praises Dryden,

> the Muses' darling and delight,
> Than whom none ever flew so high a flight.

Southey has pointed out some good lines in Flecknoe, and Lamb prefixed some pleasing verses on silence to his essay 'On a Quaker's Meeting.' He is also praised in the 'Retrospective Review.' It must, however, be admitted that Flecknoe's verses, excepting a few happy passages, are of the kind which chiefly pleases the author. They were printed for private circulation, and are often rare.

His works are: 1. 'Hierothalamium, or the Heavenly Nuptials of our Blessed Saviour with a Pious Soule,' 1626. 2. 'The Affections of a Pious Soule unto our Saviour Christ, expressed in a mixed Treatise of Verse and Prose,' 1640. 3. 'Miscellania, or Poems of all Sorts, with divers other Pieces,' 1653. 4. 'Love's Dominion, a dramatick piece full of excellent Moralities, written as a pattern for the reformed stage,' 1654 (anon.) 5. 'A Relation of Ten Years' Travels in Europe, Asia, Affrique, and America,' 1656. 6. 'The Diarium or Journal, divided into twelve Jornadas in burlesque Rhime or Drolling Verse,' 1656. 7. 'Enigmaticall Characters, all taken to the Life from several Persons, Humours, and Dispositions,' 1658. (A second edition, called 'Sixty-nine Characters,' &c., in 1665; and also in 1665 'Enigmatical Characters, &c. . . . being rather a new work than a new impression of the old,' differing greatly from the other two.) 8. 'The Marriage of Oceanus and Britannia,' 1659. 9. 'The Idea of his Highness Oliver, late Lord Protector, with certain brief Reflections on his Life,' 1659. 10. 'Heroick Portraits, with other Miscellany Pieces,' 1660. 11. 'Love's Kingdom, a Pastoral Trage-Comedy' ('Love's Dominion' altered); appended is a short treatise of the English stage, 1664 (reprinted in Hazlitt's 'English Drama and Stage,' Roxburghe Library, 1869). 12. 'Erminia, or the Fair and Virtuous Lady, a Trage-Comedy,' 1661 and 1665. 13. 'A Farrago of Several Pieces,' 1666. 14. 'The Damoiselles à la Mode,' 1667 (taken, according to the preface, 'out of several excellent pieces of Molière'). 15. 'Sir William Davenant's Voyage to the other World, with his Adventures in the Poets' Elyzium: a Poetical Fiction,' 1668 (with a postscript to the actors at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields). 16. 'Epigrams of all Sorts,' 1 bk. 1669. 17. 'Epigrams of all Sorts, made at divers times on several occasions,' 1670, with 'Epigrams Divine and Moral.' Another book with same title ('rather a new work than a new impression'), 1671. 18. 'A Collection of the choicest Epigrams and Characters of R. F.' (rather a 'new work than a new impression'), 1673 (from previous 'Epigrams' and 'Enigmatical Characters'). 19. 'Euterpe Revived, or Epigrams made at several times . . . on persons . . . most of them now living,' 1675. 20. 'A Treatise of the Sports of Wit,' 1675 (only two copies known, one in the Huth Library).

[Langbaine's Dramatic Poets, 1691, pp. 199–202; Ware's Writers of Ireland; Southey's Omniana, i. 105–10; Scott's Dryden, 1808, vi. 7, x. 441; Marvell's Works (Grosart), pp. xxxiv, 229; Retrospective Review, v. 266–75.] L. S.

FLEET, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1712), governor of the East India Company, was, according to Luttrell, by trade a sugar baker, but according to Le Neve a wine cooper. He was elected sheriff of London on 11 Oct. 1688, and alderman soon afterwards, having in the interval been knighted. He was also chosen captain of the city horse volunteers in July 1689, and lord mayor on 1 Oct. 1692. His accession to the latter office was celebrated by a pageant called 'The Triumphs of London,' written by Elkanah Settle and performed in the Grocers' Hall on 29 Oct. He represented the city of London in parliament between March 1692–3 and 1705, with the exception of the short parliament which sat from 30 Dec. 1701 to 2 July 1702. On 25 April 1695 he was elected governor of the East India Company. It was a critical epoch in the history of the company, the charter having become legally forfeit in consequence of the interest due to the government having fallen into arrear. The government was itself in financial straits. A rival company had also been projected which offered the government a loan of 2,000,000*l.* at 8 per cent., while the best offer which Fleet was authorised to make on behalf of the old company was an advance of 700,000*l.* at 6 per cent. The new company was accordingly incorporated on 5 Sept. 1698, and the old company found it necessary to effect an amalgamation. This was carried out on 22 July 1702. Fleet was appointed, on 11 July 1702, one of the commissioners to execute the office of lieutenant of London, and on 14 March 1704–5 he was elected president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He married twice, his second wife being the relict of Newcomb, the king's printer. He died in 1712 and was buried at Battersea.

[Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 468, ii. 581, iii. 465, iv. 376, 605, 721, v. 193, vi. 186; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 417; Anderson's Hist. of Commerce, ii. 222, 236; Lists of Members of Parliament (Official Return of); Lysons's Environs, 1792, i. 35; Brit. Mus. Cat. 'E. Settle.'] J. M. R.

FLEETWOOD, CHARLES (*d.* 1692), soldier, was the third son of Sir Miles Fleetwood of Aldwinkle, Northamptonshire, and of Anne, daughter of Nicholas Luke of Woodend, Bedfordshire (pedigree communicated by W. S. Churchill, esq.) Sir Miles Fleetwood was receiver of the court of wards, and died in 1641. His eldest son, Sir William (*b.* 1603), who succeeded to his father's estates and office, took the side of the king, and died in 1674. George, the second son, sought his fortune in the service of Sweden, and is noticed below. Charles, who appears to have been much younger than his brothers, was left by his father an annuity of 60*l.*, chargeable on the estate of Sir William Fleetwood (*Royalist Composition Papers*, 2nd ser. xxiii. 165). He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn 30 Nov. 1638 (*Harleian MS.* 1912). In 1642 he and other young gentlemen of the Inns of Court entered the life-guard of the Earl of Essex (Ludlow, ed. 1751, p. 17). Though a simple trooper Fleetwood was in September 1642 employed by Essex to bear a letter to the Earl of Dorset, containing overtures of peace to the king, but was dismissed without an answer (Clarendon, ed. Macray, ii. 340). He was wounded at the first battle of Newbury, by which time he had risen to the rank of captain (*Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, p. 244). In May 1644 parliament rewarded him with the receivership of the court of wards, forfeited by his brother (Whitelocke, i. 256, ed. 1853). In the same year he was in command of a regiment in the Earl of Manchester's army, and already notorious as a favourer of sectaries. 'Look at Colonel Fleetwood's regiment,' writes a presbyterian; 'what a cluster of preaching officers and troopers there is!' (*Manchester's Quarrel with Cromwell*, p. 72). His support of preaching officers involved him in a quarrel with Sir Samuel Luke (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 260–6). Fleetwood commanded a regiment of horse in the new model, fought at Naseby, and assisted in the defeat of Sir Jacob Astley at Stow-in-the-Wold (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 67, 107, 174; Rushworth, vi. 140). In May 1646 Fleetwood entered the House of Commons as member for Marlborough (*Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 496). In the quarrel between the army and the parliament in the summer of 1647 he played an important part. His regiment was one of those which unanimously refused to take service in Ireland; he himself was one of the four military commissioners sent to explain the votes of parliament to the army (30 April 1647), and also one of the officers appointed by the army to treat with the commissioners of parliament (1 July 1647) (Rushworth, vi. 468, 475, 603). According to the statements of Lilburn and Holles he was deeply engaged in the plot for seizing the king at Holmby (Lilburn, *An Impeachment of High Treason against Oliver Cromwell*, 1649, p. 55;

Maseres, *Tracts*, i. 246). Fleetwood does not appear to have been actively employed in the second civil war, and took no part in the king's trial. He was appointed on 14 Aug. 1649 governor of the Isle of Wight, in conjunction with Colonel Sydenham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 277). In the summer of 1650 he accompanied Cromwell to Scotland, and, as lieutenant-general of the horse, helped to gain the battle of Dunbar. During his absence Fleetwood was elected a member of the third council of state (17 Feb. 1651), and was recalled from Scotland and charged with the command of the forces retained in England (*ib.* 1651, pp. 44, 103). This position gave him the command of the forces collected to oppose Charles II's march into England. He met Cromwell on 24 Aug. at Warwick to concert measures with him, gathered at Banbury the militia of about twenty counties, and crossing the Severn established himself at Upton, on the south-west of Worcester (29 Aug.) From this point Fleetwood commenced the battle of 3 Sept., forcing his way across the Teme, and driving the royalists into Worcester (*Old Parliamentary History*, xx. 25, 33, 41, 60). His services were acknowledged by the thanks of the House of Commons, and his re-election to the council of state. In the following year Fleetwood's importance was further increased by his appointment as commander-in-chief in Ireland and his marriage with Cromwell's daughter. A few weeks after the battle of Worcester Fleetwood had lost his wife, Frances, daughter of Thomas Smith of Winston, Norfolk, who was buried at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, 24 Nov. 1651 (*Notes and Queries*, iv. 3, 156). Two days later died Henry Ireton, the husband of Cromwell's eldest daughter, Bridget, and before the end of 1652 the widow became Fleetwood's second wife (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letter clxxxix.) The marriage was attributed at the time to Mrs. Ireton's desire to regain the position she had lost; but this is hardly consistent with the account of her character given by the writer who tells the story (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 189, 202, ed. 1885). Fleetwood's appointment to the command of the Irish army was due to Lambert's refusal to hold the post except with the rank of lord deputy, which office parliament had resolved to abolish. Accordingly the council of state nominated Fleetwood (8 July 1652), parliament approved, and Cromwell, as captain-general of the forces of the Commonwealth, granted him a commission as commander-in-chief in Ireland, 10 July 1652 (Thurloe, i. 212). He was also made one of the commissioners for the civil government of that country (Instructions 24 Aug. 1652, *Old Parliamentary History*, xx. 92).

Fleetwood remained in Ireland from September 1652 to September 1655. On 27 Aug. 1654, or earlier, he was given the higher rank of lord deputy, and continued to hold that title until superseded by Henry Cromwell in November 1657 (*14th Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Irish Records*, p. 28; *Mercurius Politicus*, 3780). The chief work of Fleetwood's government was the transplantation of the condemned Irish landholders to Connaught, and he was also able to begin the settlement of the disbanded soldiers on the confiscated estates (Prendergast, *Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, ed. 1875, pp. 228, 267). Fleetwood was personally a warm supporter of the policy of transplantation, and eager to punish Vincent Gookin [q. v.] for his book against it (Thurloe, iii. 139). A bitter persecutor of catholic priests, he showed himself ever ready to protect and favour the anabaptists and extreme sectaries among the soldiers, and was accordingly disliked by the presbyterians. This was probably one of the causes of his recall to England (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i. 74). The sectarian party and the army in general petitioned for his return (Thurloe, iv. 276, 421). Fleetwood approved and furthered the foundation of the protectorate. According to Ludlow he procured the proclamation of the Protector by a trick, and took care that all the Irish members in the parliament of 1654 should be staunch friends of the government (*Memoirs*, pp. 184, 189, ed. 1751). But according to Colonel Hewson it was Fleetwood's 'sweet healing peaceable spirit' which drew over the hearts of the scrupulous, and convinced them that 'the interest of God's people' could only be secure by Cromwell's rule (Thurloe, iv. 276). But he was always ready to intervene on behalf of old companions in arms who were dissatisfied with the new government. He interceded for Colonel Alured, Colonel Rich, and Adjutant-general Allen, proceeded against Ludlow with great reluctance, and strove hard to win him over (*ib.* ii. 728, iii. 246, vi. 251; Ludlow, pp. 205, 210). Fleetwood was also in complete agreement with Cromwell in the various breaches which took place between him and his parliaments. On the dissolution of the first (January 1655) he wrote to Thurloe, declaring that freedom for tender consciences, and the limitation of the powers and duration of parliament were the two essentials of any settlement (Thurloe, iii. 23, 112, 136). In December 1654 Fleetwood had been appointed one of Cromwell's council, and on his return to England (September 1655) he at once assumed a leading place in the Protector's court (*ib.* iv. 406). He was appointed also one of the major-generals, having under his charge the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Oxford, Cambridge, Huntingdon, and Buckingham, but seems usually to have exercised his functions through a deputy. Fleetwood approved of the exclusion of those who refused to sign a recognition of the protectorate from the parliament of 1656, and though he opposed the proposal to make Cromwell king accepted willingly the rest of the articles of the petition and advice (LUDLOW, pp. 222, 225; THURLOE, vi. 219, 244, 281, 310). He took his seat in the new House of Lords, believing that the revised constitution would secure the desired settlement, and was deeply disappointed at the breach which followed (THURLOE, vi. 752, 840). He advocated the speedy summons of another parliament, and was one of the committee of nine appointed to consider the necessary measures (*ib.* vii. 192). In foreign as well as domestic policy Fleetwood, moved by his strong religious sympathies, was in complete accord with Cromwell. He was inclined to believe that the latter was 'particularly raised up' to be a shelter to poor persecuted protestants in foreign parts, and held 'the cause of the protestant interest against the common enemy' to be the supreme interest of England (*ib.* iii. 468, vii. 190). So for public, as well as for personal, reasons Fleetwood watched with anxiety Cromwell's last illness, and lamented his death. 'There is none,' he wrote, 'but are deeply concerned in this that have a true love to this blessed cause.' 'His heart was full of love to the interest of the Lord's people, and made everything else bow down unto it' (*ib.* vii. 355, 375). Fleetwood's position as head of the army and this thorough agreement with Cromwell's views lend some plausibility to the story that Cromwell once designed Fleetwood to succeed him. It is stated that the Protector some time before his death nominated Fleetwood in writing as his successor; but that the document was lost or destroyed (BAKER, *Chronicle,* ed. Phillips, 1670, p. 653; BATES, *Elenchus,* ed. 1685, pt. ii. pp. 236, 242). If a protector were to be chosen other than one of Cromwell's sons, no one had stronger claims than Fleetwood. He was the officer highest in rank in the armies of the three kingdoms. The military services of Lambert and Harrison might have made them dangerous rivals, but both had been distinguished by their opposition to the existing government, and neither was at present a member of the army. Fleetwood's connection with the Cromwell family furnished a guarantee to the adherents of Cromwell, and he was at the same time trusted by the extreme sectaries. These reasons induced the discontented officers to put him forward as their leader in the attempt to render the army independent of the civil power. Fleetwood took part in the elevation of Richard Cromwell, presented the address in which the army declared their resolution to support him, and wrote to Henry Cromwell expressing his joy at his brother's peaceable accession (THURLOE, vii. 405). The first movement came from the superior officers of the army, who early in October 1659 met and drew up an address demanding that a general should be appointed, and that in future no officer should be cashiered without a council of war. The Protector refused these demands, pointing out that he had already made Fleetwood lieutenant-general of all the army, and so by consequence commander-in-chief under himself (*ib.* vii. 436, 449, 452). Fleetwood was suspected of instigating these petitions, and the responsibility which he incurred by permitting them was clearly pointed out to him by Henry Cromwell. He endeavoured to vindicate himself, and based his defence on the necessity of preserving 'the honest interest' in the army (*ib.* pp. 454, 500).

In February 1659 the officers assembled again, and entered into communication with the republican party in the House of Commons. They intended to present a petition, but their own dissensions and Fleetwood's reluctance to press matters to extremity prevented the plan from being carried out (GUIZOT, *Richard Cromwell,* i. 304–6; *Clarendon Papers,* iii. 430, 432; THURLOE, vii. 612–18). The attacks of parliament upon the soldiers who had been Cromwell's instruments led to a fresh meeting in April, ending in the presentation of 'the Humble Representation of 6 April, which insisted in strong terms on the danger of the good old cause' from the intrigues of the cavaliers. The Protector, backed by parliament, ordered these meetings of officers to be brought to an end, but Fleetwood now placed himself at the head of the movement, refused to obey the Protector's orders, and by a military demonstration forced him to dissolve parliament (22 April 1659).

In thus acting Fleetwood's conduct was dictated, not by hostility to the Protector, but by hostility to his parliament. Immediately after the dissolution he had a long interview with Richard Cromwell, and made him large promises of support (GUIZOT, i. 372; BAKER, *Chronicle,* p. 660). Fleetwood, Desborough, and most of the Wallingford House party were anxious to patch up an agreement with the Protector, while the subordinate officers were eager for a commonwealth, and for the revival of the Long parliament. They lost their influence with the officers, 'being looked upon as self-seekers in that they are for a protector now they have got a protector of wax whom they can mould as they please, and lay aside when they can agree upon a successor' (Thurloe, vii. 666; Baker, p. 660). They were therefore obliged to yield, and to recall the expelled members of the Long parliament (6 May 1659). At the same time Lambert's [see Lambert, John] re-admission to the army still further diminished Fleetwood's influence. Nominally his authority was much increased by this revolution. He was appointed a member of the committee of safety (7 May), one of the council of state (13 May), and one of the seven commissioners for the reorganisation of the army (Ludlow, pp. 248–51). The twelfth article of the army address of 13 May demanded that Fleetwood should be made commander-in-chief, and an act was passed for that purpose. He received his commission on 9 June 1659 (Thurloe, vii. 679). But his powers were to last 'only during the continuance of parliament, or till parliament should take further order,' and all commissions were to be signed by the speaker (Baker, p. 669; Ludlow, pp. 251–3). On the suppression of Sir George Booth's rising [see Booth, George, 1622–1684], Lambert's brigade petitioned that these restrictions should be removed, Fleetwood's commission be made permanent, and other general officers be appointed (Baker, p. 677). These demands were backed by a second petition signed by most of the officers of the English army (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxi. 460). Parliament answered by cashiering nine leading officers, and by voting Fleetwood's commission to be void, and vesting the chief command in seven commissioners, of whom he was to be one (11 Oct.) Fleetwood seems at first to have attempted to mediate. His wife told Ludlow 'that her husband had been always unwilling to do anything in opposition to the parliament, that he was utterly ignorant of the contrivance of the officers at Derby to petition the parliament in so insolent a manner, and had not any part in their proceedings upon it afterwards' (*Memoirs*, p. 295). Ludlow also says that Fleetwood was in the House of Commons when the vote of 11 Oct. was passed, and promised to submit to it (*ib.* p. 275). In the violent expulsion of parliament on 12 Oct. Lambert played the principal part. Fleetwood assisted but kept in the background. As before, when events came to a crisis he sided with the army. He was now again declared commander-in-chief (18 Oct.), but he was in reality little more than president of the council of officers. While Lambert went north to meet Monck, he stayed in London to maintain order in the city and union in the army. He made every effort, publicly and privately, to come to an agreement with Monck, and signed a treaty with his commissioners on 15 Nov. 1659, which Monck refused to ratify (Baker, pp. 685–95). In a speech to the common council, Fleetwood endeavoured to vindicate the conduct of the army. 'I dare say our design is God's glory. We have gone in untrodden paths, but God hath led us into ways which, if we know our own hearts, we have no base or unworthy designs in. We have no design to rule over others' (*Three Speeches made to the Lord Mayor, &c., by the Lord Whitelocke, the Lord Fleetwood, and the Lord Desborough,* 8 *Nov.* 1659). With the same object and with equally little success Fleetwood engaged in epistolary controversy with Haslerig (*The True Copy of Several Letters from Portsmouth,* 1659). There is also printed a reply to Colonel Morley's remonstrance (Thurloe, vii. 771), entitled 'The Lord-General Fleetwood's Answer to Colonel Morley, and some other late Officers of the Army,' 8 Nov. 1659, but this is denounced as 'a mere fiction' (*Mercurius Politicus,* 10–17 Nov. 1659). Defections increased rapidly, and in December it was simply a question with whom to make terms. Fleetwood was generally suspected of a desire to restore Richard Cromwell, and his acts were jealously watched by Vane's party (Ludlow, p. 288). Ludlow urged him to recall the Rump (*ib.* p. 295). Royalist agents had for some time been soliciting him on behalf of the king, and he was now vigorously pressed by his brother, Sir William Fleetwood, and by Bulstrode Whitelocke to enter into negotiations with Charles, and to declare for a free parliament (Whitelocke, iv. 381, ed. 1853). If he did not seize the opportunity and make terms with the king, Monck would bring him back without terms. Fleetwood was on the point of agreeing with the city for this object, but he was held back by a promise to take no step of the kind without consulting Lambert, and by the opposition of the inferior officers (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 633). 'He replied to the assistance and conjunction offered by the city, that God had spit in his face, and he was to submit to the late dissolved body of members of parliament' (*ib.* pp. 633, 647; Baker, p. 698). The soldiers declared for the restoration of the Rump (24 Dec.), which immediately deprived Fleetwood of his post of commander-in-chief (26 Dec.) His regiment of horse was given to Sir A. Cooper. Fleetwood was included in the vote of indemnity which was immediately passed (2 Jan.), but was summoned (24 Jan.) to appear before parliament on 31 Jan. 1660 to answer for his conduct. Pepys was told on 31 Jan. that Fleetwood had written a letter 'and desired a little more time, he being a great way out of town. And how that he is quite ashamed of himself, and confesses how he had deserved this for his baseness to his brother. And that he is like to pay part of the money paid out of the exchequer during the committee of safety out of his own purse again' (*Diary*, 31 Jan. 1660). The day fixed for his appearance was several times adjourned, and he does not appear to have been actually punished.

Fleetwood's escape at the Restoration was due to the fact that he had taken no part in the king's trial, and was not regarded as politically dangerous. The commons excepted twenty persons not regicides from the act of indemnity for penalties not extending to life, and among these was Fleetwood (18 June 1660) (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 351). When the act came before the lords the Earl of Lichfield exerted himself on behalf of Fleetwood, and, thanks to his influence and that of other friends, Fleetwood was ultimately included in the list of eighteen persons whose sole punishment was perpetual incapacitation from all offices of trust (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, p. 354; *Act of Indemnity*, 29 Aug. 1660). The rest of his life was therefore passed in obscurity. Shortly after the Restoration occurred the death of Bridget Fleetwood, who was buried at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, 1 July 1662 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 156). Eighteen months later, 14 Jan. 1663-4, Fleetwood married Dame Mary Hartopp, daughter of Sir John Coke of Melbourne, Derbyshire, and widow of Sir Edward Hartopp, bart. (*ib.* 4th ser. ii. 600). From the date of his third marriage he resided at Stoke Newington, in a house belonging to his wife, which was afterwards known as Fleetwood House. This house was demolished in 1872 (*ib.* 4th ser. ix. 296, 364, 435, 496). During this period he was a member of the congregation of Dr. John Owen, two of whose letters to him are printed by Orme (*Life of Owen*, pp. 368, 516). Fleetwood's third wife died on 17 Dec. 1684, Fleetwood himself on 4 Oct. 1692; both were buried in Bunhill Fields cemetery. His will, dated 10 Jan. 1689-90, is printed in 'Notes and Queries' (4th ser. ix. 362), and also by Waylen (*House of Cromwell*, p. 69). In 1869, when the cemetery was reopened as a public garden, Fleetwood's monument, which had been discovered seven feet below the surface of the ground, was restored at the expense of the corporation of London. An engraving of it was given in the 'Illustrated London News' of 23 Oct. 1869.

Fleetwood left issue by two of his wives, but his descendants in the male line became extinct about the middle of the eighteenth century. By his first wife, Frances Smith, he had (1) Smith Fleetwood (1644-1709), who married Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Hartopp, their descendants became extinct in 1764 (Noble, ii. 367); (2) Elizabeth, married Sir John Hartopp, third baronet, from whom the existing Cradock-Hartopp family is descended (*ib.* ii. 367; Foster, *Baronetage*, ed. 1883). By Bridget Cromwell, Fleetwood was the father of (1) Cromwell Fleetwood, born about 1653, married in 1679 Elizabeth Nevill of Little Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire (Chester, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 491). Administration of his goods was granted in September 1688; he seems to have died without issue; (2) Anne Fleetwood, buried in Westminster Abbey, and exhumed at the Restoration (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 522); (3) Mary, who married Nathaniel Carter (21 Feb. 1678), and several other children, most of whom died young, and none of whom left issue (Waylen, p. 88; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 390).

[Pedigree of the Fleetwood family, drawn up by J. P. Earwaker, esq., and communicated by W. S. Churchill, esq.; articles by Colonel Chester in Notes and Queries; Noble's House of Cromwell, 1787; Waylen's House of Cromwell, 1880; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Thurloe Papers; Carlyle's Cromwell's Letters and Speeches.]

C. H. F.

FLEETWOOD, GEORGE (*fl.* 1650?), see also 3d supp. regicide, was the son of Sir George Fleetwood, knt., of the Vache, near Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire, and Catherine, daughter of Henry Denny of Waltham, Essex. In the will of Sir George Fleetwood, who died 21 Dec. 1620, George Fleetwood is described as his third son, but Edward and Charles, his elder brothers, appear to have died without issue. In 'Mercurius Aulicus,' 7 Dec. 1643, it is stated that 'Young Fleetwood of the Vache' had raised a troop of dragoons for the parliament, to defend the Chiltern parts of Buckinghamshire; and in an ordinance of 27 June 1644 the name of Fleetwood appears in the list of the Buckinghamshire committee (Husband, *Ordinances*, 1646, p. 54). He entered the Long parliament in July 1647 as member for Buckinghamshire (*Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament*, i. 485). In 1648 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of the king, attended two sittings of the court, and was present also when sentence was pronounced, and signed the death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*). In 1649 and 1650 he was colonel of the Buckinghamshire militia, and was chosen a member of the eighth and last council of state of the Commonwealth (1 Nov.–10 Dec. 1653, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, p. xxxvi). He represented the county of Buckingham in the assembly of 1653, and the town in the parliament of 1654 (*Old Parliamentary History*, xx. 176, 297). Cromwell knighted him in the autumn of 1656, and summoned him to his House of Lords in December 1657 (*Perfect Politician*, ed. 1680, p. 293; *Old Parliamentary History*, xxi. 168). On the occasion of Sir George Booth's rising parliament authorised Fleetwood to raise a 'troop of well-affected volunteers' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 125, 565). He refused to assist Lambert against Monck, opposed the oath of abjuration in parliament, was entrusted with the command of a regiment by Monck in the spring of 1660, and proclaimed Charles II at York (11 May 1660) (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 159). When the regicides were summoned to surrender he gave himself up (16 June), but was excepted from the Act of Indemnity (Kennett, *Register*, pp. 181, 240). At his trial (October 1660) Fleetwood pleaded guilty, was sentenced to death, and said, weeping, that he had confessed the fact, and wished he could express his sorrow (*Trial of the Regicides*, pp. 28, 276). A saving clause in the Act of Indemnity suspended the execution of those who claimed the benefit of the king's proclamation, unless their conviction was followed by a special act of parliament for their execution. Fleetwood accordingly petitioned parliament, stating that his name was inserted in the list of commissioners without his knowledge and against his will, and that his signature to the warrant was extorted by Cromwell, 'whose power, commands, and threats (he being then young) frighted him into court.' He produced certificates from Monck and Ashley of his services in forwarding the Restoration, enlarged on his early and continued repentance, and begged 'to be represented to his majesty as a fit object of his royal clemency and mercy to hold his life merely by his princely grace' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 159). His life was spared, but his estate of the Vache confiscated and given to the Duke of York. In 1664 a warrant was issued for Fleetwood's transportation to Tangiers, but it seems to have been suspended at the solicitation of his wife (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 536). According to Noble he was finally released and went to America (*Lives of the Regicides*, i. 246).

[Pedigree and wills kindly communicated by W. S. Churchill, esq.; Dom. State Papers; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798.] C. H. F.

FLEETWOOD, GEORGE (1605–1667), Swedish general and baron, was second son of Sir Miles Fleetwood of Cranford and Aldwinkle, Northamptonshire, receiver of the court of wards, and was grandson of the first Sir William of Aldwinkle. Sir Miles had two other sons, William (afterwards Sir William of Aldwinkle) and Charles, the parliamentary general [q. v.] George was baptised at Cople, Bedfordshire, 30 June 1605, and in 1629 raised a troop of horse with which he went to Germany and joined the Swedish army under Gustavus Adolphus, who gave him the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He returned to England, and having collected a regiment of foot conducted it to the scene of war in 1630. He became a Swedish knight 3 June 1632, and in 1636 was sent on a mission to England. He was commandant of Greifswald and Colberg in 1641, and having returned to Sweden in 1653 was raised to the rank of baron by Queen Christina, 1 June 1654. In the following year he was sent by Charles X as envoy extraordinary to Cromwell, in response to Whitelocke's embassy. He was accompanied by his eldest son, Gustavus Miles Fleetwood, who was enrolled among the life-guard of Charles II, and pursued in England his education in the civil and military accomplishments of the day. Fleetwood became a Swedish lieutenant-general in 1656, and, having left England in 1660, member of the council of war in 1665. In 1640 he married Brita Gyllenstjerna, of the family of that Christina Gyllenstjerna who, in 1520, defended Stockholm against the Danes. By that lady he had four sons and two daughters. He died 11 June 1667, and was buried at Nyköping. He was a man of great energy and prudence, much trusted by his superiors. Whitelocke mentions him frequently in his 'Journal of the Swedish Embassy in the years 1653 and 1654,' and a letter from Fleetwood to his father in 1632, describing the battle of Lützen, at which he was present, is published in the 'Camden Miscellany,' vol. i. 1847. There are several branches of his descendants now in Sweden. Nathaniel Whiting, minister of Aldwinkle, dedicated his 'Old Jacob's Altar newly repaired,' 1659, 4to, to the three brothers, William, George, and Charles.

[Information kindly supplied by W. S. Churchill, esq., of Manchester; Whitelocke's Swedish Embassy; Camden Miscellany, vol. i. Attartaflor, or Swedish Tables of Nobility, Stockholm (1859), gives the correct genealogy. Burke in his Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies repeats genealogical errors of Mark Noble.] C. H. D.

FLEETWOOD, JAMES, D.D. (1603–1683), bishop of Worcester, the seventh son of Sir George Fleetwood of the Vache, Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire, by Catherine, daughter of Henry Denny of Waltham, Essex, was baptised at Chalfont St. Giles 25 April 1603. He was educated first at Eton and then at King's College, Cambridge, of which he was elected scholar in 1623. Having taken holy orders, he was appointed in 1632 chaplain to the Bishop of Lichfield (Dr. Robert Wright), by whom he was presented to the vicarage of Prees, Shropshire, and subsequently, 12 July 1636, collated to the prebend of Eccleshall in the church of Lichfield, in which he was installed on 9 Sept. following. On the outbreak of the rebellion he attached himself as chaplain to the regiment of John, earl of Rivers, and was of so much service at the battle of Edgehill—whether he limited himself strictly to prayers and exhortations or took a more active part in the fighting is not clear—that at Charles's special command the university of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D.D. on 1 Nov. 1642. He was afterwards preferred to the rectory of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire, from which, however, he was ejected by the parliament. He was tutor to several noblemen and chaplain to Prince Charles, who made him his chaplain in ordinary on the Restoration. In accordance with a royal mandate the fellows of King's College, Cambridge, elected him provost in June 1660. Dr. Whichcote, the existing provost, supported by a minority of the fellows, held out in his rooms, and Fleetwood was compelled to apply to Charles for a 'letter mandatory' before he would quit. He was restored to the living of Prees and presented to the rectory of Anstey in Hertfordshire and that of Denham in Buckinghamshire. On 29 Aug. 1675 he was consecrated bishop of Worcester in the church of St. Peter le Poer, Broad Street, London. He died on 17 July 1683, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. A mural tablet inscribed with his name was placed in Jesus Chapel the same year. Wood states that he was buried in the lady chapel, and that 'a marble monument with an epitaph of his own making' was placed over his grave in 1687. No trace of this, however, is now to be seen. By his wife, Martha Mercer of Reading, he had two sons, Arthur and John (the latter became archdeacon of Worcester), besides four daughters.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ii. 51; Alumni Etonenses; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. 67, 7th Rep. App. 106; Britton's Worcester Cathedral, App. 2; information from J. P. Earwaker, esq.] J. M. R.

FLEETWOOD, Sir PETER HESKETH (1801–1866), founder of the town of Fleetwood, descended from the ancient Lancashire families of Hesketh and Fleetwood, son of Robert Hesketh, esq., of Rossall, Lancashire, was born at Wennington Hall, near Lancaster, on 9 May 1801. He was educated at Trinity College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1826. He was high sheriff of Lancashire in 1830, and sat as M.P. for Preston from 1832 to 1847, at first as a conservative, and subsequently as a member of the opposite party. He assumed the surname of Fleetwood by royal license 5 March 1831, and was created a baronet in June 1838. He projected, and in 1836 commenced to build the present flourishing town and port of Fleetwood, situated on his estate of Rossall, at the mouth of the river Wyre, in the Fylde, Lancashire. He was a strong advocate for the abolition of the death penalty, and in 1840 published a translation of Victor Hugo's 'Last Days of a Condemned,' to which he prefixed 'Observations on Capital Punishment.'

He was twice married: first in 1826 to Eliza Debonnaire, daughter of Sir T. J. Metcalfe; and secondly, in 1837, to Virginia Marie, daughter of Señor Pedro Garcia, who still (1889) survives. Sir Peter died at his residence, 127 Piccadilly, London, on 12 April 1866. His son, the Rev. Sir Peter Louis Hesketh Fleetwood, died in 1880, when the baronetcy became extinct.

[Gent. Mag. June 1866, p. 906; Illustrated London News, April 1886, p. 426; Hardwick's History of Preston (1857), p. 555; Baines's History of Lancashire (1870), ii. 517–18; Lancashire and Cheshire Historical and Genealogical Notes, ii. 113, 118.] C. W. S.

FLEETWOOD, THOMAS (1661–1717), drainer of Marton or Martin Meer, eldest son of Sir Richard Fleetwood, bart., of Calwick, Staffordshire, who survived him, was born in 1661, and having married the daughter and heiress of Christopher Bannister, esq., of Bank Hall, Lancashire, he purchased from the Mainwarings, about 1690, the manor of Marton Grange, or Marton Sands, in the same county. His land adjoined a large lake called Marton (or Martin) Meer, occupying an area of 3,132 acres, with a circumference of about eighteen miles, and this he boldly resolved to drain. Having first obtained from the neighbouring proprietors a lease of their rights in the meer for the duration of three lives and thirty-one years, he procured in 1692 an act of parliament allowing him to proceed, and commenced operations in the following year. On these extensive works as many as two thousand labourers were sometimes engaged at the same time. The result was fairly successful for about sixty years, but in 1755, five years after the lease had expired, the sea broke in, almost destroying all that had been done. In 1781 draining operations were resumed by Thomas Eccleston of Scarisbrick, Lancashire; but it was not until after the middle of the present century that Sir Thomas Hesketh succeeded in triumphing over every difficulty, converting this large tract of fertile land, traversed by good roads, to profitable use. Fleetwood died 22 April 1717, and was buried in the church of North Meols, Lancashire, where there is a monument to his memory eulogising his enterprise and spirit. His only daughter and heiress, Henrietta Maria, married Thomas Legh, younger brother of Peter Legh, esq., of Lyme in Cheshire (Earwaker, *East Cheshire*, ii. 301).

[Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, 1844; Baines's History of the County Palatine and Duchy of Lancaster, 1836; Leigh's Natural History of Lancashire, Cheshire, and the Peak, 1700.] C. H. D.

FLEETWOOD, WILLIAM (1535?–1594), recorder of London, son of Robert Fleetwood, third son of William Fleetwood of Hesketh in Lancashire, was born about 1535, and after being educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, which he left without a degree, was called to the bar of the Middle Temple. He became freeman by patrimony of the Merchant Taylors' Company of London on 21 June 1557; autumn reader of his inn on 21 May 1563; steward of the company's manor of Rushbrook in 1564, and counsel in their suit against the Clothworkers in 1565. In 1559 he was one of the commissioners to visit the dioceses of Oxford, Lincoln, Peterborough, Coventry, and Lichfield, and was elected M.P. for Lancaster to the first two parliaments of Elizabeth's reign, having previously sat for Marlborough in the last of Mary's parliaments. In 1568 he became 'double reader in Lent' to his inn. By the Earl of Leicester's influence he was elected (26 April 1571) recorder of London, and the same year was made a commissioner to inquire into the customs, besides being returned to parliament for the city of London (8 May 1572). As recorder he was famous for rigorously and successfully enforcing the laws against vagrants, mass-priests, and papists. In 1576 he was committed to the Fleet prison for a short time for breaking into the Portuguese ambassador's chapel under colour of the law against popish recusants. His own account of his action, dated 9 Nov., is printed in Strype's 'Annals.' In 1580 he was made serjeant-at-law, and in 1583 a commissioner for the reformation of abuses in printing. In the same year he drafted a scheme for housing the poor and preventing the plague in London by maintaining open spaces. On 27 April 1586 he was promised the dignity of baron of the exchequer, but did not receive it. He was re-elected M.P. for London in 1586 and 1588. In 1588 he reported, with the solicitor-general, as to proceedings to be taken against the jesuits, and in 1589 on the right of sanctuary for criminals attaching to St. Paul's churchyard. In 1591 the common council voted him a pension of 100*l.*, whereupon he resigned his office. He was made queen's serjeant in 1592, and died at his house in Noble Street, Aldersgate, on 28 Feb. 1593–4. He had formerly lived at Bacon House, Foster Lane, and at his death owned an estate at Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, where he was buried. Fleetwood was a hard-working judge, and was disappointed at not receiving higher preferment. His connection with Leicester was insisted on by Leicester's enemies, and he is called 'Leicester's mad Recorder' in 'Leicester's Commonwealth,' but he was at the same time assiduous in cultivating Lord Burghley's favour. He was noted for his witty speeches, and his eloquence is eulogised by Thomas Newton in his 'Encomia,' 1589. He married Mariana, daughter of John Barley of Kingsey, Buckinghamshire, by whom he left a family. His elder son, Sir William, succeeded to Missenden, and the younger son, Sir Thomas, of the Middle Temple, was attorney to Henry, prince of Wales. One daughter (Cordelia) married Sir David Foulis [q. v.], and another (Elizabeth) Sir Thomas Chaloner (1561–1615) [q. v.] Fleetwood's works are: 1. 'An Oration made at Guildhall before the Mayor, concerning the late attempts of the Queen's Maiesties evil seditious subjects,' 15 Oct. 1571, 12mo. 2. 'Annalium tam Regum Edwardi V, Ric. III, et Hen. VII quam Hen. VIII, titulorum ordine alphabetico digestorum Elenchus,' 1579, 1597. 3. 'A Table to the Reports of Edmund Plowden' (in French), 1578, 1579, 1599. 4. 'The Office of a Justice of the Peace,' 1658, 8vo (posthumous). 5. Verses before Sir Thomas Chaloner's 'De Republica Anglorum instauranda,' 1579, and Lambarde's 'Perambulation of Kent,' 1576. Many of Fleetwood's works remain in manuscript. Among them are 'Observacons sur Littleton' (*Harl. MS.* 5225), besides four volumes of reports and law commonplaces (*Harl. MS.* 5153–6), and an imperfect but interesting 'Itinerarium ad Windsor' (*Gent. Mag.* 1857, i. 602). Wood saw in manuscript 'Observations upon the Eyre of Pickering,' and on Lambarde's 'Archeion.' In the preface to the 'Office of a Justice' Fleetwood mentions a work by himself 'De Pace Ecclesiæ,' not otherwise known.

[Baines's Lancashire, iv. 440; Middle Temple MS. Records; Merchant Taylors' MS. Records; Parl. Hist. i. 734 sq.; Stow's London; Strype's Annals; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 598; Wright's Elizabeth and her Times; Biog. Brit. (1750); Official Lists of M.P.'s.] W. C-E.

FLEETWOOD, WILLIAM (1656–1723), bishop of Ely, a descendant of the ancient family of Fleetwood of Hesketh, Lancashire, fifth of six children of Captain Geoffrey Fleetwood by Anne, daughter of Mr. Richard Smith, prothonotary to the Poultry Compter, and nephew of James Fleetwood [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, was born on 1 Jan. 1656, in the Tower of London, where his father resided till his death in April 1665. William was on the foundation at Eton, and was elected scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 27 Nov. 1675, and in due course became a fellow. He graduated B.A. 1679, M.A. 1683, D.D. 1705. On the death of Provost Copleston in 1689, the appointment of his successor being claimed by the crown, Fleetwood and another fellow were deputed to assert the right of the college to elect their own provost, which they succeeded in maintaining (*Cole MSS.* xvi. 35). In the same year, not long after his admission to holy orders, he gained his earliest celebrity as a preacher by a sermon delivered in King's College Chapel, at the commemoration of the founder, Henry VI, on 25 March, deservedly admired by his contemporaries as 'a perfect model and pattern of that kind of performance.' Fleetwood speedily became one of the most celebrated preachers of the day. He was often appointed to preach before the royal family, the houses of parliament, and other public bodies on great occasions. A sweet voice and graceful delivery commended, we are told, the sound sense and fervent piety of his sermons. His sermons were rendered more useful by 'the fine vein of casuistry which ran through most of them, wherein he displayed a peculiar talent, and gave ease to many weak and honest minds' (*Memoir*, p. viii). Fleetwood's reading was wide and his learning accurate. Browne Willis terms him a 'general scholar,' and one specially 'versed in antiquities.' His first work besides occasional sermons was a collection of pagan and Christian inscriptions, illustrated with notes, chiefly original, entitled 'Inscriptionum Antiquarum Sylloge' (1691). In 1707 he published anonymously his 'Chronicon Pretiosum,' a book very valuable for its research and general accuracy on the value of money and the price of corn and other commodities for the previous six centuries. The question had occurred whether the statutes of a college making the possession of an estate of 5*l.* per annum a bar to the retention of a fellowship were to be interpreted literally, or with regard to the altered value of money. Fleetwood clearly makes good the more liberal interpretation (AUBREY, *Lives*, i. 150). Fleetwood was a generous patron of letters. He encouraged Hickes in the publication of his 'Thesaurus Septentrionalis.' Hearne in the preface to his 'Liber Scaccarii,' and Browne Willis in the 'History of the Cathedral of St. Asaph,' acknowledge his 'communicativeness' (*Cathedrals*, iii. 367). The Boyle lectureship was offered to him, but ill-health prevented him from lecturing. The materials he had prepared were subsequently published by him in 1701, as 'An Essay on Miracles,' those, namely, of Moses and of Jesus Christ. Hoadly wrote a reply to this essay, to which Fleetwood, from his extreme aversion to controversy, made no rejoinder.

Fleetwood was a zealous whig, an ardent friend of the revolution and of the Hanoverian succession. Soon after the accession of William and Mary he was appointed chaplain to the king, but no other mark of royal favour followed till just before William's death, when he was nominated to a canonry at Windsor. The letters of nomination had not received the royal seal when the king died, and the House of Commons endeavoured to set them aside in favour of one of their own chaplains. Queen Anne, however, replied to their petition that 'if the king had given the canonry to Dr. Fleetwood, Dr. Fleetwood should have it.' He was installed on 2 June 1702. By the interest of Dr. Henry Godolphin [q. v.], provost of Eton and canon of St. Paul's, he was appointed to a fellowship at Eton and to the chapter rectory of St. Augustine and St. Faith's on 26 Nov. 1689, to which was speedily added the lectureship of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Fleet Street, where he usually preached three times a week to admiring crowds. But his love of retirement and his attachment to Eton and Windsor induced him in 1705 to exchange his London preferments for the living of Wexham, Buckinghamshire, worth only 60*l.* per annum, where he devoted much of his time to his favourite historical and antiquarian studies. In 1708 Queen Anne, of her own personal act and without his knowledge, appointed him to the see of St. Asaph, vacant by the death of Beveridge, to which he was consecrated on 8 June of that year. Anne called Fleetwood 'my bishop,' attended his sermons, and favoured him till her death, in spite of the outspoken whiggism which made him specially offensive to her favourite party. His fulfilment of the duties of the episcopate rose much above the standard of the age, and overcame the prejudice with which he was at first regarded by his clergy. His conciliatory manners, unblemished life, and high reputation secured respect in a diocese where party animosities were unusually strong (*Biograph. Brit.*) His first charge, issued in 1710, which covers nineteen closely printed folio pages of small type, will still repay reading. It is in the form of a series of remarks on the 'Articles of Enquiry' issued to his diocese, and throws much light on the condition of the church at the time. It closes with an impassioned defence of his own party against the charge of disloyalty to the church. He gives some sensible advice to his clergy upon the use of Welsh ('British,' he calls it) in their sermons. This charge exhibits Fleetwood as one who aimed sensibly and sincerely at promoting the good of his diocese. He paved the greater part of the cathedral at his own cost, and laid out above 100*l.* in the decoration of the choir (*Cole MSS.* xvi. 35). On the fall of the whigs Fleetwood absented himself from court, and openly expressed his indignation at the peace of Utrecht. Being selected to preach before the House of Lords on the general fast day, 16 Jan. 1711–1712, he chose for his subject 'the people that delight in war' (Ps. lxviii. 30), and defended the necessity of the war, of which the advantages were to be thrown away. The tory ministry adjourned the house beyond the day fixed for the sermon, so that it was not delivered; but it was at once printed, and though his name was concealed the authorship was no secret. His courageous attack upon the Jacobite tendencies of the government was quickly punished. Fleetwood at this time published four sermons preached by him on the deaths of Queen Mary, the Duke of Gloucester, William III, and the accession of Anne to the throne, and in an outspoken preface assailed the principle of non-resistance, and eloquently repudiated the doctrine that Christianity was favourable to political slavery. The tory ministry at first proposed to impeach Fleetwood for the publication. Eventually the House of Commons resolved, by a vote of 119 to 54, that the preface was malicious and factious, and sentenced it to be burnt by the common hangman. It was at once issued as No. 384 (21 May) of the 'Spectator,' and thus, as Fleetwood says to Burnet in answer to a sympathetic letter, conveyed 'above fourteen thousand copies into people's hands who would otherwise never have seen or heard of it.' Swift attacked it bitterly in a couple of papers (*Works*, 1814, iv. 276–93). Fleetwood took little part in public affairs during the brief remainder of Anne's reign, and could 'hardly endure to think of them,' and was especially indignant at the Schism Act of 1714. Soon after the accession of George I several bishoprics became vacant. Of these Ely was the first filled up, and Fleetwood was chosen for it. He was elected on 19 Nov. 1714, three months after the king's accession. Though advanced in years he was still assiduous in discharging his duties, and as the cathedral of Ely was too spacious for his voice, his sermons were commonly delivered in the chapel of Ely House in London, usually every Sunday.

As bishop of Ely he delivered two charges to his clergy in 1716 and 1722. Both enforce the solemnity of the ministerial office, and warmly eulogise George I. The case between Bentley and his fellows had been heard out before Fleetwood's predecessor, Dr. Moore [q. v.], whose death had put a stop to a definitive sentence of deprivation against Bentley. Application was at once made to the new bishop to carry on the case. Fleetwood declared that if he visited the college at all he would hold a general visitation, and take cognisance of all delinquencies reported to him of the fellows as well as of the master. Such a prospect frightened several of Bentley's opponents, whose moral character was not of the highest, into a mutual compact of forbearance. When the quarrel again broke out Fleetwood adhered to his refusal (Monk, *Life of Bentley*, i. 367–70, ii. 88, 247). He died at Tottenham, near London, to which place he had removed for the amendment of his health, from Ely House, Holborn, where he had chiefly resided, on 4 Aug. 1723, aged 67, and was buried in the north choir aisle of Ely Cathedral, 10 Aug. A monument bears an epitaph, laudatory, but not beyond his deserts. He left a widow and one son, James, on whom his father had conferred the archdeaconry of Ely.

In both his dioceses Fleetwood secured the love and esteem of his clergy, in spite of opinions generally unpalatable to them. Few bishops have left a more unspotted reputation behind them. He endeavoured to dispense his patronage to the most deserving without regard to personal influence. He always refused to enter into personal controversy. When attacked he would say: 'I write my own sense as well as I can. If it be right it will support itself; if it be not it is fit it should sink.' He liberally assisted his clergy with money, books, and in the remission of their fees. As a preacher his style is dignified, but simple, with much calmness of expression and clearness of thought. Archbishop Herring, who when at Lincoln's Inn was one of the most celebrated preachers of the day, was Fleetwood's domestic chaplain, and is said to have derived his excellent style of pulpit oratory from him as a model.

Many of Fleetwood's sermons were published anonymously to avoid prejudice and allow greater freedom of speech. Besides separate sermons on various occasions his works include: 1. 'Sermon on 2 Cor. ix. 12, preached before the University of Cambridge in King's College Chapel, 25 March 1689, at the Commemoration of Henry VI,' 1689, 4to. 2. 'Inscriptionum Antiquarum Sylloge,' 1691, 8vo. 3. 'A Method of Christian Devotion, translated from the French of M. Jurieu,' 1692, 8vo. 4. 'An Essay on Miracles, in two Discourses,' dedicated to Dr. Godolphin, provost of Eton, 1701. 5. 'The Reasonable Communicant,' London, 1704, 8vo (anonymous, erroneously ascribed to Mr. Theophilus Dorrington). 6. 'Sixteen Practical Discourses on Relative Duties, with Three Sermons upon the Case of Self-murther, addressed to the parishioners of St. Austins and St. Faith,' London, 1705, 2 vols. 8vo. 7. 'Chronicon Pretiosum, or an Account of English Gold and Silver Money' (anonymous), London, 1707, 8vo. 8. 'Charge to the Clergy of the Diocese of St. Asaph,' London, 1710, 4to. 9. 'Romans xiii. vindicated from the Abusive Senses put upon it. Written by a Curate of Salop,' London, 1710, 8vo (anonymous). 10. 'Sermon in Refutation of Dr. Sacheverell's Doctrine of Passive Obedience and Non-resistance.' 11. 'Sermon preached before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts at Bow Church, 16 Feb. 1710–11' (this sermon produced a powerful effect on behalf of the society, and was widely circulated). 12. 'Sermon on Ps. lxviii. 30, on the Fast Day, Jan. 16, 1711–12, against such as delight in war. By a Divine of the Church of England,' London, 1712 (see above). 13. 'The Judgment of the Church of England of Lay Baptism and of Dissenters' Baptism, in two parts' (in reply to Dr. Hickes, who denied its validity), London, 1712, 8vo (anonymous). 14. 'Four Sermons,' with preface, 1712 (see above). 15. 'The Life and Miracles of St. Wenefred, together with her Litanies, with some Historical Observations made thereon,' London, 1713, 8vo (anonymous) (directed against the superstitious pilgrimages made to St. Winifred's well in his diocese of St. Asaph). 16. 'Funeral Sermon on 2 Sam. xii. 5, on Mr. Noble, who was executed at Kingston for the murder of a gentleman with whose wife he had criminal conversation' (without name or date). 17. 'The Counsellor's Plea for the Divorce of Sir G. D[owning] and Mrs. F[orrester]' (without name or date) [see Downing, Sir George, 1684?–1749]. 18. 'Charge to the Clergy of the Diocese of Ely, 1716,' London, 1716, 4to. 19. 'Papists not excluded from the Throne upon the account of Religion, being a vindication of Bishop Hoadly's "Preservative"' (without his name). The title is ironical. 20. Letter from Mr. J. Burdett, executed at Tyburn for the murder of Captain Falkland (without name or date). 21. Letter to an inhabitant of St. Andrew's, Holborn, about new ceremonies in the church, of which Dr. Sacheverell was the rector (without name or date). 22. 'A Defence of Praying before Sermon as directed by the IVth Canon' (without name or date). 23. 'Charge to the Clergy of the Diocese of Ely in August 1722.' A complete collection of his works was published in one volume folio in 1737, with a prefatory memoir by his nephew, Dr. W. Powell, dean of St. Asaph and prebendary of Ely.

[Biographical preface to Fleetwood's collected works; Bentham's Ely, pp. 208–9; Monk's Bentley, i. 367, 370, ii. 88, 247; Biog. Brit. 1750; Abbey's English Church, i. 120–7.] E. V.

FLEMING, Miss, afterwards Mrs. Stanley (1796?–1861), actress, was born, according to Oxberry's 'Dramatic Chronology,' 31 Oct. 1796, but more probably four years earlier. She is said to have been a granddaughter of John West Dudley Digges [q. v.] In Liverpool and Manchester she played Lady Macbeth, Helen McGregor, and other characters. She married George Stanley, a low comedian, who appeared 9 Oct. 1834 at the Lyceum as Nicholas Trefoil in 'Before Breakfast,' went to America, and there died. Mrs. Stanley's first appearance in London took place at the Lyceum, assumably near the same date. She is chiefly remembered in connection with the Haymarket, where she played old women both in comedy and tragedy. She was a tall, well-built woman, and seems to have been a fine actress. Her daughter, Emma Stanley, born 13 Nov. 1823, made her first appearance at the Lyceum, in May 1843, as Catherine in 'The Exile.' Mrs. Stanley died suddenly of bronchitis in Jermyn Street, 17 Jan. 1861, at the reputed age of sixty-nine years.

[Such meagre particulars as are obtainable concerning Miss Fleming are derived from Oxberry's Dramatic Chronology, an untrustworthy source; and Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. i. p. 234.] J. K.

FLEMING, ABRAHAM (1552?–1607), antiquary and poet, born in London in or about 1552, was matriculated at Cambridge as a sizar of Peterhouse in November 1570, but did not go out B.A. until 1581–2. He took holy orders, and became chaplain to the Countess of Nottingham. Between 1589 and 1606 he preached eight times at St. Paul's Cross. On 19 Oct. 1593 he was collated by Archbishop Whitgift to the rectory of St. Pancras, Soper Lane, London. He died at Bottesford, Leicestershire, on 18 Sept. 1607, while on a visit to his brother Samuel, the rector of that parish, and was buried in the chancel of the church there.

Though a poor poet, Fleming was an excellent antiquary. Most, if not all, of his manuscript collections were in 1732 in the possession of Francis Peck [q. v.], who designed to print them in the second volume of his 'Desiderata Curiosa.' They cannot now be traced.

A list of fifty-nine of his works will be found in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses.' Among these are: 1. 'Virgil's Eclogues, translated into English Verse,' London, 1575, and with the 'Georgics,' 1589. 2. 'The Bukolikes of P. Virgilius Maro . . . Drawne into plaine and familiar English Verse,' London, 1575, 4to. 3. 'A Panoplie of Epistles, or, a Looking-Glasse for the Vnlearned. Conteyning a perfecte plattforme of inditing letters of all sorts,' London, 1576, 4to; a translation from the Latin. 4. 'A Register of Hystories,' from the Greek of Ælianus, London, 1576, 4to. 5. 'Of English Dogges,' from the Latin of John Caius, London, 1576, 4to. 6. 'A Straunge and Terrible Wunder wrought very late in the Parish Church of Bongay . . . . the fourth of this August 1577, in a great tempest of violent raine, lightning, and thunder . . . With the appearance of a horrible-shaped Thing, sensibly perceived of the people then and there assembled,' London, 1577, 12mo; reprinted, London, 1826, 8vo. 7. 'Of all Blasing Starrs in Generall,' from the Latin of Frederick Nause, bishop of Vienna, London, 1577, 4to. 8. 'Historie of Leander and Hero,' written by Musæus. Translation, published about 1577. This is mentioned in a marginal note to Fleming's translation of Virgil's 'Georgics,' 1589. 9. 'Jerom of Ferrara his meditations, on the 51 & 31 Psalms; translated and augmented,' London, n. d., and 1588, 16mo. Licensed in 1578. 10. 'A Paradoxe, proving by reason and example that baldnesse is much better than bushie haire, &c. Written by that excellent philosopher Synesius, or (as some say) Cyren. A prettie pamphlet to pervse, and replenished with recreation. Englished by Abraham Fleming. Herevnto is annexed the pleasant tale of Hemetes the Heremite, pronounced before the Queens Maiestie. Newly recognised both in Latine and Englishe, by the said A.F.,' London, 1579, 8vo. The tale of Hermetes is, with a few verbal changes, that which George Gascoigne presented to Queen Elizabeth (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 377). 11. 'Fred. Nawse, his generall Doctrine of Earthquakes,' translated, London, 1580, 8vo. The translator has added a history of earthquakes in England from the time of William the Conqueror to the last earthquake on 6 April 1580. 12. 'A Memoriall of the Famous Monumentes and Charitable Almes Deedes of the Right Worshipfull Mr. Willm. Lambe . . . who deceased the xxi. of Aprill 1580,' London, 1580, 8vo. 13. 'The Footpath to Felicitie,' London, 1581, 24mo, reprinted in 'The Diamond of Deuotion,' 1586. 14. 'A Monomachie of Motives in the mind of man: Or a battell between Vertues & Vices of contrarie qualitie,' newly Englished, London, 1582, 24mo. 15. 'Verborvm Latinorvm cvm Græcis Anglicisqve conivnctorvm locupletissimi Commentarij,' London, 1583, fol. 16. Poetical translations for Reginald Scot's 'Discoverie of Witchcraft,' 1584. 17. 'A Shorte Dictionarie in Latine and English,' London, 1586 and 1594, 4to. 18. 'The Diamond of Deuotion; cut and squared into sixe severall pointes: namelie (1) The Footpath of Felicitie; (2) A Guide to Godlines; (3) The Schoole of Skill; (4) A Swarme of Bees; (5) A Plant of Pleasure; (6) A Grove of Graces. Full of manie fruitfull lessons auailable vnto the leading of a godlie and reformed life,' London, 1586, 24mo. 19. 'The Historie of England, . . . &c. By Raphael Holinshed. Now newlie digested, &c. by Abr. Fleming.' In the first volume of Holinshed's 'Chronicles,' 1587. The third volume of the same edition was enlarged by Fleming with interpolations from the collections of Francis Thynne, the abridgment of R. Grafton, and the summary of John Stow. 20. 'The Bucoliks of Publius Virgilius Maro, Prince of all Latine Poets . . . Together with his Georgiks or Ruralls, otherwise called his husbandrie, conteyning foure books. All newly translated into English verse,' London, 1589, 4to, dedicated to Archbishop Whitgift. This version of the 'Bucolics' is not the same as that published by Fleming in 1575. 21. Historical and miscellaneous articles in manuscript enumerated in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa.'

[Addit. MS. 5869, f. 20; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 105; Bodleian Cat.; Brydges's Brit. Bibl. ii. 313, 583; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 2nd edit. vi. 11, x. 4; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 203, iii. 47; Collier's Poetical Decameron, i. 105, 109, 114, 116, 117, 194; Collier's Register of Stationers' Company, ii. 87, 97, 114–16, 118, 197; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 459; Eller's Belvoir, p. 386; Haslewood's Ancient Critical Essays, ii. 35, 54; Hone's Every-day Book, i. 1066; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 808; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 519; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 98, 99; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 85; Oldys's British Librarian, pp. 89, 91; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, folio edit. lib. vi. 49–56; Peck's Historical Pieces, p. 28; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, p. 207; Strype's Annals, ii. 548 fol.; Suckling's Suffolk, i. 124; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 287; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 412, 485, 752.] T. C.

FLEMING, ALEXANDER, M.D. (1824–1875), was born in 1824 at Edinburgh, where he studied medicine and graduated M.D. in 1844. His chief work was his college essay on the 'Physiological and Medicinal Properties of Aconitum Napellus,' Lond. 1845, which led to the introduction of a tincture of aconite of uniform strength known as Fleming's tincture. Having spent some years at Cork as professor of materia medica in the Queen's College, he went in 1858 to Birmingham, where he held the honorary office of physician to the Queen's Hospital until his retirement through ill-health in 1873. He died at Brixton, London, on 21 Aug. 1875. Besides the works above mentioned, he published two introductory addresses and two papers in the 'Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science' (on measles of the pig, and on the classification of medicines).

[Brit. Med. Journ. ii. 1875.] C. C.

FLEMING, CALEB, D.D. (1698–1779), dissenting polemic, was born at Nottingham on 4 Nov. 1698. His father was a hosier; his mother, whose maiden name was Buxton, was a daughter of the lord of the manor of Chelmerton, Derbyshire. Brought up in Calvinism, Fleming's early bent was for the independent ministry. As a boy he learned shorthand, in order to take down sermons. In 1714 John Hardy [q. v.] became one of the ministers of the presbyterian congregation at the High Pavement, Nottingham, and opened a nonconformist academy. Fleming was one of his first pupils. He was admitted as a communicant in 1715. Hardy (who conformed in 1727) taught him to discard his ancestral theology. He gave up the idea of the ministry and took to business, retaining, however, his theological tastes.

In 1727 he left Nottingham for London. By this time he had married and had a family. How he maintained himself is not clear. He probably relied upon his pen; but though he began at once to publish pamphlets which attracted some attention, he 'was often in sight of real want.' In 1727 'a popish seducer' tried to make a convert of him, but desisted on discovering that he had to deal with an anti-trinitarian (*Survey of the Search*, p. 101). Some help in further classical and biblical study was given to him by John Holt, then a presbyterian minister in London, afterwards mathematical tutor at Warrington Academy, and he learned Hebrew from a rabbi. Through William Harris, D.D., presbyterian minister at Crutched Friars, an offer was made for his services as a government pamphleteer. He replied that he 'would sooner cut off his right hand.' In 1736 he published a pamphlet, 'The Fourth Commandment abrogated by the Gospel,' dedicating it to his namesake, Sir George Fleming [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle. It would appear that he had been advised to do this by John Thomas, afterwards bishop of Winchester. Bishop Fleming offered him the living of Lazonby, Cumberland, worth some 600*l.* a year. Dr. Thomas was ready to advance what was needed for his removal, but Fleming could not conform. In his refusal he was warmly supported by his wife.

His friends now began to urge him to enter the dissenting ministry. In his fortieth year he preached his first sermon to the presbyterian congregation at Wokingham, Berkshire, Catcot, the minister, publicly thanking him for his services. After this he officiated at a few places in the neighbourhood of London. At length, on the death of John Munckley (August 1738), he was strongly recommended by Benjamin Avery [q. v.] as a suitable candidate for the charge of the presbyterian congregation at Bartholomew Close. Here Fleming and William May were ordained as joint pastors in 1740. Fleming had scruples about presbyterian forms, and classed himself as an independent. At his ordination, conducted by Samuel Chandler, D.D. [q. v.], Jeremiah Hunt, D.D., a learned independent, and others, he refused to submit to the imposition of hands. His confession of faith was unique. He would only say that he believed the New Testament contained 'a revelation worthy of God to give and of man to receive;' and this he promised to teach in the sense in which he should 'from time to time' understand it. It was soon rumoured that Fleming was a Socinian. His congregation was never large, and the scantiness of his stipend reduced him to straits. His friends fell off, with the exception of Jeremiah Hunt. After Hunt's death (1744) Fleming contracted a close intimacy with Nathaniel Lardner, D.D., his neighbour in Hoxton Square, and co-operated with him in literary work.

In January 1752 James Foster, D.D. [q.v.], became disabled from preaching. John Weatherley (*d.* May 1752), a general baptist minister, who supplied Foster's place, met Fleming at Hamlin's Coffee-house, and engaged him for a Sunday at Pinners' Hall (independent). He attracted the notice of Timothy Hollis, was soon afterwards elected as Foster's assistant, and on Foster's death (5 Nov. 1753) as pastor. The Bartholomew Close congregation then came to an end, its few remaining members joining Pinners' Hall. For nearly a quarter of a century Fleming remained at his post; his ministry, though painstaking, was not popular, and when he ceased to preach, in December 1777, his congregation became extinct, the lease of their meeting-house expiring in 1778. He had admirers, who left him considerable legacies, among them being a bequest by a Suffolk gentleman (Reynolds), who had once heard him preach but did not know his name. A wealthy widow placed her whole fortune at his disposal. Fleming, however, declined to be enriched at the expense of her needy relatives.

Fleming's chief work is 'A Survey of the Search after Souls,' 1758, 8vo, dedicated to Nicolas Munckley, M.D. The title and topic were suggested by the writings of William Coward (1657?–1725) [q.v.] To prove, against Coward, the existence of a separate soul, Fleming employs the arguments of Clarke, and especially of Andrew Baxter [q. v.] He does not contend that the soul is inherently immortal, but simply that it possesses a 'capacity of immortality.' His view of the resurrection was adopted by John Cameron (1724–1799) [q. v.]

Fleming was an unwearied writer of argumentative and combative pamphlets, the greater part of them being anonymous. His political brochures, in defence of civil liberty and against the Jacobites, church establishments, and the toleration of popery, are tart enough. Against the theological writers of his time, high and low, he entered the field with confident vigour. He attacked Sherlock, Soame Jenyns, Wesley, the Sabbatarians as represented by Robert Cornthwaite, and the Muggletonians. His most severe, and perhaps his best remembered, publication is his 'character' of Thomas Bradbury [q.v.], 'taken from his own pen.' The topics to which he most frequently recurred were the defence of infant baptism and of the authority of the New Testament against the deists, especially Chubb, whom he is said to have impressed. His own theology, as may be seen in his 'True Deism, the Basis of Christianity,' 1749, 8vo, was little more than a specially authenticated deism. He retains the 'supernatural conception,' minimised after a fashion of his own, and the miracles of our Lord, which 'did not introduce a single unnatural phenomenon,' but 'removed defects in nature' (*True Deism*, p. 14). In a manuscript sermon (10 Oct. 1773) he ranks Confucius, Socrates, Plato, Cicero, and Seneca among organs of divine revelation. Many of his pamphlets and sermons attempt to deal with the problem of a general depravity of morals. Under the title of 'A Modern Plan,' 1748, 8vo, he drew up 'a compendium of moral institutes,' in the shape of a catechism in which the learner asks the questions.

In his old age his 'dear friend,' William Dalrymple, D.D., of Ayr (Burns's 'D'rymple mild'), procured for him the degree of D.D. from St. Andrews. Fleming was inclined to reject this 'compliment;' but his friend Thomas Hollis 'put it into the public papers,' so Fleming accepted it in a very characteristic letter (6 April 1769).

After completing his seventy-ninth year Fleming retired from public duty. He died on 21 July 1779, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married a daughter of John Harris of Hardstoft, Derbyshire, and had ten children, of whom one survived him. He left an epitaph for his gravestone, in which he describes himself as 'dissenting teacher,' and expresses a conditional hope of immortality. For this, however, was substituted a eulogistic inscription by Joseph Towers, LL.D. His funeral sermon was preached by John Palmer at New Broad Street. A fine portrait of Fleming, by William Chamberlain, was bequeathed by him to Dr. Williams's Library. An engraving by Hopwood is given in Wilson.

Wilson enumerates sixty of Fleming's publications. It may suffice to add such as are not included in Wilson's list. Most of them will be found in Dr. Williams's Library, Grafton Street, W.C.; others are from a collection formed by Fleming's nephew: 1. 'The Parent Disinherited by his Offspring,' &c., 1728, 8vo. 2. 'Observations on Some Articles of the Muggletonians' Creed,' &c., 1735, 8vo (answered in 'The Principles of the Muggletonians,' &c., 1735, 8vo, by A. B., i.e. Arden Bonell). 3. 'An Appeal to the People of England,' &c. [1739], 8vo. 4. 'The Challenge . . . on . . . Baptism,' &c., 1743, 8vo. 5. 'A Fine Picture of Enthusiasm,' &c., 1744, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to the Rev. Charles Willats upon his Assize Sermon,' &c., 1744, 8vo. 7. 'Remarks upon the Life of John Duke of Argyle,' &c., 1745, 8vo. 8. 'Tracts on Baptism,' &c., 1745, 8vo (a collection of six previous pieces, with an introduction). 9. 'A Fund raising for the Italian Gentleman,' &c.,

1750, 8vo (the reference is to the 'Young Pretender'). 10. 'The Devout Laugh,' &c., 1750, 8vo. 11. 'Natural and Revealed Religion at Variance,' &c., 1758, 8vo (against Thomas Sherlock). 12. 'A Letter to the Rev. John Stevens,' &c., 1760, 8vo. 13. 'The Pædo-Baptist's sense of Positive Institutions,' &c., n.d. 8vo. 14. 'Grammatical Observations on the English Language,' &c., 1765, 8vo. 15. 'A few Strictures relative to the Author,' prefixed to 'An Enquiry,' &c., 1776, 8vo, by Paul Cardale [q. v.] 16. 'Two Discourses,' &c., 1778, 8vo. Some of Cardale's anonymous pieces have sometimes been ascribed to Fleming. He edited many works by divines and others, including the first volume (1756) of Amory's 'Life of John Buncle.'

[Fleming left memoirs, which were to have been published by Joseph Lomas Towers (son of Dr. Towers), who died insane in 1832. A memoir was drawn up by Fleming's nephew, J. Slipper, corrected by Laurence Holden, and published in the Monthly Repository, 1818, p. 409 sq.; Kippis's Life of Lardner, 1769, p. 96; Palmer's Funeral Sermon, 1779; Aikin's Gen. Biog. art. 'Fleming;' Wilson's Dissenting Churches, 1808, i. 103, ii. 91, 255, 283 sq., iii. 384; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1840, i. 275 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 2, 165 sq.; Fleming's tracts; and a collection of his manuscript sermons in the possession of the present writer.] A. G.

FLEMING, CHRISTOPHER (1800–1880), surgeon, was born at Boardstown in co. Westmeath on 14 July 1800, and in 1821 graduated B.A. in the university of Dublin. He became a licentiate of the Irish College of Surgeons in 1824, and a member in 1826. In 1838 he took an M.D. degree in the university of Dublin, but did not obtain a hospital appointment till 1851, when he became surgeon to the House of Industry Hospitals. In 1856 he was elected president of the College of Surgeons of Ireland, and in 1877 collected some papers which he had previously published in medical journals into a volume entitled 'Clinical Records of Injuries and Diseases of the Genito-Urinary Organs.' His only other work is 'Remarks on the Application of Chloroform to Surgical purposes,' Dublin, 1851, and both are without permanent value. He married a Miss Radcliff, and had seven children, of whom a son and a daughter survived him. He retired from practice a few years before his death, and went to live at Donnybrook, near Dublin, where he died 30 Dec. 1880.

[Sir A. Cameron's Hist. of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland; British Medical Journal, 8 Jan. 1881; Index Cat. of Library of the Surgeon-General's Office, U.S. Army.] N. M.

FLEMING, Sir DANIEL (1633–1701), antiquary, eldest son of William Fleming of Coniston, North Lancashire, and Rydal, Westmoreland, by Alice, eldest daughter of Roger Kirkby of Kirkby, Lancashire, was born on 25 July 1633, and educated at Queen's College, Oxford, which he entered in 1650, and Gray's Inn. By the death of his father in 1653 he inherited considerable estates in the neighbourhood of Rydal, for which he paid heavy fines to the parliament. At the Restoration he was appointed sheriff of Cumberland. He was a constant correspondent of Secretary Williamson, and his letters in the Record Office, some of which have been calendared, afford a lively picture of the state of affairs in Cumberland and Westmoreland during the latter half of the seventeenth century, and exhibit him as a staunch supporter of the church of England, and enemy alike of the protestant dissenter and the Roman catholic. He regretted the release of George Fox in 1666 as likely to discourage the justices from acting against the quakers, and credited to the full the reports of their burning 'steeple houses.' He was knighted on 15 May 1681 at Windsor, and in the parliament of 1685–1687 sat as member for Cockermouth, in which character he opposed the declaration of indulgence. He occupied his leisure in antiquarian researches, chiefly in connection with his native county, and left some manuscript collections, which have recently been edited for the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Society under the title 'Description of the County of Westmoreland,' by Sir G. F. Duckett, bart., London, 1882, 8vo. He died in 1701. He is said by Wotton (*Baronetage*, iv. 120) to have been, 'not without grateful acknowledgment, a considerable assistant to the learned annotator of Camden's "Britannia."' No such acknowledgment, however, is to be found in the preface to Gibson's edition of Camden, which must be the one referred to. It was at Fleming's suggestion that Thomas Brathwaite left his collection of upwards of three hundred coins of the Roman era to the university of Oxford. Fleming married in 1655 Barbara, eldest daughter of Sir Henry Fletcher of Hutton, Cumberland, who was slain at Rowton Heath on the side of the king in 1645. His eldest son, William, created a baronet 4 Oct. 1705, died in 1736, and was succeeded by his brother George, bishop of Carlisle, who is separately noticed.

[Nicolson and Burn's Westmoreland, i. 164–71; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–7; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 93; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. pt. iv.; Lists of Members of Parliament (Official Return of).] J. M. R.

FLEMING, Sir GEORGE (1667–1747), bishop of Carlisle, fifth son of Sir Daniel Fleming [q. v.] of Rydal, Westmoreland, and of Barbara, his wife, eldest daughter of Sir Henry Fletcher, bart., of Hutton, Cumberland, was born at Rydal Hall, 10 June 1667, the ninth of fifteen children. He succeeded his elder brother, Sir William, who died without heir-male, as second baronet of Rydal in 1736. He entered St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, June 1688. In 1690 he contributed to some congratulatory verses upon the king's safe return from Ireland. He proceeded B.A. 13 April 1692, and M.A. 7 March 1694. Leaving Oxford in 1699, he became domestic chaplain to Dr. Thomas Smith [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, by whom he had been ordained, and who, 1695, presented him to the living of Aspatria, Cumberland. He resigned Aspatria on his collation by Bishop Nicolson [q. v.] in 1703 to the church of St. Michael, Stanwix, which he held as vicar till 1705 (Hutchinson, *Hist. of Cumberland*, ii. 285, 583). He was instituted to the second prebend in Carlisle Cathedral 7 March 1700. He was nominated by Bishop Nicolson to the archdeaconry of Carlisle 28 March 1705. Attached to the archdeaconry was the rectory of St. Cuthbert, Great Salkeld, which he held in conjunction with future preferment till his accession to the episcopate (Jefferson, *Antiquities of Cumberland*, i. 262, 266), a portion of this preferment being the living of Ousby, to which he was presented by Bishop Bradford, 1719, and to which a prebend was attached. According to the edition of Willis's 'Survey of Cathedrals,' containing the manuscript notes by W. Cole (i. 307), he succeeded Joseph Fisher [q. v.] as vicar of Brough or Burgh-under-Stanmore, Westmoreland. He was created LL.D. by diploma at Lambeth 10 March 1726–7 (Wotton MSS.) He was installed dean of Carlisle 7 April 1727; and 30 Oct. 1734 was nominated bishop. He was consecrated bishop at Lambeth 19 Jan. 1734–1735. On 1 May 1736 he lost his wife Catherine, daughter of Robert Jefferson, to whom he had been married 28 Oct. 1708. He had by her one son, William, a prebendary, and his successor in the archdeaconry, who died in 1743, during his father's lifetime, and four daughters (*Gent. Mag.*), the youngest of whom, Mildred, was married in 1737 to Edward Stanley, esq., of Ponsonby Hall, where there was a portrait of Fleming by Vanderbank.

When the Pretender entered Carlisle in November 1745, he installed Thomas Coppock [q. v.] as bishop. It seems (*Gent. Mag.* 1745, p. 575) that the bishop had accompanied the sheriff to oppose the rebels at Penrith, when the force ran away at the sight of a few highlanders. Fleming contributed his share (Hutchinson, *Hist. of Cumberland*, ii. 437) towards repairing and beautifying the episcopal palace, for he 'laid new floors and wainscotted the drawing-room, dressing-room, and kitchen chambers.' He died in his palace at Rose Castle 2 July 1747, and was buried at the east end of the south aisle of the cathedral, where there is a marble monument with a panegyrical inscription. Two letters of Fleming are in the Wotton MSS. in the British Museum (*Add.* MSS. 24120, ff. 331–2), in answer to a request for information from Thomas Wotton, author of the 'Baronetage.' The second letter gives full details about the Fleming family and his own life. His title and estates passed to his nephew William, son of his next brother, Michael, likewise deceased, the sixth son of Sir Daniel. This Sir William was father to Michael, the fourth baronet—the 'brilliant baronet,' incidentally noticed for his social and literary gifts by Sir W. Scott, in whose person the prefix 'le,' which had dropped out of the family name since the time of Edward IV, was revived at baptism (Burke, *Landed Gentry*).

[Wotton MSS. Brit. Mus. (Add. MSS. 24120, ff. 331–2, &c.); Gent. Mag. anno 1747; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. (Hardy); Cat. of Graduates Oxon. 1851; Stubbs's Reg. Sacr. Angl.; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, with manuscript notes by W. Cole; Jefferson's Hist. of Carlisle, and Hist. Antiquities of Cumberland; Willing's Carlisle Cathedral; Nicolson's and Burn's Hist. of Cumberland; Hutchinson's Hist. of Cumberland; Walcott's Memorials of Carlisle; British Chronologist; old newspapers, 1745–7.]

E. C. S.

FLEMING, JAMES, fourth Lord Fleming (1534?–1558), lord high chamberlain of Scotland, was the eldest son of Malcolm, third lord Fleming, lord high chamberlain, by his wife Johanna or Jonet Stewart, natural daughter of James IV. The father, who had been taken prisoner at the rout of Solway in 1542, and had been tried and acquitted of treason in 1545 for his connection with the English party, was slain at the battle of Pinkie 10 Sept. 1547. In August 1548 young Fleming, along with Lord Erskine, accompanied the young Queen Mary to France, Lady Fleming, his mother, being governess to the queen. He also accompanied the queen dowager into France in 1549 (Keith, *Hist.* i. 135). On 21 Dec. 1553 he was continued great chamberlain of Scotland for life (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1546–80, entry 877). About the same time he was appointed guardian of the east and middle marches, and invested with a power of justiciary within the limits of his jurisdiction. He was one of the eight commissioners elected by parliament 8 Dec. 1557 to represent the Scottish nation at the nuptials of Queen Mary with Francis, dauphin of France, 24 April 1558. Though the commissioners agreed to swear fealty to the king-dauphin as the husband of the queen, they affirmed that their instructions did not permit them to agree that he should receive the ensigns of royalty. They were thereupon requested to support this proposal in the Scottish parliament, but when they left for Scotland, the French court appears to have been doubtful of the intentions of certain members of the commission. In such circumstances the death of four of their number on the way home awakened grave suspicions that they had been designedly poisoned. The Earls of Rothes and Cassilis and Bishop Reid succumbed sooner to the attack than Fleming, who, in the hope of recovery, returned to Paris, but died there on 18 Dec. By his marriage to Lady Barbara Hamilton, eldest daughter of James, duke of Chatelherault, he had one daughter, Jane, married first to John lord Thirlestane, who died 3 Oct. 1595; and secondly, to John, fifth earl of Cassilis, by neither of whom had she any issue.

[Douglas's Scotch Peerage (Wood), ii. 634; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 327–8; Keith's History of Scotland; Hunter's Biggar and the House of Fleming, pp. 525–8.] T. F. H.

FLEMING or **FLEMMING, JAMES** (1682–1751), major-general, colonel 36th foot, was wounded at Blenheim when serving as a captain in the Earl of Derby's regiment (16th foot, now 1st Bedford), and afterwards for many years commanded the royal fusiliers, until promoted on 9 Jan. 1741 colonel of the 36th foot (now 2nd Worcester). He became a brigadier-general in 1745, was present at Falkirk and Culloden, and became major-general in 1747. He died at Bath 31 March 1751. A tablet with medallion portrait was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

[Cannon's Hist. Records 16th Foot and 36th Foot; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits (London, 1836–53), vol. ii.; Scots Mag. xiii. 165.] H. M. C.

FLEMING, JOHN, fifth **Lord Fleming** (*d.* 1572), was the younger brother of James, fourth lord Fleming [q. v.], and the second son of Malcolm, third lord Fleming, by his wife Johanna or Jonet Stewart, natural daughter of James IV. He succeeded to the title on the death of his brother, 18 Dec. 1558. He is mentioned in a letter of Randolph to Cecil, 3 June 1565, as one of those who 'shamefully left Moray when he endeavoured to prevent the marriage between Mary and Darnley' (Keith, ii. 292). By commission dated 30 June 1565 he was appointed great chamberlain of Scotland, and he took the oaths on 1 Aug. following (*Reg. Privy Council Scot.* i. 347). In the 'round-about raid' against Moray he accompanied the king, who led the battle (*ib.* 379). He was one of those in waiting on Mary when Rizzio was murdered (Letter of Queen Mary to the Archbishop of Glasgow, 9 May 1566, printed in Keith, ii. 418), but succeeded in making his escape from the palace of Holyrood. In 1567 he was made justiciary within the bounds of the overward of Clydesdale, appointed to the sheriffdom of Peebles, and received the important office of governor of Dumbarton Castle. Though he was in Edinburgh at the time of the murder of Darnley, he had no connection with the tragedy. He, however, signed the bond in favour of the marriage of Mary and Bothwell. After the flight of Bothwell from Carberry Hill, Fleming, along with Lord Seton, accompanied him to the north of Scotland, but both ultimately abandoned him (*Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, p. 223). He joined the party of the queen's lords, who resolved to take measures to effect her escape from Lochleven (Keith, ii. 656). Refusing the invitation to attend a parliament to be held at Edinburgh on 15 Dec. (Calderwood, ii. 388), he withdrew with other lords to Dumbarton Castle, of which he was keeper, where a bond was entered into for the queen's liberty (Keith, ii. 718). In the hope of obtaining assistance from France he refused to deliver up the castle (Calderwood, ii. 402). After Queen Mary's escape from Lochleven, he assembled with other lords at Hamilton to take measures for securing the triumph of her cause. Rather than trust herself to the Hamiltons, Mary would have preferred meanwhile to shut herself up in the stronghold of Dumbarton under the protection of Fleming, but the Hamiltons, who had determined that she should marry Lord Arbroath, would not permit her out of their hands, and resolved against her wishes to stake the cause of thequeen on a battle against the forces of Moray. The result was the disaster at Langside. Fleming was one of the three noblemen who with the queen watched the battle from an adjoining eminence. He, along with Lords Herries and Livingstone, conducted her from the field (Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 103), and accompanied her in her gallop for life through the Ayrshire and Galloway moors. The small party crossed the Solway in a fishing-boat, and on 15 May arrived at Workington. A day or two afterwards they lodged her in the castle of Carlisle (*State Papers*, For. Ser.

1566–8, entry 2199). Shortly afterwards Fleming was sent along with Lord Herries to ask Elizabeth's assistance to restore her to her throne (Labanoff, *Lettres de Marie Stuart,* ii. 87). Mary also asked for Elizabeth's permission for Fleming to go on a mission to France (for the exact nature of the mission see 'Instructions données par Marie Stuart à Lord Fleming, envoyé vers le roi de France,' in Labanoff, ii. 86–90; and 'Instructions données &c., vers le Cardinal de Lorrain,' *ib.* 90–3), but Elizabeth declined her permission, asserting that the only object of a mission of the chatelain of Dumbarton to France must be to take measures for bringing the French into the country. Fleming sounded the Spanish ambassador as to whether it might not be possible to bribe Cecil, Pembroke, and Bedford, but de Silva gave no countenance to the proposal, and advised that for the present it would be best for the interests of Mary that she should submit to Elizabeth's wishes (Froude, *Hist. England,* cab. ed. viii. 362). Mary made more than one effort to obtain Elizabeth's consent to Fleming's embassy to France, but at last, finding it hopeless to break her resolution, Fleming left for the north. Reaching Mary at Carlisle on 5 July, he went thence to Scotland and joined the forces under Huntly and Argyll. Fleming was one of the commissioners appointed by Mary to represent her cause at the conference at York (Sir James Melville, *Memoirs,* p. 265). On his return he shut himself up in Dumbarton Castle, which he held in Queen Mary's name, thus keeping open a door of communication with France. At a parliament held at Edinburgh he and his relative, John Fleming of Boghall, were denounced, on 17 Nov. 1569, as traitors, and their arms were 'riven' at the cross, in presence of the regent and the lords (Calderwood, ii. 506). In his stronghold he bade defiance for a time to all proclamations and threats. It became the centre of intrigues on Mary's behalf. De Virac, the French ambassador, took up his residence in it to superintend the arrival of supplies of arms and money. According to Buchanan, Fleming had persuaded the king of France that he 'held the fetters of Scotland in his own hands; and that, whenever the French had leisure from other wars, if they would but send him a little assistance he would easily clap them on and bring all Scotland to their assistance.' In January 1569–70 the regent Moray went to Dumbarton in the hope that the favourable terms he proposed, and his own personal interposition, would induce Fleming to deliver it up, but returned disappointed. In fact his visit suggested to the Hamiltons and others who were in the castle the scheme for his assassination, and it was within its walls that the plot was completed and the assassin chosen (*ib.* iii. 570). After the assassination Hamilton, uncle of the assassin, and an indirect agent in the murder, took refuge in the castle, which was supposed to be almost impregnable to assault. In May 1570 Drury was sent to Scotland to treat with those in arms in the cause of Mary (*Cal. State Papers,* Scot. Ser. i. 287), and when attempting a parley with Fleming he was stated to have been treacherously shot upon (ballad of 'The Tressoun of Dumbartune,' printed at Edinburgh by Lekprevick, 1570). For more than a year after the death of the regent Moray, the flag of Mary waved above the battlements of Wallace's Tower. Suddenly, on the morning of 2 May, its precipices were scaled by Captain Thomas Crawford [q. v.], and the garrison overpowered with scarcely an attempt at resistance (see narrative in Richard Bannatyne's *Memorials,* pp. 106–7). Fleming made his way out alone by a postern gate; and, the tide being full, obtained a boat and escaped to Argyll (Herries, *Memoirs,* p. 132; Calderwood, *History,* iii. 57). He left Lady Fleming in the castle, but she was very courteously treated by the regent Lennox, and permitted to pass out freely with all her plate and baggage (Herries, p. 133). She also subsequently obtained a part of the forfeited rents of Lord Fleming for her support. Fleming proceeded to France, where he endeavoured to concert measures for foreign assistance to the friends of Mary. An expedition under his direction was wrecked on the coast of England, but although his papers were seized he himself escaped (*Correspondance de Fénelon,* iv. 401). Ultimately he succeeded in returning to Scotland, and obtained entrance to Edinburgh Castle, still held by the supporters of Mary. On 5 July 1572 he was mortally wounded by French soldiers discharging their pieces on their entrance into Edinburgh, some of the bullets rebounding from the pavement and striking him in the knee. After lying for some time in the castle he was removed in a litter to Biggar, where he died of his wounds on 6 Sept. By his marriage to Elizabeth, only child of Robert Master of Ross, killed at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, he had, besides three daughters, one son,

John Fleming, first Earl of Wigtown or Wigton (*d.* 1619). He held the office of chief 'janitor et custos domus et cubiculi regis' from 30 July 1587, and was granted large estates united into the lordship of Cumbernauld (18 Jan. 1588–9 and 31 Jan. 1595–6). He was created Earl of Wigtown or Wigton 19 March 1606–7, and died in April 1619.

By his first wife, Lillias, daughter of John, earl of Montrose, he had four sons and six daughters.

His heir, John Fleming, second Earl of Wigtown or Wigton (*d.* 1650), was one of the committee of estates in 1640; became a privy councillor in 1641; entered into an association framed at his house at Cumbernauld in support of Charles I, and died at Cumbernauld 7 May 1650. He married Margaret, second daughter of Alexander Livingston, second earl of Linlithgow, by whom he left issue. The earldom became extinct on the death of Charles Fleming, seventh earl, in 1747.

[Illustrations of the Reign of Mary (Maitland Club); Lord Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club); History of James Sext (Bannatyne Club); Richard Bannatyne's Memorials; Labanoff's Lettres de Marie Stuart; Fénelon's Correspondance; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; State Papers, Reign of Elizabeth; Histories of Keith, Calderwood, Buchanan, Tytler, Burton, and Froude; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 634–5; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 330–1; Hunter's Biggar and the House of Fleming, pp. 525–44.] T. F. H.

FLEMING, JOHN (*d.* 1815), botanist, was educated at Douai, took his degree of M.D. at Edinburgh, and became president of the Bengal medical service. He is stated to have been a good classic, and contributed to several journals, but the only memoir of his which can be cited is his 'Catalogue of Indian Medicinal Plants and Drugs' in the eleventh volume of 'Asiatick Researches,' which was reprinted with additions, Calcutta, 1810, 8vo, and translated into Dutch and German. He died of a paralytic stroke in London, 10 May 1815. Dr. Roxburgh dedicated the genus *Flemingia* to him, and his name is further commemorated by the genus of fossil plants, *Flemingites*.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxv. pt. i. p. 568; Roxburgh's Corom. Pl. iii. 44.] B. D. J.

FLEMING, JOHN, D.D. (1785–1857), naturalist, son of Alexander Fleming, was born near Bathgate in Linlithgowshire 10 Jan. 1785. Moved by the strong wishes of his mother, he studied for the ministry, but he discovered at an early age an intense love of nature and natural science, which he took all opportunities, in harmony with other duties, to cultivate. Being asked by Sir John Sinclair to make a mineralogical survey of the northern isles, he became acquainted with the ministers of Shetland, and on the occurrence of a vacancy in the parish of Bressay, the right of presentation to which fell, *jure devoluto*, to the presbytery, he was nominated by them, with consent of the people, to the charge (licensed 22 April 1806, called 6 Aug. and ordained 22 Sept. 1808). His 'Economical Mineralogy of the Orkney and Zetland Islands' was published in 1807. A paper 'On the Narwal or Sea-Unicorn' was communicated at the same time to the Wernerian Society. In 1810 he was translated to Flisk in Fifeshire, a neighbouring parish to Kilmeny, where Dr. Chalmers was minister. Many papers on local natural history and cognate topics were written for the learned societies, and Fleming soon became known as the first zoologist in Scotland. On 16 May 1814 the degree of D.D. was conferred on him by the university of St. Andrews. In 1822 he published the 'Philosophy of Zoology.' To remedy certain difficulties of classification in Cuvier's method, Fleming advocated the dichotomous or binary method, a proposal which Cuvier did not approve, and for which Fleming had to fight stoutly against other antagonists. The book attracted much interest from many quarters in consequence of the attention devoted by the writer to the characters of animals. It was translated into Italian by Signor Zandrini, and was for many years a standard work among Italian savants. In 1828 the publication of 'British Animals' added yet more to his fame as a naturalist. The number of genera and species described was much in advance of previous catalogues. Buckland's 'Reliquiæ Diluvianæ' (1823) led to the publication of a pamphlet 'On the Geological Deluge as interpreted by Baron Cuvier and Professor Buckland,' which is said to have caused the suppression of a new edition of Buckland's work. Fleming's connection and correspondence with scientific men widened as the years went on, and he was in request for articles in the 'Quarterly' and a series of volumes, which, however, did not appear, for Murray's 'Family Library.' His total contributions to science in books, journals, &c., amounted to 129.

While zealous for science, Fleming was active and earnest in parochial duties; a proof of this was that on the occurrence of a vacancy in the neighbouring church of Auchtermuchty, a petition signed by four hundred parishioners (virtually all) was presented to the patron in his favour; but he did not receive the appointment. In 1832 he was presented by Lord Dundas to the parish of Clackmannan. In 1834 he was appointed to the chair of natural philosophy in the University and King's College, Aberdeen. A petition from 418 inhabitants of Clackmannan was presented to him asking him to remain, but he elected to go to Aberdeen.

Although his chair was connected with a different branch of science, he continued to prosecute his old pursuits. The old red sandstone engaged a large share of his attention, and its fossils were the subject of several papers contributed to the scientific journals. But many other departments of natural science likewise engaged his attention and his pen.

From the nature of his pursuits Fleming had been little implicated in the discussions going on in the church and the country with reference to patronage. But he had always been in favour of the popular side. When the disruption occurred in 1843 he joined the free church. Sir David Brewster [q. v.] had done the same at St. Andrews, where the presbytery of the established church took steps with the intention of compelling him to conform to the church or to resign his office in the university. Fleming had every reason to believe that a similar course would be taken with reference to himself. Ultimately he agreed to accept a chair of natural science which Dr. Chalmers and others had deemed it desirable to establish in connection with the Free Church College at Edinburgh. His appointment to this chair in 1845 enabled him to devote his whole heart and time to the subjects with which he was most conversant. In undertaking to conduct such a class, mainly for divinity students, he acted on the conviction that a right knowledge of nature was fitted to be of great use to all engaged in pastoral duty; and that there was need at the present time of special steps to defend the Christian faith from what he regarded as theories 'resting on foundations that it would take a powerful lens to discover.' During his tenure of this chair, besides writing as usual for the scientific journals, he sent several important contributions to the 'North British Review,' started by his friend and colleague, Dr. Welsh; he published a popular work, 'The Temperature of the Seasons' (1851), forming the second volume of a series called 'The Christian Athenæum,' and he prepared for publication his latest work, published after his death, 'The Lithology of Edinburgh' (Edinburgh, 1859).

Fleming had a vein of sarcasm which he allowed to operate somewhat freely, and a way of hitting opponents which could not be very agreeable. But the genuine kindness and honesty of the man came to be appreciated even by those whom, like Buckland, he had once somewhat alienated. He died, after a short illness, on 18 Nov. 1857.

[Scott's Fasti, iv. 494, 697, v. 424; Fleming's Lithology of Edinburgh, with a Memoir by the Rev. John Duns; personal knowledge.] W. G. B.

FLEMING, Sir MALCOLM, Earl of Wigtown (*d.* 1360?), the son of Sir Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, was, like his father, a staunch adherent of King Robert Bruce. He was appointed steward of the household to David, earl of Carrick, and continued to hold the office after the young prince [see Bruce, David, 1324–1371] succeeded to the throne. He was also bailie of Carrick, sheriff of Dumbarton, and keeper of the castle of Dumbarton, for which last-named office he had an annual salary of a hundred merks. He was engaged in the battle of Halidon in 1333, the loss of which by the Scots left their country at the mercy of Edward III, who quickly reduced it all to subjection, save four castles and an island peel, the principal of which was the castle of Dumbarton. Fleming had escaped from the battle-field, and hastening home, placed this castle in a position to hold out for any length of time. Hither, says Wyntoun, resorted all who yearned to live freely. Here too he kept safely David II and his queen, until the king of France sent means to convey them thence to France, whither Fleming accompanied them. On his return he received in the following year Robert, the steward of Scotland, afterwards Robert III, who had effected his escape from Rothesay. David II and his consort returned from France to Scotland on 4 May 1341, and the loyalty of Fleming was rewarded on 9 Nov. following by a royal charter, dated at Ayr, granting him and his heirs male the sheriffdom of Wigtown and other lands, and creating him Earl of Wigtown, with right of regality and special judicial powers. Fleming followed David II into England in 1346, and with him was taken prisoner at the battle of Durham, 17 Oct., conveyed to London and incarcerated in the Tower. After a lengthened captivity he was liberated, and took a prominent part in the negotiations for the ransom of David II. At the meeting of the Scottish parliament at Edinburgh on 26 Sept. 1357 he was appointed one of the commissioners to conclude the treaty at Berwick on 3 Oct. following, and his seal was appended to that document. He died about 1360, and was succeeded by his grandson Thomas, earl of Wigtown, who sold the earldom to Archibald, third earl of Douglas, 8 Feb. 1371–2. Fleming married a foster sister of King Robert Bruce, who was called Lady Marjory, countess of Wigtown. The royal connection is shown in the fact that in 1329 Fleming received a royal gift of money on the occasion of his son's marriage. He had one son, Thomas or John, who predeceased him, and two daughters: (1) Lady Marjory, who married William of

Fawside, and received during her lifetime a grant of part of the crown lands of Clackmannan; (2) Lady Eva, who married John of Ramsay, and with her husband received from the king the thanage of Tannadice.

[Wyntoun's Chronicle, bk. viii. chaps. xxvii. xxviii. xl.; Fordun à Goodall; Rymer's Fœdera; Hailes's Annals, ii. 185, 186, 239, 267, iii. 110; Robertson's Index of Missing Charters; Registrum Magni Sigilli; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, v. 43.] H. P.

FLEMING, MARGARET (1803–1811), called PET MARGARIE, born 15 Jan. 1803, was the daughter of James Fleming of Kirkcaldy, by Elizabeth, daughter of James Rae, and sister of Mrs. Keith of Ravelston, the friend of Sir Walter Scott. Scott frequently saw Margaret Fleming at the house of her aunt, Mrs. Keith, became strongly attached to the child, and delighted in playing with her. She showed extraordinary precocity; she read history when six years old, and wrote diaries and poems, which were preserved by her family. They show singular quickness, vivacity, and humour, while there is no trace of the morbid tendencies too often associated with infant prodigies. She composed an historical poem upon Mary Queen of Scots,

> Who fled to England for protection
> (Elizabeth was her connection);

an excellent epitaph upon three young turkeys,

> A direful death indeed they had,
> That would put any parent mad;
> But she [their mother] was more than usual calm,
> She did not give a single dam;

and made many quaint remarks upon various lovers, including a gentleman who offered to marry her with his wife's permission, but failed to carry out his promise, and sundry religious reflections, especially upon the devil. That her talents were limited is proved by her statement: 'I am now going to tell you the horrible and wretched plaege that my multiplication table givis me; you can't conceive it. The most devilish thing is 8 times 8 and 7 times 7; it is what nature itself can't endure.' No more fascinating infantile author has ever appeared, and we may certainly accept the moderate anticipation of her first biographer, that if she had lived she might have written books. Unfortunately she had an attack of measles, and when apparently recovering was taken ill and died after three days of 'water on the brain,' 19 Dec. 1811. Her father could never afterwards mention her name. Her life is probably the shortest to be recorded in these volumes, and certainly she is one of the most charming characters.

[Pet Margarie; a Story of Child Life Fifty Years Ago, Edinburgh, 1858. This was reviewed in the North British Review for November 1863 by Dr. John Brown, who had the original diaries, &c., before him, and gives details not recorded in the previous account. His very pleasing article has been republished with Rab and his Friends; Scotsman, 6 July 1881 (notice of death of her elder sister, Elizabeth Fleming).] L. S.

FLEMING, PATRICK (1599–1631), a Franciscan friar of the Strict Observance, was born on 17 April 1599 at Bel-atha-Lagain, now the townland of Lagan, in the parish of Clonkeen and county of Louth, Ireland. His father, Gerald Fleming, was great-grandson of Christopher Fleming, baron of Slane and treasurer of Ireland. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Cusack of Cushinstown, a baron of the exchequer, by Catharine Nugent, daughter of Christopher, heir to the barony of Delvin. He was baptised by Father William Jacson, and received the family christian name of Christopher. At the age of thirteen he was sent by his parents to Flanders, and placed under the care of his uncle, the Rev. Christopher Cusack, who was administrator of the Irish colleges for the secular clergy in that country. Having studied humanities at Douay he removed to the college of St. Anthony of Padua at Louvain, where, on 17 March 1616–17, he took the probationary habit of St. Francis from the hands of Anthony Hickey, the superior; and on the same day in the following year he made his solemn profession, assuming in religion the name of Patrick. In 1623 he journeyed to Rome in company with Hugh Mac Caghwell, then definitor-general of the Franciscan order, and afterwards archbishop of Armagh. In passing through Paris, Fleming contracted a close friendship with Father Hugh Ward, to whom he promised a zealous co-operation in searching out and illustrating the lives of the early saints of Ireland. He completed his philosophical and theological studies in the Irish college of St. Isidore at Rome (WADDING, *Scriptores Ordinis Minorum*, ed. 1806, p. 185), and afterwards he was sent to teach philosophy at Louvain, where he continued to lecture for some years. He removed to Prague in Bohemia on being appointed the first superior of, and divinity lecturer in, the college of the Immaculate Conception, recently founded in that city for Irish Franciscans of the Strict Observance. When the elector of Saxony invaded Bohemia, Fleming fled from the city, in company with Matthew Hoar, a deacon. On 7 Nov. 1631 they were suddenly attacked near the small town of Beneschau, by a party of armed peasants, who killed them on the spot. Fleming's body was conveyed to the monastery of Voticium, about four miles from the scene of the murder, and solemnly interred in the presence of forty brethren.

His works are: 1. 'Vita S. Columbani, Abbatis Bobiensis, cum annotationibus.' This work, and the lives of some other Irish saints, with their 'Opuscula,' Fleming, before his departure for Prague, gave to Moretus, the famous printer of Antwerp, with a view to publication, but the design was not then carried into effect. The manuscripts afterwards were edited by Thomas Sirinus, or O'Sherrin, jubilate lector of divinity in the college of St. Anthony of Padua at Louvain, who published them under the title of 'Collectanea Sacra, seu S. Columbani Hiberni Abbatis, magni Monachorum Patriarchæ, Monasteriorum Luxoviensis in Gallia, et Bobiensis in Italia, aliorumque, Fundatoris et Patroni, Necnon aliorum aliquot è Veteri itidem Scotiâ seu Hiberniâ antiquorum Sanctorum Acta & Opuscula, nusquam antehàc edita, partem ab ipso brevibus Notis, partem fusioribus Commentariis, ac speciali de Monastica S. Columbani institutione Tractatu, illustrata,' Louvain, 1667, fol. pp. 455. This work is of even greater rarity than the scarce volumes of Colgan. A detailed account of its contents, by William Reeves, D.D., will be found in the 'Ulster Journal of Archæology,' vol. ii. 2. 'Vita Reverendi Patris Hugonis Cavelli [Mac Caghwell],' 1626. This biography was incorporated by Vernulæus in the panegyric of the deceased primate which he delivered at Louvain; and its chief facts are preserved by Lynch in his manuscript 'History of the Bishops of Ireland.' 3 'Chronicon Consecrati Petri Ratisbonæ,' manuscript, being a compendium of the chronicle of the monastery of St. Peter at Regensberg. 4. Letters on Irish hagiology addressed to Hugh Ward, and printed in the 'Irish Ecclesiastical Record.'

[Life by O'Sherrin, prefixed to Fleming's Collectanea; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 112; Preface to Colgan's Acta Sanctorum; Ulster Journal of Archæology, ii. 253; Sbaralea's Suppl. et Castigatio ad Scriptores Trium Ordinum S. Francisci a Waddingo aliisve descriptos, p. 573; Irish Ecclesiastical Record, vii. 59, 193; Brenan's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, p. 512; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 809.] T. C.

FLEMING, RICHARD (*d.* 1431), bishop of Lincoln and founder of Lincoln College, Oxford, was born of a good family in Yorkshire—Tanner says at Croston, but the name suggests a doubt as to the identification—probably about 1360. He entered the university of Oxford, and became a member of University College. He was junior proctor in 1407 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* p. 37 et seq.), his year of office being still remembered in consequence of the fact that he caused one of the books of statutes and privileges of the university, still preserved in the archives and known as the 'Junior Proctor's Book' (or Registrum C), to be transcribed for him (*Munimenta Academica Oxon.* i. intr. xiv, 237, ed. H. Anstey, 1868). In 1408 there is a record of his payment of 6*s.* 8*d.* for the use of one of the schools belonging to Exeter College (C. W. Boase, *Register of Exeter College*, p. 14, 1879), probably with a view to proceeding to a degree in divinity. He had already held, since 22 Aug. 1406, the prebend of South Newbald in the church of York (Le Neve, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, iii. 205, ed. Sir T. D. Hardy).

At present Fleming was, in some points at least, a warm adherent of the Wycliffite party, which still maintained its strength among the scholars of Oxford. In 1407 Archbishop Arundel had held a provincial council there, at which stringent decrees were passed against the reading of Wycliffe's books and an attempt made to regulate the studies of the university (Wilkins, *Conc. Magn. Brit.* iii. 305). Two years later the archbishop persuaded convocation at its session in London to appoint a committee of twelve persons to examine the writings of Wycliffe, and to condemn them if any heresy should be found therein. Among these judges was Fleming, described as a student of theology (*ib.* p. 172, where the date is erroneously given as 1382; cf. H. C. Maxwell Lyte, *History of the University of Oxford*, p. 283, *n.* 2, 1886). After long debate and a delay which called forth a complaint from the archbishop, the majority drew up a report condemning 267 propositions attributed to Wycliffe as erroneous or heretical (Wilkins, iii. 339). But the discussion appears to have excited the smouldering elements of heterodox opinion. The university was disturbed by disorderly manifestations of lollard feeling, and Fleming with another member of the committee itself declared openly for some of the obnoxious tenets. In December 1409 the archbishop addressed a mandate to the chancellor of the university, bidding him to warn the malcontents to abstain from defending Wycliffe's doctrines under heavy penalties. The language employed is remarkable for its contemptuous severity as applied to a man who had already been chosen by the masters of arts some years before to be their official representative as proctor: 'Certæ personæ,' wrote the archbishop, 'dictæ universitatis, quibus digna non esset cathedra, attamen graduatæ, quæ

et puerilia rudimenta non transcendunt, vix adhuc ab adolescentiæ cunabulis exeuntes, quarum una, ut asseritur, est Richardus cognomento Flemmyng, quæ etiam velut elingues pueri, quorum nondum barbas cæsaries decoravit, prius legentes quam syllabicent, ponentes os in cœlum, tanta ambitione tumescunt quod certas dictarum conclusionum damnatarum publice asserere et velut conclusionabiliter in scholis tenere et defendere damnabiliter non verentur' (*ib.* p. 322). The passage has needed quotation at length since doubts have been cast upon Fleming's attachment to Wycliffism; at the same time his theological obliquity cannot be proved to have extended to Wycliffe's more radical heresies, and it would be hasty to conclude with Wood (*Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, Colleges and Halls*, p. 234, ed. Gutch) that he was so active in the cause 'that had not his mouth been stopped with preferment the business would then have proved pernicious' (cf. Lyte, pp. 280–5). Whether or not frightened by the primate's energetic measures, Fleming seems to have soon tempered his judgment and to have won recognition as an authority on the method of theological disputation. Thomas Gascoigne, the most correct of divines, who was chancellor in 1434, says that about 1420 (the date is evidently some years too late) he introduced the procedure in such exercises which continued in force in his own day (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 183, ed. J. E. T. Rogers).

In 1413 Fleming appears signing a petition, as B.D., promising to receive the visitation of Repyngdon, bishop of Lincoln, himself formerly, like Fleming, conspicuous on the lollard side. On 21 Aug. 1415 he received the prebend of Langtoft in the church of York (Le Neve, iii. 199); afterwards he became rector of Boston; and on 20 Nov. 1419 he succeeded Repyngdon as bishop of Lincoln. He was consecrated at Florence 28 April 1420 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Anglic.* 65), and the temporalities were restored to him 23 May (Rymer, *Fœdera*, ix. 909). On 18 Dec. 1421 he received instructions to head an embassy to Germany to seek armed support from the king of the Romans (*ib.* x. 161–3). But it was in ecclesiastical affairs that his interest directly lay. So little now was there any taint of lollardy about him that on 22 June 1423 he appeared as president of the English nation at the general council of Pavia (John of Ragusa, *Initium et proseeutio Basiliensis concilii*, in the *Monum. Concil. Gen. sec. xv.*, i. 11, Vienna, 1857; Mansi, *Conc. Collect. Ampliss.* xviii. 1059 d). The council was transferred to Siena, and on 21 July Fleming was the preacher before it (John of Ragusa, p. 12). At the beginning of the following year he was appointed to hear evidence on behalf of the council (*ib.* p. 46); then on 23 Jan. he preached a sermon in which he made himself conspicuous as a champion of the rights of the papacy as against the council, an advocacy which produced a good deal of dissatisfaction among the fathers. It was said that he was scheming for higher preferment from the pope (*ib.* p. 64). The council ended in no positive decisions of moment; but it is singular that Fleming's name is not mentioned in connection with its anti-Wycliffite decree of 8 Nov. 1423. If, as his epitaph asserts, Fleming was chamberlain to Pope Martin V, he was probably appointed to the office in the course of this visit to Italy.

On his return to England he was given a more signal mark of the pope's favour. The archbishopric of York became vacant in the autumn of 1423, and Fleming received the see by his 'provision,' 20 July 1424. The Bishop of Worcester, however, had already in January been elected by the chapter, and the royal consent had been obtained. Moreover, Fleming displeased the king's ministers (Godwin strangely says, Henry V, *De Præsulibus*, i. 297, ed. Cambr. 1743) by his acceptance of the archbishopric without asking permission, and it was seized into the king's hands. In the end he had to submit, under humiliating conditions, to re-translation to Lincoln, and neither of the candidates obtained their desire, the archbishopric being given by the king's nomination, after a long interval, to the chancellor, John Kemp (Le Neve, iii. 110).

Not long after his return to Lincoln, Fleming began to prepare a plan for the foundation of a college at Oxford. The royal license was given by letters patent on 13 Oct. 1427, and although the bishop did not live to carry out more than the elements of his design, his preface to the body of statutes of Lincoln College (which were actually drawn up, nearly half a century later, by Bishop Rotherham) shows clearly enough the objects which he had in view. It was expressly with the desire of counteracting the spread of heresy and error and encouraging the sound study of divinity, that he proposed to found a little college ('collegiolum') of theologians in connection with the three parish churches of St. Mildred, St. Michael, and Allhallows. The college which he founded had little endowment from him beyond the churches and the site, and some books of which an inventory is preserved (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. 131, 1871), and it was not established upon a firm footing until the last quarter of the century, when Rotherham drew up a code of statutes on the principle (he said) and in the spirit of Fleming's design. The ninth chapter of these statutes appointed an annual mass for the 'first founder' on the feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, the day of his death.

So far as can be judged from his earlier Memorandum Register (that for his later years is unfortunately lost), Fleming appears to have been an active administrator of his immense diocese, and particularly diligent in the visitation of monasteries within its limits. The muniments of Lincoln Cathedral include a number of injunctions which he addressed to them. The best known act of his episcopate belongs almost exactly to the time when he was planning his foundation for the overthrow of heresy. The old man believed that the movement which he had seen strong at Oxford in his youth was still vigorous. It was in 1428, after an urgent reminder from the pope, 9 Dec. 1427 (Raynald. *Ann.* ix. 55 seq.), that he gave effect to the vindictive sentence of the council of Constance of 4 May 1415, by exhuming the bones of John Wycliffe from Lutterworth churchyard; he burned them and cast them into the river Swift (W. Lyndwode, *Provinciale*, v., f. cliv. *b*, ed. 1501). As a writer he is credited only with sermons preached at the council of Siena and with a work, apparently lost, 'Super Angliæ Etymologia' (Bale, *Scriptt. Brit. Catal.* vii. 90, p. 575).

Fleming died at his palace at Sleaford on 25 Jan. 1430-1, and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral. His altar-tomb, with effigy, still exists. The epitaph, which has been attributed to his own authorship (cf. Wood, *Colleges and Halls*, p. 236), may be found also in manuscript, with panegyric verses attached by one Stoon, a Cistercian monk of Shene (*Bodleian MS.* 496, f. 225). He bore, barry of six ar. and az., three lozenges in chief gules; on the fess point a mullet for difference sable (Wood, p. 244).

Fleming's name is spelt variously with one or two *m*'s and with *i* or *y* in the second syllable.

[Letters patent for the foundation of Lincoln College and Fleming's preface to the Statutes, in Statutes of Lincoln College, Oxford, 1853; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 286; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, i. 551, ed. Gutch; information from the Lincoln Cathedral registers, kindly communicated by the Rev. Prebendary G. G. Perry.] R. L. P.

FLEMING, ROBERT, the elder (1630–1694), Scottish ejected divine, was born in December 1630 at Yester, Haddingtonshire, of which parish, anciently known as St. Bathan's, his father, James Fleming (*d.* 8 April 1653), was minister. James Fleming's first wife was Martha, eldest daughter of John Knox, the Scottish reformer; Robert was the issue of a second marriage with Jean Livingston. His childhood was sickly, and he nearly lost his sight and life owing to a blow with a club. He speaks of an 'extraordinary impression' made upon him as a boy by a voice which he heard when he had climbed up into his father's pulpit at night; but he dates the beginning of his religious life from a communion day at Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh, at the opening of 1648. At this time he was a student of Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. on 26 July 1649, distinguishing himself in philosophy. He pursued his theological studies at St. Andrews under Samuel Rutherford. At the battle of Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650) he was probably in the ranks of the Scottish army, for he speaks of his 'signal preservation.' After license he received a call to Cambuslang, Lanarkshire, and was ordained there in 1653. His health was then so bad that 'it seemed hopeless,' and on the day of his ordination there was an 'extraordinary storm,' which he deemed an assault of Satan.

Fleming's ministry was popular and successful. On the restoration of episcopacy the Scottish parliament passed an act (11 June 1662) vacating benefices that had been filled without respect to the rights of patrons, unless by 20 Sept. the incumbent should obtain presentation (this patrons were enjoined to grant) and episcopal collation, and renounce the covenant. Failing to comply with these conditions, Fleming was deprived by the privy council on 1 Oct. During the next ten years he remained in Scotland, preaching wherever he found opportunity. Indulgences were offered to the ejected ministers in 1669 by the king, and on 3 Sept. 1672 by the privy council. By the terms of this latter indulgence Fleming was assigned to the parish of Kilwinning, Ayrshire, as a preacher. He disobeyed the order; when cited to the privy council on 4 Sept. he did not attend, and a warrant was issued for his apprehension. He fled to London, where his broad Scotch 'idiotisms and accents' somewhat 'clouded' his usefulness. In 1674 he was again in Scotland, at West Nisbet, Roxburghshire, where he had left his wife. She died in that year, and Fleming returned to London.

In 1677 he removed to Rotterdam, having been called to a collegiate charge in the Scots Church there. Next year he visited Scotland for the purpose of bringing over his children. While there he held conventicles in Edinburgh, and was thrown into the Tolbooth. Brought before the privy council in June 1679, he agreed to give bail, but declined to promise a passive obedience. He was sent back to prison, but soon obtained his liberty and returned to Rotterdam. On 2 April 1683 proceedings were taken against him in the high court of judiciary at Edinburgh, on suspicion of harbouring some of the assassins of Archbishop Sharpe; his innocence appearing, the accusation was dropped on 17 April 1684. He did not formally demit the charge of Cambuslang till March 1688, on the death of David Cunningham, who had been appointed in his place. The act of April 1689 restored him to his benefice, but he preferred to remain in Holland. During a visit to London he was seized with fever on 17 July, and died on 25 July 1694. His funeral sermon was preached by Daniel Burgess (1645–1713) [q. v.] He married Christian, daughter of Sir George Hamilton of Binny, Linlithgowshire, and had seven children. His son Robert [q. v.] succeeded him at Rotterdam. In 1672 Fleming had the infeftment of the lands of Marbreck and Formontstoun.

Fleming's 'Fulfilling of the Scripture,' his best-known work, is a treatise on particular providences; it is rich in illustrative anecdote, and contains valuable material mixed with legend relating to the puritan biography of Scotland and the north of Ireland.

He published: 1. 'The Fulfilling of the Scripture,' &c., Rotterdam, 1669, fol. Second part, 'The Faithfulness of God,' &c. Third part, 'The Great Appearances of God,' &c. [1677?] All three parts, Lond., 1681, 12mo, two vols.; third edit., 1681, 8vo; fourth edit., 1693, 8vo; fifth edit., 1726, fol.; last edit., Edinb., 1845, 8vo, two vols.; an abridgment is published by the Religious Tract Society. 2. 'An Account of the Roman Church and Doctrine,' 1675, 8vo (not seen). 3. 'A Survey of Quakerism,' &c., 1677, 8vo (anon.) 4. 'Scripture Truth confirmed and cleared,' 1678, 8vo (not seen). 5. 'The Truth and Certainty of the Protestant Faith,' 1678, 8vo (not seen). 6. 'The Church wounded and rent,' &c., 1681, 4to (not seen). 7. 'The One Thing Necessary,' 1681 (not seen). 8. 'Joshua's Choice,' 1684 (previously printed in Dutch, not seen). 9. 'The Confirming Worke of Religion,' Rotterdam, 1685, 12mo. 10. 'True Statement of Christian Faith,' 1692, 8vo (not seen). 11. 'The Present Aspect of our Times,' &c., 1694 (not seen). Also two separate sermons, 1692. Hew Scott adds, 'A Discourse on Earthquakes,' 1693, by his son; also, without dates, 'The Healing Work,' &c., and 'Epistolary Discourse,' two parts (this is by his son).

[Fleming left a diary, which was not published; his rather confused list of thirty-eight memorable occurrences of his life, entitled A Short Index, &c., is printed at the end of Memoirs by Daniel Burgess, prefixed to the 1726 edition of the Fulfilling; a fuller memoir is prefixed to the 1845 edition; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, 1808, ii. 469; Grub's Ecclesiastical History of Scotland, 1861, iii. 200; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1870, ii. 221 sq.] A. G.

FLEMING, ROBERT, the younger (1660?–1716), presbyterian minister, son of Robert Fleming the elder [q. v.], was born at Cambuslang, Lanarkshire, about 1660. His early education was at the school of his uncle by marriage, John Sinclair, minister of Ormiston, Haddingtonshire. He entered into a religious 'covenant' at the age of thirteen, and set his heart on the ministry. In 1679 his father took him to Holland, where he studied at Leyden and Utrecht. He pursued his own course of reading, gaining a wide familiarity with classics and the fathers, and with theological writers of the most opposite schools. On 9 Feb. 1688 he was privately ordained by Scottish divines in Holland, without special charge. He removed to England, and was domestic chaplain in a private family for about four years. In 1692 he accepted a call to the pastorate of the English presbyterian congregation at Leyden. On his father's death he was invited to succeed him in the Scots Church at Rotterdam, to which he was inducted in 1695.

In 1698 Fleming received a call to the Scots Church, Founders' Hall, Lothbury. His acceptance was urged by William Carstares [q. v.], and William III, who had known him in Holland, 'signified his desire to have him near his person.' Fleming began his ministry at Founders' Hall on 19 June 1698. The meeting-house was rebuilt for him about 1700. His position was one of great influence, though he never became a public man. William III consulted him on the ecclesiastical affairs of Scotland, and he was in friendly relations with Archbishop Tenison. Through the influence of his kinsman, John, lord Carmichael, secretary of state for Scotland, he had the offer of the principalship of Glasgow University, but this he declined. On 15 May 1701 he succeeded Vincent Alsop as one of the Tuesday lecturers at Salters' Hall, a lectureship which represented the liberal side in the Calvinistic controversy. On 7 May 1707 he was the spokesman of the London ministers of the three denominations in presenting an address of congratulation to Queen Anne on the union with Scotland. These appointments were unusual in the case of one who, like Fleming, was distinctively a Scottish presbyterian. But Fleming's views were broad, and indeed he was the pioneer of a principle which afterwards became the symbol of the most liberal section of English dissent. His 'Christology' (1705–8) shows that while himself orthodox on the person of Christ, he was resolutely opposed to any form of subscription. He held the tenet of the pre-existence of our Lord's human soul.

Fleming inherited from his father a strong taste for studies directed by the aim of tracing the divine hand in history. To the speculations advanced in his 'Apocalyptical Key' (1701) he chiefly owes his posthumous fame. In 1793, and again in 1848, attention was directed to the apparent historical verification of some of his conjectures. He predicted the fall of the French monarchy by 1794 at latest, and fixed on a period 'about the year 1848' as the date at which the papacy would receive a fatal, though not immediately destructive blow. Fleming makes no pretensions to the character of a prophet; his speculations are put forward with the modesty of a devout student of history and scripture.

A serious illness laid Fleming aside for a time. On his recovery he paid a visit to Holland, where he took some part in political negotiations in the protestant interest. He returned, shortly before the accession of King George, in improved but still uncertain health. His weakness increased, and he died on 21 May 1716. Joshua Oldfield, D.D., preached his funeral sermon. He left a widow and several children.

He published: 1. 'The Mirror of Divine Love . . . a poetical Paraphrase on the . . Song of Solomon . . . other Poems,' &c., 1691, 8vo. 2. 'An Epistolary Discourse . . . with a Second Part,' &c., 1692, 8vo. 3. 'A Discourse on Earthquakes,' &c., 1693, 8vo; reprinted 1793. 4. 'The Rod and the Sword,' &c., 1694, 8vo; reprinted 1701 and 1793. 5. 'Apocalyptical Key. An extraordinary Discourse on the Rise and Fall of Papacy,' &c., 1701, 8vo (dedicated to Lord Carmichael); reprinted 1793, and Edinb. 1849, with memoir by Thomas Thomson. 6. 'Discourses on Several Subjects,' 1701, 8vo (includes No. 5). 7. 'A Brief Account of Religion,' &c., 1701, 8vo. 8. 'Christology,' &c., vol. i. 1705, 8vo (dedicated to Queen Anne); vols. ii. and iii., 1708, 8vo; an abridgment was published in one vol., Edinb. 1795, 8vo. 9. 'The History of Hereditary Right,' &c., 8vo (anon.; not seen; mentioned by Wilson). Also eight separate sermons at funerals and special occasions between 1688 and 1716.

[General Preface to Fleming's Christology, 1701 (many biographical details); Oldfield's Funeral Sermon, 1716; Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1799, p. 431; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, 1808, ii. 468 sq.; Calamy's Hist. Acc. of My Own Life, 1830, i. 441, ii. 63, 363; Thomson's Memoir, 1849; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1870, ii. 222 sq.] A. G.

FLEMING, Sir THOMAS (1544–1613), judge, son of John Fleming of Newport, Isle of Wight, by his wife, Dorothy Harris, was born at Newport in April 1544. He entered Lincoln's Inn on 12 May 1567, and was called to the bar there on 24 June 1574. In 1579 he was sent to Guernsey as commissioner to inquire into certain alleged abuses connected with the administration of the island. He entered parliament in 1584 as member for Winchester, of which place he was then recorder. He was re-elected for the same borough in 1586 and 1588. In 1587 he was made a bencher of his inn, and in Lent 1590 discharged the duties of reader there. He retained his seat for Winchester at the election of 1592. On 29 Nov. 1593 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. On 27 March 1594 he succeeded Serjeant Drew as recorder of London (*Index to Remembrancia*, 93). A speech delivered by him in that capacity on presenting the lord mayor, Sir John Spencer, to the court of exchequer will be found in Nichols's 'Progresses of Elizabeth,' iii. 254. It is eminently judicious in tone, as may be judged by the following extract: 'He that taketh upon him the office of a magistrate is like to a good man to whose custody a precious jewel is committed; he taketh it not to retain and challenge it for his own, nor to abuse it while he hath it, but safely to keep, and faithfully to render it to him that deposed it when he shall be required. He must do all things not for his private lucre, but for the public's good preservation and safe custody of those committed to his charge, that he may restore them to him that credited in a better and more happy state, it may be, than he received them.' On 5 Nov. 1595 he was appointed to the solicitor-generalship over the head of Bacon, who acknowledged that he was an 'able man' (Spedding, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, i. 365, 369). In this capacity, in 1596, he assisted Sir Edward Coke, attorney-general, in taking the confession of Sir John Smith [q. v.], sometime ambassador to the king of Spain in the Netherlands, who had been committed to the Tower for having, as by his confession he admitted, on 12 June 1596, in company with his kinsman, Seymour, the second son of the Earl of Hertford, incited the militia in the neighbourhood of Colchester to mutiny. He also assisted in the examination of John Gerard, a jesuit charged with blasphemy, on 13 May 1597 (Strype, *Annals* (fol.), iv. 297–300). On 26 Sept. following he was returned to parliament for the county of Southampton. In January 1600–1 he received a commission from the queen to inquire into the abuses connected with patents, a work which was soon interrupted by the more urgent duty of investigating the Essex plot (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, pp. 560, 563). His speech on the prosecution of Sir Christopher Blunt, Sir Charles Davers, and others of the conspirators, is reported at length in Cobbett's 'State Trials,' i. 1435. In the parliament of 1601 he represented the borough of Southampton. On the accession of James I he was retained in office as solicitor-general, and placed on the commission for perusing and suppressing unlicensed books; and he received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall on 23 July 1603. At the general election of March 1603–4 he retained his seat for the borough of Southampton. On 27 Oct. 1604 he was created chief baron of the exchequer (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, i. 208; Strype, *Whitgift* (fol.), ii. 577; Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* 99, 100). His elevation to the bench disqualified him for sitting in the House of Commons, but he was permitted to attend the debates in the upper house. No new writ, however, seems to have been issued either then or on his promotion to the chief justiceship (*Comm. Journ.* i. 257, Index, i. 1028). He helped to try the conspirators concerned in the gunpowder treason on 27 Jan. 1606 (Cobbett, *State Trials*, ii. 159); and the same year delivered an elaborate judgment on the important case of Bates, a Levant merchant, who had refused to pay the duty on certain currants imported by him, on the ground that it had been imposed without the consent of parliament. The duty had in the first instance been imposed by the Levant Company under a patent by Elizabeth; but James I, soon after his accession, by letters patent, directed the revenue officers to levy the duty upon all currants imported, thus subjecting the Levant Company to the impost (*ib.* ii. 382, 391). Fleming's judgment, which proceeded wholly 'upon reasons politic and precedents,' was for the crown. He argued that it was part of the royal prerogative to impose customs, and that the amount was in the absolute discretion of the king, and moreover that in the particular case, currants being a luxury, no real hardship was suffered. The judgment, which is reported at length in Cobbett's 'State Trials,' ii. 388, was subjected to much severe criticism by Hakewill and Whitelocke, in the course of the great debate on impositions in June and July 1610 (*ib.* p. 477; *Debates* in 1610, Camden Soc. 79, 103, 157). Coke roundly says that it was 'against law and divers express acts of parliament' (*Inst.* pt. ii. cap. 30, *ad fin.*) On 25 June 1607 Fleming was advanced to the chief-justiceship of the king's bench. In that capacity he delivered a judgment in the case of the postnati tried in the exchequer chamber in 1608 (Cobbett, *State Trials*, ii. 609), the question being whether the accession of James I had the effect of naturalising in England persons born in Scotland, and in Scotland persons born in England after the event. It was decided in the affirmative, two judges only dissenting. Fleming's judgment has not been preserved. On 13 Feb. 1610 he was commissioned to supply the place of the lord chancellor during his sickness (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 58). In 1612 he was a member of the committee of the privy council that sat at York House to determine whether the Countess of Shrewsbury had been guilty of an offence in refusing to give information to the privy council concerning the escape of her niece, Arabella Stuart, to which she had been privy. Fleming took occasion to enlarge upon the several privileges incident to nobility by the law of England, arguing that being derived from the king, they entailed on persons of quality a correlative obligation 'to answer, being required thereto by the king, to such points as concern the safety of the king and quiet of the realm,' the breach of which was a high contempt and ingratitude. The committee were unanimous that the matter was cognisable in the Star-chamber, and resolved that if sentence should there be given the countess should be fined 20,000*l.* and imprisoned during the king's pleasure (Cobbett, *State Trials*, ii. 774–6). Anthony à Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 355) states that on 7 Aug. 1613 it was 'granted by the venerable convocation that Sir Thomas Fleming, chief justice of England, might be created M.A., but whether it was effected appears not.' Fleming died the same night in his bed, after entertaining his tenantry at his seat, Stoneham Park, Hampshire. He was buried in the parish church of North Stoneham. It has been said that Bacon regarded Fleming as an 'able man.' Coke is more explicit, giving him credit for 'great judgment, integrity, and discretion,' and 'a sociable and placable disposition' (*Rep.* x. 34). Fleming and his eldest son, Sir Thomas, were both members of a club founded in 1609 for the practice of the gentle game of bowls, at East Standen, Isle of Wight, where the members usually dined with the governor twice a week during the season (Worsley, *Isle of Wight*, p. 223). Fleming married in 1570. By his wife, of whom we know nothing beyond the fact that her christian name was Mary, he had issue eight sons and seven daughters. His eldest son, Thomas, who was knighted by James I at Newmarket on 26 Feb. 1604–5, married Dorothy, youngest daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell of Hinchinbroke, Huntingdonshire, known as 'the golden knight.' This lady, who was an aunt of the Protector, has been erroneously identified by Foss with Fleming's own wife. Fleming's posterity failed in the male line in the last century, but Browne Willis, the antiquary, having married one of the judge's descendants in the female line, his grandson succeeded to Stoneham Park and assumed the name of Fleming. The present owner, John Edward Browne Willis Fleming, is thus a lineal descendant of the judge in the female line.

[Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, iv. 378; Woodward's General History of Hampshire, ii. 110–12; Noble's Cromwell Memoirs, ii. 167; Nichols's Progr. of James I, i. 496; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

FLEMING, THOMAS (1593–1666), Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, third son of William Fleming, sixteenth baron of Slane in the peerage of Ireland, by his cousin Ellinor, younger daughter of Thomas, fifteenth baron, was born in 1593. He became a Franciscan friar, and was for six or seven years a professor of theology at Louvain. While there, on 23 Oct. 1623, he was promoted to the archbishopric of Dublin, which was vacant by the death of Eugene Matthews, by Pope Urban VIII, from whom he thereupon obtained letters apostolic, assuring protection and patronage to the colleges founded on the continent for the Irish priesthood, and also sanctioning the mission in Ireland (De Burgo, *Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 874). Paul Harris, a secular priest of the diocese, inveighed bitterly against this and other selections of prelates from the order of the regulars, and attacked the archbishop in his 'Olfactorium' and similar publications. In July 1640 Fleming presided over a provincial synod in the county of Kildare. When the parliamentary declaration of March 1641 excluded the smallest tendency of royal clemency to the members of his community, the archbishop selected Joseph Everard to attend as his proxy at the synod of the clergy which met at Kilkenny in May 1642. In October of the same year he felt constrained to appear in person at the general convention of the Roman catholic confederates at Kilkenny, and he rather strangely selected Dr. Edmund Reilly, whose acts at this period of his life were of a violent political tendency, to act as vicar-general during his absence from the diocese. On 20 June 1643 Fleming and the Archbishop of Tuam were the only prelates who signed the commission authorising Lord Gormanston, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Robert Talbot, and others, to treat with the Marquis of Ormonde for the cessation of hostilities. In the following month Scarampa arrived in Ireland as minister of the pope, with supplies of money and ammunition; but Fleming rejected both, and with two other bishops signed a letter to the lords justices ratifying the articles of cessation. He was present in July 1644 at the general assembly held at Kilkenny when an oath was agreed upon by which each confederate swore to bear true faith and allegiance to the king and his heirs. Scarampa remained in the discharge of his office until November 1645, when Rinuccini, archbishop of Fermo, arrived as apostolic nuncio extraordinary. During the greater part of 1649 Fleming resided quietly in his diocese; but he was not long allowed to enjoy repose from political labours. His better judgment and prudence were no longer overruled by the nuncio's presence, and therefore, when the meeting of Irish prelates was held at Clonmacnoise on 4 Dec. 1649, Fleming was one who signed the declaration of oblivion of all past differences. But Charles, on his restoration, declared the peace with the confederates to be null and void. This step Ormonde had advised, and the archbishop consequently pronounced his excommunication. As a leading member of the Roman catholic party in Ireland, Fleming was involved in most of the political and religious controversies of his time, and in common with many of his co-religionists suffered considerable annoyance and persecution. In the midst of his troubles he died in 1666, and was succeeded in 1669 by Peter Talbot, the administration of the diocese being entrusted in the meantime to James Dempsey, vicar apostolic and capitulary of Kildare.

[Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, 1883, p. 217; D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin, pp. 390–429; Moran's History of the Catholic Archbishops of Dublin since the Reformation, i. (all published) 294–411.] B. H. B.

FLEMMING, JAMES (1682–1751), colonel. [See Fleming.]

FLEMMING, RICHARD (*d.* 1431), bishop of Lincoln. [See Fleming.]

FLEMMING, ROBERT (*d.* 1483), dean of Lincoln, nephew of Bishop Richard Fleming [q. v.], the founder of Lincoln College, Oxford, was probably connected with the earlier days of the college, the foundation of which was left by his uncle in an incomplete and unfinished state. At any rate, he displayed afterwards his care for this society by some valuable presents. Probably also he had an early connection with the church at Lincoln, inasmuch as twenty years after his uncle's death, under the episcopate of Bishop Lumley, he was chosen to be dean (1451). Lincoln Cathedral was then in a most disturbed state from the long and bitter struggle which had been carried on between the late dean, Mackworth, and the bishop, Alnwick. Doubtless the disputes between the episcopal and decanal powers still continued, and this may have induced Flemming to leave his cathedral and become a resident in Italy. Here also he had far greater facilities for cultivating his literary tastes. Flemming is said by Leland and Pits to have distinguished himself at Oxford, and to have gained a reputation for his elegant Latin scholarship. His journey to Italy is attributed to his eager desire for instruction. He visited, according to the same writers, all the more celebrated universities, and formed friendships with their most learned scholars. At Ferrara he became the pupil of Baptista Guarino, professor of Greek and Latin, and attended his lectures for a considerable period. He then went to Rome, where he remained several years intent upon study. Here he formed a friendship with Platina, the author of the 'Lives of the Popes,' and librarian of the Vatican, and other learned men, and became known to the reigning pontiff, Sixtus IV, a pope whose sole recommendation was his love of letters. Pope Sixtus appointed Flemming to the office of prothonotary, and he thus became employed in the complicated affairs of the Roman see. In summer, during the hot season, it was his custom to retreat to Tivoli, and here he composed his poems, written in heroic metre and dedicated to the pope. These poems were entitled: 1. 'Lucubrationes Tiburtinæ.' 2. 'Epistolæ ad diversos.' 3. 'Carmina diversi generis.' In addition to these Flemming is said to have compiled a dictionary of the Greek and Latin tongues, but whether this was written during his sojourn in Italy or after his return to England does not appear. Other works (unspecified) are attributed to him. Flemming, on his return from Italy, bestowed some valuable manuscripts, curiously illuminated, and, according to Wood, 'limned on their margins with gold,' on Lincoln College, which are probably still to be found among the manuscript collections of that college. He also gave the college copies of his own works, and a table for the high altar in the college chapel. He had probably returned to England before 1467, in which year he was installed into the prebend of Leighton Manor in Lincoln Cathedral. This he exchanged in 1478 for that of Leighton Buzzard. There does not appear to be any special record of his work as dean of Lincoln. Both his predecessor and his successor were remarkable for their turbulence. But the great number of dispensations from Pope Sixtus found to be existing in Lincoln Cathedral at the visitation in 1501 may have been due to Flemming's influence with that pope. He died in 1483.

[Wood's Athenæ, vol. ii.; Pits, De Script. Illustr. s. v.; Bishop Smyth's Memorandum Register, MS. Lincoln.] G. G. P.

FLEMYNG, MALCOLM, M.D. (*d.* 1764), physiologist, was born in Scotland early in the eighteenth century. He was a pupil of Monro at Edinburgh and of Boerhaave at Leyden. In the first of his five printed letters to Haller (*Epist. ad Hallerum*, vol. iii.) he speaks of Boerhaave as their common preceptor, and as having been 'mihi supra fidem amicus et beneficus,' but to Haller himself he would be 'prorsus ignotus,' although they may have been at Leyden at the same time. He began practice in Scotland about 1725, and removed after a time to Hull. In 1751, finding his health unequal to a country practice, he came to London, and made an attempt to support a wife and three children by teaching physiology. His lessons were intended for medical pupils who had not been at the universities, and were unable to read the standard books in learned or foreign languages. He seems to have read only one course of lectures, in the winter of 1751–2; in 1752 he issued a syllabus of the lectures, but probably he got no more pupils, the attempt being premature for London. About the end of 1752 he left London and settled at Brigg in Lincolnshire, on account of his wife's health, and to obtain practice. In a letter to Haller (February 1753), shortly after his arrival at Brigg, he hints at a possibility of teaching physiology at Oxford and Cambridge. The last letter to Haller (Brigg, June 1753) contains a Latin ode on the peace of Aix, 'to fill up the page.' In 1763 he was living at Lincoln, and still in practice. He died there 7 March 1764 (*Gent. Mag.* 146).

Flemyng's writings show him to have been well abreast of the best physiological teaching of his time, and an original experimenter and reasoner as well. One of the Haller letters (iii. 369) contains a statement of the fact that motor and sensory nerves are anatomically distinct, although they might coexist in the same bundle; the experimental proof came many years after. The ossicles of the ear serve the same purpose, he says, as the wooden rod inside a violin, 'ad continuandos tremores.' His 'Introduction to Physiology,' 369 pages, 8vo, Lond. 1759, being the substance of his London lectures increased to twenty-eight, is full of the latest information well digested. He employed a person in the Norway trade to get for him a manuscript copy of a paper on the resuscitation of the drowned by a Copenhagen authority. His first work, dated from Hull in June 1738 and published at York in 1740, was 'Neuropathia,' a Latin poem in three books on hypochondriasis and hysteria, with a prose summary and additions prefixed, dedicated to Peter Shaw ('Doctissime Shavi!'); it was republished at Rome, with an Italian translation by Moretti, in 1755. His next venture was 'A Proposal for the Improvement of Medicine, &c.,' being a collection of therapeutic essays on the use of bark in small-pox, on limes and other fruits and vegetables in scurvy, &c.; it was dedicated to Mead, who had been pleased with the 'Neuropathia.' In 1748 he published a new edition, much enlarged, and with remarks on Berkeley's tar-water doctrine and on the bishop's use of the term 'panacea.' In 1751 he published in London 'The Nature of the Nervous Fluid, or Animal Spirits,' an attempt to adapt the latter doctrine to current nervous physiology. In the same year he published anonymously 'A new Critical Examination of an Important Passage in Mr. Locke's Essay on Human Understanding [on the possibility of thought being superadded to matter], in a familiar letter to a friend.' In 1753 he issued a physiological comment on Solano's prognostics from the pulse (dicrotism, intermittence, &c.), an account of which had been brought to England by Dr. Nihell, physician to the English factory at Madrid. In 1755 Flemyng published a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' on the imbibition of the liquor amnii by the fœtus. Another paper, on corpulency, was read at the Royal Society in 1757, but not issued until the author printed it in 1760; it was translated into German by J. J. Plenk at Vienna in 1769, and reprinted in London as late as 1810. In 1754 he published at York 'A Proposal to diminish the Progress of the Distemper among the Horned Cattle' (2nd edition, Lond. 1755). His other writings are a 'Dissertation on James's Fever Powder' (Lond. 1760), and 'Adhesions or Accretions of the Lungs to the Pleura' (Lond. 1762), discussing the divergent views of Boerhaave and Haller as to the effects on the breathing. A disparaging criticism of this unimportant piece by a London reviewer caused him to issue the remainder of the impression with a 'Vindication' in 1763.

[Epistolæ ad Hallerum, vol. iii.; Flemyng's writings.] C. C.

FLETA, though sometimes loosely used as if it were the name of a person, is really the name of a Latin text-book of English law, which, from internal evidence, seems to have been written in 1290 or thereabouts. It was printed with a dissertation by Selden in 1647, and again in 1685. The one old manuscript in which it is found (*Cotton MS.* Julius, B. viii., fourteenth century) bears on its frontispiece the title 'Fleta,' and in the preface there is a statement to the effect that 'this book may well be called Fleta, for it was composed in Fleta.' This seems to mean that it was written in the Fleet prison, and the conjecture has been made that it was the work of one of the corrupt judges whom Edward I imprisoned.

[The manuscript; Selden's Dissertation; Nichols's Introduction to edition of Britton (1865).] F. W. M.

FLETCHER, ABRAHAM (1714–1793), mathematician, born in 1714 at Little Broughton, Bridekirk, Cumberland, was the son of a tobacco-pipe maker, who taught him his own trade, but gave him no higher instruction. The boy learnt to read, write, and cipher as he best could, applying himself particularly to the study of arithmetic, from which he proceeded to the investigation of mathematical theorems. After the day's toil in the workshop he would hoist himself by a rope into the loft over his father's cottage, in order to pursue his studies uninterruptedly. Having worked through Euclid he set up as a schoolmaster at the age of thirty, and acquired considerable reputation as a teacher of mathematics. He married early. His wife, like his parents, discouraged the pursuit of learning as an unprofitable thing. Turning his attention to botany, Fletcher studied the properties rather than the classification of plants; increased his income by the sale of herbal decoctions, and was known to his neighbours as 'Doctor Fletcher.' He also studied judicial astrology, and cast his own nativity, which Hutchinson found in one of his books. 'This gives,' says another astrologer, 'seventy-eight years and fifty-five days' duration of life. Fletcher lived seventy-eight years seventy-one days, dying on 1 Jan. 1793.

Fletcher published: 1. 'The Universal Measurer; the Theory of Measuring in all its various uses, whether artificers' works, gauging, surveying, or mining,' Whitehaven, 1753, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'The Universal Measurer and Mechanic, a work equally useful to the Gentleman, Tradesman, and Mechanic, with copperplates,' London, 1762, 8vo.

[Hutchinson's Hist. of Cumberland, ii. 324; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] R. H.

FLETCHER, ALEXANDER (1787–1860), presbyterian divine, son of William Fletcher, minister at the Bridge of Teith, near Doune, Perthshire, by Jean Gilfillan, sister of the Rev. Michael Gilfillan, was born at the Bridge of Teith 8 April 1787, and educated in the village of Doune and at Stirling grammar school. At the age of eleven he was sent to Glasgow College, whence he passed to the divinity hall in 1802, and ultimately became M.A. of the university of Glasgow. Having been received into the associated synod of Scotland 23 Dec. 1806, his first labours in the ministerial office were as co-pastor with his father at the Bridge of Teith, 16 Sept. 1807. In November 1811 he came to London as minister of Miles Lane Chapel, Meeting-house Yard, London Bridge. Here he very soon obtained popularity as a preacher. The church accommodation became too limited, and the congregation erected a new place of worship in London Wall, under the name of Albion Chapel, which was opened 7 Nov. 1816. This building cost upwards of 10,000*l.*, and was soon crowded in every part. Here he began his annual Christmas sermon to the young, a practice he kept up with unabating success to the last. He was now in the height of his power and fame, especially popular as a preacher to the young. In April 1824 he was prosecuted in the civil and ecclesiastical courts in a breach of promise case with Miss Eliza Dick. In the king's bench no verdict was given, but in the meeting of the united associate synod at Edinburgh he was suspended from the exercise of his office and from church fellowship (*Trial of the Rev. Alexander Fletcher before the United Associate Synod*, London, 1824, pp. xvi, 120; *Trial of the Rev. A. Fletcher before the Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Sense*, 1825; *An Appeal to the Public against the Associate Synod of Scotland, by A. Fletcher*, 1824; *The Injustice of the United Associate Synod Exposed, presented by A. Fletcher*, 1825; *The Loves of the Saints, or the Diverting History of Sandy and Bobby*, 1825). The result was his separation from the secession church. He removed with the greater part of his congregation to Grub Street, and afterwards to their new and spacious temple in Finsbury Circus, an edifice which cost about 13,000*l.*, and was at the time the largest chapel in London. Here for thirty-five years he continued to minister with acceptance and success. He was honoured with the degree of D.D. from America, and after a long separation was again welcomed as a minister of the united presbyterian church. His last sermon was preached to nearly three thousand children, in Surrey Chapel, in February 1860, and from that time he gradually declined in health. His fame mainly rests upon his talent in preaching to children, and upon his 'Family Devotions,' of which fifty thousand copies were sold in England, besides numerous editions in the United States. He died of bronchitis and dropsy at 4 Portland Place, Lower Clapton, Middlesex, 30 Sept. 1860, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery 8 Oct., in the presence of six thousand persons. He married, 13 Jan. 1846, Lydia, daughter of Richard Baynes of Rayne Lodge, Essex.

He was the author of very numerous works, and his name is also found attached to the prefatory introductions to many books on theological subjects. The following are his chief publications: 1. 'The Tendency of Infidelity and Christianity contrasted,' two sermons, 1815. 2. A sermon on the death of Queen Caroline, 1821. 3. 'A Spiritual Guardian for Youth,' a sermon, 1822. 4. 'A Collection of Hymns for Albion Chapel,' 1822. 5. 'The Christian Ambassador,' a sermon, 1827. 6. 'The History of Miles Lane Chapel,' 1832. 7. 'A Guide to Family Devotion, containing a Hymn, a portion of Scripture, with Reflections and a Prayer for the Morning and Evening of every Day in the Year,' 1834. 8. 'Finsbury Chapel Collection of Hymns,' 1835. 9. 'The Juvenile Preacher, including twelve sermons by A. Fletcher,' 1836. 10. 'Scripture History designed for the Improvement of Youth,' 1839. 11. 'The Illustrated Watts's Hymns, edited by A. Fletcher,' 1840. 12. 'The Master's Joy, the Servant's Reward,' the funeral sermon of E. Temple, 1841. 13. The funeral sermon of Augustus Frederick, duke of Sussex, 1843. 14. 'The Sabbath School Preacher and Juvenile Miscellany,' 1848–50, 2 vols., continued as 'Dr. Fletcher's Juvenile Magazine,' 1850–1, 1 vol. 15. 'Address to the Young,' 1851. 16. 'The Bible the Great Exhibition for all Nations,' 1851. 17. Sermon on the funeral and death of the Duke of Wellington, 1852. 18. The annual Christmas-day sermon to children, 1855. 19. Address at the grave of H. Althans, 1855. 20. 'Closet Devotional Exercises for the Young,' 1859. 21. 'Scripture Teaching for the Young,' 1859.

[Macfarlane's Altar-Light, a tribute to the memory of the Rev. A. Fletcher, 1860; Blair's The Prince of Preachers, Rev. A. Fletcher, 1860;

The Christian Cabinet Illustrated Almanack, 1860, p. 31, with portrait; Gent. Mag., November 1860, p. 563; Times, 10 Oct. 1860, p. 10; Fletcher's History of Miles Lane Chapel, 1832, pp. 45–9.] G. C. B.

FLETCHER, ANDREW, Lord Innerpeffer (*d.* 1650), judge, was the eldest son of Robert Fletcher of Innerpeffer and Beucleo, Forfarshire, a burgess of Dundee. He succeeded Sir John Wemyss of Craigtoun as an ordinary lord of session, 18 Dec. 1623, and retained his seat in 1626, when many of the lords were displaced. In 1630 he was placed upon a commission upon Scotch law, and in 1633 was a member of commissions to revise the acts and laws of Scotland with a view to constructing a code, a project which was not proceeded with, and to report upon the jurisdiction of the admiral and chamberlain. He was also ordered to examine Sir Thomas Craig's work 'Jus Feudale,' with a view to its publication. In 1638 he was a commissioner to take subscriptions to the confession of faith of 1580. He was employed in 1639 in regulating the fees of writers to the signet and others, and parliament adopted the scales which he laid down. On 13 Nov. 1641 he, with others, was appointed to his judgeship afresh by the king and parliament, and his appointment was objected to by the laird of Moncrieff, upon the ground that he was incapacitated by having purchased lands the subject of litigation before him. The matter was referred to the privy council, and as Fletcher retained his seat the charge was presumably disproved. In the same year he was a commissioner for the plantation of kirks, and about this time was elected member for Forfarshire, but his election was avoided for illegality. He represented that county, however, in parliament in 1646, 1647, and 1648. On 1 Feb. 1645 he was appointed a commissioner of the exchequer, was on the committee of war for Haddingtonshire in 1647, and on the committee of estates for Haddingtonshire and Forfarshire in 1647 and 1648. He was fined 5,000*l.* by the Protector in 1648. Upon the question whether conditions should be obtained from the English army on behalf of Charles I, he was one of the four who voted against abandoning the king, and was removed in 1649 from his offices of judge and commissioner of the exchequer, on account of his accession to 'the engagement,' for the carrying on of which he had subscribed in the previous year 8,500*l.* (Scots), repaid by order of parliament in 1662 after his death to his son Robert. He was also 'ordained to lend money to the public.' In March 1650 he died at his house in East Lothian. He married a daughter of Peter Hay of Kirkland of Megginch, brother to George, first earl of Kinnoull, by whom he had a son Robert, afterwards knighted, who was father of Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun.

[Acts Scots Parl.; Books of Sederunt; Brunton and Haig's Senators; Guthrie's Memoirs; Lamont's Diary, p. 14; Gordon's Hist. Scots Affairs (Spalding Club), i. 109.] J. A. H.

FLETCHER, ANDREW (1655–1716), Scotch patriot, born in 1655 at Salton (formerly Saltoun), East Lothian, was the son and heir of Sir Robert Fletcher (1625–1664), a country gentleman of good estate, at whose pressing instance Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, became parish minister of Salton in 1665. In his epicedial 'discourse' on his patron Burnet describes him as a man of singular devoutness, very charitable, and somewhat a cultivator of philosophy and science. Sir Robert is said (Buchan, p. 6) to have expressed a desire on his deathbed that Burnet should superintend the education of his son, then a boy of ten, and this Burnet seems to have done during the remaining five years of his stay at Salton. Their acquaintance long survived this connection, and Burnet, in the 'History of his own Time' (iii. 24), speaks of Fletcher as 'a Scotch gentleman of great parts and many virtues, but a most violent republican, and extremely passionate.' Fletcher became one of the most accomplished Scotchmen of his time. While young, he made a tour on the continent, and after his return to Salton soon became a marked man through his local opposition to Lauderdale. In July 1680 he was rebuked by the Scotch privy council for obstructing the drafting of a number of men from the militia into the standing force maintained to overawe presbyterian malcontents (Fountainhall, *Hist. Notices*, i. 270). In the Scotch convention of estates which met in June 1678 Fletcher sat as a commissioner for his county (Fountainhall, *Hist. Observes*, 'Accompt of the Convention of Estates,' &c., pp. 270–1), the statement in the official lists of that assembly (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, viii. 214; *Members of Parliament: Return to the House of Commons*, 1878, pt. iii. p. 583) that 'a James Fletcher' was one of the commissioners for East Lothian being undoubtedly incorrect. He voted in it with the Duke of Hamilton in opposition to Lauderdale's policy. He was punished as a malcontent by having soldiers quartered on him, and a petition which he and others presented, complaining of this proceeding as 'contrare to law,' was 'much resented' by the council (Fountainhall, *Hist. Notices*, i. 281). He was again a commissioner for East Lothian in the Scotch parliament which met in July 1681, and he industriously opposed the measures of Lauderdale's successor, the Duke of York. Sir John Dalrymple, in a statement seemingly unsupported (pt. i. bk. i. p. 39), asserts that Fletcher broached the successful proposal to make a profession of presbyterianism part of the test which was imposed by that parliament (cf. Wodrow, iii. 298, and Burnet, ii. 301–2, who differ materially as to the early history of the test). Certainly he had the courage with only one other member to record a protest against the provision of the act which made subscription to the test imperative on county electors, as well as on their representatives (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, viii. 245). He is said to have addressed to members of the parliament anonymous letters beseeching them to oppose the Duke of York's succession (Fountainhall, *Hist. Observes*, p. 209). In April 1682, as a commissioner of cess and excise, he, with some colleagues, was again brought before the privy council on a charge of not having levied a local tax to be applied in supplying the soldiery with corn (Fountainhall, *Hist. Notices*, i. 352). Fletcher took part in the exodus of Scotch malcontents which followed the condemnation of Archibald, ninth earl of Argyll [q. v.], for refusing more than a qualified acceptance of the test. It is said (Fountainhall, *Hist. Observes*, p. 214) that when he was about this time an exile at Brussels the Duke of York asked the Spanish governor there to have him arrested. Hearing of this Fletcher came secretly to London and was taken into the confidence of Monmouth, Russell, and Sydney, who were planning their movement for a change in the system of government. With its collapse and Monmouth's flight to Holland, Fletcher left England and was for a time in Paris, where Lord Preston, Charles II's envoy extraordinary to Louis XIV, wrote to Halifax, 5 Oct. 1683: 'Here is one Fletcher, laird of Salton, lately come from Scotland. He is an ingenious but a violent fanatic, and doubtless hath some commission, for I hear he is very busy and very virulent' (Appendix to *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 343 *b*). Fletcher is next heard of as in Holland, and as one of the most intimate associates and advisers there of Monmouth, from whom he hoped for at the very least the convocation of a 'free parliament' in England. In spite of his impetuosity Fletcher was earnest in dissuading Monmouth from imprudent enterprises. He was strongly opposed to Argyll's disastrous expedition to Scotland, and to Monmouth's own expedition to England (Burnet, iii. 25, from Fletcher's own information; Ferguson, p. 210). To Lord Grey of Wark's argument in its favour, founded on the success of Henry VII's expedition, Fletcher replied that Henry reckoned, as Monmouth could not, on the support of a strong party of powerful English nobles (Burnet, *ib.*)

Fletcher nevertheless sailed with Monmouth and landed at Lyme 11 June 1685. On the 13th he was to have been joined with Lord Grey in the command of a troop of horse in an expedition to Bridport. He rode, or insisted on riding, a fine charger brought in that day by one Dare, who also accompanied the duke to England. Dare, formerly a disaffected goldsmith and alderman of Taunton, joined the refugees in Holland, and made himself useful to them and to Monmouth by aiding them to communicate with their friends in England. After having been Monmouth's secretary he was appointed paymaster of the expeditionary force, and much benefit to the enterprise was expected from his knowledge of the district and his old connection with Taunton. Dare angrily disputed Fletcher's claim to the use of his horse, and after having reviled him for some time shook a switch at him, on which Fletcher drew a pistol and shot him dead. Monmouth was forced to part with Fletcher, who embarked on board the vessel which had been hired to bring the expedition to England, and the papers of which were made out for Bilbao. According to Lord Buchan (p. 18) Fletcher told his friend Keith, the earl marischal, that he quitted Monmouth, not on account of the Dare incident, but out of disgust at Monmouth's proclamation of himself at Taunton as king. But the Dare catastrophe occurred on 13 June, and Monmouth was not proclaimed king at Taunton until the 20th. The contemporary authorities, while differing more or less as to details, agree that the death of Dare alone produced Fletcher's separation from Monmouth. Fletcher was incapable of falsehood. Keith must have misunderstood or misreported him (cf. Buchan, *ib.*; Burnet, iii. 44–5; Roberts, i. 272–4; Ferguson, 221–2; *State Trials*, xi. 1055).

According to the earl marischal's further reports of conversations with him (see Buchan, pp. 19–23) Fletcher was thrown into prison soon after he landed at Bilbao, and his extradition was demanded by the English minister at Madrid. He is represented to have made a romantic escape from prison, and then to have wandered through Spain in disguise, viewing the country and the people, studying in the conventual libraries, and purchasing rare and curious books, some of which found their way to his library at Salton. When his Spanish wanderings were over, he went to Hungary and fought as a volunteer against the Turks (*ib.* p. 22, with a reference to family manuscripts), whom in one of his writings Fletcher calls 'the common enemy of mankind.' In his absence he was tried at Edinburgh, 4 Jan. 1686, for treasonable complicity in Monmouth's rebellion, when he was sentenced to death and his estate forfeited. One of the two witnesses on whose evidence he was condemned described him as 'a little man,' wearing 'a brown periwig, of a lean face, pock-marked' (*State Trials*, xi. 1054). Of the amnesty proclaimed by James II in his letter to the parliament of Scotland, 29 April 1686 (*Acts*, &c., viii. 879–80), Fletcher, unlike some other Scotchmen in his predicament, did not avail himself, because it was given in virtue of 'the dispensing power,' and not by an act of the legislature (see BUCHAN, p. 30, &c.)

Fletcher joined William of Orange at the Hague in 1688, and with the revolution returned to Scotland. He was not a member of the Scottish convention which met 14 March 1689, and which became a parliament in June 1690, when his estates were restored to him by a special act. He became, however, one of the busiest members of 'the club' (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 159), an association consisting mainly of the leaders and members of the majority of the parliamentary opposition formed soon after William's accession, ostensibly to diminish the power of the crown in Scotland. Fletcher, as a republican and a hater of English domination, naturally approved this object. He now began to attempt to create a Young Scotland and Scotch home rule party. When William Paterson proposed to form the association which became in 1695, by an act of the Scotch parliament, 'The Company of Scotland trading with Africa and the Indies,' the principal operation of which was the disastrous attempt to colonise the isthmus of Darien, Fletcher is said to have brought Paterson down from London to Salton, to have introduced him to his neighbour, the Marquis of Tweeddale, then minister for Scotland, and to have aided in persuading that nobleman to support the scheme (DALRYMPLE, vol. iii. pt. iii. p. 129; BUCHAN, p. 46). These statements are not supported by any contemporary authority. In the original list of shareholders (1696) Fletcher figures as the subscriber of 1,000*l.* to the stock of the company (*Darien Papers*, p. 373).

In 1698 appeared, without author's name, Fletcher's earliest published writings, three in number: 1. 'A Discourse of Government relating to Militias,' an able and vigorous contribution to a controversy which was at that time being fiercely waged in England. Fletcher argued that in warfare a militia was more effective than a standing army. He sketched a plan for the establishment of a national militia by the formation of camps of military instruction, in which all the adult youth of the country were to be trained and disciplined with Spartan rigour, and from which ecclesiastics were to be excluded. 2. 'Two Discourses concerning the Affairs of Scotland, written in the year 1698.' In the first of these Fletcher urged that the 84,000*l.* annually spent on maintaining a force of regulars in Scotland might be much more usefully employed in promoting industry. In the second 'Discourse' Fletcher proposed a sweeping measure of social reform. He estimated at two hundred thousand at that time of scarcity, and at one hundred thousand in ordinary times, the number of beggars and vagrants who infested and preyed upon Scotland. He proposed that every man of a certain estate should be obliged to take a proportional number of them into his service. They were to be servants not slaves, to call them so was to be punishable, and they were to be protected by law like ordinary servants, with the important exceptions that their servitude was to be compulsory and hereditary, and that they and their children might be 'alienated,' i.e. sold by their masters. Fletcher found precedents for his scheme in Scotch acts of parliament passed in 1579 and 1597, the first of which, Fletcher said, allowed the compulsory servitude of the children of beggars for a term of years, which the second extended to their lifetime. The act of 1579, as Fletcher failed to observe, permitted the compulsory servitude of even an adult beggar for a year, and this term also was extended to his lifetime by the act of 1597. In the same 'Discourse' Fletcher made suggestions for the improvement of the condition of the Scotch farmer. He denounced rack-renting, to which he ascribed the general poverty of Scotland. 3. 'Discorso delle cose di Spagna scritto nel mese di Luglio, 1698,' with the imprint 'Napoli,' but in all probability printed at Edinburgh. This curious Italian tractate, written at the time of the negotiation of the first partition treaty, shows how measures might be taken, unsuspected by any one except Fletcher himself, for the attainment of universal monarchy by Spain. There seems to have been a second edition of the 'Discorso,' to which Fletcher prefixed an 'Aviso' which was not in the first (see his *Political Works*, ed. 1737, p. 179). Fletcher returned to the subject of Spain in what professes to be 'A Speech upon the State of the Nation in April 1701,' but it probably never was spoken, and does not seem to have been published in Fletcher's lifetime. It attributes to William III a project for making himself an absolute monarch, in connivance with Louis XIV.

Fletcher entered, as a commissioner for East Lothian once more, the new Scotch parliament of 1703. The Scotch were irritated by the failure of the Darien scheme, and by the unsatisfactory character of the English proposals for a treaty of union. Fletcher and the national party saw an opportunity for wresting from Queen Anne a large measure of political independence for Scotland by making her acceptance of their terms a preliminary to their entering on the question of the succession. Fletcher took a very prominent part in the parliamentary controversy between the national and the court parties. On 27 May 1703 he carried a resolution to defer a grant of supply until guarantees were obtained for the security of the religion and liberties of Scotland. On 22 June he produced a draft act of security, which, if accepted by the parliament of Scotland and by Queen Anne, would have given after her death home rule to Scotland. Fletcher's scheme of security was only to take effect if Queen Anne's successor on the throne of England should also be sovereign of Scotland. He proposed that in this contingency the Scotch executive should be chosen not by the sovereign of both countries, but by a committee of the parliament of Scotland. The Scotch parliament was to meet annually, and the votes in it were to be taken by ballot. For every nobleman added to the parliament a 'lesser baron,' or county member, was to be added. A national militia was to be established as soon as the Act of Security became law. For these 'limitations' Fletcher pleaded throughout the stormy session of 1703. Among Fletcher's proposals, which were embodied in the Act of Security passed by the Scotch parliament, and in 1704 assented to by Queen Anne, was that for the immediate formation and arming of a Scotch national militia, a measure which was regarded by the English government and parliament as a menace of civil war. Another of his proposals, to deprive the sovereign of the power of declaring war and making peace, was embodied in a special act, which also was touched with the sceptre. When the queen's commissioner announced in the session of 1703 that all the acts passed by the parliament during it would be thus touched, except the Act of Security, Fletcher rose and moved a resolution declaring that 'after the decease of her majesty we will separate our crown from that of England.' Fletcher's defiant speeches, along with the adoption of some of the measures advocated in them, contributed powerfully to induce Queen Anne's advisers to revive, this time successfully, the project of a legislative union of England and Scotland.

Fletcher issued, without his name, in the year of their delivery, 'Speeches by a Member of the Parliament which began at Edinburgh the 6th of May, 1703.' In 1704 appeared, also anonymously, the most attractive, to modern readers, of his political writings, 'An Account of a Conversation concerning a Right Regulation of Governments for the common good of Mankind. In a Letter to the Marquis of Montrose, the Earls of Rothes, Roxburg, and Haddington, from London the 1st of December, 1703'—a dialogue described in the text as between Fletcher himself, the Earl of Cr[o]m[a]rty, Sir Ed[ward] S[ey]m[ou]r, and Sir Chr[istopher] M[u]sgr[a]ve. Fletcher supports his theories with much dramatic force against his interlocutors. In the 'imaginary conversation' occurs an often quoted and misquoted remark of Fletcher's. 'I knew,' he says, 'a very wise man so much of Sir Christopher's sentiment that he believed if a man were permitted to make all the ballads he need not care who should make the laws of a nation.' In the remaining sessions, 1704 to 1707, of the Scotch parliament Fletcher continued very active, but with diminished influence, the majority deciding on assenting to the union. In all its sessions he displayed great irritability, the assembly having on several occasions to interfere to prevent him fighting duels with the Duke of Hamilton and Lord Stair, among others (see Sir David Hume, pp. 147, 160, &c., and a detailed narrative of a duel just on the point of being fought by him in Burton's *Queen Anne*, i. 164–5). Once, July 1705 (Sir David Hume, p. 167), he seems to have gone the length of proposing that the (first) king of Prussia should be named successor to Queen Anne in the sovereignty of Scotland. He and the Jacobites voted together against the chief clauses of the Act of Union. It had been touched by the sceptre when, 27 Jan. 1707, he made his last noticeable appearance in the last parliament of Scotland, with a motion, apparently successful, incapacitating noblemen's eldest sons for election by the expiring Scotch legislature to the first union parliament of Great Britain.

Fletcher was one of the members of the motley party opposed to the union who, in April 1708, were brought in custody to London on a suspicion of having been privy to the attempted French invasion of Scotland in the previous month in the interest of the Pretender (Boyer, *History of Queen Anne*, ed. 1722, p. 338); but he was soon discharged, and with this incident he disappeared from public life. What is known of his subsequent career entitles him to a place among the early improvers of Scotch agriculture. In Holland he had been struck by the efficacy of the mill-machinery used there for removing the husk of barley and converting it into 'pot' barley, and of the fanners for winnowing corn. In 1710 he engaged James Meikle, an ingenious millwright in the neighbourhood of Salton, father of the better known Andrew Meikle, to go to Amsterdam and, under his direction, to see to the construction of such portions of the ironwork of the barley-mills as could not easily be made in Scotland. Meikle took them to Salton and there erected a barley-mill, which found constant employment (cf. ALLARDYCE, ii. 70, where the Salton mill is said to have been erected upon a plan made from memory by 'William Adam, the architect,' doubtless the father of the three brothers Adam). 'Salton barley' became conspicuous on the signboard of almost every Scotch retailer of such articles, yet for more than forty years that barley-mill remained the only one in Great Britain, Ireland, or America. Fanners also were erected at Salton, but apparently not until a few years after Fletcher's death (HEPBURN, pp. 145–6; SMILES, p. 198). Fletcher died in London in September 1716, and his remains were taken to Salton, where they were deposited, and rest in the family burial-vault.

Fletcher's ardent, courageous, and disinterested patriotism raise him far above the Scotch politicians of his time. Historians from Wodrow to Macaulay unite in bearing testimony to his worth. Hume calls him 'a man of signal probity and fine genius' (*History of England*, ed. 1854, vi. 396). The Jacobite Lockhart of Carnwath, who sat with him in the Scotch parliament of 1703–7, declared him (p. 75) to be 'so steadfast to what he thought right that no hazard nor advantage, no, not the universal empire, nor the gold of America, could tempt him to yield or desert it.' The strict Wodrow (iv. 227), after speaking of him as 'one of the brightest of our gentry, remarkable for his fine taste in all manner of polite learning, his curious library, his indefatigable diligence in every thing he thought might benefit and improve his country,' praises the 'sobriety, temperance, and good management' which he exhibited in private life. As a writer he is superior to any Scotchman of his age, and his oratory, nervous and incisive, is made eloquent by his sincerity and earnestness. His chief fault was his irritability of temper. The story retailed to Mrs. Calderwood during her journey in Holland (*Coltness Papers*, pp. 166–7, and reproduced in CHAMBERS, iii. 319 *n.*) of a Dutch skipper deliberately sent out of the world by 'old Fletcher of Salton' from a dislike of his tobacco-smoking, may have been meant to refer to the patriot, though this is by no means certain, since the date of her narrative is 1756, forty years after his death. If told of him it is probably apocryphal. Macky (p. 223) describes him as 'a low,' i.e. short, 'thin man, brown complexion, full of fire, with a stern, sour look.' He died unmarried.

All the writings of Fletcher previously mentioned are contained in the first collection of his 'Political Works,' London, 1737; the 'Character of the Author, from a MS. in the Library of the late Thomas Rawlinson,' prefixed to it, and often reprinted subsequently with the same account of its source, being simply that given by Macky in the volume already quoted from. In the next edition of the 'Political Works,' Glasgow, 1747, the 'Discorso delle cose di Spagna' appears in an English translation solely. The volume, London, 1798, professing to contain the 'Political Works,' gives only Fletcher's 'Discourse on Militias' and the 'Account of a Conversation,' 'with notes, &c., to which is prefixed a sketch of his life, with observations, moral, philosophical, and political, by R. Watson, M.D.' The life is valueless. To Lord Buchan's 'Memoir' are appended Fletcher's parliamentary speeches of 1703. 'An Historical Account of the Ancient Rights and Power of the Parliament of Scotland,' &c., published anonymously at Edinburgh in 1703, and reprinted at Aberdeen in 1823 as 'undoubtedly' written by Fletcher, may be pronounced to have been undoubtedly not written by him were it only because a very complimentary reference is made in it to the author of the 'Discourse of Government with relation to Militias.' The catalogue of the Edinburgh Advocates' Library attributes to Fletcher two pamphlets, nowhere else referred to, in connection with him: 1. 'Scotland's Interest, or the great Benefit and Necessity of a Communication of Trade with England,' &c., 1704. 2. 'State of the Controversy betwixt United and Separate Parliaments,' &c. Neither of these pamphlets is in the Library of the British Museum. Fletcher left behind him a manuscript 'Treatise on Education,' of which nothing seems now to be known. The library which he formed is still preserved at Salton Hall, in a room built expressly for it in 1775 by his grand-nephew, also an Andrew Fletcher.

[Fletcher's writings; Earl of Buchan's Essays on the Lives and Writings of Fletcher of Saltoun and the Poet Thomson (1792): Biographical, Critical, and Political, 1792; Bishop Burnet's History of his own Time, ed. 1823; Wodrow's History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, 1829–30; Fountainhall's Historical Observes of Memorable Occurrences in Church and State, 1840, and Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs, 1847–8 (Bannatyne Club); Sir David Hume of Crossrigs' Diary of the Proceedings in the Parliament . . . of Scotland, 1700–7 (Bannatyne Club); Lockhart Papers, 1817; Macky's Memoirs, 1733; Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, ed. 1790; G. Roberts's Life, &c., of James, Duke of Monmouth, 1844; J. Ferguson's Robert Ferguson the Plotter, 1887; Howell's State Trials; J. Hill Burton's History of Scotland, 2nd edit. 1873, and History of the Reign of Queen Anne, 1880; R. Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland, 1858–61; Allardyce's Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century (from the manuscripts of John Ramsay of Ochtertyre), 1888; G. Buchan Hepburn's General View of the Agriculture and Rural Economy of East Lothian, 1794; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, 'Andrew Meikle;' other authorities cited; family information; communications from Sir W. Fraser, deputy-keeper of the Records of Scotland. The chief authority for a life of Fletcher is the quasi-biographical rhapsody of David Steuart Erskine [q. v.], the eccentric (eleventh) earl of Buchan (1742–1829), who did not turn to much account the papers relating to Fletcher which were lent to him from the family archives, and which were afterwards, unfortunately, lost. When Lord Buchan's statements can be tested, he is too often found untrustworthy. Before the papers were lost they were also consulted by the writer of the memoir of Fletcher in the third edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, 1797. He extracted from them the interesting statement that while the Jacobite George Keith, the well-known (tenth) earl marischal, who had been with Fletcher a member of the Scotch parliament of 1703–7, was governor of Neufchatel, he asked Rousseau to write a life of Fletcher, for which he promised the needful material. There are brief reports of several of Fletcher's parliamentary speeches, sometimes given as those of a nameless 'member,' in Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1703–7, but the most instructive indications of his parliamentary career are in Sir David Hume's Diary. Some depreciatory remarks on Fletcher's parliamentary influence and tactics in the manuscript memoirs of Sir John Clerk are quoted in Somerville's History of Great Britain during the Reign of Queen Anne, p. 204 *n.*, and in Howell's State Trials, xi. 1050 *n.* The Retrospective Review (first series), vol. iv. part i., contains an article on 'Fletcher's Political Writings.' There are interesting references to Fletcher and his schemes, political and social, in Lord Macaulay's History of England, and still more of the kind in Dr. Hill Burton's History of Scotland. A brief notice appears in Anderson's Scottish Nation.] F. E.

FLETCHER, ANDREW, LORD MILTON (1692–1766), lord justice clerk, was the eldest son of Henry Fletcher of Salton, Haddingtonshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir David Carnegie of Pittarrow, bart., and nephew of Andrew Fletcher of Salton [q. v.] He was born in 1692, and having been educated for the bar was admitted an advocate on 26 Feb. 1717. In the following year he was nominated a cashier of the excise. In 1724, when only thirty-two years of age, he was appointed an ordinary lord of session in the place of Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall, and took his seat on the bench on 4 June in that year. On 22 June 1726 he became a lord justiciary on the resignation of James Hamilton of Pencaitland, and by patent dated 7 July 1727 was nominated one of the commissioners for improving the fisheries and manufactures of Scotland. On 21 June 1735 he succeeded James Erskine of Grange as lord justice clerk, and on 10 Nov. 1746 was appointed principal keeper of the signet. In 1748 he resigned the office of justice clerk, 'but retained the charge of superintending elections, which he considered as his masterpiece' (*Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century*, 1888, i. 89). The acuteness of his judgment, and his accurate knowledge of the laws and customs of Scotland, early recommended him to the notice and confidence of Lord Islay, afterwards Archibald, third duke of Argyll, to whose hands the chief management of Scottish affairs was then entrusted, and for a number of years Milton acted as his confidential agent in Scotland. As lord justice clerk he presided at the trial of Captain Porteous in 1736, and in May of the following year was examined at the bar of the House of Lords with regard to matters arising out of those proceedings. During the rebellion of 1745 he acted with great leniency and discretion, and after its suppression strenuously exerted himself in the promotion of the trade and agriculture of the country. He took an active part in the abolition of the exceptional heritable jurisdictions, and under his advice the greater part of the government patronage in Scotland was dispensed. Milton died at Brunstane, near Edinburgh, on 15 Dec. 1766, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, after a long illness. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Kinloch of Gilmerton, bart. His mother appears to have been a woman of great energy and enterprise. Taking with her a millwright and a weaver she went to Holland, where 'by their means she secretly obtained the art of weaving and dressing what was then, as it is now, commonly called holland (fine linen), and introduced the manufacture into the village and neighbourhood of Salton' (*The Bee*, xi. 2). A number of Milton's letters relating to affairs in Scotland in 1745 will be found in the appendix to John Home's 'History of the Rebellion in the year 1745' (1802). Two portraits of Milton by Allan Ramsay were exhibited in the Scotch Loan Collection at Edinburgh in 1884 (*Catalogue*, Nos. 121 and 187). A small engraving by R. Scott, after one of Ramsay's portraits, forms the frontispiece to the eleventh volume of 'The Bee.'

[The Bee, or Literary Weekly Intelligencer, xi. 1–5; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice (1832), pp. 498–9; Anderson's Scottish Nation (1863), ii. 226; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (1869), ii. 36; Scots Mag. 1746 viii. 550, 1748 x. 509, 1766 xxviii. 671; Burke's Landed Gentry (1879), i. 574.]
G. F. R. B.

FLETCHER, ARCHIBALD (1746–1828), reformer, was descended from the highland clan of Fletcher, his ancestors, according to tradition, being the first who 'had raised smoke or boiled water on the braes of Glenorchy.' He was the eldest son of Angus Fletcher, a younger brother of Archibald Fletcher of Bennice and Dunans, Argyleshire, by his second wife, Grace M'Naghton, and was born at Pooble in Glenlyon, Perthshire, in 1746. After attending the grammar school of Kenmore in Breadalbane he entered the high school of Perth in his thirteenth year. He served an apprenticeship to a writer to the signet in Edinburgh, and became confidential clerk to Lord-advocate Sir James Montgomery, who introduced him to Mr. Wilson of Howglen, with whom he became partner. In his earlier years he devoted much of his spare time to study, rising at four in the morning to read Greek, attending a debating society, and enrolling himself in some of the university classes, including that of moral philosophy, where he had as one of his fellow-students Dugald Stewart, with whom he became intimately acquainted. In 1778 he was chosen, on account of his knowledge of Gaelic, to negotiate with the M'Cra highlanders, who refused to embark at Leith for service in America. When about this time the Faculty of Advocates brought forward a resolution that no one above the age of twenty-seven should be admitted a member of their body, Fletcher wrote a pamphlet against the proposal, which was so successful that the resolution was withdrawn. The pamphlet gained him the friendship of Henry Erskine. He also distinguished himself by an 'Essay on Church Patronage,' in which he supported the popular side. In 1784, when burgh reform was first agitated in Scotland, he became secretary of the society then formed in Edinburgh, and drew up the principal heads of a reform bill to be submitted to parliament. He was deservedly called 'father of burgh reform,' both on account of his initiation of the agitation and the skill and energy with which he directed it. In 1787 he was sent as delegate to London by the Scottish burghs to promote this object, when he gained the friendship of Fox and other leaders. It was not till 1790 that he was called to the Scottish bar. The following year he married Miss Eliza Dawson, a lady of literary tastes [see Fletcher, Eliza]. At first his success at the bar was hindered by his advanced political opinions, but he gradually acquired a considerable practice. He was a supporter of the American war of independence, a prominent abolitionist, and so strong a sympathiser with the French revolution that he attended every anniversary of the fall of the Bastille from 14 July 1789. He acted without fee as counsel for Joseph Gerrald and 'other friends of the people' charged with sedition in 1793, and in 1796 was one of the minority of thirty-eight who opposed the deposition of Henry Erskine, dean of the faculty. In 1816 he retired from the bar on account of declining health, and took up his residence at Parkhill, Stirlingshire. Still taking a special interest in questions affecting the burghs of Scotland, he published in 1825 'An Examination of the Grounds on which the Convention of Royal Burghs claimed the right of altering and amending the Setts or Constitution of the Individual Burghs.' He died at Auchindinny House, near Edinburgh, 20 Dec. 1828. He is described by Lord Brougham as 'one of the most upright men that ever adorned the profession, and a man of such stern and resolute firmness in public principle as is very rarely found united with the amiable character which endeared him to private society.'

[Account by Mrs. Fletcher in Appendix to her Autobiography; Kay's Edinb. Portraits, ii. 445–447; Cockburn's Life of Lord Jeffrey; Ferguson's Henry Erskine and his Times.] T. F. H.

FLETCHER, ELIZA (1770–1858), autobiographer, was born on 15 Jan. 1770, at Oxton, near Tadcaster in Yorkshire, where her father, named Dawson, descendant of a race of yeomen, was a land surveyor, and lived on a little family estate. Eliza was the only child of his marriage with the eldest daughter of William Hill. The mother died ten days after the birth. At eleven years old Eliza, a beautiful, intelligent girl, was sent to the Manor School at York. The mistress (Mrs.

Forster) was 'a very well-disposed, conscientious old gentlewoman,' but incapable of proper superintendence. 'Four volumes of the "Spectator" constituted the whole school library.' Miss Dawson had a profound admiration for William Mason the poet, then a York notability, especially on account of his 'Monody' upon his wife's death, and was shocked at seeing him 'a little fat old man of hard-favoured countenance,' devoted to whist. When she was seventeen accident brought to her father's house a Scotch advocate, Archibald Fletcher [q. v.], 'of about forty-three, and of a grave, gentlemanlike, prepossessing appearance.' They carried on a literary correspondence for a year, and after another meeting became engaged, though the father opposed the union, preferring a higher suitor, Lord Grantley. Miss Dawson got a friend, Dr. Kilvington, to tell Lord Grantley of her engagement. On 16 July 1791 the lovers were married in Tadcaster Church. Her father did not sanction the ceremony by his presence, but he could not withhold his blessing. For seven-and-thirty years, at the end of which time her husband died, 'there was not a happier couple in the three kingdoms.' Fletcher's steady adherence to his whig principles prevented his getting into practice, and they were often reduced to their last guinea. Her sympathy prevented her from ever regretting the sacrifice to principle. Afterwards success in life set steadily in with little interruption. Mrs. Fletcher died at Edinburgh 5 Feb. 1858. Her 'Autobiography,' of which a few copies had been printed for private circulation, 8vo, Carlisle, 1874, was published at Edinburgh the following year under the editorship of her surviving child, the widow of Sir John Richardson, the Arctic explorer. The 'Life' also contains a memoir by Mrs. Fletcher of her daughter Grace, and another of her son Archibald, by his widow. It is an attractive book about a most lovable woman, who seems, according to her portraits, at fifteen and eighty, to prove 'that there is a beauty for every age.'

[Autobiography of Mrs. Fletcher of Edinburgh; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. iv. 340; Athenæum, 1 May 1875.] G. G.

FLETCHER, GEORGE (1764–1855), a reputed centenarian, son of Joseph Fletcher, was baptised at Clarborough, Nottinghamshire, 15 Oct. 1764, but according to his own account on 2 Feb. 1747, and worked as a labourer. On 2 Nov. 1785 he enlisted in the 23rd foot, the royal Welsh fusiliers, from which regiment he deserted on 16 March 1792. Under a royal proclamation dated 1793 all deserters were pardoned, and their services restored on certain conditions. Fletcher, taking advantage of this amnesty, re-enlisted into the 3rd foot guards on 14 March 1793, stating that he had originally entered the army in October 1773. This addition of twelve years to his army services he continued to claim throughout the remainder of his life. He remained in his regiment for ten years, and was then pensioned from Chelsea Hospital on 18 April 1803 on 1*s.* 2½*d.* a day. By some oversight he was credited with twenty-four and a half years' service, and his age at the time of his discharge was entered as forty-nine instead of thirty-nine. After this period he was in the service of the West India Dock Company for thirty-six years, at the end of which time he retired on a pension. He was a local preacher in the Wesleyan methodist connexion, and in his sermons gave sketches of his own career, when he took credit for his great age, and related details of his services at the battle of Bunker's Hill in July 1775, although he was then only eleven years of age. The fame of his age caused large congregations to attend his preaching, and his portrait as a man of a hundred and six, who had lived in four reigns, was extensively sold in 1853. One of his later announcements says: 'Finsbury Chapel, Moorfields. Two sermons will be delivered Wednesday, June 21, 1854, by the Venerable George Fletcher, in his 108th year. For the benefit of an aged minister.' He died at 41 Wade Street, Poplar, London, 2 Feb. 1855, aged 91.

[Thoms's Human Longevity, 1873, pp. 64, 164–70; Registrar-general's Weekly Return, 17 Feb. 1855, p. 49; Gent. Mag. April 1855, p. 440, and June, p. 657; Illustrated London News, 10 March 1855, p. 221, with portrait; Times, 13 Feb. 1855, p. 7, col. 6.] G. C. B.

FLETCHER, GILES, LL.D. (1549?–1611), civilian, ambassador, and poet, was certainly born in or about 1549 at Watford, Hertfordshire, as appears from his own statement on being admitted to the university of Cambridge. It has hitherto been supposed that he was a native of Kent. His father, Richard Fletcher, was vicar of Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire, from 1551 to 1555, and was subsequently rector of Cranbrook and vicar of Smarden, Kent. Giles was educated at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College, Cambridge, being admitted a scholar on 27 Aug. 1565, and a fellow on 28 Aug. 1568. He proceeded B.A. in 1569, and commenced M.A. in 1573. In 1576 he took an active part in opposition to the provost, Dr. Goad, and signed articles accusing the provost of maladministration and infringement of the college statutes. These articles were laid before Lord Burghley as chancellor of the university, His decision was unfavourable to the provost's opponents, and Fletcher had to sign a formal submission and apology.

He was deputy orator of the university in 1577. On 28 Oct. 1579 the provost of his college enjoined him to divert to the study of the civil law. On 3 July 1580 he was constituted commissary to Dr. Bridgwater, the chancellor of the diocese of Ely. On 16 Jan. 1580–1 he married Joan Sheafe of Cranbrook. In 1581 he was created LL.D., and on 5 July in that year was in a commission for visiting the church of Chichester, of which diocese he occurs as chancellor in 1582. About the latter part of 1584, or beginning of 1585, he appears to have been living at Cranbrook, where his son Phineas [q. v.] was born. In the parliament which began 23 Nov. 1585 he served for Winchelsea.

He was sent to Scotland with Thomas Randolph, the English ambassador in that country. There is a letter from Fletcher to Sir Francis Walsingham, dated Edinburgh, 17 May 1586, giving an account of the proceedings of the general assembly, and in conclusion begging to be employed in some honest service in England. At a subsequent period he was employed in negotiations in Germany, Hamburg, and Stade. In 1588 he was despatched on a special embassy to Russia, being probably recommended to this post by Randolph, who had formerly been ambassador to that country. Before he set out Fletcher was made a master extraordinary of the court of requests. In Russia he was treated with the greatest indignity, but he nevertheless contrived to secure for the English merchants very considerable concessions. The queen sent a formal complaint to the emperor, remonstrating on the manner in which Fletcher had been treated. He returned to England in 1589, and it is believed that he was soon afterwards made a master of requests in ordinary. He was certainly about the same time constituted secretary or remembrancer to the city of London.

In 1590 he formed the design of writing an extensive history of the reign of Queen Elizabeth in Latin. He applied to Lord Burghley for assistance and the communication of state papers, and consulted him on his plan, especially as to whether he should undertake to justify at length the marriage of Henry VIII with Anne Boleyn, and at what point he should commence his work. He forwarded a scheme in Latin of his first book, to comprise the first year of Elizabeth's reign, with a paper of articles in which he desired information.

His account of Russia, which appeared in 1591, excited no little alarm on the part of the Eastland merchants of England. Pointing out the passages which they believed were calculated to give offence to the emperor, they memorialised Lord Burghley. The book was quickly suppressed, and it is only within the last few years that this very curious and interesting work has reappeared in its integrity.

Fletcher was one of the commissioners empowered by the privy council on 25 Oct. 1591 to examine Eustace White, a seminary priest, and Brian Lacey, a disperser of letters to papists, being empowered to cause them to be put to the manacles and such other tortures as were used in Bridewell. His brother, the bishop of London, a few months before his death made strenuous efforts to obtain for Fletcher the situation of master extraordinary in chancery. It does not appear that he was successful. Fletcher was one of the bishop's executors. This trust involved him in great difficulties, and he was only saved from arrest by the interposition of the Earl of Essex. On 20 June 1597 he was presented by the queen to the office of treasurer of the church of St. Paul, vacant by the elevation of Dr. Bancroft to the see of London. In 1600 he obtained from King's College, Cambridge, a lease of the rectory of Ringwood, Hampshire, for ten years. It had been previously leased by the college in 1596 for a similar term to Richard Sheafe of Cranbrook, clothier. An expression of sympathy for his unfortunate patron, the Earl of Essex, led to his being committed in February 1600–1 to the private custody of Mr. Lowe, one of the aldermen of London. On 14 March following he appealed for release to Sir Robert Cecil in a letter stating that he was infirm through grief of mind for this restraint, and the affliction of his wife and children.

In the reign of Elizabeth he was plaintiff in a suit in chancery against Nathaniel Pownall on personal matters. There was also a bill filed by him, Joan, his wife, and Phineas, his eldest son, against John Hall, respecting the site of the manor of Hynwick, Worcestershire, and a pasture lying on the banks of the Severn below the park of Hallow, under a lease granted by the Bishop of Worcester. In November 1610 he was employed by the Eastland merchants to treat with Dr. Jonas Charisius, the king of Denmark's ambassador, touching the removal of the trade from the town of Krempe. He died in the parish of St. Catherine Colman, Fenchurch Street, London, where he was buried on 11 March 1610–1611. His daughter Judith was baptised at St. Thomas the Apostle, London, 1 Aug. 1591. His son Nehemias was buried at Chelsea 12 June 1596. His sons Phineas and Giles are noticed in separate articles.

Fletcher's lease of Ringwood had been renewed by King's College in 1605. On 5 Aug. 1611 James I sent a letter to the provost and fellows to grant his widow the term of ten years in that parsonage.

The following is a list of the works written by or ascribed to Fletcher: 1. Latin verses (*a*) in the collection presented by the Eton scholars to Queen Elizabeth at Windsor Castle, 1563; (*b*) prefixed to Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments,' 2nd edit. 1570; (*c*) subjoined to Carr's 'Demosthenes,' 1571; (*d*) with Walter Haddon's poems, 1576; (*e*) before Peter Baro's 'Prelections on Jonah,' 1579; (*f*) on the motto and crest of Maximilian Brooke in Holinshed's 'Chronicles,' p. 1512; (*g*) in the Cambridge University collection, on the death of Sir Philip Sidney, 1587. 2. A Latin letter in the name of the university of Cambridge. In 'Epistolæ Academiæ,' MS. ii. 455. 3. A brief of his 'Negotiation in Moscovia.' In Lansd. MS. 60, art. 59; Ellis's 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' 76–85; and Bond's 'Russia at the Close of the Sixteenth Century,' p. 342. 4. 'Of the Russe Common Wealth; or, Manner of Government by the Russe Emperour (commonly called the Emperour of Moskouia), with the Manners and Fashions of the People of that Country,' London, 1591, 8vo. Dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. Abridged, with the suppression of material passages, in Hakluyt's 'Voyages,' i. 474. Reprinted also, with the suppression of some passages and many verbal differences, in 'Purchas, his Pilgrimes,' iii. 413. Epitomised by Harris, in his 'Collection of Voyages,' i. 542. Reprinted as 'The History of Russia, or the Government of the Emperour of Muscovia, with the Manners and Fashions of the People of that Countrey,' London, 1643, 1657, 12mo; also with the proper title, from the original edition, in Edward A. Bond's 'Russia at the Close of the Sixteenth Century,' published for the Hakluyt Society, London, 1856, 8vo. There is a manuscript copy of the 'Russe Common Wealth' at University College, Oxford (MS. No. 144). Another manuscript copy is preserved at Queens' College, Cambridge. 5. 'Answers to matters objected against Mr. Horsey by the Emperour's Counsel of Rusland.' In Bond's 'Russia at the Close of the Sixteenth Century,' p. 373, from a manuscript in the state paper office. 6. 'Licia, or Poemes of Love: in Honour of the admirable and singular Vertues of his Lady, to the imitation of the best Latin Poets, and others. Whereunto is added the Rising the Crowne of Richard the Third,' 4to, n. d. Dedication to Lady Molineux, wife of Sir Richard Molineux, dated from the author's chamber 4 Sept. 1593. An edition of this work, prepared by the Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, who has prefixed a 'Memorial-Introduction,' was printed for private circulation in the 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies' Library,' 1871. Cf. Hunter's 'New Illustrations of Shakespeare,' ii. 77, 78; Dyce's 'Account of the Lives and Writings of Beaumont and Fletcher,' pp. xv, xvi. 7. 'Reasons to moue her Majesty in some Commisseration towards the Orphanes of the late Bisshopp of London,' Lambeth MS. 658, f. 193; Dyce's 'Account of the Lives and Writings of Beaumont and Fletcher,' p. xiv, and less correctly in Birch's 'Elizabeth,' ii. 113. 8. 'De literis antiquæ Britanniæ, Regibus præsertim qui doctrina claruerunt, quique Collegia Cantabrigiæ fundarunt,' in Latin verse, Cambridge, 1633, 12mo. Edited by his son Phineas. 9. 'An Essay upon some probable grounds that the present Tartars, near the Cyprian Sea, are the Posterity of the Ten Tribes of Israel.' Printed in Samuel Lee's 'Israel Redux,' 1677, from the author's manuscript, furnished by his grandson, Phineas Fletcher, citizen of London; and again by Whiston in his 'Memoirs,' 1749, p. 576, from a manuscript formerly in Sir Francis Nethersole's library, under the following title: 'A Discourse concerning the Tartars, proving, in all probability, that they are the Israelites, or Ten Tribes, which, being captivated by Salmanaser, were transplanted into Media.' 10. Three Eclogues in 'Poemata varii argumenti,' 1678. They are entitled respectively 'Contra Prædicatorum Contemptum,' 'Querela Collegii Regalis,' and 'De morte Boneri.'

[Addit. MS. 6177, p. 151; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 1128; Baker MS. iv. 14 seq.; Beloe's Anecdotes, v. 222; Biog. Brit.; Birch's Elizabeth, ii. 77, 78, 100, 101, 113, 114, 150, 171, 223, 224; Memoir by E. A. Bond; Chamberlain's Letters, temp. Eliz. p. 106; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. iii. 34 (unpublished); Cotton. MS. Nero B. v. 333; Dixon's Personal Hist. of Lord Bacon, p. 317; Dyce's Lives of Beaumont and Fletcher; Ellis's Letters of Eminent Lit. Men, p. 76; Faulkner's Chelsea, ii. 128, 196; Fuller's Worthies, 'Kent;' Green's Cal. State Papers, Dom. James I, ii. 66; Grosart's Memorial-Introduction to Licia; Heywood and Wright's King's and Eton Colleges, pp. 239–41, 245, 248, 252; Horne's Cat. of Queen's Coll. Library, p. 1002; Hunter's Illustr. of Shakespeare, ii. 77, 78; Jardine on Torture, p. 92; Lansd. MSS. xxiii. art. 18–20, 24, 26, 36, lx. art. 59, lxv. f. 154, lxxii. art. 28, cxii. art. 39; Ledger Coll. Regal. ii. 537, iii. 19, 132; Lemon's Cal. State Papers, Dom. ii. 100, 646; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 357; Lloyd's State Worthies, p. 662; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 810, 1358; Lodge's Illustr. ii. 547; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 107; Lib. Protocoll. Coll. Regal. i. 227, 238, ii. 19; Stephenson's Suppl. to Bentham's Ely, p. 32; Strype's Annals, ii. 420, 422, iv. 268

fol.; Strype's Grindal, 267 fol.; Thorpe's Cal. State Papers, Scottish Ser. p. 521; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2) 107; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 191.] T. C.

FLETCHER, GILES, the younger (1588?–1623), poet, younger son of Giles Fletcher, LL.D., the elder [q. v.], and younger brother of Phineas Fletcher [q. v.], was (according to the account given to Fuller by John Ramsey, who married the poet's widow) born in London, and educated at Westminster School. Neither statement has been corroborated. Before 1603 Fletcher matriculated at Cambridge. He was elected scholar of Trinity College on 12 April 1605; proceeded B.A. in 1606; became a minor fellow of his college on 17 Sept. 1608, reader in Greek grammar in 1615, and in Greek language in 1618. To Thomas Nevile, D.D., master of Trinity, Fletcher acknowledged special indebtedness. About 1618 he left Cambridge to hold a college living, which he soon exchanged for the rectory of Alderton, Suffolk. It has been suggested that the great Francis Bacon presented him to the latter living. In Fletcher's latest work, 'The Reward of the Faithfull,' which he dedicated to Sir Roger Townshend, he expresses his gratitude for favours rendered him to Sir Nathaniel Bacon of Stiffkey, the father of Sir Roger's wife, and to Francis Bacon, Sir Nathaniel's half-brother. He refers to the latter as his 'honourable benefactor,' although he admits that he had no personal acquaintance with him. Fuller writes that Fletcher's 'clownish, low-parted parishioners, having nothing but their shoes high about them, valued not their pastor, according to his worth, which disposed him to melancholy and hastened his dissolution.' He died in 1623; the registers of Alderton are not extant at that date. Letters of administration were granted to his widow Anne on 12 Nov. 1623. She afterwards married John Ramsey.

Fletcher wrote his poems at a very early age. In 1603 he contributed a somewhat frigid 'Canto upon the death of Eliza' to a volume of academic verse issued at Cambridge to celebrate Elizabeth's death and James I's accession. His chief work followed in 1610, while he was still at Trinity. It is entitled 'Christ's Victorie and Triumph in Heaven and Earth over and after Death' (Cambridge, by C. Legge, small 4to), in two parts, with separate title-pages ('Christ's Triumph over Death,' and 'Christ's Triumph after Death'), dedicated to Dr. Nevile, master of Trinity, with prefatory verses by Francis (afterwards Sir Francis) Nethersole, and by the author's brother Phineas. The poet in a prose preface defends the application of verse to sacred subjects, and acknowledges his obligations to 'thrice-honoured Bartas, and our (I know no name more glorious than) Edmund Spencer, two blessed soules.' Fletcher tells the story of Christ's life with many digressions, and concludes with an affectionate reference to the poetic work of his brother Phineas, whom he calls 'Young Thyrsilis.' His admiration of Spenser is very apparent. Allegorical descriptions of vices and virtues abound in his poem. There is a wealth of effective imagery, with which the occasional simplicity of some passages descriptive of natural scenery contrasts attractively. But exaggerated Spenserian characteristics mar the success of the work as a whole. The versification, although based on Spenser's, is original. Each stanza has eight lines, the last an Alexandrine, rhyming thus: ababbccc. Milton borrowed something from 'Christ's Triumph' for his 'Paradise Regained.' Fletcher's poem was reissued at Cambridge in 1632, and (in four parts) in 1640; it was again issued in 1783 (with Phineas Fletcher's 'Purple Island'), in 1824, in 1834 (as vol. xx. of Cattermole and Stebbing's 'Sacred Classics'), and in 1888 in the 'Library of Theological Literature.'

Fletcher also published a prose tract (dedicated to Sir Roger Townshend, bart.), 'The Reward of the Faithfull: the Labour of the Faithfull: the Ground of our Faith,' London, 1623. A few verse translations from Boethius and Greek epigrams are scattered through the book. Among the Tanner MSS. (465 f. 2) at the Bodleian are some verses by Fletcher, 'after Petronius,' and in the library of King's College, Cambridge, is a manuscript entitled 'Ægidii Fletcheri Versio Poetica Lamentationum Ieremiæ,' which was presented to the college on 2 Feb. 1654–5 by 'S[amuel] Th[oms] soc.'

Fletcher's poetical works appear in Chalmers's and Sandford's collections, and have been published by Dr. Grosart in the 'Fuller Worthies' Library' (1868), and in 'Early English Poets,' 1876.

[Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487, f. 122; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantabr.; Dr. Grosart's introduction to his edition of the poems; Fuller's Worthies.] S. L. L.

FLETCHER, HENRY (*fl.* 1710–1750), engraver, worked in London, and produced engravings possessing some merit. He most excelled as an engraver of flowers, notably 'The Twelve Months of Flowers' and 'The Twelve Months of Fruits,' engraved from drawings by Peter Casteels [q. v.], made in 1730 for a publication by Robert Furber, the well-known gardener. He also engraved some fine plates of birds from drawings by Casteels and Charles Collins. He engraved some of the vignettes and tail-pieces to the first edition of Voltaire's 'Henriade,' published in London in 1728. Among his other works were 'Bathsheba,' after Sebastiano Conca; a set of views of Venice, engraved with L. P. Boitard after Canaletto; 'A View of Stocks Market in 1738,' and 'A View of the Fountain in Temple Gardens,' after Joseph Nichols; 'A View of Bethlehem Hospital, Moorfields,' and portraits of Robert Nelson (1715), after Kneller, Ebenezer Pemberton (1727), and the Rev. Robert Warren.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers; Le Blanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Cohen's Guide de l'Amateur des Livres à Figures du xviii^{me} Siècle; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

FLETCHER, Sir **HENRY** (1727–1807), politician, a native of Cumberland, was born in 1727. Brought up in the service of the East India Company, he successively commanded two of its vessels, the Stormont and the Middlesex. When he retired from his command, after rendering conspicuous services to the company, he was chosen a director of the East India board, and continued to fill that office for eighteen years, being always re-elected when he retired by rotation. Fletcher entered parliament in 1768 as member for the county of Cumberland, where he had fought successfully against a very powerful influence. He joined the whig opposition in the House of Commons, and on the accession of that party to power was rewarded with a baronetcy, 20 May 1782. In 1783 he gave a general approval to the treaty of peace with France, so far as related to the settlements of the East India Company. When Fox introduced his famous India Bill, Fletcher was nominated one of the seven commissioners for the affairs of Asia. Fletcher declared in the House of Commons in 1783 that it would have been much better for England, and Europe in general, if the navigation to the East Indies had never been discovered. But having once acquired these Indian possessions, the British must never give them up. Fletcher regarded the retention and proper government of India of such vast importance, that he resigned a high and lucrative position in order to advocate his views in parliament. Fox's measure, however, was lost, and administrative reform in India was postponed. In 1796 Fletcher voted with the great whig leader for a direct censure upon ministers, on the ground of having advanced money to the Emperor of Germany and the Prince of Condé without the knowledge or consent of parliament. He also supported Grey in the following session in his motion on parliamentary reform. Fletcher continued to represent the county of Cumberland until the general election of 1806. He died on 25 March 1807, and was succeeded in the title by his only son of the same name. The character of Fletcher stood high among his contemporaries for generosity and integrity.

[Gent. Mag. 1807; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates.] G. B. S.

FLETCHER, JOHN (1579–1625), dramatist, a younger son of Dr. Richard Fletcher [q.v.], afterwards bishop of London, by his first wife Elizabeth, was born in December 1579 at Rye in Sussex, where his father was then officiating as minister. A 'John Fletcher of London' was admitted 15 Oct. 1591 a pensioner of Bene't (Corpus) College, Cambridge, of which college Dr. Fletcher had been president. Dyce assumes that this John Fletcher, who became one of the bible-clerks in 1593, was the dramatist. Bishop Fletcher died, in needy circumstances, 15 June 1596, and by his will, dated 26 Oct. 1593, left his books to be divided between his sons Nathaniel and John.

Fletcher's intimacy with Francis Beaumont (1584–1616) appears to date from about 1607. Aubrey states that there was a 'wonderful consimility of phansy' between the two poets; that they lived together on the Bankside in Southwark, near the Globe; and that they shared everything in common. Beaumont probably began his literary career before Fletcher; although the attribution to him of 'Salmacis and Hermaphroditus' (anonymously published in 1602, and printed in 1640 among 'Poems by Francis Beaumont, Gent.') is doubtful. The earliest of the plays attributed to 'Beaumont and Fletcher' is the 'Woman Hater,' which was entered in the 'Stationers' Register' 20 May 1607 and published anonymously in the same year. It is largely written in a mock-heroic style. Dyce assumed that it was wholly by Fletcher, but later critics more reasonably claim it for Beaumont, who had undeniably a rich vein of burlesque. The versification has none of Fletcher's peculiarities. Beaumont in 1607 prefixed some commendatory verses to the 'Fox,' and a similar compliment was paid to Jonson by Fletcher, who also commended 'Catiline,' 1611.

'The Faithful Shepherdess,' n. d., 4to, the unassisted work of Fletcher, was published not later than 1610 (probably in 1609), for one of the three persons to whom it was dedicated, Sir William Skipwith, died 3 May

1610. John Davies of Hereford, in the 'Scourge of Folly,' n. d. [1611], has an allusion to Fletcher's pastoral. On the stage it was not successful, but the printed copy was ushered into notice with commendatory verses by Field, Beaumont, Jonson, and Chapman. The 'Faithful Shepherdess,' which was under some obligations to Tasso's 'Aminta' and Guarini's 'Pastor Fido,' is the most famous and the best of English pastoral plays. The lyrical portions supplied Milton with hints for 'Comus.' In January 1633–4 it was successfully revived at court. The 'Scornful Lady,' published in 1616, has a mention of the Cleve wars, which began in 1609. It was performed, as Mr. Fleay remarks, by the children of Her Majesty's Revels at Blackfriars, which theatre was in possession of the king's company after 1609. The 'Scornful Lady' is an excellent comedy of English domestic life, and was very popular both before and after the Restoration. The character of Vellum in Addison's 'Drummer' was sketched (as Addison himself informed Theobald) from that of the steward Savil. To Beaumont may be assigned the first two acts; they are chiefly written in prose, which Fletcher very rarely employed. In the later acts Fletcher seems to have had the larger share.

The 'Maid's Tragedy,' 1619, 4to, and 'Philaster,' 1620, 4to, were produced not later than 1611. Dryden asserts without authority that the 'first play that brought Fletcher and Beaumont in esteem was their "Philaster."' Some modern critics have denied that Fletcher had any hand in 'Philaster,' but John Davies of Hereford, in the 'Scourge of Folly' [1611], mentions this play, with the 'Faithful Shepherdess' and the 'Maid's Tragedy,' in his epigram to Fletcher. Detached passages in the fourth act and two scenes in the fifth (scenes three and four), with the rhetorical harangues in act i. scene 1, are in Fletcher's manner. But Beaumont's genius dominates the play; and the poetry at its highest is of a subtler quality than can be found in any play that Fletcher wrote singlehanded. 'Philaster' held the stage for many years. Elkanah Settle in 1695 produced a new version without success. Another alteration, the 'Restauration, or Right will take place,' was printed in the first volume of the 'Works,' 1714, of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, and a third, by the elder Colman, was performed at Drury Lane in 1764. The 'Maid's Tragedy' was composed before 31 Oct. 1611, for on that day Sir George Buc licensed a play to which he gave the title of 'The Second Maiden's Tragedy.' In the first three acts Fletcher's hand cannot be traced to any noticeable extent; but he was mainly responsible for the fourth and fifth acts. Until the closing of the theatres the 'Maid's Tragedy' was frequently performed, and it again became popular at the Restoration. Waller absurdly turned it into a comedy by rewriting (in rhyme) the last act.

'A King and No King,' which in some respects is a more solid piece of work than the 'Maid's Tragedy,' was licensed for the stage in 1611 and printed in 1619, 4to. Arbaces, in his insolence and magnanimity, is certainly one of the most striking figures in the English drama. Garrick prepared an alteration of 'A King and No King,' in which he had intended to personate Arbaces; but at the last moment the play was withdrawn. Beaumont unquestionably had the chief share in the authorship; Fletcher's contributions were confined to the fourth and fifth acts.

'Four Plays or Moral Representations in One,' first printed in the 1647 folio, is an early work. Mr. Fleay adduces some arguments (*Englische Studien*, ix. 14) to show that it was brought out as early as 1608. The Induction and the first two pieces, the 'Triumph of Honour' and the 'Triumph of Love,' are usually and with probability ascribed to Beaumont, and the last two, the 'Triumph of Death' and the 'Triumph of Time,' to Fletcher.

The 'Knight of the Burning Pestle,' written in ridicule of such extravagant plays as Heywood's 'Four Prentices of London,' was published anonymously in 1613, 4to. W. B[urre] the publisher, in a dedicatory epistle to Robert Keysar, states that he 'had fostered it privately in his bosom these two years,' and that it was the elder of Don Quixote (i. e. Shelton's translation, which appeared in 1612) 'above a year.' Hence the date of composition cannot be later than 1611. From the same epistle we learn that the play was written in eight days and that it was not successful on the stage. It is probable that Beaumont had but slight help from Fletcher in this drollest and most delightful of burlesques, for Fletcher nowhere shows any inclinations towards the mock-heroic. At its revival in 1635 the 'Knight of the Burning Pestle' was received with great applause, as Brome testifies in the 'Sparagus Garden;' and it was occasionally acted after the Restoration.

'Cupid's Revenge' was published in 1615 as the work of Fletcher, but from internal evidence it is clear that Beaumont was concerned in the authorship. The colloquy between Bacha and Leucippus in act iii. scene 2 is in Beaumont's most strenuous manner; and in the second act his hand can be clearly traced. Mr. Robert Boyle (*Englische Studien*, viii. 39) detects the presence of a third author, and Mr. Fleay supposes that this third author was Nathaniel Field [q. v.] The play was acted by the children of Her Majesty's Revels at Whitefriars in January 1611–12. For the groundwork of the plot the playwrights were indebted to Sidney's 'Arcadia.'

The 'Coxcomb,' first printed in the 1647 folio, was acted in 1612–13, and may have been produced earlier. The underplot, relating to Viola, may be attributed to Beaumont; but in other parts of the play we are more frequently reminded of William Rowley than of Beaumont or Fletcher. It is a somewhat unpleasing play. The 'Captain,' 1647, was composed some time before 20 May 1613, when Hemings and his company were paid for representing it at court. No portion can be definitely assigned to Beaumont; but Fletcher certainly had assistance from some quarter. Mr. Fleay suggests that 'Jonson worked with Fletcher on the original play.' There are occasional traces of Middleton's hand. The most powerful and most repulsive scene, act iv. sc. 5, cannot be ascribed to Fletcher, although he probably supplied the song 'Come hither you that love.'

In honour of the marriage of the Count Palatine with the Princess Elizabeth, February 1612–13, Beaumont composed the 'Masque of the Inner Temple and Grayes Inne,' n. d., 4to, which was dedicated to Sir Francis Bacon. The songs are of rare beauty.

The 'Honest Man's Fortune,' 1647, was performed in 1613. In the Dyce Library is preserved the manuscript copy which was licensed in 1624 by Sir Henry Herbert for the king's company. It is entitled 'The Honest Mans Fortune, plaide in the yeare 1613.' The fifth act is plainly by Fletcher, and Mr Boyle has given excellent reasons for ascribing the third act, or part of it, to Massinger. Mr. Fleay's suggestion that the fourth act (with perhaps part of the third) belongs to Field is very plausible. Acts i. and ii. are by some other playwright. Appended to the play is a curious copy of verses 'Upon an Honest Man's Fortune. By Master John Fletcher.' Not a trace of Beaumont's hand can be found in this comedy. Nor can any part of the 'Knight of Malta,' 1647, produced before Burbage's death (March 1618–1619), be safely assigned to Beaumont. Mr. Macaulay (*A Study of Francis Beaumont*, p. 196) gives the fifth act to him; but the poverty of the lyrical passages affords sufficient evidence that he was not the author. Three scenes (iii. 2, 3, iv. 1) are shown by Mr. Boyle to belong to Massinger, and to these may be added part of another (v. 2). The second act, which contains the strongest writing in the play, is wholly by Fletcher, who also contributed iii. I. Some other dramatist wrote the first act and part of the fifth. No portions of 'Thierry and Theodoret,' published in 1621 and written probably about 1616, can be confidently given to Beaumont. The most impressive scene (iv. 1), in which Ordella declares her readiness to lay down her life for her husband, is unmistakably Fletcher's. In depicting womanly heroism Fletcher always overshoots the mark; when he essays to be profoundly pathetic he becomes sentimental. Massinger largely assisted him in this play, but the third act appears to be by some unknown author. 'Wit at Several Weapons,' 1647, produced about 1614, is a merry comedy of intrigue, and the scene is laid in London. In reading it we are strongly reminded of Middleton's town-comedies, or of the mixed work of Middleton and Rowley.

Beaumont died 6 March 1615–16, and appears to have given up dramatic work as early as 1614. Dyce printed from Harleian MS. 6057, fol. 34, some lines, 'Come, sorrow, come,' signed 'I. F.,' that may have been written by Fletcher on the occasion of Beaumont's death. Aubrey states, on the authority of Earle, that Beaumont's 'main businesse was to correct the overflowings of Mr. Fletcher's witte,' and Dryden declares that Beaumont was 'so accurate a judge of plays' that Ben Jonson 'submitted all his writings to his censure.' Little weight can be attached to these statements; but the stage tradition, that Beaumont was superior in judgment to Fletcher, is supported by sound criticism. In the most important plays that they wrote together Beaumont's share outweighs Fletcher's, both in quantity and quality. Beaumont had the firmer hand and statelier manner; his diction was more solid; there was a richer music in his verse. Fletcher excelled as a master of brilliant dialogue and sprightly repartee. In the management of his plots and in the development of his characters he was careless and inconsistent. But in his comedies the unceasing liveliness and bustle atone for structural defects; and in tragedy his copious command of splendid declamation reconciles us to the absence of rarer qualities. Fletcher's metrical characteristics are strongly marked. He sought by various devices to give greater freedom to the movement of blank verse. Thus he introduces redundant syllables in all parts of the line, and he is particularly fond of ending the line with an emphatic extra monosyllable, a practice in which he stands alone. Having introduced so much freedom into his blank verse, he was able to dispense almost entirely with the use of prose. Fletcher's verse, however, becomes monotonous, owing to his habit of pausing at the end of the line; and for tragic purposes it is wanting in solidity. His metrical peculiarities are of importance in helping us to distinguish his work from the work of his coadjutors.

The following fifteen plays may be confidently regarded as Fletcher's unaided compositions. 'Wit without Money,' 1639, 4to, was produced (as appears from a reference to the 'dragons in Sussex,' ii. 4) not earlier than August 1614. Langbaine says that he had often seen this comedy acted 'at the Old House in little Lincoln's-Inn-Fields with very great applause.' In the eighteenth century it was frequently performed at Covent Garden. 'Bonduca,' 1647, produced some time before Burbage's death (March 1618–19), presents in the person of Caratach a worthy portrait of a magnanimous soldier; and the frank, fearless boy Hengo, nephew of Caratach, is sketched with loving tenderness. An alteration of 'Bonduca' was produced and published in 1696; another, by the elder Colman, was acted at the Haymarket and published in 1778; a third, by J. R. Planché (entitled 'Caractacus'), was performed at Drury Lane in 1837. 'Valentinian,' 1647, also produced before March 1618–19, displays to good effect Fletcher's command of dramatic rhetoric. It would be hard to overrate the delightful songs. A wretched alteration by the Earl of Rochester was printed in 1685. The 'Loyal Subject,' 1647, was licensed for the stage 16 Nov. 1618. Archas, the 'loyal subject,' in his submission (under the most severe provocations) to kingly authority, surpasses even Aecius in 'Valentinian.' The play was performed at Whitehall 10 Dec. 1633, and Sir Henry Herbert records that it was 'very well likt by the king.' The 'Mad Lover,' 1647, produced before March 1618–19, is a strangely grotesque piece of work, but it held the stage both before and after the Restoration. The 'Humorous Lieutenant,' 1647, is of uncertain date; but as Burbage's name is not found in the list of 'principal actors,' we may infer that the date of production is later than March 1618–19. In the Dyce Library is preserved a manuscript copy, dated 1625, with the title 'Demetrius and Enanthe, a pleasant comedie, written by John Fletcher, Gent.,' differing somewhat from the printed comedy; it was edited by Dyce in 1830. 'Women Pleased,' 1647, was probably produced about 1620. The most entertaining personage in this well-ordered play is the hungry serving-man, Penurio. Fletcher was indebted for his plot to three stories of Boccaccio's 'Decameron,' and to Chaucer's 'Wif of Bathes Tale.' From Sir Henry Herbert's 'Office-Book' it appears that three of Fletcher's plays were presented at court in 1621—the 'Island Princess,' 1647, the 'Pilgrim,' 1647, and the 'Wildgoose-Chase,' 1652. The first, which is of slender merit, was revived with alterations in 1669; again in 1687, with alterations by Nahum Tate; and in 1699 the play was turned into an opera by Motteux, the music being composed by Daniel Purcell, Clarke, and Leveridge. The 'Pilgrim' is of far more interest. Coleridge declared that 'this play holds the first place in Beaumont and Fletcher's romantic entertainments' (*Remains*, ii. 315). An alteration by Sir John Vanbrugh was published in 1700. When Humphrey Moseley brought out the folio of 1647 he was unable to obtain a copy of the 'Wildgoose-Chase.' This brilliant comedy was first published in 1652, 4to, 'Retriv'd for the publick delight of all the Ingenious; and private Benefit of John Lowin and Joseph Taylor, servants to His Late Majestie. By a Person of Honour.' In a dedicatory epistle Lowin and Taylor observe: 'The play was of so general a received acceptance that, he himself a spectator, we have known him unconcerned, and to have wished it had been none of his; he, as well as the thronged theatre (in despite of his innate modesty), applauding this rare issue of his brain.' Commendatory verses by Richard Lovelace and others follow the epistle. The first four acts of Farquhar's 'Inconstant,' 1702, are taken from the 'Wildgoose-Chase.' 'Monsieur Thomas,' probably one of the later works, was first published in 1639, with a dedicatory epistle by Richard Brome to Charles Cotton the elder, and with a copy of verses by Brome in Fletcher's praise. D'Urfey's 'Trick for Trick,' 1678, is little more than a revival of 'Monsieur Thomas.' The 'Woman's Prize,' 1647, was described by Sir Henry Herbert as 'an ould play' in 1633. 'Upon complaints of foule and offensive matters conteyned therein' he suppressed the performance on 19 Oct. 1633. The players brought the manuscript to him the next day for revision, and he returned it to them, 'purgd of oathes, prophaness, and ribaldrye,' on 21 Oct. It was acted before the king and queen 28 Nov., and was 'very well likt.' Fletcher wrote the 'Woman's Prize' to serve as a sequel to the 'Taming of the Shrew;' he lays the scene in England, and represents Petruchio in complete subjection to his second wife, Maria. 'A Wife for a Month,' 1647, was licensed by

Herbert 27 May 1624. As Nicholas Tooley, who personated one of the principal characters, died in June 1623, this play must have been produced some time before it was licensed. It is a singular and powerful play, but its performance had been discontinued in the time of Langbaine, who mentions it as 'well worth reviving.' 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' 1640, was licensed by Herbert 19 Oct. 1624, and performed at court twice in that year. It is among the very best of Fletcher's comedies, and met with great success. In 1759, having undergone some alteration, it was revived by Garrick, and it has been occasionally played in the nineteenth century. The underplot is founded on the eleventh of Cervantes's 'Novelas Exemplares.' Davies mentions a somewhat absurd tradition that the character of Cacafogo 'was intended as a rival to Falstaff' (*Dram. Miscell.* ii. 406). The 'Chances,' 1647, probably a late work, was deservedly popular. The plot is taken from 'La Señora Cornelia,' one of Cervantes's 'Novelas Exemplares.' In 1682 an alteration by Villiers, duke of Buckingham, who completely rewrote acts iv. and v., was produced at the theatre in Dorset Gardens; in 1773 Garrick brought out another alteration at Drury Lane; and in 1821 'Don John, or the Two Violettas, a musical drama in three acts,' was played at Covent Garden.

Massinger's hand has been already traced in three plays—the 'Honest Man's Fortune,' the 'Knight of Malta,' and 'Thierry and Theodoret,' but there are many others to which he contributed. Sir Aston Cokaine, in his 'Epitaph on Mr. John Fletcher and Mr. Philip Massinger' (*Poems*, 1662, p. 186), expressly states: 'Playes they did write together, were great friends.' In an address 'To my Cousin Mr. Charles Cotton' (the elder Cotton) he mentions that Massinger was associated with Fletcher in the authorship of several of the plays published in the 1647 folio. Cokaine also addressed some lines of remonstrance to the publishers of the folio of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays, Humphrey Moseley and Humphrey Robinson, saying that

. . . Beaumont of those many writ in few,
And Massinger in other few.

Although he claims to have been a friend of Massinger, Cokaine's information was derived from the elder Cotton, 'Fletcher's chief bosome-friend informed me so.' Shirley, who edited the 1647 folio (or advised the publishers), makes no mention of Massinger in his address to the reader. Humphrey Moseley in a prefatory note states that he had once had the intention of printing Fletcher's works by themselves, 'because single and alone he would make a just volume;' but he also is silent on the subject of Massinger. Internal evidence shows clearly that Cokaine was abundantly justified in claiming for Massinger a share in some of the plays printed in the 1647 folio. But Fletcher collaborated with others besides Massinger. Among the 'Henslowe Papers' is preserved a letter addressed to Henslowe by Field, Daborne, and Massinger, in which the three playwrights beg for an advance of 5*l.* to supply their urgent necessities; and to this letter, which was written some time before January 1615–1616, Daborne appends a postscript: 'The mony shall be abated out of the mony remaynes for the play of Mr. Fletcher and ours' (the play to which Daborne refers may perhaps be the 'Honest Man's Fortune'). External and internal evidence agree in attributing to William Rowley a share in some of the dramas that pass as the work of 'Beaumont and Fletcher;' and it is certain that others were either altered or completed by James Shirley.

The 'Queen of Corinth,' 1647, was produced some time before March 1618–19, as one of the principal characters was personated by Burbage. Fletcher's hand can only be detected in the second act; the first and fifth acts are by Massinger, and the rest of the play appears to be by Middleton and Rowley. The fine tragedy of 'Sir John Van Olden Barnavelt,' first printed from manuscript by the present writer (*A Collection of Old English Plays*, vol. ii.), is unquestionably the joint work of Massinger and Fletcher. It was produced in August 1619, shortly after Barneveldt's execution. Mr. S. L. Lee (*Athenæum*, 19 Jan. 1884) discovered among the State Papers two letters of Thomas Locke to Carleton, the English ambassador at the Hague. On 14 Aug. 1619 Locke wrote that when the players 'were bringing of Barnevelt upon the stage' the Bishop of London at the last moment forbade the performance. On 27 Aug. he announced: 'Our players have fownd the meanes to go through wth the play of Barnevelt, and it hath had many spectators and received applause.' Mr. Boyle (Bullen, *Old Plays*, vol. ii., Appendix) has drawn up an elaborate analysis of the play, assigning to each their respective shares in the composition. To 1619 probably belongs the lost play of the 'Jeweller of Amsterdam,' which was entered in the 'Stationers' Books,' 8 April 1654, as the work of Fletcher, Field, and Massinger. Mr. Fleay's suggestion that the subject of this play was the murder of John Van Wely is highly probable. The

'Little French Lawyer,' 1647, written about 1620, is mainly by Fletcher; but Massinger's hand is seen in the first act, and occasionally in acts iii. and v. The character of La-Writ, which Coleridge declared to be 'conceived and executed from first to last in genuine comic humour,' is Fletcher's creation. 'A Very Woman,' printed in 1655 as the work of Massinger, was written by Fletcher and revised by Massinger. It is to be identified with a comedy called 'The Woman's Plot,' which was acted at court in 1621. On 9 Sept. 1653 it was entered in the 'Stationers' Register' by Humphrey Moseley under the title of 'A Very Woman, or the Woman's Plot,' as a play of Massinger. It was again entered by Moseley 29 June 1660 under the title of 'A Right Woman;' and in the second entry it is ascribed to Beaumont and Fletcher. In its present state it is probably (as Mr. Fleay observes) the version revised by Massinger for representation in 1634. The amusing scene in the slave market (iii. 1), and the still more amusing scene (iii. 5) in which Borachia is overcome by Candy wine, are in Fletcher's raciest manner, and the beautiful colloquy (iv. 1) between Almira and Antonio is in his sweetest vein of romantic tenderness. The 'Custom of the Country,' 1647, is mentioned in Sir Henry Herbert's 'Office-Book,' 22 Nov. 1628, as an 'old play.' Part of the story is taken from the 'Travels of Persiles and Sigismunda,' 1619, translated (through the French version) from Cervantes, and part from a novel in Cinthio's 'Hecatommithi.' Mr. Boyle adduces good reasons for assigning several scenes of this skilfully conducted play to Massinger; for the grosser portions Fletcher must be held responsible. Colley Cibber's 'Love makes a Man,' 1700, and Charles Johnson's 'Country Lasses,' 1715, were partly borrowed from this play. The opening scene, modelled on 'Julius Cæsar' (ii. 1), of the 'Double Marriage,' 1647, composed about 1620, is unquestionably by Massinger; and probably he contributed some scenes in the fourth and fifth acts. The 'False One,' 1647, composed about 1620, deals with the fortunes of Julius Cæsar in Egypt. The rhetorical passages are of very high merit, and the Masque of Nilus in the third act is a graceful lyrical interlude. Massinger's contributions are confined to the first and fifth acts. 'Beggar's Bush,' 1647, was performed at court at Christmas 1622. Coleridge is reported to have said, 'I could read it from morning to night; how sylvan and sunshiny it is!' The scenes in which the woodland life of the beggars is depicted are much in the manner of William Rowley (or Rowley and Middleton, as in the 'Spanish Gipsy'). Mr. Boyle assigns to Massinger the first act and 'act ii. sc. 3, act v. sc. 1 and 2 down to line 110;' but Massinger's share is not clearly marked in this play. 'Beggar's Bush' continued to be popular after the Restoration, and three alterations have appeared, the last in 1815 under the title of 'The Merchant of Bruges,' when Kean took the part of Flores with success at Drury Lane. The 'Prophetess,' 1647, licensed by Sir Henry Herbert 14 May 1622, is an odd jumble of history and supernaturalism. Massinger's share was very considerable. An alteration by Betterton 'after the manner of an opera,' with a prologue by Dryden, was produced in 1690. The 'Sea Voyage,' 1647, an interesting romantic comedy licensed by Herbert 22 June 1622, is partly modelled, as Dryden observed, on the 'Tempest.' A poor alteration by D'Urfey, entitled 'A Common-Wealth of Women,' was produced in 1686 and published in the same year. The 'Elder Brother,' published in 1637 as a work of Fletcher, was probably revised and completed by Massinger after Fletcher's death. A contemporary manuscript copy (unknown to Dyce) is preserved in Egerton MS. 1994. Colley Cibber formed from the 'Elder Brother' and the 'Custom of the Country' his 'Love makes a Man.' Both the date and the authorship of the powerful tragedy the 'Bloody Brother' are uncertain. On the title-page of the first quarto, 1639, it is ascribed to 'B. J. F.' (Ben Jonson and Fletcher?); in the second quarto, 1640, 'John Fletcher, Gent.,' is given as the author's name. It had been entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' 4 Oct. 1639, as the work of 'J. B.' Mr. Fleay contends that the date is 1616–17, and that the authors were Fletcher, Massinger, and Field, with the assistance of Jonson in one scene, iv. 2. Mr. Boyle tentatively assigns iv. 1 to Daborne, who was not only incapable of writing it, but had probably retired from the stage and taken holy orders before 1617, its earliest possible date. A plausible view is that the 'Bloody Brother' was written in the first instance by Fletcher and Jonson, and that it was revised by Massinger on the occasion of its revival at Hampton Court in January 1636–7. It was one of the plays surreptitiously acted at the Cockpit in 1648; during the performance a party of foot-soldiers beset the house and carried off the actors in their stage habiliments to prison. After the Restoration it was very popular. The 'Lovers' Progress,' 1647, is a play of Fletcher's with large alterations by Massinger; the plot is taken from D'Audiguier's 'Histoire Tragi-comique de notre temps,' 1615. In the prologue the reviser, with the modesty for which Massinger was distinguished, declares himself to be

ambitious that it should be known
What's good was Fletcher's and what ill his own.

This play is unquestionably a revised version of the 'Wandering Lovers,' a play licensed 6 Dec. 1623, and may be identified with the 'Tragedy of Cleander' (ascribed to Massinger), which was performed at Blackfriars 7 May 1634. A play called 'The Wandering Lovers, or the Picture,' was entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' 9 Sept. 1653, as a work of Massinger. In spite of the puzzling after-title the entry probably refers to the 'Lovers' Progress.' The 'Spanish Curate,' 1647, was licensed 24 Oct. 1622. Both plot and under-plot are taken from a Spanish romance (of Gonçalo de Cespides), which had been translated into English by Leonard Digges under the title of 'Gerardo the Unfortunate Spaniard,' 1622. The excellent comic scenes are Fletcher's, but the more serious portions of the play belong to Massinger. In the preface to his alteration of 'Philaster,' 1763, the elder Colman states that the 'Spanish Curate' had been recently revived without success. An alteration was acted at Covent Garden in 1840. 'Love's Pilgrimage,' 1647, a romantic comedy of high merit, appears to be almost entirely by Fletcher. In the first act are found some passages that occur, with slight alterations, in Ben Jonson's 'New Inn,' published in 1629. Weber's explanation, which Dyce accepted, is that Shirley introduced these passages when he revised Fletcher's play. Mr. Fleay is of opinion that 'Love's Pilgrimage' was written as early as 1612, and that Ben Jonson was the borrower. He urges that the disputed passages are 'distinctly Fletcher's in style and metre;' but this is a very bold assertion, for nothing could be more Jonsonian than Colonel Tipto's elaborate enumeration of his various articles of finery (*New Inn*, ii. 2; *Love's Pilgrimage*, i. 1). Nor is it possible to accept Mr. Fleay's identification of 'Love's Pilgrimage' with the lost play 'Cardema' or 'Cardano,' acted in 1613. The story of 'Love's Pilgrimage' is taken from 'Las dos Doncellas,' one of the 'Novelas Exemplares' of Cervantes. 'Love's Cure,' 1647, has an allusion to the Russian ambassador who was in England in 1622; and there are references to the renewal of the war between Spain and Holland, and to 'the miraculous maid in Flanders' who 'lived three year without any other sustenance than the smell of a rose.' The date would seem to be about 1623, and the play is probably by Massinger and Middleton. Mr. Fleay fixes 1608 as the date of the original production, and contends that 'Love's Cure' is an alteration by Massinger of a play by Beaumont and Fletcher. The 'Nice Valour, or the Passionate Madman,' 1647, is an amusingly eccentric comedy. In v. 3 mention is made of a prose-tract that was not published until 1624, but the original play may have been written earlier. Mr. Fleay suggests that much of the play was rewritten by Middleton. The verbal quibbles are strongly suggestive of Middleton, and the poetry is frequently in his manner. To this play belongs the beautiful song 'Hence all you vain delights,' which gave Milton hints for 'Il Penseroso.' In a contemporary commonplace-book preserved among the Malone MSS. the song is ascribed to William Strode; but Fletcher's claim to this and the other songs in the 'Nice Valour' cannot be seriously disputed. Fletcher's hand can hardly be traced in the 'Laws of Candy,' 1647, which is largely by Massinger. The principal plot is taken from the ninth novel of the tenth decade of Cinthio's 'Hecatommithi.' The 'Fair Maid of the Inn,' 1647, licensed for the stage 22 Jan. 1625–6, was brought out after Fletcher's death. Only a small portion can be assigned to Fletcher; the chief contributors seem to have been Rowley and Massinger. Part of the story is drawn from 'La Ilustre Fregona,' one of Cervantes's 'Novelas Exemplares.' From Sir Henry Herbert's 'Office-Book' it appears that the 'Maid in the Mill,' licensed 29 Aug. 1623, and acted three times at court in that year, was a joint work of Rowley and Fletcher. The plot is taken partly from Gonçalo de Cespides's 'Gerardo,' and partly from a novel of Bandello. To Fletcher may be safely assigned the whole of the first act, part of the third, and the early part of v. 2 (scene between Otrante and Florimel). The 'Night-Walker, or the Litte Thief,' was published in 1640 as the work of John Fletcher. Herbert's 'Office-Book' shows that this comedy was 'corrected' by Shirley in 1633. We learn from the same source that it was acted at court before the king and queen in January 1633–4, and was 'likt as a merry play.' Langbaine says that he had seen it acted by the king's servants with great applause both in town and country. Weber plausibly conjectured that the 'Night-Walker' is an alteration by Shirley of Fletcher's 'Devil of Dowgate, or Usury put to Use,' mentioned by Sir Henry Herbert as 'a new play' in October 1623. The 'Coronation,' printed in 1640 as a work of Fletcher, was licensed in February 1634–5 as written by Shirley, who in 1652 claimed it in a list of his plays appended to the 'Cardinal.' There is no reason for supposing that Fletcher had any hand in it. The 'Noble Gentleman,' 1647, was licensed on 3 Feb. 1625–6. It is impossible to assign to Fletcher any portions of this poor play. Still worse is the 'Faithful Friends,' which was entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' 29 June 1660, as a work of Beaumont and Fletcher. Weber printed it in 1812 from a manuscript which is now preserved in the Dyce Library.

The 'Two Noble Kinsmen' is stated on the title-page of the first edition, 1634, to have been written by Fletcher and Shakespeare. It is difficult to ascribe to Shakespeare any share in the conduct of the plot, but it is infinitely more difficult to conceive that any other hand wrote the first scene (with the opening song), Arcite's invocation to Mars (v. 1), and the description of the accident that resulted in Arcite's death (v. 4). Outside Shakespeare's later plays there is nothing that can be compared with these passages. To Fletcher belong acts ii., iii. (with the exception of the first scene), iv., and v. 2. Mr. Boyle has shown that Massinger had a hand in the 'Two Noble Kinsmen,' and some of the Shakespearean portions have suffered from Massinger's interpolations. There is no reason for supposing that Shakespeare and Fletcher worked together on this play. Shakespeare's contributions may have been written (towards the close of his career) for a revival of the old play of 'Palamon and Arsett,' mentioned by Henslowe in 1594, and these 'additions' may have come into the hands of Fletcher and Massinger after Shakespeare's death.

It is generally agreed that Fletcher was largely concerned in the authorship of 'Henry VIII.' That play in its present state appears to be in the main a joint production of Fletcher and Massinger, composed about 1617, some Shakespearean passages (notably the trial-scene of Catherine) having been incorporated. Wolsey's famous soliloquy, 'So farewell to the little good you bear me' (iii. 2), and his parting words to Cromwell, may be safely attributed to Fletcher, who must also be held responsible for Cranmer's somewhat fulsome prophecy at the close of the play. The 'History of Cardenio,' entered by Humphrey Moseley in the 'Stationers' Register,' 9 Sept. 1653, as a joint work of Fletcher and Shakespeare, is to be identified with the lost play 'Cardano' or 'Cardema,' acted at court in 1613. Late seventeenth-century entries in the 'Stationers' Register' carry no authority so far as Shakespeare is concerned.

A comedy, the 'Widow,' composed about 1616, was printed in 1652 as the work of Jonson, Fletcher, and Middleton. It was attributed to the three dramatists on the authority of the actor Alexander Gough, but appears to belong wholly to Middleton.

Fletcher was buried on 29 Aug. 1625 at St. Saviour's, Southwark. 'In the great plague, 1625,' says Aubrey (*Letters written by Eminent Persons,* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 352), 'a knight of Norfolk or Suffolk invited him into the countrey. He stayed but to make himselfe a suite of cloathes, and while it was makeing fell sick of the plague and died. This I had from his tayler, who is now a very old man, and clarke of St. Mary Overy's.' Sir Aston Cokaine, in his 'Epitaph on Mr. John Fletcher and Mr. Philip Massinger,' wrote that Fletcher and Massinger were buried in the same grave. Dyce supposed that 'the same grave' means nothing more than 'the same place of interment,' but there is no reason why the words should not be accepted in their literal sense.

Fletcher is seen at his best in his comedies. Few poets have been endowed with a larger share of wit and fancy, freshness and variety. Such plays as the 'Wildgoose-Chase' and 'Monsieur Thomas' are a feast of mirth from beginning to end. The 'Faithful Shepherdess' is (not excepting Ben Jonson's 'Sad Shepherd') the sweetest of English pastoral plays; and some of the songs scattered in profusion through Fletcher's works are hardly surpassed by Shakespeare. In tragedy he does not rank with the highest. 'Bonduca' and 'Valentinian' are impressive works, but inferior to the tragedies that he wrote with Beaumont, the 'Maid's Tragedy' and 'A King and No King.'

Beaumont and Fletcher's plays were collected in 1647, fol., prefaced by various copies of commendatory verses; and a fuller collection appeared in 1679, fol. An edition in 10 vols., commenced by Theobald and completed by Seward and Sympson, was published in 1750; another, under the general editorship of the elder Colman, appeared in 1778, 12 vols.; an edition by Weber in 14 vols. followed in 1812; and in 1840 George Darley wrote an introduction to the 2-vol. edition. The latest, and by far the best, edition is that of Alexander Dyce, 11 vols. 1843–6.

[Dyce has collected the scanty materials for Fletcher's biography in the memoir prefixed to vol. i. of his edition of Beaumont and Fletcher; and his prefatory remarks before the various plays supply full bibliographical details, with notes on the origin of the plots, the theatrical history of the plays, &c. Mr. Fleay in his Shakspere Manual, which must be regarded as a tentative essay, and in papers contributed to the New Shakspere Society's Transactions, has rendered very valuable aid towards distinguishing Fletcher's work from the work of Beaumont and others.

His paper on the chronology of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays in the ninth volume of Englische Studien deserves attention. Mr. Robert Boyle's investigations in Englische Studien, and in the Transactions of the New Shakspere Society, are particularly important for the light they throw on Fletcher's connection with Massinger. Mr. Macaulay's Study of Francis Beaumont, 1883, is brightly written.] A. H. B.

FLETCHER, JOHN, M.D. (1792–1836), medical writer, born in 1792, was the son of Thomas Fletcher, merchant, of London. Finding his father's counting-house irksome, he began the study of medicine at Edinburgh, having already been an occasional hearer of Abernethy and C. Bell in London. He graduated M.D. in 1816. After making a start in practice at Henley-on-Thames, whither his family had retired suddenly in reduced circumstances, he returned to Edinburgh and took private pupils in medicine. His Latin scholarship and systematic methods brought him many pupils. In 1828–9 he joined the Argyll Square school of medicine, having McIntosh, Argyle Robertson, and, for a time, James Syme, as his colleagues. He lectured on physiology, and afterwards on medical jurisprudence. His repute as a lecturer stood very high; in 1836 he gave a course of popular lectures on physiology to large audiences of the educated laity of both sexes, illustrated by preparations and diagrams of his own making. He died of a sudden illness the same year. His earliest publication was 'Rubi Epistolæ Edinburgenses,' being a collection of good-humoured satirical pieces on students and professors. In 1822 he published 'Horæ Subsecivæ,' a dialogue in Latin, and said to be a very useful little book. His principal work was 'Rudiments of Physiology,' in three parts, Edinb. 1835–7, the last part (on sensation, &c.) having been brought out by R. Lewins, M.D. It is distinguished by originality and erudition. His 'Elements of Pathology,' published several years after his death (1842) by two of his pupils, John J. Drysdale, M.D., and J. R. Russell, M.D., shows a certain leaning to the teaching of Hahnemann. A paper entitled 'Vieles Sprechen ist gesund,' in Behrend's 'Wöchentl. Repert.' iv. 175 (1837), is attributed to him. Besides one or two introductory lectures, his only other publication is a tract on the trial of Robert Reid for the murder of his wife, 29 June 1835; Reid was thought to have got off unfairly, on a medico-legal plea urged by Fletcher.

[Brit. and For. Med. Rev. 1836, ii. 302; biographical preface, by Lewins, to pt. iii. of Rudiments of Physiology.] C. C.

FLETCHER, JOHN, D.D (*d.* 1848?), catholic divine, a native of Ormskirk, Lancashire, was educated at Douay College, and at the English seminary of St. Gregory in Paris. When the seminary was dissolved he proceeded to the college of St. Omer, of which his great-uncle, the Rev. William Wilkinson, was for some time president. Fletcher was one of the professors at St. Omer throughout the imprisonment of the members of the college at Arras and Dourlens. Upon their release in 1795 Fletcher accompanied them to England, and was successively missioner at Hexham, Blackburn, and Weston Underwood. He was created D.D. by Pope Pius VII on 24 Aug. 1821, in recognition of his missionary merit and excellent sermons. Fletcher became chaplain to the Dowager Lady Throckmorton, and served the mission at Leamington. In 1844 he removed to the mission at Northampton, which he resigned in 1848, owing to his advanced age. He died shortly afterwards.

His works are: 1. 'Sermons on various Religious and Moral Subjects, for all the Sundays after Pentecost,' 2 vols., London, 1812, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1821. Prefixed is 'An Essay on the Spirit of Controversy,' which was also published separately. 2. 'The Catholic's Manual,' translated from the French of Bossuet, with preliminary reflections and notes, London, 1817, 12mo, 1829, 8vo. 3. 'Thoughts on the Rights and Prerogatives of the Church and State; with some observations upon the question of Catholic Securities,' London, 1823, 8vo. 4. 'Comparative View of the Grounds of the Catholic and Protestant Churches,' London, 1826, 8vo. 5. 'The Difficulties of Protestantism,' London, 1829, and again 1832, 8vo. 6. 'The Catholic's Prayer-Book,' London, 1830, 12mo. For some time this manual was extensively used. It was chiefly compiled from the manuscript of 'A Prayer-Book for the Use of the London District,' 1813, by the Rev. Joseph Berington [q. v.] 7. 'The Prudent Christian,' London, 1834, 12mo. 8. 'Guide to the True Religion,' a series of sermons, 2nd edit., London, 1836, 8vo. 9. 'Transubstantiation, &c. A Letter,' London, 1836, 8vo. 10. 'Short Historical View of the Rise, Progress, and Establishment of the Anglican Church,' London, 1843, 8vo.

He also published translations of several works, including Father Edmund Campion's 'Ten Reasons' (1827), Antonio de Dominis's 'Motives for Renouncing the Protestant Religion' (1827), and De Maistre's 'Letters on the Spanish Inquisition' (1838).

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics; Catholic Magazine and Review (1833), iii. 112; Butler's Hist. Memoirs (1822), iv. 441.] T. C.

FLETCHER or **DE LA FLECHERE, JOHN WILLIAM** (1729–1785), vicar of Madeley, was born in 1729 at Nyon in Switzerland. His father was an officer in the army. His schooldays were spent at Nyon, whence he proceeded to the university of Geneva. Both at school and at college he was distinguished for his attainments, especially in classical literature. He was intended by his friends for the sacred ministry, but he himself determined to be a soldier. With this intention he went, without his parents' consent, to Lisbon, accepted a captain's commission, and engaged to serve the king of Portugal on board a man-of-war which was about to sail to Brazil. Being prevented by an accident from carrying out his resolution, he returned to Switzerland. His uncle, who was a colonel in the Dutch service, procured a commission for him, and he set out for Flanders; but his uncle having died before the arrangement was completed, he gave up all thoughts of being a soldier, and went on a visit to England. During this visit he was recommended as a tutor to the two sons of Thomas Hill, esq., of Tern Hall in Shropshire, and in 1752 entered Mr. Hill's family in that capacity. He was soon afterwards deeply impressed with the preaching of the methodists, and determined to seek holy orders. In 1757 he was ordained deacon and priest on two successive Sundays by the Bishop of Bangor (John Egerton), at the Chapel Royal, St. James's. His first ministerial work was to help Wesley at the West Street Chapel, and to preach in various places to the French refugees in their native tongue. He was urged to return to Switzerland, but preferred to remain in the land of his adoption, and again made Tern Hall his home. He was accustomed to help the vicar of Madeley, a large parish ten miles distant, and he 'contracted such an affection for the people of Madeley as nothing could hinder from increasing more and more until the day of his death' (Benson). His intimacy with the brothers Wesley, especially Charles, with whom he kept up a constant correspondence, increased, but, unlike them, he preferred parochial to itinerant work, and in 1760 he accepted the living of Madeley, of which Mr. Hill was the patron, in preference to one which was double its value. Madeley is said to have been a rough parish, 'remarkable for little else than the ignorance and profaneness of its inhabitants, among whom respect to men was as rarely to be observed as piety towards God' (*ib.*) It therefore offered abundant scope for the untiring and self-denying efforts of its new vicar, who continued, amid much opposition, to labour there for a quarter of a century. Mr. Gilpin, a gentleman who lived in the neighbourhood, and was well acquainted with Madeley, writes in the most rapturous terms of his ministerial work, and Wesley says that 'from the beginning of his settling there he was a laborious workman in the Lord's vineyard, endeavouring to spread the truth of the gospel, and to suppress vice in every possible way. Those sinners who endeavoured to hide themselves from him he pursued to every corner of his parish, by all sorts of means, public and private, early and late, in season and out of season, entreating and warning them to flee from the wrath to come. Some made it an excuse for not attending the church service on a Sunday morning that they could not awake early enough to get their families ready. He provided for this also. Taking a bell in his hand, he set out every Sunday for some months at five in the morning, and went round the most distant parts of the parish, inviting all the inhabitants to the house of God.' He established 'societies,' after the Wesley pattern, at Madeley Wood and Coalbrook Dale, two outlying hamlets, and was so lavish in his liberality that he injured his own health by his abstinence in order that he might give his money to the poor. Mr. Ireland, a rich and pious gentleman of Bristol, whose name frequently appears in connection with the evangelical revival, helped him with his purse, and persuaded him to make a tour with him in Italy and Switzerland. 'As they approached the Appian Way, Fletcher directed the driver to stop before he entered upon it. He then ordered the chaise door to be opened, assuring his fellow-traveller that his heart would not suffer him to ride over that ground upon which the apostle Paul had formerly walked, chained to a soldier, on account of preaching the everlasting gospel. As soon as he had set his foot upon this old Roman road, he took off his hat, and walking on, with his eyes lifted up to heaven, returned thanks to God, in a most fervent manner, for that light, those truths, and that influence of the Holy Spirit which were continued to the present day.' In 1768 Selina, countess of Huntingdon, invited him to take the superintendence of her college at Trevecca in Wales, founded for the education of 'pious young men of whatever denomination for the ministry.' He was not to reside at Trevecca, but was to visit the college as frequently as he could. He made there, as he did everywhere, an extraordinary impression. Benson, his principal biographer, was head-master at the time, and thus writes of him: 'Mr. Fletcher visited them [the students] frequently, and was received as an angel of God. It is not possible for me to describe the veneration in which we all held him. Like Elijah, in the schools of the prophets, he was revered, he was loved, he was almost adored, and that not only by every student, but by every member of the family. And indeed he was worthy.' When the Calvinistic controversy broke out in 1771 he resigned his office, because he sympathised with Wesley and not with Lady Huntingdon on the points in dispute; but he maintained, in relation to the college, the same truly Christian spirit which he had shown throughout the whole of that unhappy controversy. 'Take care, my dear sir,' he wrote to Mr. Benson, who was dismissed from the head-mastership because, like Fletcher, he took the Arminian side, 'not to make matters worse than they are; and cast the mantle of forgiving love over the circumstances that might injure the cause of God, so far as it is put into the hands of that eminent lady [Lady Huntingdon] who hath so well deserved of the church of Christ. Rather suffer in silence, than make a noise to cause the Philistines to triumph.'

By his incessant work in his parish, his frequent journeys in all weathers to Trevecca, his self-denying abstinence, and his literary labours, he injured his health, which was not naturally strong, and in order to recruit it he paid a long visit at the house of Mr. Ireland, who now lived at Newington. But he could not find there the rest and retirement which he needed; for 'he was continually visited by high and low, and by persons of various denominations, one of whom being asked when he went away what he thought of Mr. Fletcher, said: "I went to see a man that had one foot in the grave; but I found a man that had one foot in heaven!"' During his enforced absences from Madeley he frequently wrote pastoral letters to his parishioners, which breathe the spirit of the most ardent piety; and always took care to provide a 'locum tenens' who would carry on his work on his own lines. Partly to see his relations, and partly in the hope of recovering his health, he made another journey to Switzerland, and stayed for some time at Nyon, his birthplace, where he lodged in the same house with William Perronet, son of that vicar of Shoreham whom Charles Wesley called the archbishop of methodism. He returned to England with his health greatly improved in 1781, and in the same year married Mary Bosanquet, a lady of a kindred spirit with his own. With her he settled quietly down at Madeley, and spent the remainder of his life in active parochial work. He showed a particular interest in the children of the parish, teaching them himself every day, and warmly took up the new scheme of Sunday schools, establishing a large one at Madeley. In all his labours he was cordially helped by Mrs. Fletcher. The laying the foundation of the Sunday schools at Madeley was his last public work. After about a week's illness he died at Madeley on 14 Aug. 1785, leaving behind a reputation of saintliness such as few have ever attained. John Wesley, in a funeral sermon on the suggestive text, 'Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace,' said that he had never met so holy a man, and never expected to do so on this side of eternity; and the testimony of others is equally explicit.

Fletcher was a voluminous and very much admired writer. His best-known work is his 'Checks to Antinomianism,' which was called forth by the disputes between the Arminians (so called) and Calvinists in 1771. It was written in defence of the minutes of the Wesleyan conference of 1770, which aroused the hostility of Lady Huntingdon and her friends, and had special reference to a 'circular printed letter,' under the name of the Hon. and Rev. Walter Shirley, inviting all 'real protestants' to meet and protest against the obnoxious minutes. John Wesley 'knows not which to admire most [in the 'Checks'], the purity of the language (such as scarce any foreigner wrote before), the strength and clearness of the argument, or the mildness and sweetness of the spirit that breathes throughout the whole.' Much of this praise is thoroughly deserved; and there is another feature in the work which Mr. Wesley has not noticed. The 'Checks' show that the writer had a great sense of humour, and a vein of delicate satire, which, if he had not been restrained by that spirit of Christian charity to which Mr. Wesley refers, would have made him a most dangerous antagonist to meddle with. But, unfortunately, the 'Checks to Antinomianism' are so inextricably mixed up with the most feeble, bitter, and unprofitable controversy of the eighteenth century, that justice has scarcely been done to their intellectual merits. His other works are: 1. 'An Appeal to Matter of Fact and Common Sense; or a Rational Demonstration of Man's Corrupt and Lost Estate,' which was addressed 'to the principal inhabitants [that is, the gentry] of the parish of Madeley,' and was published in 1772, though written a year earlier. 2. 'An Essay on Truth; or a Rational Vindication of the Doctrine of Salvation by Faith,' which he dedicated to Lady Huntingdon and published in 1773. 3. 'Scripture Scales to weigh the Gold of Gospel Truth,' 1774. 4. 'Zelotus [? Zelotes] and Honestus Reconciled; or an Equal Check to Pharisaism and Antinomianism' (which includes the first and second parts of the 'Scripture Scales'), 1775. 5. 'The Fictitious and Genuine Creed,' 1775. 6. 'A Polemical Essay on the Twin Doctrines of Christian Imperfection and a Death Purgatory,' popularly called his 'Treatise on Christian Perfection,' 1775. 7. 'A Vindication of Mr. Wesley's Calm Address to our American Colonies, in Three Letters to Mr. Caleb Evans.' 8. 'American Patriotism further confronted with Reason, Scripture, and the Constitution; being Observations on the Dangerous Politics taught by the Rev. Mr. Evans and the Rev. Dr. Price,' 1776 ('I carried one of them' (these tracts), wrote Vaughan to Wesley, 'to the Earl of D. His lordship carried it to the lord chancellor, and the lord chancellor handed it to the king. One was immediately commissioned to ask Mr. Fletcher whether any preferment in the church would be acceptable? Or whether he [the chancellor] could do him any service? He answered, "I want nothing but more grace"'). 9. 'The Reconciliation; or an Easy Method to Unite the Professing People of God, by placing the Doctrines of Grace and Justice in such a Light as to make the candid Arminians Bible-Calvinists, and the candid Calvinists Bible-Arminians,' 1776. This was preceded by a tract entitled 'The Doctrines of Grace and Justice equally essential to the Pure Gospel; with some Remarks on the mischievous Divisions caused among Christians by parting those Doctrines;' but this was intended as an introduction to the 'Reconciliation,' and the two were subsequently printed and sold in one volume. During the last nine years of his life his health was too delicate to allow him to write anything except letters to his friends and the pastoral addresses already referred to.

[Life of the Rev. John W. de la Flechere, compiled from the narrative of the Rev. J. Wesley; the Biographical Notes of the Rev. Mr. Gilpin, his own Letters, &c., by the Rev. Joseph Benson; Fletcher's Checks to Antinomianism, and Works, passim.] J. H. O.

FLETCHER, JOSEPH (1582?–1637), religious poet, son of Thomas Fletcher, merchant tailor of London, was, according to his epitaph, sixty years old at the time of his death in 1637. There can be little doubt that he was four or five years younger. He was entered at Merchant Taylors' School on 11 March 1593–4, and was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1600, matriculating on 23 Jan. 1600–1, at the age of eighteen. He proceeded B.A. in 1604–5 and M.A. in 1608. He took part in a burlesque pageant called 'The Christmas Prince,' played at Oxford in 1607, together with his fellow-collegiate, Laud (Triphook, *Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana*, 1816). In the autumn of 1609 he was presented to the rectory of Wilby, Suffolk, by Sir Anthony Wingfield, and he died there on 28 May 1637, being buried in the church. A mural brass above his grave with verses inscribed upon it is still extant. He married, first, in May 1610, Grace, daughter of Hugh Ashley, vicar of St. Margaret's, Ilkettshall, a parish in the neighbourhood of Wilby. By her he had six children: Joseph (baptised 7 April 1611), William (baptised 13 April 1612), Grace (baptised 28 Dec. 1613), Marie (baptised 27 Aug. 1605), John (baptised 18 May 1617), and a sixth child, born in December 1618. Fletcher's first wife died in giving birth to the sixth child, and she was buried in Wilby Church on 4 Dec. 1618. Her husband, when entering her death in the burial register, added two elegiac poems, one in Latin and the other in English. Fletcher's second wife (Anne) survived him, and to her he left all his property by a will dated 1 May 1630.

Fletcher was the author of a volume of poetry—now very rare—entitled 'The Historie of the Perfect, Cursed, Blessed Man: setting forth man's excellencie, miserie, felicitie by his generation, degeneration, regeneration, by I. F., Master of Arts, Preacher of God's Word, and Rector of Wilbie in Suffolk,' London, 1628, 1629. This is dedicated to the author's patron, Sir Anthony Wingfield. A long prose address to the reader precedes the poem, which is written throughout in heroic verse, and rarely rises above mediocrity. Emblematical designs by Thomas Cecil are scattered through the volume. No copy is in the British Museum. A poem of far higher literary quality called 'Christes Bloodie Sweat, or The Source of God in his Agonie, by I. F.' (London, 1613), has also been attributed to Fletcher by Dr. Grosart and Mr. W. C. Hazlitt. The British Museum Catalogue accepts the identification of 'I. F.' with Fletcher's initials. But the authorship is very uncertain, and little of the fervour of the earlier work is discernible in the later. Dr. Grosart reprinted the two volumes in his 'Fuller's Worthies Library' as Joseph Fletcher's poetical works (1869).

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Reg. i. 34; Clark's Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), II. ii. 245, iii. 250; Dr. Grosart's preface to Fletcher's Poetical Works; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 268.] S. L. L.

FLETCHER, JOSEPH, D.D. (1784–1843), theological writer, was born 3 Dec. 1784 at Chester, where his father was a goldsmith. In his boyhood he was deeply impressed by the gospel, and after attending the grammar school of his native city, prepared for the ministry in the independent church by studying, first at Hoxton and then at the university of Glasgow, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1807. Receiving a call from the congregational church of Blackburn, Lancashire, he began his ministry the same year, and continued there till 1823, when he became minister of Stepney meeting, in the metropolis. In 1816 he added to his duties that of theological tutor in the Blackburn college for training ministers. While discharging the duties both of the congregation and the chair, with marked ability and success, Fletcher was also a voluminous writer. The 'Eclectic Review' had just begun its career, and Fletcher was one of its regular contributors. His papers gave proof of ample stores of information, and of a scholarly and powerful pen. On particular subjects Fletcher published tracts and treatises that won considerable fame. His lectures on the 'Principles and Institutions of the Roman Catholic Religion' (1817) won great appreciation, Dr. Pye Smith, Robert Hall, and others expressing a very high opinion of them. A discourse on 'Personal Election and Divine Sovereignty' (1825) was also much commended. A volume of poems (1846) was the joint production of himself and his sister, Mary Fletcher. In 1830 the senatus of the university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of D.D. Without reaching the first rank in any of his performances, he showed a completeness of character, a combination of reasoning power and emotional fervour which made him an acceptable and instructive preacher. As a writer who gave birth to all his literary offspring amid the whirl of constant practical work and endless engagements he did little more than show what he might have done with leisure and other facilities for literary work. He died 8 June 1843.

Joseph Fletcher the younger (1816–1876), congregational minister, Dr. Fletcher's fourth son by his wife Mary France, was born at Blackburn 7 Jan. 1816; was educated at Ham grammar school, near Richmond, Surrey; went from a Manchester counting-house in 1833 to study at Coward College; was called to the congregational church of Hanley in 1839; was transferred to Christchurch, Hampshire, in 1849, in succession to Daniel Gunn [q. v.]; resigned his charge owing to paralysis at the close of 1873, and died at Christchurch 2 June 1876. He kept a school for a time at Christchurch, but the death by drowning of seven of his pupils in May 1868 caused him to close his establishment. He published, besides the memoirs of his father in 1846, 'Six Views of Infidelity,' a series of lectures given at Hanley in 1843; 'History of Independency,' an important work in 4 vols. 1847–9, reissued 1853; and 'Life of Constantine the Great,' 1852 (*Congregational Year-Book*, 1877). He is also credited with the libretto of an oratorio entitled 'Paradise,' by John Fawcett the younger [q. v.]

[Memoirs of the Rev. Joseph Fletcher, D.D., by his son, 1846; Waddington's Congregational Hist.] W. G. B.

FLETCHER, JOSEPH (1813–1852), statistician, born in 1813, was educated as a barrister. From the age of nineteen he was engaged upon works and reports in connection with the health, occupations, and well-being of the people. He acted as secretary to the handloom inquiry commission, and afterwards to the children's employment commission. His valuable reports of these commissions formed the basis of useful legislation. The disclosures of the children's employment commission in particular established the necessity of parliamentary control. In 1844 Fletcher was appointed one of her majesty's inspectors of schools; and his voluminous reports were among the most serviceable contributions to British educational statistics. For many years Fletcher was one of the honorary secretaries of the Statistical Society of London, and in this post he earned wide recognition among statists at home and abroad. He was also during the same period editor of the 'Statistical Journal,' and responsible for the collation and arrangement of the vast collection of documents published in that journal. Fletcher was a member of the council of the British Association, and on several occasions acted as secretary to the statistical section, contributing also a series of memoirs to the association reports. In 1850 Fletcher published a 'Summary of the Moral Statistics of England and Wales;' and in the following year a work on 'Education: National, Voluntary, and Free.' He paid great attention to foreign educational systems, and issued (1851–2) two treatises on 'The Farm School of the Continent, and its Applicability to the Preventive and Reformatory Education of Pauper and Criminal Children in England and Wales.' Fletcher died at Chirk, Denbighshire, 11 Aug. 1852. He was an ideal statistician, having in a singular degree the power of grasping facts and realising their relative significance. He was buried in the graveyard of Tottenham Church.

[Gent. Mag. 1852; Journal of the Statistical Society, 1852; Athenæum, 1852.] G. B. S.

FLETCHER, Mrs. MARIA JANE (1800–1833). [See Jewsbury.]

FLETCHER, PHINEAS (1582–1650), poet, was elder son of Giles Fletcher, LL.D. [q. v.], by his wife, Joan Sheafe, and was baptised at his birthplace, Cranbrook, Kent, of which his grandfather, Richard Fletcher, was vicar, on 8 April 1582. Like his father, he was educated at Eton, and was thence elected on 24 Aug. 1600 a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1604, M.A. in 1607–8, and afterwards B.D. He obtained a fellowship before midsummer 1611; contributed English verse to the university collections in 1603, and acquired the reputation of a poet among his Cambridge friends. In 1614 he wrote a pastoral play, 'Sicelides,' to be acted before James I on his visit to Cambridge, but the royal party left the university before it was ready, and the piece was performed later at King's College. Fletcher remained at King's College till midsummer 1616. In his 'Piscatory Eclogues,' where he writes of himself under the name of Thyrsil, he asserts that he left the university—'ungrateful Chame,' he calls it—in resentment for some slight cast upon him by the authorities:

Not I my Chame, but me proud Chame refuses,
His froward spites my strong affections sever;
Else from his banks could I have parted never.

For the next five years Sir Henry Willoughby seems to have entertained Fletcher as his chaplain at Risley, Derbyshire. In 1621 Willoughby presented the poet to the rectory of Hilgay, Norfolk, where he lived for the rest of his life. Soon after settling at Hilgay he married Elizabeth Vincent. In 1627 the publication of his 'Locustæ,' an attack on Roman catholicism, seems to have involved him in a quarrel with some neighbours. His intimate friends included Edward Benlowes [q. v.], his junior by more than twenty years, and Benlowes introduced him to Francis Quarles. In Quarles's 'Emblems' (1635), bk. v. No. vi., a globe representing the world is inscribed with the name of four places, one of them being Hilgay. Fletcher died at the close of 1650. His will, dated 21 June 1649, was proved by his widow, the sole executrix, 13 Dec. 1650. Mention is made there of two sons, Phineas and William, and four daughters, Ann, Elizabeth, Frances, and Sarah.

Fletcher's chief volume, 'The Purple Island or the Isle of Man, together with Piscatorie Eclogs and other Poeticall Miscellanies by P. F.,' was printed by the printers to the university of Cambridge in 1633. The dedication to Benlowes is dated 'Hilgay, 1 May 1633.' There Fletcher describes the poems that follow as 'these raw essayes of my very unripe yeares, and almost childehood,' and says that Benlowes insisted on their publication. A commendatory preface by Daniel Featley, D.D., is succeeded by eulogistic verses by E. Benlowes, his brother William, Francis Quarles (two poems), Lodowick Roberts, and A. C., who has been identified with Cowley. 'The Piscatory Eclogs and other Poeticall Miscellanies' has a separate title-page. The seven 'Eclogs' contain much autobiographical matter, but the names of the author's friends are disguised. Thelgon is the poet's father, Thyrsil himself, and Thomalin is John Tomkins. The 'Miscellanies' include epithalamia in honour of the author's cousins, 'Mr. W.' and 'M. R.' (perhaps Walter and Margaret Robarts) of Brenchley, and poems addressed to Cambridge friends, the initials of whose names alone are given, together with metrical versions of the psalms. Members of the Courthope family are believed to be intended by 'W. C.' and 'E. C.' Cole suggested that 'E. C., my son by the university,' was one Ezekiel Clarke. A third title-page introduces another poem, 'Elisa: an Elegie upon the unripe demise of S^r Antonie Irby.' The lady had died in 1625, and at the time that the elegy was published the husband was on the point of marrying again. A poem by Quarles closes the volume. In the British Museum is the presentation copy given by Fletcher to Benlowes. 'The Piscatory Eclogs' was edited separately by Lord Woodhouselee in 1771. 'The Purple Island' was reissued separately in 1784 and 1816; the latter edited by Headley.

'The Purple Island,' in twelve cantos of seven-line stanzas, is an elaborate allegorical description of the human body and of the vices and virtues to which man is subject. There are many anatomical notes in prose. The body is represented as an island, of which the bones stand for the foundations, the veins for brooks, and so forth in minute detail. Fletcher imitates the 'Faery Queene.' Quarles calls him 'the Spencer of this age,' and Fletcher eulogises his master in canto vi. stanzas 51–2. But Fletcher's allegory is overloaded with detail, and as a whole is clumsy and intricate. His diction is, however, singularly rich, and his versification melodious. Incidental descriptions of rural scenes with which he was well acquainted are charmingly simple, and there is a majesty in his personifications of some vices and virtues which suggest Milton, who knew Fletcher's works well.

Fletcher's other works are: 1. 'Locustæ vel Pietas Jesuitica. The Locusts or Apollyonists,' Cambridge, Thomas & John Bucke, 1627. The first part in Latin verse is dedicated to Sir Roger Townshend, the patron of Phineas's brother Giles, and has commendatory verse by S. Collins. The second part in English verse, in five cantos of nine-line stanzas, is dedicated to Lady Townshend, and has prefatory verse by H. M., perhaps Henry More. Two manuscript copies of the Latin part are in the British Museum. One Harl. MS., 3196, is dedicated in Latin prose to Thomas Murray, provost of Eton (*d.* 1625), and in Latin verse to Prince Charles. The second manuscript (Sloane MS. 444) is dedicated to Montague, bishop of Bath and Wells. The poem is a sustained attack on Roman catholicism, and the English version suggested many phrases to Milton. 2. 'Sicelides, or Piscatory, as it hath been acted in King's Colledge in Cambridge,' London, 1631. The piece is in five acts, partly in blank, and partly in rhymed verse. Songs are interspersed, and there are comic scenes in prose. 3. 'The Way to Blessedness; a treatise . . . on the First Psalm,' with the text, London, 1632 (prose). 4. 'Joy in Tribulation; a Consolation for afflicted Spirits,' London, 1632 (prose). 5. 'Sylva Poetica Auctore P. F.,' Cambridge, 1633; a collection of Latin poems and eclogues; dedicated to Edward Benlowes. 6. 'A Father's Testament, written long since for the benefit of a particular relation of the Author,' London, 1670 (prose, with some verse, chiefly translations from Boethius). Fletcher also edited a previously unpublished Latin poem by his father, entitled 'De Literis Antiquæ Britanniæ,' Cambridge, 1633. He contributed verses to 'Sorrowe's Joy,' Cambridge, 1603 (a collection of Cambridge poems in English on the death of Elizabeth and accession of James I); to 'Threno-Thriambeuticon,' Cambridge, 1603 (a similar collection in Latin); to his brother Giles's 'Christ's Victory,' 1610; and to his friend Benlowes's 'Theophila,' 1632. Dr. Grosart has credited Fletcher with the authorship of a love-poem of considerable beauty, and somewhat lascivious tone, entitled 'Brittain's Ida,' an account of the loves of Venus and Anchises. This poem was first issued in 1627, and was described as by Edmund Spenser. It is clear that Spenser was not the author. There is much internal resemblance between Fletcher's other works and 'Brittain's Ida,' and no other name has been put forward to claim the latter poem. But no more positive statement is possible. Dr. Grosart has collected Fletcher's poetical works in four volumes in his 'Fuller's Worthies Library.'

[Dr. Grosart's Memoir, in his edition of Fletcher's Poems; Dr. Grosart's Fuller's Worthies Miscellany, iii. 70, where Fletcher's will is printed; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487, f. 125; Cole's MS. Hist. of King's College, Cambridge (Cole's MSS. xv. 35); Howell's Letters, ii. 64; Retrospective Review, ii. 341; Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum.] S. L. L.

FLETCHER, RICHARD, D.D. (*d.* 1596), bishop of London, was son of a Richard Fletcher, ordained by Ridley in 1550, and vicar of Bishops Stortford till his deprivation by Mary in 1555. In July of the same year he and his son witnessed the martyrdom of Christopher Wade at Dartford in Kent, of which an account signed by both was furnished to Foxe (*Acts and Mon.* iii. 317, ed. 1684). On the accession of Elizabeth the elder Fletcher was appointed to the vicarage of Cranbrook, Kent, where Fuller states the younger Fletcher to have been born. Fletcher, however, was appointed by Archbishop Parker to the first of the four Norfolk fellowships founded by him in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and on the college books he is styled 'Norfolciensis.' He was admitted as a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, 16 Nov. 1562, and became a scholar there in 1563. He became B.A. in 1565–6, M.A. in 1569, B.D. in 1576, and D.D. in 1581. He was made fellow of Corpus Christi in 1569. In 1572 he was incorporated M.A. of Oxford, and in the same year was appointed to the prebendal stall of Islington in St. Paul's Cathedral. According to Masters (*Hist. of Corpus Christi College*, pp. 285–8) he received this stall from Matthew Parker, son of the archbishop, who appears to have had the patronage made over to him (for this turn) to carry out his father's design of getting prebendal stalls annexed by act of parliament to his Norfolk fellowships. He vacated his fellowship on his marriage with Elizabeth Holland, which took place in Cranbrook Church in 1573. In 1574 he was minister of Rye in Sussex, where his son John [q. v.] the dramatist and three of his elder children were born. He was introduced by Archbishop Parker to Queen Elizabeth, who was attracted by his handsome person, courtly manners, and ability as a preacher.

Sir John Harington says of him 'he could preach well and speak boldly, and yet keep decorum. He knew what would please the queen, and would adventure on that though that offended others.' Elizabeth's favour insured rapid preferment. On 19 June 1575 he was presented by the queen to the living of Bradenham, Buckinghamshire. In 1581 he became one of her chaplains in ordinary. Whitgift recommended him unsuccessfully for the deanery of Windsor. On 15 Nov. 1583 he was appointed to the deanery of Peterborough, and on 23 Jan. 1585–6 he was installed prebendary of Stow Longa in Lincoln Cathedral, and in the same year became rector of Barnack, Northamptonshire, on the presentation of Sir Thomas Cecil. He also held the rich living of Algarkirk in South Lincolnshire, which, together with his stall, on his becoming bishop of Bristol, he was allowed to retain *in commendam* (*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. p. 663). He was also chaplain to Archbishop Whitgift, and in that capacity is stated to have helped to draw up the original of the present 55th canon, ordaining the form of bidding prayer to be used by preachers before sermons. He is said, however, the canon notwithstanding, to have used a form of his own composing. He held the deanery of Peterborough for six years. He preached before the commissioners for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, in the chapel of Fotheringay Castle, 12 Oct. 1586, drew up a detailed report of the examination of the queen, and officiated as chaplain at her execution, 8 Feb. 1586–7. He obtruded his 'unwelcome ministrations' upon Mary with the insolence of unfeeling bigotry, and the 'stern Amen' with which his solitary voice echoed the Earl of Kent's imprecation, 'So perish all the queen's enemies,' was an evident bidding for high preferment, followed up without delay by a sermon (preserved in manuscript in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge) delivered before Elizabeth immediately after the execution of her rival. Two years later Elizabeth resolved to confer upon her 'well-spoken' chaplain her father's recently founded see of Bristol, which she had kept vacant for thirty years. He was consecrated by Whitgift in Lambeth Chapel 14 Dec. 1589 (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 616). According to Sir John Harington, his elevation was helped forward by some of the queen's court, who were on the look-out for compliant candidates, and obtained the bishopric for him on terms by which he almost secularised the see (COLLIER, *Church Hist.* vii. 222; STRYPE, *Whitgift*, ii. 112). He took part in the consecration of Bishop Coldwell of Salisbury, 16 Dec. 1591. Fletcher had a house of his own at Chelsea, where he chiefly resided, spending much more of his time at court than in his diocese. Here his first wife, Elizabeth, died, December 1592, shortly after the birth of her daughter Mary (baptised 14 Oct.), and was buried in Chelsea Church beneath the altar. After three years' stay at Bristol he was translated to the much richer see of Worcester, his election taking place 24 Jan. 1592–3.

In June 1594 the see of London became vacant by the death of John Aylmer [q. v.] Fletcher wrote (29 June) to Lord Burghley, giving reasons for his translation thither. He 'delighted in' London, had been educated there, was beloved by many of the citizens to whom he could be useful, and would be near the court, 'where his presence had become habitual and looked for' (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, ii. 214–15). The queen signified her assent to his translation, and as bishop-elect of London he took part with Whitgift and others in drawing up the so-called 'Lambeth Articles,' happily never accepted by the church, in which some of the most offensive of the peculiar doctrines of Calvinism were dogmatically laid down. The queen condemned both the articles and their authors very severely. Fletcher soon offended her still more by an ill-advised second marriage. She objected to the marriage of all bishops, and thought it specially indecorous in one two years a widower to contract a second marriage, and that with a widow. The new wife was the widow of Sir Richard Baker of Sissinghurst in Kent, and sister of Sir George Gifford, one of the gentlemen pensioners attached to the court. She was a very handsome woman, probably wealthy, 'a fine lady,' but with a tarnished reputation. A very coarse satirical ballad preserved by Cole (*MS.* xxxi. 205) says of the bishop, 'He of a Lais doth a Lucrece make.' Fletcher was forbidden the court, and the queen demanded from the primate his suspension from the exercise of all episcopal functions. The inhibition was issued on 23 Feb. 1594–5, hardly more than a month after his confirmation as bishop of London. The next day he entreated Burghley's good offices for his restitution to the royal favour in a letter of the most degrading adulation and self-abasement (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, ii. 216). Through Burghley's mediation the suspension was relaxed at the end of six months, and the queen became partially reconciled to him. He continued piteous appeals to Burghley for readmission to the court. 'His greatest comfort seculor' (*sic*, Fletcher's spelling in his autograph letters is not only irregular but ignorant) 'for twenty years past had been to live in her Highness' gratious aspect and favour. Now it was a year all but a week or two since he had seen her' (*ib.* p. 218). This letter was written on 7 Jan. 1595–6. Elizabeth is said to have visited him at Chelsea, but he appears to have been still excluded from court. He had so far resumed his official position as to assist at the consecration of Bishop Day of Winchester and Bishop Vaughan of Bangor, 25 Jan. 1596; in March he issued orders regulating the exercise of their authority by ecclesiastical officers within his diocese (Collier, *Eccl. Hist.* ix. 352–6), and in the following May he ventured to ask for the appointment of his brother, Dr. Giles Fletcher the elder [q. v.], as an extraordinary master of requests (*Lansd. MSS.* lxxxii. 28). But his spirit was broken. On 13 June 1596 he assisted at the consecration of Bilson as bishop of Worcester. He sat in commission on 15 June till 6 p.m., and was smoking a pipe of tobacco (of which he was immoderately fond, and to which Camden, prejudiced against a novel habit, groundlessly attributes his end) when he suddenly exclaimed to his servant, 'Boy, I die,' and breathed his last. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral without any memorial, leaving eight children, several of whom were still very young. He died insolvent, with large debts due to the queen and others, his whole estate consisting of his house at Chelsea, plate worth 400*l.*, and other property amounting to 500*l.* A memorial on behalf of his family was at once presented to the queen. It was urged that his debts were caused partly by his rapid promotions, involving heavy payments of first-fruits, partly by 'allowances or gratifications' made to members of her court, by her desire, while he had spent the whole revenue of his see on hospitality and other duties incumbent on his office. His death, chiefly due to the queen's anger at his marriage, had atoned for the offence so given. His children had no resources, and their uncle with nine children of his own had barely enough for his family (Green, *Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. June 1596). What was the result of this appeal to Elizabeth's generosity we are not informed. His widow took for her third husband Sir Stephen Thornhurst, knight, and dying in 1609 was buried in Canterbury Cathedral. Five of his eight children were: Nathanael (*b.* 1575), Theophilus (*b.* 1577), Elizabeth (*b.* 1578), John, the famous dramatist [q. v.], and Maria (*b.* in London 1592). His will is dated 26 Oct. 1593, and was proved 23 June 1596.

Camden styles Fletcher 'præsul splendidus.' Fuller describes him as 'one of a comely person and goodly presence. . . . He loved to ride the great horse, and had much skill in managing thereof; condemned for being proud (such was his natural stately gait) by such as knew him not, and commended for humility by those acquainted with him. He lost the queen's favour by reason of his second marriage, and died suddenly more of grief than any other disease' (Fuller, *Church Hist.* v. 231).

From the leading part he took in the composition of the 'Lambeth Articles,' and his patronage of Robert Abbot [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, his theology was evidently Calvinistic. Fletcher published nothing. The manuscripts of the two sermons (see above) preached at Fotheringay and before Elizabeth after Mary's execution are in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge (i. 30), together with (1) a relation of the proceedings against the queen of Scots at Fotheringay on 12, 14, and 20 Oct., (2) a relation of divers matters that passed at Fotheringay on 8 Feb. 1586–7, and of the execution of Mary, and (3) the manner of the solemnity of the funeral of Mary on 1 Aug. Strype has printed his exhortation to Mary upon her execution (*Annals*, iii. i. 560), and Gunton his prayer at the execution (*Hist. of Peterborough*, p. 75). His articles of visitation are to be found in Strype (*Annals*, iv. 350), and some of his letters to Burghley (Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 204–57).

[Strype's Annals; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 205, 548; Dyce's Beaumont and Fletcher, i. 7, 38; Faulkner's Chelsea, ii. 127, 197; Fuller's Ch. Hist. v. 231; Collier's Ch. Hist. vii. 222, 396, ix. 352; Milman's St. Paul's, p. 301; Camden's Annals, sub an. 1596; Cole MSS. xxvii. 22, xxxi. 305; Masters's Hist. of C.C.C. (ed. Lamb), p. 323.] E. V.

FLETCHER, Sir RICHARD (1768–1813), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, son of the Rev. R. Fletcher, who died at Ipswich 17 May 1813, was born in 1768. He passed through the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, was gazetted a second lieutenant in the royal artillery 9 July 1788, and transferred to the royal engineers on 29 June 1790. In 1791 he was sent to the West Indies, and took part in the capture of Martinique, Guadaloupe, and St. Lucia. At the storming of the Morne Fortuné in the latter island, he was wounded in the head by a musket-ball. He for a time commanded the royal engineers at Dominica, and, returning to England at the end of 1796, was appointed adjutant of the royal military artificers at Portsmouth. On 27 Nov. of this year he married a daughter of Dr. Mudge of Plymouth, and continued to serve at Portsmouth until December 1798, when he was ordered to Constantinople, and appointed a major while employed in Turkey. On his way out he was shipwrecked off the Elbe, and had to cross two miles of ice to reach the shore. He reached Constantinople in March 1799, and in June of that year accompanied the grand vizier in his march to Syria. On his return from this expedition he was employed on the defences of the Dardanelles. In January 1800, 'equipped as a Tartar,' he left Constantinople on a special mission to Syria and Cyprus, returning in April, when he received a 'beniche' of honour from the sultan. In June he embarked with the division for Syria, landed at Jaffa, and was employed in constructing works of defence there and at El Arish.

In December he was sent off in the Camelion to Marmorice with despatches for Sir Ralph Abercromby, who, with the army, was on his way to Egypt. He was then sent with Major McKerras in the Penelope frigate to survey the coast of Egypt, with a view to the disembarkation of the troops. On arriving off Alexandria they shifted into the Peterel sloop of war, and proceeded in one of her boats to reconnoitre Aboukir Bay, and with great enterprise landed at the spot which appeared the most favourable for, and which was subsequently chosen as the place of, disembarkation. At dawn of day, as they were returning to the Peterel, they were surprised by a French gunboat. McKerras was killed by a musket-ball, and Fletcher was taken prisoner.

After the capture of Cairo and Alexandria and the capitulation of the French, Fletcher was released, and received for his services a gold medal from the sultan. He returned to England in 1802, and was stationed at Portsmouth, where he was employed in the extension of the Gosport lines of fortification. He was afterwards appointed brigade major to Brigadier-general Everleigh, and held the appointment until July 1807, when he joined the expedition, under Lord Cathcart and Admiral Gambier, to Copenhagen. In 1808 he was ordered to the Peninsula, where Sir H. Dalrymple was then commander-in-chief; he took over the command of the royal engineers from Major Landmann on 27 Aug., just after the battle of Vimeiro. The convention of Cintra followed, and Fletcher accompanied the army to Lisbon. On 21 June 1809 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, having held local rank as such, with extra command pay of twenty shillings a day since the March previous.

On the appointment of Wellington as commander-in-chief, Fletcher joined his staff as commanding royal engineer, and accompanied him in the campaigns of 1809 and 1810 in Spain and Portugal. He took part in the battle of Talavera on 27 and 28 July 1809, and was complimented by Wellington in his despatch of 29 July. In October 1809 Wellington retired into Portugal. Fletcher, as chief engineer, superintended the designing and execution of the lines of Torres Vedras, under the immediate orders of Wellington, from October 1809 to July 1810, when the works were nearly complete. Fletcher then handed over the works to Captain (afterwards Sir John) Jones, and hastened to the scene of active operations on the Coa. He was present at the battle of Busaco, and Wellington in his despatch of 30 Sept. 1810 mentioned his particular indebtedness to Fletcher. The army retired behind the lines upon which Fletcher had bestowed so much labour, and he had the satisfaction of seeing the French effectually checked by them. In November 1810, in a despatch to Lord Liverpool, Wellington again specially noticed Fletcher's services.

Fletcher was present at the battles of Sabugal (2 April), Fuentes d'Onoro (5 May), and at the evacuation of Almeida by the French on 10 May 1811. At the first English siege of Badajoz in May, and at the second in June 1811, Fletcher had the direction of the siege operations, and was mentioned in despatches. In January 1812 he had the direction of the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo, and on its capture, Wellington, in his despatch of 20 Jan. 1812, stated that Fletcher's 'ability exceeded all praise.' The third siege of Badajoz took place in March and April 1812, and Fletcher again directed the attack. On 19 March the garrison made a sortie, and Fletcher was struck in the groin by a musket-ball. A silver dollar piece received the blow and saved his life, but inflicted a wound which disabled him. Wellington, however, insisted that Fletcher should retain the direction of the attack, and consulted him in his bed every morning until near the end of the siege. After the assault and capture of Badajoz, Fletcher remained there to place it again in a state of defence, and then proceeded on leave of absence to England.

In May 1811 the master-general of ordnance had represented his important services to the prince regent, and a pension had consequently been granted him of twenty shillings a day from 7 May 1811. He was now made a knight commander of Hanover, created a baronet, decorated with the gold cross for Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Badajoz, and permitted to accept and wear the insignia of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword.

On his return to the Peninsula, Fletcher took part in the battle of Vittoria (21 June 1813), and was again mentioned in despatches. He then made all the arrangements for the blockade of Pampeluna, under Sir Rowland Hill, and arriving at St. Sebastian shortly after the commencement of the siege he directed the operations under Sir T. Graham, until in the final and successful assault on 31 Aug. 1813 he was killed by a musket-ball in the forty-fifth year of his age. Sir Augustus Fraser says, in a letter written at the time: 'We cannot get Sir Richard's loss from our minds; our trenches, our batteries, all remind us of one of the most amiable of men I ever knew, and one of the most solid worth. No loss will be more deeply felt, no place more difficult to be filled up.'

Fletcher was buried with three other engineer officers on the height of St. Bartholomew, opposite St. Sebastian, where a tombstone recorded the fact. A monument to his memory, designed by E. H. Baily, R.A., was erected in Westminster Abbey by his brother-officers of the corps of royal engineers. It stands at the west end of the north aisle.

Fletcher left a son and five daughters, his wife having died before him; his only son died in 1876 without issue, and the baronetcy became extinct.

[Jones's Sieges in Spain; Jones's War in Spain; Wellington Despatches; Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula; Alison's History of Europe; Landmann's Recollections; Sabine's Letters of Colonel Sir A. S. Fraser; Conolly's Notitia Historica of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Corps Records.] R. H. V.

FLETCHER, ROBERT (*fl.* 1586), verse writer, seems to be identical with a student of Merton College, Oxford, who came from Warwickshire, proceeded B.A. in 1564, and M.A. in 1567. He was admitted a fellow in 1563, but in 1569 quarrelled with Bickley, the new warden. 'For several misdemeanors he was turned out from his fellowship of that house (i.e. Merton) in June 1569,' whereupon he became schoolmaster at Taunton, and afterwards 'preacher of the word of God' (Wood). He wrote two works, both very rare, viz.: 1. 'An Introduction to the Looue of God. Accoumpted among the workes of St. Augustine, and translated into English by Edmund [Freake], bishop of Norwich that nowe is . . . and newlie turned into Englishe Meter by Rob. Fletcher,' London (by Thomas Purfoot), 1581, dedicated to Sir Francis Knollys. 2. 'The Song of Solomon,' in English verse, with annotations, London, by Thomas Chard, 1586. A third very rare volume—a copy is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum—by a Robert Fletcher, who may be identical with the author of the two former volumes, is entitled 'The Nine English Worthies . . . beginning with King Henrie the first, and concluding with Prince Henry, eldest sonne to our soueraigne Lord the King,' London, 1606, dedicated to Prince Henry, and to the Earls of Oxford and Essex, 'and other young lords attending the princes highnesse.' Fletcher commends Ascham's advice as to the need of learning in men of high rank. Prefatory verse is contributed by R. Fenne, Thomas, lord Windsor, Sir Will. Whorewood, John Wideup, Jo. Guilliams, Paul Peart, and others. A brief life of each monarch in prose is followed by an epitaph in verse, except in the last case, where the life is wholly in verse.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 179; Oxford Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 253; Ames's Typ. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 998, 1195; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, pp. 54, 267.] S. L. L.

FLETCHER, THOMAS (1664–1718), poet, eldest son of Thomas Fletcher by his wife Mary Bourne, was born at Wirley Magna, Staffordshire, on 21 March 1664, and was educated at Winchester School and at New College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 10 April 1689, M.A. on 14 Jan. 1692, B.D. and D.D. on 25 June 1707. He was a fellow of his college, and held for a time a mastership at Winchester School. A man of the same name held the prebend of Barton David in the church of Wells from 1696 to 1713, and is probably the same person, though the cathedral archives do not establish the fact. Fletcher was an admirer of Bishop Ken, and wrote some fulsome verses to him on his promotion to the see of Bath and Wells in 1685. The prebend did not fall vacant until after Ken's deprivation, but it is probable that he still retained and exerted sufficient influence with the dean and chapter of Wells to secure Fletcher's appointment, the more so as they cordially detested his successor, Bishop Kidder. Fletcher died on 21 Feb. 1718. By his wife, Catherine Richards, he had three daughters and one son, Thomas. He is now represented by Thomas William Fletcher, esq., of Lawneswood House, near Stourbridge, Staffordshire.

Fletcher is the author of a small volume of verse entitled 'Poems on Several Occasions and Translations, wherein the first and second books of Virgil's Æneis are attempted in English,' London, 1692, 8vo. A dedication to the Rev. William Harris, D.D., 'schoolmaster of the college near Winton,' explains that the poems are chiefly juvenile exercises. The first book of the Æneid is translated in heroic couplets, part of the second and also part of the fourth in blank verse. The volume also contains a translation of the second epode of Horace, and of part of the first book of Boethius's 'De Consolatione Philosophiæ,' the verses to Ken referred to in the text, a 'pastoral' on the birth of Christ, and some other pieces of a conventional stamp.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 559; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 291; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Burke's Landed Gentry; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

FLETE, JOHN (*fl.* 1421–1465), a Benedictine monk, prior of Westminster Abbey in the reign of Henry VI, and the author of a Latin chronicle of the early history of that foundation, entered the monastery of St. Peter's, Westminster, about 1421, ascending step by step the different posts available to the brethren, till in 1448 he was unanimously elected prior. During the suspension of Abbot Norwych, who succeeded Kirton as abbot in 1462, Flete, assisted by two monks, administered the spiritual and temporal affairs of the monastery, and had he lived would probably have been made abbot on the death of Norwych (1469). But in 1465 he resigned the post of prior and seems to have died soon afterwards. He was a pious and learned man, 'addicted to reading of history, and zealous for the gaining of souls' (Stevens). His homilies, which are mentioned as 'notable' by several writers, are no longer extant, and the only remaining record of him is his manuscript history of the abbey. He began to write it in 1443, and intended to carry it on to that year, but it ends with Abbot Littington's death in 1386, and in all probability Flete's duties as prior and acting-abbot prevented his carrying out his original plan. The first chapters of the 'Chronicle' are devoted to the legends of the foundation and dedication of the abbey; these are followed by an account of the benefactors and the relics, and it concludes with the lives of the abbots up till 1386. The book has been much used by later historians of the abbey, but is inexact in many particulars. The original manuscript is in the Chapter Library, Westminster, and there is a later and abridged manuscript copy in Lambeth Library.

[Widmore's Hist. of St. Peter's, Westminster; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Pits, De Illustr. Brit. Script.] E. T. B.

FLEXMAN, ROGER, D.D. (1708–1795), presbyterian minister, was born on 22 Feb. 1708 at Great Torrington, Devonshire, where his father was a manufacturer. He showed early promise, and at the age of fifteen (1723) was admitted to the academy of John Moore, presbyterian minister at Tiverton, Devonshire, to study for the ministry. He declined an offer from Moore of the post of tutor in the academy, and applied to the Exeter assembly on 7 May 1728 to admit him to examination for license. His application was granted, in spite of his youth, in consideration of his long study, and the 'great want of ministers.' On examination he gave full satisfaction to that staunch Calvinist, John Ball (1665?–1745) [q. v.] He was licensed at Tiverton in the course of the summer. According to the records of the Exeter assembly he began his ministry at Great Torrington. He was ordained at Modbury, Devonshire, on 15 July 1730. In 1731 he became minister at Bow, near Crediton, Devonshire, and appears to have assisted Josiah Eveleigh, the presbyterian minister at Crediton. In 1735 he removed to Chard, Somersetshire, and in 1739 to Bradford, Wiltshire. He came to London in 1747, having accepted a call to the presbyterian congregation in Jamaica Row, Rotherhithe. In 1754 he was chosen one of the preachers of the Friday morning lecture, founded in 1726 at Little St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, by William Coward (*d.* 1738) [q. v.]

Flexman was an assiduous, and for some time a successful, minister at Rotherhithe. In 1770 he received the degree of D.D. from the Marischal College, Aberdeen. Preferment was offered him in the established church. Owing partly to the failure of his health, partly, perhaps, to his adoption of Arian views, his congregation declined, and on his resignation in 1783 became extinct. He retained his lectureship to extreme old age. Heterodox on a main point of theology, Flexman was conservative in his religious philosophy, and in later life exhibited 'uncommon ardour' in opposition to materialists and necessarians.

Flexman was remarkable for historical attainments, and especially for his minute and accurate knowledge of the constitutional history of England. His extraordinary memory was invaluable in historical research. His reputation in this respect introduced him to some of the leading politicians of his day, and, having already shown skill as an index-maker, he was appointed (1770) one of the compilers of the general index to the journals of the House of Commons. His plan was adopted by a committee of the house, and the period 1660–97 was assigned to him. He completed his work in four folio volumes (viii–xi.) in 1780; it was his best paid piece of literary work. George Steevens, in conversation with Johnson, happened to mention Flexman's 'exact memory in chronological matters;' Johnson impatiently characterised him as 'the fellow who made the index to my "Ramblers," and set down the name of Milton thus: Milton, *Mr.* John.' Flexman compiled a bibliography appended to his edition of Burnet's 'Own Time,' 1753–4, 8vo, 4 vols.; a memoir and bibliography prefixed to the 'Twenty Sermons,' 1755, 8vo, of Samuel Bourn the younger [q. v.]; and bibliographies annexed to the funeral sermons for Samuel Chandler, D.D. [q.v.], 1766, and Thomas Amory, D.D. [q.v.], 1774. He was a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations from 1778 to 1786, and librarian from 1786 to 1792.

In 'Psalms and Hymns for Divine Worship,' 1760, 12mo, edited by Michael Pope, presbyterian minister of Leather Lane, are four compositions, signed '*F.*,' which were contributed by Flexman. One of them appears, with improvements, in Kippis's 'Collection,' 1795, 12mo, and has found a place in similar collections of more recent date.

During his last years Flexman was subject to a painful disorder, which seems to have weakened his mind. He died on 14 June 1795, at the house of his daughter in Prescot Street, Goodman's Fields. His funeral sermon was preached by Abraham Rees, D.D., of the 'Cyclopædia.' He married (1747) a daughter of a member of his congregation at Bradford, named Yerbury.

Flexman's contributions to periodical literature have not been identified. Besides the above he published: 1. 'The Connexion and Harmony of Religion and Virtue,' &c., 1752, 8vo (charity sermon). 2. 'Critical, Historical, and Political Miscellanies,' &c., 1752, 8vo; 1762, 8vo. 3. 'The Plan of Divine Worship in the Churches of Protestant Dissenters,' &c., 1754, 8vo (against forms of prayer). 4. 'The Nature and Advantage of a Religious Education,' &c., 1770, 8vo (sermon). Also funeral sermon for Amory, 1774, 8vo.

[Rees's Funeral Sermon, 1795; Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1795, pp. 264, 399 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, 1808, iv. 361 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, pp. 64, 67, 456; Boswell's Johnson (Wright), 1859, viii. 327; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 170; manuscript minutes of Exeter assembly (May 1723 to September 1728) in Dr. Williams's Library; manuscript list of ordinations, preserved in the records of the Exeter assembly.] A. G.

FLEXMORE, RICHARD (1824–1860), pantomimist, whose real name was Richard Flexmore Geatter, son of Richard Flexmore Geatter, a well-known dancer, who died at an early age, was born at Kennington, London, 15 Sept. 1824. At the age of eight he commenced his theatrical career at the Victoria Theatre, where his juvenile drollery soon attracted attention. In 1835 he appeared at a small theatre which then existed in Chelsea in a fantastic piece called 'The Man in the Moon,' and danced very effectively a burlesque shadow dance. He subsequently became a pupil of Mr. Frampton, and showed great aptitude for stage business in his own peculiar line. As a grotesque dancer his services soon became in request at various theatres, and in 1844 he appeared as clown at the Grecian Saloon. The winter following he made his first great hit when taking the part of clown at the Olympic Theatre, which was then under the management of T. D. Davenport. His wonderful activity and abundant flow of animal spirits became quickly recognised, and he was then engaged for the Princess's Theatre, where he remained for several seasons. On 28 July 1849 he married, at St. Mary's parish church, Lambeth, Francisca Christophosa, daughter of Jean Baptiste Auriol, the famous French clown, and with her acted with great success in the chief cities of the continent. He afterwards appeared at the Strand, the Adelphi, and Covent Garden theatres, and more recently at Drury Lane, where he performed in the pantomime 'Jack-in-the-Box' at Christmas 1859. He was especially noted for his close and natural imitation of the leading dancers of the day, such as Perrot, Carlotta Grisi, Taglioni, Cerito, and others; but although chiefly known as a dancing clown, he could when required also take the part of clown *à la* Grimaldi in a very efficient manner, and was one of the most diverting pantomimists who ever delighted a holiday audience. His physical strength and activity were remarkable; but he overtaxed his powers to obtain the applause of the public, and brought on a consumption, of which he died at 66 Hercules Buildings, Lambeth, London, 20 Aug. 1860, and was buried at Kensal Green on 27 Aug. His widow, who married her cousin, Monsieur Auriol, died in Paris 3 Sept. 1862. His mother, Ann Flexmore Geatter, whom he had supported for many years, died 26 Dec. 1869, aged 88.

[Gent. Mag., October 1860, p. 440; Times, 23 Aug. 1860, p. 8; Era, 26 Aug. 1860, p. 10, 2 Sept. p. 10; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 19 Dec. 1874, p. 268 (portrait), 18 Dec. 1875, p. 294; Mrs. Evans Bell's A First Appearance, 1872, i. 129–33, iii. 195–7.] G. C. B.

FLICCIUS or **FLICCUS, GERBARUS, GERLACHUS** or **GERBICUS** (*fl.* 1546–1554), a native of Germany, was the painter of the interesting portrait of Archbishop Cranmer which was presented to the British Museum in 1776 by John Michell, M.P., of Bayfield Hall, Norfolk, and in June 1879 was transferred to the National Portrait Gallery. This portrait was painted in 1546, when the archbishop was fifty-seven years of age, and shows Cranmer without the long white beard which he suffered to grow after Henry VIII's death in the following year. The picture is signed 'Gerbarus Fliccus Germanicus faciebat.' It has been frequently engraved, viz. in Thoroton's 'History of Nottinghamshire' (1677), Strype's 'Memorials of Cranmer,' Lodge's 'Illustrious Portraits,' and other works. Other portraits from the hand of the same painter have been noted, viz. 'Thomas, first Lord Darcy of Chiche' (painted in 1551), at Irnham in Lincolnshire; 'James, second Earl of Douglas and Mar' (painted in 1547), at Newbattle Abbey, East Lothian; and others. The last-named portrait, which is probably a copy of an older one, as the earl was killed at Otterbourne in 1388, is stated to be signed 'Gerbicus Flicciis Germanicus faciebat ætatis 40.' A curious double portrait was offered for sale at Christie's auction-rooms on 25 July 1881; it contained two small portraits of the painter and a friend named Strangways, who were fellow-prisoners in London at the time (1554) when it was painted, and the painting was executed in prison, according to the inscriptions. This picture was then in the possession of Robert de Ruffiero, Belsize Park Road, and had formerly belonged to Dr. Edward Monkhouse, F.S.A. All these portraits are painted in the style of Lucas Cranach, the great Lutheran painter of Saxony, and this, taken with the date of imprisonment and the painter's connection with Cranmer, would point to his being one of the victims of the religious persecutions of Queen Mary's reign and himself an ardent protestant.

[J. G. Nichols, in Archæologia, xxxix. 25; Cat. of the National Portrait Gallery, 1888; information from G. Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

FLIGHT, BENJAMIN (1767?–1847), organ-builder, was son of Benjamin Flight, of the firm of Flight & Kelly, organ-builders. In conjunction with his son J. Flight and Joseph Robson he constructed the apollonicon, an instrument with five manuals, forty-five stops, and three barrels. This ingenious contrivance was exhibited in 1817 and the following years until 1840. The partnership with Robson was afterwards dissolved, but Flight continued to interest himself in certain inventions and improvements in the mechanism of organs. He died, aged 80, in 1847, leaving the business in the hands of his son, J. Flight, who carried it on until 1885.

[Grove's Dict. i. 74, 532; Rees's Cyclopædia, vol. xxv. under 'Organs;' private information.] L. M. M.

FLIGHT, WALTER (1841–1885), mineralogist, son of William P. Flight of Winchester, was born in Winchester 21 Jan. 1841. He was educated at Queenwood College, Hampshire, where Debus then taught chemistry and Professor Tyndall physics, and in after life Debus was his constant friend. After coming of age Flight proceeded to Germany and spent the winter session of 1863–1864 studying chemistry under Professor Heintz at the university of Halle. He passed the next two years at Heidelberg, and acquired a thorough knowledge of chemistry. His studies in Germany were completed at Berlin, where he acted for some time as secretary and chemical assistant to Professor Hofmann. In 1867 Flight returned to England, and took the degree of doctor of science at London University. In 1868 he was appointed assistant examiner there in chemistry under Professor Debus. On 5 Sept. 1867 he became an assistant in the mineralogical department of the British Museum under Professor N. Story-Maskelyne. In the laboratory, which was now specially fitted up, he commenced a series of researches upon the mineral constituents of meteorites and their occluded gases, which rapidly brought him into notice. He was appointed examiner in chemistry and physics at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, in 1868, and in 1876 examiner to the Royal Military Academy, Cheltenham. He also acted for several years as a member of the committee on luminous meteors appointed by the British Association. In 1880 he married Kate, daughter of Dr. Fell of Ambleside.

Flight wrote twenty-one papers on scientific subjects, of which the first three, all on chemical subjects, appeared in German periodicals in 1864–5–70. The later papers were chiefly upon meteorites, dealing in detail with the recorded circumstances of their fall, and with their mineralogical and chemical constituents; several, written in conjunction with Professor Story-Maskelyne, give accounts, published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' of the meteorites which fell at Rowton in Shropshire, at Middlesborough, and at Cranbourne in Australia. A paper, thus jointly written, on 'Francolite, Vivianite, and Cronstedtite from Cornwall,' appeared in the 'Journal of the Chemical Society' for 1871. The last paper Flight wrote was on the meteorite of Alfianello in Italy. Between 1875 and 1883 Flight contributed a series of twenty-three papers to the 'Geological Magazine,' entitled 'A Chapter in the History of Meteorites' (published in book form in 1887). Flight was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1883. In 1884 he was taken so seriously ill that he was compelled to resign his post in the British Museum, and died on 4 Nov. 1885, leaving a widow and three young children.

[Geol. Mag., December 1885; A Chapter in the History of Meteorites, by W. Flight (with obituary notice), 8vo, 224 pp., seven plates and six woodcuts, 1887.] W. J. H.

FLINDELL, THOMAS (1767–1824), newspaper editor and printer, was born in 1767 at Helford, in the parish of Manaccan, Cornwall, and was, to use his own words, 'bred an illiterate half-seaman.' He was apprenticed to a printer, and in 1790, when twenty-three years old, was sent to Yorkshire to conduct the 'Doncaster Gazette,' the circulation of which he largely increased through his happy audacity in anticipating the decision of the jury in the trials of Hardy and Horne Tooke by publishing the verdict of 'not guilty.' About 1798 he returned to Helston in his native county, where he opened business as a printer, starting the 'Stannary Press,' and publishing several works by the Rev. Richard Polwhele and Dr. Hawker, as well as an edition of Pope's 'Essay on Man.' In 1800 he removed to Falmouth, and in that year was published the first volume of his impression of the Bible, which he issued in numbers. The introduction and notes to three of the books of the Old Testament were contributed by the Rev. John Whitaker, and Polwhele wrote the notes on the other books; but the work was left incomplete, and copies are now very scarce. The first number of the 'Cornwall Gazette and Falmouth Packet,' a weekly paper, was started at Falmouth under his editorship on 7 March 1801, and it lasted until 16 Oct. 1802, when it ceased through the bankruptcy of his partners. Flindell possessed abundant energy and a vigorous style of composition, and when backed by the support of the leading Cornish gentry he was emboldened into establishing at Truro in the following year a larger newspaper called the 'Royal Cornwall Gazette.' Its first number appeared on 2 July 1803, and it still survives. A rival newspaper in the opposite political interest was started in a few years, when the two editors (Flindell and Edward Budd) opened a fierce controversy in their own journals and in separate publications. To damage his political antagonist Flindell would have published the details of a private conversation, and a letter of remonstrance with him on this point is in the 'Life of Samuel Drew,' pp. 369–72. He parted with his interest in this paper in 1811, but he continued the printing business at Truro during the next year. His next venture was the 'Western Luminary,' a weekly newspaper of tory principles, which he set on foot at Exeter early in 1813. It prospered for some years, until the fierceness of his political zeal led him to stigmatise Queen Caroline as 'notoriously devoted to Bacchus and Venus,' when Wetherell brought the matter before the House of Commons (24 and 25 July 1820), and moved that it was a breach of the house's privileges. This was not unreasonably resisted by Lord Castlereagh, and as it appeared in the subsequent discussion that a prosecution would be instituted the motion was withdrawn. For this indiscretion Flindell was prosecuted, and on 19 March 1821 was sentenced to an imprisonment of eight months in Exeter gaol. During his confinement he composed a volume entitled 'Prison Recreations: the philosophy of reason and revelation attempted, with a view to the restoration of the theory of the Bible on the ruins of infidelity.' The discussion of religious topics was one of his chief pleasures, and the pages of his Exeter paper contained a lengthened controversy from three divines, named Cleeve, Dennis, and Carpenter, on the Trinitarian question, which Flindell 'closed at last in a somewhat perplexed manner,' and provoked from Colton the epigram printed in Archdeacon Wrangham's catalogue of his English library, p. 564, to the effect that the three parsons had proved 'not one incomprehensible but three,' and Flindell had shown 'not three incomprehensible but one.' His prison restraint impaired his health; he wrote in January 1824 that he was breaking up fast, and his illness was aggravated by his indignation at the severe treatment which he had received, while others who had used equally strong language had escaped scot-free. After a protracted illness he died at Exeter on 11 July 1824, aged 57. His wife and a numerous family survived him; he had eight children in 1806, some of whom are mentioned in Boase's 'Collectanea Cornub.,' p. 251. Several letters by Flindell are in J. E. Ryland's 'Kitto,' pp. 124–9, 155; Polwhele's 'Traditions and Recollections,' ii. 778–81; 'Reminiscences,' i. 125–6; and 'Biographical Sketches in Cornwall,' ii. 57. 'A man of strong understanding, though by no means polished or refined,' was Polwhele's accurate estimate of Flindell's character.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Andrews's British Journalism, ii. 128–33; Timperley's Typographical Anecdotes, pp. 853, 879, 893; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 93; Hansard, new ser. ii. 586–609.] W. P. C.

FLINDERS, MATTHEW (1774–1814), captain in the navy, hydrographer and discoverer, was born on 16 March 1774 at Donington, near Boston in Lincolnshire, where his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather had practised as surgeons. He was intended for the same profession, but being, in his own phrase, 'induced to go to sea, against the wish of friends, from reading "Robinson Crusoe,"' he applied himself to the study of geometry and navigation with such assiduity that he obtained a competent knowledge of them without a master or other assistance. In May 1790, acting, it would seem, on the advice of a cousin who was governess in the family of Captain (afterwards Sir Thomas) Pasley, he offered himself on board Captain Pasley's ship, the Scipio, at Chatham. Pasley received him kindly, placed him on the quarter-deck, took him with him to the Bellerophon during the Spanish armament, and in the end of the year, when the Bellerophon was paid off, sent him to the Providence with Captain William Bligh [q. v.], on the point of sailing to the South Sea on his second and successful attempt to transplant the bread-fruit tree to the West Indies. His preliminary study of navigation now proved serviceable, and he was entrusted by Bligh with a greater share of the navigation and chart-drawing than was due to his few months' service at sea. On his return to England in 1793 Commodore Pasley was again commissioning the Bellerophon, and again took Flinders with him. On returning to Portsmouth after the battle of 1 June, Flinders was taken by Captain Waterhouse, formerly a lieutenant of the Bellerophon, on board the Reliance, which he was then fitting out for a voyage to New South Wales, in order to carry out Captain John Hunter [q. v.], the newly appointed governor of the colony. The Reliance arrived at Port Jackson in September 1795, and for the next five years Flinders devoted the whole of the time that he could be spared from the duties of the ship to exploring or surveying the adjacent parts of Australia. In this work he was associated with the surgeon of the Reliance, George Bass [q. v.], who, while Flinders was detained on board, made an extended coasting voyage by himself in a whaleboat. Bass's observations were, however, so imperfect that it was not till they were plotted, after his return, that the meaning of what he had done became apparent. It was then seen that he must have passed between New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, till then believed to be connected with it, a discovery which the governor considered so important that, in September 1798, he appointed Flinders to command the Norfolk, a sloop of twenty-five tons, and despatched him to examine behind the Furneaux Islands, with instructions, if he found a strait, to pass through it, sail round Van Diemen's Land, and return by the south and east sides. This was happily done in a voyage extending from 7 Oct. to 11 Jan. 1799, and the existence of the strait being thus demonstrated the governor, acting on Flinders's suggestion, gave it the name of Bass's Strait. It is unnecessary to speak in detail of the many other coasting voyages which Flinders made at this period, in boats varying in size from an 8-foot dingey to the sloop of twenty-five tons. During the commission of the Reliance he had, by his own exertions, allowed indeed and sanctioned by the governor, explored and in a rough way surveyed the coast from Hervey Bay in the north to the circuit of Van Diemen's Land in the south.

When the Reliance arrived in England in the latter part of 1800, and some account of the new discoveries was made public, a desire was at once expressed for a more systematic examination of these coasts. Sir Joseph Banks was earnest in the cause, and, mainly at his instigation, an expedition for that purpose was resolved on. Flinders had already been promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 31 Jan. 1798, and was now, on Banks's recommendation, appointed to command the Xenophon, receiving the rank of commander a few weeks later, 16 Feb. 1801. The Xenophon, a north-country ship of 334 tons which had been bought into the navy some years before, was now rechristened the Investigator, and was fitted out in a very liberal manner, the East India Company also allowing the officers 600*l.* for their outfit. The instructions, dated 22 June 1801, prescribed the survey of New Holland, beginning with King George's Sound and the south coast. Provided with these, with all existing charts and books of voyages, and with a passport from the French government, the Investigator sailed from Spithead on 18 July 1801. Touching in Simon's Bay, from which she sailed on 9 Nov., on 6 Dec. she was off Cape Leeuwin, and on the 8th arrived in King George's Sound. This had already been examined by Vancouver in 1791, and was now more carefully surveyed by Flinders, after which he examined, in more or less detail, the whole coastline to the eastward as far as Port Phillip. The greater part of this was new ground, seen for the first time, and the names given by Flinders to the different bays, gulfs, headlands, and islands still call attention to the names of the officers of the Investigator, to some of the incidents of the voyage, and to the fact that the captain, his brother, the second lieutenant, and a midshipman named John Franklin [q. v.] were natives of Lincolnshire. Cape Catastrophe commemorates the loss of the cutter with her crew and two officers, whose names, Thistle and Taylor, live in two neighbouring islands. Hard by is Memory Cove, and a few miles further are Port Lincoln, Cape Donington, Boston Island, Spalding Cove, Grantham Island, and Spilsby Island, one of the Sir Joseph Banks group. On Kangaroo Island they found a countless number of kangaroos, of which they killed thirty-one, knocking them down with sticks. On 8 April, off Encounter Bay, they met the French exploring ship Géographe, under the command of Captain Nicolas Baudin, of his conversation with whom Flinders has left an amusing account. Whether from the excitement of meeting the French ship or from the state of the weather, which prevented the ship's entering the bay, the embouchure of the Darling escaped his notice, but with this exception he seems to have obtained a chart of the coast which, under the circumstances of a running survey—and, for the most part, it was nothing more—was wonderfully accurate, and is still the basis of our admiralty charts. From Port Phillip eastward the coast which had been first explored by Bass had been examined more closely by Lieutenant Grant of the Lady Nelson in 1800 (James Grant, *A Voyage in the Lady Nelson to New South Wales*, London, 4to, 1803)—a priority of discovery and survey which was contested by the French, who, in ignorance of Grant's work, also surveyed the coast in 1802, renaming the several noticeable points, not only in that part, but also in that further west, which had been examined by Flinders (MM. Peron et Freycinet, *Voyage aux Terres Australes*, 1800–4, Paris, 1807–16). On 9 May 1802 the Investigator arrived at Port Jackson, where she found the Lady Nelson, ordered to act as her tender during the further progress of the survey. While the ship was refitting, an observatory was established on shore under the charge of Lieutenant Flinders and Franklin. The ship's company was badly in want of fresh provisions, but the price was prohibitive; none could be purchased on the public account, and all that could be done was to pay the men what savings' allowance was due, so that they might buy some for themselves, when fortunately the Géographe came in in a very distressed state, owing to the ravages of scurvy, so that out of a complement of 170 not more than twelve were capable of doing their duty. All the resources of the colony were at once put at their disposal, and some few cattle which the governor had as breeding stock were slaughtered for the stranger. One quarter of beef—only one—Flinders managed to secure for his own men.

On 22 July the Investigator sailed from Port Jackson, with the Lady Nelson, as a tender, in company. The tender proved, however, of but little use; she was so bad a sailer that she retarded the work, and, after being aground and having lost part of her false keel, was worse than ever. She was accordingly sent back, and the Investigator, rounding Cape York on 31 Oct., proceeded with the survey of the Gulf of Carpentaria. The ship, however, was leaking badly; on examination it was found that many of her timbers were rotten, and the examining officers reported that if she had fine weather she might last six months without much risk. Flinders was naturally much disappointed. He had hoped 'to make so accurate an investigation of the shores of Terra Australis that no future voyage to the country should be necessary.' This was now impossible. He finished the survey of the Gulf of Carpentaria, and to the westward as far as Arnhem Bay; then finding his men sickly went to Timor for refreshments, and returned to Port Jackson on 9 June 1803. The ship was then officially surveyed and pronounced incapable of being repaired. Flinders therefore, in consultation with the governor, determined to go home as a passenger in the Porpoise, an old Spanish prize attached to the colony. Fowler, the first lieutenant of the Investigator, was appointed to command her, with twenty-two officers and men; the rest of the ship's company staying at Port Jackson to await Flinders's return with another vessel. She put to sea on 10 Aug. in company with the East India Company's ship Bridgewater and the Cato of London; and standing to the north on the 17th, the Porpoise and Cato both struck on Wreck Reef. The Porpoise stuck fast, but the Cato rolled over and sank in deep water, her men having barely time to scramble on shore. The Bridgewater sailed away, leaving them to their fate; and after earnest deliberation, it was determined that Flinders should attempt to fetch Port Jackson in one of the boats. This he succeeded in doing, and the governor at once engaged the Rolla, bound to China, to relieve the party and to carry them on to Canton; two schooners accompanying her; one to bring back to Port Jackson those who preferred it, and one, the Cumberland of twenty-nine tons, to go with Flinders to England. At the wreck the master, the boatswain, and eight men agreed to accompany him on this risky voyage; and the little craft parted from the Rolla on 11 Oct., passing through Torres Straits. In crossing the Indian Ocean the Cumberland proved to be very leaky; her pumps were worn out and the labour was excessive; so much so that Flinders determined to fetch Mauritius in hopes of finding some more convenient way of getting home. According to his last news from home France and England were at peace; and even if not, he believed that the passport given him by the French government before he left England would meet the case. Unfortunately, as the instructions given him by Governor King, on leaving Port Jackson, did not clearly warrant his touching at Mauritius, he considered it prudent to state his reasons in the log; in doing which he laid little stress on the necessities of his case, but dwelt, with the ardour of a surveyor, on the opportunities that would be afforded him of obtaining information on many points of interest. He anchored on 15 Dec. in Baie du Cap, from which he was directed to go round to Port Louis and see the governor, M. Decaen. Decaen at once objected that the passport was for the Investigator, and had no mention of the Cumberland. Flinders was therefore detained, his men were made prisoners, and his books and papers taken for examination. The last entry in his log was sufficient to excite suspicion; and Flinders, burning with anxiety to get to England and renew his survey, appears, even from his own account, to have acted with want of temper and tact. The governor was omnipotent; his personal ill-will put the worst construction on Flinders's unlucky explanations; he declared that the man was there as a spy, attempting to take a base advantage of the passport which had been granted to aid a scientific voyage. Flinders was accordingly kept in close confinement; and though, after nearly two years, he was allowed to reside in the country with leave to go about within two leagues of the house, his imprisonment was continued for nearly seven years. All exchanges were refused; instructions for his release were sent out from France, but Decaen chose to consider them optional, or not sufficiently explicit, and still detained him; nor did he release him till 7 June 1810, when he gave him permission to return to England, by Bombay, on parole not to serve against France during the course of the war. Accordingly, on 9 June, Flinders left Mauritius in a cartel for Bombay, but meeting with a man-of-war sloop bound to the Cape, he took passage in her to that place, where he found a ship going to England. He arrived at Portsmouth on 24 Oct. 1810. As soon as his release was known in England, he had been promoted to post rank, with seniority dated back as far as the patent of the existing board of admiralty would allow, 7 May 1810. It was admitted that had he come home in the Cumberland or at that time, he would have been then, in 1804, promoted; but it was impossible to date the commission back without an order from the king in council, which would involve more trouble than the admiralty were willing to undertake.

A few months after his return he was desired to prepare a narrative of his voyage, to which task he steadily devoted himself for the next three years. The sedentary employment aggravated the symptoms of a disease due probably, in its origin, to the hardships to which he had been exposed, and which had become more developed during the term of his long imprisonment. He lived to complete his work, and died, 19 July 1814, shortly before it was published. He had married in April 1801, while fitting out the Investigator, and at his death left one daughter, a child two years old.

Flinders appears to have had an extraordinary natural gift as a surveyor, so that with little or no instruction he became one of the best of the hydrographers who have graced our naval service. His survey of a large proportion of the Australian coast, though carried out under great disadvantages, has stood the test of time, and forms the basis of our modern charts. He was also one of the first, if not actually the first, to investigate the error of the compass due to the attraction of the iron in the ship, and contributed a paper on the subject to the Royal Society, written while detained in Mauritius (*Phil. Trans.* 1805, p. 187).

[The principal authority for Flinders's professional life and for the history of his work is his own narrative: A Voyage to Terra Australis undertaken for the purpose of completing the discovery of that vast country, and prosecuted in the years 1801–2–3, in his Majesty's ship the Investigator, and subsequently in the armed vessel Porpoise and Cumberland schooner, with an account of the shipwreck of the Porpoise, arrival of the Cumberland at Mauritius, and imprisonment of the commander during six years and a half in that island (2 vols. 4to, with atlas fo. 1814); see also Observations on the Coasts of Van Diemen's Land, on Bass's Straits, its Islands, and on parts of the Coasts of New South Wales (4to, 1801). The memoir in the Naval Chronicle, xxxii. 177 (with a portrait), is based on information supplied by Flinders himself; it is in this (p. 182 *n.*) that the suggestion was first made to give the name of Australia or Australasia to 'the tract of land hitherto most unscientifically called "New Holland,"' and which Flinders wrote of as Terra Australis. His correspondence with Sir Joseph Banks and many letters from Robert Brown (1773–1858) [q.v.], the botanist of the Investigator, are in Addit.

MSS. 32439 passim, and 32441, ff. 424–33. His correspondence with Sir Edward Pellew in 1805 is in the Public Record Office, Admirals' Despatches (East Indies), vol. 18.] J. K. L.

FLINTER, GEORGE DAWSON (*d.* 1838), soldier of fortune, by birth an Irishman, entered the British army in 1811 as an ensign in the 7th West India regiment of foot, and was advanced to the rank of lieutenant on 22 July 1813. He was sent with his regiment to Curaçao in the West Indies in 1812, and in 1815 visited Caracas, then in the throes of an unusually bloody and exasperated civil war, in which many horrible atrocities were committed. Here he acted as interpreter to the British embassy. In the following year he was placed on the half-pay list, and seeing no prospect of promotion in the British service, he fixed his residence at Caracas, where he was treated with great distinction by the governor-general Gagigal, and obtained employment as interpreter between the Spaniards and the English and Americans. He afterwards travelled through most of the European colonies in the West Indies and on the continent of America, married a Spanish American lady, through whom he acquired a large property in land and slaves, obtained a commission in the Spanish army, and though remaining on the British half-pay list until 1832, had for some years before that date held the position of a staff officer in the Spanish service. On the outbreak of the Carlist war in 1833 he declared for Isabella, and in 1834–5 he served under Mina and Valdez in their unsuccessful operations against Zumalacarregui in the Basque provinces. In 1836, while engaged in organising the militia in Estremadura, he was surprised by some of the troops of Gomez and Cabrera, taken prisoner, and thrown into a loathsome dungeon, from which by the connivance of his gaoler he contrived to escape, and made his way to Madrid. He was then placed in command of Toledo, whence on 18 Feb. 1838 he made a sortie, inflicting a severe defeat on the Carlists under Jara and Peco, who were in great force in the neighbourhood. In this action he placed nearly eighteen hundred of the enemy *hors de combat* without the loss of a single man killed or wounded. On his return to Toledo on the 20th, he was saluted by the municipal authorities as the liberator of the province, and on the 22nd the Cortes recognised his services by a vote of thanks. On 16 March, though outnumbered by two to one, he drove Basileo Garcia out of Val de Penas, but was prevented by lack of reinforcements from improving his advantage. His conduct on this occasion was severely censured by the Spanish government, and he was removed from his command. Maddened by disappointment and disgust, he committed suicide at Madrid by cutting his throat on 9 Sept. 1838. Flinter was a knight of the royal order of Isabella the Catholic, and the author of the following works: 1. 'The History of the Revolution of Caracas, comprising an impartial Narrative of the Atrocities committed by the contending parties, illustrating the real state of the contest both in a commercial and political point of view. Together with a Description of the Llaneros, or People of the Plains of South America,' London, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'An Account of the present State of the Island of Puerto Rico,' London, 1834, 8vo. 3. 'Consideraciones sobre la España y sus Colonias,' Madrid, 1834.

[Army Lists 1812, 1813, 1816, 1832; Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 553; Ann. Reg. 1838, pp. 422–3 App. to Chron. p. 224; Borrow's Bible in Spain (Murray's Home and Colonial Library), cap. xxxiv.] J. M. R.

FLINTOFT, LUKE (*d.* 1727), composer, took the degree of B.A. at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1700, and was appointed priest-vicar at Lincoln Cathedral in 1704. He remained there until 1714. On 4 Dec. 1715 he was sworn as a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and is described in the 'Cheque Book' as 'from Worcester,' which therefore was probably his birthplace. On 9 July 1719 he was appointed reader in Whitehall Chapel, and was subsequently made a minor canon of Westminster. He died on 3 Nov. 1727, and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey. His claim to a place in musical history depends upon the question whether a certain 'double chant' in G minor, attributed to him, is or is not the first specimen of the kind in existence. The arguments for and against this will be found in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. x. 206, xi. 267, 391, and 445.

[Grove's Dict. i. 533; Bemrose's Chant Book; Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, ed. Rimbault; Graduati Cantabr. (1823), p. 172; Notes and Queries, as above.] J. A. F. M.

FLITCROFT, HENRY (1697–1769), architect, son of Jeffery Flitcroft, gardener to William III at Hampton Court, and grandson of Jeffery Flitcroft of Twiss Green, Winwick, Lancashire, was born on 29 Aug. 1697, and on 6 Nov. 1711 was apprenticed to Thomas Morris, citizen and joiner of London, for seven years, being admitted to the freedom of that company on 3 Nov. 1719. It is said that Flitcroft was employed as a carpenter in the house of Richard Boyle, third earl of Burlington [q. v.], and broke his leg by falling from a scaffold; hence he attracted the notice of the earl, who employed him as draughtsman on the edition of Inigo Jones's designs, published by Kent in 1727 at the Earl of Burlington's expense; some of these drawings are in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects. Burlington's patronage insured Flitcroft's success, and even gained the architect the nickname of 'Burlington Harry.' In 1726 Flitcroft was employed in the office of the board of works; he continued to be engaged as clerk of the works at Whitehall, St. James's, and Westminster, as well as at Richmond and Kew, until 20 Nov. 1746, when he was appointed master-carpenter; on 10 May 1748 he succeeded Kent as master-mason; and on 10 March 1758 he succeeded Ripley as comptroller of the works in England, which post he held until his death. In 1729 Flitcroft designed a mansion for John Baynes near Havering in Essex; in 1733 he was commissioned to make the necessary alterations in Carlton House, then recently purchased, for Frederick, prince of Wales. In 1731 he entered into a contract to pull down the old church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields and to erect a new church and steeple in its place; the new church was opened in 1734, having been erected at a cost of over 10,000*l.*, exceeding the original estimate by about 3,000*l.* It is perhaps too closely copied from Gibbs's church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. In 1737–9 Flitcroft was employed in erecting the church of St. Olave, Tooley Street, Southwark, which was completed at a cost of 5,000*l.* About 1745 he designed the church of St. John at Hampstead. Flitcroft made considerable alterations in Wentworth House, Yorkshire, for the Marquis of Rockingham, and in Woburn Abbey, Bedfordshire, for the Duke of Bedford; in 1747 he designed for Mary Lepel, lady Hervey, a house in St. James's Place, looking on the Green Park, afterwards occupied by the Earl of Moira; and in 1749 he rebuilt the church at Wimpole in Cambridgeshire. Flitcroft's general repute led to his being elected sheriff of London and Middlesex in June 1745, but he paid the fine to be excused serving the office; in 1747 he paid a similar fine on being elected renter warden of the Joiners' Company. He built for himself a house at Frognal, Hampstead, called Montagu Grove, where he resided for some time. He died on 25 Feb. 1769, in his seventy-second year, and was buried at Teddington in Middlesex. In the Royal Library at the British Museum there is a volume of architectural drawings and designs by Flitcroft, executed about 1750, and dedicated to William, duke of Cumberland.

[The Dictionary of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cunningham's Handbook to London.] L. C.

FLOOD, Sir FREDERICK (1741–1824), Irish politician, was the younger son of John Flood of Farmley, county Kilkenny, and nephew of Warden Flood, chief justice of the court of king's bench in Ireland, the father of the Right Hon. Henry Flood [q. v.] He was born in 1741, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he proceeded B.A. in 1761, M.A. in 1764, LL.B. in 1766, and LL.D. in 1772. He was called to the Irish bar in 1763, and soon attained considerable success both in legal practice and in the social circles of Dublin, in which he was immensely popular from his wit and oddity. He succeeded to handsome estates both from his father and his mother, and in 1776 he was elected to the Irish House of Commons as member for county Wexford. His relationship to Henry Flood did more for his reputation than his own abilities, and with commendable prudence he consistently followed in his cousin's footsteps. In 1778 he was made a K.C. and elected a bencher of the King's Inns, and on 3 June 1780 he was created a baronet of Ireland 'of Newton Ormonde, co. Kilkenny, and Banna Lodge, co. Wexford.' Two years later he married Lady Juliana Annesley, daughter of the fifth Earl of Anglesey, and he took a prominent part in the volunteer movement, being elected colonel of the Wexford regiment. In all the great debates which preceded the abolition of the Irish parliament Flood was a frequent speaker. Sir Jonah Barrington calls him an ostentatious blunderer, whose 'bulls' did not contain the pith of sound sense which underlay the mistakes of Sir Boyle Roche. He adds that Flood would rashly accept any suggestions made to him while speaking, and one day, just after he had declared 'that the magistrates of Wexford deserved the thanks of the lord-lieutenant,' he added, on some wit's suggestion, 'and should be whipped at the cart's tail' (Barrington, *Personal Sketches*, i. 111). He steadily opposed the Act of Union, but when that measure was carried he did not retire from politics, but sat in the united House of Commons for the county of Wexford from 1800 to 1818. He made no particular impression there, but was appointed lord-lieutenant of Wexford in 1814. His only son died unmarried in 1800, and it was proposed to perpetuate Flood's title by creating him a baronet of the United Kingdom, with remainder to his only daughter Frances, who was married to Richard Solly, esq. He died before the patent for this new honour had passed the great seal on 1 Feb. 1824, and left his estates to his grandson, Richard Solly, who took the name of Flood in addition to his own.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Sir Jonah Barrington's Memoirs and Personal Sketches; Grattan's Life and Times of Henry Grattan; Hardy's Life of Lord Charlemont.] H. M. S.

FLOOD, HENRY (1732–1791), statesman and orator, illegitimate son of the Right Hon. Warden Flood, chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, was born in 1732, and when sixteen entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a fellow commoner. After three years' residence he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. 1752. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 19 Jan. 1750, and for some time pursued the study of the law in England. He returned to Ireland in his twenty-seventh year, and having been elected a member for the county of Kilkenny in the Irish House of Commons, he took his seat on the opposition benches in 1759. Parliament was dissolved upon the death of George II in the following year, and Flood was returned for the borough of Callan in the place of James Agar, who was declared 'not duly elected.' It is generally asserted that Flood's maiden speech was an attack upon Primate Stone, who at that time was the recognised leader of the English party, and it is related that 'during the first part of Mr. Flood's speech, his grace, who was in the House of Commons, and did not know precisely what part the new member would take, declared that he had great hopes of him; when Flood sat down his grace asserted, with some vehemence, that a duller gentleman he had never heard' (*Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont*, i. 157). His first speech, however, of which there is any authentic record was delivered on 12 Oct. 1763 (Caldwell, *Irish Debates*, 1766, i. 31–7). Owing to his eloquence and social position, Flood quickly became the most prominent leader of the popular party, and it was through his untiring exertions that a powerful opposition was at length organised within the Irish House of Commons. The principal objects which Flood kept steadily in view were the shortening ot the duration of parliaments, the reduction of pensions, the creation of a constitutional militia, and the independence of the Irish legislature. But though these measures of reform were frequently brought forward, they were for many years rejected either by parliament or the privy council as a matter of course. For the first seven years of the new reign the political history of Ireland was uneventful, and in 1767 Flood contemplated entering the English House of Commons, but his overtures for a seat appear to have been unsuccessful (*Letters to Flood*, p. 42). In October 1767 Lord Townshend went over as the new lord-lieutenant. A different line of policy was adopted by the government, and in the following year the Octennial Bill was passed. With the aid of the undertakers, Flood was able successfully to oppose the ministerial scheme for the augmentation of the Irish army, and parliament was dissolved in May 1768. At the general election Flood was returned for the borough of Longford as well as for Callan, and elected to sit for the latter. About this time he became involved in a quarrel, arising out of the election contest for Callan, with James Agar of Ringwood, with whom he fought two duels. Agar challenged Flood on the second occasion in September 1769. They met in Dunmore Park, near Kilkenny, and the former was mortally wounded. Flood was formally tried at the Kilkenny assizes in April 1770, and a verdict of manslaughter in his own defence was duly returned. In order to break down the power of the undertakers, who were now in alliance with Flood and the popular party, Townshend strongly urged the government to call Flood to office. The advice was not taken, and when the new parliament met in 1769 the money bill was rejected, and a resolution declaring that it had been thrown out 'because it did not take its rise in the House of Commons' was carried by the opposition. On 26 Dec. parliament was suddenly prorogued, and was not summoned again for fourteen months. Flood now systematically opposed the government on every occasion, and devoted all his energies to obtain Townshend's recall. A series of papers relating to recent Irish politics, written by Langrishe, Flood, Grattan, and others, appeared from time to time in the 'Freeman's Journal.' These papers, which created a great sensation, were afterwards published in a collected form under the title of 'Baratariana,' with a dedication to Lord Townshend, written by Grattan. The contributions signed 'Sindercombe,' which have been attributed on insufficient grounds to Hugh Boyd, were written by Flood. Though powerful and well reasoned, they are laboured in style, and 'certainly give no countenance to the notion started at one time that he was the author of the "Letters of Junius"' (Lecky, *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, p. 75). Townshend was at length recalled in September 1772, and upon the appointment of the Earl of Harcourt as lord-lieutenant the government was conducted for a time on more liberal principles. Flood now ceased from opposition and vigorously supported the introduction of the absentee tax. Harcourt writing to North, 27 Nov. 1773, says: 'Mr. Flood was violent and able in behalf of the bill in a degree almost surpassing everything he had ever uttered before' (*The Harcourt Papers*, ix. 117). But in spite of his eloquence, and without any open hostility on the part of the government, the measure was defeated. After a long period of negotiation Flood in October 1775 accepted the post of vice-treasurer of Ireland, a sinecure worth 3,500*l.* a year. Flood contended that after Townshend's recall 'the only way anything could be effected for the country was by going along with government and making their measures diverge towards public utility' (GRATTAN, *Life*, i. 206); and he seems to have thought that by obtaining a seat in the Irish privy council he would be better able to influence the government for the good of the country. The history of his negotiations for office, as related in the letters of Harcourt and Blaquiere, is by no means creditable to him, and Harcourt, writing to North on 9 Oct. 1775, says: 'Since I was born I never had to deal with so difficult a man, owing principally to his high-strained ideas of his own great importance and popularity. But the acquisition of such a man, however desirable at other times, may prove more than ordinarily valuable in the difficult times we may live to see, and which may afford him a very ample field for the display of his great abilities' (*The Harcourt Papers*, ix. 361). After the general election in 1776 Flood was unseated for Callan, but was subsequently returned at a by-election for the borough of Enniskillen. During Harcourt's administration, and while Flood was in office, an embargo was placed on Irish exports for two years, and four thousand Irish troops, termed by Flood 'armed negotiators,' were sent to America. Both these measures were very unpopular, and to the latter Grattan afterwards referred when describing Flood as standing 'with a metaphor in his mouth and a bribe in his pocket,' and giving 'a base suffrage against the liberty of America, the eventual liberty of Ireland, and the cause of mankind' (GRATTAN, *Life*, iii. 94). When Buckingham became lord-lieutenant, Flood frequently absented himself from the meetings of the privy council, and rarely voted for the government in the House of Commons. He identified himself with the volunteer movement and became colonel of one of the regiments. In 1779, though still a minister, Flood spoke in support of the amendment to the address in favour of free trade. At length his attitude became so hostile to the government that at the request of the Earl of Carlisle, Buckingham's successor in office, he was in the autumn of 1781 removed from the post of vice-treasurer as well as from his seat in the privy council. When Flood once more took his seat on the opposition benches he found his popularity gone, and his place as leader of the popular party filled by Grattan. On 11 Dec. 1781, in a speech lasting three hours and a half, Flood maintained that the power of the Irish privy council to alter heads of bills before sending them to England rested solely on an erroneous decision of the judges in 1692, but the committee for inquiry for which he asked was refused by a considerable majority (*Parl. Reg.* i. 153–74). A few days afterwards he spoke in the debate on Yelverton's bill for the repeal of Poynings's law, and grievously complained that 'after a service of twenty years in the study of a peculiar question it was taken out of his hands and entirely wrested from him.' 'The hon. gentleman (he added) was erecting a temple of liberty; he hoped therefore at least he should be allowed a niche in the fane.' Whereupon Yelverton cleverly retorted that, as Flood seemed to think he had *espoused* this question, he would remind him that according to the law, 'if any man married a wife and lives with her in constancy it was a crime to take her away from him; but if a man shall separate from his wife, desert and abandon her for seven years, another then might take her up and give her his protection' (*ib.* p. 189). On 22 Feb. 1782 Flood supported Grattan's motion for an address to the king in favour of the independence of the Irish parliament, and in the same year an attempt was made by Montgomery in the House of Commons to obtain Flood's restoration to his old office of vice-treasurer. The Duke of Portland, who succeeded Carlisle as viceroy in April 1782, being anxious to enter into negotiations with Flood, asked for authority to offer him a seat in the Irish privy council, if he should deem it expedient. The nomination, which was intended to be at the option of the viceroy, was by some extraordinary mistake sent directly to the 'Gazette,' and Flood straightway refused to accept the nomination. Legislative independence having been obtained, Flood took up the subject of 'simple repeal,' and contended that the mere repeal of the Declaratory Act (6 Geo. I, c. 5) was not sufficient, but that an act of parliament expressly disclaiming the right to legislate for Ireland should be obtained without delay. In this view he was supported by the greater portion of the volunteers, and by this means Flood in some measure regained his old popularity. Grattan differed with him on the question as well as on the advisability of continuing the volunteer convention, and on 28 Oct. 1783, in the debate on Sir Henry Cavendish's motion for retrenchment in the expenses of the country, the famous collision between the two great Irish orators took place. The speeches of both were full of the bitterest personal invective. Flood, alluding to the grant which parliament had bestowed upon Grattan, referred to him as 'the mendicant patriot who was bought by my country for a sum of money, and then sold my country for prompt payment,' and concluded by saying that 'if the gentleman enters often into this kind of controversy with me, he will not have much to boast of at the end of the session.' While Grattan, after comparing Flood to an 'ill-omen'd bird of night with sepulchral notes, a cadaverous aspect and broken beak,' and asserting that neither minister nor people could trust him, concluded his speech with the following words: 'I therefore tell you in the face of your country, before all the world, and to your beard, you are not an honest man' (*ib.* ii. 35–43). The quarrel nearly ended in a duel. On their way to a hostile meeting at Blackrock they were arrested and bound over to keep the peace. On 1 Nov. Flood was allowed to make a further speech in vindication of his character, in which he gave an explanation of his political conduct during the whole of his parliamentary career (*ib.* pp. 61–70). With this incident their friendship of twenty years terminated, but though they never became reconciled, they successfully co-operated in opposing Orde's Commercial Propositions in 1785. At the general election a few months previously Flood had been returned with Curran for the borough of Kilbeggan. In November 1783 the volunteer convention met in Dublin, and Flood was appointed assessor to the committee appointed to draw up a scheme of parliamentary reform. The Bishop of Derry brought forward the question of extending the franchise to the Roman catholics, but was successfully opposed by Flood and Charlemont. At length a comprehensive plan of reform which had been drawn up by Flood, and gave no political rights to the Roman catholics, was agreed to on 28 Nov. 1783. On the following day Flood brought forward the measure in the Irish House of Commons. The house, however, refused to receive the bill by 157 to 77 (*Journals of the Irish House of Commons*, xi. 144), and, resenting the interference of the volunteers, passed a resolution that it had 'now become indispensably necessary to declare that this house will maintain its just rights and privileges against encroachments whatsoever' (*ib.*) The volunteer convention was dissolved, but in March of the following year Flood again brought forward the Reform Bill. Though supported by petitions from twenty-six counties, it was rejected on the question of committal by a majority of 74 (*Parl. Reg.* iii. 13–23, 43–85). Meanwhile, in October 1783, Flood was returned to the English House of Commons as one of the members for Winchester, having purchased his election from the Duke of Chandos for 4,000*l.* His English career was a failure. As Grattan remarked, 'he misjudged when he transferred himself to the English parliament; he forgot that he was a tree of the forest too old and too great to be transplanted at fifty' (GRATTAN, *Miscellaneous Works*, 1822, p. 118). On 3 Dec. he took part in the debates for the first time, and made a lengthy speech against Fox's East India Bill (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 56–9). The subject was one of which he had little knowledge, and by want of tact he managed to prejudice both sides of the house against him. In a curious passage Wraxall thus refers to Flood's speech: 'The slow, measured, and sententious style of enunciation which characterised his eloquence, however calculated to excite admiration in the sister kingdom, appeared to English ears cold, stiff, and deficient in some of the best recommendations to attention. Unfortunately, too, for Flood, one of his own countrymen, Courtenay, instantly opened upon him such a battery of ridicule and wit, seasoned with allusions or reflections of the most personal and painful kind, as seemed to overwhelm the new member' (*Memoirs*, 1884, iii. 185–6). Having had a misunderstanding with the Duke of Chandos, Flood was not returned again for Winchester at the general election in 1784. After two unsuccessful contests for the borough of Seaford he obtained the seat upon petition. On 15 Feb. 1787 he spoke at great length against the treaty of commerce with France (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 425–38, 465), and on 4 March 1790 asked for leave to introduce a bill for the reform of parliament, providing for the addition of one hundred new members, to be elected by the resident householders in every county. Fox 'owned that he thought that the outlines of the present proposition the best of all which he had yet heard suggested,' but Pitt's motion for an adjournment was carried, and Flood's bill was consequently lost (*ib.* xxviii. 452–79). At the general election in 1790 Flood was not returned to either parliament. He retired to his seat at Farmley in the county of Kilkenny, where he died on 2 Dec. 1791, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, and was buried in the family vault at Burnchurch, near Farmley. Flood married, on 13 April 1762, Lady Frances Maria Beresford, the sixth daughter of Marcus, first earl of Tyrone. There was no issue of the marriage. His widow survived him many years, and died at Clifton on 18 April 1815. By his will he left a considerable amount of property to Trinity College, Dublin, after his wife's death, for the establishment of a professorship of Irish, the maintenance of a prize fund for the best compositions in English, Irish, Greek, and Latin, and for the purchase of Irish books and manuscripts. The validity of the will was contested, and the gift to Trinity College having been declared void, as being contrary to the law of mortmain, John Flood of Flood Hall, a nephew of Chief-justice Flood, was successful in establishing his claim to the property in question.

Flood was a man of ample fortune and many social qualities. Possessing brilliant conversational powers, delighting in field sports and private theatricals, genial and frank in manner, he was popular in all classes of society. In his youth Flood had a fine figure and a handsome countenance; but in later life he was somewhat gaunt in appearance, and was described by Wraxall as 'a man of the most forbidding physiognomy.' With the exception, perhaps, of Malone, Flood was the first great orator which Ireland produced. His speeches, though too laboured and sententious, were remarkable for the closeness of their reasoning. As a master of grave sarcasm and fierce invective he had no equal, while his readiness of reply, his extensive knowledge of constitutional questions, and his consummate mastery of parliamentary tactics, made him a most formidable opponent to the government in the Irish House of Commons. Curran declared that 'Flood was unmeasurably the greatest man of his time in Ireland.' In Grattan's opinion Flood 'had faults; but he had great powers, great public effect. He persuaded the old, he inspired the young; the Castle vanished before him. On a small subject he was miserable. Put into his hand a distaff, and like Hercules he made sad work of it; but give him the thunderbolt, and he had the arm of Jupiter' (Grattan, *Miscellaneous Works*, 1822, p. 118). Flood was identified with all the great measures of Irish reform in his time; but though he was prepared to give complete religious toleration to the Roman catholics in Ireland, he consistently refused to give them any political power. Though he cannot be charged with corruption in accepting office, Flood committed a grave error in judgment in doing so, which proved fatal to his reputation. Moreover, instead of resigning when he found that he had over-estimated his influence with the government, he clung to office as long as he was able. His long silence during the debates on the many constitutional questions which he had vigorously supported when in opposition is an indelible stain upon his political character. The loss of his popularity had a perceptible influence on his nature, and his career from the time of taking office was that of a soured and disappointed man. A portrait of Flood 'speaking in the Irish House of Commons' was exhibited in the Loan Collection of National Portraits of 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 796). An engraving from a drawing by Comerford will be found in Barrington's 'Historic Memoirs' (1833), ii. opp. 106, and a lithograph of the portrait, in the possession of the university of Dublin, forms the frontispiece to Flood's 'Memoirs.'

While at Oxford Flood wrote some English verses on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, which were published in 'Epicedia Oxoniensia,' &c. (1751), pp. 127–8. While preparing for his parliamentary career he translated several speeches of Demosthenes, and other portions of the classics; but his manuscripts were all destroyed shortly after his death. The authorship of 'A Letter to the People of Ireland on the Expediency and Necessity of the Present Associations in Ireland in favour of our own Manufactures, with some Cursory Observations on the effects of a Union,' Dublin, 1799, 8vo, has been attributed to him. His 'sepulchral verses' on Dr. Johnson are to be found in Boswell's 'Life of Johnson' (G. B. Hill's edition), iv. 424–5. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Ode on Fame and the First Pythian Ode of Pindar' (anon.), London, 1775, 4to. 2. 'Speech of the Right Hon. Henry Flood in the House of Commons of Great Britain, Feb. 15, 1787, on the Commercial Treaty with France,' Dublin, 1787, 8vo. 3. 'Speech and Proposition of the Right Hon. Henry Flood in the House of Commons of Great Britain, March 4, 1790, for a Reform in the Representation of Parliament,' London, 1790, 8vo.

[Warden Flood's Memoirs of Henry Flood (1838); Original Letters, principally from Lord Charlemont . . . to the Right Hon. Henry Flood (1820); Lecky's Hist. of England, vol. iv. chap. xvi. xvii., vol. vi. chap. xxiv.; Lecky's Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland (1871), pp. 63–103; Froude's English in Ireland (1881), vols. ii. iii.; Memoirs of the Life and Times of Henry Grattan, vols. i. ii. iii.; Hardy's Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont (1812); Charles Phillips's Curran and his Contemporaries (1857); Wills's Irish Nation (1875), iii. 171–90; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography (1878), pp. 207–

210; Dublin University Mag. vii. 652–72, viii. 80–112; Dublin Review, xiii. 100–55; Monthly Review, xcvii. 187–99; Burke's Landed Gentry (1879), i. 574–5; Gent. Mag. 1791, vol. lxi. pt. ii. pp. 1163–4, 1224–32, 1792 vol. lxii. pt. i. pp. 44–8, 1793 vol. lxiii. pt. i. p. 477, 1813 vol. lxxxv. pt. i. p. 473; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 101–3, 189–90, 259, x. 305, xi. 171; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 168, 184, 659, 665, 670, 674, 675, 681; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

FLOOD, ROBERT. [See Fludd.]

FLOOD, VALENTINE, M.D. (*d.* 1847), anatomist, was born in Dublin, where his father practised as a barrister, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, as a member of which he took the degrees of B.A. in 1820, M.B. and M.A. in 1823, and M.D. in 1830 (*Cat. of Graduates in University of Dublin*, 1591–1868, p. 199). After serving the apprenticeship, at that time necessary for becoming licensed by the Irish College of Surgeons, to Richard Carmichael [q. v.], he took out the letters testimonial of the college, of which he ultimately became a fellow, and in 1828 or 1829 was appointed demonstrator of anatomy in the school of medicine connected with the Richmond Hospital. His increasing reputation as an anatomist led to his being chosen a lecturer on anatomy in the Richmond school about 1831–2. For a few seasons he gave his undivided attention to this branch of the profession, and became a favourite among the pupils. As a private teacher he eventually commanded one of the best classes in Dublin. Had Flood continued these pursuits, for which he was so admirably adapted, it is certain that he would have enjoyed a highly prosperous career. But becoming ambitious of succeeding as a general practitioner, he connected himself with one of the Dublin dispensaries about 1835, and laboured incessantly among the poor of the district in which he lived. To follow out his intention of becoming by this means introduced into general practice, his classes were neglected; students first complained, then rebelled, and finally deserted him. Having lost position both as a lecturer and a private teacher, Flood was at length obliged to leave Dublin. He went to London, and became associated with a medical school in Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square; but he did not succeed. His health became impaired, and in 1846 he returned to Ireland. He then obtained one of the appointments afforded by the board of health to some fever sheds at Tubrid, in the county of Tipperary, and there contracted the epidemic typhus, of which he died 18 Oct. 1847. A stone was erected to his memory by the clergy of both denominations, and the principal members of the relief committee at Tubrid.

As early as 1828 Flood published at Dublin the first volume of a work never completed, entitled 'The Anatomy and Physiology of the Nervous System,' 12mo, which, though not without merit, lacked lucidity of style, and attracted little attention. In 1839 he issued the treatise upon which his fame will chiefly rest, 'The Surgical Anatomy of the Arteries, and Descriptive Anatomy of the Heart: together with the Physiology of the Circulation in Man and inferior Animals,' 12mo, London, 1839 (new edition by John Hatch Power, M.D., 16mo, Dublin, 1850). During his connection with the Richmond school he brought out a work on 'The Anatomy and Surgery of Femoral and Inguinal Hernia. Illustrated with eight folio plates, drawn on stone by Mr. William Lover, from dissections and designs by Dr. Flood,' fol., London, 1843, an excellent compilation. Flood was a member of the Royal Irish Academy.

[Dublin Quarterly Journ. of Med. Science, v. 282–5; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr. p. 210; Med. Directory of Great Britain and Ireland for 1845, p. 565.]

G. G.

FLORENCE of Worcester (*d.* 1118), chronicler, a monk of Worcester, is said by one of his continuators, who praises his skill and industry, to have died on 7 July 1118 (Flor. Wig. ii. 72). This is all that is known of his personal history. He wrote the 'Chronicon ex Chronicis,' which is based on the work of Marianus, an Irish monk. Marianus, who died in 1082 or 1083, composed a general chronicle from the creation to his own time, containing a few notices of events relating to Britain and Ireland. The additions of Florence nearly all refer to English affairs. From 455 to 597 he uses the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' then chiefly Bæda to 732, and then again the 'Chronicle' and lives of saints, and later Asser's 'Life of Alfred,' together with some short extracts from Abbo. From 946 to 971 he relies on the 'Lives' of Dunstan, Oswald, and Æthelwold, and then again returns to the 'Chronicle,' which he amplifies from other sources. Some events specially connected with Worcester receive notice, though passed over by the English chronicle-writers. After the conclusion of the work of Marianus, Florence still goes on recording some pieces of continental history. His own work ends at 1117; he has several continuators. One of the earliest of them was a monk of Worcester named John. Orderic (p. 504) says that John, a monk of Worcester, added to the work of Marianus matters belonging to the reigns of the Conqueror and his sons, William Rufus and Henry, down to his own day, and that his chronicle, which covered nearly a hundred years, was undertaken at the command of Bishop Wulfstan. He no doubt found John employed on the works of Marianus and Florence when he visited Worcester about 1136, and probably confused the continuator, and possibly transcriber, of Florence with the original author. One continuator went down to 1031, another probably to 1037, another to 1141, and one manuscript has a continuation to 1295. Florence used a version of the 'Chronicle' which has since been lost; it was no doubt a version written at Worcester, which is to some extent represented by the Peterborough 'Chronicle.' This fact invests his work with peculiar importance, indeed it is one of the most valuable of the authorities for early English history; but it is impossible to say how much of the passages which are not to be traced to extant versions of the 'Chronicle' or other early sources is to be set down as translation from this lost Worcester chronicle, or is to be regarded as merely the amplifications of the twelfth-century compiler. Florence is an industrious and careful writer, but either he or the work which he copied adopted views on certain subjects, such, for example, as the causes of the English defeats in the reign of Æthelred the Unready, which seem exaggerated (Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 381). He wrote a list of the English bishops and genealogies of the kings, and, according to Bale, a book 'De Rebus sui Cœnobii.' Nine manuscripts of Florence's 'Chronicle' are extant. The first in the list of Sir T. D. Hardy, MS. C. C. C. Oxford, 12th cent. fol., ends abruptly at 1140; it belonged to the church of Worcester, contains the lists and genealogies, and insertions and a continuation by a contemporary monk of Worcester. MS. Lambeth, 12th cent. fol., ends at 1131, contains some lists, formerly belonged to Abingdon, and has some special Abingdon notices. MS. Bodl. 297, fol., also 12th cent., ends at 1131 and has notices of charters of Bury St. Edmunds. MS. C. C. C. Cambr. xcii., 13th cent. fol., ends at 1131 and has a continuation to 1295; it formerly belonged to Peterborough. Florence's 'Chronicle' was first printed in 1592 at London, 4to, under the editorship of William Howard of Naworth, third son of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, who dedicated his work to Lord Burghley; it was reprinted faultily at Frankfort, along with the 'Flores Historiarum,' 1601, fol. The two manuscripts used by Howard belong to Trinity College, Dublin; his edition ends with 1141. The portion from 450 to 1066 is edited by Petrie in the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica,' pp. 616–44, 1848, fol., where the portions taken from Marianus are omitted in the text, and the whole work from 450 with the C. C. C. Cambr. continuation to 1295 was edited by B. Thorpe for the English Historical Society, 1849, 2 vols. 8vo. Florence's 'Chronicle' has been translated by T. Forester for Bohn's 'Historical Library,' 1847, 8vo, and by J. Stevenson in his 'Church Historians,' vol. ii. pt. i. 1853, 8vo.

[Florence of Worcester, ii. 72 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Orderic, p. 504, ed. Duchesne; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. ii. 130 (Rolls Ser.); Mon. Hist. Brit., Preface, pp. 83–7; Wright's Biog. Lit. ii. 73; Green's Conquest of England, pp. 341, 381.] W. H.

FLORIO, JOHN (1553?–1625), author, was born about 1553, according to the inscription on his portrait issued in 1611, where he was described as fifty-eight years old. His father, Michael Angelo Florio, a Florentine protestant, whose family was originally settled at Sienna, fled to England shortly before Edward VI's reign from persecution in the Valteline, and was in 1550 preacher to a congregation of Italian protestants in London. Sir William Cecil and Archbishop Cranmer both patronised him, but charges of gross immorality were brought against him; he was ultimately banished from Cecil's house, where he had resided, and he temporarily severed his connection with the Italian church in London (cp. Strype, *Memorials*, ii. i. 377–378; Strype, *Cranmer*, pp. 343, 881, 883). A manuscript by him in the Cambridge University Library, 'Regole de la Lingua Thoscana,' shows that he was for some time a teacher of Italian in London, perhaps in the service of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke, to whose son Henry, 'Signore Arrigo Herbert,' this work is dedicated (London, 21 Aug. 1553). The elder Florio also wrote, 'Catechismo, cioè forma breve per amaestrare i fanciuli: Laquale di tutta la Christiana disciplina cõtiene la somma . . . Tradotta dī Latino in lingua Thoscana,' without date or place, and 'Historia de la vita e de la morte de l'illustrissima Signora G. Graia, già Regina eletta e publicata d'Inghilterra: e de le cose accadute in quel regno dopo la morte del re Edoardo VI,' with Italian translations of several works attributed to Lady Jane Grey, 1607. The former work was probably published in London; the latter has been conjecturally assigned to a Dutch publishing house: on its title-page the author is described as 'Florentino già predicatore famoso del Sant' Euangelo in più cità d'Italia et in Londra.' After the accession of Queen Mary, the elder Florio, according to Wood, took his family to the continent again, and there John received his early education; but these statements lack confirmation.

We know that John Florio resided in his youth at Oxford, and about 1576 became tutor in foreign languages to Emanuel, son of Robert Barnes, bishop of Durham, who was a commoner of Magdalen College. Florio matriculated at Magdalen in 1581 (Wood), 'and was a teacher and instructor of certain scholars in the university.' He dedicated his 'First Fruites' to Leicester in 1578, from 'his lodgings in Worcester Place,' Oxford. He similarly dated from Oxford a translation from the Italian of Ramuzio, dedicated to Edmund Bray, high sheriff of Oxfordshire, 25 June 1580; and inscribed to Sir Edward Dyer a manuscript collection of Italian proverbs, also from Oxford, 12 Nov. 1582. In his 'Second Frutes,' 1591, he writes that his first patron, Leicester, whom 'every miscreant does strike, being dead,' had been succeeded by one Nicholas Saunders of Ewell. In the same place he makes highly appreciative reference to Spenser, 'the sweetest singer of all our western shepherds,' who, he says, had heralded Leicester's virtues. A few years later Florio was, according to his own account, taken into 'the pay and patronage' of the Earl of Southampton, in which he 'lived some years' (*The Worlde of Wordes*, 1598 dedication), and to the Earl of Pembroke he was soon under heavy obligations.

At the close of the sixteenth century Florio was living in London on intimate terms with all the chief literary men and their patrons. In 1598 he dedicated his great Italian-English dictionary to Roger, earl of Rutland, Henry, earl of Southampton, and Lucy, countess of Rutland. He there calls himself 'Resolute John Florio,' and venomously attacks one 'H. S.' who had insulted the sonnets of one of his friends. Hunter suggests that 'H. S.' may be Henry Salisbury, author of a Welsh dictionary, and a protégé of the Earl of Pembroke. Florio's admirable translation of Montaigne's 'Essays' was licensed to Edward Blount in 1599, but was not published till 1603. Each of the three books is separately dedicated—the first to Lucy, countess of Bedford, and Anne, lady Harington; the second to Elizabeth, countess of Bedford, and Penelope, lady Rich; the third to Elizabeth, lady Grey, and Mary, lady Nevill. To the countess of Bedford's exhortations and to Sir Edward Wotton's advice Florio attributes his preparation of the work and acknowledges assistance from Theodore Diodati [see Diodati, Charles] and his 'sympathising friend, Maister Doctor Gwinne' [see Gwinne, Matthew, M.D.] The latter is doubtless author of the many pieces of commendatory verse contributed to this and other of Florio's works under the title of 'Il Candido.' Sir William Cornwallis [q. v.], writing of a recent translation of Montaigne in his 'Essayes,' (1600), says: 'Montaigne speaks now good English. It is done by a fellow less beholding to nature for his fortunes than wit, yet lesser for his face than his fortune. The truth is he looks more like a good fellow than a wise man, and yet he is wise beyond either his fortune or education.' This is undoubtedly a reference to Florio. Cornwallis obviously saw in manuscript Florio's translation, which was entered at Stationers' Hall four years before its publication.

Farmer and Warburton have argued that Shakespeare ridiculed Florio in Holofernes in 'Love's Labour's Lost.' They chiefly rely on the bombastic prefaces to the 'Worlde of Wordes' and to Montaigne. But there is really nothing there to justify the suggestion. Florio writes more in the vein of Armado than of Holofernes, and beyond the fact that he was a teacher of languages in London he bears no resemblance whatever to the latter, a village schoolmaster. Florio as the protégé of Lords Southampton and Pembroke doubtless met Shakespeare, but this is pure conjecture. We are on safer ground in tracing the original of Gonzago's description of an ideal state in the 'Tempest' to Florio's translation of Montaigne's essay. One copy of the 1603 edition of the Montaigne at the British Museum contains an autograph signature said to be by Shakespeare himself. It was purchased as a genuine autograph for 140*l.* in 1838, having been in the possession of the Rev. Edward Patteson of East Sheen, Surrey, whose father, Edward Patteson, minister of Smethwick, Staffordshire, had had it in his possession at least as early as 1780. Sir Frederick Madden, in a letter originally addressed to the Society of Antiquaries (26 Jan. 1837), and afterwards republished from the 'Archæologia' as a separate pamphlet, vouched for the authenticity of the autograph. But later investigation has left little doubt that it is an eighteenth-century forgery. Another copy of the same date in the same collection bears a signature alleged to be that of Ben Jonson. This is doubtless genuine.

In 1603 Florio became reader in Italian to Queen Anne at a salary of 100*l.* a year, and on 5 Aug. 1604 was appointed by the king gentleman-extraordinary and groom of the privy chamber. In 1610 John Healey dedicated to him his translation of 'Epictetus.' After 1620 Florio resided at Fulham, and he died there in August or September 1625. Wood says that he retired to Fulham shortly before his death on account of the plague; but although he owned the lease of a house in Shoe Lane, Fleet Street, Fulham was his ordinary place of residence for at least five years before he died. By his will, dated 20 July 1625, and proved 1 May 1626, he left most of his small property to his wife Rose. A daughter, Aurelia, married to John Molins, a surgeon of Shoe Lane, is mentioned. To the Earl of Pembroke he bequeathed 'all my Italian, French, and Spanish books, as well printed as unprinted, being in number about 340, viz. my new and perfect Dictionary, as also my ten dialogues in Italian and English and my unbound volume of divers written collections and rhapsodies.' Florio desired these books and manuscripts to be placed in Pembroke's library, either at Wilton or Baynard's Castle in London, and begged the earl to protect his wife from the molestation of his enemies, and to hand over to her any profit arising from the publication of his manuscripts. His executors were Theophilus Field [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff and afterwards of Hereford, and Richard Cluett, vicar of Fulham. Nothing is certainly known of the fate of Florio's manuscripts. Oldys possessed an autograph of 'Giardino di Ricreatione,' which is now in the British Museum (see No. 3 below), and Wood says that Pembroke handed over much manuscript material to Torriano, who edited Florio's Italian-English Dictionary in 1659, adding an English-Italian part. A suit of arms impaling Florio's was granted to his son-in-law Molins on 23 Aug. 1644. The poet Samuel Daniel [q. v.] has been claimed as Florio's brother-in-law, on the ground that in the commendatory verse prefixed by Daniel to the 1613 edition of the Montaigne the translator is addressed as 'brother,' whereas in the earlier edition of 1603 Daniel had merely called Florio his friend. But the difference in the designation is amply accounted for by the fact that Florio and Daniel were in 1613 brother-officers in the queen's household. There is no other evidence of a family relationship, and the theory may safely be rejected.

Florio's works are: 1. 'His First Fruits, which yield familiar speech, merry proverbs, witty sentences, and golden sayings,' London, 1578, with which is bound up 'Perfect Induction to the Italian and English Tongues,' both dedicated to Robert, earl of Leicester. The 'First Fruits' consist mainly of simple dialogues in English and Italian. The British Museum has only an imperfect copy. 2. 'A Short and Briefe Narration of the Two Navigations and Discoueries to the North-weast Partes called New Fraunce. First translated out of French into Italian by that famous learned Man, Geo. Bapt. Ramutius [Ramuzio], and now turned into English by John Florio,' London, 1580; dedicated to Edmund Bray. 3. 'Giardino di Ricreatione,' London (Woodcock), 1591; dedicated to Master Nicholas Saunders of Ewell, esq.—a collection of 6,150 proverbs, all in Italian. A manuscript is in the British Museum with a dedication to Sir Edward Dyer (Addit. MS. 15214). It has been in the possession successively of Oldys, Isaac Heard, and B. H. Bright. 4. 'Florio's Second Frutes to be gathered of twelve Trees of diuers but delightsome tastes to the tongues of Italian and English men. To which is annexed his Garden of Recreation, yielding 6,000 Italian proverbs,' London (Thomas Woodcock), 1591; dedicated to Nicholas Saunders. This work consists mainly of Italian and English dialogues, with a reprint of No. 3. 5. 'A Worlde of Wordes: a most copious and exact Dictionarie in Italian and English, collected by John Florio,' London (for E. Blount), 1598 [see dedication noticed above]; sonnets by Il Candido, i.e. Gwynne, and verses by B. B. are affixed. A list of seventy-six books consulted by the compiler is given. In 1611 the dictionary was reissued as 'Queen Anna's New World of Words, or Dictionarie of the Italian and English Tongues, collected and newly much augmented by Iohn Florio,' London (for E. Blount and W. Barret). An Italian dedication to the queen is followed by an English address by the author, an Italian poem by Alberico Gentili, an Italian and English sonnet by Il Candido, and English verses by Samuel Daniel, James Mabbe, and John Thorys. 'Necessary Rules and Short Observations for the True Pronouncing and Speedie Learning of the Italian, collected for Queen Anne,' forms an appendix of 73 pages. A third edition, 'Vocabolario Italiano et Inglese,' revised by Gio. Torriano, appeared in 1659, together with an English-Italian part, apparently prepared from Florio's manuscripts. A fourth edition in 1688, further revised by J. Davis, M.D., was dedicated to Maria d'Este, queen of England. 6. 'The Essayes on Morall, Politike, and Millitarie Discourses of Lo. Michaell de Montaigne. First written by him in French, and now done into English,' London (for E. Blount), 1603 [for dedication see above]. There are prefatory verses by Il Candido and Daniel. The second edition, dated 1613, is dedicated to Queen Anne, and is declared to be translated from the last French edition. A reprint edited by Mr. Justin Huntly McCarthy, M.P., appeared in 1889.

A fine portrait of Florio, aged 58, engraved by W. Hole, is prefixed to the 1611 edition of the Italian Dictionary. A painting by Mytens is said to have belonged to the Earl of Dorset, and to be now at Knole Park, Sevenoaks.

[Hunter's New Illustrations of Shakespeare, i. 23, 145, 146, 261, 273, 281; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 380; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 4; Florio's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.]

S. L. L.

FLOWER, BENJAMIN (1755–1829), political writer, born in London in 1755, was the son of a prosperous tradesman, to a share of whose business he succeeded. Edward Fordham Flower [q. v.] was his nephew. Through unfortunate speculations, however, described with much candour by himself in a 'Statement of Facts,' he soon found himself greatly embarrassed, and ultimately, in 1785, accepted an engagement to travel in business on the continent for half the year, spending the other half in the service of a firm at Tiverton. He thus had opportunities of visiting Holland, Germany, and Switzerland, and spent six months in France in 1791, 'the most innocent part of the revolution.' The impressions thus imbibed inspired his work on the French constitution (1792), which is, however, much less an account of the French constitution than an attack on the alleged defects of the English, and is too discursive and irrelevant to be of much value for either purpose. It contributed to his being about this time selected to edit the 'Cambridge Intelligencer,' which his brother Richard, a farmer and staunch liberal, had a considerable share in establishing. It was almost the only provincial newspaper in the kingdom which denounced the war with France as 'absurd and wicked,' and advocated the removal of the grievances of the dissenters on the broad grounds of religious liberty. It thus attracted attention out of all proportion to its ability. Flower's hostility to the war was vigorously expressed in his 'National Sins Considered,' 1796; but here again he is exceedingly digressive. In 1799 he was summoned before the House of Lords for an alleged libel upon Bishop Watson, whose political conduct he had censured, and after a very short hearing was adjudged guilty of a breach of privilege, and sentenced to six months' imprisonment in Newgate, and a fine of 100*l*. The proceedings seem to have been of a very arbitrary nature; but Flower's attempts to obtain their revision by application to the court of king's bench were unsuccessful. His captivity was alleviated by the visits of Miss Eliza Gould, a young lady who had herself suffered for her liberal opinions. Shortly after his release he married her, and, relinquishing his newspaper, established himself in business as a printer at Harlow in Essex, where he printed the works of his favourite divine, Robert Robinson, and carried on a monthly magazine, entitled 'The Political Register,' from 1807 to 1811. His other publications were the 'Life of Robinson' accompanying the latter's works, a preface to his brother Richard's 'Letters from Illinois,' and some pamphlets on family affairs. His wife died in 1810, leaving him two highly gifted daughters [see Adams, Sarah Flower; Flower, Eliza]. In his latter years he retired to Dalston, where he died on 17 Feb. 1829. Circumstances have given him a more important place in the history of English journalism than his literary or political abilities could have procured him. His style has the warmth imparted by conscientious conviction, but he has no great argumentative power. As a man he is entitled to honour for his disinterested consistency, and his independence of thought preserved him from some of the extremes to which the vehemence of his temper might have inclined him. Though an advocate of the French republic, he was not a republican at home, and in religion he belonged to the most conservative school of English unitarianism.

[The principal authority for Flower's life up to 1808 is the Statement of Facts published by him in that year on occasion of a lawsuit for defamation, in which he recovered damages. See also an obituary notice, probably by W. J. Fox, in the Monthly Repository, new ser. vol. iii.]

R. G.

FLOWER, EDWARD FORDHAM (1805–1883), author, younger son of Richard Flower, a brewer, banker, agriculturist, and breeder of sheep, was born at Marden Hall, Hertfordshire, on 31 Jan. 1805. Benjamin Flower [q. v.] was his uncle. At the age of twelve he went with his father to Illinois, United States, but returning in 1824 he in 1827 married Celina, eldest daughter of John Greaves of Radford House, near Leamington, and, settling at Stratford-on-Avon, opened a brewery in 1832, which was so successful that in thirty years he was able to retire and leave the business to his sons. He four times held the office of mayor of Stratford, the last occasion being in 1864, the year of the Shakespeare tercentenary. In this celebration he took a leading part, and was well known to all visitors to Shakespeare's birthplace, more especially to Americans, many of whom he hospitably entertained at his residence, The Hill, built in 1855. As a liberal he contested Coventry in 1865, and

North Warwickshire in 1868, but was not elected. In 1873 he removed his residence to London, and being a great lover of horses he spent the remainder of his life in an endeavour to mitigate the sufferings caused by the use of improper harness, tight bearing-reins, and gag-bits. In these efforts he was to a certain extent successful. He died at 35 Hyde Park Gardens, London, 20 March 1883, and his widow Celina died 2 March 1884, aged 79. He left three sons, Charles Edward Flower, William Henry Flower, C.B., LL.D., F.R.S., director of the Natural History Department, British Museum, and Edgar Flower. The books he published were: 1. 'A Few Words about Bearing Reins,' 1875. 2. 'Bits and Bearing Reins,' 1875; seventh edition, 1886. 3. 'Horses and Harness,' 1876. 4. 'The Stones of London, or Macadam *v.* Vestries,' 1880.

[Bits and Bearing Reins, 1886, pp. 3–15, with portrait and memoir; Victoria Mag. May 1878, pp. 67–8, with portrait; Live Stock Journal, 30 March 1883, p. 282; Illustrated London News, 7 May 1864, p. 453, with portrait; Times, 27 March 1883, p. 7.] G. C. B.

FLOWER, ELIZA (1803–1846), musical composer, elder daughter of Benjamin Flower [q. v.], was born at Harlow, Essex, 19 April 1803. Her first published compositions, a series of 'Fourteen Musical Illustrations of the Waverley Novels' (1831), followed by 'Songs of the Seasons' and a number of other pieces, indicated the musician's power of sympathetic expression. Among a few political songs, 'The Gathering of the Unions,' a juvenile composition, has been republished as having been performed at the great Birmingham meeting in May 1832, where, in fact, the words had been sung, but to another musical setting. Of a higher character, though equally simple, is the widely known chorus, 'Now pray we for our country' (1842). The chief work of Miss Flower's musical life was the composition of 'Hymns and Anthems, the words chiefly from Holy Scripture and the writings of the poets,' arranged in five parts, 'Adoration' (1841), 'Aspiration,' 'Belief,' 'Heaven upon Earth' (1846), and 'Life in Death' (as yet unprinted). Eighteen of these pieces were republished in 1888, and a further selection is contemplated. The object of the composer was to supply a musical service for the congregation of South Place Chapel, Finsbury, which had no liturgy, and was accustomed to simple psalmody led by a precentor. A choir was, however, formed, and many of these compositions, full of melody and musical feeling, and at the same time truly devotional in character, were performed. Among the anthems deserving special mention are several to poetry written by her sister, Mrs. Sarah Flower Adams [q. v.], including 'Darkness shrouded Calvary,' and the well-known 'Nearer, my God, to Thee,' to the music of which many admirers of this hymn are strangers. Among the more simple hymns are Sir John Bowring's 'Ancient of Ages' and Milton's 'Defend the Poor and Desolate.' For the South Place Chapel choir a hymn-book was specially compiled by Mr. W. J. Fox, to which music from the best composers was adapted by Miss Flower. This highly gifted and enthusiastic musician died of consumption 12 Dec. 1846, and was buried in her father's grave near Harlow. Her portrait, drawn from memory by Mrs. Bridell Fox, lithographed by Vinter, has been published by Charles Fox.

[Private information; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, p. 249; The Reasoner, December 1846.] L. M. M.

FLOWER, JOHN (*fl.* 1658), nonconformist divine, born about 1624, was the son of William Flower of Cubley, Derbyshire. He became a commoner of New Inn Hall, Oxford, in Act term 1640, proceeded B.A. 2 April 1647, and was created M.A. by the parliamentary visitors, 14 April 1648. According to Wood 'he was soon after preacher of God's word at Ilmington in Warwickshire, and afterwards at Staunton in the county of Nottingham, where I find him in 1658' (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 101, 112). He wrote: 1. 'The Free and Honourable Servant, set forth in his Privileges and Prerogatives,' 8vo, London, 1652. 2. 'Several Quæries concerning the Church of Jesus Christ upon Earth, briefly explained and resolved,' 8vo, London, 1658.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 101, 112; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 46.] G. G.

FLOWER, ROGER (*d.* 1428?), speaker of the House of Commons, son of William Flower, sheriff of Rutland in 1386–7, by Elena his wife, was returned to parliament for the county of Rutland in 1396–7, again in 1399, 1402, 1404, 1413–14. He was one of the feoffees of the Brigitine nunnery founded by Henry V in 1414. Still representing Rutland county he was chosen speaker four times—in 1416, 1417, 1419, and 1422—a distinction hitherto unprecedented except in the case of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.] From his holograph will (dated 15 April 1424, proved 20 June 1428) it is clear that he was a lawyer. Not only is it plainly the composition of one well versed in legal technicalities, but it contains a bequest of chattels 'in mine inn' in London, where the inn referred to can only be one of the Inns of Court. From this document it appears that besides his ancestral manor of Okeham or Oakham in Rutlandshire, he held estates in Leicestershire; that he had four sons, Robert, Roger, John, and William, and two daughters, Anneys and Joan, the latter being married to Sir Henry Plesyngton of Burley in Rutland, grandson of Sir Robert Plesyngton [q. v.], chief baron of the exchequer in the reign of Richard II, and that his wife, Cecile, daughter of Anneys Sainon, was then living. The latter was his second wife, his first wife being Catherine, daughter and heiress of William Dalby of Exeter, founder of certain almshouses mentioned in the will, and of which Flower seems to have been the patron. The probate of the will being dated 20 June 1428, Flower presumably died in that year. The manor of Okeham was in the possession of Sir Richard Flower, a descendant, who died in 1523. Sir William Flower, Sir Richard's great-great-grandson, distinguished himself during the Irish rebellion of 1641, and was grandfather of William, created Baron of Castle Durrow (Irish peerage) in 1733, whose son Henry was created, in 1751, Viscount Ashbrook (Irish peerage), a title still extant.

[Wright's Rutland, i. 29, 136; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament; Rot. Parl. iv. 95 *a*, 107 *a*, 117 *a*, 170 *a*; The Fifty Earliest English Wills (Early English Text Soc.), 55–64; Manning's Speakers, 62.] J. M. R.

FLOWER, WILLIAM (1498?–1588), Norroy king of arms, born at York about 1498, was probably the elder son of John Flower, tailor and corn merchant, of the parish of All Saints upon the Pavement, York, whose goods were administered on 2 Nov. 1523 by Margaret, his widow. He married Helen Davyes, and had two sons and three daughters, of whom Elizabeth married first, about 1570, Robert Glover [q. v.], Somerset herald, and secondly, in April 1588, a Mr. Woolward. Noble rightly says 'few have been more assiduous in the duties of their profession than this Norroy, as the visitations of his province evince' (*Hist. of Coll. of Arms*, p. 172). He became Guisnes pursuivant extraordinary upon the removal of Fulke ap Howell at Westminster, 10 July 28 Henry VIII. When Calais pursuivant extraordinary he was sent, 1 April 1543, to Rouen to visit the merchants and marines who had been captured by the French, and were confined there (Noble, loc. cit.) On 30 May 1544 he was appointed Rouge Croix, and promoted to the office of Chester herald about 37 Henry VIII. With Sir Gilbert Dethick [q. v.], Garter, he attended the Marquis of Northampton into France, when he had an allowance of 10*s.* per diem for his 'dyett.' The deputation from Thomas Hawley, Clarenceux, to Flower, constituting him his marshal and deputy, is dated at the house of the said Clarenceux in Barbican, London, 1555, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary. His patent as Norroy is dated 29 Jan. 1561–2 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvi. 620; Machyn, *Diary*, Camden Soc., p. 276). A commission of visitation was addressed to him on 10 July, 6 Elizabeth. On 9 March 1580 he obtained a patent joining Robert Glover, Somerset, his son-in-law, with himself for the office of Norroy, in which patent he is stated to be then eighty-two years of age. Flower died at Windsor in the autumn of 1588. His will, bearing date 14 Oct., 30 Elizabeth, 1588, was proved in London 22 Nov. following. The effects were small, and the legacies consisted chiefly of articles of furniture and wearing apparel (will registered in P. C. C. 9, Leicester).

Flower's 'Visitation of Yorkshire' in 1563 and 1564 was edited for the Harleian Society in 1881 by Charles Best Norcliffe of Langton, Yorkshire, from the original manuscript, which has been in the possession of the family since 1738. Two copies of this visitation, one with additions, are in the College of Arms; a portion only is to be found in the British Museum, Harleian MS. 1171. In 1567 Flower undertook a 'Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster,' on which occasion he appointed Robert Glover his marshal or deputy; the visitation has for that reason been sometimes described as 'Glover's Visitation.' The original manuscript is preserved in the College of Arms, but a carefully written transcript of it by Glover is in the British Museum, Harleian MS. 2086. A second copy in the same collection, Harleian MS. 6159, with additional and enlarged pedigrees, was made by William Smith [q. v.], Rouge Dragon pursuivant, in 1598. Transcripts of this visitation, all in the libraries of Humphrey Chetham of Manchester, and of Queen's College, Oxford, and other copies, more or less inaccurate, are in several public and private collections. It was printed by the Chetham Society in 1870 under the editorship of Canon F. R. Raines. Flower's last undertaking was a 'Visitation of the County Palatine of Durham' in 1575, in which he was again greatly assisted by Glover. One hundred and forty copies of this visitation were printed at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1820 from a copy in the possession of Nicholas John Philipson, F.S.A., of that town. Manuscript copies exist in the libraries of the British Museum (Harl. MSS. 1171 and 1540), of the College of Arms, of Queen's College, Oxford, and of Durham Cathedral.

[Raines's Introduction to Lancashire Visitation (Chetham Soc.); Norcliffe's Preface to Yorkshire Visitation (Harl. Soc.); Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1547–80, Foreign, 1553–8, p. 312; Noble's History of the College of Arms; Sims's Manual for the Genealogist, 2nd ed., pp. 165, 168, 176.] G. G.

FLOWERDEW, EDWARD (*d.* 1586), judge, fourth son of John Flowerdew of Hethersett, Norfolk, a large landed proprietor, was educated at Cambridge, but took no degree. He became a member of the Inner Temple 11 Oct. 1552, and in the autumn of 1569 and Lent of 1577 was reader, and in 1579 treasurer. He obtained considerable celebrity as a lawyer in his own county. In 1571 he became counsel to the dean and chapter of Norwich, and in 1573 to the town of Great Yarmouth. He was counsel also to Sir Thomas Gresham. The town of Norwich gave him a silver cup in 1571, presumably for professional services, and various grateful clients settled annuities on him, Thomas Grimesdiche settling 40*s.* and John Thornton 26*s.* 8*d.* in 1573, and Simon Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire, one third of five marks in 1575. On 12 Feb. 1584 he received a grant from the clerk of the royal kitchen of a buck in summer and a doe in winter yearly from any royal forest in Norfolk or elsewhere. His professional advancement was to be serjeant and recorder of Great Yarmouth in Michaelmas term, 16 Oct. 1580, and on 23 Oct. 1584 third baron of the exchequer, when he resigned his recordership. On 20 Feb. 1585 he was a member of the special commission for the county of Middlesex, before which Dr. Parry was tried and convicted for high treason. In the winter of 1585 and 1586 he went circuit in South Wales, and in March held the assizes at Exeter. Here gaol fever broke out, and, seizing upon him, carried him off between 14 March and 4 April. He was buried at Hethersett Church. He was a man of grasping temper, but apparently not of fine feelings. In 1564 he purchased Stanfield Hall and its furniture of John Appleyard, in order to live there, and also married Elizabeth, daughter of William Foster of Wymondham, who had long been Appleyard's mistress. In 1575 he acquired the site of the dissolved abbey of Wymondham. The parishioners, wishing to preserve the church, petitioned the crown to be allowed to buy it at a valuation, and paid the money. Flowerdew, however, stripped it of its lead and carried off a quantity of freestone, whereupon the exasperated parishioners dismantled it. His lands were dispersed on his death, and he left no issue. According, however, to another account, he had a daughter, who married Thomas Skelton.

[Foss's Judges of England; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 721, 724; Dugdale's Origines Jurid.; Holinshed's Chron. iv. 868; Leicester Correspondence, p. 224; Burgon's Gresham, ii. 493, 499; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 5; Manship's Yarmouth, i. 295; Palmer's continuation of Manship's Yarmouth, ii. 337 et seq. and Vincent's Norfolk Collections there cited; Monro's Acta Cancellariæ; Strype's Annals, iv. 310, and Parker, 453; Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 864; Lemon's Domestic Papers, 1581–90; App. 4, Rep. Publ. Records, p. 273; Gawdy MSS., Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep., 1885.] J. A. H.

FLOWERS, FREDERICK (1810–1886), police magistrate, third son of the Rev. Field Flowers, rector of Partney, Lincolnshire, 1815–18, was born at Boston in 1810, and educated at Louth grammar school, Lincolnshire. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn 10 Nov. 1828, called to the bar 18 Nov. 1839, joined the midland circuit, and for many years practised as a special pleader. In 1862 he was appointed recorder of Stamford, and was for some time revising barrister for the northern division of Nottinghamshire. He was named by Sir George Grey police magistrate at Bow Street, London, 6 July 1864, and sat at that court until his death. He also acted as a magistrate for Middlesex, Kent, Surrey, Hertfordshire, and Essex. As a police magistrate he was extremely well known and greatly respected. His common sense, combined with a sound knowledge of the law, prevented him from making many mistakes in his decisions. He possessed kindness, tact, and discrimination, and a strong sense of justice, especially towards those who were poor and weak. He died at his residence, Holmesdale, Tottenham Lane, Hornsey, Middlesex, 26 Jan. 1886, and was buried at Partney on 30 Jan., where on his grave is a monumental cross, and in the church there is a memorial brass. He married in 1841 Ann, only daughter of R. Kirby, by whom he left one son.

[Law Times, 13 Feb. 1886, p. 275; Solicitors' Journal, 30 Jan. 1886, p. 225; Law Journal, 30 Jan. 1886, p. 79; Graphic, 8 Jan. 1881, p. 32, with portrait; Saturday Review, 30 Jan. 1886, pp. 145–6.] G. C. B.

FLOWERS, GEORGE FRENCH (1811–1872), composer and musical theorist, fourth son of the Rev. Field Flowers, was born in 1811 at Boston, Lincolnshire; he studied music under Rink and Von Wartensee in Germany, graduated Mus. Bac. from Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1839, and proceeded doctor of music in 1865. In the meantime he was organist at the Chapel of the British Embassy, Paris, St. Mark's, Myddelton Square, and St. John's, Paddington, successively. Flowers founded the Contrapuntists' Society in 1843, was responsible for some contrapuntal and musical reviews in the 'Literary Gazette' about that time, and was author of an analysis of Goss's 'Harmony' in the 'Fine Arts Journal' (1847, p. 445 et seq.) His 'Essay on the Construction of Fugue with . . . new Rules for Harmony' appeared in London in 1846; the 'Pictorial Representation of the Science of Harmony,' a translation of Basler's 'Reisekarte,' in 1850; and a poem on 'Muscular Vocalisation,' Barrow-on-Humber, in 1861. Flowers introduced and developed Vogler's system of progressive cadences (cf. his papers in *Musical World* of 1848, pp. 501 and 554). He contributed opinions on musical matters for many years to the 'Musical Examiner' and 'Musical World.' In 1850 (*Mus. World*, p. 650) he announced his determination to cultivate and bring forward English vocal talent by means of a British school of vocalisation. His attempt was justified a year or two later by some measure of success, strikingly illustrated by the excellent singing of his young pupils in St. James's Hall, yet no trace remains of the institution which promised so well. The late Mrs. Howard Paul may be cited as having been its most distinguished member. Flowers displayed in the composition of his 'Organ Fugues,' 'Pastoral Chorus,' and 'Choral Fugue' all the erudition expected from so earnest a follower of Bach and Vogler. His elaborate first mass, about 1860, probably marks the date of his reception in the church of Rome. Flowers died of cholera, 14 June 1872.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 535; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, p. 249; Musical World, 1844–52; other periodicals mentioned above; Gorman's Converts to Rome, p. 39; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]
L. M. M.

FLOYD, FLOUD, or LLOYD, EDWARD (*d.* 1648?), was a catholic barrister who became steward in Shropshire to Lord-chancellor Ellesmere and the Earl of Suffolk. In 1621, when he was a prisoner in the Fleet at the instance of the privy council, he was impeached in the House of Commons for having said: 'I have heard that Prague is taken; and Goodman Palsgrave and Goodwife Palsgrave have taken their heels; and as I have heard, Goodwife Palsgrave is taken prisoner.' These words, it was alleged, were spoken by him in a most despiteful and scornful manner, to insult the prince palatine and his wife. The case led to an important constitutional decision. The commons condemned him on 1 May to pay a fine of 1,000*l.*, to stand in the pillory in three different places for two hours each time, and to be carried from place to place upon a horse without a saddle, with his face towards the horse's tail, and holding the tail in his hand. Floyd immediately appealed to the king, who the next morning sent to inquire upon what precedents the commons grounded their claim to act as a judicial body in regard to offences which did not concern their privileges. A debate of several days led to a conference of the two houses, when it was agreed that the accused should be arraigned before the lords, and that a declaration should be entered on the journals that his trial before the commons should not prejudice the just rights of either house. The lords added to the severity of the first judgment. On 26 May Floyd was condemned to be degraded from the estate of a gentleman; his testimony not to be received; he was to be branded, whipped at the cart's tail, to pay 5,000*l.*, and to be imprisoned in Newgate for life. When he was branded in Cheapside he declared that he would have given 1,000*l.* to be hanged in order that he might be a martyr in so good a cause. Some days afterwards, on the motion of Prince Charles, it was agreed by the lords that the whipping should not be inflicted, and an order was made that in future judgment should not be pronounced, when the sentence was more than imprisonment, on the same day on which it was voted. The remainder of the monstrous sentence on Floyd seems to have been carried into effect. But he was liberated on 16 July 1621, after the new lord keeper Williams had prevailed with Buckingham to recommend to Charles I a liberal exercise of his prerogative of mercy in the case of political prisoners (GARDINER, *Hist.* iv. 137). On the petition of Joane, his wife, the lords on 6 Dec. 1621 ordered his trunk and writings to be delivered up to her; the clerk first taking out 'such popish beads and popish books' as were therein (*Lords' Journals*, iii. 183). Perhaps he is the person whose death is thus recorded by Smyth: 'July 1648, Mr. Fludd (an honest recusant), my old acquaintance, about this time died' (*Obituary*, p. 26).

Hallam speaks with great severity of the cruelty of these proceedings. 'The cold-blooded, deliberate policy of the lords is still more disgusting than the wild fury of the lower house' (*Constitutional Hist.*, 7th edit. i. 361). A collection, made by Sir Harbottle Grimstone, bart., of the proceedings in Floyd's case in the House of Commons is preserved in the Harleian MS. 6274, art. 2.

[Gardiner's History of England, iv. 119–22; Birch's James I, ii. 252–8; Camden's James I; Campbell's Lord Chief Justices, i. 366, 389, 390;

Commons' Journals, i. 596–624; Howell's State Trials, ii. 1153 seq. viii. 92; Lingard's Hist. of England (1849), vii. 223; Lords' Journals, iii. 110–83; Parliamentary Hist. v. 427–47.] T. C.

FLOYD, HENRY (1563–1641), jesuit, elder brother of Father John Floyd [q. v.], born in Cambridgeshire in 1563, received his education in the English College of Douay during its temporary removal to Rheims. On 8 May 1589, being then a deacon, he was sent with other students by Dr. Richard Barret, president of the college, to assist in commencing the new English College founded by Father Parsons at Valladolid (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 220, 224). For a time he was stationed at the 'residence' or seminary established by Parsons at Lisbon. He was probably ordained priest in 1592, and he defended universal theology with great applause at Seville on 20 Feb. 1592–3. From Lisbon he crossed over to England about 1597, and for nineteen years he was chaplain to Sir John Southcote. In 1599 he entered the Society of Jesus, and in 1618 was professed of the four vows. He underwent many vicissitudes, and at various times was incarcerated in Newgate, the Clink, and the Fleet prisons in London, and in Framlingham and Winchester gaols. His zeal in promoting the catholic cause rendered him particularly obnoxious to the government, and his name frequently occurs in the state papers. On the accession of James I, being sent into banishment with many other priests, he returned to Lisbon; but he soon revisited England, and again fell into the hands of the pursuivants. After serving the mission in the London district for many years, he died in London on 7 March 1640–1.

[More's Hist. Missionis Angl. Soc. Jesu, p. 286; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 93; Foley's Records, i. 503–13, vii. 267.] T. C.

FLOYD, JOHN (1572–1649), jesuit, called also Daniel à Jesu, younger brother of Father Henry Floyd [q. v.], was born in Cambridgeshire in 1572. After studying in the school of the English jesuits at Eu in Normandy, he was admitted on 17 March 1587–8 into the English College at Rheims, where he made his course of humanities and philosophy. Next he proceeded to Rome, was admitted into the English College there 9 Oct. 1590, and joined the Society of Jesus 1 Nov. 1592 (Foley, *Records*, vi. 185). On 18 Aug. 1593 he received minor orders at Rheims or Douay, and on the 22nd of the same month he was sent back to the English College at Rome with nine companions (*Douay Diaries*, pp. 232, 233). He taught philosophy and theology with great success, and acquired fame as a preacher. In 1609 he became a professed father of the jesuit order. He laboured long and zealously on the English mission. Having ventured to visit Father Edward Oldcorne in Worcester gaol in 1606, he was detained, and he was unable either by entreaties or bribes to escape the clutches of Popham (Morus, *Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu*, p. 287). After a year's imprisonment he was sent into exile with forty-six other priests, and he spent four years in preaching at St. Omer and composing controversial works. Then he returned to England, where he was often captured, and as often contrived by payments of money to escape from the pursuivants. Finally he settled at Louvain, where he was professor of theology. He died suddenly at St. Omer on 15 Sept. 1649 (*Florus Anglo-Bavaricus*, p. 51).

Wood describes him as 'a person excellently learned, as well in philosophy as theology' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 483). He wrote the following works, some of which appeared under the pseudonyms of Daniel à Jesu, Hermannus Lœmelius, George White, and Annosus Fidelis Verimentanus, and the name Flud, and the initials J. R.: 1. 'The Overthrow of the Protestants Pulpit-Babels, convincing their Preachers of Lying and Rayling, to make the Church of Rome seeme mysticall Babell' [St. Omer], 1612, 4to. This contains an answer to 'The Jesuites Gospell,' by William Crashaw [q. v.], published in 1610. Floyd's work, which purports to be by 'J. R., Student in Divinity,' has been erroneously ascribed to Father Robert Jenison (Gillow, *Bibliographical Dict.* iii. 611). In reply to this or some other work by Floyd, Sir Edward Hoby wrote 'A Counter-Snarle for Ishmael Rabshakeh, a Cecropedian Lycaonite, being an Answer to a Roman Catholic, who writes himself J. R.,' London, 1613. 2. 'Purgatories Triumph over Hell, maugre the barking of Cerberus in Syr Edward Hobyes Counter-Snarle. Described in a Letter to the said Knight, from J. R., authour of the Answere unto the Protestants Pulpit-Babels,' 1613, 4to, to which Hoby rejoined in a book entitled 'Curry-comb for a Coxcombe,' 1615. 3. 'Synopsis Apostasiæ Marci Antonii de Dominis, olim Archiepiscopi Spalatensis, nunc apostatæ, ex ipsiusmet libro delineata,' Antwerp, 1617, 8vo, translated into English by Father Henry Hawkins, St. Omer, 1617, 8vo, and again edited by John Fletcher, D.D. [q. v.], Lond. 1828, 8vo. 4. 'Hypocrisis M. A. de Dominis detecta, seu censura in ejus libros de Republica Ecclesiastica,' Antwerp, 1620, 8vo. 5. 'Censura X Librorum de Republica Ecclesiastica M. A. de Dominis,' Antwerp, 1620, 12mo; Cologne, 1621, 8vo.

6. ‘God and the King; or a Dialogue wherein is treated of Allegiance due to . . . K. James within his Dominions, which (by removing all Controversies and Causes of Dissentions and Suspitions) bindeth Subjects by an inviolable band of Love and Duty to their Soveraigne,’ translated from the Latin, Cologne, 1620, 12mo. 7. ‘St. Augustine's Meditations,’ translated, St. Omer, 1621, 16mo, Paris, 1655, 16mo. 8. ‘Monarchiæ Ecclesiasticæ ex scriptis M. Antonii de Dominis . . . Demonstratio, duobus libris comprehensa, seu Respublica Ecclesiastica M. Ant. de Dominis, per ipsum a fundamentis eversa,’ Cologne, 1622, 8vo. 9. ‘A Word of Comfort; or a Discourse concerning the late lamentable Accident of the Fall of a Roome at a Catholike Sermon in the Black-Friars at London, wherewith about fore-score persons were oppressed . . . By J. R. P.,’ St. Omer, 1623, 4to. This relates to the ‘Fatal Vespers’ [see Drury, Robert, 1587–1623]. 10. ‘Of the Sacrifice of the Mass,’ translated from the Spanish of Antonio Molina, St. Omer, 1623, 4to. 11. ‘On the Real Presence,’ St. Omer, 1624, 12mo. 12. ‘An Answer to Francis White's [successively bishop of Norwich and Ely] Reply to Mr. Fisher's Answer to the Nine Articles offered by King James to Father John Fisher, S. J.,’ St. Omer, 1625, 4to. Francis Mason replied to Floyd in the second edit. of his ‘Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,’ 1625. 13. ‘An Apology of the Holy Sea Apostolicks Proceedings for the Government of the Catholicks of England during the tyme of persecution. With a Defence of a Religious State, written by Daniel of Jesus,’ Rouen, 1630, 4to. The first part is translated from the French. An enlarged Latin edition was published at Cologne and St. Omer in 1631. This work relates to the disputes between the jesuits and the secular priests in the matter of the episcopacy. It drew down the censure of the theological faculty of the Sorbonne upon its author, who replied with No. 15 below. 14. ‘A Paire of Spectacles for Sir Humphrey Linde to see his way withall; or, an Answeare to his booke called Via Tuta, a Safe Way,’ s.l. 1631, 8vo. This has been sometimes attributed to Father Robert Jenison, but with no apparent foundation. Lynde's ‘Via Tuta,’ 1628, was answered more fully by John Heigham. 15. ‘Hermanni Loemelii . . . Spongia quâ diluuntur Calumniæ nomine Facultatis Parisiensis impositæ libro qui inscribitur Apologia Sanctæ Sedis Apostolicæ circa Regimen Catholicorum Angliæ,’ &c., St. Omer, 1631, 8vo. A rejoinder was published on the part of the Sorbonne. Gillow gives a list of the principal books occasioned by Floyd's works against Dr. Richard Smith, bishop of Chalcedon, and the French clergy who supported him (*Bibl. Dict.* ii. 304, 305). 16. ‘Answer to a Book intituled “Instructions for the Catholicks of England.”’ 17. ‘The Church Conquerant over Human Wit,’ St. Omer, 1638, 4to, being a reply to Chillingworth's ‘Religion of Protestants.’ 18. ‘The Total Summ,’ St. Omer, 1638, 4to, reprinted in 1639 with ‘The Judgment of an University Man on Mr. Chillingworth's Book, by Father William Lacy.’ 19. ‘The Imposture of Puritan Piety,’ St. Omer, 1639. 20. ‘A Treatise on Holy Pictures.’ 21. ‘Vita Brunehildis, Francorum Reginæ, liber primus,’ manuscript folio, at St. Omer. It is cited by Bollandus in his notes to the life of St. Nicet, bishop of Besançon, under 8 Feb.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics; Foley's Records, iv. 237, vii. 268; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 94; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 38; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 124, 125; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 449; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1888; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 105; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 195, iii. 92, 386, 995, iv. 309.] T. C.

FLOYD, Sir JOHN (1748–1818), general, was elder son of Captain John Floyd of the 1st or king's dragoon guards (killed in Germany during the seven years' war), by Mary, daughter of the Rev. James Bate, rector of Chilham, Kent. He was born on 22 Feb. 1748, and entered the army on 5 April 1760, at the age of twelve, as a cornet in Eliott's light horse, afterwards the 15th or king's royal hussars. He is said to have received his commission without purchase, as some recognition of his father's gallantry, and he at once joined the regiment, and distinguished himself at the battle of Emsdorf. He was promoted lieutenant on 20 April 1763, and made riding-master to his regiment. His skill in this capacity brought him under the notice of the authorities. General Eliott, afterwards Lord Heathfield, spoke most favourably of his abilities, and he was ‘lent’ to the 1st dragoons, the royals, in order to improve their riding. Under the patronage of Eliott, Floyd was promoted, without purchase, captain-lieutenant on 20 May 1770, and captain on 25 May 1772 in the 15th hussars, and on 5 May 1779 major in the newly raised 21st light dragoons. In 1781 it was determined to raise a cavalry regiment expressly for service in India, and on 24 Sept. in that year Floyd was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of this new regiment, which was styled first the 23rd, and then the 19th light dragoons. He reached Madras in 1782, in which year he was gazetted a local colonel in the East Indies, and remained in that presidency for eighteen years, during which he showed himself the most accomplished English cavalry commander who ever served in the south of India. On 18 Nov. 1790 he was promoted colonel, and was in the same year appointed by Lord Cornwallis to command all the cavalry upon the Coromandel coast. In the three campaigns of Lord Cornwallis against Tippoo Sultan Floyd greatly distinguished himself. Before Lord Cornwallis had assumed the command in person, Floyd performed his greatest feat of arms. He had occupied Coimbatore on 21 July 1790 with the van of the army, and, after leaving headquarters there, he established himself on 26 Aug. at Satyamangalam with a detachment of the 36th regiment, and some of his own troopers of the 19th light dragoons. He was attacked by the enemy's cavalry in greatly superior force, but succeeded in retreating in good order. Cornwallis hereupon gave Floyd the command of the van-guard. He was wounded during the siege of Bangalore in March 1791, distinguished himself on the left wing in the battle of Arikera in May 1791, and served in the general action in May 1792 near Seringapatam, which induced Tippoo to sue for terms. After the conclusion of this war Floyd took his regiment into cantonments at Bangalore; he served as second in command to Colonel Braithwaite in the capture of Bangalore in 1793, and was promoted major-general on 5 Oct. 1794. When the second war with Tippoo Sahib broke out, Floyd again commanded the cavalry, and acted as second in command to General Harris. He led the advance of the army into Mysore, and the charges of his cavalry did much to win the battle of Malavalli. When the siege of Seringapatam was formed, Floyd commanded the covering army, and brought the Bombay column, under Major-general James Stuart, safely into camp. In the year after the capture of Seringapatam, Floyd, who had acquired great wealth from the lucrative appointments he had held in India, and from the booty of Seringapatam, returned to England. He was received with great distinction, was appointed colonel of the 23rd light dragoons on 11 Sept. 1800, and was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1801. He never again saw service, but spent some years on the staff in Ireland, commanding the Limerick division from 1803 to 1806, and the Cork division from 1809 to 1812. He was transferred to the colonelcy of the 8th light dragoons on 13 Sept. 1804, promoted general on 1 Jan. 1812, and in 1817 he received the honourable but sinecure office of governor of Gravesend and Tilbury. On 30 March 1816 he was created a baronet, and a special crest of a lion rampant, bearing the standard of Tippoo Sultan in its paws, was granted to him. Floyd was twice married: first, in 1771, to Rebecca Juliana, daughter of Charles Darke of Madras; and secondly, in 1803, to Anna, daughter of Crosbie Morgell, and widow of Sir Barry Denney, bart., of Tralee Castle. By his first wife he left one son (an officer who served in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, and who succeeded him as second baronet) and two daughters, one married to General Sir Joseph Fuller, G.C.H., and the other to the Right Hon. Sir Robert Peel, the second baronet. Floyd died suddenly of gout in the stomach, on 10 Jan. 1818, shortly before completing his seventieth year.

[Royal Military Calendar, 1st edit.; Foster's Baronetage; Military Record of the 8th Hussars; Cornwallis Correspondence; Mackenzie's Sketch of the War with Tippoo Sultan from 1789 to 1792; Dirom's Narrative of the Campaign in India in 1792; Beatson's War with Tippoo Sultan in 1799; Lushington's Life and Services of General Lord Harris; Wellesley Despatches.]
H. M. S.

FLOYD, THOMAS (*fl.* 1603), author, a Welshman, entered New Inn, Oxford, as a commoner in 1589, graduated B.A. on 9 Feb. 1592–3, afterwards transferred himself to Jesus College, and took the degree of M.A. on 5 Feb. 1595-6. He was the author of 'The Picture of a Perfect Commonwealth, describing as well the Offices of Princes and inferior Magistrates over their Subjects, as also the Duties of Subjects towards their Governors,' &c., London, 1600, 12mo. He also wrote some Latin verses in 'Academiæ Oxoniensis Pietas erga Jacobum Regem,' 1603.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 744; Fasti, i. 257, 270.]
J. M. R.

FLOYER, SIR JOHN (1649–1734), physician, born in 1649, was the son of Richard Floyer of Hintes, Staffordshire. He entered as commoner of Queen's College, Oxford, at the beginning of 1664, being then fifteen years of age. He was B.A. 16 April 1668, M.A. 1671, B.M. 27 June 1674, D.M. 8 July 1680 (Wood). After twelve years' residence in Oxford, he settled at Lichfield as a physician. He was knighted in or before 1686, whether merely for professional eminence or for political services does not appear; but he would seem to have been in some way mixed up with the intrigues of James II in 1686 to obtain control over the corporation of Lichfield. There is no record of any other notable events in his life, except the publication of his several books. Floyer's name is known in connection with that of Samuel Johnson, who was, by his advice, sent up to be touched by Queen Anne for the 'evil.' It is also noteworthy that some of Floyer's books were printed for Michael Johnson, bookseller, of Lichfield, father of the lexicographer. Floyer attained considerable eminence in his profession, and died on 1 Feb. 1734.

Floyer was one of the most original physicians of the great scientific period in which he lived. His works show independence of thought and the spirit of research; while some have been important as being the starting-points of new methods in medical practice.

His first book, 'The Touchstone of Medicines,' contains a number of operations on the taste and smell of plants and other drugs, considered as a guide to their medicinal virtues, a subject treated of by Galen and other ancient writers, and by some of the moderns, though not now held to be worth consideration. This work, as well as that on animal humours, which is of the same class, contains many chemical and microscopical observations, but it appears to have been treated with some ridicule.

His work on the pulse watch is much more important. Floyer was the first to make regular observations upon the rate of the pulse, counting the number of beats in a minute by the watch. Before his time, though other points connected with the pulse had been carefully studied, this had been neglected. The pulse watch was merely a watch constructed to go for exactly one minute. Though Floyer's observations were not perfectly accurate, still, in Haller's words, he 'broke the ice,' and introduced a practice now universal. Floyer did good service also by his advocacy of cold bathing in a work published under different titles in several editions. He showed that the Roman customs of bathing had been prevalent in Britain in former times, and attributed to their disuse the occurrence of many diseases. He even went so far as to ascribe salutary physical consequences to infant baptism by immersion, and advocated the restoration of this ancient method of performing the rite. Indeed he succeeded more than once in getting children thus baptised according to the rubric; and his authority has been quoted by theological advocates of baptism by immersion. He also built or got built a cold bath in the neighbourhood of Lichfield.

The work on asthma is also very noteworthy, not only as containing excellent clinical observations, but as giving the first account, derived from dissection, of the change in the lungs now called emphysema, which is found in one of the forms of asthma as then understood. This observation, which has been often quoted in modern text-books, was made not on the human subject, but on a broken-winded mare. Floyer clearly distinguishes spasmodic asthma (from which he himself suffered), and assigns for it the same cause as do most modern authorities, viz.: 'contraction of the muscular fibres of the bronchia.' His other medical writings are less important. Haller remarks that Floyer's works were less known abroad than they deserved to be, and even in this country he has hardly received full justice. He was evidently a man of miscellaneous as well as medical learning, and greatly interested himself in the study of prophecy.

He wrote: 1. 'Φαρμακο-Βάσανος, or the Touchstone of Medicines,' London, printed for Michael Johnson at Lichfield, vol. i. 1687, vol. ii. 1690, 8vo. 2. 'Preternatural State of the Animal Humours, described by their Sensible Qualities,' London, 1696, 8vo. 3. 'An Enquiry into the Right Use of Baths,' London, 1697, 8vo; afterwards under other titles, viz.: 'The Ancient Psychrolusia Revived,' London, 1702, 1706; 'History of Hot and Cold Bathing,' with appendix by Dr. Baynard, London, 1709, 1715, 1722; Manchester, 1844, 12mo; in German, Breslau, 1749; in Latin, Leyden, 1699, Amsterdam, 1718. 4. 'Treatise on the Asthma,' London, 1698; 3rd ed. 1745, 8vo; in French, Paris, 1761 (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*) 5. 'The Physician's Pulse Watch,' vol. i. 1707, vol. ii. 1710, 8vo. 6. A letter on bathing in Dr. Joseph Browne's account of cures performed by cold baths, London, 1707. 7. 'A Letter concerning the Rupture of the Lungs,' London, 1710, 8vo (Watt). 8. 'The Sibylline Oracles, translated from the Greek,' London, 1713, 8vo. 9. 'A Vindication of the Sibylline Oracles,' London, 1715, 8vo. 10. 'Two Essays, on the Creation and on the Mosaic System,' Nottingham, 1717, sm. 8vo. 11. 'An Exposition of the Revelations,' London and Lichfield, 1719. 12. 'Exposition and Vindication of Esdras' (announced as on sale 1722; not seen). 13. 'An Essay to restore the Dipping of Infants in their Baptism,' London, 1722, 8vo. 14. 'Medicina Geronocomica, or the Galenic Art of Preserving Old Men's Healths,' London, 1724, 1725, 8vo. 15. 'A Comment on Forty-two Histories described by Hippocrates in his "Epidemics,"' &c., London, 1726, 8vo. 16. Two memoirs in 'Philos. Transactions,' vols. xxi. and xxiii., of no great importance.

Floyer states that the following manuscripts were left in the library of Queen's College, Oxford, but they are not named in Coxe's Catalogue of Oxford MSS.: (1) 'Advice to a Young Physician;' (2) 'Medicines distributed into Classes by their Tastes;' (3) 'The Third and Fourth Parts of the Pulse Watch;' (4) 'Essay on Air, Exercise,' &c. Two letters of Floyer's, without importance, are among the Brit. Mus. MSS.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 979 (ed. 1721); Harwood's History of Lichfield, 1806; Haller, Bibl. Med. Pract. iv. 10; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. March 1734.] J. F. P.

FLUDD or **FLUD, ROBERT**, M.D. (1574–1637), rosicrucian, second, or, according to Waite, fifth son of Sir Thomas Fludd, knight, by Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Andros of Taunton, Somerset, was born in 1574 at Milgate House, in the parish of Bearsted, Kent. The family was of Welsh origin; Robert's grandfather, David Fludd, was of Morton, Shropshire. Sir Thomas Fludd was 'sometime treasurer of war to Q. Elizabeth in France and the Low Countries.' In 1591 Fludd became commoner of St. John's College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 3 Feb. 1596; M.A. on 8 July 1598. As a student of medical science he travelled for nearly six years on the continent, visiting France, Spain, Italy, and Germany, and teaching in noble families. Returning with considerable repute as a proficient in chemistry, he became a member of Christ Church, Oxford, and on 16 May 1605 received the degrees of M.B. and M.D. Early in 1606 he was twice examined by the College of Physicians; on the second occasion (7 Feb.) the censors reported that although he had not fully satisfied the examiners, he was qualified to practise medicine. In consequence of alleged expressions of contempt for the Galenic system, he was cited to appear before the censors on 2 May 1606. He denied the charges; his accusers not appearing, he was dismissed with an admonition. Thrice in the same year he was examined as a candidate for the fellowship, and on 22 Dec. was pronounced 'dignus.' But he got into further trouble with the authorities, and 'tam insolenter se gessit' that on 21 March 1608 he was again admonished. On 20 Sept. 1609 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians; he served as censor in 1618, 1627, 1633, and 1634.

Fludd practised in London as a physician, and kept a handsome establishment. His success in the healing art is ascribed by Fuller to his influence on the minds of his patients, producing a 'faith-natural' which aided the 'well working' of his drugs. He had his own apothecary under his roof, which was unusual; and he was always provided with an amanuensis, to whom he dictated at untimely hours his numerous and elaborate treatises on things divine and human. He claims notice as a mechanician; by his own account he had constructed a wooden bull that bellowed, an automatic dragon, and a self-performing lyre.

As a writer, Fludd is the chief English representative of that school of medical mystics who laid claim to the possession of the key to universal science. With less of original genius than Paracelsus, he has more method, and takes greater pains to frame a consistent system. The common idea of this school, that the biblical text contains a storehouse of hints for modern science, has lost interest, its potency expiring with the Hutchinsonians. And since Fludd did not make, like Paracelsus, any permanent addition to the pharmacopœia, or foreshadow, like Servetus, any later discoveries in chemistry or physiology, his lucubrations have passed into oblivion. His writings obtained more attention abroad than at home, though Selden highly valued them, and an admiring writer (John Webster) esteems their author 'one of the most Christian philosophers that ever writ.' Kepler and Gassendi entered the lists against him. De Quincey, following Buhle, makes him oddly enough the 'immediate father' of freemasonry.

Fludd is best remembered for his connection with the fraternity of the rosy cross, a society so obscure that its very existence has been denied. It was introduced to the public in 1614 by an anonymous work in German, best known as the 'Fama Fraternitatis,' which promised a 'universal and general reformation of the whole world' through the 'Orden des Rosenkreuzes.' This publication, which Gottfried Arnold regards as an elaborate skit on the part of Johann Valentin Andreas (1586–1654), ascribed the foundation of the fraternity to one Christian Rosenkreuz, in the fifteenth century. In addition to the attainment of the usual prizes of the alchemist, one of its practical objects was reported to be the gratuitous healing of the sick. The movement was commended to Fludd's notice by the German alchemist, Michael Maier, who visited him in London. Fludd came forward in vindication of the fraternity, especially from the suspicions of theologians. To a manuscript 'Declaratio breuis,' which he addressed to James I, are appended the confirmatory letters of French and German associates. On behalf of German writers of the fraternity, Justus Helt testifies (20 April 1617) that they are neither popish nor Lutheran, in short that 'Fratrum theosophiam esse Calvinistarum theologiam.'

Flood takes the position that all true natural science is rooted in revelation. He opposes the 'ethnic philosophy' of Aristotle, and is equally opposed to all modern astronomy, for he denies the diurnal revolution of the earth. Holding with the neoplatonists that all things were 'complicitly and ideally in God' before they were made, he advances to a doctrine of the divine immanence which betrays a strong pantheistic tendency. In the dedication of one of his works (1617) he addresses the deity, 'O natura naturans, infinita et gloriosa.' St. Luke he calls his 'physicall and theosophicall patron' (*Mosaicall Philos.*)

Fludd died unmarried on 8 Sept. 1637 at his house in the parish of St. Catherine, Coleman Street; he had previously lived in Fenchurch Street. He was buried with some ceremony in the chancel of Bearsted Church, under a stone which he had laid for the purpose; it bears an English inscription. He left directions for a monument in the style of that of Camden at Westminster; this, with bust and long Latin epitaph, was erected 10 Aug. 1638 within the chancel rails at Bearsted, by his nephew, Thomas Fludd or Floyd of Gore Court, Otham, Kent. His portrait was engraved by Mathias Merran of Basle, and again by Cooper. It represents a man with bald head, high forehead, and good features. Granger mentions five different prints of him. A sister of Fludd married Sir Nicholas Gilbourne of Charing, Kent (*Answer to Foster*, p. 108).

In his printed works his name is given indifferently as Flud or Fludd; the former seems to represent his earlier usage, and it is that of the manuscript 'Declaratio breuis' (1617). The punning translation, 'De Fluctibus,' used by Fludd in his second publication, and adopted by Kepler and others, argues an ignorance of Welsh, as the rendering bears no relation either to 'llwyd' (grey), or 'llwydd' (luck). Once he employs (1617) the name Rudolf Otreb, an anagram for Robert Floud. He published also under the name of Joachim Frizius; and a posthumous work, which has been assigned to him, appeared under the name of Alitophilus.

His principal works are: 1. 'Apologia Compendiaria, Fraternitatem de Rosea Cruce suspicionis . . . maculis aspersam, veritatis quasi Fluctibus abluens,' &c., Leyden, 1616, 8vo. (the assailant of the rosicrucians was Andreas Libavius). 2. 'Tractatus Apologeticus integritatem Societatis de Rosea Cruce defendens,' &c., Leyden, 1617, 8vo (a revision of No. 1). 3. 'Tractatus Theologo-philosophicus,' &c., Oppenheim, 1617 [the date is given in a chronogram], 4to (this treatise 'a Rudolfo Otreb Britanno' is dedicated to the rosicrucian fraternity, and consists of three books, 'De Vita,' 'De Morte,' and 'De Resurrectione;' in the third book he contends that those filled with the spirit of Christ may rise before his second advent). 4. 'Utriusque Cosmi . . . metaphysica, physica atque technica Historia,' &c., Oppenheim and Frankfort, 1617–24, fol. (has two dedications, first to the Deity, secondly to James I; very curious copperplates; it was to have been in two volumes, the first containing two treatises, the second three; it was completed as far as the first section of the second treatise of the second volume). 5. 'Veritatis Proscenium,' &c., Frankfort, 1621, fol. (reply to Kepler, who had criticised him in appendix to 'Harmonice Mundi,' 1619, fol.) 6. 'Monochordon Mundi Symphoniacum,' &c., Frankfort, 1622, 4to (reply to Kepler's 'Mathematice,' 1622, fol.) 7. 'Anatomiæ Amphitheatrum,' &c., Frankfort, 1623, fol. (includes reprint of No. 6). 8. 'Philosophia Sacra et vere Christiana,' &c., Frankfort, 1626, fol. (portrait; dedicated to John Williams, bishop of Lincoln). 9. 'Medicina Catholica,' &c., Frankfort, 1629–31, fol. (in five parts; the plan included a second volume, not published). 10. 'Sophiæ cum Moria Certamen,' &c., Frankfort, 1629, fol. (reply to the 'Quæstiones Celebres in Genesim,' by Marin Mersenne). 11. 'Summum Bonorum,' &c. [Frankfort], 1629, fol. ('per Joachim Frizium;' further reply to Mersenne, who had accused Fludd of magic; Gassendi took up the controversy in an 'Examen Philosophiæ Fluddanæ,' 1630). 12. 'Doctor Fludds Answer vnto M. Foster, or, The Sqvesing of Parson Fosters Sponge,' &c., London, 1631, 4to (defence of weapon-salve, against the 'Hoplocrisma-Spongus,' 1631, 4to, of William Foster [q. v.], of Hedgerley, Buckinghamshire); an edition in Latin, 'Responsum ad Hoplocrisma-Spongum,' &c., Gouda, 1638, fol. Posthumous were: 13. 'Philosophia Moysaica,' &c., Gouda, 1638, fol.; an edition in English, 'Mosaicall Philosophy,' &c., London, 1659, 4to. 14. 'Religio Exculpata,' &c. [Ratisbon], 1684, 4to ('Autore Alitophilo Religionis fluctibus dudum immerso, tandem . . . emerso;' preface signed J. N. J.; though assigned to Fludd, this work wholly differs in character from his genuine productions). 15. 'Tractatus de Geomantia,' &c. (four books), included in 'Fasciculus Geomanticus,' &c., Verona, 1687, 8vo. 16. An unpublished manuscript, copied by an amanuensis, and headed 'Declaratio breuis, &c.,' is in the British Museum, Royal MSS., 12 C. ii.; the manuscript 12 B. viii., which seems to have been another copy of this, with a slightly different title, has perished by fire. Fludd's 'Opera' consist of his folios, not reprinted, but collected and arranged in six volumes in 1638; appended is a 'Clavis Philosophiæ et Alchimiæ Fluddanæ,' Frankfort, 1633, fol.

[Fuller's Worthies, 1672, p. 78 sq. (second pagination), gives the name as Floid; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1691, i. 504, 509 (i.e. 519), 773, 778, 793; additions in Bliss, ii. 618; Ebert's Lexicon, 1821–30, No. 7701; Webster's Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft, 1677; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Engl. 1824, ii. 119; De Quincey's Historico-Crit. Inquiry into the Origin of the Rosicrucians and the Freemasons (1824), Works, xvi. 406 sq.; Hunt's Relig. Thought in Engl. 1870, i. 240 sq.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 150 sq.; Waite's Real Hist. of the Rosicrucians, 1887, p. 284 sq.; Fludd's Works.] A. G.

FLUDYER, Sir SAMUEL (1705–1768), lord mayor of London, born in 1705, was the son of Samuel Fludyer, a clothier in the city of London. His mother was Elizabeth Monsallier, and her sister Judith was grandmother of the eminent legist, Sir Samuel Romilly. 'The Fludyers (i.e. Samuel and his brother Thomas) began their career in very narrow circumstances, but by extraordinary industry, activity, enterprise, and good fortune they acquired inordinate wealth' (Romilly, *Memoirs*). Romilly would have become a clerk in their counting-house had not their deaths put an end to the scheme. In due course the brothers became common councillors in the city of London, Samuel for Bassishaw ward, Thomas for Aldgate. In 1751 Samuel was elected alderman of Cheap ward. Three years later he served the office of sheriff, was elected M.P. for Chippenham in 1754, was knighted in 1755 by George II, made a baronet in 1759, and became lord mayor in 1761. On this occasion George III attended the inauguration dinner, while the queen and royal family witnessed the lord mayor's show from David Barclay's house opposite Bow Church in Cheapside. This 9 Nov. was also distinguished by the last known exhibition of a play written expressly for the day by the 'city poet' (Nichols, *Anecd.* i. 44). Fludyer failed in an attempt to represent the city of London at the election of 1759, but was reelected for Chippenham in 1761. He was deputy-governor of the Bank of England at the time of his death, which took place, of apoplexy, on 18 Jan. 1768. His fortune was estimated at 900,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.*) Sir Thomas, who succeeded his brother in the representation of Chippenham, died in March 1769.

[Orridge's Citizens of London, 153–7; Memoirs of Sir S. Romilly; Taubman's Pageants; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 44; Gent. Mag. 1768.] R. H.

FOGG, LAURENCE (1623–1718), dean of Chester, son of Robert Fogg (who was an active worker for the parliament, rector of Bangor-is-y-Coed, Flintshire, ejected 1662, died 1676), was born at Darcy Lever, in the parish of Bolton, in 1623, and educated at Bolton grammar school and at Cambridge. He was admitted pensioner of Emmanuel College on 28 Sept. 1644, and was afterwards of St. John's College. He held the office of taxor of the university in 1657. The degree of S.T.P. was granted to him in 1679. He was appointed rector of Hawarden, Flintshire, in 1655 or 1656, and was among the first who restored the public use of the liturgy. In 1662 he resigned his living, owing to an apparent ambiguity in an act of parliament relating to subscription, but he afterwards conformed. He preached at Oldham on 20 May 1666, being then curate of Prestwich, and described as theol. baccal. In 1672 he was appointed vicar of St. Oswald's, Chester, and on 4 Oct. 1673 was inducted prebendary of Chester Cathedral. In the latter year he became vicar of Plemonstall, Cheshire, on the presentation of the lord keeper Bridgeman, and on 14 Nov. 1691 was installed dean of Chester. He was a candid, sober-minded churchman, and much esteemed by the more moderate and pious dissenters, with whom he was on intimate terms. Philip and Matthew Henry both refer to him with appreciation. The latter in 1698 listened to one of Fogg's sermons with 'singular delight.' 'I have from my heart forgiven,' he writes, 'so I will endeavour to forget all that the dean has at any time said against dissenters, and against me in particular.' He wrote: 1. 'Two Treatises; i. A General View of the Christian Religion; ii. An Entrance into the Doctrine of Christianity by Catechistical Instruction,' Chester, 1712, 8vo. 2. 'Theologiæ Speculativæ Schema,' Lond. 1712, 8vo. 3. 'God's Infinite Grace in Election, and Impartial Equity in Preterition Vindicated,' Chester, 1713, 8vo. He died on 27 Feb. 1717–18, and was buried in Chester Cathedral, where a monument to his memory was erected by his son Arthur (1668–1738), prebendary of Chester, but, although it was extant in Ormerod's time, it is no longer to be found there.

[Cf. Calamy's Abridgment, 1713, ii. 708; Continuation, 1727, ii. 826; Ormerod's Cheshire, 1819, i. 427; Booker's Prestwich Church, 1852, p. 118; Sir J. B. Williams's Mem. of M. Henry, 1828; Philip Henry's Diaries and Letters (Lee), 1882; Worthington's Diary (Chetham Soc.), i. 20, 90, 104; Palatine Note-book, iv. 55, 79; Gastrell's Notitia Cestriensis (Raines), i. 135–6, 138; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 265, 271;

Graduati Cantabr. 1823; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; communications from Mr. W. H. Gladstone of Hawarden, Mr. Thomas Hughes, F.S.A., of Chester, and Mr. J. C. Scholes, Bolton.] C. W. S.

FOGGO, GEORGE (1793–1869), historical painter, younger brother of James Foggo [q. v.], born in London 14 April 1793, received his early education with his brother at Paris, and joined him in London in 1819, after which date he was inseparably associated with him in his works and life. With his brother he founded the society for obtaining free access to our museums, public edifices, and works of art, of which the Duke of Sussex was president, Joseph Hume chairman of committee, and George Foggo honorary secretary. He worked as a lithographer also with his brother, and they lithographed their large picture of 'Parga' and other original works; in 1828 he published by himself a set of large lithographs from the cartoons by Raphael. Foggo published in 1844 a catalogue of the pictures of the National Gallery, with critical remarks, the first attempt to make the collection intelligible to the public. Together with his brother, he was an unsparing critic of the Royal Academy and its system of education, and published some pamphlets on the subject. He was associated with other plans for the advancement of art, and was a man of great energy. He also published in 1853 the 'Adventures of Sir J. Brooke, Rajah of Sarawak.' He died in London 26 Sept. 1869, aged 76.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Art Journal, 1860 p. 372, 1869 p. 360; Catalogues of Royal Academy, British Institution, &c.; manuscript and other notes in Anderdon's Illustrated Academy Catalogues, print room, British Museum.] L. C.

FOGGO, JAMES (1789–1860), historical painter, was born in London 11 June 1789. His father was a native of Fifeshire, and a watchmaker of good repute, but an advanced republican. He strenuously advocated negro emancipation in repeated visits to North and South America. Towards the end of 1799 the free assertion of these principles led him to fear persecution, and he took refuge in France with his wife and children. Unfortunately the Foggos arrived just at the commencement of Napoleon's military despotism, and were unable to quit Paris and return to their native land as they desired. James and his younger brother George [q. v.], wishing to become painters, were placed in the academy at Paris under the instruction of Jean Baptiste Regnault. They became desirous of emulating the work done, under the encouragement of their country, by the French historical painters. In 1815, on Napoleon's return from Elba, Foggo quitted France for England, where he found all the friends of his family dead or dispersed. He set up a studio in Frith Street, Soho. In 1816 he exhibited 'Jane Shore' at the Royal Academy, and in 1818 'Hagar and Ishmael' at the British Institution, contributing also to the latter a study of 'An Assassin's Head.' The picture of 'Hagar' was well hung, and attracted attention, but did not find a purchaser. Foggo was obliged to support himself by teaching, and occasionally painting portraits. In 1819 his father had to go on a journey to Brazil, and his mother, with his brother George, joined him in London. From this time for forty years the two brothers lived and worked together, painting on the same canvas, and devoting themselves to historical compositions. They spent about three years in painting a very large picture, representing 'The Christian Inhabitants of Parga preparing to emigrate.' This, when completed, was too large for exhibition in the ordinary galleries, and the Foggos were compelled to exhibit it separately at their own expense. They were forced to eke out their means by all kinds of artistic drudgery. By sketching in accessories to architectural and sculptural designs they became acquainted with Francis Goodwin, the architect, who advised them to paint pictures suitable for altar-pieces in churches. They subsequently produced 'The Pool of Bethesda' for the Bordesley Chapel at Birmingham; 'Christ blessing little Children' for St. Leonard's Church, Bilston; 'Christ confounding the Rulers of the Synagogue,' exhibited at the Royal Academy, and much admired, but mysteriously lost on its way to Manchester, for which town it was destined; 'Nathan reproving David' for Macclesfield town hall, and 'The Entombment of Christ,' presented by Mr. Edward Moxhay to the French protestant church, St. Martin's-le-Grand. The brothers lost patronage by their open advocacy of a more liberal system of education in art than that provided by the Academy. They were unsuccessful competitors at the Westminster Hall exhibitions in 1843–7, but exhibited their works with Haydon and others at the Pantheon. Among other historical pictures painted by them were: 'The Martyrdom of Anne Askew,' 'Wat Tyler killing the Tax Collector,' 'The Barons taking the Oath at Bury St. Edmunds,' 'Napoleon signing the Death-warrant of the Duc d'Enghien,' 'General Williams among the Inhabitants of Kars,' &c.

In 1852 they undertook the arrangement and care of the exhibition at the Pantheon in Oxford Street, and continued it for three years. Mr. Hart, a well-known picture dealer, offered to purchase all the unsold works which the Foggos had by them. The offer, gladly accepted, came to nothing, owing to the premature death of the purchaser. The brothers were much esteemed in private life for many excellent qualities, and their friends were numerous and sincere. Foggo died in London 14 Sept. 1860, and was buried in the Highgate cemetery.

[Authorities under George Foggo.] L. C.

FOILLAN, Saint and Bishop (*d.* 655), brother of Fursa [q. v.], left Ireland with his brother, and passing through Wales settled in East Anglia, where he was received by King Sigebert. When Fursa, having completed his monastery of Cnoberesburgh, was about to retire to the hermitage of his brother Ultan, he placed the monastery in charge of Foillan and two others. Fursa, some time after, was driven abroad by the disturbed state of the country, and settled in the territory of Neustria. Foillan some time later left Cnoberesburgh, and with Ultan followed Fursa to the continent. Here they were invited to settle in Brabant, to the north of Peronne, by Gertrude, daughter of Pepin, abbess of Nivelles. She wished them to instruct her community, especially in music, for which the Irish were famous. With the aid of Gertrude they erected a monastery at Fosse, not far from Nivelles, over which Ultan was placed, Foillan remaining in charge of the establishment at Nivelles. Foillan, when travelling through the forest of Soignies in Hainault with three of his disciples, was set upon by robbers and slain on 31 Oct., and probably in 655. The bodies were not discovered until 16 Jan. following. This day was afterwards observed as that of the Invention of St. Foillan. He was buried at Fosse, and in the calendar of Œngus and other authorities is accounted a martyr, doubtless because he was killed in the discharge of his duty. He appears to have been a bishop, but the story of his having been consecrated by Pope Martin I seems to have no better foundation than the idea which possessed many mediæval writers that every one ought to have gone to Rome. The monasteries of Fosse and Peronne, with that of St. Quinton, formed one of those groups of Irish monasteries which were so frequent on the continent in that age, and performed an important part in sowing the seeds of religion and civilisation among barbarian tribes.

[Colgan, Acta Sanct. 99–103; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. ii. 464–6; Ussher's Works; Calendar of Œngus, clxi.] T. O.

FOLBURY, GEORGE (*d.* 1540), master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1514, was preacher to the university in 1519, took the degree of B.D. in 1524, was presented to a canonry and to the prebend of North Newbald in the church of York in March 1531, to the rectory of Maidwell, Northamptonshire, on 20 Feb. 1533–4, elected master of Pembroke Hall in 1537, and died between 10 July and 10 Nov. 1540. He is said to have been for a time tutor to Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond, natural son of Henry VIII, but this is not confirmed by the memoir of the duke published in 'Camden Miscellany,' vol. iii. Bale states that he took the degree of D.D. at Montpelier, and that he was a poet, orator, and epigrammatist. His works seem to have perished.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. iii. 674; Letters and Papers, For. and Dom. Henry VIII, vol. v. g. 166, 31; Bale's Scriptt. Illustr. Maj. Brit. (Basel, 1557), cent. ix. 27.] J. M. R.

FOLCARD or **FOULCARD** (*fl.* 1066), hagiographer, a Fleming by race and birth, was a monk of St. Bertin's in Flanders, who is supposed to have come over to England in the reign of Edward the Confessor. He entered the monastery of the Holy Trinity or Christ Church, Canterbury, and was renowned for his learning, and especially for his knowledge of grammar and music; his manners were affable and his temper cheerful. Soon after the Conquest the king set him over the abbey of Thorney, Cambridgeshire; but he was never strictly abbot, for he did not receive the benediction. After holding the abbey about sixteen years he retired, owing to a dispute with the Bishop of Lincoln, evidently Remigius, and returned, as may be fairly inferred from Orderic, to his own land. The statement in the 'Monasticon' that he was deposed by Lanfranc at the council of Gloucester in 1084 seems to lack foundation. Either while he was a monk at Canterbury, or during his residence at Thorney, which seems more probable, he and his monastery were in some trouble, and were helped by Aldred [q. v.], archbishop of York, who persuaded the queen either of the Confessor or of the Conqueror to interest herself in their cause. In return Folcard wrote the 'Life of Archbishop John of Beverley' for Aldred. His works are: 1. 'Vita S. Bertini,' dedicated to Bovo, abbot of St. Bertin's from 1043 to 1065, and printed in Mabillon's 'Acta SS. O. S. B.' III. ii. 104, and in Migne's 'Patrologia,' cxlvii. 1082. 2. 'Vita Audomari,' in Mabillon, ii. 557, and Migne. 3. A poem 'in honorem

S. Vigoris Episcopi,' written between 1045 and 1074, in Achery's 'Spicilegium,' iv. 576, and Migne. 4. 'Vita S. Oswaldi' in Mabillon, i. 727, the Bollandists' 'Acta SS.,' Capgrave, and Migne. 5. 'Responsoria for the Festival of St. John of Beverley,' composed before 'Vita S. Johannis Episcopi Eboracensis,' which was written before 1070, and is printed in the Bollandists' 'Acta SS.' May, ii. 165, Migne, and 'Historians of York' (Rolls Ser.), i. 238. 6. 'Vita S. Botulfi,' suggested by the fact that the relics of the saint were at Thorney, dedicated to Walkelin, bishop of Winchester, and therefore written in or after 1070, in Mabillon, iii. 1, the Bollandists' 'Acta SS.' June iv. 324, and Migne.

[Ordericus Vitalis, Eccles. Hist. lib. xi. 835, Duchesne; Histoire Littéraire de la France, ed. 1868, viii. 132; Cave's Scriptt. Eccles. Historia, p. 531; Bale's Scriptt. cent. ii. 164; Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 594; Wright's Biog. Lit. i. 512; Hardy's Cat. i. i. 373, 423, ii. 790; Raine's Historians of York, i., Pref. lii. (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

FOLDSONE, JOHN (*d.* 1784?), painter, obtained some note as a painter of small portraits, which he executed with great rapidity. He used to attend his sitters at their dwellings in the morning, dine with them if they lived at a distance, and finish his work before evening. His portraits, though naturally of no great merit, had sufficient likeness to gain him employment. Two portraits by him of Miss Elizabeth Haffey, a child, and her brother, John Burges Haffey, were engraved in mezzotint by Robert Laurie, and a picture by him, entitled 'Female Lucubration,' was similarly engraved by P. Dawe. Foldsone exhibited first at the Society of Artists in 1769 and 1770, and afterwards at the Royal Academy from 1771 to 1783, shortly after which date he died. He painted madonnas, mythology, history, and portraits, but his artistic productions seem to have been indifferent and on a par with his general character. He left a wife and family; his eldest daughter, Sarah, attained some note as a miniature-painter [see Mee, Sarah].

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

FOLEY, DANIEL (1815–1874), professor of Irish, was born at Tralee, co. Kerry, in 1815. His parents were poor people, and he had never worn shoes, when he obtained employment in the shop of Patrick Grey in Tralee. Under the influence of a clergyman in the neighbourhood he left the church of Rome, and was sent to study for ordination in the then established church of Ireland at Trinity College, Dublin. He was in time ordained, and took the degree of B.D., and obtained the prebend of Kilbragh, in the cathedral of Cashel, and the rectory of Templetuohy. Irish was his native tongue, and in 1849 he was appointed professor of that language in the university of Dublin, and held the office till 1861. While holding this office he wrote a preface to a small Irish grammar by Mr. C. H. H. Wright, and 'An English-Irish Dictionary, intended for the use of Students of the Irish Language,' Dublin, 1855. This work is based upon a dictionary prepared early in this century by Thaddeus Connellan [q. v.], but published without date, long kept in sheets, and issued in Dublin from time to time with a variety of false title-pages. Foley altered some of the Irish interpretations, and added a good many words. Many of the Irish words are inventions of his own, as *fuaim-ainm* (sound-name) for onomato-poeia; or paraphrases, as *duine* (person) for microcosm, *eudaigh* (clothes) for caparison; or errors due to defective education, as *ainis* (anise) for caraway. The university of Dublin made a grant towards the publication, but as a dictionary it is of no authority. Foley took an active part in opposition to disestablishment of the church in Ireland, and lectured on the subject in England. He died at Blackrock, near Dublin, 7 July 1874, and was buried in the cemetery of Kill o' the Grange.

[A. Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Information from Joseph Manning of Tralee; Foley's Works.] N. M.

FOLEY, JOHN HENRY (1818–1874), sculptor, was born in Dublin on 24 May 1818. At the age of thirteen he entered the schools of the Royal Dublin Society, and gained the first prizes for human form, ornamental design, animals, and architecture. In 1834 he came to London, and was admitted a student of the Royal Academy in the following year. In 1839 he exhibited 'The Death of Abel' and 'Innocence,' which at once attracted attention, and in the following year a group of 'Ino and Bacchus,' which was purchased by the Earl of Ellesmere. In 1841 came 'Lear and Cordelia,' followed in 1842 by 'Venus rescuing Æneas from Diomed,' and by 'Prospero and Miranda' in 1843. In 1844 he sent a figure, 'Youth at the Stream,' to the competition at Westminster Hall for the decoration of the houses of parliament, and in 1847 he received a commission to execute the statue of Hampden, which now stands in the entrance corridor, together with that of Selden, afterwards commissioned. In 1849 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1858 a royal academician. He continued to contribute to the exhibitions of the Academy till 1861, but in consequence of a dispute about the arrangement of the sculpture at the following exhibition he refused to exhibit again. Among the finest of his exhibited works not already mentioned were 'The Mother,' 1851; 'Egeria,' 1856; 'The Elder Brother in Comus,' his diploma work, 1860; and 'Oliver Goldsmith,' 1861. More important, however, than these were some of his subsequent works, the three equestrian statues of Lord Canning, Lord Hardinge, and Sir James Outram for Calcutta; and the group of Asia and the figure of the prince for the Albert Memorial, the latter of which was not erected till after his death. Among his other works in public places are: 'Caractacus' and 'Egeria' at the Mansion House, 'John Stuart Mill' on the Thames Embankment, 'Sir Charles Barry' in the House of Commons, and 'Lord Herbert' in Pall Mall. His statues of O'Connell, Lord Gough, Goldsmith, and Burke are at Dublin, Lord Clyde at Glasgow, Father Mathew at Cork, Clive at Shrewsbury, the Hon. J. Stuart at Ceylon, and General Stonewall Jackson in America. Of Foley's sepulchral monuments the most remarkable are those erected to Admiral Sir William Cornwallis and others in Melfield Church, Hampshire, to General the Hon. Robert Bruce in Dunfermline Abbey, and to Brigadier-general John Nicholson in Lisburn Cathedral. If we add his statues of Grattan, Faraday, and Reynolds, his monument to James Ward, R.A., and his relief of Miss Helen Faucit (Lady Martin), the list of his more celebrated works will be nearly complete; but he also designed the seal of the Confederate States of America, and we must take account of a large number of busts and other commissions of minor importance before we can fully appreciate the fulness of his employment and the industry of his life. He was a very conscientious and fastidious workman, consulting his friends as to his designs, and altering them continually in course of execution. After a life of devotion to his art he died at Hampstead of pleuritic effusion of the heart, 27 Aug. 1874. He left his models to the Dublin Society, and the bulk of his property to the Artists' Benevolent Fund.

Foley fully deserved the favour which he enjoyed almost from the beginning to the end of his career. His earlier and more ideal works, like 'Ino and Bacchus,' 'Innocence,' and 'The Mother,' were marked by a natural grace and freshness of conception which were at that time rare in modern sculpture. His later figure of 'Egeria' is touched with finer poetry, and in his conception of 'Caractacus' he displayed that vigour of imagination and grasp of character which distinguished his statues of public men from the work of most of his contemporaries. His three noble equestrian statues of Indian worthies are perhaps his greatest works. They are all very different from one another; but that of Sir James Outram, reining up his horse and turning round as it were suddenly in his saddle, is the most vivacious and original.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878; Art Journal, 1865, 1875, 1877; Works of John Henry Foley, R.A.; English Encyclopædia; Encyclopædia Britannica; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century.] C. M.

FOLEY, PAUL (1645?–1699), speaker of the House of Commons, second son of Thomas Foley [q. v.] of Witley Court, Worcestershire, founder of the Old Swinford Hospital, was born in or about 1645 (*Mon. Inscript.*) In 1670 he purchased the estate of Stoke Edith, Herefordshire, from Alice Lingen, and between 1697 and 1699 pulled down the old house and built the present one. In 1679 he was chosen by the city of Hereford as one of its representatives, and served in the same capacity in seven parliaments in three successive reigns. He bore a high reputation for integrity and personal piety, due, perhaps, in part to the good influence of Richard Baxter, his father's bosom friend. In politics he was a strong tory, but was among those who insisted most strenuously upon the vacancy of the throne caused by the flight of James II. He was a member of the Convention parliament, and was one of the managers of the free conference between the two houses of parliament which took place in 1689 and led to the settlement of the succession. In 1690 (26 Dec.) Foley was elected by the House of Commons one of the commissioners for stating the public accounts, and showed himself a good financier, though his opinions on certain points were singular. If we may credit Roger North, he held that 'all foreign trade was loss and ruinous to the nation' (*Life of Lord Guilford*, i. 293)—a statement which may have meant only that by means of foreign trade the crown was rendered too independent of parliamentary supplies. But his honesty and industry were conspicuous and commended him to the House of Commons when it had to choose a speaker in place of the venal Sir John Trevor. An attempt was made by Wharton to impose on the house a nominee of the king, but, a division taking place, Foley was elected on 14 March 1694–5, and in the next parliament (November 1695) was again unanimously chosen. His conduct in the chair, which he occupied until December 1698, was upright and impartial. His independence showed itself conspicuously in his remarks on the king's rejection of the Place Bill. Foley took part in the debates from time to time. He spoke openly against the employment of Dutch and French officers in the English army and navy, and steadily opposed the attainder of Sir John Fenwick in 1696. Earlier in the same year Foley joined with Harley in proposing to parliament the establishment of a national land bank. A bill was passed authorising the government to borrow 2,564,000*l.* at seven per cent. It received the royal assent on 27 April. If before 1 Aug. half the sum had been subscribed, the subscribers were to be incorporated into a land bank, which was to lend annually on mortgages of land alone a sum of not less than 500,000*l.* Foley was one of the commissioners for raising the loan, but his efforts failed, and, in spite of various modifications of the original scheme, he and his colleagues were unable to borrow more than 2,100*l.* The land bank thus proved a disastrous failure. The library at Stoke Edith contains a valuable collection of books and pamphlets, which bear out Roger North's observation (*ib.* i. 292) that Foley was a busy student of records and had compiled a treatise which went further into the subject of precedents than either Cotton or Prynne had gone. Bishop Burnet, who naturally disparages a political opponent, yet gives him credit for being 'a learned lawyer and a man of virtue and good principles' (*Hist.* iv. 191), and Macaulay considers him to have been 'superior to his partisan, Harley, both in parts and elevation of character' (*ib.* iv. 67). Foley died from gangrene in the foot on 13 Nov. 1699 (*MS. Family Notes*), and was buried at Stoke Edith, where the inscription on his monument antedates his death by two days. He was not a man of extraordinary ability, but his political career was wholly free from those vices which most of the public men of his day displayed. He married Mary, daughter of Alderman Lane of London, and by her had two sons, Thomas (*d.* 1737), who was an active member of parliament, and Paul, a barrister-at-law. The grandson of the elder son, also Thomas, was raised to the peerage as Baron Foley of Kidderminster 20 May 1776. A similar peerage, held by a cousin, had become extinct ten years earlier [see Foley, Thomas]. The peerage of the second creation is still extant.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers; Nash's Materials for Hist. of Worcestershire, ii. 460–2, App. 82–4; Parl. Hist. v. 64–108; Kennett, pp. 510–512; Luttrell's Brief Relation, iv. 583; Robinson's Manor Houses of Herefordshire, pp. 257–8; Macaulay's History.] C. J. R.

FOLEY, SAMUEL (1655–1695), bishop of Down and Connor, was eldest son of Samuel Foley of Clonmel and Dublin (*d.* 1695), younger brother of Thomas Foley [q. v.], founder of the Old Swinford Hospital. His mother, Elizabeth, was sister of Colonel Solomon Richards of Polsboro, Wexford. He was born at Clonmel 25 Nov. 1655, was admitted fellow-commoner of Trinity College, Dublin, 8 June 1672, was elected fellow 11 June 1697, and was ordained in the church of Ireland in 1678. On 14 Feb. 1688–9 he was installed chancellor of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, and was attainted by James II's parliament in the same year. On 4 April 1691 he became dean of Achonry and precentor of Killala. He proceeded D.D. of Trinity College in the same year. On 4 Oct. 1694 he was enthroned bishop of Down and Connor in succession to Thomas Hacket, who had been deprived for gross neglect of duty. He died of fever at Lisburn 22 May 1695, and was buried there. The bishop was married, and left issue. He wrote: 1. Two sermons, one preached 19 Feb. 1681–2, and the other 24 April 1682. 2. 'An Account of the Giant's Causeway,' published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1694. 3. 'An Exhortation to the Inhabitants of Down and Connor concerning the Religious Education of their Children,' Dublin, 1695. Foley left some manuscripts on the controversy between protestantism and Roman catholicism to the library of Trinity College, Dublin.

[Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Foley;' Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern. i. 270, ii. 118, iii. 208, iv. 84, 105; Ware's Bishops of Ireland, ed. Harris, i. 214; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, 253.] S. L. L.

FOLEY, THOMAS (1617–1677), founder of the hospital at Old Swinford, Worcestershire, was eldest son of Richard Foley of Stourbridge, by a second marriage with Alice, daughter of William Brindley of Hide, Staffordshire. His father was engaged in the iron manufactory near Stourbridge (four miles from the town), died 6 July 1657, aged 77, and was buried in the chancel of Old Swinford Church. His mother died 26 May 1663, aged 75. There is a legend (cf. Smiles, *Self-Help*, ed. 1877, pp. 205–7) that Richard Foley the father was originally a fiddler. On perceiving that the supremacy of the Stourbridge ironworks was threatened by the competition of ironworkers in Sweden, who had discovered the process of 'splitting,' he is said to have worked his way to a Swedish iron port and obtained access to the factories, where he learned the secret of the successful process. On his return home he induced some friends to join him in erecting machinery for the purpose of working the process. The first experiments failed, and Foley paid a second secret visit to Sweden to perfect his knowledge. His second attempt at Stourbridge succeeded, and he thus laid the foundations of his family's fortune. The splitting machine introduced by Foley is still in use in the neighbourhood of Stourbridge. Coleridge tells the story as 'the best attested instance of enthusiasm existing,' but unfortunately confuses Richard with his son Thomas (*Table-talk*, ed. Ashe, pp. 332–3).

Born 3 Dec. 1617, Thomas actively pursued the iron industry of his native place, and amassed a large fortune, which was increased by a wealthy marriage. He acquired much landed property in the neighbourhood of Stourbridge and Old Swinford, and secured valuable church patronage at Kidderminster and elsewhere. His association with Kidderminster brought him the acquaintance of Richard Baxter [q. v.], with many of whose opinions he strongly sympathised. Baxter describes Foley as 'a truly honest man . . . who from almost nothing did get about 5,000*l.* per ann. or more by ironworks, and that with so just and blameless dealing that ever he had to do with that ever I heard of magnified his great integrity and honesty, which was questioned by none.' As a church patron he always chose, according to Baxter, 'the most conformable ministers that could be got.' Foley was also on good terms with Baxter's friend, James Berry [q. v.], a well-known major-general under Cromwell's régime. When Cromwell urged that Foley should become high sheriff of Worcestershire—an office which few country gentlemen were ready to undertake—Berry wrote to Thurloe (17 Nov. 1655): 'Mr. Foley I know to be an honest man, but I fear it would be much to his prejudice to have the place, he having no conveniency in the country, and being a friend, I hope my lord will favour him a little' (*Thurloe State Papers*, iv. 211). A day or two later Berry wrote more emphatically in the same sense (*ib.* iv. 215). Although no avowed enemy to Cromwell's government, Foley, like Baxter, had royalist leanings, and desired apparently to have as little as possible to do with the Commonwealth. He none the less seems to have been high sheriff in 1656, when Baxter preached a sermon before him, and in the same year was one of the commissioners for levying the property-tax in Worcestershire. In 1659, while the Rump was sitting at Westminster, Foley and John Bridges presented a petition, drawn up by Baxter, 'in favour of tithes and the ministry.' He sat in the Convention parliament of 1660 as member for Bewdley. In later life he settled at Witley, where he had a fine estate, now the property of the Earl of Dudley, whose trustees purchased it for 900,000*l.* In 1667 he founded a hospital at Old Swinford, endowing it with land producing 600*l.* a year. Sixty poor boys between the ages of seven and eleven, selected in fixed numbers from different parishes in Worcestershire and Staffordshire, were to be fed, clothed, and educated there free of charge, and were to be afterwards apprenticed by the trustees. The hospital is still standing, and the endowment now produces 5,500*l.* a year. There are 160 boys in the school. Foley died at Witley 1 Oct. 1677, and was buried in the church there, under a monument with a long Latin inscription. He married Anne, daughter of George Brown of Spelmonden, Kent, by whom he had four sons: Thomas, Nathaniel (1647–1663), Paul [q. v.], afterwards speaker of the House of Commons, and Philip. Foley had also two daughters: Martha, wife of William Jolliffe, a London merchant, and Sarah, the wife of (1) Essex Knightly of Fawsley, Northamptonshire, and (2) of John Hampden, grandson of the patriot. A portrait of Foley is in the Old Swinford Hospital. It was painted by William Trabute, and is engraved in Nash's 'Materials.'

A grandson, Thomas (heir of Foley's eldest son), became M.P. for Stafford in William III's first parliament, and sat for that constituency, and afterwards for Worcester, until he was raised to the peerage, 1 Jan. 1711–12, being one of the twelve peers made by the tory administration of Harley and St. John to secure a majority for their peace negotiations in the House of Lords. He died 22 Jan. 1732–3. This peerage became extinct 8 Jan. 1766. It was revived in the person of a kinsman [see Foley, Paul, ad fin.] in 1776, and is still extant.

[Nash's Materials for Hist. of Worcestershire, ii. 210–12, 464–6, App. 82–4; Baxter's Reliquiæ; Chambers's Biog. Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 187; Noake's Worcestershire Notes and Queries, p. 264; Noake's Guide to Worcestershire, p. 331; Official Lists of Members of Parl. i. 517; Collins's Peerage, viii. 364 et seq.; information kindly communicated by P. H. Foley, esq., Prestwood, Stourbridge.] S. L. L.

FOLEY, Sir THOMAS (1757–1833), admiral, second son of John Foley of Ridgeway in Pembrokeshire, where the family had been settled for several centuries, a nephew of Thomas Foley, a captain in the navy (*d.* 1758), who had been round the world with Anson in the Centurion, was born in 1757, and entered the navy on board the Otter in 1770. After serving in her on the Newfoundland station for three years he was in 1774 appointed to the Antelope, going out to Jamaica as flagship of Rear-admiral Clark Gayton [q. v.] While in her he was repeatedly lent to the small craft on the station, and saw a good deal of active cruising against the colonial privateers. He returned to England in the Antelope in May 1778; on the 25th was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and on the 28th was appointed to the America, with Lord Longford. In her, he took part in the operations of the fleet under Keppel [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT] in 1778, and Sir Charles Hardy [q. v.] in 1779. In October 1779 he was appointed to the Prince George with Rear-admiral Robert Digby [q. v.], in which he was present at the capture of the Spanish convoy off Cape Finisterre on 8 Jan. 1780, the defeat of Langara off Cape St. Vincent on 16 Jan. and the subsequent relief of Gibraltar [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. Continuing in the Prince George when she went to North America in 1781, and afterwards to the West Indies with Sir Samuel Hood [see HOOD, SAMUEL, VISCOUNT], Foley was present as a lieutenant in the attempted relief of St. Kitts, and in the engagements to leeward of Dominica on 9 and 12 April 1782. In the following October, on the invaliding of Captain Elphinstone [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, LORD KEITH], he was for a few weeks acting captain of the Warwick at New York, and on 1 Dec. was confirmed in the rank of commander, and appointed to the Britannia, armed ship. In her he continued after the peace and till the beginning of 1785, when he brought her to England and paid her off. From December 1787 to September 1790 he commanded the Racehorse sloop on the home station, and from her was advanced to post rank on 21 Sept. In April 1793 he was appointed to the St. George of 98 guns as flag-captain to Rear-admiral John Gell [q. v.], with whom he went to the Mediterranean, took part in the operations at Toulon (August–December 1793), and, when Gell invalided, continuing as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], assisted in driving the French squadron into Golfe Jouan (11 June 1794), and in defeating the French fleet in the two engagements off Toulon (13 March, 13 July 1795). In March 1796 he accompanied Parker to the Britannia, in which he remained with Vice-admiral Thompson, who relieved Sir Hyde towards the close of the year. As flag-captain to the commander in the second post, Foley thus held an important position in the battle off Cape St. Vincent on St. Valentine's day, 1797. He was shortly afterwards appointed to command the Goliath of 74 guns, one of the ships sent into the Mediterranean under Captain Troubridge in May 1798 to reinforce Rear-admiral Sir Horatio Nelson [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT; TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS]. He thus shared in the operations of the squadron previous to the battle of the Nile, in which he had the distinguished good fortune to lead the English line into action. In doing so he passed round the van of the French line as it lay at anchor, and engaged it on the inside; the ships immediately following did the same, and a part at least of the brilliant and decisive result of the battle has been commonly attributed to this manœuvre. It has also been frequently and persistently asserted that in doing this Foley acted solely on his own judgment, and that Nelson, had time permitted, would have prevented him. But this assertion is distinctly contradicted by the positive statements of Sir Edward Berry [q. v.] in his 'Narrative,' that Nelson's projected mode of attack was 'minutely and precisely executed,' and also by the fact that Captain Miller of the Theseus, writing a very detailed account of the commencement of the battle, gives no hint that the Goliath's manœuvre was at all unexpected by him or the other captains who followed Foley (LAUGHTON, *Letters and Despatches of Viscount Nelson*, pp. 151, 156). The probable explanation of the apparent contradiction would seem to be that the advisability of passing inside had been fully discussed between the admiral and the captains of the fleet, and that the doing or not doing it was left to the discretion not only of the captain of the leading ship but of all the others. If this was the case, Foley merely exercised the right of judgment which Nelson had entrusted, not to him alone, but to whoever happened to lead (HERBERT, pp. 40–3; *Journal of the Royal United Service Institution*, 1885, xxix. p. 916). The Goliath continued on the Mediterranean station, attached to the command of Lord Nelson, till towards the close of 1799, when she was sent home. In the following January Foley was appointed to the Elephant of 74 guns for service in the Channel fleet. In 1801 she was sent into the Baltic, in the fleet under Sir Hyde Parker; and when it was decided to attack the Danish position at Copenhagen, Nelson, on whom the duty devolved, hoisted his flag on board her, his own flagship, the St. George, drawing too much water for the contemplated operations. It was thus that Foley, as flag-captain, assisted in drawing out the detailed instructions for the several ships to be employed on this service, and, in Nelson's own words, with 'his advice on many and important occasions during the battle' (Nicolas, *Nelson Despatches,* iv. 304, 315). Immediately after the battle Nelson went back to the St. George, and the Elephant, continuing attached to the fleet, returned to England in the autumn, when she was paid off. In September 1805, when Nelson was going out to resume the command of the fleet off Cadiz, he called on Foley and offered him the post of captain of the fleet. Foley's health, however, would not at that time permit him to serve afloat, and he was obliged to refuse (Herbert, p. 41). On 28 April 1808 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in 1811 was appointed commander-in-chief in the Downs, in which post he continued till the peace. On 12 Aug. 1812 he became a vice-admiral; was nominated a K.C.B. in January 1815, a G.C.B. on 6 May 1820, and attained the rank of admiral on 27 May 1825. In May 1830 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, where he died 9 Jan. 1833. He was buried in the Garrison Chapel, in a coffin made of some fragments of oak kept from his old ship Elephant when she was broken up.

Foley married, in July 1802, Lady Lucy Fitzgerald, youngest daughter of the Duke of Leinster, and cousin, on the mother's side, of Sir Charles and Sir William Napier. During his married life he had lived for the most part at Abermarlais, an estate in Carmarthenshire, which he purchased about 1795, apparently with his share of a rich Spanish prize which had been the subject of a very singular law case (*ib.* p. 16). He left no issue, and after his death Lady Lucy resided principally at Arundel till 1841, when she moved to the south of France, where, in the neighbourhood of Marseilles, she died in her eightieth year in 1851. Foley is described as 'above six feet in height, of a fine presence and figure, with light brown hair, blue eyes of a gentle expression, and a mouth combining firmness with good humour' (*ib.* p. 40). His portrait by Sir William Beechey is now in the possession of Mr. H. Foley Vernon of Hanbury Hall, Worcestershire; an engraved copy is prefixed to Herbert's 'Memoir.'

[Life and Services of Admiral Sir Thomas Foley, by J. B. Herbert (Cardiff, 1884, reprinted with additions from the Red Dragon, vol. v.); Marshall's Royal Naval Biography, i. 363; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches.] J. K. L.

FOLIOT, GILBERT (*d.* 1187), bishop successively of Hereford and London, was born early in the twelfth century, as in 1170 he is described by a chronicler as *grandævus.* He was of a Norman family which had been settled in England from the Conquest, and was related to the Earls of Hereford. It appears that some of his connections were among the Normans who had acquired estates in Scotland. Hence Dean Milman conjectures he may have been a Scotchman, but incorrectly (*Latin Christ.* vol. iii.) The earliest fact known about him is his profession as a monk in the famous monastery of Clugny, where he must have been under Peter the Venerable, the great antagonist of St. Bernard. Foliot rose to the rank of prior of this house of three hundred monks, from which post he was promoted to the headship of the affiliated house of Abbeville, and from this to the abbacy of Gloucester. A letter from Hugh of Clugny to him lauds his religion, wisdom, and eloquence as the honour of the church of God, and felicitates the church of Clugny, which was thought worthy to have such a son (*Materials for Life of Becket,* v. 30). In 1147 Foliot was promoted to the bishopric of Hereford, which he held for about sixteen years. In the vast mass of materials now collected for the illustration of the life of Becket there are abundant notices of the character of Foliot, his great antagonist. The testimony of all these is that he was the most remarkable among all the bishops of England for his learning, eloquence, and great austerities, and that he was very high in favour with Henry II, who used him as his most trusted counsellor. They are also unanimous in declaring that he aspired to the primacy, which is probably true, in spite of the disclaimer which Foliot afterwards made of this ambition. There is a letter to him from Pope Alexander III, written in a very laudatory strain, and earnestly cautioning him against too great austerities, lest by the failure of his health the church of God should suffer grievous loss (*ib.* v. 44). When in 1161 the Bishop of London became imbecile, the king proposed to Foliot to administer the diocese, finding what was necessary for the support of the bishop, and paying over the balance to him. This Foliot declined, as being 'perilous to his soul,' and begged the king to excuse him from the charge (*ib.* v. 15). The turning-point in Foliot's career was his opposition to the election of Becket at Westminster, May 1162. This is recorded by all Becket's biographers, but with varying circumstances. There is no doubt that Becket was held, at the time of his election, by the English churchmen generally as altogether a king's man, and as one likely to oppress the church. Foliot, it appears, was the only one who had the courage of his opinions. There may have been jealousy at the bottom, but this ascetic and high-born churchman would naturally object to Becket, both as having lived a very secular life, and as being of low extraction. He afterwards withdrew his objection, but he himself declares that he merely did this on the threat of banishment of himself and his kindred. The saying attributed to him by William Fitzstephen, that the king had wrought a miracle by turning a secular man and a soldier into an archbishop, is probably true (*ib.* iii. 36). Soon after this the Bishop of London died, and Henry, with the consent of the pope, translated Foliot to the see (28 April 1163). Upon this occasion Becket wrote him a very kind letter. Canon Robertson (*Life of Becket*) thinks that he was insincere in doing this; but though the archbishop afterwards had the bitterest feelings against Foliot, it is not clear that they existed at this time. Becket speaks as though the promotion were due to his influence. 'We have called you to the care of this greater church, being confident that, by God's mercy, we have done well. Your character, your well-known religion, the wisdom given to you from above, the good work done by you in the diocese of Hereford, have merited that it should be said to you, "Friend, go up higher"' (*Materials*, v. 29). Becket mentions in this letter that the pope had specially appointed Foliot to be the director of the king's conscience, and there is a letter from the pope to Foliot suggesting certain matters which were to be urged upon the king. But very soon after the translation the feelings of the archbishop towards Foliot underwent a change. The new bishop of London refused to make the usual profession of obedience to the metropolitan see of Canterbury. A vast deal has been written on this subject. Among the materials published by the Rolls Commission there is a long treatise upon it. The contention of the Bishop of London was that he had already promised canonical obedience as bishop of Hereford, and that the promise ought not to be renewed. For the archbishop it was contended that Foliot had entered on a new office, which required a new oath of obedience. The most remarkable thing about the matter was that the pope refused to interfere. He had already begun to look coldly on Becket, fearing to offend the king. Foliot's refusal was the commencement of the open hostility between the two bishops, which continued ever increasingly till Becket's death. With regard to the question of the clerical immunities it is probable that Foliot's views coincided with those of Becket, as all the bishops appear to have been of one mind on this point at the council of Westminster (1163). But Foliot saw that it was necessary or politic to yield to the king, and he secretly agreed with him to concede the point. Now also, by way of opposing Becket, he began to claim metropolitical dignity for the see of London, and to assert that it owed no subjection to Canterbury (*ib.* vi. 590). At Clarendon (1164) Foliot witnessed with satisfaction the humiliation of Becket, and at Northampton, in the same year, when the archbishop was so hardly dealt with in money matters, he counselled him to resign his see, and otherwise acted an unfriendly part towards him. At the famous scene, when the archbishop went to the king, carrying his cross in his own hand, Foliot actually tried to wrest it from him by force, declaring that it was his right to carry it as dean of the province. Being unable to obtain it, he exclaimed, 'You have always been a fool, and always will be one' (Will. Cant. Gervase). On Becket's escape, Foliot was one of the envoys sent by Henry to the French king, to ask him not to receive the fugitive—an embassy which was altogether unsuccessful. Nor was he more successful with Pope Alexander at Sens, though, as has been seen, he was highly esteemed by that pope. In declaiming against Becket, he said, 'The wicked flee when no man pursueth.' 'Spare, brother,' said the pope. 'I will spare him,' returned the bishop. 'I said not spare him,' said Alexander, 'but rather spare yourself' (Alanus). Throughout Becket's exile Foliot was the chief ecclesiastical adviser of the king, and the leader of the opposition against Becket. He administered the affairs of the see of Canterbury, and when all Becket's friends and adherents were banished, he is charged by the archbishop with having denied them any help, and carefully cut off their means of support. On these grounds Becket was specially infuriated against Foliot. He brings some serious charges against his episcopal acts, asserting that he had taken bribes to allow clerical matrimony, and had ordained the sons of priests to their father's benefices. These charges the bishop denied. At Argentan (1167) Foliot appeared before the pope's legates and the king of England and inveighed against Becket, deriding him as thinking that his debts were quashed by his consecration, as sins are done away in baptism. He declared that if the pope would not help the church of England against him the king and nobles would recede from the Roman church. Upon this, Becket excommunicated him, but the pope, being appealed to, restrained the archbishop from issuing such sentence till a reconciliation could be effected. This prohibition, he afterwards informed Becket, only held good to the beginning of Lent 1169. Foliot therefore knew what he had to expect when that time came, and, in anticipation of the sentence, he appealed to Rome against it when it should be issued. This precaution was soon shown to be needed, for on Palm Sunday, 1169, at Clairvaux, the sentence of excommunication was again pronounced against him by Becket. This sentence was brought to England and published with great adroitness and courage by a young Frenchman named Berengar, who, in St. Paul's Cathedral, on Ascension day, 1169, when the priest, Vitalis, was saying mass, presented himself at the altar during the offertory and handed the priest a paper, which was accepted on the supposition that it was intended for an offering. Then, holding the paper in the priest's hand, he demanded that it should be read before mass was proceeded with. The priest opened the paper and found the sentence of excommunication against the bishop, and as he did so Berengar proclaimed loudly to the people that the Bishop of London was excommunicated. Then, by the aid of one of the archbishop's friends, he succeeded in making his escape through the people, who were inclined to use him roughly. The bishop, being informed of what had been done, came from his manor of Stepney, and, calling all the clergy of his church together, explained to them that he had previously appealed against this sentence, which was therefore null and void. He, however, submitted to it for the time, but immediately despatched a messenger to the king abroad, requesting his intervention with the pope, and his license for himself to go abroad. Henry wrote strongly to the pope, and sent his license to Foliot, who at Michaelmas crossed the sea on his way to the papal court. Foliot found or suspected all sorts of dangers blocking his way; but he succeeded in reaching Milan in safety, where he found letters from the pope informing him that he had empowered the bishops of Rouen and Exeter to absolve him. He returned to Rouen, where he was formally absolved on Easter day, 1170 (Radulph de Diceto). But he was not to remain long free from Becket's curse. On 14 June he joined with the Archbishop of York in crowning the king's son. This was a matter of the direst offence to Becket, and when, by a nominal reconciliation between the archbishop and the king, the former was able to return to England (December 1170), he had secretly sent letters before him excommunicating all the bishops who had taken part in the ceremony. These prelates hastened to the king with their complaints, and the anger felt by Henry on hearing them led to the murder of Becket by the four knights. There is no reason to suppose that Foliot in any way suggested this crime, but so great was the horror caused by it that the Bishop of London did not obtain absolution from the sentence of excommunication till May 1172, after taking an oath that he had not received any letter from the pope prohibiting the coronation, and that he had not contributed to Becket's death. Foliot remained at the height of favour with King Henry. In 1173 he was summoned to Normandy, and carried back to England letters from the pope's legates, written at the request of the king, promising that the vacancies in the various sees should be filled up by free election. In 1174, on the occasion of Henry's famous pilgrimage to Canterbury, the Bishop of London preached the sermon, and maintained with earnestness that the king had no complicity whatever in causing the death of St. Thomas. Foliot took a leading part in the elections of Archbishop Richard and Archbishop Baldwin (Roger de Hoveden), and continued to hold a prominent position among the English bishops until his death in the spring of 1187. His character has been judged harshly, or favourably, by the numerous writers who have employed themselves on the career of Becket, according as they favoured the archbishop or the contrary. All, however, including the monkish chroniclers, allow Foliot the praise of great ability and of a strict ascetic life. As to the former, his numerous letters, printed in the Becket collection, abundantly testify; especially the famous letter or pamphlet (printed in 'Materials for Becket's Life,' vol. v.) which reviews and denounces with great force the career of Becket. The authorship of this letter has been questioned, but the balance of authorities is in favour of its being Foliot's (Robertson, *Life of Becket*, appendix v.) The only work attributed to Foliot by the bibliographers is 'A Treatise on Solomon's Song.'

[Materials for the Life of Becket, ed. Robertson, published in Rolls Series, 1877, 6 vols., superseding Dr. Giles's publications; Historia Radulphi de Diceto, ed. Stubbs, Rolls Series, 1876, 2 vols.; Chronica Rogeri de Hoveden, ed. Stubbs, Rolls Series, 1869, 4 vols.; Matthew Paris's Chronica Majora, ed. Luard, Rolls Series, 1876, 7 vols.; Robertson's Life of Becket, 1859; Milman's Latin Christianity, vol. iii. 1854.]

G. G. P.

FOLIOT, ROBERT (*d.* 1186), bishop of Hereford, a near kinsman of Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], bishop of London, was a man of considerable learning, who, according to Bale (*Scriptt. Illustr.* p. 216, ed. Basil), quoting from Leland (*Itin.* viii. 78), was celebrated for his achievements in the liberal arts, both in England and in France, where he made the friendship of Thomas Becket, 'having him as a pupil whom he afterwards had as a patron.' Bale states that he was called 'Melundinensis,' from the place of his studies. This may mean either Melun or Meaux. By Becket's influence he was made archdeacon of Oxford towards the close of 1151. While holding this office he wrote a letter of consolation and advice to Gilbert Foliot, who, having been excommunicated by Becket, had written to him in very affectionate terms (Becket, *Materials*, vi. 606–9). In 1155 he was the first occupant of the newly founded stall of Wellington in Hereford Cathedral. The see of Hereford had been vacant since the death of William of Maledon in 1167, in consequence of Henry II's refusal to issue a license of election. Foliot was then appointed, and after some further delay was consecrated with three other bishops at Canterbury by the recently appointed Archbishop Richard, 6 Oct. 1174. In 1179 he was one of the four English bishops deputed to attend the Lateran council (Holinshed, *Chronicle*, ii. 178; D'Achery, *Spicileg.* xii. 650). He consecrated the abbey church of Wigmore, to which, on the same day, he is said to have presented various jewels (Leland, *Itin.* viii. 78). He died 9 May 1186. His liberality was shown by his large gifts of lands, books, vases, and ornaments to his cathedral at Hereford, where a yearly commemoration was celebrated on the anniversary of his death. Bale attributes to him 'a most lucid work,' 'De Sacramentis Antiquæ Legis,' 'Conciones Aliquot,' and certain other unnamed works.

[Godwin, De Præsulibus, ii. 6; Bale's Scriptores Illustres, p. 216, ed. Basil, 1557; Leland's Itin. viii. 78; Britton's Hereford Cathedral.]

E. V.

FOLKES, MARTIN (1690–1754), antiquary and man of science, born in Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, on 29 Oct. 1690, was the eldest son of Martin Folkes, bencher of Gray's Inn, by his wife Dorothy, second daughter of Sir William Hovell, knt., of Hillington Hall, near Lynn, Norfolk. When a boy he was sent to the university of Saumur, and his tutor Cappel, son of Lewis Cappel, described him as 'a choice youth of a penetrating genius and master of the beauties of the best Roman and Greek writers.' Soon after February 1706–7 Folkes was sent to Clare Hall, Cambridge, and there made great progress in mathematics and other studies. He held the degrees of M.A., Cambridge (6 Oct. 1717), and D.C.L., Oxford (July 1746). On 29 July 1714, when only twenty-three, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1722–3 he was appointed vice-president of the society, and often presided in the absence of Sir Isaac Newton. On Newton's death he was a candidate with Sir Hans Sloane for the presidentship. Sloane was chosen, but Folkes became president (30 Nov. 1741) on Sloane's retirement. Under Folkes the meetings were literary rather than scientific. Stukeley describes them at that time as 'a most elegant and agreeable entertainment for a contemplative person.' Folkes contributed ten papers to the 'Transactions' of the society, his communications being chiefly on astronomy and metrology. He resigned the presidentship from ill-health on 30 Nov. 1753. As president he was a principal object of attack in Sir John Hill's 'Review of the Works of the Royal Society' (1751), and the book is 'dedicated' to him (Disraeli, *Calamities and Quarrels of Authors*, 1860, pp. 364–6).

In 1733 Folkes went with his family to Italy and remained abroad about two years and a half. He went to Paris in May 1739. On 5 Sept. 1742 he was elected a member of the French Academy, in succession to Edmund Halley. Folkes was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 17 Feb. 1719–20. He was afterwards vice-president, and from 1749–50 till his death president of the society. His communications were on Roman antiquities and coins (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 581). He published at his own expense: 1. 'A Table of English Gold Coins from the 18th year of King Edward III,' with weights and values, London, 1736, 4to. 2. 'A Table of English Silver Coins from the Norman Conquest to the Present Time,' with weights, values, and remarks, 1745, 4to. The 'Tables' were much consulted by antiquaries. Folkes had more than forty plates engraved to illustrate his 'Tables,' and these, purchased after his death by the Society of Antiquaries, were utilised in the society's reprint of the 'Tables' published in 1763, 4to, 3 parts, and edited by J. Ward and Dr. A. Gifford. Folkes was an associate of the Egyptian Club and a member of the Spalding Society (instituted 1710, *ib.* vi. 13). He was a friend of Sir I. Newton and a patron of George Edwards, the naturalist. He gave some help to Theobald for his notes on Shakespeare. He was a man of extensive knowledge and is described as upright, modest, and affable. He died from a paralytic attack on 28 June 1754, and was buried in the chancel of Hillington Church, Norfolk. In 1792 a monument by Ashton, after Tyler, was erected to him in Westminster Abbey in the south aisle of the choir. He bequeathed to the Royal Society 200*l.*, a cornelian ring for the use of the president, a portrait of Bacon, and his portrait by Hogarth. The sale of his library, prints, drawings, gems, pictures, coins, &c., in 1756 lasted fifty-six days and brought 3,090*l.* 5*s.* He destroyed various manuscripts of his own writings shortly before his death.

Folkes married (about 1714?) LUCRETIA BRADSHAW, an actress who appeared as 'Mrs. Bradshaw' at the Haymarket Theatre in 1707 and at Drury Lane from 1710 to 1714 (*ib.* ii. 588, 589; GENEST, *Account of the English Stage*, vol. i.) She acted Sylvia in the 'Double Dealer,' Corinna in the 'Confederacy,' and other parts. She spoke an epilogue (about 1712) to the 'Generous Husband,' 'in boy's cloaths.' The author of the 'History of the English Stage,' 1741 (cited by NICHOLS, loc. cit.) calls her 'one of the greatest and most promising genii of her time,' and says that Folkes took her off the stage for her 'exemplary and prudent conduct.' Nichols gathers that she was a handsome woman, probably only of second-rate abilities. At the time of her husband's death she was living in confinement at Chelsea, her mind having been for some time deranged.

The issue of this marriage was: 1. A son Martin, who entered Clare Hall, and was killed, during his father's lifetime, by a fall from his horse at Caen in Normandy, whither he had gone to finish his studies. He inherited his father's taste for coins. 2. Dorothy Rishton, who married and had a son and two daughters. 3. Lucretia, married in 1756 to (Sir) Richard Betenson.

Portraits of Folkes were produced by J. Richardson (1718), Vanderbank, Hogarth (1741), Hudson, and Gibson. There is a portrait-medal of him (specimens in British Museum) by J. A. Dassier (1740), described by G. Vertue (manuscript notes in Brit. Mus.) as 'done very like him.' A curious portrait-medal (specimens in British Museum) with the reverse type of a sphinx, the sun, and the tomb of Caius Sestius, was executed at Rome. It bears a date of the era of masonry corresponding either to A.D. 1738 or 1742, and there is a story (referred to in HAWKINS, *Medallic Illustrations*, ii. 571) that it was made by command of the pope as a surprise to Folkes on his visit; but Folkes is not known to have been in Rome either in 1738 or 1742.

[Memoir in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 578–98, and numerous references in indexes in vii. 137, 566 of ib.; and in index in viii. 39 of Nichols's Lit. Illustr.; Memoir in Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society, i. 479 ff., and other references in vols. i. and ii.; Gent. Mag. 1754, xxiv. 292; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hawkins's Medallic Illustr. (ed. Franks and Grueber), ii. 558, 571; Stukeley's Memoirs (Surtees Soc.), where Folkes's wife is called 'Mrs. Bracegirdle.'] W. W.

FOLLETT, SIR WILLIAM WEBB (1798–1845), attorney-general, second and eldest surviving son of Benjamin Follett, a timber merchant, of Topsham, near Exeter, and formerly a captain in the 13th regiment of foot, by his wife, a daughter of John Webb of Kinsale, was born 2 Dec. 1798. At first his health was very feeble, but in 1809 he was put to school under Dr. Lemprière at Exeter grammar school, and in 1810 to Mr. Hutchinson's school at Heavitree, near Exeter, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, and took a B.A. ægrotat degree in 1818 and an M.A. in 1830. In 1836 he was appointed counsel to the university. In Michaelmas term 1814 he joined the Inner Temple, and read in the chambers of Robert Bayly and Godfrey Sykes. He became a special pleader in 1821, but early in 1824 was obliged from illness, the rupture of a blood-vessel in the lungs, to give up work for some months. In Trinity term, however, of the same year he was called to the bar, and joined the western circuit in the following summer. His first reported case is Moore *v.* Stockwell, 6 Barnwell and Cresswell, p. 76, in Michaelmas term 1826. From the time he came to London he was a tory, and lived very much with John Wilson Croker [q. v.], though at Cambridge his opinions are said to have been whig. He was a cousin of Mrs. Croker, and eventually married Croker's ward, Jane Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Ambrose Hardinge Giffard, chief justice of Ceylon, in October 1830, by whom he had four sons and two daughters. From the first, except for a few early appearances at sessions, his professional career was one unbroken success, and yet it provoked neither envy nor detraction. The years 1831–3 brought him an election petition practice of unprecedented magnitude. In 1832 he contested Exeter unsuccessfully against Buller and Divett, but in 1835 was returned for it, heading the poll with 1,435 votes. He succeeded well in the House of Commons, but for the most part contented himself with speaking on legal and not on general topics. He became a king's counsel in Michaelmas term 1834, and was solicitor-general in Sir Robert Peel's administration from November 1834 to April 1835, and was also knighted. His first speech was on 31 March 1835 upon Lord John Russell's Irish church motion. On 23 June of the same year he moved an amendment to clause 9 of the Government Corporation Bill for the purpose of preserving the rights of freemen to the parliamentary franchise, and was only defeated by 278 to 232.

When, later in the year, the House of Lords, on Lyndhurst's advice and against Peel's, recast the bill, and so produced a conflict between the two houses, the high tories formed plans for dispensing with Peel and coming in with Lyndhurst as prime minister, and Follett and Praed to lead the commons. In 1837 he was re-elected at Exeter without a contest, and in 1841 headed the poll with 1,302 votes. In Peel's second administration in the same year he became again solicitor-general, and in April 1844, when Pollock became chief baron, Follett succeeded him as attorney-general, and, his re-election being opposed, again won with 1,293 votes. His health, however, failed, and symptoms of paralysis appeared in his lower limbs. When he addressed the House of Lords for the crown on O'Connell's appeal, he was obliged to do so sitting on a high chair. He spent some months on the continent, but returning home in March 1845, soon fell ill again, and for some months before his death had given up all hope of recovery. He died 28 June 1845 at Cumberland Terrace, Regent's Park, and was buried in the south-eastern vault of the Temple Church on 4 July. He was universally popular and universally regretted. 'In every qualification of intellect and grace of manner,' writes Lord Hatherley (*Life*, i. 270), 'he was as nearly perfect as man can be.' His best-known cases at the bar were his defence of Lord Cardigan for his duel with Captain Tuckett, in which he obtained an acquittal on technical grounds, and the action of Norton against Lord Melbourne, in which he appeared for the plaintiff. With little knowledge of classical or modern languages or literatures, limited general information, and a complete absence of rhetoric or fire, he was nevertheless unrivalled for lucidity, dexterity, promptitude, and persuasiveness. He was unfortunately parsimonious and too eager to accumulate a fortune, and fell a victim to his application to professional work. In person he was tall and slim, with a fine brow, large mouth, and grey eyes. His voice was mellow and full, and his gestures, though limited, were very graceful. He has left behind him the reputation of having been the greatest advocate of the century. His personal property was sworn at 160,000*l.* There is a statue of him in Westminster Abbey, and a portrait by F. R. Say, which has been engraved by G. R. Ward. One speech of his on the second reading of the Dissenters' Chapels Bill, 6 June 1844, has been published.

[Times, 30 June 1845; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Croker Papers, ii. 367; Duke of Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets, ii. 199; McCullagh Torrens's Melbourne, ii. 191; Raikes's Journal, ii. 77; Ballantyne's Experiences, i. 125; Blackwood's Mag. lix. 1; Dublin Univ. Mag. xx. 117; Fraser's Mag. xxxii. 165; Gent. Mag. 1845.] J. A. H.

FOLLOWS, RUTH (1718–1809), quakeress, born in 1718 at Weston in Nottinghamshire, was the daughter of Richard and Ruth Alcock, who were poor quakers. When twenty-three years old she married George Follows, quaker, of Castle Donington in Leicestershire, with whom she lived sixty years, and by whom she had two children. When about thirty years of age she received a certificate enabling her to travel as a minister, and visited and preached at the majority of the quaker meetings in the United Kingdom. Her first sermon was preached in 1748 at Castle Donington, whence she proceeded to London, attending over eighty meetings on her way. She remained in London until the middle of 1749, from which time till 1758 she appears to have done little more than attend to meetings in the neighbourhood of her own residence, and those at Atherstone and Matlock. In 1758 she visited Yorkshire and Lancashire, and in 1760 made an extended tour, which embraced most of the meetings in the western and midland counties, as well as London and Norfolk. During the following year she visited Ireland, where she remained several months, working so arduously as to seriously injure her health. Quakerism was at this time at a low ebb in Ireland, and her letters show that she was greatly dispirited. In 1764 she laboured in Wales, and between that time and 1788 she visited nearly every part of England and Wales, and made several excursions into Scotland. In 1782–3 she spent several months in ministerial work in Ireland. From 1788 till her death she was almost incapacitated by the infirmities of age; but she was able to make occasional journeys, the last she undertook being in 1795, when seventy-seven years old. She died on 3 April 1809, and was buried seven days later in the quaker burial-ground at Castle Donington. She is not known to have been the author of any works. Her life was very self-denying and her piety intense, her ministry being highly valued for its simplicity and earnestness.

[Stansfield's Memoirs of Ruth Follows, 1829; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] A. C. B.

FONBLANQUE, ALBANY (1793–1872), journalist, born in London in 1793, was the third son of John Samuel Martin de Grenier de Fonblanque [q. v.] He was intended for service in the royal engineers, but his education at Woolwich having been interrupted for two years by a dangerous illness, he studied law under Chitty. Before he was twenty, however, he had gained such success as a contributor to newspapers as to determine him to devote himself entirely to journalism. His career was again interrupted by a serious attack of illness, but upon his recovery he resumed his journalistic labours, chiefly upon the 'Morning Chronicle' and the 'Times.' In 1820 he married, and, after a short engagement on the 'Atlas,' became in 1826 principal leader writer upon the 'Examiner,' which found in his brilliant pen a substitute for Leigh Hunt, whose connection with the paper had ceased upon his departure for Italy. He was intimate with Bentham, the Mills, Grote, and the chiefs of the utilitarian school in general, and was a leading contributor to the 'Westminster Review' from its establishment in 1823. The publishers of the 'Examiner' were deeply embarrassed, and about 1828 the paper was purchased by the Rev. Dr. Robert Fellowes [q. v.], author of 'The Religion of the Universe.' Dr. Fellowes, in September 1830, placed the entire management in Fonblanque's hands, and sold the paper to him a few years afterwards. Its reputation as the chief organ of high-class intellectual radicalism was recognised by a subscription to defray the cost of improved machinery to allow of its being issued at a lower price. The contribution took the form of a prepayment of subscriptions for ten years, and the measure produced a large increase of circulation. Fonblanque, in an unpublished letter, gives W. J. Fox and Stuart Mill the chief credit for their exertions in accomplishing the end in view. Mill had already regularly contributed letters which aroused the attention of Carlyle; and Disraeli, then coquetting with radicalism, was among the subscribers. In 1837 Fonblanque republished his most remarkable articles of the preceding ten years, under the title of 'England under Seven Administrations.' Macaulay disputed the wisdom of the step. 'Fonblanque's leading articles in the "Examiner,"' he tells Macvey Napier, 'were extolled to the skies while they were considered merely as leading articles. . . . Fonblanque had not considered that in that form they would be compared, not with the rant and twaddle of the daily and weekly press, but with Burke's pamphlets, with Pascal's letters, with Addison's Spectators and Freeholders.' This is evidently true, and yet the publication has preserved Fonblanque from becoming a mere *nominis umbra.* The book counts among the authorities for the history of the period, and brings together the choicest examples of the indomitable spirit and caustic wit which constituted his chief distinction as a journalist.

The publication of the 'Seven Administrations' indicated the high water-mark of Fonblanque's public influence. It was the time when, as a eulogist in the 'Scotsman' said, 'an epigram in the "Examiner" went off like a great gun, echoing all over the country.' This position could not but be affected by the decline of the liberal party in reputation from 1836 onward, and its ultimate rehabilitation through the acceptance of new ideas, chiefly of financial and commercial reform, which Fonblanque, though approving, could not make his own. In the divisions among his own section of the party he inclined rather to the support of the whig cabinet than to the combative radicalism of Mill. The two schools of old-fashioned London radicalism and of Benthamite utilitarianism, with both of which Fonblanque had intimate affinities, waned more and more, and when at length in 1847 the liberals were returned to office, Fonblanque consented to relinquish the editorship of the 'Examiner,' and accepted an appointment, apparently most uncongenial to a wit and satirist, in the statistical department of the board of trade. He had been offered the government of Nova Scotia, but he could not tear himself away from London. The editorship of the 'Examiner' passed into the hands of John Forster (1812–1876) [q. v.] Fonblanque, however, remained proprietor until 1865, and continued until about 1860 to contribute articles distinguished by all his old pungency, though less and less abreast with the spirit of the new time. He felt himself entirely out of place as the board of trade's statistician. Traditions linger in the office of his late arrivals, his early departures, his panics when called upon for official information, his general inaccessibility, but gentle and almost mournful courtesy to those with whom he deigned to communicate. He was understood to suffer from domestic troubles, and his health was never good. He dropped almost entirely out of society for the last ten years of his life, and was rarely to be seen except in the library of the Athenæum, or absorbed in a game of chess at the St. James's Club. He died 13 Oct. 1872. A second collection of his leading articles, with a memoir by his nephew, Edward Barrington de Fonblanque, was published in 1874.

Fonblanque is one of the few English journalists who, merely as such, have gained a permanent place in literature. This is due partly to his gifts of humour and sarcasm, partly to the republication of his best work, but chiefly to his instinct for literary form. The finish and polish of his articles give them a literary value independent of the subject. Fonblanque wrote slowly and rewrote much. He did not consider his early articles in daily newspapers worth reprinting, and when at a later period he was tempted by great offers to write in the 'Morning Chronicle,' he felt himself unequal to the task and soon abandoned it. No editor, perhaps, has ever more strongly impressed his personality upon his journal, or habitually written in a more individual and recognisable style, even to the risk of monotony. His slowness of composition makes the great extent and overwhelming proportion of his contributions to the 'Examiner' the more remarkable. His negative bent made him before all things a censor and a critic, and disabled him from taking broad surveys of measures and men. His strong positive views on legislation, derived from Bentham, made his journalistic work in that department more fruitful if less brilliant. In politics he was no revolutionist, but a staunch radical reformer, whose hostility to abuses did not involve hostility to institutions, some few excepted, which he thought decisively condemned by his utilitarian standard. He may be taxed with occasional injustice to individuals, but not with deliberate unfairness; he was in purpose thoroughly impartial, and never employed his powers of satire for the mere sake of giving pain. Being sarcastic he naturally passed for a cynic, but the character did him great injustice. He seems to have been shy and sensitive, patient in a never-ending contest with ill-health and domestic unhappiness, scrupulously honourable and delicate in all personal relations, and subdued in manner, except when he held the pen or became animated in discussion. All his friends who have left notices of him celebrate his social charm and his disinterested kindness. He was a brilliant talker, a finished scholar, and a theoretical student of music and art.

[Life and Labours of Albany Fonblanque, ed. E. B. de Fonblanque, 1874; H. R. Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, vol. ii.; Horne's Spirit of the Age, vol. ii.; obituary notices in Examiner, Daily News, and Scotsman.] R. G.

FONBLANQUE, JOHN DE GRENIER (1760–1837), jurist, son of Jean de Grenier Fonblanque, a naturalised Englishman and banker in London, who was descended from an ancient and noble Huguenot family of Languedoc, was born in 1760. He was educated at Harrow and Oxford; became a student of the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar by that society 24 Jan. 1783. He soon obtained a good practice as an equity lawyer. He is said to have caused quite a sensation by disputing the then established, but now exploded, doctrine of *scintilla juris*. He was leading counsel on behalf of the merchants of London in their opposition to the Quebec Bill of 1791, and pleaded their cause at the bar of the House of Commons. By the influence of the Duke of Bedford he sat for Camelford, 1802–6. In 1804 he was made king's counsel. Fonblanque was a steady whig and a personal friend of the Prince of Wales, for whom he is supposed to have written the letters addressed to George III on his exclusion from the army. He died 4 Jan. 1837, and was interred in the Temple Church, in the vault belonging to the Middle Temple, of which society he was senior bencher. At the time of his death Fonblanque was called 'Father of the English Bar.' Writing to one of his sons Lord Lyndhurst says of him: 'I have known jurists as profound as your father, but I have known no one who was so perfect a master of the philosophy of law.' In 1786 Fonblanque married the daughter of Colonel John Fitzgerald, by whom he left three sons and a daughter. He assumed the old family prefix de Grenier in addition to the name of Fonblanque by royal license in May 1828. Fonblanque edited the 'Treatise on Equity' ascribed to Henry Ballow [q. v.], with such additions and improvements that it became almost a new work. It enjoyed considerable reputation as an authority on the subject, and went through several editions (5th ed. 1820). He also wrote two tracts, 'A Serious Exhortation to the Electors of Great Britain' (1791?), and 'Doubts as to the Expediency of adopting the Recommendation of the Bullion Committee,' 1810.

[Gent. Mag. March 1837, p. 325; Fonblanque's Life of Albany Fonblanque, pp. 1–4 (1874); County Courts Chron. and Bankruptcy Gaz. 1 Feb. 1866, p. 44; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

FONBLANQUE, JOHN SAMUEL MARTIN DE GRENIER (1787–1865), legal writer, eldest son of John de Grenier Fonblanque [q. v.], was born in Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London, in March 1787. He was educated at the Charterhouse and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he was one of the founders of the Union Debating Society. He also kept his terms at Lincoln's Inn. At college he burst a blood-vessel and was advised change for his health, whereupon, having obtained a commission in the 21st fusiliers, he served with the regiment in Cadiz and Gibraltar, and in Italy under Lord W. Bentinck, by whom he was appointed deputy judge advocate-general. He took an active part in the war between Great Britain and the United States, was present at the taking of Washington, the battle of Baltimore, and the disastrous attempt on New Orleans, where he was captured by the enemy. After the battle of Waterloo he served in France with the army of occupation, and returning to England in 1816 he was called to the bar, and appointed by Lord Eldon in the following year a commissioner of bankruptcy. On the institution of the bankruptcy court by 1 & 2 William IV, c. 56, he was appointed one of the original commissioners. Fonblanque died at Brighton 3 Nov. 1865. He wrote (jointly with Dr. J. A. Paris) 'Medical Jurisprudence,' 3 vols. 1823—for this work the first award of the Swiney prize was made to the authors—and 'Observations on the Bill now before Parliament for the Consolidation and Amendment of the Laws relating to Bankrupts,' &c. 1824. He also was one of the founders of 'The Jurist, or Quarterly Journal of Jurisprudence and Legislation,' vols. i–iv. 1827–33.

[Gent. Mag. December 1865, p. 801; County Courts Chronicle and Bankruptcy Gazette, 1 Feb. 1866, p. 44; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

FONNEREAU, THOMAS GEORGE (1789–1850), author and artist, was the second and posthumous son of Thomas Fonnereau (son of Z. P. Fonnereau, the descendant of an ancient family from the neighbourhood of Rochelle, which settled in England at the edict of Nantes and realised a fortune in the linen trade), who married on 19 Oct. 1786 Harriet, daughter of John Hanson of Reading. His father died at Topsham, Devonshire, on 26 Dec. 1788; his mother survived until 2 Feb. 1832. He himself was born at Reading on 25 Aug. 1789, and his elder brother, John Zachary, who married Caroline Sewell, died without issue at Douai in 1822. After practising as an attorney in partnership with John Gregson at 8 Angel Court, Throgmorton Street, from 1816 to 1834, he succeeded, by the death of a relation, to a good property, and devoted himself for the rest of his life to his books and his friends. His political opinions leaned to conservatism, and he published in 1831 a 'Practical View of the Question of Parliamentary Reform,' which, unlike most of the swarm of pamphlets issued at that crisis, passed through two editions. It was written mainly to prove that a purely democratic government is inapplicable to the circumstances of England, and that the existing system was 'founded on a concentration of the various interests of the country in the House of Commons.' While still a lawyer he occupied chambers in the Albany, and as a 'great lover and liberal patron of art' entertained a distinguished set of artists and wits at 'choice little dinners,' which are commemorated in the pages of Planché's 'Recollections.' With one of these friends he travelled in Italy about 1840, and on his return there were printed for private distribution, at the expense of D. Colnaghi, a few copies of 'Mems. of a Tour in Italy, from Sketches by T. G. F., inspired by his friend and fellow-traveller, C. S., esq., R.A.' (probably Clarkson Stanfield), containing thirteen sketches of scenery. On inheriting his fortune he gratified an inclination which had long possessed him by building, with the assistance of his friend, Decimus Burton, 'a bachelor's kennel,' his own depreciatory designation of 'an Italian villa with colonnade and campanile,' which arose at Haydon Hill, near Bushey in Hertfordshire. There he died on 13 Nov. 1850, and was buried in a vault in Aldenham churchyard, with many members of the family of Hibbert, his nearest relatives. His name would by this time have perished had he not printed for private circulation in 1849 a few copies of 'The Diary of a Dutiful Son, by H. E. O.,' the second letters of his three names. A copy fell accidentally into the hands of Lockhart, who inserted numerous extracts from its pages into the 'Quarterly Review,' lxxxvi. 449–63 (1850). The introduction to the volume sets out that his father urged him to keep a diary of the remarks which he heard in the house of a distant relation, 'a literary man in affluent circumstances,' and that some little time afterwards he showed the diary as a proof that he had adopted the suggestion. A concluding paragraph reveals that this was an imposition, as the conversations were the product of his own inventive powers. They contained many original and acute observations, from a thinker not dissatisfied with the world, and not anxious for much change, on poetry, philosophy, and political economy, and they present in style and substance an accurate representation of his talk. Lockhart suggested its publication to the world, and a copy, evidently prepared for the press, was found among Fonnereau's papers after his death. This was published by John Murray in 1864.

[Gent. Mag. 1786 pt. ii. 907, 1788 pt. ii. 1183, 1851 p. 107; Cussans's Hertfordshire, iii. pt. i. 268, pt. ii. 179; Planché's Recollections, i. 233; Preface to 1864 ed. of Diary of a Dutiful Son; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, iii. 234.] W. P. C.

FONTIBUS (FOUNTAINS), **JOHN DE** (*d.* 1225), ninth abbat of Fountains, sixth bishop of Ely, was elected abbat of Fountains in 1211, and blessed on 13 Dec. at Melrose Abbey by Ralph, bishop of Down. All that is known of his rule at Fountains is that he prosecuted the work of his predecessor vigorously, continuing the erection of the choir and lady chapel. He made himself useful to King John, from whom there are several letters extant to him, one showing that the king had entrusted many of his valuables to the care of the abbey. On 24 Dec. 1219 he was elected bishop of Ely, after the two elections of Geoffrey de Burgh and Robert of York had been quashed by the pope. This was chiefly through Pandulf's influence (*Annal. Monast.* iv. 412), whose letter to the king in his favour is given by Prynne (WALBRAN, *Memorials of Fountains Abbey*, i. 171). He was consecrated at Westminster by Archbishop Langton on 8 March 1219–20, and enthroned on 25 March. In 1221, in conjunction with the Bishop of Salisbury, Richard le Poore, he was appointed by Honorius III to investigate the complaints of the monks of Durham against their bishop, Richard de Marisco. He went to Durham, summoned the bishop to appear before him, and seems to have found the accusations true (*Dunstable Annals*, iii. 62, 67). The bishop appealed to the pope, but the pope referred the matter back to the two bishops (R. WENDOVER in MATT. PARIS, iii. 62, 63). While still abbat of Fountains he had been appointed by the pope one of a commission to inquire into the merits of Hugh, bishop of Lincoln, before his canonisation. In 1223, in conjunction with his successor at Fountains and the abbat of Rievaulx, he received a similar injunction with respect to William, archbishop of York. In 1225 he witnessed Magna Charta (*Burton Annals*, i. 231). He died at his palace at Downham on 6 May 1225, and was buried in Ely Cathedral. He gave the tithes of Hadham to the Ely monks to provide for his anniversary, and endowed them with the churches of Witchford and Meldreth, with a view to their hospitality. His skeleton was found entire in 1770, when the choir was repaired and altered (Stevenson's supplement to BENTHAM'S *Ely, Notes*, p. 76).

[Annales Monastici, i. 231, iii. 62, 67, iv. 412; Roger of Wendover and Matt. Paris, iii. 58, 62, 63, 93; Chron. de Mailros (Fulman), p. 184; Historia Eliensis, in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 634–5; Hardy's Le Neve, i. 328; Walbran's Memorials of Fountains Abbey, i. pp. lxiv, lxv, 134–6, 164–5, 171.] H. R. L.

FOOT, JESSE (1744–1826), surgeon, was born at Charlton in Wiltshire in 1744. He received a medical education in London, becoming a member of the Surgeons' Company, and about 1766 went to the West Indies, where he practised for three years in the island of Nevis, returning in 1769. After this he went to St. Petersburg, where he became 'a privileged practitioner of the College of St. Petersburg,' as he afterwards described himself, and practised there some time profitably. Returning to England, he was appointed house-surgeon to the Middlesex Hospital, and on the conclusion of his term of office began practice in Salisbury Street, Strand, afterwards removing to Dean Street, Soho, where he had a large practice for many years. He died at Ilfracombe on 27 Oct. 1826.

Foot's principal branch of practice may be gathered from the titles of his numerous professional books and pamphlets. His belief in his own merits was great, and he aspired to surpass John Hunter in fame; but finding himself unable to succeed, he endeavoured to defame his rival, to prove that his discoveries were plagiarisms or of little merit, to denounce him as an embittered, ill-tempered man, and to represent that his works were written by Smollett. His 'Life of Hunter' shows in almost every page the intense jealousy by which he was actuated. Foot's inclination to biography is also seen in his lives of the seducer and duellist Bowes and his wife, Mary Eleanor, countess of Strathmore [q. v.], whom he attended professionally for thirty-three years, and of his friend Arthur Murphy [q. v.], whose executor he was. He was also strongly prejudiced in favour of the West Indian planters and their treatment of their slaves, and his vigorous 'Defence' ran through three large editions in three weeks. He attacked Wilberforce and the abolition party on several occasions.

Foot wrote: 1. 'A Critical Inquiry into the Ancient and Modern Manner of Treating Diseases of the Urethra, and an Improved Method of Cure,' London, 1774; 6th edit. 1811. 2. 'Observations on the New Opinions of John Hunter in his Treatise on the Venereal Disease,' in three parts, 1786–7. 3. 'An Essay on the Bite of a Mad Dog, with Observations on John Hunter's Treatment of the Case of Master R—— [Rowley], and also a Recital of the Successful Treatment of Two Cases,' 1788; 2nd edit. 1791. 4. 'A New Discovered Fact of a relative nature in the Venereal Poison,' 1790. 5. 'A Defence of the Planters in the West Indies, comprised in Four Arguments,' &c., 1792. 6. 'A Complete Treatise on the Origin, Theory, and Cure of the Lues Venerea and Obstruction in the Urethra, illustrated by a great variety of Cases, being a course of twenty-three lectures read in Dean Street, Soho, 1790 and 1791;' 4to, 1792; new edit., 8vo, 1820, amended and corrected; German translation, Leipzig, 1793–4. 7. 'A Plan for Preventing the Fatal Effects of the Bite of a Mad Dog, with Cases,' 1792. 8. 'Life of John Hunter,' 1794; 2nd edit. 1797. 9. 'Dialogues between a Pupil of the late John Hunter and Jesse Foot, including passages in Darwin's "Zoonomia,"' 1795. 10. 'Cases of the Successful Practice of the Vesicæ Lotura in the Cure of Diseased Bladders,' pt. i. 1798, pt. ii. 1803. 11. 'Observations principally upon the Speech of Mr. Wilberforce on his Motion in the House of Commons, 30 May 1804, for the Abolition of the Slave Trade,' 1805. 12. 'Important Researches upon the Existence, Nature, and Consummation of Venereal Infection in Pregnant Women, New-born Infants, and Nurses, by the late P. S. O. Mahon, contrasted with the Opinions of the late John Hunter upon the subject,' 1808. 13. 'The Lives of Andrew Robinson Bowes, Esq., and the Countess of Strathmore, written from thirty-three years' professional attendance, from Letters and other well-authenticated Documents,' 1810. 14. 'Life of Arthur Murphy, Esq.,' 1811. 15. 'Review of Everard Home's Observations on the Diseases of the Prostate Gland,' 1812. 16. 'Facts relative to the Prevention of Hydrophobia,' in 'Medical Facts and Observations,' iii. 33. 17. 'Two Letters on the Necessity of a Public Inquiry into Cause of the Death of the Princess Charlotte and her Infant,' 1817. See also for several minor contributions 'Index to the London Medical and Physical Journal,' vols. i–xl., 1820.

Foot, Jesse, the younger (1780–1850), surgeon, was not the son but the nephew of the preceding. He practised for many years as a surgeon at Clarendon, Jamaica, returned home about 1819, and lived with his uncle in Dean Street, Soho, for two years, marrying Miss Foot (presumably his cousin) on 4 Sept. 1819. He succeeded to his uncle's practice, and in 1826 brought out a new edition of his work on the urethra, which is described as the eighth edition. He became surgeon to the Royal Westminster Ophthalmic Hospital. He published 'Ophthalmic Memoranda,' 1838, and wrote several papers in the 'Lancet' and the 'London Medical and Surgical Journal,' enumerated in Déchambre. In 1834 he published 'The Medical Pocket-book for 1835.' Foot died at Ilfracombe, aged 70, on 5 Jan. 1850 (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, i. 225).

[Georgian Era, ii. 574; Déchambre's Dictionnaire Encyclopédique des Sciences Médicales, 4th ser. vol. iii. 1879; Foot's Works.] G. T. B.

FOOTE, Sir EDWARD JAMES (1767–1833), vice-admiral, youngest son of the Rev. Francis Hender Foote, rector of Bishopsbourne, near Canterbury, and, on the mother's side, nephew of Sir Horace Mann [q. v.], was born at Bishopsbourne on 20 April 1767. In 1779 he was entered at the naval academy at Portsmouth, and in 1780 joined the Dublin of 74 guns, under Captain Samuel Wallis. In November he was moved into the Belle Poule frigate, and in her was present in the action on the Dogger Bank, 5 Aug. 1781. He shortly afterwards joined the Endymion frigate, in which he was present in the battle of Dominica, 12 April 1782. After the peace he was appointed to the Europa, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral Gambier, on the Jamaica station; served as acting lieutenant of the Swan, the Antelope, and the Janus, and was confirmed in the rank on 12 Aug. 1785. In 1787 he was for a few months in the Royal Sovereign, and in September 1788 was appointed to the Crown, going out to the East Indies with the broad pennant of Commodore Cornwallis, by whom, in the summer of 1791, he was made commander of the Atalanta sloop. He was afterwards transferred to the Ariel, which he brought home and paid off in October 1792. In 1793 he commanded the Thorn sloop, and on 7 June 1794 was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the Niger frigate, in which for the next two years he was employed in the Channel and on the coast of France. He then joined the Mediterranean fleet under Sir John Jervis, and had the good fortune, on the early morning of 14 Feb. 1797, to bring the first positive intelligence of the immediate proximity of the Spanish fleet, and, a few hours later, to assist in its defeat. The Niger shortly afterwards returned to England, and attended the king at Weymouth during the autumn; on going back to Spithead, Foote was, at the king's especial desire, appointed to the Seahorse of 38 guns, and ordered out to the Mediterranean. He was on his way to join the detached squadron under Sir Horatio Nelson, when, off the coast of Sicily, on 26 June 1798 he fell in with and captured the French frigate Sensible of 36 guns, carrying General Baraguay d'Hilliers and his staff. From his prisoners Foote learned the destination of the expedition; he at once made sail for the coast of Egypt, and in company with the Terpsichore arrived off Alexandria on 20 July. After seeing the French ships there and in Aboukir Bay, the frigates went in search of Nelson, but, not meeting with him, returned to Egypt on 17 Aug., when they found that the French fleet had been meantime destroyed. On the departure of Nelson for Naples, Foote remained attached to the blockading squadron; but the following spring he rejoined Nelson at Palermo, and in March was sent with Captain Troubridge into the Bay of Naples, where, on Troubridge being called away in May, he was left as senior officer [see TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS; NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT]. In this capacity, on 22 June, he, in conjunction with Cardinal Ruffo and the Russian and Turkish admirals, signed the capitulation of the forts Uovo and Nuovo; a capitulation which Nelson, on arriving in the bay two days later, pronounced invalid, and refused to carry into effect. Nelson does not seem to have seriously blamed Foote for his share in the transaction, considering that he had yielded to the false representations of Ruffo, who had received express orders not to admit the rebels to terms; nor, on the other hand, did Foote present any remonstrance against the capitulation being annulled. On the contrary, throughout July, August, and September—in which month he was ordered home—he repeatedly addressed Nelson in terms of gratitude and devotion, which went far beyond the submission required from a junior officer (NICOLAS, *Nelson Despatches*, iii. 517 *n.*, 518). It was not till 1807, after Nelson's death, that he, publicly at least, found out what wicked things had been done in the Bay of Naples in 1799, and published a 'Vindication' of his conduct, which had never been attacked, and a virulent criticism of Lord Nelson's, which he had till then inferentially approved of. The fact was that he had learned from Harrison's 'Life of Nelson' that the great admiral had described the capitulation as 'infamous,' a term correct enough when applied, as Nelson had applied it, to the conduct of Ruffo, but which Nelson's personal bearing towards Foote had clearly shown was not applied to him. That Foote had exceeded his powers was perfectly certain; he had been guilty of an error of judgment and a weakness which Nelson had pointed out and had condoned; Ruffo's treating with armed rebels, contrary to the orders of his sovereign, was on a totally different footing.

On his return to England in the early part of 1800, Foote, still in the Seahorse, was again sent out to the Mediterranean, with Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] and staff as passengers, and in charge of a convoy of store-ships and transports. He was appointed to attend on the king at Weymouth during the summer of 1801, and was then sent to India in charge of convoy. In October 1802 the Seahorse was paid off, and the following year, at the particular desire of the king, who had conceived a strong partiality for him, Foote was appointed to the royal yacht Princess Augusta, in which he remained till promoted to flag rank in August 1812. It is said that he would have much preferred active service, but that, as his attendance seemed grateful to the king in his derangement, he felt that the yacht was his proper sphere of duty. In 1814 he hoisted his flag as second in command at Portsmouth, but struck it at the peace, and had no further service, becoming in due course a vice-admiral in 1821. He was nominated a K.C.B. in 1831, and died at his house in the neighbourhood of Southampton on 23 May 1833. He was twice married: first, to Nina, daughter of Sir Robert Herries, banker; secondly, to Mary, daughter of Vice-admiral Patton; and had issue by both wives.

[Ralfe's Naval Biography, iii. 130; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 559; United Service Journal (1833), pt. ii. p. 379; Gent. Mag. (1833), vol. ciii. pt. ii. p. 180; Foote's Vindication of his Conduct (1807); Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, iii. 477.] J. K. L.

FOOTE, MARIA, COUNTESS OF HARRINGTON (1797?–1867), actress, was born 24 July 1797 (?) at Plymouth. Her father, Samuel T. Foote (1761–1840), who claimed to be a descendant of Samuel Foote [q. v.], sold out of the army, became manager of the Plymouth theatre, and married a Miss Hart. In July 1810 Miss Foote appeared as Juliet at her father's theatre, in which also she played as Susan Ashfield in 'Speed the Plough,' and Emily Worthington in the 'Poor Gentleman.' Foote afterwards took an hotel in Exeter. The experiment not succeeding, his daughter appeared at Covent Garden, 26 May 1814, as Amanthis in the 'Child of Nature' of Mrs. Inchbald. In this part, which specially suited her, she made a great success. Her second appearance was at the same theatre in the same character in the following season, 14 Sept. 1814. On 6 Dec. she was the original Ulrica in 'The King and the Duke, or Which is Which?' attributed to Jameson. On 2 Jan. 1815 she played Miranda in the 'Tempest,' and 17 April 1815 was the original Adela in the 'Fortune of War,' attributed to Kenney. For her benefit, 6 June 1815, she appeared as Statira in 'Alexander the Great,' Betty acting, for that occasion only, Alexander. This was her first appearance in tragedy. Fanny in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Hippolita in an alteration of the 'Tempest,' Lady Percy in 'King Henry IV,' Helena in the 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' and many other parts, chiefly secondary, in old pieces and new, followed. Her abilities proved to be limited. She had, however, a reputation for beauty sufficient to secure her constant engagements at the patent theatres and in the country. She played with success in both Ireland and Scotland, and accompanied Liston, Tyrone Power, and other actors to Paris, where they all acted with very unsatisfactory results. In 1815 she formed at Cheltenham an intrigue with Colonel Berkeley, by whom she had two children. An alleged promise of marriage made by him was not kept. 'Pea Green' Haynes then proposed to her and was accepted. He retracted, however, his offer, and as the result of an action for breach of promise of marriage had to pay 3,000*l.* damages. These proceedings gave rise to a keen pamphlet warfare, through which and through some opposition on the stage Miss Foote retained a large measure of public sympathy. At Covent Garden she played every season up to 1824–5 inclusive, frequently in subordinate parts, but taking occasionally characters such as Miss Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' Miss Hardcastle, and, for her benefit, Lady Teazle. She was the original Isidora in Barry Cornwall's 'Mirandola.' On 9 March 1826 she made as Letitia Hardy her first appearance at Drury Lane, where also she played Violante in the 'Wonder,' Rosalind, Virginia, Maria in 'A Roland for an Oliver,' Imogen, and Maggy in the 'Highland Reel.' Other parts of importance in which she was seen at one or other house were Maria Darlington, Beatrice, Roxalana, Violante, Imogen, Ophelia, Desdemona, Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' and Clara in 'Matrimony.' At Bath on 13 and 14 Jan. 1826 she was the object of ill-natured demonstrations on the part of a portion of the audience. Chronicling these and condensing them, Genest says that 'she was a very pretty woman and a very pleasing actress, but she never would have travelled about as a star if it had not been for circumstances totally unconnected with the stage' (*Account of the Stage*, ix. 358-9). A writer in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for March 1821, variously stated to be Talfourd, Campbell, and Horace Smith, writes warmly concerning 'the pure and innocent beauty with which she has enriched our imaginations,' and, referring to her then anticipated departure, asks rhapsodically, 'Is comedy entirely to lose the most delicate and graceful of its handmaidens and tragedy the loveliest of its sufferers?' Talfourd speaks highly of the grace of her movements, and specially commends her singing of the song 'Where are you going, my pretty maid?' Her singing and dancing and her power of accompanying herself upon the harp, guitar, and pianoforte added to her popularity. She was indefatigable in the pursuit of her profession, and is said to have traversed England, Ireland, and Scotland every year for five years, in course of which she posted twenty-five thousand miles. Her theatrical career closed at Birmingham on 11 March 1831, and on 7 April of the same year she married Charles Stanhope, fourth earl of Harrington. She died 27 Dec. 1867. She was of medium height, her face oval, and her features expressive. She had an abundance of light brown hair. By those most under her influence the character of her acting was described as fascinating. A whole-length portrait by Clint of Miss Foote as Maria Darlington was sold in June 1847, with the effects of Thomas Harris, lessee of Covent Garden.

[The Stage, 1815; Burke's Peerage; Dramatic Magazine; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Facts illustrative of the Evidence in the trial of Foote *v.* Haynes, 1835; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 6.] J. K.

FOOTE, SAMUEL (1720–1777), actor and dramatist, second son of Samuel and Eleanor Foote, was born at a house in Truro long known as Johnson Vivian's, and was baptised at St. Mary's in that city 27 Jan. 1720. His father (1679–1754) was a commissioner of the prize office and fine contract, at one time member for Tiverton and mayor of Truro. His mother, Eleanor Goodere, through the death of her brother, Sir John Dinely Goodere, bt., murdered by another brother, Captain Samuel Goodere [q. v.], inherited a considerable fortune. Foote was educated at Worcester under Dr. Miles, and matriculated at Worcester College, Oxford, 1 July 1737. His college life, like his subsequent career, was marked by extravagance. Without taking a degree he proceeded to the Temple. A turn for mimicry had already displayed itself, and after wasting his entire fortune as a man of fashion at the Grecian, the Bedford, and other coffee-houses, he appeared at the Haymarket, 6 Feb. 1744, as 'a gentleman' in 'Othello,' playing with a company of novices collected and trained by Macklin, at that period excluded from Drury Lane. He repeated this impersonation three or four times, and gave it for a benefit at Drury Lane on 10 March. On 2 March, at the Haymarket, he played Lord Foppington in the 'Relapse,' and recited an epilogue, apparently of his own composition. He is also said to have played Pierre in 'Venice Preserved.' These ill-judged experiments were complete failures. Foote then proceeded to Dublin, where, according to Hitchcock (*Irish Plays*, i. 147), 'he brought a few crowded houses and was well received.'

On 1 Nov. 1745 he appeared at Drury Lane as Sir Harry Wildair in the 'Constant Couple.' He afterwards appeared as Lord Foppington, Bayes, Sir Courtly Nice, and other parts played by Colley Cibber. He had meanwhile conceived the idea of turning to advantage his talent for mimicry, and on 22 April 1747 he opened the Haymarket with a concert, a farce extracted from the 'Old Bachelor,' called 'The Credulous Husband,' in which Foote was Fondlewife, and an entertainment by himself called 'The Diversions of the Morning.' In this, with the assistance of Shuter and other actors, he met with much success. His career was, however, stopped by the Westminster magistrates, and Foote then hit upon the device of summoning his friends, for 25 April at noon, to take with him a 'dish of chocolate,' for which was subsequently substituted a 'dish of tea.' Tickets for this were obtained at George's Coffee-house, Temple Bar. On the invitation appeared 'N.B.—Sir Dilbury Diddle will be there, and Lady Betty Frisk has absolutely promised.' According to a statement of Tate Wilkinson (*Memoirs*, i. 24 et seq.), which Genest says 'is not to be reconciled with the bills,' the entertainment was principally made up of satirical mimicry of actors, such as Quin, Delane, Ryan, Woodward, Mrs. Woffington, and of Garrick, upon whom he was especially severe. In November 1747 Foote, still at the Haymarket, gave 'Tea at 6.30;' in March 1748 he substituted for this 'Chocolate in Ireland,' and soon afterwards produced an entertainment similar in kind called 'An Auction of Pictures.' In 1748-9 this class of entertainment was continued until March or April, when Foote produced the two-act comedy, the 'Knights,' printed 1754, 8vo, in which he played Hartop. This piece ended with a feigned concert between two cats, in which Italian opera was ridiculed. Various persons of more or less importance had been libelled in these productions; but the complaints and retorts of those injured only added to the piquancy of the production. A second fortune having been left him, Foote disappeared to Paris, whence, after some years' absence, he returned with 'Taste,' a two-act comedy produced unsuccessfully at Drury Lane 11 Jan. 1752, 8vo, 1753, with a prologue written and spoken by Garrick. The 'Englishman in Paris,' Covent Garden, 24 March 1753, 8vo, 1756, was more fortunate. Foote let Macklin have the piece for his benefit. Macklin played Buck, a character which Foote took when he transferred the play, 20 Oct. 1753, to Drury Lane stage. In the course of this season Foote played Fondlewife, Ben in 'Love for Love,' Brazen in the 'Recruiting Officer,' and gave his lastingly popular 'Tea.' The following two seasons he appeared at Covent Garden, where he played, 3 Feb. 1756, Buck in the 'Englishman Returned from Paris,' a piece in three acts, 8vo, 1756, the idea and incidents of which Foote took from Murphy, the dramatist, who indiscreetly confided them to him. On 1 March 1756 he played Sir Paul Plyant in the 'Double Dealer,' and 30 March Lady Pentweazel in 'Taste.' In 1756–7 he returned to Drury Lane, where, 5 Feb. 1757, he produced the 'Author,' 8vo, 1757, a two-act piece, in which, as Cadwallader, he mimicked a Mr. Aprice, a friend of his own, who had interest enough to obtain the suppression of the play. An additional scene, which he intended to introduce into it for his benefit, is given in the 'Monthly Mirror,' vii. 39–41. He also played Gomez in Dryden's 'Spanish Friar.' In December 1757, in company with Tate Wilkinson, Foote visited Dublin, where he had a favourable reception, socially and artistically, but played no new part. Wilkinson and Foote were engaged by Garrick, and appeared at Drury Lane 17 Oct. 1758. For his benefit Foote appeared, 18 Dec. 1758, as Shylock, and was a failure. With 100*l.*, which he borrowed from Garrick, he visited Scotland. According to the 'Courant' he reached Edinburgh 15 March 1759, and appeared on the 20th at the Canongate Concert Hall. He played many parts, and was made much of. He is said to have given the first afternoon entertainment in Edinburgh. He returned in May, and in the autumn went once more to Dublin, where, at the Crow Street Theatre, he produced, 28 Jan. 1760, his comedy the 'Minor,' originally in two acts, 8vo, 1760. In this he played Shift, a character designed to satirise his associate, Tate Wilkinson. Piece and excursion alike failed, and Foote, in want of funds, opened in the summer of 1760 the Haymarket, where, with a company hastily assembled, he produced the 'Minor,' now enlarged to three acts. In this, Foote's best comedy, his title to a portion of which has been disputed, he satirised Whitefield and the methodists. In its new shape it was a great success. Foote, who played at the Haymarket the characters of Shift, Smirke, and Mrs. Cole, is said to have sent the manuscript to the Archbishop of Canterbury, with a request that he would excise or alter whatever was objectionable. It was returned untouched, the archbishop shrewdly surmising that Foote wished to advertise it as 'corrected and prepared for the press by his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.' Once more at Drury Lane he was the original Scotchman in the 'Register

Office' of Joseph Reed, a piece from which he was accused by Reed of having stolen the character of Mrs. Cole in the 'Minor.' In partnership with Murphy, Foote leased Drury Lane for a summer season. On 15 June 1761 the management produced Murphy's 'All in the Wrong,' a version of Molière's 'Cocu Imaginaire.' Foote wrote and spoke the prologue. The 'Citizen,' also by Murphy, was played 2 July 1769, Foote appearing as Young Philpot. The 'Old Maid' of Murphy was given for the first time the same night. 'Wishes, or Harlequin's Mouth Opened,' a comedy by Thomas Bentley, with a speaking harlequin, closed the season with a failure. Foote, who played in this Distress a poet, took over 300*l.* for his share of the entire venture, though he had broken his contract and supplied no novelty. In 1762, at the Haymarket, Foote produced the 'Orators,' 8vo, 1762, ridiculing, in Peter Paragraph, George Faulkner, the Dublin printer, who had lost a leg, and who brought an action against him. At Covent Garden, 12 Jan. 1762, he played Young Wilding in the 'Lyar,' 8vo, 1764, his adaptation of 'Le Menteur' of Corneille. From this period the original characters of Foote, with the exception of Ailwould in Bickerstaffe's 'Dr. Last in his Chariot,' Haymarket, 31 Aug. 1769, and Francisco in the 'Tailors,' Haymarket, 2 July 1767, were confined to the Haymarket and to his own comedies. Many of these were played in the afternoon. Their order is as follows: Major Sturgeon and Matthew Mug in the 'Mayor of Garratt,' two acts, 1763, 8vo, 1764; Sir Thomas Lofty and Sir Peter Pepperpot in the 'Patron,' three acts, 1764, 8vo, 1764; Zachary Fungus in the 'Commissary,' three acts, 1765, 8vo, 1765; Foote in 'An Occasional Prelude,' one act, printed in the 'Monthly Mirror,' vol. xvii.; the Devil in the 'Devil upon Two Sticks,' three acts, 30 May 1768, 8vo, 1778 (by this piece Foote reaped between 3,000*l.* and 4,000*l.*; on his way to Ireland he lost 1,700*l.* at Bath to cardsharpers, and had to borrow 100*l.* to proceed on his journey); Sir Luke Limp in the 'Lame Lover,' 8vo, 1770, three acts, 27 Aug. 1770; Flint in the 'Maid of Bath,' three acts, 26 June 1771, 8vo, 1778; Sir Matthew Mite in the 'Nabob,' three acts, 29 June 1772, 8vo, 1778; Sir Robert Riscounter in the 'Bankrupt,' three acts, 21 July 1773, 8vo, 1776 (this season Foote gave an entertainment with puppets known as 'The Primitive Puppet Show,' and produced an unprinted entertainment entitled 'The Handsome Housemaid, or Piety in Pattens'); Aircastle in the 'Cozeners,' 1774, 8vo, 1778, and O'Donnovan in the 'Capuchin,' three acts, 17 Aug. 1776, 8vo, 1778. This piece was an alteration of the famous 'Trip to Calais,' the performance of which was stopped by the censor. In 1766 Foote was visiting at Lord Mexborough's, where he met an aristocratic party, including the Duke of York. Playing on his vanity they mounted him on a high-mettled horse, which threw him and fractured his leg in two places. He accepted the accident with philosophy, and asked for the removal of the leg, which was accomplished. As a compensation for this loss the Duke of York obtained for Foote a patent to erect a theatre in the city and liberties of Westminster, with the privilege of exhibiting dramatic pieces there from 14 May to 14 Sept. during his natural life. This was a fortune. Foote purchased his old premises in the Haymarket, and erected a new theatre on the site, which he opened in May 1767 with the 'Prelude,' in which he referred to the loss of limb and to the gift of his patron, &c. In 1767 he engaged Spranger Barry [q. v.] and Mrs. Ann Dancer, subsequently Mrs. Spranger Barry [q. v.], and produced tragedy, announcing as the cause of such a proceeding that they were dangerous neighbours. Upon his visit to Dublin in 1768 Foote found his 'Devil upon Two Sticks' once more a source of fortune. In 1770 he rented the Edinburgh Theatre for the winter season, and took over his company. The result was unsatisfactory, and he resigned his lease to West Digges [q. v.] The year previously Foote, whose treatment of Garrick consisted in alternately sponging upon him and ridiculing him, intended to caricature the famous procession in the jubilee, but by influence from without was induced to abandon the idea. A notion previously entertained of caricaturing Dr. Johnson was given up in consequence of Johnson sending word to Foote that, in case the threat was carried out, 'he would go from the boxes on the stage and correct him before the audience' (*Monthly Review*, lxxvi. 374). Few of Foote's plays had been produced without an acknowledged purpose of caricaturing some known individual. For a long time this practice succeeded. Foote was wise enough to withdraw when, as in the case of Johnson, he found his man too strong for him. When, after the production of the 'Nabob,' two members of the East India Company called upon him with the intention of castigating him, he had tact enough to keep them talking until he had disarmed their resentment and induced them to stay to dinner. The most he ordinarily had to fear was an interference of the censor, and a consequent diminution of profits. Those who winced most under his attacks held it prudent to hold their tongues. Garrick, who smarted more frequently than most, said that nobody in London thought it worth while to quarrel with him. So accustomed was Foote to this process that, when he heard his leg was to be cut off, he said, 'Now I shall take off old Faulkner to the life,' Faulkner having lost one of his legs. The privilege of the buffoon was at length to be denied him. In preparing the 'Trip to Calais' he hit upon the celebrated Duchess of Kingston, and told his acquaintance, with customary garrulity and indiscretion, that she was to be shown in the character of Lady Crocodile. The influence of the duchess sufficed to secure the prohibition of the play. A correspondence undignified on both sides, though marvellously clever on that of Foote, took place between the author and the duchess, and resulted in Foote abandoning some hastily formed schemes of vengeance, and in the production of the 'Capuchin,' in which the satire was transferred from the duchess to Jackson, an Irish clergyman who was in her pay, and who ultimately committed suicide to avoid the penalty of death, to which he had been condemned for treason. This man, under the disguise, transparent to a large number of people, of Dr. Viper, Foote lashed in the 'Capuchin.' Jackson's answer was by insinuations conveyed in the paper of which he was editor, and copied into other periodicals, charging Foote with the most odious form of crime. For a time Foote, on the advice of his friends, kept silence. He opened the Haymarket on 20 May 1776 with his comedy, the 'Bankrupt.' An organised opposition upon the part of a portion of the audience drew Foote before the curtain to appeal for justice, and to say that he had taken steps in the court of king's bench to bring the charges to an issue. A further mine was, however, sprung beneath Foote, a discharged servant appearing (8 July 1776) to prefer a bill of indictment against the author for a criminal assault. Under these circumstances Foote received the full support of friends convinced of his innocence. Those whom he had libelled thronged to defend him. Evidence that the charge was due to Jackson was forthcoming, and on the trial in the court of king's bench the jury returned an unhesitating verdict of acquittal. Foote was, however, much shaken. On 16 Jan. 1777 he disposed of his patent to George Colman for 1,600*l.* a year and a specific sum for the right of acting Foote's unpublished pieces. Foote, who had undertaken to play at another house, appeared at the Haymarket in the 'Devil upon Two Sticks,' the 'Nabob,' the 'Minor,' and other pieces. A great falling off in power was, however, apparent. On 30 July, in the 'Maid of Bath,' his name appeared in the bills for the last time. Acting on medical advice he started for the South of France, and arrived at Dover 20 Oct. 1777 on his way to Calais. He was in good spirits, joking with the servants at the Ship Inn. At breakfast next morning he was seized with a shivering fit, a second followed, and on the same day, 21 Oct. 1777, he died. The body was removed to his house, Suffolk Street, Pall Mall East, by William Jewell, the treasurer to the Haymarket, who had been sent for, and on the Monday night following (3 Nov.) he was buried by torchlight in the west cloister in Westminster Abbey. The register of the abbey calls him Samuel Foote, esq., and gives his age as fifty-five (Chester, *Registers of Westminster*, p. 424). No monument is erected to him, though a tablet was put up by Jewell in St. Martin's Church, Dover. His will, dated 13 Aug. 1768, was proved the day after his death. It bequeathed his possessions in trust to his illegitimate sons, Francis Foote and George Foote, with remainder in case they should die in their minority to Jewell, to Foote's mother, who, however, was dead, and to his brother, Edward Goodere Foote. In addition to the plays mentioned Foote wrote 'A Treatise on the Passions so far as they regard the Stage; with a Critical Enquiry into the Theatrical merit of Mr. G—k, Mr. Q—n, and Mr. Barry . . .' London, 8vo (no date), 1747; 'The Roman and English Comedy consider'd and compar'd. With remarks on the "Suspicious Husband." And an Examen into the merits of the Present Comic Actors,' London, 1747, 8vo; 'A Letter from Mr. Foote to the Reverend Author of the Remarks, critical and christian, on the Minor,' London, 1760, 8vo; 'Apology for the "Minor," with a Letter to the Rev. Mr. Bain,' Edinburgh, 1771, 8vo and 12mo (same date). He is credited with the authorship of an account of the murder of his uncle, which is said to have been his first production. There is, however, reason for sparing him this ignominy. 'Wit for the Ton! the Convivial Jester, or Sam Foote's Last Budget opened,' &c., London (no date), 1777, contains some of his jokes, but is, of course, not by him. A long list of polemical works to which his pieces gave rise, many of them claiming to be by him, but ordinarily virulent attacks upon him, is given in Mr. Lowe's useful 'Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature,' 1888. Mr. Lowe believes that 'A Letter to the Licenser' (regarding the prohibition of the 'Trip to Calais') was published, but has never seen it catalogued.

Its only appearance seems to have been in a daily newspaper for 3 Aug. 1775, whence it was copied into the 'Westminster Magazine,' August 1775. The 'Methodist, a comedy; being a Continuation and Completion of the plan of the "Minor," written by Mr. Foote,' &c., 3rd edit. London (no date), 1761, 8vo, is, according to the 'Biographia Dramatica,' 'a most impudent catchpenny job of Israel Pottinger.' Foote's prose tracts, like his letters, are forcibly, wittily, and logically written. It is, however, as a dramatist, a wit, and an actor that he has to be judged. all these qualities he is noteworthy. No complete collection of his plays has been made, more than one of his pieces, chiefly his early entertainments, having never been printed. From the dates given it will be seen that the plays were in many cases not printed until long after their appearance on the stage. What are called his dramatic works were issued in 4 vols. 8vo, 1778, and with life by John Bee, i.e. Badcock, in 3 vols. 12mo, 1830. Three dramatic trifles are given in 'The Memoirs of Samuel Foote, with a Collection of his Genuine Bon Mots, &c. By William Cooke,' London, 1805, 12mo, 3 vols. In the series edited by Cumberland, Mrs. Inchbald, Lacy, and in innumerable similar collections, various plays are to be found, and collections of the 8vo editions are in the British Museum and other libraries. In the 'Comic Theatre,' being a free translation of all the best French comedies by S. Foote and others, London, 1762, 5 vols. 12mo, one play only, the 'Young Hypocrite,' is said in the 'Biographia Dramatica' to be by Foote. A play of Foote's occasionally appears on the present stage. To the list already given may be added the 'Tryal of Samuel Foote, esq., for a Libel on Peter Paragraph,' acted in 1761 at the Haymarket, and the 'Diversions of the Morning,' compiled from his 'Taste' and other sources, and played at Drury Lane in 1758. These pieces, previously unprinted, Tate Wilkinson gives at the close of vol. iv. of his 'Wandering Patentee,' 12mo, 1795. 'Lindamira, or Tragedy à-la-mode,' a burlesque tragic bagatelle, by Foote, is included in 'Thespian Gleanings,' by T. Meadows, comedian, Ulverstone, 8vo, 1805. It is taken from 'Diversions of the Morning.' The 'Slanderer,' a comedy, is said to have been left in manuscript, and appears to be lost. As a rule the plays are invertebrate, and the manners they sketch are not to be recognised in the present day. Foote had, however, a keen eye to character, and on the strength of the brilliant sketches of contemporary manners which he afforded, and of the wit of the dialogue, they may be read with pleasure to this day. Foote's satire is direct and scathing. Much of it is directed against individuals, not seldom with no conceivable vindication, since Foote singled out those, such as Garrick, to whom he was under deepest obligations. During his lifetime and for some years subsequently Foote was known as the English Aristophanes. Without being deserved, the phrase is less of a misnomer than such terms ordinarily are. As an actor Foote seems to have attracted attention only in his own pieces. Tom Davies, who speaks with something not far from contempt of his general performances, praises his Bayes in the 'Rehearsal.' In this, however, Foote, like Garrick, used to introduce allusions to contemporary events. This, of course, was quite in Foote's line. The words of Davies are: 'Public transactions, the flying follies of the day, debates of grave assemblies, absurdities of play-writers, politicians, and players, all came under his cognisance, and all felt the force of his wit; in short, he laid hold of everything and everybody that would furnish merriment for the evening. Foote could have written a new "Rehearsal" equal to the old' (*Dram. Misc.* iii. 304–5). What is this but an account of Foote's own entertainments? Such success as he obtained as an actor in early life was due to an imitation, conscientious at first, but subsequently degenerating into buffoonery, of Colley Cibber. Even as a mimic Johnson disputed his capacity, saying, 'His imitations are not like. . . . He goes out of himself without going into any other people.' As a conversationalist and wit he stood alone. Many of the jokes fathered upon him by his biographer Cooke are to be found in early collections, such as Taylor the Water Poet's 'Wit and Mirth.' More anecdotes concerning Foote are to be found among theatrical ana than are told of any half-dozen of his contemporaries or successors. The opinions expressed with regard to him by those who lived in his society or under his influence show a curious mixture of fear and admiration. Garrick was distinctly afraid of him, and, in spite of being his equal in wit and his superior in scholarship, sought at almost any cost to cajole him. His favourable utterances are accordingly to be taken with allowances. Johnson, who despised without fearing him, says: 'The first time I was in company with Foote was at Fitzherbert's. Having no good opinion of the fellow I was resolved not to be pleased, and it is very difficult to please a man against his will. I went on eating my dinner pretty sullenly, affecting not to mind him. But the dog was so very comical that I was obliged to lay down my knife and fork, throw myself back upon my chair, and fairly laugh it out. No, sir, he was irresistible' (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 69, 70). Fox told Rogers that, meeting Foote at Lord William Bentinck's, he anticipated that the actor would prove a bore, and continued: 'We were mistaken; whatever we talked about, whether fox-hunting, the turf, or any other subject, Foote instantly took the lead and delighted us all' (Rogers, *Table Talk*, ed. Dyce, pp. 101–2). Sir Joshua Reynolds is credited with having said that 'by Foote's buffoonery and broad-faced merriment, private friendship, public decency, and everything estimable among men were trod under foot' (Clark Russell, *Representative Actors*, p. 137). Tate Wilkinson declared that 'if any man possessed the gift of pleasing more than another Mr. Foote was the man,' and Colman the younger says Foote always made him laugh. Testimony of the kind may be indefinitely extended. He was short, fat, and flabby in appearance, his face intelligent, and his eye bright. He was a gourmand, an egotist, and a thoroughly selfish man, with a few redeeming traits, which the contrast with his general character gave almost the appearance of virtues. A portrait of Foote by Sir Joshua Reynolds is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Another portrait by Zoffany in a scene from 'The Commissary' was given by the actor to Fitzherbert, and is now in the collection of the Earl of Carlisle. Zoffany also painted Foote as Sturgeon in the 'Mayor of Garratt,' and in other characters.

[The chief authorities for the life of Foote are the Memoirs of Samuel Foote, esq., with a Collection of his Genuine Bon Mots, Anecdotes, Opinions, &c., by William Cooke, 3 vols. 1805, and the Memoir prefixed to the Works of Samuel Foote, esq., by John Bee (Badcock), esq., 3 vols. 1830; Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Samuel Foote, esq., the English Aristophanes, &c., London (no date), 1777, is an anonymous and untrustworthy work; the Garrick Correspondence; Walpole's Letters; Forster's Historical and Biographical Essays; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Dr. Birkbeck Hill; Genest's Account of the Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs and Wandering Patentee and Davies's Life of Garrick overflow with information; George Colman's Random Recollections; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Boaden's Life of Siddons and Life of Bannister. The Life and Times of Frederic Reynolds, by himself, Notes and Queries, 2nd and 4th ser., and Dibdin's History of the Edinburgh Stage, 1888, may also be consulted, as may the Town and Country Magazine, and other periodicals of the last century. Lives of Foote appear in the Biographical Dictionaries of Chalmers and of Rose. Lowe's Bibliography of the Stage and Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 152–7, 1181–3, supply useful bibliographies. There are few books dealing with the stage from which particulars, frequently untrustworthy and contradictory, may not be gleaned.] J. K.

FORANNAN, Saint and Bishop (*d.* 982), was, according to the 'Book of Leinster,' eighteenth in descent from Fiacha Suidhe, brother of Conn the Hundred Battler [q. v.] His clan held the plain of Magh Feimhin, near Clonmel. Forannan was chosen bishop by popular election, and consecrated, according to his 'Life,' in 'the city called in the barbarous dialect of the Irish Domhnach mor,' i.e. Donoughmore, which, it is added, is the metropolis of Ireland. From this Lanigan erroneously inferred it to have been in Armagh. But the 'Book of Leinster,' the 'Lebar Brecc,' and the 'Martyrology of Donegal' all term him of 'Donoughmore in Magh Feimhin,' the territory of his family. In obedience to a vision directing him to go to the Meuse, Forannan, with twelve companions, left Ireland about 969, and, as usual with Irish saints, was miraculously conveyed across the sea. While in search of the appointed place they met Count Eilbert, who had built many churches, and among them one dedicated to St. Patrick. He then led them to Rome, that they might obtain the instruction in monastic learning which they sought for. There Forannan received the episcopal dignity and the title of abbot; he was ordered to turn aside for further instruction in the Benedictine rule to a monastery named Gorzia. Thence he went to Walciodorus, now Wassor, between Dinant and Givet. The pious emperor Otto heard of his fame, and, after some hesitation in acknowledging Forannan's rank, took the abbey under his protection. Walciodorus had been founded in 945 by Eilbert, and Macallen, an Irishman, was the first abbot. Macallen, on leaving Ireland, had first gone to Peronne, the Irish monastery founded by St. Fursa [q. v.], and there won the patronage of Hersendis, the wife of Count Eilbert. Walciodorus was one of a group of such monasteries supplied with inmates from Ireland. By Forannan's influence a place called Hasteria (now Hastières) was added to his monastery. He also obtained a village called Gruthen, which he made over to the monastery, in order that its vineyards might supply the monks with wine. Several interpretations of the name Walciodorus have been proposed; some taking it to be from 'vallis decora,' the beautiful valley, others from 'waltz-dor,' the torrent of the wood. Seven years after his arrival Count Eilbert died. He was attended during his illness by Forannan, and was buried in the Basilica of Walciodorus. Forannan died in 982. His day is 30 April.

[Bollandists' Acta Sanct. 30 April, tom. iii. p. 807; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iii. 401; Book of Leinster, p. 348 *d*; Lebar Brecc, p. 15 *b*; Martyrology of Donegal, 30 April.] T. O.

FORBES, ALEXANDER, first Lord Forbes (*d.* 1448), was the eldest son of Sir John de Forbes of that ilk. The lands of Forbes in Aberdeenshire gave name to the family, who trace back their ancestors in it to the time of King William the Lion (1165–1214). Sir John de Forbes was justiciar and coroner for Aberdeenshire in the time of Robert III, and leaving four sons was the common ancestor of the families of the Lords Forbes, Forbes Lord Pitsligo, and the Forbeses of Tolquhoun, Foveran, Watertoun, Culloden, Brux, &c. The eldest son, Sir Alexander de Forbes, succeeded to the estates in 1405, on his father's death, and during his time both added considerably to their extent and obtained their consolidation into a barony, with his own elevation to the peerage as a baron of parliament. In 1407 he was one of four knights who went to England to hold a friendly tournament with an equal number of English knights. Wyntoun calls him a knight of Mar, and praises the worthy manner in which he and his comrades upheld the honour of their country on the field of chivalry. In 1419 he formed one of the contingent of Scottish knights who with their followers responded to the appeal of Charles, dauphin of France, to Scotland for help against the English. He took part in the war then going on, and was present at the battle of Beaugé, 22 March 1421. During the same year he visited James I in his captivity in London, and afterwards returned to Scotland, but came again into England as far as Durham in 1423, to convoy James I into his kingdom. Between 1436 and 1442 he was created by James II a lord of parliament, under the title of Baron Forbes. He died in 1448. He married about 1423 Lady Elizabeth Douglas, only daughter of George, first earl of Angus [q. v.], and granddaughter of Robert II. By her, who afterwards became the wife of David Hay of Yester, he left issue two sons and three daughters: (1) James, second lord Forbes, (2) John, provost of the church of St. Giles, Edinburgh, (3) Annabella, who married Patrick, master of Gray, (4) Margaret, who married the laird of Fyvie, and (5) Elizabeth, who married Irvine of Drum. Through his marriage to Elizabeth Douglas his children were heirs of entail to the earldom of Angus.

[Registrum Magni Sigilli, ii. Nos. 54–9, 127, 134, 279, 1239, 1298, &c.; Rymer's Fœdera, x. 308; Rotuli Scotiæ; Wyntoun's Fordun à Goodall, ii. 460; Exchequer Rolls; Sir William Fraser's Douglas Book, ii. 23.] H. P.

FORBES, ALEXANDER, fourth Lord Forbes (*d.* 1491), was the eldest son of William, third lord Forbes, and succeeded his father in or before 1483. The gift of the fine payable to the crown on his marriage was acquired by Margaret, lady Dirleton, who wished him to marry her own daughter, Margaret Ker. But he declined her proposals, and without her consent married Lady Margaret Boyd, daughter of Thomas, earl of Arran. For this he was condemned by the lords auditors on 5 July 1483 to pay Lady Dirleton double the value of his marriage or two thousand merks. He espoused the cause of James III when the son of that monarch rose in rebellion in 1488 against him. After the king's death at Sauchieburn he was summoned to answer before parliament to a charge of treason and conspiracy, but instead of obeying the summons he exposed the blood-stained shirt of the slain king on his spear at Aberdeen, and raised a considerable force there with the object of avenging his death. But his hopes of success were suddenly extinguished by the defeat of the Earl of Lennox (with whom he had been acting in concert) at Tillymoor, near Stirling, and on submitting to James IV, he was pardoned and received into favour. He died about 1491, survived by his widow, who was a granddaughter of James II, and who in 1509 married David, lord Kennedy, afterwards first earl of Cassilis, but leaving no issue. He was succeeded by his two brothers, Arthur, fifth lord, and John, sixth lord, Forbes.

[Acta Auditorum Dominorum, pp. 113*, 121*; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, ii. 169–215; Treasurer's Accounts, i. xlii; Registrum Magni Sigilli, ii. Nos. 1678, 2529, 2530, 3371, 3696, &c.; Pinkerton's Hist. of Scotland, ii. 8.] H. P.

FORBES, ALEXANDER (1564–1617), bishop of Aberdeen, belonged to the Brux branch of the Forbes family. He was the son of John Forbes of Ardmurdo in Aberdeenshire, by his second wife, a daughter of Graham of Morphie. Educated at St. Andrews, where he took his degree of A.M. in 1585, he was appointed in 1588 minister of Fettercairn in Kincardineshire, and soon began to take a position of some prominence in the church. So early as 1594 we find him associated by the general assembly in a committee of the most eminent ministers appointed 'to treate upon the offence conceaved by the king against John Ross,' a too freespoken preacher. Between 1593 and 1602 he was a member of eight out of ten general assemblies, and seems consistently to have supported the king's efforts to restore episcopacy in the church of Scotland. On 12 Nov. 1604 he was advanced to the bishopric of Caithness, retaining, however, his benefice of Fettercairn, a circumstance which explains the charge specially brought against him in the libellous verses in which (1609) the Scottish bishops were assailed—

> Rarus adis parochos, O Catanæe, tuos.

He was one of the bishops who, 'clothed in silk and velvet,' rode in procession between the earls and the lords at the opening of the parliament at Perth in 1606. The general assembly at Linlithgow in December of the same year appointed him, as bishop, perpetual moderator of the presbytery of Caithness, which was charged by the privy council (17 Jan. 1607) to receive him as such within twenty-four hours on pain of rebellion. He was a member of the assembly of 1608, of the conference at Falkland in the following year, and of the important assembly at Glasgow in 1610, which completed the restoration of episcopal government in the church of Scotland. In the same year the episcopal succession was reintroduced from England, and Forbes was consecrated in 1611 in the cathedral of Brechin by the Archbishop of St. Andrews and the Bishops of Dunkeld and Brechin. In 1610, and again in 1615, the king appointed him a member of the court of high commission (Scotland). In the latter year he was in London, and incurred much blame by assenting, on the part of the Scottish prelates but without their authority, to an act which all parties in Scotland looked on as an encroachment on the rights of the Scottish church—the absolution by the Archbishop of Canterbury of the Marquis of Huntly, who lay under excommunication in Scotland. His compliance was not desired by the king, but it pleased Huntly, and may have paved Forbes's way for translation (1616) to the see of Aberdeen, where Huntly's influence was paramount. The general assembly which met at Aberdeen the same year called his conduct in question, and expressed a wish that Patrick Forbes [q. v.] should be appointed to the vacant see. But the promotion of the Bishop of Caithness seems to have been already decided on at court, and he was formally elected by the chapter of the diocese. He was instituted at St. Andrews 23 Feb. 1617, and died at Leith 14 Dec. in the same year. Calderwood tells an ill-natured story, that on his deathbed 'fain would he have spoken with the Bishop of St. Andrews [Spotiswood], but he being loathe to leave his play at cards, howbeit it was the Lord's day, the other departed before he came to him.' He adds that Bishop Forbes 'was impudent and shameless. He was not ashamed, when the lords of session and advocates came out of the Tolbooth at twelve hours, to follow them into their houses uncalled, and sit down at their tables; therefore he was nicknamed Collie.' On the other hand, he is described by Spotiswood as 'a man well-born and of good inclination.' Forbes is said to have written against Gordon the jesuit. He married Christian, daughter of Straton of Crigie, and had seven sons and three daughters. One of his sons, John Forbes, minister of Auchterless, Aberdeenshire, suffered for his loyalty in the civil war, and was recommended for compensation by the parliament of the Restoration; another, Colonel William Forbes, is probably the same as an officer of that name and rank in the army of Montrose.

[Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Grub's Eccl. History of Scotland; Scott's Fasti; Lumsden's Family of Forbes; Row's Historie of the Kirk of Scotland; Bishop Patrick Forbes's Funerals; Keith's Catalogue of Scottish Bishops, &c.] J. C.

FORBES, ALEXANDER, fourth and last Lord Forbes of Pitsligo (1678–1762), Jacobite, only son of the third lord, by Lady Sophia Erskine, third daughter of John, ninth earl of Mar, was born 22 May 1678. He succeeded to the estates and title on the death of his father in 1691. In early manhood he travelled in France, and having made the acquaintance of Fénelon, was introduced by him to Madame Guyon and other 'quietists.' Their influence left a deep impression on his mind, and led him to devote much of his attention to the study of the mystical writers. He was an adherent of the protestant episcopal church of Scotland, and a warm supporter of the exiled Stuart family. He was strongly opposed to the Act of Union, and on the oath of abjuration being extended to Scotland, ceased to attend parliament. Having taken part in the rebellion of 1715 he was compelled, after the retreat of Mar, to take refuge on the continent, but was never attainted, as has sometimes been erroneously stated, and in 1720 returned to Scotland, taking up his residence chiefly at Pitsligo, where he continued a correspondence with the quietists, and engaged in a kind of transcendental devotion. In 1734 he published 'Essays Moral and Philosophical.' On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1745, though sixty-seven years of age and asthmatic, he again took up arms in behalf of the Stuarts. His decision, from his sober and staid character, had great influence in the surrounding district, but it was taken after much hesitation. 'I thought,' he says, 'I weighed, and I weighed again. If there was any enthusiasm in it, it was of the coldest kind; and there was as little remorse when the affair miscarried as there was eagerness at the beginning.' He raised a regiment of well-appointed cavalry, numbering about a hundred, and composed chiefly of Aberdeenshire gentlemen and their tenants. When they were drawn up ready to set out, he moved to the front, lifted his hat, and said, 'O Lord, Thou knowest that our cause is just;' then added the signal, 'March, gentlemen.' He arrived at Edinburgh 8 Oct. 1745, a few days after the victory at Prestonpans. After the disaster at Culloden he remained in hiding near Pitsligo, protected by the general regard in which he was held in the district. His principal place of concealment was a cave constructed in the arch of a bridge at a remote spot in the moors of Pitsligo. He adopted the disguise of a mendicant, and on one occasion actually received a small coin from one of the soldiers sent in search of him. Occasionally he took refuge in the neighbouring bogs. His estates were seized in 1748, but in the act of attainder he was named Lord Pitsligo, a misnomer for Lord Forbes of Pitsligo. On this account he endeavoured to obtain a reversal of the attainder, but though the court of session gave judgment in his favour 10 Nov. 1749, this decision was reversed on appeal to the House of Lords 1 Feb. 1750. After this the search for him relaxed, and he resided for the most part with his son at Auchiries, under the name of Mr. Brown. In March 1756 a party was sent to search for him, but he was hid in a small recess behind a wainscot, which was concealed by a bed in which a lady slept. He died 21 Dec. 1762. He was twice married: first, to Rebecca, daughter of John Norton, merchant, London, by whom he had one son, John, master of Pitsligo; and secondly, to Elizabeth Allen, who had been companion to his first wife, but by this marriage there was no issue. He wrote 'Thoughts concerning Man's Condition' in 1732, and it was published in 1763, and again in 1835, with memoir by his kinsman Lord Medwyn.

[Memoir prefixed to Thoughts concerning Man's Condition; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), ii. 158; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 36–8.] T. F. H.

FORBES, ALEXANDER PENROSE (1817–1875), bishop of Brechin, second son of John Hay Forbes, lord Medwyn [q. v.], by his wife Louisa, daughter of Sir Alexander Cumming Gordon, bart., of Altyre, Elgin, was born at Edinburgh 6 June 1817. He was sent to the Edinburgh Academy, and to a school kept by Canon Dale at Beckenham, Kent. In 1833 he matriculated at Glasgow University. After studying for one session there he obtained a nomination to Haileybury, where he took prizes and medals for classics, mathematics, political economy, law, history, Arabic, and Sanskrit, showing special aptitude for oriental languages. In September 1836 Forbes sailed for Madras, and a year after his arrival was appointed assistant to the collector and magistrate of Rajahmundry. In 1839 he was acting head assistant to the Sudder and Foujdarry Adawlut, when his health broke down. After nine months' leave of absence at the Cape of Good Hope, he returned to India and resumed his post at Rajahmundry, but was again attacked by fever, and sent back to England for two years. He never returned to India, though he had no idea of throwing up his appointment when he matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 23 May 1840. During his residence, however, he came strongly under the influence of the prevailing 'Oxford movement,' and determined to take orders. As an undergraduate he won the Boden Sanskrit scholarship. He took the B.A. degree 29 Feb. 1844, and resigned his Indian appointment 5 June following. He proceeded M.A. 19 Nov. 1846, and received the honorary D.C.L. on his appointment as bishop of Brechin in May 1848. He was ordained at Trinity 1844, and was curate at Aston Rowant, a village near Oxford, till the following January, when he transferred his services to St. Thomas's, Oxford. A year later Forbes became incumbent of Stonehaven, Kincardine, having expressed to Moir, bishop of Brechin, his wish to serve the Scotch episcopal church. He remained there till May 1847, when, on the nomination of Dr. Pusey, who had become his intimate friend at Oxford, he was appointed to the vicarage of St. Saviour's, Leeds, a church built for the purpose of giving practical illustration to 'Tractarian' doctrine. In the following August Moir, bishop of Brechin, died. Mr. Gladstone, in conversation with Bishop Wilberforce, suggested that Forbes might fit the post. His name was presented to the electors at the diocesan synod, and he was elected by a large majority over the Rev. W. Henderson. The headquarters of the bishopric he changed from Brechin to Dundee, becoming vicar of St. Paul's, Dundee, and prosecuting parochial together with episcopal duties. On 5 Aug. 1857, at a meeting of the diocesan synod at Brechin, Forbes delivered his primary charge, which took the form of a manifesto on the Eucharist, inculcating the doctrine of the real presence, and vindicating the Scotch communion office. Great stir was made by the charge, which was published, and in the following December it was proposed at an episcopal synod that a declaration on the doctrine of the Eucharist should be issued on the authority of the college of bishops. The motion was lost, but a declaration of similar purport was issued by Terrot, Ewing, and Trower, bishops respectively of Edinburgh, Argyll, and Glasgow, and clearly directed against Forbes. Keble wrote a lengthy answer to the bishops, and published pamphlets on various aspects of the case. In May 1858 the college of bishops issued a pastoral letter, in spite of an elaborate protest by Forbes, announcing that they felt bound to resist the teaching of the Bishop of Brechin on the matter in dispute. A year and a half later Forbes was presented to the college for erroneous teaching in this primary charge by Mr. Henderson, his rival for the bishopric, and two vestrymen. He was formally tried, and the final finding of the court in March 1860 was a declaration of admonition and censure to the bishop to be more careful in future. Throughout the long period of suspense, as both before and after, Forbes continued his incessant labours in the service of the church. When he took up his residence in Dundee, the churchmen there were so few that their only place of worship was a room over a bank. He left behind him the pro-cathedral of St. Paul, and the churches of St. Salvador and St. Mary Magdalene. He founded schools in connection with the churches, was a visitor of the Royal Infirmary, on the committee of a Model Lodging-house Association and the Dundee Free Library, a member of the Dundee school board, and a director of the Prisoners' Aid Society. He took great interest in sisterhoods and their work, and founded that of St. Mary and Modwenna. His work was interfered with by frequent attacks of ill-health, and consequent journeys abroad. On the continent he became the intimate friend of Dr. von Döllinger, and sympathised with the Old Catholic movement. He constantly corresponded with Mr. Gladstone, who was a warm friend and adviser. On 8 Oct. 1875 Forbes died from a sharp gastric attack. He was buried beneath the chancel of St. Paul's, Dundee. His many admirers erected in his memory Forbes Court, Dundee, the existing episcopal see-house. As a theologian Forbes takes high rank. He was deeply versed in the whole range—patristic, mediæval, and modern—of his subject, and in his own treatment of it gave it an exact systematic and dogmatic form. This appears in his two chief works: (1) 'A Short Explanation of the Nicene Creed,' 1852 (2nd ed. considerably enlarged, 1866), which is a brief handbook of dogmatic theology, founded largely on the fathers and schoolmen, and more technical than is usual with English text-books; (2) 'An Explanation of the Thirty-nine Articles,' 2 vols. 1867 and 1868, which aims at elucidating the positive doctrine of the articles and defends the catholic as distinguished from the ultra-protestant or puritan interpretation; this book was written at the suggestion of Dr. E. B. Pusey, whose help 'in each step of its progress to maturity' is acknowledged by Forbes in the dedication. Many of Forbes's numerous publications are sermons (including a collected edition in four volumes), pastoral charges, and manuals of devotion. Of the others the more important are: 'Commentary on the Seven Penitential Psalms,' 1847; 'The Prisoners of Craigmacaire; a Story of the '46,' 1852; 'Commentary on the Canticles,' 1853; 'The Pious Life and Death of Helen Inglis,' 1854. Forbes also translated the first part of 'Memoriale Vitæ Sacerdotalis,' from the Latin of Arvisenet, 1853; edited with his brother, G. H. Forbes, the 'Arbuthnot Missal,' 1864; translated the Scotch communion office into Greek, 1865; edited 'Meditations on the Passion by the Abbot of Monte Cassino,' 1866; published with elaborate preface 'Kalendars of Scottish Saints, with Personal Notices of those of Alba, Laudonia, and Strathclyde,' 1872; wrote an introduction to Miss Kinloch's 'History of Scotland,' 1873; and edited Lady Eleanor Law's 'Translation from Pinart,' and from manuscript 'Lives of St. Ninian, St. Kentigern, and St. Columba,' 1875. At the time of his death he was engaged on a translation of the works of St. Columban. He contributed at various times to the 'Ecclesiastic,' the 'Christian Remembrancer,' the 'North British,' the 'Edinburgh,' and the 'Quarterly Review.' By Forbes's express wish the greater portion of his correspondence and journals has not been made public.

[Mackey's Bishop Forbes, a Memoir (with photogravure portrait); Memoir of Alexander, Bishop of Brechin, anon.; Prinsep's Madras Civil Servants, 1885, p. 54.] A. V.

FORBES, Sir ARTHUR, first Earl of Granard (1623–1696), eldest son of Sir Arthur Forbes of Corse in Aberdeenshire (who went to Ireland in 1620 with the Master of Forbes's regiment, of which he was lieutenant-colonel, and was granted large estates in Leitrim and Longford by James I), by Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Lauder of the Isle of Bass, and widow of Sir Alexander

Hamilton of Killeshandra, co. Cavan, a lady of singular ability and courage, was born in 1623, and at an early age exhibited conspicuous spirit and ability. His father was killed in a duel in 1632, and he was trained entirely under his mother's care. During the rebellion of 1641 she was besieged in Castle Forbes, the family seat, for nine months, and Forbes raised men for her relief, though only eighteen years old. He is next heard of in Scotland, serving under Montrose in the cause of Charles I. On the defeat of Montrose in 1645 he was taken prisoner, and for two years confined in Edinburgh Castle. On his release he still embraced every opportunity to aid the fallen fortunes of the Stuarts, but, all efforts to restore them failing, he returned to Ireland in 1655. In 1660 he was sent to Charles at Breda to assure him that if he would only go over to Ireland the whole kingdom would declare for him. At the Restoration he was appointed a commissioner of the court of claims in Ireland, and received additional grants of land in Westmeath. In 1661 he entered parliament as member for the family borough of Mullingar. In 1663 he did good service in the north of Ireland by nipping in the bud efforts there in support of Blood's plot. Honours now flowed rapidly in on him. In 1670 he was sworn of the Irish privy council, and appointed marshal and commander-in-chief of the army. In 1671 he was one of the lords justices. On several subsequent occasions he held the same post. In 1672 he was the means of rendering to the presbyterian church of Ireland, of which he was an attached member, an important service, by procuring for it the first grant of *regium donum*, which that body continued to enjoy until the passing of the Irish Church Act in 1869, with the exception of a short interval. Kirkpatrick, in his 'Presbyterian Loyalty,' gives an account of his action in this matter, which, he says, came 'from Sir Arthur Forbes's own mouth,' to the effect that he (Forbes) being in London, the king inquired of him as to the welfare of the Irish presbyterian ministers, of whose loyalty and sufferings in his cause he had often heard. Forbes having told him that 'they lived in no great plenty,' the king said 'that there was 1,200*l.* a year in the settlement of the revenue of Ireland which he had not yet disposed of, but designed it for a charitable use, and he knew not how to dispose of it better than by giving it to these ministers.' It subsequently appeared that only 600*l.* was available for the purpose, and at this figure the grant was made to Forbes (*Presbyterian Loyalty*, p. 384).

In 1675 he was created Baron Clanehugh and Viscount Granard. In 1684 he raised the 18th regiment of foot, and was made colonel thereof, and in the same year was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Granard. James II, when he came to the throne, endeavoured to make use of his services for the promotion of the interests of Romanism, but Granard could not be induced to betray his fellow-protestants. He was accordingly removed from the command of the army, Tyrconnel being put in his place. When James's Dublin parliament passed the acts of repeal and attainder, he boldly remonstrated with the king. Finding his arguments vain, he went to the House of Lords, entered his solemn protest against these measures, and retired to Castle Forbes. Here he was besieged by the Irish, but in vain. When William went over to Ireland, no one welcomed him more heartily than Granard. He was placed by the king in command of a force of five thousand men for the reduction of Sligo, the surrender of which he secured. This was his last public service. His closing years were spent quietly at Castle Forbes, where he died in 1696.

He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Newcomen of Mosstown, co. Longford, and widow of Sir Alexander Stewart, ancestor of the Mountjoy family, by whom he had five sons and one daughter.

[Forbes's Memoirs of the Earls of Granard; Kirkpatrick's Historical Essay upon the Loyalty of Presbyterians; Adair's True Narrative; Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland.]
T. H.

FORBES, Sir CHARLES (1774–1849), politician, of Newe and Edinglassie, Aberdeenshire, son of the Rev. George Forbes of Lochell, was born in 1774. He was a descendant of Alexander Forbes of Kinaldie and Pitsligo, and was in 1833 served heir male in general to Alexander, third lord Forbes of Pitsligo, father of Alexander, fourth lord Forbes [q. v.], attainted in 1745. Forbes was educated at Aberdeen University, of which, late in life, he was elected lord rector. Shortly after leaving the university he went out to India, and became the head of the first mercantile house in our eastern dependency, Forbes & Co. of Bombay. His name ranked high in the commercial world for ability, foresight, and rectitude of character. On returning to England, he was elected to parliament for the borough of Beverley, and represented that place from 1812 to 1818. In the latter year he was returned for Malmesbury, and continued to represent that town until the passing of the Reform Bill of 1832. As a member of the House of Commons he enjoyed the respect of all parties, for his love of justice, kindly feeling, and plain, straightforward honesty. Though a tory of the tories, he 'never allowed his political creed to cloud his fine judgment and keen sense of right and wrong, and his manly spirit was readily engaged in favour of the poor, the weak, and the persecuted.' He warmly supported catholic emancipation; and when the Duke of Wellington incurred great unpopularity in 1830, Forbes pronounced in the House of Commons a warm panegyric on the duke's conduct. Forbes was one of the earliest to advocate the claims of women to the franchise. In the session of 1831 he asked upon what reasonable grounds they could be excluded from political rights, pointing out that ladies had the power of voting for directors of the East India Company, and maintaining that if the right of voting was grounded on the possession of property, there ought to be no distinction of sex. Forbes was a strong opponent of the Reform Bill of 1831–2. During the debates in the former session he spoke of the measure as 'the vile Reform Bill, that hideous monster, the most frightful that ever showed its face in that house.' He declared that he should follow it to the last with uncompromising hostility, and if it were carried he should rejoice in abandoning parliament. He put forward an urgent plea for Malmesbury, stating that he would rather represent it than be returned either by London, Middlesex, or Westminster. The borough, after much angry discussion, was left with one member only. Forbes was most distinguished in connection with India. From his long residence in the East, he knew the people intimately, and he spent a large portion of his fortune in their midst. In parliament and in the proprietors' court of the East India Company his advocacy of justice for India was ardent and untiring. One of his last acts was the appropriation of a very large sum of money to procure for the inhabitants of Bengal a plentiful supply of pure water in all seasons. His fame spread from one end of Hindostan to the other. When he left India he was presented by the natives with a magnificent service of plate, and twenty-seven years after his departure from Bombay the sum of 9,000*l.* was subscribed for the erection of a statue to his honour. The work was entrusted to Sir Francis Chantrey, and the statue now stands in the town hall of Bombay, between those of Mountstuart Elphinstone and Sir John Malcolm. It was the first instance on record of the people of India raising a statue to any one unconnected with the civil or military service of the country. An address, signed by 1,042 of the principal native and other inhabitants of Bombay, expatiated upon his services to the commercial development of the country and the improvement in the position of the natives. In his private charities Forbes was most liberal; he was also a munificent contributor to the leading public charities of Scotland. Forbes was of a bluff but kindly nature, diffident as to his own merits, of a straightforward and manly character. On the death of his uncle in 1821 Forbes succeeded to the entailed estates of the Forbeses of Newe, and was created a baronet by patent in 1823. He married in 1800 Elizabeth, daughter of Major John Cotgrave, of the Madras army, and by that lady he left four sons and two daughters. He died in London 20 Nov. 1849.

[Ann. Reg. 1849; Gent. Mag. 1850; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Aberdeen Journal, 28 Nov. 1849.] G. B. S.

FORBES, Sir CHARLES FERGUSSON, M.D. (1779–1852), army surgeon, was born in 1779 and educated to the medical profession in London. He joined the army medical staff in Portugal in 1798, was gazetted next year assistant-surgeon to the royals, served in Holland, at Ferrol, in Egypt, the Mediterranean, the West Indies, and through the Peninsular war, having been appointed to the staff in 1808 and made deputy inspector-general of hospitals in 1813. He retired in 1814 with that rank and the war medal with five clasps, and commenced practice as a physician in Argyll Street, London. He had graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1808, and joined the College of Physicians of London in 1814, becoming a fellow in 1841. In 1816 he was appointed physician to the newly founded Royal Westminster Infirmary for Diseases of the Eye in Warwick Street, Golden Square, having George James Guthrie [q. v.] as his surgical colleague. In 1827 some difference of opinion arose between Forbes and Guthrie as to the treatment of inflammatory affections of the eye; the subject was noticed in the 'Lancet' adversely to Guthrie, who commenced an action for libel against the journal, but abandoned it on learning that Forbes had been subpœnaed as a witness. Having been insulted at the hospital by one Hale Thomson, a young surgeon in Guthrie's party, Forbes challenged the former to a duel. It was fought with pistols on Clapham Common at half-past three in the afternoon of 29 Dec. 1827; when each had fired twice without effect, the seconds interposed, but another encounter was demanded by the principals, which was also harmless. The seconds then declared the duel at an end, against the wishes of the parties. Forbes resigned his appointment at the hospital, carrying a number of its subscribers with him. He declined an offer by Guthrie to give him the satisfaction of a gentleman and an officer of the same service, on the ground that the offer was not made until after events at the hospital had been allowed to take their course. He had a considerable practice among a number of families of the nobility, and was much esteemed. His only writings are two small pamphlets of correspondence, &c., on the Guthrie affair (1828), and a brief record of a case of fatal thrombosis of the thigh veins in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' xiii. (1827). He was a knight of the Crescent, and in 1842 was made a Guelphic knight of Hanover. He died at Argyll Street on 22 March 1852, aged 73.

[Gent. Mag. April 1852; Med. Times and Gaz. 1852, i. 355; Munk's Coll. of Phys. vol. iii.; pamphlets on the Guthrie incident.] C. C.

FORBES, DAVID (1777?–1849), major-general, was the son of a Scotch minister in the county of Elgin, and entered the army when a mere boy as an ensign in the 78th highlanders, or Ross-shire buffs, when Francis Humberstone Mackenzie, afterwards Lord Seaforth, raised that regiment in March 1793. He was promoted lieutenant on 3 May 1794, and in the following September his regiment joined the army in the Netherlands, under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Alexander Mackenzie Fraser [q. v.] He served with distinction in all the affairs of the disastrous retreat before Pichegru, and was especially noticed for his behaviour at Geldermalsen on 5 Jan. 1795. He was present at the affair of Quiberon and the attack on Belle Isle in that year, and in 1796 he proceeded with his regiment first to the Cape and then to India. He remained in India more than twenty years, seeing much service. In 1798 his regiment formed the escort of Sir John Shore when he advanced into Oude to dethrone the nawab, and it was engaged throughout the Maráthá campaign of 1803, and especially at the storm of Ahmednagar. For his services in this campaign Forbes was promoted captain on 25 June 1803, and he remained in garrison until 1811, when his regiment was selected to form part of the expedition sent against Java in 1811, under Sir Samuel Auchmuty. He was placed in command of the flank companies of the various British regiments, and at their head led the assaults on the lines of Waltevreede and the lines of Cornelis, and was to the front in every engagement with the Dutch troops. For these services he was five times thanked in general orders, received the gold medal for Java, and was promoted major on 29 Aug. 1811. In May 1812 he commanded the grenadiers of the 59th regiment and the light companies of the 78th in an expedition for the reduction of the sultan of Djocjocarta, and in May 1813 he suppressed the serious insurrection which broke out among the Malays at Probolingo in the east of the island of Java. In this insurrection Lieutenant-colonel Fraser of the 78th was killed, and Forbes, as major, received the step in promotion on 28 July 1814. In 1817 he returned to Scotland, being the only officer who returned out of forty-two, and bringing with him only thirty-six out of twelve hundred rank and file. He went on half-pay and settled at Aberdeen, where he lived without further employment for the rest of his life. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was promoted colonel, in 1838 made a C.B., and in 1846 promoted major-general. He died at Aberdeen on 29 March 1849.

[Hart's Army List; Gent. Mag. May 1849; and for the affair at Probolingo the Military Panorama for February 1814.] H. M. S.

FORBES, DAVID (1828–1876), geologist and philologist, born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 6 Sept. 1828, was one of the nine children of Edward Forbes of Oakhill and Croukbane, near Douglas, and Jane, eldest daughter and heiress of William Teare of the same island. He was younger brother of Edward Forbes [q. v.] David Forbes showed an early taste for chemistry; he was sent to school at Brentwood in Essex, whence he passed to Edinburgh University. Leaving Edinburgh about the age of nineteen, Forbes spent some months in the metallurgical laboratory of Dr. Percy in Birmingham, but he was still under twenty when he accompanied Mr. Brooke Evans to Norway, where he received the appointment of superintendent of the mining and metallurgical works at Espedal, a post which he held for ten years. Forbes showed courage in arming four hundred of his miners to aid the government against a threatened revolution in 1848, and received the personal thanks of the king. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in June 1856. Entering into partnership with the firm of Evans & Askin, nickel-smelters of Birmingham, Forbes went to South America in 1857 in search of the ores of nickel and cobalt. From 1857 to 1860 he traversed the greater part of Bolivia and Peru, and embodied his observations on the minerals and rock-structure of those countries in a classical paper, which is printed in the 'Quarterly Journal' of the Geological

Society for 1860. He visited England in 1860, when it was proposed to appoint him as a representative of the English government in South America. Sir Roderick Murchison and Lord John Russell were memorialised, but the appointment was not considered necessary. Returning to South America he traversed the mining districts of the Cordilleras, and increased the large collection of minerals already formed in Norway. From South America Forbes made an expedition to the South Sea Islands, studying more especially their volcanic phenomena. In 1866 he travelled in Europe and in Africa. He had a talent for learning languages, and a remarkable power of securing the confidence of the half-savage miners of America. Forbes settled in England, and became foreign secretary to the Iron and Steel Institute. In that capacity he wrote the half-yearly reports on the progress of metal-working abroad which appeared in the journal of the institute from 1871 to 1876. During his later years Forbes was so entirely absorbed in his literary and scientific pursuits that he neglected to take sufficient exercise; the death of his wife, to whom he was profoundly attached, caused him to suffer severe mental trouble; his constitution, already enfeebled by a recurrent fever caught in South America, gave way, and he died on 5 Dec. 1876. Many representative men of science attended his funeral at Kensal Green cemetery, London, on 12 Dec. 1876. Forbes joined the Geological Society in 1853, and had been one of the secretaries since 1871. He was also a member of the Ethnological Society, to which he contributed a paper on the 'Aymara Indians of Bolivia and Peru.'

He wrote fifty-eight papers on scientific subjects, including three in conjunction with other investigators. Sixteen of his papers appeared in the 'Geological Magazine' from 1866 to 1872. His first paper, 'On a Simple Method of Determining the Free and Combined Ammonia and Water in Guano and other Manures,' appeared while he was a lad of seventeen in the 'Chemical Gazette' for 1845. Among his last papers were those 'On Aerolites from the Coast of Greenland,' published in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' for 1872, and 'The Application of the Blow-pipe to the Quantitative Determination or Assay of Certain Minerals' in the 'Journal of the Chemical Society' for 1877. He was one of the first to apply the microscope to the study of rocks, and his paper in the 'Popular Science Review' on 'The Microscope in Geology' was translated, and appeared in the leading foreign scientific periodicals.

Igneous and metamorphic phenomena occupied much of Forbes's attention, and at Espedal he experimented on a large scale on the action of heat on minerals and rocks. He wrote some important papers on this subject, including 'The Causes producing Foliation in Rocks' (Geological Society, 1855), 'The Igneous Rocks of Staffordshire' ('Geol. Mag.' iii. 23), and 'On the Contraction of Igneous Rocks in Cooling' ('Geol. Mag.' vii. 1). Forbes tried hard to direct the attention of British geologists to chemical geology. His views are expressed in his articles on 'Chemical Geology' ('Chemical News,' 1867 and 1868) and 'On the Chemistry of the Primeval Earth' ('Geol. Mag.' 1867, p. 433, and 1868, p. 105). During his travels he had amassed a large fund of geological information, of which only a part was used in his published papers. He postponed an intended publication until too late.

[Geol. Mag., 1877, p. 45, obituary notice by Professor John Morris; Nature, xv. 139; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., president's address, 1877, pp. 41–8; Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1876, pp. 519–24; Times, 12 Dec. 1876, p. 6.]

W. J. H.

FORBES, DUNCAN (1644 ?–1704), genealogist, was the eldest son of John Forbes of Culloden, Inverness-shire, M.P. and provost of Inverness, by Anna, eldest daughter of Alexander Dunbar of Grange (marriage contract dated 1643). He received an excellent education at Bourges and elsewhere on the continent, and on the death of his father about 1688 succeeded to the family estates. He represented Nairnshire in the convention of 1678 and 1681–2, Inverness-shire in the convention of 1689 and in the parliament of 1689–1702, and Nairnshire in the parliament of 1702, remaining undisturbed in his seat until his death (FOSTER, *Members of Parliament of Scotland*, 2nd edit. pp. 138–9). He was among the most active of those patriots who in Scotland contributed to bring about the expulsion of James II. The year after the revolution his estates at Culloden and Ferintosh were ravaged by the Jacobite hordes of Buchan and Cannon, and damage done to the amount of 54,000*l.* Scots, or 4,500*l.* sterling. The Scotch parliament met his claim for compensation by voting him a perpetual grant of a liberty to distil into spirits the grain of the barony of Ferintosh upon his paying a small specific composition in lieu of excise (Introduction to *Culloden Papers*, pp. v–vii). Forbes married Mary, second daughter of the second Sir Robert Innes, bart., of Innes, Morayshire (contract dated 1668), and felt a warm interest in his wife's family. For this reason, and also for the specific purpose of warranting a grant or confirmation of arms by the Lord Lyon, he compiled in 1698 'Ane Account of the Familie of Innes,' a very honest, painstaking work. Long after it had served its first purpose the work had become known from Pennant having extracted from it the account of the family tragedy of 1580 (*Tour in Scotland*, 5th edit. i. 331–7). A formal copy being found in the Innes charter-chest along with the Lord Lyon's patent, they were privately printed at Edinburgh in 1820 at the expense of the then Duke of Roxburghe, who wanted, as he afterwards observed to a friend, 'to show those proud Kerrs that he was of as good blood on his father's side as on his great-grandmother's.' Another edition was edited for the Spalding Club in 1864 by Cosmo Innes, who had discovered the author's original manuscript at Culloden. Appended are valuable charters and notes, chiefly from the Innes charter-chest at Floors, and from those of Leuchars and Dunkintie. Following a suggestion of Forbes, a member of the family, Robert Innes of Blairtoun in Balhelvie, writer to the signet and Lyon clerk, copied the early part of Forbes's manuscript and added his own genealogy down to 1729; it is now preserved at Edingicht, Banffshire. Forbes died 20 June 1704. He had, with seven daughters, two sons: John, who succeeded him in the representation of Nairnshire, and died without issue in 1734; and Duncan [q. v.], lord president of the court of session. Forbes is represented as a person of great worth; he certainly possessed some share of the ability which shone in the next generation of his house. He had turned his attention, as his son Duncan did afterwards, to the dangerous state of the clans, and is known as the author of 'A Plan for Preserving the Peace of the Highlands.' His 'MS. Diary,' to judge from the extract given in the Introduction to the 'Culloden Papers,' would be well worth printing.

[Memoirs of the Life of Lord President Forbes (8vo, London, 1748), pp. 9–10; Hill Burton's Life of Lord President Forbes (1847), pp. 273–4; The Familie of Innes (Spalding Club), preface, pp. 191, 255.] G. G.

FORBES, DUNCAN (1685–1747), president of the court of session, born 10 Nov. 1685, was the second son of Duncan Forbes (1644?–1744) [q. v.], of Culloden and Bunchrew, near Inverness, by his wife, Mary Innes. Duncan and his elder brother, John, were sent to the grammar school of Inverness. Here, according to his first biographer, who preserves some details omitted from more decorous records, the brothers became known as 'the greatest boozers in the north' from their convivial prowess. Duncan drank freely until, about 1725, delicate health compelled greater temperance, for a period at least. The same writer states that on the occasion of his mother's funeral (in 1716, see Burton, 303), Forbes and the rest of the party drank so hard that when they went to the burial-place they left the body behind. On his father's death in 1704 Forbes's elder brother took the estate and Forbes inherited a small sum of money which he lost in mercantile speculations. He then went to study law at Edinburgh, under John Spottiswood, but, finding the teaching inadequate, proceeded in 1705 to Leyden. He had been present in March 1705 at the remarkable trial of Captain Thomas Green for piracy (Howell, *State Trials*, xiv. 1311). The execution of a man afterwards proved to be innocent made a deep impression upon him, as appears from a remarkable passage in his speech in the House of Commons on the Porteous case. At Leyden he studied both the civil law and oriental languages. He returned to Scotland in 1707. Soon after his return he married Mary, daughter of Hugh Rose, twelfth baron of Kilravock, near Culloden. She died early, though the exact date is not known, certainly before 1717. He was admitted an advocate 26 July 1709, and was soon afterwards appointed sheriff of Midlothian (Brunton and Haig). This appointment was due to the favour of John, second duke of Argyll. The duke's brother, Lord Islay (afterwards third duke of Argyll), was also a warm friend. Forbes, it is said, managed the duke's estates gratuitously, though he might have had 500*l.* or 600*l.* a year for his services. He took an active part in politics on the whig side. On a canvass for his brother on one occasion his liberality in distributing claret and his vigour in consuming his own share carried the election. In 1715 he distinguished himself by loyal exertions against the rebels. His brother John joined the famous Simon Fraser, twelfth lord Lovat [q. v.], at Stirling, and accompanied him to Inverness. The brothers had raised forces to support the government. Culloden and Kilravock (the house of Duncan's father-in-law) were garrisoned; and, in combination with Lovat, they threatened Inverness, which surrendered just before the battle of Sheriffmuir. Duncan Forbes was rewarded by the office of depute-advocate, upon which he entered 12 March 1716. He accepted the office with great reluctance. He was expected, as he thought, to take part in the trial of some of the rebels in Carlisle. The law which provided that trials should take place in the counties in which the treasonable actions were alleged to have taken place was suspended. Forbes regarded this as unjust. He was not called upon to prosecute. He even collected money to support the Scottish prisoners at Carlisle. He wrote a remarkable anonymous letter to Sir Robert Walpole, strongly protesting against severity to the rebels (*Culloden Papers*, pp. 61–5). His sentiments exposed him to some suspicion of Jacobite leanings.

In 1722 he stood against Alexander Gordon of Ardoch for the Inverness burghs. Gordon was returned, but upon a petition Forbes was declared to be duly elected. He had already been frequently employed as counsel in appeals to the House of Lords, and he made acquaintance with many eminent statesmen, and, it is said, with Pope, Arbuthnot, and their circle (*Scots Mag.* lxiv. 539). He knew Thomson the poet, who apostrophises him in 'Autumn,' and patronised Ruddiman and other men of letters. On 29 May 1725 he was appointed lord advocate in succession to Robert Dundas of Arniston [q. v.], and is said to have distinguished himself by his humanity. His salary was only 500*l.* or 600*l.* a year, and he had to discharge many of the duties previously attached to the office of secretary of state for Scotland, which was suspended during the years 1725–1731, and finally abolished in 1746.

Forbes had to take active measures during the troubles which arose from the extension of the English system of taxation to Scotland. A riot took place at Glasgow in 1725, when Shawfield, the house of Daniel Campbell, M.P. for Glasgow, who had supported the malt tax, was sacked by the mob. Forbes at once accompanied a force, commanded by General Wade, which marched upon Glasgow. Forbes, as lord advocate, ordered the arrest of the Glasgow magistrates for their negligence, and brought them, with some of the rioters, to Edinburgh (Wodrow, *Analecta*, Maitland Club, iv. 215–17). They were liberated after a short time. The same act provoked a strike of the Edinburgh brewers, who had been ordered by the court of session to sell their ale at a fixed price. The court, at Forbes's request, ordered them to continue their trade, and threatened to commit them to prison. After a sharp dispute the brewers yielded, and Forbes received warm thanks from Walpole. He afterwards proposed very stringent regulations for the protection of the revenue. Forbes was a tenant of the infamous Francis Charteris [q. v.], at the old manor house of Stoneyhill, near Edinburgh. The anonymous biographer says that he defended Charteris, who died in 1732. In gratitude for this and for some other reasons Charteris left him 1,000*l.* and the life-rent of Stoneyhill (Burton, pp. 309, 310).

In 1735 Forbes succeeded to the family estates on the death of his brother, and undertook agricultural improvements at Bunchrew, a small property near Culloden. In 1737 he took a conspicuous part in opposing the bill inflicting penalties upon the city of Edinburgh for the Porteous affair. He made two firm, though temperate, speeches, reported in the 'Parliamentary History' (x. 248, 282), on 16 May and 9 June. The Duke of Argyll and all the Scottish members took the same side, and the bill was reduced to a measure 'for making the fortune of an old cook-maid' (Mrs. Porteous), and even then carried by a casting vote. Though Forbes had thus opposed government while holding an official position, he was immediately appointed lord president of the court of session, and took his seat 21 June 1737. He soon gained a very high character as a judge (*Culloden Papers*; *Edinb. Rev.* xxvi. 108; Lord Cockburn). Many of the cases which he decided are given in Kilkerran's reports. He immediately made regulations for improving the despatch of business, and reported in February 1740 that all arrears had been cleared off (Burton, p. 361). He enforced respect for his office upon all classes, and at the same time laboured at other incidental tasks. He made an elaborate investigation, at the request of the House of Lords, into the origin and history of Scottish peerages. He tried hard to convert various friends to a favourite crotchet. He held that the commercial prosperity of the country, otherwise in a satisfactory state, was threatened by the 'excessive use of tea.' He proposed to limit the use of tea by all persons with an income under 50*l.* a year. But memorials to the solicitor-general, Murray (afterwards Lord Mansfield), and other eminent persons met no response.

The approach of the rebellion of 1745 brought more serious difficulties. Forbes strongly, but vainly, urged preventive measures, and especially the plan, afterwards adopted by Chatham, of the formation of highland regiments (Burton, p. 368). In August 1745 he went to Inverness and corresponded with many of the highland leaders, especially Lovat, who had been known to his father, intimate with his brother John, and had kept up a friendly correspondence with Duncan Forbes since 1715 (*ib.* p. 119). Forbes had assisted Lovat in some of his complex lawsuits (*ib.* pp. 127, 128). Forbes now endeavoured to detach Lovat from the Pretender's cause. Lovat's clan made a sudden raid upon Culloden, which was fortified and garrisoned; but Lovat disavowed his complicity, and for a time kept to his mask (*ib.* pp. 227–42). Forbes was meanwhile left, by Cope's departure to the south in September, the sole representative of government in the north of Scotland. Blank commissions were sent to him for distribution among the loyal clans. After Prestonpans his position became very difficult. He was joined by the Earl of Loudon, and they raised a force of two thousand men. When the highlanders moved northwards in the beginning of 1746 Forbes and Loudon retreated into Ross-shire, and ultimately to Skye, where they heard of the battle of Culloden. Forbes then returned to Inverness. He protested against the cruelties of the Duke of Cumberland, who showed his spirit by calling Forbes 'that old woman who talked to me about humanity' (*ib.* p. 382). Forbes had been obliged to raise sums upon his own credit. 'Small sums' amounted to 1,500*l.*, and he advanced besides three times his annual rents. The consequent anxiety and the labours which he had gone through seem to have broken his health. He died 10 Dec. 1747. A statue by Roubiliac was raised to him in the parliament house at Edinburgh.

He left an only son, John, who was a friend of Thomson's, and is said to be described as the 'joyous youth' who kept the Castle of Indolence in a 'gay uproar.' He entered the army, served at Fontenoy, and after his father's death lived in retirement at Stradishall, Suffolk, slowly paying off the encumbrances upon his paternal estates.

Forbes is also known as the author of some theological works. As lord advocate he had been engaged in 1728 in the prosecution of James Carnegie of Finhaven, who had been grossly insulted during one of the usual convivial parties at a funeral by a Mr. Bridgeton, and, trying to stab Bridgeton, had killed Lord Strathmore (Howell, *State Trials*, xvii. 73–154). Carnegie was acquitted after long arguments, in which frequent reference was made to the Mosaic law and Jewish cities of refuge. Forbes, according to his anonymous biographer, was so much impressed by these arguments that he set to work to learn Hebrew. The result of his studies appeared in three treatises, which were published soon after his death as his 'Works, now first collected' (undated). They contain: 1. 'A Letter to a Bishop, concerning some important Discoveries in Religion and Theology,' 1732 (an exposition of Hutchinson's 'Moses's Principia'). 2. 'Some Thoughts concerning Religion, natural and revealed . . . tending to show that Christianity is, indeed, *very near* as old as the Creation,' 1735 (an answer to Tindal's 'Christianity as Old as the Creation,' chiefly from prophecy). 3. 'Reflections on the Sources of Incredulity with respect to Religion' (posthumous). The two first were translated into French by Charles François Houbigant in 1769; but, it is said, 'the solidity of a Scottish lawyer could not be expected to suit with the vivacity of French reasoners.' Another peculiarity perhaps had more importance. Forbes was a follower of the fanciful school founded by John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q. v.], and afterwards represented by Bishop Horne, Jones of Nayland, Parkhurst, and others, with which his translator seems to have been in sympathy. His piety was superior to his scholarship, but his books show an attractive enthusiasm and seriousness. Warburton in 1750 (*Letters*, 2nd edition, p. 40) recommends the posthumous work on incredulity as 'a little jewel. I knew and venerated the man,' he adds; 'one of the greatest that ever Scotland bred, both as a judge, a patriot, and a Christian.' Though Warburton is not a safe critic, he seems to have expressed a general opinion.

[Memoirs of the Life, &c., of the late Right Hon. Duncan Forbes, 1748; Culloden Papers, with memoir by Duff, 1815; Tytler's Life of Kames, 1814, i. 45–8; Elchies's Notes on Jurisdiction, No. 14; Brunton and Haig, pp. 508–12; Lives of Simon, Lord Lovat, and Duncan Forbes of Culloden, by John Hill Burton, 1747. The last is founded upon an examination of original papers preserved at Culloden, many extracts from which are given.] L. S.

FORBES, DUNCAN (1798–1868), orientalist, was born of humble parentage at Kinnaird in Perthshire on 28 April 1798. His parents emigrated to America in the spring of 1801, taking only their youngest child with them, while Duncan was consigned to the care of his paternal grandfather in Glenfernate. His early schooling was of the scantiest, and he knew no English till he was about thirteen years old, but he soon showed intellectual independence and plain commonsense. When barely seventeen years old he was chosen village schoolmaster of Straloch, and soon after began to attend Kirkmichael school as a student. In October 1818 he entered Perth grammar school, and qualified himself to matriculate two years after at the university of St. Andrews, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1823. In the summer of the same year he accepted an appointment in the Calcutta Academy, then newly established, and arrived at Calcutta in the following November. Ill-health, however, obliged him to return to England early in 1826, when he became, soon after his arrival in London, assistant to Dr. John Borthwick

Gilchrist [q. v.], teacher of Hindustani, and afterwards to Dr. Sandford Arnot. In 1837 he was appointed professor of oriental languages in King's College, London, a post which he occupied until 1861, when he was elected to an honorary fellowship of the college. From 1849 to 1855 Forbes was employed by the trustees of the British Museum to make a catalogue of the collection of Persian MSS., previously uncatalogued, and numbering at that time just over a thousand. This work is contained in four large volumes of manuscript in the department of Oriental MSS. The plan of arrangement, the absence of bibliographical apparatus, probably due to want of revision from the cataloguer, and, lastly, the addition of new collections equal in bulk to the old, rendered it necessary to entirely recast Forbes's work in the new printed 'Catalogue of Persian MSS.' The preface to the latter (vol. iii. p. xxviii) states that 'the use of Dr. Forbes's catalogue was practically confined to the help it afforded in the preliminary classing of the MSS.' He was a successful teacher, and writer of useful publications. His habits were singularly self-denying, and his chief relaxation was chess-playing, on the history of which in the Orient he wrote 'Observations on the Origin and Progress of Chess, containing a brief account of the theory and practice of the Chaturanga, the primæval game of the Hindūs, also of the Shatranj, the mediæval game of the Persians and Arabs,' &c., 8vo, London, 1855. This was followed by a work of great research, entitled 'The History of Chess, from the time of the early Invention of the Game in India till the period of its Establishment in Western and Central Europe,' 8vo, London, 1860. Some portions of it have, however, been handled with great severity by Dr. van der Linde in his 'Geschichte des Schachspiels.' Forbes, who was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, was created honorary LL.D. of St. Andrews University in 1847. He died on 17 Aug. 1868. With Sandford Arnot, Forbes was joint author of 'A New Persian Grammar, containing . . . the elementary principles of that . . . language,' 8vo, London, 1828, and 'An Essay on the Origin and Structure of the Hindostanee Tongue, . . . with an account of the principal elementary works on the subject,' 8vo, London, 1828; second edition, 8vo, London, 1844; 3rd edit., enlarged (appendix), 3 pts. 8vo, 1861. He also added to the new edition of Arnot's 'Grammar of the Hindūstānī Tongue,' 8vo, London, 1844, 'a selection of easy extracts for reading in the Persi-Arabic and Devanagari character, with a copious vocabulary and explanatory notes.' He also published: 1. 'The Hindustani Manual; a pocket companion for those who visit India. Part 1. A compendious grammar. Part 2. A vocabulary of useful words,' 18mo, London, 1845; new edit., 24mo, 1850; new edit., revised by J. T. Platts, 24mo, 1874. 2. 'A Grammar of the Hindūstānī Language in the Oriental and Roman Character. To which is added a copious selection of easy extracts for reading in the Persi-Arabic and Devanagari characters,' 8vo, London, 1846. 3. 'A Dictionary, Hindustani and English. To which is added a reversed Part, English and Hindustani,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1848; 2nd edit., greatly enlarged, 2 pts. 8vo, 1857; new edit., printed entirely in the Roman character, 2 pts. 8vo, 1859. 4. 'Oriental Penmanship; an essay for facilitating the reading and writing of the Tàlik character . . .,' 4to, London, 1849. 5. 'Two Letters addressed to E. B. Eastwick,' attacking Eastwick's 'Lucubrations on the Bāgh o Bahār,' 8vo, London, 1852. 6. 'A smaller Hindustani and English Dictionary,' sq. 8vo, London, 1861. 7. 'A Grammar of the Bengālī Language,' 8vo, London, 1861. 8. 'The Bengālī Reader . . . A new edition . . . revised,' 8vo, London, 1862. 9. 'A Grammar of the Arabic Language,' 8vo, London, 1863. 10. 'Arabic Reading Lessons,' 8vo, London, 1864. 11. 'Catalogue of Oriental Manuscripts, chiefly Persian, collected within the last five-and-thirty years,' 8vo, London, 1866. For the Oriental Translation Fund he translated the Persian romance 'The Adventures of Hatim Taï,' 4to, London, 1830. He edited, with a vocabulary, the 'Bāgh o Bahār' in 1846, 1849, and (with the Hindustani text 'printed in the Roman character'), 1859; revised and corrected L. F. Smith's translation of the same work in 1851, and published his own version in 1862. In 1852 appeared his edition of the 'Totā-Kahānī' in Hindustani, and in 1857 his edition of the 'Baitāl-Pachīsī' in Hindi. Writing as 'Fior Ghael' Forbes discussed Celtic dialects, denying that Welsh was one, in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for May 1836, and led the warm controversy which followed (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1838–9). Forbes was also author of a privately printed autobiography.

Forbes's books, though clear and convenient to use, show little original research. It is indeed to be regretted that he endeavoured to cover, without due equipment of scholarship, an area of oriental study extending into fields so widely separated as Arabic and Bengali, in neither of which was he really at home. Still his elementary manuals are often of greater use to beginners than more learned works.

[Annual Report of the Royal Asiatic Society, May 1869, pp. vii–viii; St. Andrews Univ. Calendar, 1800–53, pp. 24, 70; King's College Calendar; Brit. Mus. Catalogues of Printed Books and of Persian MSS.; Cat. of Printed Books in Library of Faculty of Advocates, iii. 206–7; information kindly supplied by Professor Cecil Bendall.]

FORBES, EDWARD (1815–1854), naturalist, son of Edward Forbes, banker, and brother of David Forbes (1828–1876) [q. v.], was born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 12 Feb. 1815, and was educated at home and at a day-school at Douglas. He very early displayed marked and widespread tastes for natural history, literature, and drawing. When at school he is described as tall and thin, with limbs loosely hung, and wearing his hair very long. His school-books were covered with caricatures and grotesque figures, and his parents were so impressed by his artistic talent that at the age of sixteen they sent him to London to study art. Being, however, refused entrance to the Royal Academy School, and found not sufficiently promising by his teacher, Mr. Sass, Forbes entered at Edinburgh University in November 1831 as a medical student. While in London he had made his first contribution to the 'Mirror' (August 1831), 'On some Manx Traditions.' In his first year at Edinburgh he attended Knox's lectures on anatomy, Hope's on chemistry, and Graham's on botany, and became a devoted student of natural history in Jameson's museum and in the country round Edinburgh. At this early period his powers of generalisation and abstraction were as noticeable as his perfect familiarity with natural objects and his varied experimental studies. His peculiar vein of humour showed itself in sketches of the most grotesque kind, and equally broad comic verses. During the vacation of 1832 he investigated the natural history of the Isle of Man. He returned to Edinburgh with a bias against medicine, which turned his note-books into portfolios of caricatures, and he was far more congenially employed in 1834–5 in writing and drawing for the 'University Maga,' which he and a few other students brought out weekly from 8 Jan. to 26 March 1835. In this the professors and other prominent persons were severely satirised, and the complete volume was dedicated to 'Christopher North.' The death, early in 1836, of his mother, who had particularly wished him to become a physician, left him free to resign medical study. Meanwhile the Maga Club had developed into a 'Universal Brotherhood of the Friends of Truth,' whose membership demanded good work already done as well as good fellowship, and the maintenance of a character free from stain. In this society Forbes always continued to take an interest.

Meanwhile Forbes's vacations had been utilised for much natural history work. In the summer of 1833, with his friend Campbell, afterwards principal of Aberdeen University, he went to Norway, sailing from the Isle of Man to Arendal in a brig. Both the voyage and the land trip were occupied with the keenest observation of natural history, and an account of it was given by Forbes in the 'Magazine of Natural History,' vols. viii. and ix. The return journey was through Christiania and Copenhagen, and at these places Forbes made several botanical friends. In the summer of 1834 Forbes dredged in the Irish Sea and continued to explore the natural history of the Isle of Man. The results of the dredging appeared in the 'Magazine of Natural History,' vols. viii. and ix. In the summer of 1835 he visited France, Switzerland, and Germany, and was so much attracted by the Jardin des Plantes that he resolved to spend the winter of 1836–7 in Paris, studying at the Jardin and attending the lectures of De Blainville and Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire. From their lectures he was much impressed with the necessity of studying the geographical distribution of animals. After this winter he travelled in the south of France and in Algeria, collecting many natural history specimens, on which he based a paper in the 'Annals of Natural History,' vol. ii.

In 1837–8 Forbes was back in Edinburgh, working at natural history, bringing out his little volume on 'Manx Mollusca,' and taking an active part on behalf of the students in the notable snowball riots of 1838, which were the subject of much of the contents of the revived 'University Maga' of 1837–8. He also published, under the title of 'The University Snowdrop,' a collection of his songs and squibs on the riots, being especially severe on the town council, who, as patrons of the university, had made themselves obnoxious to the students by calling out the military. Owing largely to Forbes's exertions, the thirty-five students who were arrested were fully acquitted. In the summer of 1838, after a fruitful tour through Austria, during which he collected about three thousand plant specimens, Forbes attended the British Association meeting at Newcastle, read before it a paper 'On the Distribution of Terrestrial Pulmonifera in Europe,' and was asked to prepare another on the distribution of pulmoniferous mollusca in the British Isles, which he presented at the succeeding meeting after much original study. After studying the star-fishes of the Irish Sea he published a paper on them in the 'Wernerian Memoirs,' vol. viii. The winter of 1838–9 found him delivering a course of lectures before the Edinburgh Philosophical Association on 'The Natural History of the Animals in the British Seas.' At this period he describes himself as studying 'with a view to the development of the laws of species, of the laws of their distribution, and of the connection between the physical and mental development of creatures.'

At the British Association meeting of 1839 at Birmingham Forbes obtained a grant for dredging researches in the British seas, with a view to illustrating the geographical distribution of marine animals, and started the famous club of 'Red Lions,' named from the place of the first dinner. Throughout his life Forbes's humorous songs, the subject often taken from some branch of science, were among the most conspicuous after-dinner features. About this time Forbes undertook to publish a 'History of British Star-fishes,' many of which had been first observed by himself. The work was published in parts, illustrated from his own drawings, and completed in 1841. In 1839–40 he lectured on natural history both at Cupar and St. Andrews with great success, having much original material, and aiding his lectures by excellent chalk drawings on the spot. Towards the end of 1839 he founded a 'University Club,' under whose auspices an 'Academic Annual' (the only one which appeared) was published, containing Forbes's paper 'On the Association of Mollusca on the British Coast considered with reference to Pleistocene Geology,' in which he established his notable division of the coast into four zones, and pointed out the effects on the fauna of subsidence and elevation. He gave a series of lectures at Liverpool in the spring of 1840, visited London and made the acquaintance of many leading men of science, and travelled and dredged extensively before the meeting of the British Association at Glasgow. In the following winter he was disappointed by failure to gain a class for lectures in Edinburgh.

In 1841 Forbes was appointed naturalist to H.M.S. Beacon, engaged on surveying work in the Levant. Gaining the interest of all on board in his studies, he made extensive collections of marine animals and learned many facts of importance in the natural history of the Ægean Sea. He also studied the relations of animals and plants on the islands of the Archipelago. His friend William Thompson of Belfast [q. v.] accompanied the expedition from April to June. In the autumn Forbes dredged on the south-west coast of Asia Minor, and made antiquarian and natural history excursions into the uplands of Lycia. In the spring of 1842 he made an extended journey in Lycia with Lieutenant Spratt and the Rev. Mr. Daniell (who died soon after in Asia Minor), discovering the ruins of Termessus, and exploring many other interesting sites. Besides making antiquarian discoveries Forbes made great collections of land and fresh-water mollusca, and of plants, and ascertained the main features of the geology of Lycia. In the early summer Forbes returned to Rhodes and learned that his father's losses precluded further remittances, and that his friend John Goodsir and others were canvassing for his appointment as professor of botany at King's College, London. The British Association had, however, made a grant of 60*l.* in aid of his researches, and he longed to compare the fauna of the Red Sea with that of the Mediterranean. But he was stricken with fever on board a wretched caique and becalmed at sea for a week; this illness impaired his constitution for life. On recovering, he was cheered by an increased grant from the British Association, and prepared to go to Egypt, but being strongly urged to return to London if he wished to secure the King's College chair, he reluctantly came back in October 1842.

During his absence he had been elected to the coveted professorship at King's College, but it was worth less than 100*l.* a year. He consequently applied for the curatorship of the museum of the Geological Society at 150*l.* a year, and was elected, thus relieving the society from a dangerous conflict about other candidates. The detailed work of the new appointment absorbed nearly all his time, and necessitated the postponement of full publication of his researches in the Ægean; but he presented a valuable 'Report on the Mollusca and Radiata of the Ægean Sea' to the British Association in 1843, which raised his reputation greatly. His botanical lectures opened well, and became popular from their philosophical tone and practical illustrations based on a wide knowledge of plants in their native habitats. He had frequent returns of intermittent fever, and his labour at the Geological Society was incessant. The want of a skilled palæontologist on the Geological Survey became evident in 1844, and at Mr. (now Sir A. C.) Ramsay's suggestion Forbes received the appointment in October. Meanwhile he delivered an important lecture before the Royal Institution (23 Feb. 1844) on 'The Light thrown on Geology by Submarine Researches,' in which he expounded his discoveries about littoral zones, the characters of deposits formed at various depths in the ocean, and the migration of mollusca. The government now granted 500*l.* towards the publication of his Ægean researches, which unfortunately he never had time to complete for the press. The Fullerian professorship at the Royal Institution was also offered to him but declined. The success with which his fertile mind was still grappling with important zoological questions is shown by his ingenious paper 'On the Morphology of the Reproductive System of the Sertularian Zoophyte, and its analogy with the Reproductive System of the Flowering Plant,' in 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History,' December 1844.

His work in connection with the Geological Survey gave a new and most important development to Forbes's ideas. His work was not only to discriminate, name, describe, and arrange the fossils collected by the survey, but also to visit the districts where the surveyors were working and examine the rocks with the fossils in them. Relieved by his improved income, Forbes now became a fellow of the Geological (4 Dec. 1844) and of the Royal Societies (13 Feb. 1845), and founded the club of the Metropolitan Red Lions, to which not only the younger scientific men, but also such literary men as Douglas Jerrold, Lover, and Jerdan were admitted. Forbes's songs and stories, as well as his brilliant conversation, encouraged good fellowship and cemented many friendships. Early in 1845 he gave a course of lectures at the Royal Institution on 'The Natural History and Geological Distribution of Fossil Marine Animals.' On 28 Jan. 1845 he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club by special vote, on the strong recommendation of Professor Owen. All this time he was struggling with debility and mental distress, during which he writes: 'Had I foreseen the torrent of misfortunes which has poured on my family, I should have taken some other course in life that might have enabled me to assist them.' To this year's meeting of the British Association at Cambridge he contributed a remarkable paper on the geographical distribution of local plants. After the meeting he went on a dredging expedition from the Shetlands round the west of Scotland and found many new medusæ and several living molluscs which had up to that time only been known in a fossil state. Wearied by routine work at the survey and the attempt to complete his book on Lycia, he had a severe illness in the winter of 1845–6, but between 30 March and 4 May 1846 he gave a course of lectures at the London Institution on 'The Geographical and Geological Distribution of Organised Beings.' The King's College lectures on botany followed immediately, but Forbes was able to finish his important paper 'On the Connection between the Distribution of the existing Fauna and Flora of the British Isles and the Geological Changes which have affected their Area,' published in the first volume of the 'Memoirs of the Geological Survey,' and to complete his 'Lycia,' which appeared in the autumn and became a standard work. In the autumn he was with the survey party in the North Wales mountains. At times he would amuse his companions by fantastic contortions of his body in imitation 'of the elvish forms that he loved so much to design.' Early in 1847 a remark of Forbes's led to the formation of the Palæontographical Society, which has done so much for British palæontology. In a lecture at the Royal Institution on 14 May, on 'The Natural History Features of the North Atlantic,' Forbes referred to the bearing of scientific research on deep-sea fisheries, and censured the government and the public for their neglect of the subject, which has only lately received much attention. He continued his preparation for his great work on the 'History of British Mollusca' (in conjunction with Mr. Sylvanus Hanley), which appeared in four volumes (1848–52). It was a work of vast research, for which many summer dredging excursions and visits to the museums of well-known collectors were made. During the autumn of this year, as throughout his remaining years in London, geological excursions were made on survey work. Of Forbes on these excursions Mr. (afterwards Sir A. C.) Ramsay wrote: 'There never was a more delightful companion. It was on such occasions that his inner life best revealed itself. His knowledge was so varied, his conversation often so brilliant and instructive.'

On 31 Aug. 1848 Forbes married Emily Marianne, youngest daughter of General Sir Charles Ashworth [q. v.] After this his mind was continually unsettled by the prospect of Jameson's resignation or death, and the consequent chances of his succession to the Edinburgh chair of natural history. During the autumn of 1849 he made important discoveries in relation to the true position of the Purbeck beds, showing that they belonged to the oolitic series, and inferring the probable existence in them of mammalian remains afterwards found by the Rev. P. B. Brodie and Mr. S. H. Beckles (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.* xiii. 261). The winter of 1849–50 found Forbes busy with the arrangement of the new geological museum of the survey at Jermyn Street, but literary and lecturing work absorbed most of his time. In the summer a dredging expedition among the Western Hebrides, with Goodsir and MacAndrew, added many species to the British fauna and many valuable facts to geology. In the spring of 1850 he gave twelve lectures at the Royal Institution on the 'Geographical Distribution of Organised Beings.' The Jermyn Street museum was opened by Prince Albert on 12 May 1851, and during the summer a scheme for establishing a school of mines was matured. Forbes was appointed lecturer on natural history as applied to geology and the arts. The school opened in November with a few pupils, but it is recorded that the districts that memorialised for mining schools sent no pupils; and matters improved little during the remainder of Forbes's life in London, so that he had to make the serious effort of lecturing in his best style without adequate pay or results. He wrote a delightful article on 'Shellfish, their Ways and Works,' for the first number of the new series of the 'Westminster Review' (January 1852). During the winter of 1852–3 he worked out important new views on the classification of the tertiary formations, which he did not live to complete in memoir form, but which were published by his colleagues in 1858 (see *infra*). In February 1853 he was elected president of the Geological Society, an office never before held by so young a man. In the summer he spent a short holiday in geologising in France. Returning to London, Jameson's resignation was conditionally announced, but the temporary appointment of a deputy postponed a new appointment till Jameson's death in April 1854. Backed by overwhelming influence, Forbes was elected to the Edinburgh professorship and was pressed to commence lecturing at once. His leave-taking of the Geological Society on going north was marked by an eloquent speech from Sir R. Murchison, dwelling especially on Forbes's power of attaching every one to him.

The Edinburgh work was entered on with an eager zeal far too exhausting. Crowded audiences stimulated the lecturer's powers to the highest degree. He set vigorously to work to remodel Jameson's museum. Geological excursions with large numbers of students filled up each week. Early in August he returned to London to complete unfinished work, but illness overtook him. He was, however, present at the Liverpool meeting of the British Association, and presided over the geological section, but was considerably worn. His last writing was a review of Murchison's 'Siluria,' which appeared in the 'Quarterly Review,' October 1854. He had also undertaken to be joint editor of the 'New Philosophical Journal,' formerly conducted by Jameson. He lectured through the first week of the winter session in manifest ill-health, but in the second week had to desist, owing to disease of the kidneys, of which he died on 18 Nov. 1854, in his fortieth year. He was buried on 23 Nov. in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh. By his will he left his papers to Mr. R. Godwin-Austen and his natural history collections to the College Museum at Edinburgh. Mrs. Forbes and two children, a boy and a girl, survived him. Mrs. Forbes married in 1858 Major William Charles Yelverton [q. v.], afterwards fourth viscount Avonmore. Busts of Forbes were subscribed for and placed in the Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street, and in the Edinburgh Museum, and a bronze medal and prize of books were founded, to be given to the most deserving student in natural history at the Royal School of Mines.

Forbes lived an unusually full life, occupied in promoting science and arousing enthusiasm and awakening intelligence in others. To almost every department of biology he rendered much service, especially by connecting various branches together and illustrating one by the other. He played an important part in elevating palæontology to a high position in practical geology, and in elucidating ancient British zoology. He had a remarkable talent for discovering the relations of detached phenomena to the general scheme of nature and making broad generalisations; and he looked on the world not as a mere piece of mechanism, but as a visible manifestation of the ideas of God. Many who knew him testified that 'the old mourned him as a son, the young as a brother.' An eminent naturalist, writing in the 'Literary Gazette,' 25 Nov. 1854, said: 'Rare as was the genius of Edward Forbes, his character was rarer still. . . . A thorough spirit of charity seemed to hide from him all but the good and worthy points in his fellow-men. Worked to death, his time and his knowledge were at the disposal of all comers; and, though his published works have been comparatively few, his ideas have been as the grain of mustard-seed in the parable.' Forbes's love of social life and his vigorous and genial humour are apparent throughout his career. His humorous verses have not been collected, but several are published in the first two lives mentioned below. One on the 'Red Tape Worm' contains the following lines:—

> In Downing Street the tape worms thrive;
> In Somerset House they are all alive;
> And slimy tracks mark where they crawl
> In and out along Whitehall.
>
> . . . .
>
> When I'm dead and yield my ghost,
> Mark not my grave by a government post;
> Let mild earth worms with me play,
> But keep vile tape worms far away.

And if I deserve to rise
To a good place in Paradise,
May my soul kind angels guide,
And keep it from the official side!

A list of Forbes's principal writings is given in the appendix to his 'Life' by Wilson and Geikie, but many of his articles and critiques in periodicals, some not being identified, are not included. A list of his scientific papers is given in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' vol. ii. The following chronological list gives only the more important of the memoirs, in addition to the separate works: 1835. 'Natural History Tour in Norway;' four papers in Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History,' 1st ser. vols. viii. and ix.; many papers in 'University Maga;' 'Records of Dredging,' 'Mag. Nat. Hist.' vols. viii. and ix. 1837–8. Many articles in 'University Maga,' vol. ii. 1838. 'Malacologia Monensis;' 'The University Snowdrop;' 'On the Distribution of Pulmoniferous Mollusca in Europe,' 'British Association Report.' 1839–40. 'On the British Ciliograda' (with J. Goodsir), 'Brit. Assoc. Reports.' 1841. 'A History of British Starfishes.' 1842. 'Letters on Travels in Lycia,' 'Ann. Nat. Hist.' vols. ix. and x. 1843. 'On the Radiata of the Eastern Mediterranean,' 'Trans. Linn. Soc.' vol. xix.; 'Report on the Mollusca and Radiata of the Ægean Sea,' 'Brit. Assoc. Report.' 1844. 'On the Morphology of the Sertularian Zoophyte,' 'Ann. Nat. Hist.' vol. xiv. 1845. 'Report on and Catalogue of Lower Greensand Fossils,' 'Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.' vol. i.; 'Geographical Distribution of Insects' and other articles in 'Penny Cyclopædia,' supplement. 1846. 'On the Geology of Lycia' (with Lieutenant Spratt, R.N.), 'Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.' vol. ii.; 'Travels in Lycia' (with Lieutenant Spratt), 2 vols.; 'On the Connection between the Distribution of the existing Fauna and Flora of the British Isles and Geological Changes,' 'Memoirs of the Geological Survey,' vol. i.; 'Monograph on the Cretaceous Fossils of Southern India,' 'Trans. Geol. Soc.' 2nd ser. vol. vii.; 'On Palæozoic and Secondary Fossil Molluscs of South America,' Appendix to Darwin's 'Geology of South America.' 1848–52. 'History of British Mollusca' (with Mr. Hanley), 4 vols. 1848. 'Palæontological Map of the British Isles,' Keith Johnston's 'Physical Atlas;' 'Monograph of the Naked-eyed Medusæ,' Ray Soc.; 'Monograph of the British Fossil Asteriadæ,' and 'Monograph of the Silurian Cystideæ of Britain,' 'Mem. Geol. Survey,' vol. ii. pt. ii. 1849. 'British Organic Remains,' Decade I., 'Mem. Geol. Survey.' 1850. 'British Organic Remains,' Decade III. (Echinoderms), 'Mem. Geol. Survey.' 1851. 'On Australian Mollusca,' 'Voyage of the Rattlesnake,' vol. ii. 1852. 'On Arctic Echinoderms,' Appendix to Dr. Sutherland's 'Arctic Voyage;' 'Monograph of British Tertiary Echinoderms,' Palæontographical Soc.; 'The Future of Geology,' Westminster Review,' July. 1853. 'On the Fluvio-Marine Tertiaries of the Isle of Wight,' 'Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.' vol. ix.; 'On the Geology of Lebanon,' Appendix to Risk Allah Effendi's work on Syria. 1854. Map of Homoiozoic Belts, Johnston's 'Physical Atlas;' Presidential address to Geol. Soc.; Inaugural address at Edinburgh, 'Edinb. Monthly Journ. of Science.' 1855. Literary papers selected from contributions to the 'Literary Gazette,' edited by Lovell Reeve, 1 vol. 1858. 'On the Fluvio-Marine Tertiary Strata of the Isle of Wight,' completed by Austen, Ramsay, and Bristow, 'Mem. Geol. Survey.' 1859. 'Natural History of European Seas,' completed by Mr. R. Godwin-Austen, 1 vol.

[Memoir by Professors George Wilson and A. Geikie, 1861; by Professor J. Hughes Bennett, in Monthly Journ. of Medicine, January 1855; by Hugh Miller, in Witness, 22 Nov. 1854; Scotsman, 22 Nov. 1854; British Quarterly Review, 1861, vol. xxxiv.; Literary Gazette, 25 Nov. 1854.]
G. T. B.

FORBES, Sir FRANCIS (1784–1841), chief justice of New South Wales, born in the Island of Bermuda, North America, in 1784, was the eldest son of the Hon. Francis Forbes, a member of the privy council of Bermuda. Admitted at Lincoln's Inn on 26 May 1806, he was called to the bar in Easter term 1812 (*Lincoln's Inn Registers*). He became attorney- and advocate-general at Bermuda in 1813, and was promoted to the office of chief justice of Newfoundland in 1816. On 1 June 1823 he was nominated chief justice of New South Wales, his being the first appointment to that office. He promulgated the new charter of justice at Government House and elsewhere on 17 May 1824, and took his seat on the bench the same day. Under this charter a supreme court of criminal jurisdiction was opened by Forbes on the following 10 June, and by his exertions trial by jury was obtained in quarter sessions on 14 Oct. He was appointed to the legislative council by sign-manual, 11 Aug. 1825, and became a member of the executive council during the same year. Thanks to his strong remonstrances an attempt by Governor Ralph Darling [q. v.] to gag the colonial press in 1826 proved only partially successful. His health breaking down under the strain of his varied duties, he left for England in April 1836.

He was knighted 6 April 1837, but, failing to recover his accustomed strength, he resigned his office in July, and returned to the colony soon afterwards. He died at Leitrim, near Sydney, 9 Nov. 1841. In 1813 he married Amelia Sophia, daughter of David Grant, M.D., of Jamaica, who long survived him.

[Heaton's Australian Dict. pp. 70–1.] G. G.

FORBES, GEORGE, third Earl of Granard (1685–1765), naval commander and diplomatist, son of Arthur Forbes, second earl, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir George Rawdon, bart., of Moira, county Down, was born in Ireland 21 Oct. 1685, and was for a time at the grammar school at Drogheda. His grandfather, Arthur Forbes, first earl [q. v.], died when young Forbes was about twelve years of age. Coming to London with his grandmother in 1702, he introduced himself to Admiral George Churchill [q.v.], then first of the council to the lord high admiral, Prince George of Denmark, and sought to enter the navy. Churchill eventually appointed him to the Royal Anne at Portsmouth, and got him a lieutenancy in one of the new marine regiments. Young Forbes was midshipman of the St. George in 1704, and served under Rooke at the capture of Gibraltar, where he was employed on shore as aide-de-camp to the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, and in the great sea-fight off Malaga which followed. The same year he became heir to the earldom on the death of his elder brother, Lord Forbes, a captain in the Scots royals, from wounds received at Blenheim (*Treas. Papers*, xciii. 72, Blenheim Roll). In 1705 he was second lieutenant of the Triton frigate, one of the most active cruisers in the navy, which captured twenty-three French privateers in the Channel alone in fifteen months. He was in her at the siege of Ostend in 1706, where he served on shore, and first became known to his future friend, the Duke of Argyll [see Campbell, John, Duke of Argyll and Greenwich], who commanded in the trenches. On returning home Forbes found his commission awaiting him as captain of the Lynn frigate, in which he served as convoy to the Baltic trade. The Lynn being ordered to the West Indies, Forbes was transferred to the Gosport, and on 3 Jan. 1707 to the Leopard of 50 guns. On 6 March 1707 he was appointed brigadier in the 4th troop of horse-guards, of which the Duke of Argyll was captain and colonel. The brigadiers of the horse-guards—styled in their commissions 'corporals,' and in society 'captains'—were commissioned officers ranking with lieutenants of horse (Cannon, *Hist. Rec. Life Guards*, p. 169). Forbes did duty with his troop until appointed to command the Sunderland of 60 guns, part of the western squadron under Lord Dursley, afterwards third Earl Berkeley. In 1708 Forbes became exempt of his troop and a brother of the Trinity House. In May 1709 he left his ship to do duty with his troop at Windsor, where 'his sprightliness of genius and politeness of manner recommended him to Queen Anne' (*Memoirs of the Earls of Granard*, p. 86), at whose desire he was appointed to the Grafton of 70 guns. Forbes, who in the meantime had married, sailed for the Mediterranean with Sir John Norris in 1710. Charles III of Spain (afterwards the emperor Charles VI) then had his court at Barcelona, and Norris stationed some ships off the coast of Catalonia, the command of which was assigned to Forbes, who was directed to co-operate as much as possible with the Spanish court, and was permitted to reside on shore. Two Genoese ships of war, of 50 and 70 guns respectively, were at Cadiz taking in specie, alleged to be for the use of the French faction in Italy. The Spanish king proposed that Forbes should put out to sea and seize the vessels on their return voyage. Forbes explained that England was at peace with the Genoese republic; but being pressed by the king, and the queen offering him her sign-manual for his indemnification, he started with his own ship, the Grafton of 70 guns, and the Chatham of 50 guns, Captain Haddock, took the Genoese ships into Port Mahon, discharged the officers and crews to shore, landed the specie, amounting to 1,600,000 dollars, and returned with the ships to Barcelona. Charles III, greatly pleased, made Forbes a grant of the duty payable at the mint for coinage of the amount, and urged him to go back to Minorca and fetch the specie. Forbes, doubting the legality of the capture, excused himself until he should receive instructions from home, or from General Stanhope, the British ambassador and commander-in-chief in Spain, and, to avoid any appearance of backwardness, set out to confer with Stanhope. He joined the part of the allied army under Marshal Staremberg, and was slightly wounded while charging with Brigadier Lepell's regiment at the battle of Villaviciosa, 10 Dec. 1710. Stanhope had surrendered at Brihuega the day previous. Forbes returned to Barcelona, and found orders from home forbidding the disposal of the Genoese treasure, which sorely disconcerted the Spanish court. Forbes came to England bearing an autograph letter from Charles III to Queen Anne. Eventually, the British government decided to retain the capture and indemnify the Genoese republic.

In the end Forbes accepted 6,000*l.* in lieu of what had promised to prove a large fortune. Full details of the transaction are given in 'Memoirs of the Earls of Granard,' pp. 87–93. In January 1711 the Duke of Argyll was appointed to the command in Spain. He set out in the spring, leaving Forbes, who was to serve with him, in London to solicit supplies for the army, which was short of money. Forbes obtained an order for eight hundred thousand dollars of the Genoese treasure, and set off, riding through Holland, Germany, the Tyrol, and Italy to Genoa, where he took ship, with such despatch that he reached Barcelona in twenty-one days from England. He served with the army in Spain during that year, at the head of three hundred cavalrymen drafted from home, whom Argyll purposed to form into a new regiment of horse under Forbes's command. The regiment was never completed, as peace negotiations were too far advanced. A return of the army in Spain, dated 19 Feb. 1712, is in 'Treasury Papers,' cxliv. 23, and is the only paper of any interest entered under Forbes's name in the 'Calendars of State Papers' for the period. In 1712 Forbes was appointed to the Greenwich of 50 guns, and became cornet and major in his troop of horse-guards. After the peace of Utrecht he commanded a small squadron of vessels in the Mediterranean, and took up his residence with his wife and child in Minorca, whence he returned home in 1716. The year after he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the castle of St. Phillipa, Minorca, and acted as governor of the island during the brief hostilities with Spain in 1718. He introduced better order in the island, and abolished the trials for witchcraft, which had been a source of much misery.

On his return home in 1719 Forbes, at the desire of George I, proceeded to Vienna, to carry into effect a long-cherished project of the emperor Charles VI, of forming a naval power either in Naples and Sicily or on the Adriatic, for which purpose Forbes received the rank of vice-admiral in the imperial service with a salary of twelve thousand florins a year, and unlimited powers of organisation. But the imperialist ministers looked coldly on the scheme, and adopted a policy of tacit obstruction, which at the end of two years led Forbes to resign his appointment in private audience with the emperor, who presented him with a valuable diamond ring in recognition of his services. Forbes joined the king at Hanover, and afterwards returned home. In 1724 he was appointed to command the Canterbury of 60 guns on the Mediterranean station, and was employed on shore at the defence of Gibraltar against the Spaniards in 1726–7. In September 1727 Forbes, who had previously sat in the English House of Commons for the borough of Queenborough, was called to the Irish house of peers under the title of Baron Forbes. In 1729 he was appointed governor and captain-general of the Leeward Islands, a post he resigned at the end of a year. In 1730 he proposed to the government to lead a colony to Lake Erie, where it would form a barrier against French encroachments from Canada. He was to be fettered by 'no restrictions beyond the ten commandments,' and was to have an annual grant of 12,000*l.* for the use of the colony for seven years. If the government at the end of that time was satisfied to take over the settlement, Forbes was to be created an English peer, with a perpetual pension of 1,000*l.* a year out of the revenues of the post office. If the government were not satisfied to take over the colony, a grant of the sum was to be made to Forbes and his heirs, with a palatinate jurisdiction, similar to that of Lord Baltimore in Maryland, in which case Forbes was to repay the 84,000*l.* advanced, and pledged his family estates as security for the amount. Sir Robert Walpole, who disliked Forbes as being 'too busy and curious,' admitted the fairness of the terms, but the project was not carried out. In 1731 Forbes was appointed to the Cornwall of 80 guns, and commanded that ship in the Mediterranean under Sir Charles Wager. This was the last time he served afloat.

In 1733 Forbes was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the Empress Anne of Russia. He negotiated and concluded a treaty—the first entered into by the court of St. Petersburg with any European state—for the better regulation of the customs, and for favouring the introduction of British woollen goods. After his return to England in 1734 the czarina, with whom he was a favourite, offered him supreme command of the imperial Russian navy, which he declined. He obtained his flag rank and succeeded to the title of Earl of Granard on the death of his father the same year.

In 1737 Granard, who was a member of the Irish Linen Company, and took much interest in political economy, was instrumental in introducing improvements in the Irish currency. The details will be found in 'Memoirs of the Earls of Granard,' pp. 145–51. When the popular outcry against Spain arose in 1739, he was offered the command of 'a stout squadron' for the West Indies, but declined, believing the ministry not to be in earnest; nevertheless when his senior, Admiral Vernon, who had been laid aside, was brought back over his head and sent out, Granard considered himself superseded, and refused to serve again. His name was retained on the flag list, and half-pay was issued for him for some time, but on 31 Dec. 1742 his resignation was finally accepted. The statement of some biographers that he continued in the service, and was senior admiral at his death, arose from confusing Granard—who was better known in the naval service as Lord Forbes—with his son, Admiral of the Fleet the Hon. John Forbes [q. v.] Granard had retired from the army more than twenty years before he left the sister service. He had been in treaty with Lord Dundonald for the command of the 4th troop of horse-guards, for which he was to give 10,000*l.*, but broke off the negotiations at the wish of the Duke of Argyll, who desired to see him rise to the head of the navy. By Argyll's interest Granard was returned to the House of Commons for the Scottish burghs of Ayr, Irvine, &c., in 1741, and took a very active part in the stormy discussions which drove Sir Robert Walpole from office 3 Feb. 1742, in consequence of which he was appointed one of the committee of inquiry into the conduct of the ex-minister. But he subsequently separated from his colleagues in disgust, and retired from public life. He was made a privy councillor of Ireland, and held the governments of Westmeath and Longford. He died in Ireland in 1765. There is some uncertainty as to the day of his death, two different dates being given in 'Memoirs of the Earls of Granard,' and other dates, all within the year, being given in other publications (see *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. x. 312; also *Ann. Reg.*, *Gent. Mag.*, and *Scots Mag.* 1765). In person Granard was of middle height and spare figure, with a dark complexion, and strongly marked features. In his habits he was very active and extremely abstemious, eating little and drinking nothing but water, customs to which he attributed his good health. He was a great reader, with a very retentive memory, and a quick, intelligent observer. The family manuscripts contain several treatises by him on subjects connected with political economy, geography, and the naval resources of different countries (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. 212).

Granard (then Lord Forbes) married in 1709 Mary, eldest daughter of Sir William Stewart, first earl of Mountjoy, and widow of Phineas Preston of Ardsallagh, co. Meath, by whom she had had two children (see Archdall, *Peerage of Ireland*, vi. 153). By this lady, who died 4 Oct. 1755, he had three children: George, fourth earl of Granard, who saw a good deal of army service in the Mediterranean in his earlier years, raised the old 76th foot, which was disbanded in 1763, and died a major-general and colonel 29th foot in 1769; John (1714–1796) [q. v.]; and a daughter.

[The best biography of Admiral Lord Granard is in Forbes's Memoirs of the Earls of Granard (London, 1858). The work contains a few misprinted dates. Supplementary details can be found under date in the Home Office Military Entry Books, and in the Admiralty and Foreign Office Papers in the Public Record Office. Mervyn Archdall's Peerage of Ireland, ii. 148–9; Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 330, and other biographical notices contain errors. Some of these are referred to in Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 312–13. Granard's papers remaining in possession of the family are reported on in Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. 212–16, 3rd Rep. 431, wherein are given extracts from Lord Granard's diary at St. Petersburg. Letters from him at Minorca in 1716–17, addressed to G. Bubb, British envoy in Spain, from Egerton MSS. 2171 f. 144, 2174 ff. 338, 343, 2175 ff. 5, 176; and from St. Petersburg in 1733, to Sir Thomas Robinson, British minister at Vienna, Addit. MSS. 23788 f. 42, 23789 f. 36. These letters, which are very imperfect in their orthography, and all bear the queer cramped signature 'Gfforbes,' contain nothing of public interest.] H. M. C.

FORBES, GEORGE, sixth Earl of Granard in the peerage of Ireland, and first Baron Granard in the United Kingdom (1760–1837), lieutenant-general, eldest son of George, fifth earl of Granard, by his first wife, Dorothy, second daughter of Sir Nicholas Borley, bart., of the Isle of Anglesea, and great-grandson of Admiral George, third earl of Granard [q. v.], was born 14 June 1760, and was educated at Armagh. He married, 10 May 1779, Lady Selina Frances Rawdon, youngest daughter of George Rawdon, first earl of Moira, by his third wife, Lady Elizabeth Hastings, eldest daughter of the ninth Earl of Huntingdon. By this lady, who was sister of the first Marquis of Hastings, Granard had nine children. On succeeding to the title, the year after his marriage, he made a lengthened tour on the continent. He was introduced to Cardinal York at Rome, attended one of Frederick the Great's reviews in Silesia, and resided in France and at Vienna. On his return home he devoted himself to politics, and, following the example of Lord and Lady Moira, adopted liberal opinions, and with his votes and interest steadily supported the policy of Charlemont, Grattan, Curran, and other leaders of the liberal party in Ireland. The Marquis of Buckingham referred to him as the most uncompromising opponent of his administration.

Granard was appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the army 17 May 1794, and lieutenant-colonel commandant of the 108th foot, an Irish regiment which he raised in November following. The 108th was broken up at Gibraltar in 1796. Granard also raised the Longford militia, and commanded it at the battle of Castlebar in 1798, where the regiment, which was said to be disaffected, ran away. Lord Cornwallis wrote in highest praise of Granard's gallantry in endeavouring to rally his regiment (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 393). He was also present at Ballinamuck, where the French, under Humbert, surrendered to Cornwallis.

Granard displayed the greatest aversion to the union, an opinion from which none of the inducements then so lavishly offered by the government made him swerve, and he was one of the twenty-one Irish peers who recorded their protest against the measure (see 'Protest of the Irish House of Lords,' *Ann. Reg.* 1800, p. 196). Having been deprived of his seat in the House of Lords after the union, he took little part in politics, but devoted himself to the management of his estates, and is said to have been a popular landlord. During the brief administration of 'All the Talents' in 1806 he was made a peer of the United Kingdom under the title of Baron Granard of Castle Donington, Leicestershire (the seat of his father-in-law), and was also appointed clerk of the crown and hanaper in Ireland, then a most lucrative office. He became a colonel in the army in 1801, major-general in 1808, and lieutenant-general in 1813. In 1819 he resigned the lieutenancy of county Longford in favour of his son, Viscount Forbes, M.P., and afterwards resided chiefly in France. He supported the Roman Catholic Emancipation and Reform Bills, and after the passing of the latter was offered a promotion in the peerage, which he declined, as he had previously the order of St. Patrick. He died at his residence, the Hôtel Marbœuf, Champs-Elysées, Paris, 9 June 1837, at the age of seventy-seven, and was buried in the family resting-place at Newtownforbes, Longford, Ireland.

[Forbes's Lives of the Earls of Granard (London, 1858), pp. 194–200; Gent. Mag. new ser. viii. 205.] H. M. C.

FORBES, HENRY (1804–1859), pianist and composer, a pupil of Smart, Hummel, Moscheles, and Herz, had greater success as executive artist and professor than as composer. When organist of St. Luke's, Chelsea, he published (1843) 'National Psalmody,' containing some original numbers. His opera, 'The Fairy Oak,' was condemned by the critics, although, in spite of, or perhaps in consequence of, its want of originality, it held the stage with the approval of the public for a week or two after the production at Drury Lane, 18 Oct. 1845. A cantata, 'Ruth,' was performed in 1847. Forbes was frequently associated with his brother, George Forbes (1813–1883), in concerts, and was between 1827 and 1850 conductor of the Società Armonica. He died on 24 Nov. 1859, in his fifty-sixth year.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music, i. 539, iii. 543; Brown's Dictionary of Musicians, p. 250; London daily and weekly papers of October 1845 and November 1859.] L. M. M.

FORBES, JAMES (1629?–1712), nonconformist divine, a Scotchman, was born in or about 1629. He was educated at Aberdeen, where he proceeded M.A., being subsequently admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. In 1654 he was sent to Gloucester Cathedral, where he preached 'with great success, but to the apparent danger of shortening his life.' At the Restoration he was speedily ejected from the cathedral, but he still continued at Gloucester, 'ministering privately as he could.' Struck by his talents, Robert Frampton [q.v.], then dean, but afterwards bishop of Gloucester, 'courted him to conformity in vain.' In consequence of Yarrington's, or rather Packington's, plot, he was committed to Chepstow Castle, where he was long kept in a 'strait and dark' room. On regaining his liberty he returned to his pastoral charge, in the pursuit of which he was often imprisoned in Gloucester, on one occasion for a whole year. During the reign of Charles II he was indicted upon the Corporation Act, the penalty of which was imprisonment. He was also indicted on 23 James I, the penalty of which was 20*l.* a month, and upon 35 Elizabeth, of which the penalty was to abjure the realm or suffer death. At the same time, also, he was excommunicated, and the writ *de excom. capiendo* was out against him. At the time of Monmouth's rebellion he retired to Enfield, Middlesex, and there continued unmolested in his ministry. He was afterwards recalled to Gloucester, where he continued to labour until his death, 'though to his disadvantage.' Altogether, he exercised his ministry in Gloucester for fifty-eight years 'wanting but one month.' He died 31 May 1712, aged 83, and was buried under his own communion-table. His funeral sermon was preached by John Noble of Bristol. Calamy, who represents him as the model of a nonconformist divine, states that at his death he left many gifts to charitable uses, including his library, which was of considerable value. Forbes was the author of: 1. 'Nehustan; or, John Elliot's "Saving Grace in all Men" proved to be No Grace, and His Increated Being in All, a Great Nothing. By J. F.,' 4to, London, 1694. Elliot, who was a Gloucester quaker, published a reply in the following year, 'The Grace of God asserted to be Saving and Increated.' 2. 'A Summary of that Knowledge and Practice that leads to Heaven,' 8vo, London, 1700. 3. 'God's Goodness to His Israel in All Ages. Being the Substance of some Sermons on Psalm lxxiii. 1. By J. F., minister of the Gospel,' 8vo, London, 1700. 4. 'Pastoral Instruction: being some Remains of the Reverend James Forbes, M.A., late Minister of the Gospel in Glocester. Containing I. A Farewel-Letter of Advice to his People. II. The Sum of the Last Sermon he preach'd before the Ministers of his County, June 19th, 1711. III. His Short Counsel to Youth. To which is added his Funeral-Sermon, preach'd at Glocester, June 3d, 1712. By J[ohn] N[oble],' 8vo, London, 1713. His portrait has been engraved (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 156).

[Calamy and Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802–3), ii. 245, 249–51; Joseph Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, p. 186.] G. G.

FORBES, JAMES (1749–1819), author of 'Oriental Memoirs,' born in London in 1749, claimed descent from the Earls of Granard. In 1765 he went out to Bombay as a writer to the East India Company. In 1775, as private secretary to Colonel Keating, he accompanied the expedition sent to assist Regoba, who was regarded by the Bombay authorities as the rightful peshwar of the Mahrattas. After a visit to England for his health he held an appointment at Baroche in Goojerat, and in 1780 became collector and resident at Dubhoy. Under the treaty of 1782 this district and other conquests were ceded to the Mahrattas, and in 1784 Forbes quitted India. He had not only acquired a competency, but, being a good draughtsman and keen observer, had filled a hundred and fifty folio volumes (fifty-two thousand pages) with sketches and notes on the fauna, flora, manners, religions, and archæology of India. He became an F.R.S. and F.S.A. He married in 1788 Rose, daughter of Joseph Gaylard of Stanmore, near Harrow, Middlesex, and resided alternately at London and Stanmore. Anxious to make himself acquainted with the continent, he visited Switzerland and Germany, and during the peace of Amiens went over to France. He reached Paris with his wife and daughter the very day, however, after the decree for the detention of all British subjects. Junot, on reading his letters of introduction, entered his age as sixty, in order that he might remain in Paris; but after seven or eight months of comparative liberty, during which he visited his brother at Tours, Forbes was relegated to Verdun, where all the English had to report themselves twice a day. Sir Joseph Banks, president of the Royal Society, applied to Carnot, president of the Institute, for his release, on the ground of his being an antiquary and artist. A letter which Forbes himself wrote to Carnot on the same subject is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1804 (ii. 734). In June 1804 he was allowed to return to England, and sailed from Morlaix to Dartmouth on 25 July. In 1806 he published 'Letters from France,' an account of his captivity. Three years later his only child Eliza married Marc René de Montalembert, a member of an old Poitou family, whom the revolution had driven to England, and who had joined the British army. In 1810 Charles de Montalembert, the future orator and historian, was born, and at the age of fifteen months was consigned to the grandfather's sole charge, as the mother accompanied her husband with his regiment. Thenceforth Forbes divided his time between his 'Oriental Memoirs,' which, profusely illustrated, appeared in four quarto volumes, 1813–15, and his grandson. He prepared for Charles's eventual use an enlarged manuscript edition of the 'Memoirs,' the four volumes expanded to forty-two by copies of his original sketches, letters, verses, and other additions. It may be doubted whether Montalembert, devoid of interest in the East, ever bestowed more than a cursory glance at these quartos, now preserved at Oscott College by the family. Yet Forbes, as Mrs. Oliphant remarks, was 'the parent of Montalembert's soul;' for the boy's parents were insignificant people, whereas the protestant grandfather's piety and thoroughness left a permanent impress on the catholic champion. After Waterloo Forbes accompanied his daughter and her family to France, where he remained nearly two years. Charles returned to England with him, and in 1819 both started for Stuttgart, where Count Montalembert was French ambassador, but at Aix-la-Chapelle Forbes was taken ill and died on 1 Aug. Mrs. Oliphant speaks of Charles and a servant as the sole witnesses of his end; but the contemporary account in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' states that he had a lingering illness, and that his daughter was by his deathbed. She returned to England a widow about 1831, published an abridgment of the 'Memoirs' in 1834, and died in 1839.

[Oriental Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1819; Letters from France; Mrs. Oliphant's Memoir of Montalembert.] J. G. A.

FORBES, JAMES, M.D. (1779–1837), inspector-general of army hospitals, was born at Aberdeen in 1779, and received his general education at Marischal College there. For the study of medicine he went to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. In 1803 he entered the army as assistant-surgeon to the 30th regiment, became surgeon to the 95th regiment in 1809, and staff-surgeon the same year. He was in the retreat from Corunna, and immediately after accompanied the expedition to Walcheren, where he was commended for his abilities and zeal during the disastrous prevalence of intermittent fever and other camp sickness. He then returned to service in the Peninsula, receiving the rank of physician to the forces. After the peace he was appointed to take charge of the large hospital erected at Colchester for the sick and wounded from the field of Waterloo. He then became successively superintendent of Chelsea Hospital and medical director at Chatham. In 1822 he returned to foreign service in the West Indies, Nova Scotia, and Canada. In 1829 he was appointed principal medical officer in Ceylon, from which he returned in 1836 with his health broken by the climate. He was promoted to the rank of inspector-general of hospitals, and nominated to the chief direction of the army medical department in India, but was unable from ill-health to proceed to his post. He died 7 Nov. 1837 at Maddox Street, Regent Street, London, in his fifty-ninth year, and was buried in Rochester Cathedral. No writings of his appear in library catalogues.

[Gent. Mag. February 1838.] C. C.

FORBES, JAMES DAVID (1809–1868), man of science, youngest son of Sir William Forbes, seventh baronet of Pitsligo, and Williamina Belches, sole child and heiress of John Belches of Invermay, Perthshire, afterwards Sir John Belches Stuart of Fettercairn, Kincardineshire, was born at Edinburgh on 20 April 1809. His mother had been the first love of Sir Walter Scott. Forbes was educated at home until the age of sixteen, when he entered the university of Edinburgh, with a view to joining the bar. His natural bent, however, soon drew him to the study of physics, and at a very early age he contributed anonymously some able papers to Sir David Brewster's scientific periodical, the 'Philosophical Journal.' He avowed the authorship after a time, when Brewster encouraged his scientific zeal, and proposed him as a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He was elected at the unprecedentedly early age of nineteen. Forbes now relinquished his legal studies, in opposition to Brewster's prudent advice. In the spring of 1831 Forbes visited London, Cambridge, and Oxford, where he formed friendships with Mrs. Somerville, Herschel, Babbage, Whewell, Lyell, Airy, and Buckland. The same year he co-operated with Brewster in the foundation of the British Association. In 1832 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London. Forbes had started on an extensive scientific tour in the summer of 1832, when he was suddenly recalled from Geneva by news of the death of Sir John Leslie, professor of natural philosophy in the university of Edinburgh. Sir John Herschel, in a testimonial, spoke of him 'as marked by nature for scientific distinction.' His friend Brewster was his chief opponent, and a temporary coolness resulted. Forbes was elected, after a very exciting contest, by a majority of twenty-seven to nine, 30 Jan. 1833. He soon justified his selection. 'In addition to high scientific genius,' says Principal Shairp (*Life of Forbes*), 'a finely cultivated literary taste and style, and natural powers of eloquence, perfected by the best aids of art' (he took lessons in elocution from Mrs. Siddons), Forbes had 'a dignified and commanding presence, and gentle and refined manners, wielded by a will of rare strength, purity, and elevation.'

In his lectures Forbes traversed the whole range of natural philosophy, but the manuscripts were by his orders destroyed by his executors. His discovery of the polarisation of heat soon indicated his genius as a scientific investigator. The professorial work achieved by Forbes included the institution of a complete system of examining, which is still in force. In 1837 Forbes was appointed dean of the Faculty of Arts, in special recognition of the part which he had taken in establishing the improved system. In 1841 and subsequently Forbes was very active in the discussions arising out of a bequest by General Reid. Forbes was anxious to devote this to a superannuation fund for professors. He afterwards induced the senatus to apply this and the Straton bequest of 1842 to the foundation of fellowships. It was finally decided, however, by the law courts that the Reid fund should be devoted to the music chair. He had some sharp encounters with opponents, especially with Sir William Hamilton, but without losing their respect or friendship. Forbes meanwhile continued his experiments, and carried on a correspondence with many of the most distinguished men of science of the day.

Forbes's vacations at this time (1840–2) were spent in Alpine travels and glacier investigations, which yielded scientific results of the first importance. He married Alicia, eldest daughter of George Wauchope, on 4 July 1843. In consequence of ill-health Forbes was compelled to spend the winter of 1843 and the summer of 1844 in Italy, returning to Edinburgh in September of the latter year. The summer of 1845 was spent with his wife in the west highlands, in a tour ranging from Bute to Skye. In the latter island he explored the Cuchullin mountains with M. Necker, finding 'amidst the splendid hypersthene formation indisputable traces of glaciers.' These explorations were afterwards embodied in a paper on the geology of the Cuchullins. In September 1845 a pension of 200*l.* per annum was conferred upon him for the services he had rendered to science. In 1846 he visited the Alps, and again for the last time in 1850. In 1850 he put the finishing touches to his survey of the Mer de Glace, which for some years was the only correct Alpine map in existence.

The last scientific expedition undertaken by Forbes was a journey to Norway at the close of the university session of 1850–1. He went to see the total eclipse of the sun, and to examine the Norwegian glaciers. The tour was a very fatiguing one, and Forbes returned home with his health greatly impaired. He began his classes in November 1851, but was attacked by hæmorrhage, which proved to be the precursor of a long and dangerous illness. In the succeeding January he moved from Edinburgh to Clifton, which was his headquarters for two years. His enforced leisure was employed in the composition of his 'Dissertation on the Progress of Mathematical and Physical Science,' principally from 1775 to 1850, for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and in preparing for the press a work on 'Norway and its Glaciers,' similar in character to his 'Glaciers of the Alps.' The university of Oxford conferred the honorary degree of D.C.L. on Forbes in June 1853. He resumed his class work in the session of 1854–5, and continued it, with but little interruption from illness, until 1859, being latterly assisted by Dr. Balfour Stewart. The foundation of the Alpine Club in 1858 was regarded by Forbes with keen interest, and he was elected an honorary member.

In 1859 Brewster resigned the principalship of the United College, St. Andrews, on becoming principal of Edinburgh University. Forbes offered himself for the vacancy, with the recommendation of Sir G. Cornewall Lewis, the Duke of Argyll, and Mr. Gladstone. He received the appointment on 2 Dec. 1859, and resigned his professorship at Edinburgh University in the following April, when he received the honorary degree of LL.D. The Scottish University Commission was sitting, and Forbes had to supply it with information and suggestions. He proved himself to be an able and a fearless reformer, and the college was also indebted to him for a laborious examination and classification of its ancient charters. The collegiate church of St. Salvator was in great part restored by his action. He gave lectures on glaciers, climate, heat, and the history of discovery, and endeavoured to complete his researches on the conductivity of iron. In consequence of continued weak health Forbes was obliged to decline the presidency of the British Association in 1864. From this time forward there was no recovery in his condition. The last public act he performed was to preside at the ceremonial of the laying of the foundation-stone of the new college hall at St. Andrews—a building which owed its existence entirely to his own exertions. By September 1867 he had to go to the Riviera for his health. His weakness obliged him to decline an offer of the presidency of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In the summer he returned to Clifton, to be under the care of Dr. Symonds. He lingered for eight months, and died on 31 Dec. 1868.

Forbes, though somewhat cold in manner, united to a very sensitive nature a high moral courage, while his domestic affections were unusually warm. He was methodical and persevering, and his cousin, Bishop Forbes, says that his 'sense of right amounted to chivalry.' He was a strict disciplinarian, and somewhat over-sensitive about his claims to scientific reputation (*Life*, p. 467), but he was universally respected, and was beloved by his intimate friends. He left a great mass of correspondence, which is said to be of much interest, but too much concerned with personal controversy to be published at present. He was an attached member of the episcopal church of Scotland. Forbes had two sons, Edward Batton and George, and three daughters, one of whom died before, and the others soon after him.

An original experimenter upon heat, Forbes, beginning with Melloni's thermo-multiplier, measured the refractive index of rock-salt with heat from various sources, luminous and non-luminous, and was led in early life to his most brilliant discovery, viz. the polarisation of heat, by transmission through tourmaline and thin mica plates, and by reflection from the latter. 'By employing mica for depolarisation, he succeeded in showing the double refraction of non-luminous heat—a fact of which this experiment remains the only proof. He also produced circularly polarised heat of two internal reflections, using Fresnel's rhombs made of rock-salt. He thus established by these researches the identity of thermal and luminous radiations.' Professor P. G. Tait, in his survey of the scientific work of Forbes, observes that his 'discovery of the polarisation of heat will certainly form an epoch in the history of natural philosophy.' At a later stage Forbes determined the thermal conductivity of trap-tufa sandstone and pure loose sand, and finally obtained quantitative measurements of the absolute thermal conductivity of iron at various temperatures, and showed that this is diminished (contrary to the assumption of Fourier) by increase of temperature, thus following the known laws of electrical conductivity.

But Forbes is equally well known by his glacier theory, which he summed up in the statement that 'a glacier is an imperfect fluid or viscous body which is urged down slopes of a certain inclination by the mutual pressure of its parts.' The analogy between glaciers and viscous bodies had been vaguely noticed by previous observers, such as Bordier (1773), Basil Hall, and especially Bishop Rendu of Annécy. Forbes was undoubtedly the first to obtain accurate measurements, and to establish a definite base for future theories. He was, as Professor Tait says (*ib.* p. 511), 'the Copernicus or Kepler of this science.' He announced facts, though he did not properly give a physical theory. The facts were sufficient to explode the so-called gravitation and dilatation theories previously current, and they have been partly explained by theories of W. Hopkins, Faraday, James and Sir William Thomson, and Professor Tyndall. Forbes's substantial originality is unquestionable, and Professor Tyndall says that his book was 'worth all other books on the subject taken together.' Some unfortunate discussions arose as to his relations to other inquirers. His first observations were made during a visit to Agassiz's hut on the lower Aar glacier in 1841. Forbes claimed to have been the first to notice the 'veined structure' in glaciers, and it seems that he was certainly the first to recognise its importance and publish an account of it. Professor Guyot of Neufchatel had noticed it previously, but his notes remained in manuscript. Agassiz had also apparently seen it, but without attaching importance to it. Two honourable men were alienated by the discussions arising out of this, and by an alleged want of recognition on Forbes's part of Agassiz's previous work. Professor Tyndall, in his 'Glaciers of the Alps' (1860), gave an account of Rendu's speculations, which Forbes and his friends considered to attribute too much to the earlier inquirer. Forbes wrote a 'reply,' now appended to his 'Life.' He had certainly himself called attention to Rendu's work in his first book, and Rendu afterwards wrote to him in the friendliest terms, showing no sense of injury. He must be acquitted of any intentional unfairness, and may fairly claim to have founded the scientific study of the phenomena. Full information may be found in Forbes's 'Life' and in the papers there referred to, with which should be compared Professor Tyndall's 'Principal Forbes and his Biographers' (1873). Forbes's chief work, 'Travels through the Alps of Savoy and other parts of the Pennine Chain, with Observations on the Phenomena of Glaciers,' appeared in 1843. It is the most charming, as well as most scientifically important of all books of Alpine travel. A list of 149 publications of various kinds, chiefly papers in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, is appended to his 'Life,' besides which he contributed articles to the 'Quarterly,' 'Edinburgh,' and other reviews upon scientific subjects.

The Royal Society of London awarded to Forbes the Rumford medal for his discovery of the polarisation of heat, and the royal medal for a paper on the influence of the atmosphere on the sun's rays. The Keith medal of the Royal Society of Edinburgh was thrice presented to him, and he occupied the post of secretary to that society from 1840 till the failure of his health in 1851. Besides being a fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and of the Geological Society, he was corresponding member of the Institute of France, and associate or honorary member of the Bavarian Academy of Sciences, of the Academy of Palermo, of the Dutch Society of Sciences (Haarlem), of the Helvetic Society, of the Pontifical Society, of the Pontifical Academy of Nuovi Lincei at Rome, and of the Natural History Societies of Heidelberg, Geneva, and Vaud; and honorary member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh, of the Cambridge, Yorkshire, St. Andrews, and Isle of Wight Philosophical Societies, and of the Plymouth and Bristol Institutions.

[Forbes's Life and Letters, by Principal Shairp, Professor P. G. Tait, and A. Adams-Reilly, 1873; Professor Forbes and his Biographers, by Professor Tyndall, 1873; Chambers's Encyclopædia, 1874; Encyclopædia Britannica (ninth ed.), art. 'Forbes,' 1879; Waller's Imperial Dict.; Forbes's Scientific Writings.] G. B. S.

FORBES, JAMES OCHONCAR, seventeenth Lord Forbes (1765–1843), colonel, was the eldest son of James, sixteenth baron, by Catherine, only daughter of Sir Robert Innes, bart., of Ortoun. The lands of Forbes in Aberdeenshire, still in their possession, have been held by this ancient family since the reign of William the Lion (1165–1214). Forbes was born 17 March 1765. He entered the army as ensign in the Coldstream guards 13 June 1781, became lieutenant and captain 21 April 1786, captain and lieutenant-colonel 23 Aug. 1793, colonel 3 May 1796, major-general 29 April 1802, lieutenant-general 27 March 1808, and general 12 Aug. 1819. He served in Flanders with his distinguished regiment, and was present in the battles and sieges of St. Amand, Famar, Valenciennes, Dunkirk, Lincelles, Tournay, Vaux, Cateau, Nimeguen, Fort St. André, &c. He subsequently accompanied the expedition to the Helder, and was present in nearly every action which took place in that campaign. He was appointed second in command of the troops in the Mediterranean in March 1808, and in the same year sailed for Sicily. He was made colonel of the 94th foot 14 April 1809, of the 54th foot 23 Sept. 1809, and of the 21st foot 1 June 1816, which he held till his death.

Forbes succeeded his father in the title in 1804, and was chosen a representative peer in 1806. He married at Crailing, 2 June 1792, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and heiress of Walter Hunter, esq., of Polmood, in the county of Peebles, and Crailing, in the county of Roxburgh, by the Lady Caroline Mackenzie, fourth daughter of George, earl of Cromarty, by whom he had ten children. His eldest son, the Hon. James Forbes, was an officer in the Coldstream guards in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, but predeceased his father in 1835. Forbes was constituted in 1826 high commissioner of the church of Scotland. He died 4 May 1843 at Bregenz, on the Lake of Constance, in his seventy-ninth year, and was succeeded by his second but eldest surviving son, Walter, eighteenth lord [q. v.] Forbes was a baronet of Nova Scotia, and a knight of St. Januarius of Sicily.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Colburn's United Service Mag. 1843, pt. ii. 319; Account of Royal Military Chapel, Wellington Barracks, 1882; private communications from family.]
R. H—R.

FORBES, JOHN (1571–1606), Capuchin friar, known as Father Archangel, born in Scotland in 1571, was the second son of John, eighth lord Forbes, by his first wife, the Lady Margaret Gordon, eldest daughter of George Gordon, fourth earl of Huntly, the leader of the Scottish catholics at the time of the Reformation. Lord Forbes was a protestant, and eventually drove his wife away from his house on account of her continued attachment to the ancient form of religion. Their son John adhered to the same faith, being encouraged to do so by his elder brother William, who had gone to Flanders and joined the Capuchin order, and by his uncle, Father James Gordon, the celebrated jesuit. Having changed clothes with a shepherd boy, he crossed over to Antwerp, where he was arrested by a soldier of the Spanish army and imprisoned as a spy in the citadel. On recovering his liberty he learned Flemish and Latin; and on 2 Aug. 1593 he received the habit of a novice in the Capuchin monastery at Tournay. On the same day in the following year he took the solemn vows. He was remarkable for his zeal and piety, and resided in succession in the houses of his order at Bruges and Antwerp. It is related that at Dixmude he converted three hundred Scottish soldiers to the catholic religion. His mother ultimately went to Flanders, and a pension was granted to her by the king of Spain. She died at Ghent on 1 Jan. 1605–6, and her son John survived her only seven months, dying on 2 Aug. 1606. He was buried in the nave of the Capuchin Church at Termonde. He and his brother William, also called in religion Father Archangel (who died 21 March 1591–2), are regarded as distinguished ornaments of the Capuchin branch of the Franciscan order.

The life of John Forbes was written in Latin by Father Faustinus Cranius of Diest, under the title of 'Alter Alexius, natione Scotus, nobili familia oriundus, nuper in Belgium felici S. Spiritus afflatu delatus, et in familiam Seraphici Patris S. Francisci Capucinorum adscriptus, sub nomine F. Archangeli,' Cologne, 1620, 12mo. It was translated into Italian under the title of 'Narrativa della Vita d'un Figlio et d'una Madre,' Modena, 1634, 4to. An English version, with Forbes's portrait prefixed, engraved by J. Picart, was printed at Douay, 1623, 8vo, together with a memoir of Father Benedict Canfield [q. v.], and 'The Life of the Reverend Fa. Angel of Ioyevse, Capvchin Preacher.' These three biographies had previously appeared in French at Paris in 1621.

[Life by Faustinus Cranius; Harl. MS. 7035, pp. 182–7; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 22; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 550; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. ii. 82; Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, i. 593; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 15985; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 455; The Brothers Archangel, by an English Catholic, Lond. 1872; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 276.] T. C.

FORBES, JOHN (1568?–1634), minister of Alford, Aberdeenshire, was the third son of William Forbes of Corse, Aberdeenshire, whose ancestor, a son of the second Lord Forbes, received Corse and other lands from James III, to whom he was armour-bearer.

William Forbes, an early adherent of the Reformation, married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Strachan of Thornton. Of their sons, Patrick, the eldest [q. v.], became bishop of Aberdeen, William, the second, founded the family of Craigievar, and Arthur [q. v.], the fourth, that of the Earls of Granard in Ireland. John was born about 1568, educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1583, and was ordained minister of Alford in 1593. He soon rose to distinction in the church, and when the proceedings of the synods of Aberdeen and Moray against the Marquis of Huntly—the pillar of Romanism in the north —were interfered with by the privy council, he was sent by them to London to seek redress from the king. In their letter to James they state that Forbes had been specially chosen because of 'his fidelity and uprightness, and his sincere affection borne to the kingdom of God, his majesty's service and peace of the land.' He went to court in March 1605, was graciously received by the king, and succeeded in the object of his mission. In July following he was appointed moderator of the Aberdeen assembly, which was held contrary to the king's orders: and when he and others were summoned before the privy council to answer for their disobedience, they declined its jurisdiction, as the matter was spiritual, and offered to submit their conduct to the judgment of the church. For this Forbes and five others were imprisoned in Blackness, tried for high treason, found guilty by a packed jury, and banished from the king's dominions for life. After taking an affecting farewell of their friends the exiles sailed from Leith for Bordeaux 7 Nov. 1606. On reaching France Forbes visited Boyd of Trochrig at Saumur, and then went to Sedan. For some years he appears to have travelled much, visiting the reformed churches and universities, in which many of his countrymen then held professorships. In 1611 he was settled as pastor of a British congregation at Middelburg, and in the following year he and his brother Arthur, then an officer in the Swedish service, spent several weeks at Sedan with their kinsman, Andrew Melville. Soon after this he was offered release from banishment on conditions which he could not accept. In 1616 he was in London for several months, and saw the king, who promised to revoke his sentence of exile, but the promise was not fulfilled. After a ministry of ten years at Middelburg, where he was greatly respected, he became pastor of the British church at Delft. In 1628 Charles I, influenced by Laud, began to interfere with the worship and discipline of the English and Scots churches in the Netherlands, and Forbes was ultimately removed from his charge. He died in 1634, aged about sixty-six. He was held in honour by the reformed churches abroad for his character, talents, and learning, and was revered by many of his own countrymen as one who had suffered for righteousness' sake. He married Christian, daughter of Barclay of Mathers. Two of his sons were colonels in the Dutch service, one of whom afterwards fought on the side of the covenanters, a third, Patrick (1611?–1680) [q. v.], became bishop of Caithness, and a fourth minister of Abercorn. His three daughters married in Scotland.

He was the author of the following: 1. 'The Saint's Hope, and infallibleness thereof,' Middelburg, 1608. 2. Two sermons, Middelburg, 1608. 3. 'A Treatise tending to the clearing of Justification,' Middelburg, 1616. 4. 'A Treatise how God's Spirit may be discerned from Man's own Spirit,' London, 1617. 5. Four sermons on 1 Tim. vi. 13–16, 1635. 6. A sermon on 2 Tim. ii. 4, Delft, 1642. 7. 'Certain Records touching the Estate of the Kirk in 1605 and 1606,' Edinb. Wodrow Soc. 1846.

[Scott's Fasti; Lumsden's House of Forbes; Life by Laing prefixed to Certain Records, &c.; Young's Life of Welsh; Wodrow MSS. in Libr. of Glasg. Univ.; Calderwood's Hist.; J. Melville's Autob.; M'Crie's Life of A. Melville.]

G. W. S.

FORBES, JOHN (1593–1648), of Corse, professor of divinity, second son of Patrick Forbes of Corse, bishop of Aberdeen [q. v.], and Lucretia, daughter of David Spens of Wormiston, Fifeshire, was born on 2 May 1593, and entered King's College, Aberdeen, in 1607. In 1612 he visited his exiled uncle at Middelburg, and then passed to the university of Heidelberg. There he studied theology under the care of David Pareus, and made good use of the famous library, rich in Eastern manuscripts, for which the university was celebrated. He remained there till 1615, when he removed to Sedan, and continued his studies under his kinsman and hereditary friend Andrew Melville. He afterwards spent some time at other foreign universities, and was ordained at Middelburg in April 1619, by his uncle, John Forbes (1568?–1634), [q. v.], and other presbyters. He married about this time a Middelburg lady, Soete Roosboom, and returned the same year to Aberdeen, of which his father was then bishop. In 1620 he was appointed by the synod professor of divinity in King's College, a post for which he was pre-eminently qualified by his talents and character, his classical and Hebrew scholarship, and his profound acquaintance with the history and literature of the Christian church. His course of lectures comprehended the history of doctrine, moral theology as based on the Decalogue, and the duties of the pastoral office. His first publication, 'Irenicum Amatoribus Veritatis et Pacis in Ecclesia Scoticana,' Aberdeen, 1629, was highly commended by Archbishop Ussher. In this work he defends with great learning and moderation the lawfulness of episcopacy, and of the innovations in worship allowed by the synod of Perth in 1618. On his father's death in 1635 he succeeded to the estate of Corse, his elder brother having predeceased him. He contributed a Latin sermon, a 'Dissertatio de Visione Beatifica,' and Latin verses to the bishop's 'Funerals,' and probably supervised the whole collection. In February 1637 he took some part in furthering Durie's plans for uniting the reformed and Lutheran churches. Charles I's measures for remodelling the church of Scotland provoked religious strife and the signing of the national covenant by multitudes. Forbes, though he deplored the action of the king, considered the covenant an unlawful bond, and in April 1638 he published a tract against it entitled 'A Peaceable Warning to the Subjects in Scotland.' In July following the Earl of Montrose, Henderson, and other covenanting leaders, lay and clerical, visited Aberdeen to make converts to their cause. Forbes and five other doctors of divinity put into their hands a paper containing queries concerning the covenant, and a famous discussion followed, which was conducted in writing. The doctors argued against the covenant as unlawful in itself, and as abjuring episcopacy and Perth articles, to which they had sworn obedience at their ordination. In 1639 subscription was made compulsory. Great efforts were made to induce Forbes to sign. The covenanters acknowledged his orthodoxy and high Christian character, and delayed proceedings in his case in the hope of his submission. After much perplexity he gave his final answer, that he could not profess what his conscience condemned, and he was thereupon deprived of his chair, and forced to leave the official residence, which he had himself given to the university. The synod of Aberdeen petitioned the general assembly to allow him to continue his professorial duties without taking the covenant, but this was refused. He made no separation from the church, now presbyterian, but attended its services and received the communion as formerly. At the time of his ordination he probably preferred presbytery, but his mature views on the subject were 'that episcopacy is legitimate and agreeable to the word of God, that in churches governed by the common council of presbyters there is a defect, but that it is not essential, and does not destroy the nature of the church, nor abrogate the right of ordination and jurisdiction.' In 1643 the solemn league and covenant was sanctioned by the assembly and parliament, and all adults were ordered to swear it on pain of confiscation, and of being declared enemies to God, king, and country. For Forbes, who thought the solemn league vastly more objectionable than the national covenant, obedience was out of the question, and to escape prosecution he sailed for Campvere 5 April 1644, with his son George, the sole survivor of nine children borne him by Soete Roosboom, who had died in 1640. He visited the chief towns in the Netherlands, but made his headquarters at Amsterdam, where he prepared for the press his great work, 'Instructiones Historico-Theologicæ de Doctrina Christiana, et vario rerum statu, ortisque erroribus et controversiis, jam inde a temporibus Apostolicis ad tempora usque seculi decimi-septimi priora,' Amsterdam, 1645. This work received the imprimatur of foreign divines and theological faculties, and gained him the reputation of being one of the greatest theologians of the reformed church. Burnet says of him that he was 'perhaps inferior to no man of his age,' and of this work that 'if he had been suffered to enjoy the privacies of his retirement and study to give us the second volume, it had been the greatest treasure of theological learning that perhaps the world has yet seen' (Pref. to *Life of Bedell*). In Holland Forbes preached frequently in the Scots and English churches, and often joined in the Dutch and French services, receiving the holy communion whenever he had the opportunity. He returned to Aberdeen in July 1646, and spent the remainder of his life in seclusion at Corse. He died 29 April 1648, and was buried in the churchyard of Leochel. He had lived an eminently devout and Christian life, and was emphatically 'a lover of truth and peace.' His 'Diary,' or 'Spiritual Exercises,' kept from 3 Feb. 1624 till the end of 1647, reveals throughout the character of a saint. He was small in stature, of a dark complexion, studied standing, and when at Aberdeen sought recreation in the game of golf. His son George married a daughter of Kennedy of Kermuck. A second edition of the 'Instructiones' was published at Geneva in 1680, and in 1702–3 his whole Latin works were printed at Amsterdam in two folio volumes. This edition contains a Latin translation of the diary, posthumous treatises on moral theology and the 'Pastoral Care,' and his previously printed works, with additions and corrections from his manuscripts. The original English copy of the 'Diary' is preserved at Fintray House by his representatives and has never been published.

[Life by Dr. Garden, prefixed to his Works; Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers; Bishop Forbes's Funerals (Spottiswoode Society, Edinburgh), 1845.] G. W. S.

FORBES, JOHN (1714–1796), admiral of the fleet, second son of George, third earl of Granard [q. v.], was born in Minorca on 17 July 1714, and first went to sea in May 1726, on board the Burford, commanded by his uncle, the Hon. Charles Stewart, in the Mediterranean. In 1729 he followed Stewart to the Lion, went out with him to the West Indies, and was made a lieutenant by him in 1731. He afterwards served in that rank on board the Britannia, with Sir John Norris, at Lisbon, and in 1737 was promoted by him to be captain of the Poole. In 1738 he commanded the Port Mahon on the Irish station; in 1739 commanded the Severn of 50 guns in the Channel; in 1740 was moved into the Tiger; and in 1741 into the Guernsey, in which he went out to the Mediterranean. In 1742 he was appointed by Admiral Mathews to the Norfolk of 80 guns, in which ship he took an honourable part in the ill-managed action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4. In September 1745, 'there being no appearance of service in the Mediterranean, he quitted the fleet and returned by land to England to take care of his health that was very much impaired' (*Memoirs of the Earls of Granard*, p. 173). In the following year he was a witness at the court-martial on Vice-admiral Lestock, against whom his testimony bore heavily; and in 1747, being promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, he went out overland 'through Germany and Italy to serve in the fleet in the Mediterranean under Vice-admiral Byng.' In 1749 he was left commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean; and in 1754, 'being then at the German Spa, he was offered the command of the squadron preparing for the East Indies; but his health being very imperfect he thought it his duty to decline the service' (*ib.* p. 174); and for the same reason he refused the government of New York. He was still in feeble health in 1755 when war with France again broke out; and, being unable to serve at sea, he accepted, in December 1756, a seat at the admiralty, which, with the exception of two months in 1757, he occupied till April 1763. His name is, perhaps, now best known for his honest and sturdy, though curiously illogical, refusal to sign the warrant for the execution of Admiral Byng. In consequence of this disagreement with his colleagues Forbes retired from the board on 6 April, but was reappointed on 29 June 1757. In 1755 he had been promoted to the rank of vice-admiral, and in January 1758 to be admiral of the blue. On quitting the admiralty in 1763 he was appointed general of marines. In 1751 he had been returned to the Irish parliament as member for the borough of St. Johnstown; he was now in 1764 returned for Mullingar. 'He consented to these returns, the first time to preserve peace in the county, and the second, to support family interest; for he was ever disinclined to be in parliament, and therefore made it a condition when he accepted a place at the admiralty board that he should not be brought into the British parliament' (*ib.* p. 175). From this time he took no active part in public business, though he is said to have been frequently consulted on naval affairs. He describes himself as spending much time in reading, his wretched health permitting him little other solace; he, however, wrote a 'Memoir of the Earls of Granard,' the manuscript of which, dated in 1770, was published by the Earl of Granard in 1868. In 1770 he was made admiral of the white; and on the death of Lord Hawke in 1781 was advanced to the high rank of admiral of the fleet, which he held till his death on 10 March 1796. A story is told—but with a suspicious want of detail—that the government (at some unfixed date), being desirous of conferring the generalship of marines on 'a noble lord, very high in the naval profession, and very deservedly a favourite of his sovereign and his country,' offered Forbes a pension of 3,000*l.* a year and a peerage to descend to his daughter, in compensation for the resignation which they requested; but that Forbes refused, saying that the generalship of marines was a military employment, and that he would not accept of a pension nor bargain for a peerage; but would lay the generalship of marines and his rank in the navy at the king's feet, 'entreating him to take both away, if they could forward his service' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxvi. pt. i. p. 260). It is difficult to see the peculiar nobility of refusing to accept a pension in lieu of a sinecure. And if this had been a military employment the case would have been even worse; since, as we are told, 'for the last twenty years of his life he was never able to stand; nor could he scarce turn himself in bed without assistance, being lame in both hands and feet. He was a singular instance of longevity accompanied by so much infirmity' (*ib.*) His portrait by Romney, now in the Painted Hall at Greenwich (to which it was given by his daughters), corroborates this miserable account. It shows the face of a man not yet old, but worn and pinched.

Forbes married, in 1758, Lady Mary Capel, daughter of William, third earl of Essex, and by her had two daughters, twins; one of whom, Catherine Elizabeth, married the Hon. William Wellesley-Pole, afterwards third Earl of Mornington; the other, Maria Elinor, married the Hon. John Charles Villiers, afterwards third Earl of Clarendon.

[Memoirs of the Earls of Granard; Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 338; Naval Chronicle, xxv. 265, with an engraving of Romney's portrait; Gent. Mag. 1796, vol. lxvi. pt. i. p. 260.] J. K. L.

FORBES, JOHN (1733–1808), of Skelater, usually known as Forbes-Skelater, general in the Portuguese service, was the only son of Patrick Forbes of Skelater in Aberdeenshire, a branch of the Forbes of Corse. He entered the army when a boy of fifteen as a volunteer at the siege of Maestricht, and was successful in winning a commission. He was essentially a soldier of fortune, and when Portugal applied to England for officers to reorganise her army under the Count of Lippe Buckeburg, he was one of the first to volunteer. Forbes remained in Portugal after the termination of the seven years' war; and as he was a catholic and had married a Portuguese lady, he had no difficulty in getting employment. He acted for many years as adjutant-general of the Portuguese army, but at last, in 1789, he was asked to resign, owing to the jealousy of the Portuguese officers, and was made a knight of the order of Aviz, and promoted general. When Portugal decided to join the war against the French revolution, a corps was sent to assist the Spanish army in Roussillon, under the command of Forbes. The Portuguese soldiers behaved well, but the commanders of the Spanish army were always at variance, and Forbes himself had much trouble with his adjutant-general, Gomes Freire de Andrade. In the result the French republicans utterly defeated the combined Spanish-Portuguese army, and Forbes returned to Portugal with his corps. He was too old to seek further active service, so he went to Brazil with the Queen Maria Pia, the prince regent, and the court when they fled before Junot, and on arrival there he was appointed governor of Rio de Janeiro, in which city he died on 8 April 1808.

[Gent. Mag. September 1808; Diego de Lemos's Historia de Portugal.] H. M. S.

FORBES, JOHN, M.D. (1799–1823), botanist, was born in 1799, and became a pupil of Shepherd of the Liverpool botanic garden. The Horticultural Society despatched him to the east coast of tropical Africa, and for this he left London in February 1822, in the expedition commanded by Captain William Owen. He sent home some considerable collections from Madeira, Rio, the Cape, and Madagascar, after which he determined to march up the Zambesi to the Portuguese station Zumbo, three hundred leagues from the mouth of the river, and thence southwards to the Cape, but he succumbed to fatigue and privation at Senna, in August 1823, before accomplishing half the distance. The genus *Forbesia*, Eckl., commemorates the unfortunate collector.

[Revue Encyc. xii. 574; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xviii. 146; Lasègue's Musée Bot. Deless. p. 376.] B. D. J.

FORBES, Sir JOHN (1787–1861), physician, fourth son of Alexander Forbes, was born in December 1787 at Cuttlebrae, Banffshire, N.B. In 1799 he went to the academy of Fordyce, where he passed three years. Here he was a schoolfellow of Sir James Clark [q. v.], with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. Having obtained a bursary to the grammar school at Aberdeen, he proceeded thither in 1802, and in the following year entered Marischal College, where he remained till 1806. He then went to Edinburgh, and took the diploma of surgery, and entered the navy as assistant-surgeon in 1807. He used to mention that he came up to London by a Leith smack, and was fourteen days on the passage, and that he spent three more days and nights on the journey to join his ship at Plymouth. He served chiefly in the North Sea and in the West Indies, and remained in the navy till the reduction in 1816, when he was placed on half-pay. He then returned to study in Edinburgh, and graduated there as M.D. in 1817. His inaugural dissertation, 'De Mentis Exercitatione et Felicitate exinde derivanda,' was characteristic of the man, and served as the basis of a little work published many years afterwards, 'Of Happiness in its Relation to Work and Knowledge,' 1850. He settled as a physician at Penzance, where he succeeded Dr. J. A. Paris [q. v.], who had recently removed to London. Here he remained about five years, and during the greater part of this time devoted himself chiefly to meteorological and geological pursuits, the results of which were his 'Observations on the Climate of Penzance' (1821) and two elaborate papers in the 'Transactions of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association' (vol. ii. 1834, vol. iv. 1836) on 'The Medical Topography of the Hundred of Penwith, comprising the District of the Landsend in Cornwall.' In 1820 he married a daughter of John Burgh, esq., H.E.I.C., who died in 1851, and by whom he had one son, who survived him. In 1822 he removed to Chichester, as successor to Dr. (afterwards Sir William) Burnett [q. v.], who had recently removed to London. Here he had for about a year a rival in Dr. John Conolly [q. v.], but as there was not room for two physicians Conolly left the place, continuing, however, to be his intimate friend and literary co-operator. Forbes had a good practice at Chichester, amounting frequently to 1,500*l.* a year, and was very popular, both as a man and as a physician. He was an active supporter of the charitable, scientific, and literary institutions of the place, and especially was mainly instrumental in founding the infirmary in 1827, which was the first general hospital established in the county. His principal professional works were undertaken and partly completed at Chichester. He had in 1821 published a translation of Laennec's great work on 'Mediate Auscultation,' with the description of the newly invented stethoscope. Forbes executed his translation well, and it reached a fifth edition in 1838; but it is chiefly creditable to him as showing how much he was in advance of most of the physicians of the day, by many of whom Laennec's great discovery was treated with contempt and ridicule. It is curious, after the lapse of nearly seventy years, to see how entirely Forbes's anticipations (as expressed in his preface) have been falsified by the result, but only because the instrument has obtained a success so far exceeding his most sanguine expectations. Although certain that the stethoscope will be acknowledged to be one of the greatest discoveries in medicine, he doubts whether it will ever come into general use. In 1824 he followed up the subject by a translation of Auenbrugger's remarkable work, 'Inventum novum ex Percussione Thoracis Humani ut signo abstrusos interni pectoris morbos detegendi' (Vienna, 1761), which was comparatively unknown in England. He added to the translation some 'Original Cases . . . illustrating the Use of the Stethoscope and Percussion in the Diagnosis of Diseases of the Chest.' He next undertook, in conjunction with Drs. Tweedie and John Conolly, the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine,' which was begun in 1832, issued in parts with remarkable regularity, and finished in four large octavo volumes in 1835. It was the work of sixty-seven writers, including some of the most eminent physicians of the day. Forbes himself was said to be 'the life of the work,' and contributed to it several excellent articles, besides a 'Select Medical Bibliography,' which was afterwards published in a separate form (1835). When this great work was nearly completed, Forbes planned a continuation, with improvements, of the 'Medical Quarterly Review,' in hopes of supplying the profession with a journal of a higher critical and scientific character than was then in existence. He induced many of the writers in the 'Cyclopædia' to contribute articles to the 'British and Foreign Medical Review' from the beginning, and John Conolly's name appeared with his own in the title-page of the first seven volumes. The numbers appeared quarterly; the first was published in January 1836. For four years Forbes continued to reside at Chichester, but in 1840 he removed to London, chiefly with the object of improving the 'Review.' This move no doubt entailed upon him a considerable pecuniary loss, for he could never expect at the age of fifty-three (even though, through the influence of his friend, Sir James Clark, he was appointed physician to the queen's household) to obtain a London practice equal to what he had enjoyed at Chichester. But he was at this time entirely engrossed in the 'Review,' the establishment of which was indeed a great event both in his own life and also in medical literature. It soon became the leading medical journal in this country, and its reputation spread not only all over Europe but also in America, where it was reprinted. It continued in existence for twelve years, and was at last terminated by himself when the circulation began to fall off continuously. In the last number (October 1847) he gives a very interesting history of the 'Review' from its beginning, from which it appears that, though it was for about eight years self-supporting, yet altogether he lost about 500*l.* by the undertaking. Notwithstanding this he completed the work by the addition of an excellent index, which entailed upon him a considerable expense. This he dedicated to 264 old contributors, friends, and readers, who had combined to present him with a memorial of their approval and esteem in reference to his management of the 'Review.' The circulation of the 'Review' was never so large as had been reached in former years by its rival, Johnson's 'Medico-Chirurgical Review,' and its discontinuance was no doubt connected with the offence taken by the profession at his article (January 1846) entitled 'Homœopathy, Allopathy, and "Young Physic."' The article was probably much misunderstood, and the outcry swelled by writers who had been personally aggrieved by other articles in the 'Review.' But it is admitted, even by his admirers (including the late Edmund Parkes), that he was carried too far by his love of fairness in approving what could only be accepted by professed homœopathists, though he denounced some of the absurdities of Hahnemann's system. The article undoubtedly did good in helping to prove that far too much medicine was habitually given to patients. When Forbes gave up the 'Review' it was amalgamated with Johnson's, under the title of 'The British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review,' and continued on the same lines till the end of 1877. In 1845 Forbes was made a fellow of the London College of Physicians, in 1852 an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, and in 1853 he was knighted. He was also a member of various learned and scientific societies both in Europe and America. He continued to live in London till 1859, employing himself chiefly in benevolent and literary works, and occasionally making short tours on the continent, of some of which he wrote an account. Among other inquiries he gave a good deal of attention to mesmerism, attempting to separate the truth from the superincumbent mass of imposture. He carefully investigated cases of clairvoyance, and gave a very amusing account of his detection of the impostors in some letters originally published in the 'Athenæum' and the 'Medical Gazette,' and afterwards in a collected form, with the title 'Illustrations of Modern Mesmerism from Personal Investigation,' 18mo, 1845. His last medical work was published in 1857 with the title of 'Nature and Art in the Cure of Disease,' which he 'bequeathed as a legacy to his younger brethren,' explaining in it more fully than had been done in his article in the 'Review' his ideas on the nature of diseases, and especially their curability by the powers of nature alone. Not long after the publication of this work he began to suffer from symptoms of softening of the brain; and in 1859 he left London, and went to live with his only son (his wife having died some years before) at Whitchurch, near Reading, where he died, 13 Nov. 1861. In private life, while professing, as it is said (*Med. Times and Gaz.*), too little perhaps of the Christian faith, Forbes was a man to be both loved and honoured, and few men in the present century have done more to promote the cause of sound medical literature. Besides the works already mentioned the two following may be noticed: 1. 'A Physician's Holiday, or a Month in Switzerland in the Summer of 1848.' 2. 'Sight-seeing in Germany and the Tyrol in the Autumn of 1855.'

[Obituary notice in the Lancet; Med. Times and Gazette; Edinb. Med. Journal; Brit. Med. Journal (and also 5 Aug. 1876, p. 174); Brit. and For. Med.-Chir. Rev. by E. A. Parkes, reprinted in a separate form, 1862; article by Forbes in the last vol. of the Brit. and For. Med. Rev.; personal knowledge and recollection.]
W. A. G.

FORBES, JOHN HAY, Lord Medwyn (1776–1854), Scotch judge, second son of Sir William Forbes, bart. [q. v.], was born at Edinburgh in 1776. He was admitted advocate in 1799, was for some time sheriff-depute of the county of Perth, and was made lord of session in January 1825, when he assumed the courtesy title of Lord Medwyn, from his estate in Perthshire. In December 1830 he was made a lord of justiciary. He resigned that appointment in May 1847, altogether retired from the bench in October 1852, and died at Edinburgh, 25 July 1854. He edited a new edition of 'Thoughts concerning Man's Condition and Duties in this Life, and his Hopes in the World to come, by Alexander [Forbes (1678–1762) [q. v.], fourth], Lord [Forbes of] Pitsligo,' with a life of the author, 1835, 4th ed. Edinburgh, 1854. He was an attached episcopalian, and did much to promote the interests of his church in the Scottish capital. Forbes married Louisa, daughter of Sir Alexander Cumming Gordon of Altyre, Elgin, and by her had, with other children, a son, Alexander Penrose, bishop of Brechin [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. September 1854, p. 300; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 232; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, ii. 99.]
F. W–t.

FORBES, PATRICK (1564–1635), of Corse, bishop of Aberdeen, eldest son of William Forbes of Corse and Elizabeth Strachan, was born in 1564. After attending the high school of Stirling he studied at the universities of Glasgow and St. Andrews, under his kinsman Andrew Melville. He accompanied Melville in his flight to England in 1584, and visited Oxford and Cambridge. Returning to St. Andrews he prosecuted his theological studies, and was offered a divinity chair, but this he declined in deference to his father's wishes. In 1589 he married Lucretia, daughter of David Spens of Wormiston in Fifeshire. James Melville tells us that he brought about this marriage of 'good, godly, and kind Patrick Forbes of Corse.' Forbes had lived in close intimacy with both the Melvilles from his boyhood. After his marriage he went to Montrose, and resided there till his father's death in 1598, when he removed to Corse. Besides attending to his estates, he continued his theological studies, and diligently expounded the scriptures to his own family and dependents. The bishop and clergy earnestly solicited him to enter the ministry, and, failing in this, besought him to transfer his Sunday expositions to his parish church, which was then vacant. His compliance with this request brought down an order from the king and Archbishop Gladstanes that he should discontinue his public ministrations till he received ordination. He at once submitted, and restricted himself as before to the religious instruction of his own household. In 1611 the minister of Keith in a fit of melancholy committed suicide, but had time before he died to entreat Forbes, by whom he had been comforted, to become his successor. Forbes, regarding the call as providential, gave his consent to the entreaties of the community, and was ordained and admitted to the pastoral charge of Keith in 1612. The moderate episcopacy, which had received the sanction of the assembly in 1610, had been opposed by the party to which he belonged, but its introduction caused no schism in the church. In the year of his ordination Forbes published a 'Commentary on the Apocalypse,' being the substance of lectures on that book which he had delivered at Corse. A second edition was printed at Middelburg in 1614 with an appendix defending the lawful calling of the ministers of the reformed church against the Romanists, and in which the doctrine of apostolical succession is maintained from a point of view then common to presbyterians and episcopalians. This work was highly approved by Andrew Melville, who urged Forbes's son John to translate it into Latin. When the see of Aberdeen fell vacant in 1615 Forbes was thought the 'fittest of all men for the place,' and professors and clergy petitioned for his appointment, but another was preferred. He preached the opening sermon at the general assembly of 1616, took a prominent part in its proceedings, and, with other eminent ministers, was commissioned to revise the confession of faith, liturgy, and rules of discipline. The see of Aberdeen was again vacant in 1618, and Forbes was nominated by the king from regard to his qualifications and the wishes of the clergy of the diocese, who, together with all the leading churchmen of the country, pressed him to accept the office. He was greatly distressed and perplexed, not from any objections to episcopacy, but because of the troubles caused by the innovations which the king was then forcing on the church. He at length yielded and was consecrated on 17 May 1618. The assembly which met at Perth in August of that year was ordered by the king to give its sanction to five articles enjoining kneeling at the communion, the observance of festivals, confirmation, and the private administration of the sacraments in cases of sickness. Forbes wished the church had not been troubled with these innovations, but as he esteemed them indifferent he went with the majority in giving effect to the king's wishes. In the discharge of the duties of the episcopal office he more than justified the great expectations that had been formed of him. In his own diocese he was regarded with universal respect and affection, and no Scottish bishop stood higher in general estimation. He spent the summer in visiting the parishes under his care. He travelled without parade and sometimes paid visits of surprise, when, after being present at divine service without previous intimation, he privately commended the pastor or corrected what he saw amiss. He disjoined parishes which had been united through the covetousness of the titheholders, and increased the number of clergy. Reverenced by all classes, he was frequently made the arbiter of their disputes, and did much to put down the feuds then so prevalent. The two colleges of Aberdeen were raised by him to a condition of great prosperity, and by his encouragement of piety and learning he gathered around him a body of clergy who were ornaments to their church and country. As a member of the privy council his opinions were regarded with the greatest deference by his colleagues. He strenuously opposed Charles I's plans for conforming the church to the English pattern, but in 1632 he had a shock of paralysis, which incapacitated him for taking much part in public affairs. He still attended synods and church, to which he had to be carried, and sometimes preached as it had been his constant practice to do when in health. He gave his pastoral counsels from his bed to crowds of clergy and laity who came to visit him. He died on 28 March 1635, and was buried with every mark of sorrow and respect in the south transept of his cathedral. Soon after his death a memorial volume was published entitled 'Funerals,' &c., which contains the highest tributes to his worth by the Aberdeen doctors and by many of the most eminent men in the kingdom. Archbishop Spottiswoode likens him to Bishop Elphinstone, the greatest of his predecessors, and says of him: 'So wise, judicious, so grave and graceful a pastor I have not known in all my time in any church.' Bishop Burnet says: 'He was a gentleman of quality and estate, but much more eminent by his learning and piety than his birth or fortune could make him. He was in all things an apostolical man' (Pref. to *Life of Bedell*).

A Latin translation of his 'Commentary

on the Apocalypse,' with appendices, was published at Amsterdam by his son in 1646. In 1629 the bishop published a small work entitled 'Eubulus,' &c., which, like his other writings, is directed against Romanism. There is a fine portrait of him in the hall of the university at Aberdeen, and an engraving in the first edition of the 'Funerals.' His pulpit in the college chapel and his tomb both bear the shield of the Corse family surmounted by a star instead of a mitre, and a motto from the Apocalypse, 'Salvation to our God and to the Lamb.'

Besides his son John (1593–1648) [q. v.], he had two sons and two daughters.

[Life in Wodrow MSS. (Glasg. Univ.); Life of Dr. John Forbes of Corse, prefixed to Garden's edition of his Works; Bishop Forbes's Funerals, with Memoir (Spottiswoode Soc.), Edinb. 1845.]
G. W. S.

FORBES, PATRICK (1611?–1680), bishop of Caithness, was the third son of John Forbes [q. v.], minister of Alford, Aberdeenshire, and afterwards of Delft. He studied at the university and King's College of Aberdeen, of which his uncle, the bishop, was chancellor, and took his degree in 1631. Returning to Holland he became an army chaplain. He was in Scotland in 1638, and signed the national covenant in presence of the general assembly held at Glasgow in that year. In an account of the assembly it is stated that 'Mr. Patrick Forbes was so much the more gladly received, that his father before him had been ane sufferer for the truth of Christ Jesus. To whom the moderator said these words: "Come forward, Mr. Patrick. Before ye were the son of a most worthy father, but now ye appear to be the most worthy son of ane most worthy father."' In 1641 he became minister of the British church at Delft, in which his father had officiated. He was an acquaintance and correspondent of Principal Baillie, who makes favourable mention of him in his letters of 1644, 1645, and 1646. He commends a manuscript which Forbes had written and sent him, and wishes to see it in print. He asks Spang, minister of the Scots church at Campvere, to 'keep correspondence with that young man,' and to urge him to 'use diligence' against the British sectaries in Holland, and to 'write against the anabaptists.' After a short ministry at Delft he again became a military chaplain (apparently to the Scots brigade), and continued to officiate in that capacity till the Restoration. The king, having restored episcopacy in Scotland, appointed Forbes, then chaplain to Lord Rutherford, governor of Dunkirk, to the bishopric of Caithness, and with five others he was consecrated at the abbey church of Holyrood 7 May 1662 by the archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow and the bishop of Galloway. He had probably received presbyterian ordination in Holland, but none of the presbyterian clergy who were raised to the episcopate in Scotland were reordained. Kirkton, referring to his appointment to the bishopric, calls him 'the degenerate son of ane excellent father;' but in conforming to episcopacy he had the great body of the Scottish clergy to keep him company. It was the schism of the protesters which had kept the church in anarchy from 1651 that led to the overthrow of presbytery, and even if it had stood there was little likelihood of the schism being healed. Forbes died in 1680, aged about sixty-nine. Little is known of the manner in which he discharged his episcopal duties; but he had the reputation of being 'an honest-hearted and holy man.' Wodrow heard from a Caithness minister that a gentleman who had been reproved for swearing before the bishop replied that he 'had not sworn before but after his lordship,' and that Forbes was known as the 'swearing' bishop. The epithet is an obvious addition to an old story which had been localised to give it point, and there is no reason to doubt that in personal character Forbes was worthy of his traditions and training. He married in Holland a daughter of Colonel Erskine, a distinguished officer of the Scots brigade, and had a family. His son John, who was commissary of Caithness, died at Craigievar, Aberdeenshire, in October 1668, and was buried at Leochel in the Craigievar aisle.

[Scott's Fasti; Lumsden's House of Forbes; Life of Mr. John Forbes prefixed to Forbes's Records (Wodrow Soc.); Statistical Account of Scotland; Grub's Eccles. Hist. of Scotland; Steven's Scottish Church, Rotterdam; Wodrow's Analecta.]
G. W. S.

FORBES, ROBERT (1708–1775), bishop of Ross and Caithness, was born in 1708 at Rayne in Aberdeenshire, where his father was schoolmaster. He was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen (A.M. 1726). In 1735 he went to Edinburgh, was ordained priest by Bishop Freebairn, and ere long appointed minister of the episcopal congregation at Leith, a town which was his home for the rest of his life. In his room there, in 1740, John Skinner (author of 'Tullochgorum') 'received baptism' at his hands 'after that he had declared that he was not satisfied with the sprinkling of a layman, a presbyterian teacher.' On 7 Sept. 1745, when Prince Charles was on his descent from the highlands, Forbes was one of three episcopal clergymen who were arrested at St. Ninians, near Stirling, 'on suspicion of their intending to join the rebels,' and confined in Stirling Castle till 4 Feb. 1746, and in Edinburgh Castle till 29 May following. His arrest by no means damped his ardour in the cause of the Stuarts, and it even gave him opportunities for acquiring information respecting the events of the campaign from his companions in confinement. In 1769 the episcopal clergy of Ross and Caithness elected him their bishop, and he was consecrated at Forfar on 24 June by the primus (Falconer) and Bishops Alexander and Gerard. He continued to reside at Leith, but made two visitations of his northern flock in 1762 and 1770. In 1764 he had a new church built for him, where he 'had a pretty throng audience;' but he would not 'qualify' according to law, and he was soon reported to government. Soldiers were sent to his meeting to see whether he prayed for King George, and he was summoned before the colonel-commanding (Dalrymple). A minute account of the interview that ensued is preserved in his third 'Journal.' He made no submission, but thought it better to have his services conducted henceforth without singing; and, receiving significant advice from a friend 'to make a visit for some months to the country, lest some things might happen, should he stay at home, which would be very disagreeable to him,' he betook himself for some weeks to London. There he worshipped with the remnant of the nonjurors, and received from their bishop (Robert Gordon) a staff that had once belonged to Bishop Hickes. On the death of Bishop Gerard in 1765 he was elected bishop of Aberdeen, but difficulties arose and he declined the appointment. So late as 1769 he was at a meeting of Jacobites at Moffat, when proposals were discussed for the continuance of the Stuart line and the Stuart pretensions by marrying Charles Edward to a protestant. Forbes died at Leith 18 Nov. 1775, and was buried in the Maltman's aisle of South Leith parish church. He was twice married. His second wife, Rachel, daughter of Ludovick Houston of Johnston, was as enthusiastic a Jacobite as her husband. The bishop permitted favoured guests to drink out of Prince Charlie's brogues; she sent to the 'royal exile' the seed-cake which Oliphant of Gask presented to him. 'Ay,' said Charles,' 'a piece of cake from Scotland, and from Edinburgh too.' Then, rising from his seat, and opening a drawer, 'Here,' he said, 'you see me deposit it, and no tooth shall go upon it but my own.' Forbes began about 1760 to write in the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' his articles being chiefly topographical and antiquarian. He took part in bringing the communion office of the Scottish episcopal church to its present state, the editions of 1763, 1764, and 1765 being printed under his supervision. The 'Journals' of his episcopal visitations were edited in 1886 by the Rev. J. B. Craven. In the bishop's own lifetime appeared 'An Essay on Christian Burial, and the Respect due to Burying-Grounds,' by a 'Ruling Elder of the Church of Scotland' (1765), and an 'Account of the Chapel of Roslin' (1774); but his most important work is the 'Lyon in Mourning,' ten octavo volumes in manuscript, bound in black, and filled with collections relative to 'the '45,' with which are bound up a number of relics of the same expedition. The volumes date from 1747 to 1775; important extracts from them were published (1834) under the title of 'Jacobite Memoirs,' by Robert Chambers; the originals are in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

[Preface to Chambers's Jacobite Memoirs; Life in Bishop R. Forbes's Journals, edited by the Rev. J. B. Craven; Grub's Eccl. Hist.; Dowden's Scottish Communion Offices; Scots Mag. No. xxxvii.] J. C.

FORBES, WALTER, eighteenth Lord Forbes (1798–1868), second but eldest surviving son of James Ochoncar, seventeenth lord [q. v.], by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Walter Hunter, esq., of Polmood, Peeblesshire, and Crailing, Roxburghshire, was born at Crailing 29 May 1798. In 1814 he joined the Coldstream guards, of which his father had been for twenty-six years an officer, and in which his elder brother, the Hon. James Forbes, was then holding a commission. He was very soon destined to see active service; for he was present with his regiment at Waterloo, being then probably one of the youngest officers in the service. But though so young, he commanded a company at the defence of Hougoumont. He was in the 3rd company as junior ensign. The captain, Sir William Gomme, was on the staff; the next senior officer, Cowell, had been taken ill the day before, and therefore absent; and the other ensign, Vane, wounded; so after that Forbes was the only officer present, and therefore he commanded. He retired from the army in 1825, having married, 31 Jan. in that year, Horatia, seventh daughter of Sir John Gregory Shaw, bart., of Eltham, Kent, by whom he had a family of seven children. He succeeded his father as eighteenth lord and premier baron of Scotland 4 May 1843.

Forbes interested himself much in church matters, and was greatly attached to the episcopal church in Scotland. He was most energetic in the origin and foundation of St. Ninian's Cathedral, Perth, and was one of its greatest benefactors. Forbes married, secondly, 4 April 1864, Louisa, daughter of James Ormond, esq., of Abingdon, by whom he left at his decease at Richmond, 1 May 1868, two sons. There is a beautiful memorial window in the guards' chapel at the Wellington Barracks, given by his widow, and also a tablet to his memory and that of his father and elder brother, by his son, the present and nineteenth Lord Forbes.

[Private family communication; Account of Royal Military Chapel, Wellington Barracks, 1882.] R. H-R.

FORBES, WILLIAM (1585–1634), first bishop of Edinburgh, was the son of Thomas Forbes, a burgess of Aberdeen, descended from the Corsindac branch of that house, by his wife, Janet, the sister of Dr. James Cargill [q. v.] Born at Aberdeen in 1585, he was educated at the Marischal College, graduating A.M. in 1601. Very soon after he held the chair of logic in the same college, but resigned it in 1606 to pursue his studies on the continent. He travelled through Poland, Germany, and Holland, studying at several universities, and acquiring the friendship, among others, of Scaliger, Grotius, and Vossius. Returning after five years to Britain, he visited Oxford, where he was invited to become professor of Hebrew, but he fell sick, and was advised to seek his native northern air. Ordained, probably by Bishop Blackburn of Aberdeen, he became minister successively of two rural Aberdeenshire parishes, Alford and Monymusk; in November 1616 (pursuant to a nomination of the general assembly) he was appointed one of the ministers of Aberdeen; and at the Perth assembly in 1618 was selected to defend the lawfulness of the article there proposed for kneeling at the holy communion. In the same year, in a formal dispute between him and Aidie, then principal of Marischal College, he maintained the lawfulness of prayers for the dead. Such doctrines would not have been tolerated elsewhere in Scotland, but in Aberdeen they were received with favour, and on Aidie's enforced resignation in 1620 the town council of the city, who were patrons of Marischal College, 'thought it meet and expedient' that Forbes 'salbe earnestlie dealt with to accept upon him to be primar [principal] of the said college, with this alwayis condition, that he continew his ministrie in teaching twa sermons every week as he does presentlie.' In the end of 1621 he was chosen one of the ministers of Edinburgh. He went with reluctance, and before he had been there many months he got into trouble with the more unruly of his flock. His zeal for the observance of the Perth articles was distasteful to many, and when he taught that the doctrines of the Romanists and the reformed could in many points be easily reconciled, discontent was succeeded by disorder. Five of the ringleaders were dealt with by the privy council; but Forbes felt that his ministry at Edinburgh was a failure, and more trouble arising from his preaching in support of the superiority of bishops over presbyters, he gladly availed himself of an opportunity to return to Aberdeen, where in 1626 he resumed his former charge, to the great joy of the whole community. In 1633, when Charles I was in Scotland for his coronation, Forbes preached before him at Holyrood, and his sermon so pleased the king that he declared the preacher to be worthy of having a bishopric created for him. Shortly afterwards the see of Edinburgh was erected; Forbes was nominated to it, and was consecrated in February 1634. In the beginning of March he sent an injunction to his clergy to celebrate the eucharist on Easter Sunday, to take it themselves on their knees, and to minister it with their own hands to every one of the communicants. When Easter came he was very ill, but he was able to celebrate in St. Giles; on returning home he took to bed, and died on the following Saturday, 12 April 1634, aged 44. He was buried in his cathedral; his monument was afterwards destroyed, but a copy of the inscription is in Maitland's 'History of Edinburgh.' A fine portrait of him by his friend and townsman, Jamesone, is preserved in the hall of Marischal College, Aberdeen. He was married, and left a family, of whom one of the younger sons, Arthur, is said to have become professor of humanity at St. Jean d'Angel, near La Rochelle. Forbes's anxiety for a reconciliation with Rome and his zeal for episcopacy made him obnoxious to the presbyterian party in the church of Scotland, but his great learning and piety are indisputable. 'He was,' says Bishop Burnet (Pref. *Life of Bishop Bedell*), 'a grave and eminent divine; my father that . . . knew him well has often told me that he never saw him but he thought his heart was in heaven, and was never alone with him but he felt within himself a commentary on those words of the apostles, "Did not our hearts burn within us, while he yet talked with us, and opened to us the scriptures?" He preached with a zeal and vehemence that made him forget all the measures of time;

two or three hours was no extraordinary thing for him.'

Forbes himself published nothing, but in 1658 a posthumous work, 'Considerationes Modestæ et Pacificæ Controversiarum de Justificatione, Purgatorio, Invocatione Sanctorum Christo Mediatore, et Eucharistia,' was published from his manuscripts by T. G. (Thomas Sydeserf, bishop of Galloway). Other editions appeared at Helmstadt (1704) and Frankfort-on-the-Main (1707); while a third, with an English translation by Dr. William Forbes, Burntisland (Oxford, 1856), forms part of the 'Anglo-Catholic Library.' Though lacking the author's final touches, and in parts a mere fragment, it is yet a work of great depth and learning; it deals with what may be called the imperial questions of the Christian church, and from its combined seriousness and moderation it has powerfully affected many who have had at heart, like Forbes, reunion of the church on a catholic scale. Besides the 'Considerationes,' Forbes wrote 'Animadversions on the works of Bellarmine,' which was used by his friend and colleague at Marischal College, Dr. Baron (1593?–1639) [q. v.], but the manuscripts seem to have perished in the 'troubles' which so soon began. A summary of his sermon before Charles I is given in the folio edition (1702–3) of the works of Dr. John Forbes.

[Vita Auctoris, prefixed to Considerationes Modestæ; Records of Town Council and Kirk Session of Aberdeen; Gordon's Scots Affairs (and other publications of the Spalding Club), Calderwood, Burnet, Wodrow MSS. (Glasgow Univ. Libr.); Bayle's Dictionary; Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers; Grub's Eccles. Hist. &c.]

J. C.

FORBES, Sir **WILLIAM** (1739–1806), of Pitsligo, banker and author, was born in Edinburgh 5 April 1739. His father, although heir to a Nova Scotia baronetcy, was an advocate, being constrained to follow a profession, as the family estate, Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, had been sold by his grandfather. Forbes's maternal grandmother was a sister of Lord Pitsligo, whose activities in 1745 led to the forfeiture of his estate, also in Aberdeenshire. His mother, Christian Forbes, was a member of a collateral branch of the Monymusk family, and was left a widow when William, the elder of two surviving boys from a family of five, was only four years old. She settled in Aberdeen in 1745 for the education of her children, who were brought up as Scottish episcopalians. The younger boy died in 1749, and in October 1753 Lady Forbes, with her surviving son, settled in Edinburgh. A staunch friend of the family, Sir Francis Farquharson of Haughton, had arranged with Messrs. Coutts, an eminent firm of bankers in Edinburgh, to admit Forbes as an apprentice, and he entered their service at Whitsunday 1754. The apprenticeship lasted four years, then he was clerk in the counting-house for two years more, at the end of which he got a small share in the business as a partner. Meanwhile his mother and himself lived strictly within their limited means, though their society was still in keeping with their birth.

In 1761 John Coutts, the principal partner of the firm, died, and as his brothers, who had settled in London, severed their connection with the business, a new partnership, considerably to the advantage of Forbes, was proposed and established in 1763. After seven years (in 1770) he married Elizabeth Hay, eldest daughter of Sir James Hay of Smithfield, bart., and then separated from his mother, who died in 1789. In the 'Narrative of the last Sickness and Death of Dame Christian Forbes,' 1875, Forbes pays a tribute to his mother's worth with pathetic earnestness.

From 1763 to 1773 the active members of the firm, still under the original name, were Sir Robert Herries, Sir William Forbes, and James Hunter, afterwards Sir James Hunter Blair. The name of the Messrs. Coutts was retained till 1773, when a new contract was made, and the firm was designated Forbes, Hunter, & Co., Sir William Herries having settled in London to conduct in St. James's Street the business afterwards notable as Herries & Co. Forbes now being at the head of his firm resolved to confine the transactions of the house to banking alone. The house speedily became one of the most trusted in Scotland, and proved its claim to public credit by the excellence of the stand it made during the financial crises and panics of 1772, 1788, and 1793. In 1783 the firm, after difficult preliminaries, began to issue notes, and the success of the experiment was immediate, decided, and continuous. Forbes had now come to be regarded as an authority on finance, and in this same year he took a leading part in preparing the revised Bankruptcy Act. Pitt used to consult him, and adopted in 1790 several of his suggestions regarding augmentation of the stamps on bills of exchange. In 1799 Pitt offered him an Irish peerage, which he declined. The company in 1838 became the Union Bank Company.

Forbes early aspired to win back some of the alienated possessions of his ancestors. Lord Pitsligo's only son, the Hon. John Forbes, had bought Pitsligo. William Forbes bought about seventy acres of the upper barony (the lower barony having passed by purchase to a stranger), and on the death of John Forbes he succeeded in 1781 to the whole. He improved the estate exceedingly; laid out the village of New Pitsligo, Aberdeenshire, in 1783, and did much in subsequent years to advance the interests of the villagers as well as of the tenantry. Forbes became known for his public spirit in Edinburgh. The High School, the Merchant Company, the Morningside Lunatic Asylum, and the Blind Asylum all owe much of their present excellence to his sagacity. Forbes shares with his partner, Hunter Blair, the credit due for the formation of the South Bridge. He also succeeded in giving the Scottish episcopalians a real and sure standing in Edinburgh. Archibald Alison (1757–1839) [q. v.] was brought to the city at his suggestion, and in Alison's published discourses there is a touching funeral sermon to his memory.

Forbes steadily declined invitations to stand for parliament. His refined literary tastes brought him into contact with the best society of the time both in Scotland and in London. He was a member of Johnson's literary club, and he receives honourable mention in Boswell's 'Tour to the Hebrides.' His long and familiar friendship with the poet Beattie enabled him to produce 'An Account of the Life and Writings of James Beattie, LL.D., including many of his Original Letters.' This appeared in two quarto volumes in 1806, and was republished in three octavo volumes the following year. Forbes had written before this the tribute to his mother, which remained in manuscript till 1875, another portion of the same manuscript, not hitherto printed, being devoted to the memory of his wife. Lady Forbes, for the benefit of whose health he made his only lengthened visit to the continent in 1792–3, died in 1802, and he was never the same man afterwards. He died 12 Nov. 1806, a few months after the appearance of his 'Life of Beattie.' This work, in spite of Jeffrey's strictures in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1807, is a valuable record of the times, though too ponderous. Jeffrey's article as it originally appeared in the 'Review' was about three times longer than in the collected 'Essays,' and opened with a lofty and eloquent tribute to the worth of Forbes. Scott speaks of him with equal warmth in the introduction to the fourth canto of 'Marmion.' Forbes left four sons and five daughters. To his eldest son, William, who succeeded him in the baronetcy, he addressed in 1803 his interesting autobiographical work, 'Memoirs of a Banking House.' The second son, John Hay Forbes [q. v.], rose to be a judge in the court of session as Lord Medwyn; the third was named George, and went into his father's business; and Charles, the fourth son, was in the navy.

[Forbes's Works, as above; Edinb. Rev. vol. x.; Marmion, introd. to canto iv.; Boswell's Tour to the Hebrides; Memoirs of Lord Kames, ii. 212; Life of Scott, ii. 50, 152; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Life of J. D. Forbes, by Principal Shairp, and others.] T. B.

FORBES, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (1855–1883), zoologist, second son of Mr. John Staats Forbes, chairman of the London, Chatham, and Dover Railway Company, was born at Cheltenham on 24 June 1855, and educated at Kensington school and Winchester College. Leaving Winchester in 1872 he studied in succession at Edinburgh University (1873–1875) and University College, London (1875–1876), as a medical student; but he early showed great powers of acquirement in biology, to which he finally devoted himself. Entering at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1876, he gained a first class in the natural sciences tripos of 1879, and was subsequently elected a fellow of his college. In the same year he was appointed prosector to the Zoological Society of London on the death of his friend, Professor A. H. Garrod [q. v.], whose literary executor he became. He also lectured on comparative anatomy at Charing Cross Hospital Medical School. During the three following years his work at the society's gardens produced a rich harvest of original and valuable papers, those on the muscular structure and voice organs of birds being especially notable. In the summer of 1880 Forbes made a short excursion to Pernambuco, of which he published an account in the 'Ibis' for 1881, and in July 1882 he left England to investigate the fauna of eastern tropical Africa, starting from the mouth of the Niger. Being detained at Shonga, four hundred miles up the Niger, by the breaking down of his communications, Forbes died of dysentery on 14 Jan. 1883. His remains were brought to England and buried, 1 April 1884, in the churchyard of Wickham in Kent.

Forbes was an excellent worker, possessed of much personal attractiveness, and gave promise of being one of the leading zoologists of his time. His collected papers have been published in a memorial volume edited by his successor as prosector, Mr. F. E. Beddard, 1885. His principal papers were 'On the Anatomy of the Passerine Birds' ('Proc. Zool. Soc.' 1880, 1881, 1882); 'On the Contributions to the Anatomy and Classification of Birds made by Professor Garrod' ('Ibis,' 1881); and 'On the Anatomy of the

Petrels collected during the Voyage of H.M.S. Challenger' ('Zoology of the Challenger,' iv. pt. xi. 1882). Forbes's last journals, published in the 'Ibis,' 1883, are included in the memorial volume. Forbes also edited the collected edition of Professor A. H. Garrod's papers, 1881, and wrote the memoir of Garrod which accompanies it.

[Forbes's Collected Papers, 1885; Ibis, 1883, p. 384.] G. T. B.

FORBY, ROBERT (1759–1825), philologist, born in 1759 of poor parents at Stoke Ferry, Norfolk, was educated at the free school of Lynn Regis, under David Lloyd, LL.D., and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship (B.A. 1781, M.A. 1784). Sir John Berney, bart., induced him to leave the university, and to become tutor of his sons, presenting him in 1787 to the small living of Horningtoft, Norfolk. Afterwards he fixed his residence at Barton Bendish, where he took pupils; and on their number increasing, he removed to Wereham. Two years subsequently, in 1789, by the death of his uncle, the Rev. Joseph Forby, he came into possession of the valuable rectory of Fincham, Norfolk. He removed thither in 1801, and continued to reside in his parish till his death, which occurred suddenly while he was taking a warm bath, on 20 Sept. 1825, aged 66. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1798, and was a distinguished scholar. At one time, though at what period is uncertain, he was resident at Aspall, Suffolk, as tutor to the children of Mr. Chevallier.

He published some small pieces of ephemeral interest, and an important philological work entitled 'The Vocabulary of East Anglia; an attempt to record the Vulgar Tongue of the twin sister counties, Norfolk and Suffolk, as it existed in the last twenty years of the Eighteenth Century, and still exists: with Proof of its Antiquity from Etymology and Authority,' 2 vols. London, 1830, 8vo. This was edited by the Rev. George Turner of Kettleburgh. Prefixed to vol. i. is the author's portrait, engraved from a painting by M. Sharp. Vol. iii., being a supplementary volume by the Rev. W. T. Spurdens, was published at London in 1858. Forby assisted Mr. Mannings in his 'Pursuits of Agriculture,' and in 1824 wrote the prospectus of a continuation of, as supplement to, the new edition of Blomefield's 'Norfolk.'

[Memoir by Dawson, prefixed to the Vocabulary; Davy's Athenæ Suffolcenses, iii. 155; Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1846; Gent. Mag. xcvi. 281; Britton's Architectural Antiquities of Great Britain, iii. 13*.] T. C.

FORCER, FRANCIS, the elder (1650?–1705?), composer, is mentioned by Hawkins as the writer of many songs, five of which may be found in Playford's 'Choyce Ayres and Dialogues,' bk. ii. 1679, one in the edition of 1681, and two in that of 1683. Some of his music is in the Fitzwilliam Collection, Cambridge, an overture and eight tunes are in the Christ Church Library, Oxford, and a set of instrumental trios, with a jig and gavotte for organ, among the British Museum manuscripts. He was one of four stewards for the celebration of St. Cecilia's day of 1684. Towards the end of the seventeenth century Forcer, who may have had some previous interest in the concern, became the lessee of Sadler's Wells music house, garden, and water at Clerkenwell, with one James Miles (about 1697) as his partner. To Miles was assigned the control of the good cheer, the building or 'boarded house' becoming known as Miles's Music House, while the waters were advertised as Sadler's Wells. The musical entertainment at such places of resort at that period was said by Hawkins to be hardly deserving the name of concert, i.e. concerted music, for the instruments were limited to violins, hautboys, and trumpets playing in unison, and when a bass was introduced it was merely to support a simple ballad or dance-tune. 'The musick plays, and 'tis such music as quickly will make me or you sick,' comments an old writer upon the efforts of a rival establishment; and Ned Ward describes the combination of attractions at Sadler's Wells in the lines,

> The organs and fiddles were scraping and humming,
> The guests for more ale on the table were drumming.

Lady Squalb rose to sing, and 'silenced the noise with her musical note,' and a fierce fiddler in scarlet ran 'up in alt with a hey diddle diddle, to show what a fool he could make of the fiddle.' It appears that these primitive entertainments were announced 'to begin at eleven, to hold until one.' Forcer obtained a license to marry Jane Taylor of Worplesdon, Surrey, 30 July 1673. He was then described as 'of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, London, gent., bachelor, about twenty-three.' He died in 1704 or 1705, leaving (by a will dated 1704) to his son, Francis Forcer, various properties in Durham and in Fetter Lane, without mention of Sadler's Wells. Nor was Sadler's Wells among the property left by James Miles upon his death in 1724. By the latter's will his daughter Frances, wife of Francis Forcer the younger, became entitled to an annuity, and lands in Berkshire, Essex, &c. are settled upon Henry and

John Miles Tompkins, the children of the said Mrs. Francis Forcer (*d.* 1726) by her first husband.

Forcer, Francis, the younger (1675?–1743), was known after 1724 as master of Sadler's Wells, and he resided there until his death. He had been sent to Oxford, entered Gray's Inn on 8 July 1696, and was called to the bar in 1703. Notwithstanding his culture, Forcer's reign at Sadler's Wells was marked by the introduction of nothing more intellectual than rope-dancing and tumbling. In 1735 a license for singing, dancing, pantomime, &c., and the sale of liquors was refused him by the authorities, who, however, promised at the same time not to interfere. It was not until after Forcer's death, when John Warren was occupier in 1744, that the grand jury of Middlesex thought it necessary to protest against the demoralising influence of this and similar places of amusement. Forcer the younger was tall, athletic, and handsome. Garbott relates that he improved the place, and adds:

> Miles in his way obliging was, we know,
> Yet F . . . . r's language doth the softer flow;
> Behaviour far genteeler of the two,
> By birth a gentleman and breeding too,
> Oxford, for liberal arts that is so fam'd,
> (Inferior all, none equal can be nam'd)
> His Alma Mater was, it is well known,
> And Gray's Inn learned gave to him the gown.
> Call'd was he from thence unto the bar, &c.

—a profession soon abandoned for the lucrative position 'behind the barr' at Sadler's Wells, where Stephen Monteage, Woollaston, and other habitués were wont to 'tarry.' Forcer was found to be 'very ill of the new distemper' on 5 April 1743; on the 9th he died. By his will he desired that his lease of Sadler's Wells should be sold; other property was left to his widow, Catherine, for life, and the bulk of his property to Frances (Mrs. Savage), his daughter by the former marriage.

[Addit. MSS. British Museum, 29283–4–5, and 31403; Playford's Theater of Music, ii. 25; Choyce Ayres and Dialogues; W. H. Husk's Account of the Celebrations of St. Cecilia's Day, p. 14; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iv. 380; Foster's London Marriage Licenses, p. 498; Guidott's Account of Sadler's Wells; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iii. 232; Gent. Mag. xiii. 218, xiv. 278, xviii. 68, lxxxv. 559; Mirror, xxxiv. 218; Percival's Collection relating to Sadler's Wells (Brit. Mus.); Ned Ward's Walk to Islington, p. 13; P. C. C. Registers, Somerset House; Hovenden's Registers of Clerkenwell; Entry-books of Gray's Inn; Stephen Monteage's MS. Diary (at Guildhall) in Partridge's Almanacks, 1733 to 1746 passim; Garbott's New River. See also Pinks's Clerkenwell, p. 420, &c.] L. M. M.

FORD. [See also Forde.]

FORD, ANNE (1737–1824), authoress and musician. [See Thicknesse.]

FORD, DAVID EVERARD (1797–1875), author and musical composer, was born on 13 Sept. 1797 at Long Melford in Suffolk, where his father, the Rev. David Ford, was congregational minister. In 1816 he entered Wymondley College, and in 1821 became congregational minister at Lymington in Hampshire. During the twenty years of his residence in this town he published seven books of psalm and hymn tunes harmonised for four voices; a chorus for five voices—'Blessings for ever on the Lamb' (1825?); a song, 'The Negro Slave' (1825); 'Progressive Exercises for the Voice, with illustrative examples' (1826); 'Observations on Psalmody' (1828?); and in 1829 the 'Rudiments of Music,' the eleventh thousand of which was issued with the author's final revisions in 1843. Besides these musical productions Ford also published a sermon on John xi. 36, in 1826, and in 1828 'Hymns chiefly on the Parables of Christ.' But the work by which he is best known, and which produced a great and immediate effect upon the religious world of the time, was an essay entitled, 'Decapolis; or the Individual Obligation of Christians to save Souls from Death.' This was published in 1840, and within a year had reached its fifth thousand; a fifth American edition also being issued in New York in 1848. Other essays of a similar kind were entitled 'Chorazin; or an Appeal to the Child of many Prayers,' 1841; 'Damascus; or Conversion in relation to the Grace of God and the Agency of Man,' 1842; 'Laodicea; or Religious Declension,' 1844; and 'Alarm in Zion; or a few Thoughts on the Present State of Religion,' 1847. In 1841 Ford accepted an appointment from the Congregational Union to visit the stations of the Home Missionary Society, and in 1843 took the oversight of a newly formed church in Manchester. Here he remained till 1858, when he retired from stated service as a resident minister. He, however, still continued to preach to other congregations in various parts of the country till 1874, when cataract, beginning to affect his vision, compelled him to desist. He died at Bedford 23 Oct. 1875 at the age of seventy-eight.

[Works of Ford; private sources.] J. B–n.

FORD, EDWARD (*fl.* 1647), ballad and verse writer, was probably a native of Norfolk. He wrote: 1. 'Wine and Women, or a brief Description of the common Courtesie of a Curtezan,' London, 1647 (3 Dec. 1646), dedicated to 'Robert Walloppe, esq.,' M.P.

The author signs his name 'Ed. Foord.' The work is in six-line stanzas, to each of which is appended a scriptural text. Drunkenness and immorality are denounced in alternate stanzas. 2. 'An Alarm to Trumpets, or Mounte Chival to every defeated, remisse, and secure Trumpet in England, Scotland, and Ireland,' London (12 Aug.), 1651. The dedication to the author's 'worthy friend, Mr. John Bret, Trumpet in Special' to Cromwell, is signed 'Edw. Ford.' The book collects scattered pieces, chiefly religious, in verse and prose, and shows much sympathy with the parliamentary party. 3. 'Fair Play in the Lottery, or Mirth for Money,' London, 1660, dedicated to the author's namesake, Sir Edward Ford [q. v.], a collection of droll verses descriptive of a lottery-drawing. Four ballads by Ford issued as broadsides about 1640 are extant in the Roxburghe Collection. These are (1) . . . or

A merry discourse between him and his Ioane,
That sometimes did live as never did none.

2 parts, signed 'Ed. Ford.' Printed in London by F. Coules (*Roxb. Coll.* i. 82–3; *Roxb. Ballads*, ed. Chappell, i. 253); (2) 'A Dialogue between Master Guesright and poore Neighbour Needy,' signed E. F. (*ib.* i. 74–5; *ib.* i. 230); (3) 'Impossibilities' (*ib.* i. 164–5; *ib.* i. 492); (4) 'A merry Discourse between Norfolke Thomas and Sisly Standtoo't, his wife' (*ib.* i. 270–1; *ib.* ii. 170), reprinted in J. O. Halliwell's 'Norfolk Anthology,' 1852, pp. 149–57. Ford in his ballads, as elsewhere, severely denounces the vices of the day.

[Ford's works and ballads as above.]

S. L. L.

FORD, Sir EDWARD (1605–1670), soldier and inventor, born in 1605 at Up Park, in the parish of Harting, Sussex, was the eldest son of Sir William Ford, knight, of Harting, by Anna, daughter of Sir Edmund Carell, knight, of West Harting (Berry, *Sussex Genealogies*, p. 182). He became a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1621, but left the university without taking a degree. Charles I gave him a colonel's commission on the outbreak of the war, and in 1642 made him high sheriff of Sussex. According to Vicars he offered his majesty 'a thousand men, and to undertake the conquest of Sussex, though sixty miles in length.' He began to raise forces accordingly, and on 18 Nov. 1642 the House of Commons ordered him to be apprehended (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 854). Sir William Waller, after taking Winchester and Arundel Castle, besieged Chichester, which Ford surrendered eight days later (29 Dec.) Ford soon afterwards obtained his release by the interest of his wife, Sarah, with her brother, General Ireton [q. v.] On 4 Oct. 1643 he was knighted by Charles I at Oxford (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 201). He commanded a regiment of horse under Lord Hopton, to whom he proposed the recapture of Arundel Castle. Hopton took it after three days' siege (19 Dec. 1643). Ford was left in command by Hopton, with a garrison of above two hundred men and many good officers, but, as Clarendon says, he had insufficient experience, although 'a man of honour and courage.' After a siege of seventeen days the garrison surrendered 'at mercy,' Ford and Sir Edward Bishop presenting themselves to Sir William Waller on 6 Jan. 1643–4 as hostages for the delivery of the castle, both thus becoming his prisoners for the second time (Vicars, *God's Arke*, p. 123). They were declared by parliament on 9 Oct. 1644 to be incapable of any employment. Ford was imprisoned in the Tower of London, from which in December he escaped (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 730). He then retired to the continent. In 1647 the queen, knowing his relationship with Ireton, sent him to England to join Sir John Berkeley (*d.* 1678) [q. v.] in a futile negotiation with the army.

On 12 Nov. 1647 he with others was ordered by the House of Commons into safe custody upon suspicion of being privy to the king's escape from Hampton Court (*ib.* v. 356). On 21 March 1648–9 parliament ordered that he should pay for his delinquency one full third of the value of his estate (*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 46). On 9 July 1649 the house made an order for remitting the remainder of his fine and discharging his sequestration (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 257).

In 1656 he was employed, with Cromwell's encouragement, and at the request of the citizens of London, in devising an engine for raising the Thames water into all the higher streets of the city, a height of ninety-three feet. This he accomplished in a year's time, and at his own expense; and the same 'rare engine' was afterwards employed in other parts of the kingdom for draining mines and lands, which work it performed better and cheaper than any former contrivance. He also, in conjunction with Thomas Toogood, constructed the great water-engine near the Strand Bridge for the neighbourhood. As this obstructed the view from Somerset House, Queen Catherine, the consort of Charles II, caused it to be demolished; but Ford and Toogood obtained a royal license to erect other waterworks at Wapping, Marylebone, and between Temple Bar and Charing Cross.

After the Restoration he invented a mode of coining farthings. Each piece was to differ minutely from another to prevent forgery. He failed in procuring a patent for these in England, but obtained one for Ireland. He died in Ireland before he could carry his design into execution, on 3 Sept. 1670. His body was brought to England, and interred in the family burial-place at Harting. Wood says: 'He was a great virtuoso of his time, yet none of the Royal Society, and might have done greater matters if that he had not been disincouraged for those things he had done before' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 906).

By the marriage of his only daughter, Catharine, to Ralph lord Grey of Werke, Up Park became the property of the earls of Tankerville until it was sold in 1745.

He wrote: 1. 'A Design for bringing a Navigable River from Rickmansworth in Hartfordshire to St. Giles's in the Fields,' &c., London, 1641, 4to, with an answer by Sir Walter Roberts, printed the same year, and both reprinted in 1720. Ford's pamphlet is also reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany.' 2. 'Experimented Proposals how the King may have money to pay and maintain his Fleets with ease to his people. London may be rebuilt, and all proprietors satisfied. Money be lent at six per cent. on pawns. And the Fishing-Trade set up, which alone is able and sure to enrich us all. And all this without altering, straining, or thwarting any of our Laws or Customes now in use,' London, 1666, 4to. To this was added a 'Defence of Bill Credit.' 3. 'Proposals for maintaining the Fleet and rebuilding London, by bills to be made payable on the taxes to be given to the King by Parliament,' manuscript in Public Record Office, 'State Papers,' Dom. Charles II, vol. clxxi. 4. Important letters of intelligence preserved among the 'Clarendon State Papers' in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

[Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (1843), pp. 477, 478, 626; Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers, i. 545; Dallaway's Sussex; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 80; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1649–50 p. 46, 1659–60 p. 97, 1661–2 p. 146, 1663–4 pp. 396, 655, 1664–5 pp. 72, 214, 230, 1665–6 p. 170, 1666–7 pp. 127, 439; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. 330, 331, 7th Rep. 686, 9th Rep. 393; Sussex Archæological Collections, v. 36–63, ix. 50–3, xix. 94, 118; Tierney's Arundel, pp. 58–68.] T. C.

FORD, EDWARD (1746–1809), surgeon, is stated to have been 'the son of Dr. Ford, a prebendary of Wells,' and to have been born in that city 'in 1750' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxix. pt. ii. p. 1168). As, however, his age at the time of his death is given as '62' (*ib.* p. 984), he would have been born in 1746, the son of Thomas Ford, prebendary of St. Decuman, Wells, and vicar of Banwell and of Wookey, Somersetshire, who died 29 Aug. of the same year (*ib.* xvi. 496; Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 185, 197). He received his medical training under Dr. John Ford, then in practice at Bristol. At an early age he settled as a surgeon in London, was admitted a member of the court of assistants of the Royal College of Surgeons, acquired an excellent practice, and was greatly liked. In 1780 he was appointed surgeon to the Westminster General Dispensary, which office he resigned, after more than twenty years' service, on 16 July 1801. At this time, the finances of the charity being very low, Ford generously presented it with the arrears of his salary, amounting altogether to four hundred guineas, and his example was followed by the physicians to the institution, Drs. Foart Simmons and Robert Bland (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxi. pt. ii. p. 661). He died 15 Sept. 1809 at Sherborne, Dorsetshire, when on his way from Weymouth to Bath, 'a very humane and benevolent gentleman, well known in the abodes of poverty, wretchedness, and disease.' Besides papers in various medical serials (Reuss, *Alphabetical Register of Authors*, p. 138, supplement, pt. i. pp. 360–1), Ford was author of a valuable treatise entitled 'Observations on the Disease of the Hip Joint; to which are added some Remarks on White Swellings of the Knee . . . illustrated by cases and engravings,' 8vo, London, 1794 (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.* i. 257 *d*, 377 *e*), of which revised editions were published in 1810 and 1818 by his nephew and successor Thomas Copeland [q. v.], to whom he bequeathed his house in Golden Square, London, and a considerable legacy. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, 3 May 1792 (Gough, *Chronological List of Soc. Antiq.* 1798, p. 51). He was twice married. His first wife, Sarah Frances, daughter of Hugh Josiah Hansard, died in 1783, and was buried at Hillingdon, Middlesex (Lysons, *Parishes in Middlesex*, p. 161).

[David Rivers's Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, i. 191; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 115.] G. G.

FORD, EMANUEL (*fl.* 1607), romance writer, was the author of 'Parismus, the renovmed prince of Bohemia. His most famous, delectable, and pleasant historie, conteining his noble battailes fought against the Persians, his love to Laurana, the king's daughter of Thessaly, and his strange adventures in the desolate Island.' London, by Thomas Creede, 1598. This work was licensed to Creede on 22 Nov. 1597 (Arber, iii. 98), and was dedicated to Sir Robert Radcliffe, the Earl of Sussex, Viscount Fitzwaters, Lord Egremond and Burnell. At the close is a recommendatory epistle from the author's friend L[azarus] P[lot], the pseudonym of Anthony Munday. The book imitated the Spanish romances. Its style was euphuistic, but its story was for the most part original. It was extraordinarily well received, and on 25 Oct. 1598 Creede obtained a license for a second part. It is called in the 'Stationers' Registers' (*ib.* iii. 129) 'Parismenos. The triall of true friendship,' but when published it was entitled 'Parsimenos. The second part of the most famous, delectable, and pleasant Historie of Parsimenos, the renowned prince of Bohemia,' London, 1599, and was dedicated to the Countess of Essex. Innumerable reprints of the whole work followed. In 1608 a volume was issued containing 'The First Part of Parismus' with a second title-page introducing 'Parismenos, the second part.' The latter bears the date 1609 and the words 'The third time imprinted and amended.' A fourth edition of the whole is dated 1615: others are dated 1630, 1636, 1649 (13th edit.), 1657, 1663, 1664, 1665, 1668–9, 1671, 1677, 1684, 1690, 1696, and 1704. The romance was also frequently issued in an abridged form as a chapbook without date. A reference to the work in Thomas May's 'Old Couple' (not published till 1658, although acted earlier) illustrates the book's popularity (Dodsley, *Old Plays*, ed. Hazlitt, xii. 12; cp. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 310).

Another of Ford's romances is entitled 'The most pleasant history of Ornatus and Artesia, wherein is contained the unjust reign of Thaeon, king of Phrygia.' The Douce collection in the Bodleian Library has a copy dated 1607, dedicated to Bryan Stapleton, esq., of Carleton, Yorkshire. Heber had an imperfect copy, which he believed to have been published before 1598. Editions of 1634, 1650, 1669, and 1683 are known. The British Museum Library has none earlier than 1650. A third romance by Ford is called 'The Famous History of Montelion, knight of the oracle, son of the true mirrour of Princes, the most renowned king Persicles of Assyria.' In a jovial preface the author states that the success of 'Parismos' encouraged him to produce this work. The earliest edition now known is dated 1633. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps had in his possession at one time a copy of earlier date. Other editions are dated 1663, 1668, 1671, 1683, 1687, 1695. It also appeared frequently as an undated chapbook. Ford's title of 'Montelion, knight of the oracle,' was the pseudonym adopted by John Phillipps [q. v.], one of Milton's nephews, who issued almanacks under that name in 1660 and 1661. Flatman [q. v.] also employed the same nom-de-guerre in his mock romance of 'Don Juan Lamberto.' Both 'Ornatus and Artesia' and 'Montelion' are written on the same models as 'Parismos.'

[Dunlop's Hist. of Fiction, ed. Wilson, 1888, ii. 547; Hazlitt's Handbooks; Brit. Mus. and Bodl. Libr. Catalogues.] S. L. L.

FORD, Sir HENRY (1619?–1684), secretary of state, born in or about 1619, was the eldest son of Henry Ford of Bagtor in Ilsington, Devonshire, by Katharine, daughter and heiress of George Drake of Spratshays in Littleham, in the same county. He was absurdly supposed to have been grandson of John Ford the dramatist [q. v.] (Lysons, *Magna Britannia*, vol. vi. Devonshire, pt. ii. pp. 291–2); his grandfather was Thomas Ford, son and heir of George Ford of Ilsington (*Visitation of Devonshire in* 1620, Harl. Soc., p. 108). He was for a time fellow-commoner of Exeter College, Oxford (Boase, *Reg. of Exeter Coll.* p. lxi), but his father dying, and his mother marrying again, he went home to look after his patrimony. With his stepfather, John Cloberry of Bradstone, Devonshire, he had many hot disputes over the property, which had to be settled in the law courts. In the reign of Charles II he purchased Nutwell Court, in the parish of Woodbury, near Exeter, which he made the place of his future abode. He was put in the commission of the peace for the county, and was lieutenant-colonel, under Sir John Drake of Ash, his kinsman, in the militia for the eastern division of the shire, of which he was likewise a deputy-lieutenant. On the death of Sir Thomas Stucley he was elected member for Tiverton, 6 April 1664, and kept his seat until the dissolution of Charles's last parliament, 28 March 1681 (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i. pp. 522, 535, 541, 547). Prince, who knew him well, describes Ford as 'an excellent orator,' and witty, but the single specimen he gives of his wit is by no means brilliant (*Worthies of Devon*, ed. 1701, p. 315). In 1669 he accompanied John, lord Robartes, the lord-lieutenant, to Ireland as secretary of state, but 'to his no little damage and disappointment' was recalled along with his chief the very next year. In 1672 Ford, having been knighted at Whitehall on 20 July in that year (Le Neve, *Knights*, Harl. Soc., p. 279), acted in the same capacity to Arthur Capel, earl of Essex. He did not, however, continue in office long, 'for being sent into England on some important affair, contrived by those who were willing to put him out of the way, he returned no more unto Ireland' (Prince, p. 316). The fact was that his brusque, overbearing manner made him everywhere disliked. He died in 1684, aged 65, at Nutwell Court, and was buried in Woodbury Church (Lysons, *Magna Britannia*, vol. vi., Devonshire, pt. i. pp. cxcv–vi, pt. ii. pp. 291–292). He left a son Charles, supposed to have died in his minority, and three daughters, married to Drake, Holwell, and Egerton (*ib.* vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 571). On 22 July 1663 he was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.*, appendix iv.), and remained in the society until 1682 (*Lists of Roy. Soc.* in Brit. Mus.)

[Prince's Worthies of Devon, 1701, pp. 314–16.]
G. G.

FORD, JAMES (1779–1850), antiquary, born at Canterbury on 31 Oct. 1779, was the eldest son of the Rev. James Ford, B.A., minor canon of Durham, and afterwards minor canon of Canterbury. He entered the King's School, Canterbury, in 1788, matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 8 July 1797, and became fellow of his college 2 June 1807. He graduated B.A. 1801, M.A. 1804, B.D. 1812, and in 1811 was junior proctor of the university. He held the perpetual curacies of St. Laurence, Ipswich, and of Hill Farrance, Somersetshire. He was subsequently presented (28 Oct. 1830) to the vicarage of Navestock in Essex, and died 31 Jan. 1850. His quaint directions (see Sidebotham, *Memorials*, p. 96) for a funeral of great simplicity were carried out when he was buried in Navestock churchyard. There is a monument to him in Navestock Church, and a portrait of him in the common room of Trinity College, Oxford. He married, on 19 Nov. 1830, Lætitia, youngest daughter of Edward Jermyn, bookseller, of Ipswich, but left no children. To the university of Oxford Ford bequeathed 2,000*l.* for the endowment of 'Ford's Professorship of English History,' and to Trinity College, Oxford, 4,000*l.* for the purchase of advowsons, as well as 4,000*l.* for the endowment of four 'Ford's Studentships,' two of which were to be confined to youths educated at the King's School, Canterbury. Ford was a collector and compiler on antiquarian subjects. His large collection for a new edition of Morant's 'History of Essex' is in the library of Trinity College, Oxford, and his manuscript collections for a history of bishops from the Revolution onwards were purchased by the British Museum. He was also a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and to Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations,' vols. vi. and viii., and was the author of 'The Devout Communicant,' 1815, 12mo, and 'A Century of Christian Prayers,' 2nd ed. Ipswich, 1824, 8vo.

[Sidebotham's Memorials of the King's School, Canterbury (1865), pp. 95–8; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. viii. 659, 668; Gent. Mag. 1848, new ser. xxx. 330.]
W. W.

FORD, JOHN (*fl.* 1639), dramatist, second son of Thomas Ford of Ilsington, Devonshire, was baptised at Ilsington 17 April 1586. His mother was a sister of Lord-chief-justice Popham. He is probably the John Ford, 'Devon, gen. f.,' who matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 26 March 1601, aged sixteen years (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 246). On 16 Nov. 1602 Ford was admitted a member of the Middle Temple. In 1606 he published an elegy on the Earl of Devonshire, 'Fames Memoriall; or the Earle of Devonshire Deceased. With his honourable life, peacefull end, and solemne Funerall,' 4to, with a dedicatory sonnet to the Lady Penelope, countess of Devonshire, and commendatory verses by Barnabe Barnes and 'T. P.' Ford seems to have had no personal acquaintance with the earl or with Lady Penelope, and he is careful to state that his elegy was not written from any mercenary motive. In the course of the poem he makes mysterious allusions to a lady, 'bright Lycia the cruel, the cruel-subtle,' whose affections he had vainly sought to engage. To 1606 also belongs 'Honor Trivmphant; or the Peeres Challenge, by Armes defensible, at Tilt, Turney, and Barriers. . . . Also the Monarches Meeting; or the King of Denmarkes welcome into England,' 4to. His earliest dramatic work was an unpublished comedy entitled 'An Ill Beginning has [or may have] a Good End,' acted at the Cockpit in 1613. On 25 Nov. 1615 'A booke called Sir Thomas Overburyes Ghost, contayneing the history of his life and vntimely death, by John Fford, gent.,' was entered in the Stationers' Register. This must have been a prose-tract or a poem, as a play on the subject would certainly have been forbidden. In 1620 Ford published a moral treatise, 'A Line of Life. Pointing out the Immortalitie of a Vertuous Name,' 12mo.

First on the list of Ford's plays in order of publication is 'The Lovers Melancholy. Acted at the Private House in the Blacke Friers, and publikely at the Globe by the Kings Maiesties seruants,' 1629, 4to, which had been brought out 24 Nov. 1628. Four copies of commendatory verses are prefixed, and the play is dedicated 'To my worthily respected friends, Nathaniel Finch, John Ford, Esquires; Master Henry Blunt, Master Robert Ellice, and all the rest of the Noble Society of Gray's Inn.' In the dedicatory epistle Ford states that this was his first appearance in print as a dramatic writer, and hints that it may be his last. Gifford rightly pronounces the comic portions of 'The Lovers Melancholy' to be despicable; but it contains some choice poetry, notably the description (after Strada) of the contention between the nightingale and the musician.

In 1633 was published ''Tis Pity Shee's a Whore. Acted by the Queenes Maiesties Seruants at the Phœnix in Drury Lane,' 4to, with a dedicatory epistle to John, first earl of Peterborough, to whom the dramatist acknowledges his indebtedness for certain favours. In this tragedy, of which the subject is singularly repulsive, Ford displays the subtlest qualities of his genius. The final colloquy between Annabella and Giovanni is one of the most memorable scenes in the English drama. In the same year (1633) was published 'The Broken Heart. A Tragedy. Acted by the Kings Majesties Seruants at the private House in the Black-Friers. Fide Honor,' 4to, dedicated to William, lord Craven. 'Fide Honor' is an anagram of 'John Forde.' 'I do not know,' says Lamb, 'where to find in any play a catastrophe so grand, so solemn, and so surprising as this;' but Hazlitt and others have remarked on the fantastic unreality, the violent unnaturalness, of the closing scenes. A third play was printed in 1633, 'Loues Sacrifice. A tragedie receiued generally well. Acted by the Queenes Majesties Seruants at the Phœnix in Drury Lane,' 4to, with a dedicatory epistle to the author's cousin, John Ford of Gray's Inn, and commendatory verses by James Shirley. Detached passages and scenes are excellently written, but the plot is unsatisfactory, and the characters badly drawn. 'The Chronicle Historie of Perkin Warbeck. A Strange Truth. Acted (some-times) by the Queenes Maiesties Servants at the Phœnix in Drurie Lane. Fide Honor,' 1634, 4to, with a dedicatory epistle to William Cavendish, earl of Newcastle, and five copies of commendatory verses, is the most faultless, but not the greatest, of Ford's plays—well planned and equably written, a meritorious and dignified composition. It was reprinted in 1714, 12mo, when the movements of the Pretender's adherents in Scotland were attracting attention, and it was revived at Goodman's Fields in 1745. 'The Fancies Chast and Noble,' 1638, 4to, a comedy acted at the Phœnix, dedicated to Randal Macdonnel, earl of Antrim, is ingeniously conceived but awkwardly executed. From a passage in the prologue it has been hastily supposed that Ford was abroad when the play was produced. 'The Ladies Triall. Acted by both their Majesties Servants at the private house in Drvry Lane. Fide Honor,' 4to, was brought out 3 May 1638, and was published in the following year with a dedicatory epistle to John Wyrley, esq., and his wife, Mistress Mary Wyrley. The prologue was written by Theophilus Bird, the actor. There is much to admire in the first four acts, but the conclusion is strangely huddled. Pepys notices its revival at the Duke of York's theatre in March 1668.

'The Sun's Darling: A Moral Masque: As it hath been often presented at Whitehall by their Majesties Servants, and after at the Cock-pit in Drury Lane with great applause. Written by John Foard and Tho. Decker, Gent.,' 4to, was posthumously published in 1656, some copies being dated 1657. This play, which may have been an alteration of Dekker's unpublished 'Phaeton,' was licensed for the Cockpit 3 March 1623–4. The lyrical portions, which doubtless belong to Dekker, are the most attractive. From Sir Henry Herbert's 'Diary' it appears that two other plays by Ford and Dekker, 'The Fairy Knight' and 'The Bristowe Merchant,' were produced in 1624, but they were not published. 'The Witch of Edmonton; A known True Story. Composed into a Tragi-comedy by divers well-esteemed Poets, William Rowley, Thomas Dekker, John Ford, &c.,' 4to, first published in 1658, was probably written in 1621, soon after the execution of the reputed witch, Elizabeth Sawyer. Ford seems to have contributed little or nothing to the powerful scenes in which Mother Sawyer figures, but he must be credited with no small share of the scenes that deal with Frank Thorney. In September 1624 was licensed for the stage 'A new Tragedy, called A late Murther of the Sonn upon the Mother, written by Forde and Webster,' which was not published. A copy of commendatory verses by Ford was prefixed to Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi,' 1623.

A tragedy by Ford, 'Beauty in a Trance,' was entered in the Stationers' Register 9 Sept. 1653, and three comedies, 'The London Merchant,' 'The Royal Combat,' and 'An Ill Beginning has a Good End,' were entered 29 June 1660. These four unpublished pieces were among the plays destroyed by Warburton's cook. Ford prefixed commendatory verses to Barnabe Barnes's 'Foure Bookes of Offices,' 1606, Sir Thomas Overbury's 'Wife,' 1616, Shirley's 'Wedding,' 1629, Richard Brome's 'Northern Lass,' 1632; and he was one of the contributors to 'Jonsonus Virbius,' 1638. Dyce was of opinion that the verses to Barnabe Barnes were by the dramatist's cousin.

Ford drops from sight after the publication of the 'Ladies Trial' in 1639; but in Gifford's time 'faint traditions in the neighbourhood of his birth-place' led to the supposition that, having obtained a competency from his professional practice, he retired to Devonshire to end his days. In the 'Time-Poets' ('Choice Drollery,' 1656) occurs the couplet—

> Deep in a dump John Forde was alone got,
> With folded arms and melancholy hat.

It is certain that he had very little comic talent. That he was a favourite with playgoers is shown by his familiar appellation, 'Jack Ford,' mentioned by Heywood in the 'Hierarchie of Blessed Angels,' 1635—

> And hee's now but Jacke Foord that once was
> John.

He was not dependent on the stage for his livelihood, and his plays bear few marks of haste. In the prologue to the 'Broken Heart' he declared that his 'best of art hath drawn this piece,' and in all his work the diction is studiously elaborated.

Ford's works were first collected by Weber in 1811, 2 vols. 8vo. A more accurate edition was published by Gifford in 1827, 2 vols. 8vo. An edition of Ford and Massinger, by Hartley Coleridge, appeared in 1848; and in 1869 Dyce issued a revised edition of Gifford's 'Ford,' 3 vols. 8vo.

[Memoir by Gifford, revised by Dyce, prefixed to Ford's Works, 1869; Lamb's Specimens of Dramatic Poets; Swinburne's Essays and Studies.]

A. H. B.

FORD, MICHAEL (*d.* 1758?), mezzotint engraver, was a native of Dublin, and a pupil of John Brooks, the mezzotint engraver [q. v.] When Brooks quitted Ireland about 1747, Ford set up as his successor at a shop on Cork Hill. He engraved a number of portraits in mezzotint, which on account of their scarcity are highly valued by collectors. Among them were James, earl of Barrymore, after Ottway; Maria Gunning, countess of Coventry, after F. Cotes; George II, after Hudson; William, earl of Harrington, after Du Pan; Richard St. George, after Slaughter; and William III, after Kneller. He also painted portraits, and engraved some himself, viz. Henry Boyle, speaker of the House of Commons in Ireland, Henry Singleton, lord chief justice of Ireland, and a double portrait of William III and Field-marshal Schomberg, the heads being copied from Kneller. Ford's address as publisher appears on some of the mezzotint engravings by Andrew Miller [q. v.] and James MacArdell [q. v.] With the former he seems to have been in rivalry, as they engraved the same subjects, notably Hogarth's full-length portrait of Gustavus Hamilton, viscount Boyne, in which Ford's print seems to be the earlier of the two. It is probable that Ford visited London, but this is not certain. On 28 Oct. 1758 the ship Dublin Trader, Captain White, left Parkgate for Dublin, and was never heard of again; she carried 70,000*l.* in money and 80,000*l.* in goods, and numerous passengers, among whom were Edward, fifth earl of Drogheda, and his son, Theophilus Cibber [q. v.], and others. There are grounds for supposing that Ford was also among the passengers.

[Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portraits; J. T. Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, vol. ii.] L. C.

FORD, RICHARD (1796–1858), critic and author of 'The Handbook for Travellers in Spain,' was the son of Sir Richard Ford, a descendant of an old Sussex family, who was M.P. for East Grinstead in 1789, and for some time an under-secretary of state, and eventually chief police magistrate of London. He died, at the age of forty-seven, on 3 May 1806, leaving a family of three children. Richard, the eldest, born in 1796, was educated at Winchester School, from which he went to Trinity College, Oxford, where he graduated (B.A. 1817, M.A. 1822). He afterwards entered at Lincoln's Inn, and read in the chambers of Pemberton Leigh and Nassau Senior, but though called to the bar he never practised. In 1824 he married, and six years later he took up his quarters with his family in the south of Spain, where he spent the next four years, and acquired his extraordinary knowledge of the country by a series of long riding tours made between 1830 and 1834 from his headquarters in the Alhambra or at Seville. Shortly after his return from Spain he bought a small property at Heavitree, near Exeter, where his brother, the Rev. James Ford, a prebendary of the cathedral, was living. He there built himself a house and laid out grounds with an artistic taste which made his residence one of the local lions of East Devon. His employment suggested an essay on cob walls, in which he traced the analogy between the earthen walls of the Devonshire peasantry and the tapia or concrete structures of the Moors and Phœnicians, and this, written in 1837, was the first of a series of articles that continued to appear in the 'Quarterly Review' until the year before his death, when it ended with his genial review of 'Tom Brown's School Days.' He was an occasional contributor also to the 'Edinburgh,' 'British and Foreign Quarterly,' and 'Westminster' reviews, and for the 'Penny Cyclopædia' he wrote the admirable article on Velazquez. In 1840 he undertook to write a 'Handbook for Travellers in Spain,' and finished it in 1845. Of this an article in the 'Times' on his death, commonly attributed to Sir W. Stirling Maxwell, truly said that 'so great a literary achievement had never before been performed under so humble a title;' and a sale of two thousand copies within a few months proved the public estimate of its merits. Its only fault was that it gave too much for the convenience of the traveller, for the two stout volumes of over a thousand closely-printed pages contained in the guise of a manual the matter of an encyclopædia. In the next edition (1847) it was cut down to the ordinary dimensions of Murray's 'Handbooks for Travellers,' and the parings, with the addition of some new matter, made the delightful little volume published in 1846 under the title of 'Gatherings from Spain.' In 1855 it was restored to its first shape, but in the interval alterations had been found necessary, and the use of a somewhat larger type made the exclusion of much of the preliminary matter unavoidable; and thus the 'Handbook for Spain' in its original form has now come to be included among those treasures that book lovers covet. The revision was nearly his last work; his health had latterly shown signs of failing, and he died at Heavitree on 1 Sept. 1858. The year before his death he had been nominated as one of the committee to decide upon a site for the National Gallery, but resigned on account of his health. He was three times married: first, in 1824, to a daughter of the Earl of Essex; secondly, in 1838, to the Hon. Eliza Cranstoun, eldest daughter of Lord Cranstoun; and in 1851 to Mary, only daughter of Sir A. Molesworth. Ford's love of art was hereditary. His maternal grandfather, Mr. Booth, was an eminent connoisseur and collector of pictures, and his mother, Lady Ford, an amateur artist of exceptional ability; and in the opinion of competent judges he himself might have been no less distinguished as a painter than as a man of letters. His sketches, brought home from Spain, often served as the originals of his friend David Roberts's illustrations of Spanish architecture and scenery. He was an indefatigable collector of pictures, etchings, drawings, and prints; his collection of majolica ware was reckoned one of the choicest in existence, and in all matters of connoisseurship there was no higher authority. Spain at the time of his visit was an unworked mine of artistic treasure. He may be said to have been the first to make Velazquez known to English readers, for in Madrid alone Velazquez is to be seen, as he says, 'in all his protean variety of power.' His article upon Velazquez in the 'Penny Cyclopædia' was followed by one in the 'Quarterly Review' (No. clxv.) upon the predecessors of Velazquez and Murillo, and the history of the various schools of painting in Spain; and these, with the masterly article in No. cliv. upon the history of Spanish architecture, make up a treatise on Spanish art no less remarkable for its learning than for its lucidity and brilliancy. In the handbook the infectious spirit of enjoyment is perhaps the quality that most of all commends it to the ordinary reader, but there too the critical faculty and the artist's eye always make themselves felt. He was a kindly critic, severe in cases of pretended erudition, but always generous and cordial in his recognition of genuine work.

Besides the writings already mentioned he wrote in 1837 a pamphlet called 'Historical Enquiry into the Unchangeable Character of a War in Spain,' a trenchant reply to 'The Policy of England in Spain,' a pamphlet in support of Lord Palmerston. He also wrote the explanatory letterpress for 'Apsley House and Walmer Castle, illustrated by plates,' 1853; for the 'Guide to the Diorama of the Campaigns of the Duke of Wellington,' 1852; and for 'Tauromachia, or the Bull Fights of Spain, illustrated,' 1852.

[Times, 4 Sept. 1858; Fraser's Mag. October 1858.] J. O.

FORD, SIMON (1619?–1699), divine, son of Richard Ford, was born at East Ogwell, near Newton Bushel, Devonshire, about 1619, was educated at the grammar schools of Exeter and Dorchester, and entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1636. He was lineally related to Nicholas Wadham, founder of Wadham College, but failed to obtain a scholarship there. In 1641 he proceeded B.A., and was expelled from Oxford soon afterwards on account of his strong puritan leanings (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 147). When the parliamentary visitors were sent to Oxford in 1647, Ford returned and was received with much honour. He took the degree of M.A. 12 Dec. 1648, was made a delegate of the visitors in 1649, and was created B.D. 'by dispensation of the delegates,' 16 Feb. 1649–50. His friend Dr. Edward Reynolds, who had become dean of Christ Church, admitted him as a senior student there, and he frequently preached at St. Mary's. A sermon delivered against the Engagement of 1651 led to his removal from his studentship. He became lecturer of Newington Green, London, and later vicar of St. Lawrence, Reading. There he engaged in much local controversy. In an assize sermon preached in 1654 he denounced the people of Reading for their support of extravagant religious views, and was called before the grand jury to explain his conduct (cf. *The Case of the Town of Reading stated*, 1654, p. 17). Two years later a quaker named Thomas Speed excited his wrath. Ford and Christopher Fowler [q. v.], another Reading clergyman, published jointly 'A Sober Answer to an Angry Epistle . . . written in haste by T. Speed,' London, 1656, to which Speed replied in 'The Guilty-covered Clergyman unvailed,' 1656. In July 1659 Ford left Reading to become vicar of All Saints, Northampton. On 30 Jan. 1660–1 he preached at Northampton against 'the horrid actual murtherers of Charles I.' In 1665 he proceeded D.D. at Oxford. On 30 March 1670 he was chosen minister of Bridewell, London, but resigned the post on becoming vicar of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, 29 Dec. following. Failing health compelled him to remove to the rectory of Old Swinford, Worcestershire, which was conferred on him by Thomas Foley [q. v.] on 22 May 1676. He died at Old Swinford 7 April 1699, and was buried in his church. His wife, Martha Stampe of Reading, died 13 Nov. 1684.

Ford's chief works are: 1. 'Ambitio Sacra. Conciones duæ Latine habitæ ad Academicos Oxon.,' Oxford, 1650. 2. 'Two Dialogues concerning Infant Baptism,' the first published in 1654 and the two together in 1656, with a commendatory preface by the Rev. Thomas Blake of Tamworth. 3. 'The Spirit of Bondage and Adoption largely and practically handled, together with a Discourse on the Duty of Prayer in an Afflicted Condition,' London, 1655. 4. 'A Sober Answer' [see above], London, 1656. 5. 'A Short Catechism declaring the practical use of the Covenant interest of Baptism of the Infant Seed of Believers,' London, 1657, an epitome of No. 2. 6. 'Three Poems relating to the late dreadful Destruction of the City of London by Fire . . . entituled: I. Conflagratio Londinensis [in Latin hexameters with English translation in heroic verse]; II. Londini quod reliquum [in Latin elegiacs with English translation]; III. Actio in Londini Incendarios' [in Latin hexameters only], London, 1667. The first two parts have separate title-pages. A copy in the Bodleian of the first poem is entitled 'The Conflagration of London, poetically deleniated,' and has commendatory manuscript verses by John Mill addressed to Thomas Barlow (afterwards bishop). A fourth part, 'Londini renascentis Imago poetica,' published in Latin only in 1668, was issued in an English translation in 1669. In its Latin form it is sometimes bound up with the three earlier poems. 7. 'Carmen Funebre ex occasione Conflagrationis Northamptonæ, 20 Sept. an. 1675 conflagratæ, concinnatum,' London, 1676; republished in an English translation by F. A., M.A., as 'The Fall and Funeral of Northampton in 1677.' 8. 'A Plain and Profitable Exposition of, and Enlargement upon, the Church Catechism,' London, 1684, 1686. 9. 'A new version of the Psalms of David,' in metre, London, 1688. Ford also translated two discourses for the first volume of the English version of 'Plutarch's Morals,' London, 1684. His published sermons are also very numerous. They include sermons on the king's return, 1660; on the burial of Elizabeth, wife of Sir James Langham, 1665; on the Duke of York's victory over the Dutch, 1665. 'A Discourse concerning God's Judgments,' London, 1678, was prepared as a preface to James Illingworth's account of 'a man [John Duncalf] whose hands and legs rotted off in the parish of King's Swynford in Staffordshire, where he died 21 June 1677.' Both tracts were reissued in 1751 with a notice of the circumstances by William Whiston, 'with his reasons for the republication thereof, taken from the Memoirs.' Edward Stillingfleet, bishop of Worcester, wrote a preface for 'the substance of two sermons preached' by Ford 'at the performance of publick penance by certain criminals on the Lord's Day, usually called Midlent Sunday, 1696, in the parish church of Old Swinford,' London, 1697. A graceful piece of Latin verse by Ford, entitled 'Piscatro,' and dedicated by him to Archbishop Sheldon, was first published in 'Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta,' vol. i. 1721, and was issued in an English verse translation (by Tipping Silvester) at Oxford in 1733.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iv. 756–60; Burrows's Visitation of Oxford University, Camden Soc.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; art. infra, FOWLER, CHRISTOPHER.] S. L. L.

FORD, STEPHEN (*d.* 1694), nonconformist divine, is said to have been a servant to the head of a college at Oxford. He certainly studied at Oxford, though at what college does not appear. During the Commonwealth he was presented to the vicarage of Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, where, after his ejectment in 1662, he still continued to preach privately as he had opportunity. But he was sadly harassed by reason of his nonconformity, and at length, on some of his enemies threatening his life, he removed to London. There he settled with a congregation in Miles Lane, Cannon Street, and continued to officiate as their pastor nearly thirty years. He often preached in the time of the plague, when other ministers had fled into the country. In May 1692 Matthew Clarke (1664–1726) [q. v.] was ordained joint-pastor with him. Ford is said to have died 'some time in the year 1694' (Walter Wilson, *Dissenting Churches*, i. 473). He published: 1. 'The Evil Tongue condemned; or, the Heinousness of Defaming and Backbiting,' 8vo, London, 1672. 2. 'A Gospel-Church: or, God's Holy Temple opened,' 8vo, London, 1675, and other tracts vaguely mentioned by Calamy. Ford was one of the twenty-one divines who subscribed John Faldo's 'Quakerism No Christianity,' 8vo, 1675.

[Calamy and Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802–3), iii. 121–2; Walter Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 472–3, 476–7; Joseph Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, p. 188.] G. G.

FORD, THOMAS (*d.* 1648), composer, was one of the musicians of Henry, Prince of Wales. The appendix to Dr. Birch's 'Life' of the prince shows that in 1611 Ford received a salary of 30*l.* per annum, which was soon afterwards increased to 40*l.* He with the rest of the musicians may possibly have been appointed before the prince was created Prince of Wales (see Birch, p. 427 *n.*) It is probable that after the prince's death the salaries were continued, for in 1626 he received a grant of 80*l.* per annum, '40*l.* for the place he formerly held, and 40*l.* for that which John Ballard deceased held' (Rymer, *Fœdera*, ed. 1715, xviii. 728). In 1607 he published 'Musicke of Sundrie Kindes. Set forth in two Bookes. The first whereof are Aries (*sic*) for four Voices to the Lute, Orphorion, or Basse-Viol, with a Dialogue for two Voices, and two Basse-Viols in parts tunde the Lute way. The second are Pavens, Galiards, Almaines, Toies, Iigges, Thumpes, and such like, for two Basse-Viols, the Liera way, so made as the greatest number may serve to play alone, very easy to be performde. Composed by Thomas Ford. Imprinted at London by Iohn Windet at the Assignes of William Barley, and are to be sold by Iohn Browne in Saint Dunstons churchyard in Fleetstreet, 1607.' The first book, containing eleven songs, among which are the celebrated 'Since first I saw your face,' and 'There is a Lady sweet and kind,' is dedicated to Sir Richard Weston, and the second, containing eighteen pieces, to Sir Richard Tichborne. An anthem, in five parts, 'Let God arise,' is printed in the Musical Antiquarian Society's publication for 1845 (p. 61), from a set of manuscript part-books in the possession of the editor, Mr. Rimbault, and formerly in that of John Evelyn. Ford contributed to Sir William Leighton's 'Tears and Lamentacions of a Sorrowfull Soule' (1614) two anthems, 'Almighty God, which hast me brought,' for four voices with lute and treble-viol, and 'Not unto us' for five voices. In Hilton's 'Catch that catch can' (1652) three sacred canons by Ford are contained: 'I am so weary' (reprinted in Burney's *Hist.* iii. 415), 'O Lord, I lift my heart to Thee,' and 'Look down, O Lord' (*ib.* p. 416). Another canon, 'Haste thee, O Lord,' contained in Tudway's collection (*Harl. MS.* 7337), ascribed to Ramsey, is considered by Mr. T. Oliphant to be by Ford (pencil note in MS.) Ford died in November 1648, and was buried on the 17th in St. Margaret's, Westminster.

[Hawkins's Hist. ed. 1853, pp. 566, 570; Birch's Life of Henry, Prince of Wales, 1760, pp. 427, 455, 467; Grove's Dict. i. 540; Registers of St. Margaret's, Westminster; authorities quoted above.] J. A. F. M.

FORD, THOMAS (1598–1674), nonconformist divine, was born at Brixton, Devonshire, in 1598. According to Wood he was entered, in Easter term 1619, a batler in Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a member of which he proceeded B.A. 22 Feb. 1624, and M.A. 1 June 1627 (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 414, 431). When taking orders he became 'a very faithful' tutor in his house for several years. His puritanical opinions, which he took no pains to conceal, subjected him to considerable persecution at the hands of Laud. Accepted Frewen [q. v.], then president of Magdalen College, 'changed the communion-table in the chapel into an altar,' as the puritans considered. Several of the preachers at St. Mary's inveighed against this innovation. Ford in his turn preached on 2 Thess. ii. 10, 12 June 1631, and offered some 'smart reflections' on making the eucharist a sacrifice, setting up altars instead of tables, and bowing to them. This plain speaking having excited the wrath of the Laudian party, the next Saturday the vice-chancellor (William Smith) called Ford before him and demanded a copy of his sermon. Ford offered to give him one if he demanded it 'statutably.' The vice-chancellor then ordered him to surrender himself prisoner at the castle. He refused to go unless accompanied by a beadle or a servant. The following Saturday the vice-chancellor sealed up his study, and afterwards searched his books and papers, but found nothing that could be urged against him, as Ford had taken care to secrete his private memoranda. In the meantime an information was sent to Laud, then chancellor of the university, who returned orders to punish the preachers. Thereupon a citation in his name was fixed on St. Mary's, 2 July, commanding Ford's appearance before the vice-chancellor on the 5th. Appearing on the day appointed he was pressed to take an oath, *ex officio*, to answer any questions about his sermon; but he refused it, because there were no interrogatories in writing. He again offered a copy of his sermon if demanded according to the statutes, and the next day delivered one, which was accepted. But on pretence of former contumacy the vice-chancellor commanded him again to surrender himself prisoner. Ford appealed from him to the congregation, and delivered his appeal in writing to the proctors (Atherton Bruch and John Doughty). They carried it to convocation, who referred the cause to delegates, a majority of whom, upon a full hearing, acquitted him of all breach of the peace. From them the vice-chancellor himself appealed to convocation, who again appointed delegates; but the time limited by statute expired before they could arrive at a decision. Laud then brought the cause before the king and council, who heard it at Woodstock 23 Aug. Ford, when questioned by the king, stuck manfully to his statement. In the end he was sentenced to quit the university within four days (Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* pt. ii. vol. i. pp. 110–11). His popularity was such that many of the scholars, arrayed in their gowns, assembled at Magdalen to conduct him out of the city with all honour. The affair has been minutely set forth by Wood (*Antiquities of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 374–9), who is very severe on Ford for his 'insolencies.' Soon afterwards Ford was invited by the magistrates of Plymouth to become their lecturer. Laud was no sooner informed of this than he procured letters from the king forbidding the townsmen to elect Ford on pain of his majesty's displeasure, and another to the Bishop of Exeter, commanding him not to admit him in case he should be elected (Prynne, *Canterburies Doome*, pp. 175–6). Ford, finding the bishop bent upon excluding him from all preferment in England, embraced an opportunity of going abroad as chaplain to an English regiment under the command of Colonel George Fleetwood [q. v.], in the service of Gustavus Adolphus. He travelled with the colonel into Germany, and was for some time in garrison at Stode and Elbing. The English merchants at Hamburg invited him to be their minister, with the promise of a stipend of 200*l.* a year. But growing weary of life abroad he returned home. Laud having probably forgotten his existence, no opposition was offered to his institution to the rectory of Aldwinkle All Saints, Northamptonshire, 18 Oct. 1637, a preferment which he owed to Sir Myles Fleetwood (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 210, where his name is misprinted 'Forth'). In 1640 he was elected proctor for the clergy of the diocese of Peterborough in the convocation which framed the so-called 'et cætera oath.' He held his rectory for ten years; but on the outbreak of the civil war, after a short stay at Exeter, he retired to London, and was chosen minister of St. Faith's, and in 1644, on the death of Mr. Bolls, a member of the Westminster Assembly. Ford afterwards settled at Exeter, where he exercised his ministry with such success that 'the whole city was mightily reformed, and a good relish of the best things appeared in the generality.' He preached in the choir of the cathedral (as his brother pastors, Lewis Stucley and Thomas Mall, did in the nave), 'but,' relates Calamy, 'he was once put out of it, in 1649, by Major-general Desborough, who quartered there, for refusing the "Engagement."' He was appointed minister of St. Lawrence, Exeter, and also acted as an assistant-commissioner for Devonshire. The enforcement of the Bartholomew Act in 1662 obliged him to desist from preaching publicly. A year later he was compelled by the Oxford Act to remove to Exmouth, about nine miles from Exeter, where he lived very privately. When the 'Indulgence' came out he returned to Exeter, but in feeble health. He died in December 1674, in his seventy-sixth year, and was buried on the 28th in St. Lawrence's Church, Exeter, near his wife, Bridget Fleetwood, and several of his children. His writings are as follows: 1. 'Singing of Psalmes the duty of Christians under the New Testament, or a vindication of that Gospel-Ordinance in V sermons upon Ephesians v. 19,' 12mo, London, 1659; 2nd edit., 'with many additions,' the same year. 2. 'The Sinner condemned of himself: being a Plea for God against all the Ungodly, proving them alone guilty of their own destruction,' 8vo, London, 1668. 3. 'Scripture's Self-Evidence, proving it to be the only Rule of Faith' (cited by Calamy). He preached once before the commons, 30 July 1645, and once before the lords, at a fast held 29 April 1646, and his sermons were undoubtedly published. Wood, who otherwise is grossly unfair to Ford, states that 'a certain doctor of divinity of his time and persuasion, that knew him well, hath several times told me that this our author was a man of very great parts and of unbyassed principles, one and the same in all times and changes.' Calamy's account of Ford is probably more correct than that given by Wood. According to the latter Ford was born about 1603, went to college at sixteen, and died in 1676.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1096–8; Calamy and Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802–1803), ii. 26–31; Brook's Puritans, ii. 395–6.] G. G.

FORD or **FOORD, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1616), divine, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1578. He was elected fellow of his college in 1581, proceeded M.A. in 1582, and commenced B.D. in 1591. He afterwards became chaplain to the Levant Company at Constantinople. On 31 July 1611 he petitioned the court for an augmentation of his salary of two hundred sequins; on the following 1 Oct. the court allowed him an advance from 30*l.* to 50*l.* on the ground of his being 'well spoken of for paines and merits in his charge.' On 1 Sept. 1613 he intimated a wish to resign his post, but was requested to remain a year longer. He received permission to return home, 6 July 1614. His only known publication is 'A Sermon [on Gen. xxiii. 2–4] preached at Constantinople, in the Vines of Perah, at the Funerall of the vertuous and admired Lady Anne Glover, sometime Wife to the Honourable Knight Sir Thomas Glover, and then Ambassadour ordinary for his Maiesty of Great Britaine, in the Port of the Great Turke,' 4to, London, 1616. In dedicating this discourse to Lady Wentworth the author would perhaps be encouraged, should it prove acceptable to her, 'to second it with some more pleasing and delightfull subiect, which mine owne experience hath gathered from no lesse painefull then farre forraigne obseruations.'

[John B. Pearson's Biographical Sketch of the Chaplains to the Levant Company, pp. 12, 13, 46.] G. G.

FORD, WILLIAM (1771–1832), bookseller and bibliographer, son of John Ford, tinman, was born at Manchester in 1771, and educated at the grammar school of that town. Though intended originally for the medical profession, he went into the Manchester trade, and subsequently became a book and print seller. While in business as a manufacturer, he formed a curious and valuable library, which when he commenced as a bookseller served as the basis of the stock described in his first catalogue, dated 1805. In this catalogue were many rarities, one of which was a volume containing 'Licia, or Poems of Love,' and the original edition of Shakespeare's 'Venus and Adonis,' 1593, now in the Malone collection, Bodleian Library. The catalogue attracted the attention of bibliophiles all over the country, and brought him into correspondence with Dibdin, Malone, Heber, Bindley, and other collectors. The collection produced upwards of 6,000*l.* In a letter to Dibdin, Ford wrote: 'It was my love of books, not of lucre, which first induced me to become a bookseller.' His second catalogue came out in 1807, and his third, containing more than fifteen thousand articles, in 1800–11. Other catalogues followed, and all were esteemed for their accurate descriptions and curious bibliographical notes. He was a chief contributor to a series of papers in 'Aston's Exchange Herald,' of which twenty-four copies were reprinted in octavo, with the title, 'Bibliographiana, or Bibliographical Essays, by a Society of Gentlemen,' Manchester, 1817. Of a continuation of these papers, printed in the 'Stockport Advertiser,' only ten reprints were made up. In the same paper he wrote a useful chronology of Manchester. He was also one of the early contributors to the 'Retrospective Review.' In 1816 he met with a reverse of fortune, and his large stock was sold by auction. He resumed business soon after, but was not rewarded with the success which, in the opinion of Dibdin, his efforts and merit deserved. His last catalogue was printed at Liverpool in 1832, where he had carried on business for a few years. Books from his stock, frequently containing annotations in his handwriting, are still to be met with. He published a series of local views and portraits, some of which were etched by himself. His portrait was painted and etched by Wyatt in 1824. He died at Liverpool on 3 Oct. 1832, and was buried in St. James's cemetery.

His son John carried on the same business, and that of an auctioneer. A second son, William Henry, survived until 1882.

[Notice by J. Crossley in Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), ii. 79; Earwaker's Local Gleanings, 1875, i. 38, 52, 79; Palatine Notebook, i. 190 (a memoir by Ford of the Stringers, Cheshire artists), ii. 124, 269, iii. 88 (list of his portraits, &c.); Dibdin's Bibliomania, 1811, pp. 164, 629; Dibdin's Library Companion, p. 696; Dibdin's Remin. of a Literary Life, 1836, i. 317; Procter's Byegone Manchester, 1880.] C. W. S.

FORDE, FRANCIS (*d.* 1770), conqueror of Masulipatam and friend of Clive, was the second son of Mathew Forde of Seaforde, co. Down, and M.P. for Downpatrick in the Irish House of Commons, by Anne, daughter of William Brownlow of Lurgan. He is said to have married in 1728 Mrs. Martha George (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, ed. 1882); but this is improbable, for he is first mentioned in the 'Army List' as having been appointed a captain in Adlercron's (the 39th) regiment on 30 April 1746. This regiment was the first ever sent to India of the king's army, and it is worthy of remark that Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q. v.], afterwards Sir Eyre, was only the junior captain when Forde was promoted major in it on 13 Nov. 1755. He first appears in Anglo-Indian history as the commander of a small party which was defeated at Nellore (MALCOLM, *Life of Clive*, ii. 26); but Clive early perceived his great military abilities, and it was upon Clive's express invitation that Forde resigned his commission in the royal army in June 1758, and proceeded to Bengal in order to act as second in command to Clive in that presidency, and to be ready to succeed him in case of need.

The victory of Plassey had secured the possession of Bengal to the East India Company, but Clive felt that the British authority could not be considered as safely established until the French were driven out of the Deccan. The great danger lay in the powerful dominion erected by M. Bussy, the ablest French officer who ever served in India in the Northern Circars between the company's two eastern presidencies. Bussy had secured the grant of the coast districts known as the Northern Circars from the nizam, where he had established an efficient system of administration and organised a powerful army. At the beginning of 1759 the Comte de Lally, the governor-general at Pondicherry, suddenly recalled Bussy from Masulipatam, and appointed M. Conflans, an incompetent officer, to succeed him. At this juncture Colonel Forde, as he was called in anticipation of the colonel's commission which Clive had promised him from the East India Company, landed at Vizagapatam with a small force of five hundred Europeans, two thousand sepoys, and twelve guns. He at once advanced against Conflans, and, after defeating him at Condore, took Rájámahendri and all the baggage of the French army. He was then hindered by want of money; the ally of the English, Bassalat Jang, refused to pay; the European soldiers mutinied; and Forde was obliged to remain inactive for fifty days. At last he determined that any action was better than no action; he feared that the French fleet might throw reinforcements into Masulipatam, or that Bussy might return; and he quieted his soldiers by promising them the whole booty of the city. He thereupon determined to assault Masulipatam, though he had barely nine hundred men with him after deducting his losses by sickness and the garrisons he had left at Rájámahendri and Vizagapatam. At midnight on 25 Jan. the assault took place; 284, or nearly one-third of Forde's little army, were killed or wounded, but the city was taken, and five hundred French soldiers and 2,100 sepoys surrendered themselves prisoners. The result of this gallant action was that the French lost their foothold in the Deccan, and the Northern Circars were ceded to the East India Company. Forde was both publicly and privately thanked by Clive, but his disappointment was bitter when he found, on returning to Calcutta, that after having resigned his commission in the king's army the directors of the East India Company had refused to confirm his commission in their service. His disappointment was aggravated by the return to India of his junior, Eyre Coote, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the king's service, and the command of a fine regiment. Nevertheless he was ready to assist Clive in his operations against the Dutch at Chinsurah, and it was to Forde that Clive pencilled his famous note when Forde reported that the Dutch were in a favourable position to be attacked, and that he only wanted an order in council to attack. 'Attack at once; will send order in council,' was Clive's response on the back of a playing-card, and he then resumed his game. Forde did attack, and completely defeated the Dutch, and in the following year he returned to England with Clive. Clive obtained a company's commission for Forde, and his great quarrel with Sulivan and his party in the India House was largely due to Clive's advocacy of Forde for high military command in India, in opposition to the Sulivan candidate, Eyre Coote. Forde remained for some time in England, and in 1769 he was appointed, on Clive's recommendation, to be one of the three supervisors who were to be despatched to India with full powers to examine into every department of administration. The three supervisors, Mr. Henry Vansittart, M.P., Mr. Luke Scrafton, and Forde, set sail from Portsmouth in September 1769 on board the Aurora frigate; they touched at the Cape of Good Hope on 27 Dec. 1769, and were never heard of again.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, ed. 1882; Army Lists, 1754–8; Orme's Narrative of Affairs in Hindostan; Malcolm's Life of Clive; Mill's History of India; Stubbs's History of the Bengal Artillery, which contains good plans.] H. M. S.

FORDE, SAMUEL (1805–1828), painter, born at Cork on 5 April 1805, was son of Samuel Forde, a tradesman, who became involved in difficulties, and went to America, deserting his family. The elder brother was a talented musician, and was able to earn sufficient to send young Samuel to school, where he learnt Latin and French. A friend, Mr. Aungier, taught him Latin, and he learnt Greek by his own perseverance. Forde very soon displayed a talent for art, and though Cork did not offer much to inspire a youthful artist, his taste for literature helped to nourish and foster the high aspirations which distinguished, even in his schoolboy days, the numberless sketches on which he employed himself. He became a student in the Cork Academy, drawing from the collection of casts which Lord Listowel had obtained for that institution. The master, Chalmers, was also a scene painter, and taught Forde distemper painting, so that he was able to be employed at the theatre. He had an intention of becoming a mezzotint engraver, and taught himself the art with materials roughly made by his own hands, but soon relinquished any further practice, and became a teacher of drawing, and subsequently master in the Cork Mechanics' Institute. Among his fellow-students and intimate friends was Daniel Maclise [q. v.] Up to about twenty years of age Forde was principally engaged on works of a decorative character painted in distemper; in 1826 he was able to execute works of his own invention, and give expression to the grand projects which his poetical mind conceived. His first picture was the 'Vision of Tragedy,' the idea taken from Milton, which was painted in distemper, in grey and white. A cartoon for this subject was in the possession of Mr. Justice Willes, and was presented by his nephew to the South Kensington Museum. Forde was continually occupied in projecting pictures of an ambitious nature. In November 1827 he painted in two days a 'Crucifixion' for the chapel of Skibbereen. In October 1827 his lungs first became affected. Early in 1828 he commenced a large picture of the 'Fall of the Rebel Angels,' but although he was able to dispose of the picture, he was not destined to complete it. He slowly sank under the increase of his consumptive symptoms, and died on 29 July 1828, at the early age of twenty-three. He was buried in St. Finn Barr's churchyard at Cork.

[Dublin Univ. Mag. (March 1845), xxv. 338; O'Driscoll's Life of Daniel Maclise; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

FORDE, THOMAS (*d.* 1582), catholic divine, was born in Devonshire and educated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship. He proceeded B.A. 13 May 1563, and commenced M.A. 14 July 1567 (Boase, *Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, p. 251). On being converted to the Roman catholic faith he went in 1570 to the English College at Douay. In March 1572–3 he was ordained priest at Brussels, with Richard Bristow [q. v.] and Gregory Martin, these being the first three alumni who were presented for holy orders from Douay College. He took the degree of B.D. in the university of Douay in 1576, and soon afterwards returned to England upon the mission. On 17 July 1581 he was apprehended with Edmund Campion [q. v.] and John Colleton [q. v.], in the house of Mr. Yates at Lyford, Berkshire. He was conveyed to London with the other priests and committed to the Tower. On the testimony of two perjured witnesses he was convicted of complicity in the pretended conspiracy of Rheims and Rome, although he had never been in either of those cities. Sentence of death was pronounced 21 Nov. 1581. On 28 May 1582 he was executed with two other priests, John Shert and Robert Johnson. Between the time of their condemnation and execution they were examined in the Tower by the attorney- and solicitor-general, Popham and Egerton, and two civilians, Dr. Hammond and Dr. Lewis, in order to elicit from them opinions which might be considered treasonable in reference to the bull of Pope Pius V and the deposing power of the holy see. Forde was beatified by the decree of Pope Leo XIII, dated 29 Dec. 1886.

[Bridgewater's Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ, ff. 85 *b*, 86 *b*; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 77; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 107; Douay Diaries, p. 423; Hist. del Glorioso Martirio di diciotto Sacerdoti (Macerata, 1585), p. 127; Raissius, Catalogus Christi Sacerdotum, p. 28; Simpson's Life of Campion, p. 220 seq.; Stanton's Menology, p. 238; Stow's Annales (1615), p. 694; Tablet, 15 Jan. 1887, pp. 81, 82.] T. C.

FORDE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1660), author, describes himself as belonging to the neighbourhood of Maldon, Essex, being of the same kindred as John Udall, the puritan (Forde, *Fænestra*, p. 135). He was a staunch and pious royalist. His books indicate some classical attainments. James Howell was apparently intimate with him. His earliest work was 'The Times Anatomized in several characters, by T. F.,' London, 1647. This series of pointed essays on such topics as 'A Good Subject,' 'A Soldier of Fortune,' 'Religion,' and the like, has sometimes been wrongly assigned to the famous Fuller. Oldys first showed that Forde was the author. An early manuscript note in the copy in the British Museum gives the writer's name as 'T. Ford, servant to Mr. Sam. Man.' 'Lusus Fortunæ, the play of Fortune; continually acted by the severall creatures on the Stage of the World,' London, 1649, consists of a number of moral essays, illustrated by quotations from ancient and modern literatures. Among modern writers, Spenser, Cowley, Donne, Cornwallis, Bacon, Fuller, Hall, Heylyn, and Sylvester are represented. A Latin poem prefixed is signed I. H. (James Howell ?). In 1660 appeared five tracts which are sometimes met with as separate publications and sometimes bound together in a single volume, bearing the general title 'Virtus Rediviva, with several other pieces from the same pen.' Each piece has a separate title-page and is separately paged. (1) 'Virtus Rediviva, or a Panegyrick on the late king, Charles I,' consists of a prose tract and two elegies in verse, written on the anniversaries of Charles I's execution in 1657 and 1658 respectively. (2) 'Love's Labyrinth, or the Royal Shepherdess, a Tragi-Comedie, by Tho. Forde Philothal,' is partly imitated from Robert Greene's 'Arcadia,' and partly borrowed from Gomersal's 'Sforza, Duke of Milan.' One of its songs is taken bodily from Greene; another is a version of Anacreon's 'Love's Duel.' The play is in blank verse. It was never acted. Verses by 'N. C.' and Edward Barwick are prefixed. (3) 'A Theatre of Wits, Ancient and Modern,' a collection of apophthegms. (4) 'Fænestra in Pectore, or Familiar Letters,' apparently a selection from Forde's actual correspondence with his father, a friend at Barbadoes, E. B. (Edward Barwick ?), and others. In a letter addressed to 'Mr. T. F.,' i.e. the famous Thomas Fuller, he praises unstintedly Fuller's 'Church History' (p. 135). On p. 166 he translates Martial's 'Non amo te Sabidi,' &c., as 'I do not like thee, Nell,' &c., the prototype of the better-known 'I do not like thee, Dr. Fell' [cf. Fell, John, and Brown, Thomas or Tom]. (5) 'Fragmenta Poetica, or Poetical Diversions with a panegyrick upon his sacred Majestie's most happy return on the 29 May 1660.' Besides sacred poems, there are some verses here in praise of George Herbert and Thomas Bastard. The description 'Philothal,' which commonly follows Forde's name on his title-pages, is apparently an abbreviation of 'Philo-thalassios,' a lover of the sea.

[Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24489, f. 400; Forde's works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bailey's Life of Thomas Fuller, pp. 585–6, 759.] S. L. L.

FORDHAM, GEORGE (1837–1887), jockey, son of James Fordham, was born at Cambridge on 24 Sept. 1837. He was trained for the turf by Richard Drewitt and Edward Smith, and at the age of thirteen had his earliest mount at Brighton. In October 1851 he gained his first victory in the Trial Stakes at the Brighton autumn meeting. He carried off the Cambridgeshire in 1853 on Little David, and in the following year he unexpectedly won the Chester Cup on Epaminondas. From this time Fordham became a very popular rider. In 1855 he was at the head of the list of winning jockeys, and during eight succeeding years he occupied the same position, his best record being 165 wins in 1862. In 1859 he won his first important race, the One Thousand Guineas. The same year he won the Oaks on Summerside. Fordham won the Ascot Cup five times, the Alexandra Plate once, the Gold Vase six times, the Ascot Stakes twice, and the Prince of Wales's Stakes four times. He rode several favourites for the Derby, but only won it in 1879 upon Sir Bevys. Fordham had in all twenty-two mounts for the Derby, his last appearance in the race being in 1883, when he was unplaced on Ladislas. He never won the St. Leger, though he rode twenty-two races. He won the Oaks five times. For the Two Thousand Guineas Fordham had also twenty-two mounts, but only won twice. He secured the One Thousand Guineas seven times out of twenty-one mounts for that race. Many of Fordham's best efforts were in small races, when he frequently succeeded against expectation by his singular skill and resolution. His greatest achievement is said to have been in 1871, when he won the Cambridgeshire on Sabinus. His only Cesarewitch victory was in 1857, when the famous dead heat occurred between three.

Fordham was a great favourite on the continent, and especially in France, where he frequently rode. He won the Grand Prix de Paris in 1867, 1868, and 1881, the French Derby in 1861 and 1868, and the French Oaks in 1880. He had no superior as a rider of two-year-olds. His weight was only 3st. 12lb. when he won his first Cambridgeshire. His services were much in request from a very early period; and one owner presented him with a Bible, a testimonial pin, and a gold-mounted whip, all of which he preserved through life, religiously following the motto engraved upon the whip of 'Honesty is the best policy.' He also received souvenirs from the Rothschilds, the Prince of Wales, and other patrons of the turf. He was frequently offered 1,500*l.* a year to ride in England and France, but he would never agree to receive a fixed salary.

During the latter part of his career failing health frequently kept Fordham out of the saddle. Between 1875 and 1878 he was not seen in public. His last win was in

Leopold de Rothschild's colours on Brag in the Brighton Cup of 1883, and his last race the Park Stakes at Windsor in August 1884. He carried the most implicit confidence of all his employers, and was kind to young jockeys. It was said that he never attempted to take advantage of a youngster at the start.

Fordham was twice married: first to Miss Hyde of Lewes, who died in 1879; and secondly to her cousin, Miss Leith. After the loss of his first wife he went to reside at West Brighton, where an accident in riding produced a concussion of the brain. He was for weeks in a serious condition. At the close of 1884 Fordham left Brighton and returned to Slough, where he had previously lived, and he died there 12 Oct. 1887.

Fordham was devoted to his family. He was never known to give a vote for a parliamentary candidate in his life. He was extremely reticent on horse-racing, had a deep aversion to gambling of all kinds, and ever showed the greatest anxiety to keep his son from being in any way associated with the turf. His own career was scrupulously honourable.

[Times, Sportsman, and Morning Post, 13 Oct. 1887.]

FORDUN, JOHN (*d.* 1384?), is the writer upon whom Walter Bower [q. v.] based the earlier part of his great work, the 'Scotichronicon.' At the end of his chronicle Walter Bower claims for himself books vi–xvi., while to his predecessor he allows books i–v. (*Scotichron.* i. 1, ii. 513). Fordun wrote fifteen of the first twenty-three chapters of book vi. also (*ib.* i. 338), and the rest of Bower's work down to 1383 is very largely based upon Fordun's notes (Prolog. *Scotichron.* i. 1). Even in the first five books of the 'Scotichronicon' there are, however, many passages [see Bower, Walter] interpolated by Bower.

The prefaces to the later redactions of the 'Scotichronicon' are our only authority for Fordun's life. He only once intimates his name by an acrostic (Fordun, p. 3; *Scotichron.* i. 3). The important manuscript of the 'Scotichronicon' in the British Museum (Royal Library, 13 EX), commonly known as the 'Black Book of Paisley' (a fifteenth-century manuscript), calls John de Fordun 'capellanus ecclesiæ Aberdonensis,' while the 'prologue' to the 'Scotichronicon' styles him 'dominus Joannes Fordoun, presbyter' (Skene, pref. p. xvii; Murray, pp. 2, 15). From these indications Mr. Skene has inferred that he was a 'chantrey priest' in the cathedral at Aberdeen (p. xiv). From the preface to another manuscript we learn that Edward 'Langschankes,' the tyrant, had carried off to England or burnt all the truly national records of the Scotch history. After their loss, 'a certain venerable' priest, Lord John Fordon, desired to repair the loss, and, after collecting in his own country, wandered like a 'curious bee' with his manuscript ('Codex Sinualis') in his breast, 'in prato Britanniæ et in oraculis Hiberniæ, per civitates et oppida, per universitates et collegia, per ecclesias et cœnobia, inter historicos conversans et inter chronographos perendinans' (Pref. to *Book of Cupar*; the Dublin MS. of *Scotichron.* ap. Skene, pp. 49, 50). This journey in quest of materials is calculated, from internal evidence, to have taken place between 1363 and 1384. In the prologue to the 'Scotichronicon' Bower tells us of a conversation in which a certain venerable doctor remarked that he could very well recollect this writer of whom the company made so much: 'He was an unlearned man (homo simplex), and not a graduate of any school' (*Scotichron.* i. 1). Mr. Murray suggests that the John Fordun whose name appears in the 'Exchequer Rolls of Scotland' as making certain payments on behalf of the burgesses of Perth in 1393–5 was the historian (Murray, pp. 2, 3; cf. *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, iii. 366). He also remarks that Fordun must have been the friend of Walter Wardlaw, the bishop of Glasgow and *legatus a latere* in Scotland, and, if a chantry-priest of Aberdeen, must likewise have known John Barbour [q. v.] (Murray, pp. 2, 3; cf. Fordun, bk. v. c. 50). Fordun probably died soon after 1384, the year in which his annals end.

Fordun's writings, as now preserved, consist of: 1. 'Chronica Gentis Scotorum.' 2. 'Gesta Annalia.' Some manuscripts also include certain 'materials.' Of these materials a great part has been worked up into the later books of his 'Chronica;' the rest consist of documents relating to the 'controversy with England as to the independence of Scotland.' These 'Independence' documents appear in book vi. of the 'Chronica' as contained in the Wolfenbüttel MS., and before the 'Gesta Annalia.' In the Trinity Coll. Cambridge MS. they are found in the middle of the 'Gesta Annalia' at the year 1284. Of the 'Chronica Gentis Scotorum,' book i. is almost entirely mythical; book ii. continues the story of the Scots from their first king in Great Britain, Fergus, to the days of Maximus and Theodosius (*c.* 395 A.D.); book iii. extends to the days of Charles the Great (*c.* 814 A.D.); book iv. down to the reign of Macbeth (1057 A.D.); book v. from Malcolm Canmore's accession to the death of King David (1153 A.D.) The last eighteen chapters of this book are made up of extracts from Abbot Baldred or Ailred of Rievaulx, 'Lamentatio pro morte regis David.' At this point the 'Gesta Annalia' take up the narrative, and continue it from the accession of Malcolm IV (1153 A.D.) down to 1383 A.D. The historical chapters of book vi. (i.e. cc. 9–23) are a sketch of English history from Cerdic, or rather Woden, down to the death of Edward the Confessor.

From Mr. Skene's careful analyses of the extant manuscripts of these works it appears that Fordun compiled the materials for book v. and the still extant part of book vi. before his journey into England; for the additions which these books in their later form contain 'are frequently taken from William of Malmesbury, while in the materials there is no allusion to that writer.' Of the 'Gesta Annalia' there also seem to be two texts, the earlier one of which (represented by Cotton Vitellius MS. E. xi., a sixteenth-century manuscript, and Trinity Coll. Dublin MS. E. 2, 28, a sixteenth- or seventeenth-century manuscript) was plainly drawn up in 1363, for the list of English kings in chapter 80 ends with 'Edwardus tertius qui nunc est,' and the history of events breaks off with the year 1363. On the other hand, the Wolfenbüttel MS. (fourteenth century) carries on the narrative to 1383, and, after recording the Black Prince's death, winds up the list of English kings with 'Edwardus princeps genuit Ricardum qui nunc est' (SKENE, pref. pp. xxxii–iii; cf. FORDUN, pp. 319, 382, 383). It was apparently after his journey into England that Fordun compiled the first four books, and brought the 'Gesta Annalia' down to 1384 or 1385.

Fordun's authorities are collected by Mr. Skene at the end of the second volume of his edition. He was an historian of no great discernment when dealing with early times, but becomes more valuable the nearer he gets to his own days. There can be little doubt that he made use of Irish materials in his work.

[Johannis de Fordun, Chronica Gentis Scotorum, vols. i. and ii. ed. Skene, for the Historians of Scotland (Edinburgh, 1871–2); Johannis de Fordun, Scotichronicon, ed. Hearne, 5 vols. (Oxford, 1722); Gale's Scriptores, vol. iii.; Bower's Scotichronicon, ed. Goodall (Edinburgh, 1759). All the references to Fordun are to Skene's edition; those to the Scotichronicon to Goodall's Notes on the Black Book of Paisley (New Club Series) by David Murray (Paisley, 1885); Die Handschriften der herzoglichen Bibliothek zu Wolfenbüttel (Otto von Heinemann, Wolfenbüttel, 1886), vol. i. pt. ii. p. 26. Mr. Skene's preface to the first volume of his Fordun contains a precise account of the various manuscripts of Fordun and Bower; he has here collected everything that can be said about his author's life and work.] T. A. A.

FORDYCE, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1789), banker, youngest son of Provost Fordyce of Aberdeen, and brother to David, James, and William Fordyce, each of whom is separately noticed, was educated under his uncle, Thomas Blackwell the younger [q. v.], and was afterwards for some time in the hosiery trade at Aberdeen. Abandoning this occupation, he went to London, and obtained a situation as outdoor clerk to a banker named Boldero. Eventually he became the most active partner in the firm of Neale, James, Fordyce, & Down. Under his guidance this firm speculated freely, and gained a large sum by obtaining early intelligence of the signature of the preliminaries of the peace of Paris in 1763, and a still larger one when East India stock rose greatly in 1764–5. With the proceeds of these and other speculations Fordyce purchased an estate and built a fine house at Roehampton, where he lived in great magnificence. He stood as a candidate for the borough of Colchester at the general election of 1768, and spent nearly 14,000*l.*, but was defeated by twenty-four votes. On this he proceeded to build a hospital and otherwise 'nurse' the borough. In 1770 he married Lady Margaret Lindsay, second daughter of the Earl of Balcarres. The tide of fortune then turned; he lost heavily at the beginning of 1771 in the fluctuations of the market caused by the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands. His partners became alarmed, but it is said he succeeded in quieting their fears by the simple expedient of showing them a pile of bank notes which he had borrowed for the purpose for a few hours. His losses continuing, he absconded, and the bank stopped payment on 10 June 1772. The stoppage precipitated a crisis which was impending in consequence of the collapse of a speculative mania in Scotland; no bankruptcies of importance happened for a few days, but then a great panic arose in the city. Sir Richard Glyn and Halifax stopped payment, though only temporarily as it turned out, and the stoppage of Sir George Colebrooke was only prevented with difficulty. Fordyce soon returned and went through his examination at the Guildhall, although his life was supposed to be in danger from the mob. His deficiency seems to have been about 100,000*l.* He died 8 Sept. 1789, at Mr. Mead's in George Street, Portman Square. A sermon by Thomas Toller, published in London in 1775, describes Fordyce's fall. His widow married in 1812 Sir James Bland Burges [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. xlii. 310, 311, and 292, 293, 296, 392, 434–6, xxxviii. 274, xl. 344, vol. lix. pt. ii. p. 866; Grenville Papers, iv. 539–43; Walpole's Letters, v. 393–6; Anderson's Scottish Nation.]

E. C–N.

FORDYCE, DAVID (1711–1751), professor at Aberdeen, born at Broadford, near Aberdeen, and baptised 1 April 1711, was the second son of George Fordyce of Broadford, provost of Aberdeen. After attending Aberdeen grammar school he was entered of Marischal College in 1724, where he went through a course of philosophy under Professor Daniel Garden, and of mathematics under Mr. John Stewart. He took his M.A. degree in 1728. Being intended for the church he next studied divinity under Professor James Chalmers, and obtained in due time license as a preacher, though he never received a call. In 1742 he was appointed professor of moral philosophy in Marischal College. By Dodsley he was employed to write the article 'Moral Philosophy' for the 'Modern Preceptor,' which was afterwards published separately as 'The Elements of Moral Philosophy,' 12mo, London, 1754. It reached a fourth edition in 1769, and was translated into German, 8vo, Zurich, 1757. Previously to this Fordyce had attracted some notice by his anonymous 'Dialogues concerning Education,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1745–8. In 1750 he made a tour through France, Italy, and other countries, and was returning home in September 1751 when he lost his life in a storm off the coast of Holland. His premature end is noticed by his brother, Dr. James Fordyce [q. v.], in one of his 'Addresses to the Deity,' and a bombastic epitaph from the same pen will be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1796 (vol. lxvi. pt. ii. pp. 1052–1053). Fordyce's posthumous works are: 1. 'Theodorus: a Dialogue concerning the art of Preaching,' 12mo, London, 1752, which was often reprinted, along with James Fordyce's 'Sermon on the Eloquence, and an Essay on the Action of the Pulpit.' 2. 'The Temple of Virtue. A Dream [by D. Fordyce]. Published [with some additions] by James Fordyce,' 16mo, London, 1757 (other editions in 1759 and 1775).

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. 1814, xiv. 468–70; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 54–5; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 149; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

G. G.

FORDYCE, GEORGE (1736–1802), physician, born at Aberdeen on 18 Nov. 1736, was the only and posthumous son of George Fordyce of Broadford, a small property near that city. His father was one of a family of twenty children, several of whom became well known, e.g. David, the professor of philosophy [q. v.]; James, the divine [q. v.]; Sir William, the physician [q. v.]; and John, also a physician. George Fordyce was sent to school at Fouran, and afterwards to the university of Aberdeen, where he became M.A. at the age, it is said, of fourteen. A year later he was sent to his uncle, Dr. John Fordyce of Uppingham, to prepare for the medical profession, and, after spending four years with him, entered as a medical student in the university of Edinburgh. Here he became a favourite pupil of Cullen, from whom he imbibed a fondness for chemistry and materia medica, as well as an insight into practical medicine. He graduated M.D. in October 1758 with a dissertation 'De Catarrho,' which shows considerable knowledge of chemistry and contains results which the author thought worth quoting in his public lectures thirty years later. Immediately afterwards he came to London, but in 1759 passed over to Leyden, where he studied anatomy under Albinus. Returning to London in the same year he resolved to settle there as a lecturer on medical science, a career which was at that time, owing to the absence of regular medical schools, a comparatively open one. Before the end of the year he had commenced a course of lectures on chemistry, and in 1764 added courses on materia medica and the practice of physic. These subjects he continued to teach for nearly thirty years, lecturing on the three in succession from seven to ten on six mornings in the week the whole year through. Such arduous labour probably soon began to bear fruit, as we find that Fordyce married in 1762, and in after years his lectures were extremely popular, being attended successively by thousands of students, among them many who subsequently became distinguished. Several full copies of notes by his pupils still exist in manuscript.

Fordyce was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1765. Five years afterwards, a vacancy having occurred for a physician at St. Thomas's Hospital through the death of Akenside, Fordyce became a candidate, and, after a close contest with Dr. (afterwards Sir William) Watson, was elected on 11 July 1770 to that office, which he held till his death. In 1776 he was made F.R.S., and wrote several papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' In 1787 he was elected 'speciali gratia' fellow of the College of Physicians, the greater honour because at that time only graduates of English universities were generally eligible to the fellowship, and because Fordyce had been an active partisan of the licentiates in their quarrel with the college. Fordyce took an important part in the compilation of the new 'Pharmacopeia Londinensis,' which was issued in 1788. In 1793 he assisted in forming a Society for the Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge, to the 'Transactions' of which he also contributed.

Fordyce was not at first successful in practice, owing, it is said, partly to disregard of appearances in manner and dress; but in later life he was fully occupied till his health began to give way. His habits had always been such as to try his constitution; and in early life, it is said, he often reconciled the claims of pleasure and business by lecturing for three hours in the morning without having gone to bed the night before. He had conceived the idea that man ought to eat only once in the day, and consequently took no meal but a dinner, though this, if anecdotes are trustworthy, was a very liberal one (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, ii. 375). He died of disorders connected with gout on 25 May 1802, at his house in Essex Street, Strand. He was the father of two sons, who died young, and two daughters, who survived him. His portrait, by T. Phillips, is preserved at St. Thomas's Hospital, and was engraved by S. Phillips in 1796.

Fordyce was a man of much intellectual force and of great attainments in medicine. His friend Dr. Wells, no mean judge, thought him more generally skilled in the medical sciences than any other person of his time. He was also a good chemist and mineralogist. One of his chemical papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (No. 7 in list below) is important as confirming by an indirect method the views of Priestley and Lavoisier in opposition to the doctrine of Phlogiston. His medical lectures, judging from the manuscript notes, seem to have been lucidly arranged and remarkable for rather elaborate logical analysis. They are said by Dr. Wells to have been composed and delivered entirely without notes, and with a slow, hesitating manner. The 'Elements of Physic' was the text-book for these lectures; but it is on the 'Treatise on Digestion' and the 'Dissertations on Fever' that Fordyce's reputation rests. The former, which was first delivered as the Gulstonian lecture before the College of Physicians, is a work of great ability and conceived in a scientific spirit. Rejecting all purely mechanical and chemical theories, he treats digestion as a physiological process. A similar reaction against the scholastic medical systems of the last century is shown in the 'Dissertations on Fever,' in which the leading principle is that 'observation of the disease is entirely to be adhered to, without any reasoning why or how anything in it takes place.' Fordyce's observations on the temperature of the human body were numerous and historically important. He devised experiments, the results of which were communicated to the Royal Society by Sir C. Blagden, which showed that the body preserves a constant temperature even in heated rooms.

He wrote: 1. 'Elements of Agriculture and Vegetation,' Edinburgh, 1765, 8vo; 2nd edition, London; 3rd edition, ib., 1779 (lectures given to a class of gentlemen interested in agriculture). 2. 'Elements of the Practice of Physic,' 2 vols., London; 2nd edition, 1768–70; 6th edition, ib., 1791. 3. 'Treatise on the Digestion of Food,' London, 1791; 2nd edition, 1791. 4. 'Dissertation on Simple Fever,' London, 1794; 2nd edition, ib., 1800; 'Second Dissertation on Tertian Intermittent Fever,' ib., 1795; 'Third Dissertation on Continued Fever,' 2 pts., 1798–9; 'Fourth Dissertation,' ib., 1802; 'Fifth Dissertation' (edited after the author's death by Dr. Wells), ib., 1803. 5. 'Syllabus of Lectures on Chemistry,' 12mo, s. d. The first four were translated into German. In 'Philosophical Transactions:' (1) 'Of the Light produced by Inflammation,' vol. lxvi.; (2) 'Examination of Ores in Museum of Dr. W. Hunter,' vol. lxix.; (3) 'New Method of Assaying Copper Ores;' (4) 'On Loss of Weight in Bodies on being Melted or Heated,' vol. lxxv.; (5) 'Account of an Experiment on Heat,' vol. lxxvii.; (6) 'The Croonian Lecture on Muscular Motion;' (7) 'On the Cause of the Additional Weight which Bodies acquire on being Calcined,' vol. lxxxii.; (8) 'Account of a New Pendulum, being the Bakerian Lecture,' vol. lxxxiv. In 'Transactions' of a society above mentioned: (1) 'Observations on the Small-pox and Causes of Fever;' (2) 'An Attempt to Improve the Evidence of Medicine;' (3) 'Some Observations upon the Composition of Medicines.'

[Gent. Mag. June 1802 (memoir by Dr. Wells, the original authority); Monthly Mag. July 1802; Archives of St. Thomas's Hospital.]

J. F. P.

FORDYCE, JAMES, D.D. (1720–1796), presbyterian divine and poet, third son of George Fordyce of Broadford, merchant and provost of Aberdeen (who had twenty children), was born at Aberdeen in the last quarter of 1720. David Fordyce [q. v.] was his elder brother, Alexander Fordyce [q. v.] and Sir William Fordyce [q. v.] were his younger brothers; George Fordyce, M.D. [q. v.], was his nephew. From the Aberdeen High School Fordyce proceeded to Marischal

College, where he was educated for the ministry. On 23 Feb. 1743 he was licensed by the Aberdeen presbytery. In September 1744 he was presented by the crown to the second charge at Brechin, Forfarshire. His admission was delayed, as the parishioners stood out for their right of election; he was ordained at Brechin on 28 Aug. 1745. His position was not comfortable, and he did not get on with his colleague. In 1753 he took his degree of M.A. at Marischal College, and in the same year he received a presentation to Alloa, Clackmannanshire. The parishioners wanted another man; however, Fordyce got a call on 5 June, demitted his charge at Brechin on 29 Aug., and was admitted at Alloa on 12 Oct. 1753. Here he won the affections of his flock, and rapidly acquired reputation as a preacher. He published several sermons; in 1760 his sermon before the general assembly on the 'folly, infamy, and misery of unlawful pleasures' created a profound impression, and stamped him as a pulpit orator of the first rank. The university of Glasgow made him a D.D.

Already Fordyce had turned his thoughts to London, where several members of his family had established themselves. During a visit to his brother Alexander in 1759 an unsuccessful effort had been made by his friends to procure for him a call to a vacant pastorate in Carter Lane. In 1760 he was chosen as colleague to Samuel Lawrence, D.D., minister of the presbyterian congregation in Monkwell Street. He demitted his charge at Alloa on 30 May, and was released from it on 18 June 1760. Lawrence died on 1 Oct., and Fordyce became sole pastor. He preached only on Sunday afternoons, the morning lecturer being Thomas Toller, Lawrence's son-in-law.

Fordyce's eloquence soon drew crowds to Monkwell Street. He had the natural advantages of a dignified presence and a piercing eye; his delivery and gestures were studied with great care. His topics were didactic, but he freed them from dryness by his powers of imagination and a polish and pomp of his style which satisfied cultured tastes. He forsook generalities, and dealt with the ethics of actual life. Garrick is said to have heard him more than once, and to have spoken highly of his oratory. Boswell speaks of his 'long and uninterrupted social connection' with Johnson; he introduced Johnson to Blair. His sympathetic account (in 'Addresses to the Deity,' 1785) of Johnson's religious character has often been quoted. From this and other passages of his writing it is evident that, while he avoided the position of a party preacher and steered clear of controversy, his moderation had not destroyed his evangelical faith.

Fordyce's popularity lasted for about twelve years. Several causes contributed to its decline. In 1772 the failure of his brother Alexander involved the ruin of some of Fordyce's warmest adherents, and the alienation of many friends. In 1775 the congregation was rent by a quarrel between Fordyce and Toller; the ground of the ill-feeling is not stated, but may perhaps be gathered from the tone of Toller's funeral sermon for Alexander Fordyce. Fordyce's part in the dispute is not excused by his friends; he procured the dismissal of Toller on 28 Feb. 1775; a large part of the congregation withdrew with Toller to an independent meeting-house in Silver Street. Fordyce now undertook the whole of the duties at Monkwell Street; his audience thinned, and disappointment preyed upon his health. Under medical advice he resigned his office at Christmas 1782. His charge at the ordination of his successor, James Lindsay, D.D., on 21 May 1783, is regarded as his finest effort of pulpit eloquence.

He retired to a country residence near Christchurch, Hampshire, where he was a neighbour of Lord Bute, who gave him the range of his library. Several publications, including a poor volume of poems, were the fruits of his leisure. On the death (1792) of his brother, Sir William Fordyce, he removed to Bath. He was troubled with asthma, and, after much suffering from this cause, died suddenly of syncope on 1 Oct. 1796 in his seventy-sixth year, and was buried in one of the parish churches of Bath. A funeral sermon was preached by Lindsay at Monkwell Street on 16 Oct. He married (1771) Henrietta Cummyng, who died at Bath on 10 Jan. 1823, aged 89. There was no issue of the marriage.

He published: 1. 'The Eloquence of the Pulpit,' &c., 1752, 8vo (ordination sermon; often reprinted with David Fordyce's 'Theodorus'). 2. 'The Temple of Virtue,' &c., 1757, 12mo (by David Fordyce; but this edition has additional matter by James Fordyce). 3. 'The Folly . . . of Unlawful Pleasures,' &c., 1760, 8vo; 2nd edit. Edinb. 1768, 8vo. 4. 'Sermons to Young Women,' 1765, 2 vols. 12mo, often reprinted. 5. 'The Character and Conduct of the Female Sex,' 1776, 8vo. 6. 'Addresses to Young Men,' 1777, 2 vols. 8vo. 7. 'Addresses to the Deity,' 1785, 8vo. 8. 'Poems,' 1786, 8vo. 9. 'A Discourse on Pain,' 1791, 8vo (Chalmers refers to a certain 'cure for the cramp' here given, and connects it with a passage from Beaumont and Fletcher). Also sermon on popery (1754), reprinted 1779; ordination sermon and charge

(1755); sermon on Eccles. xi. 1 (1757); funeral sermon for Lawrence (1760); sermon on Prov. viii. 6, 7 (1775); charge at ordination of Lindsay (1783).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot.; Lindsay's Funeral Sermon, 1797; Protestant Dissenting Magazine, 1796 p. 399 sq., 1797 p. 81 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, 1808, iii. 114, 209 sq.; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. 1814, xiv. 470 sq.; Mitchell's Scotsman's Library, 1825, p. 30 sq.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 606 sq.; Boswell's Johnson (Wright), 1859, ii. 168, viii. 413, x. 155; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1870, ii. 244 sq. (gives the family pedigree).] A. G.

FORDYCE, Sir WILLIAM (1724–1792), physician, son of Provost Fordyce of Aberdeen, and brother of David Fordyce [q. v.], was born at Aberdeen in 1724, and educated at Marischal College, also serving a medical pupilage with a local practitioner and with his brother John at Uppingham in 1743. It has been inferred that he qualified at Edinburgh, from the fact that he was admitted a member of the Royal Medical Society there, 22 Dec. 1744; but it is more probable that he left Edinburgh without qualifying, volunteering for the army during the war with France which ended in 1748, and obtaining an appointment as surgeon to the guards, with whom he served in three campaigns, enduring many hardships. Probably after the peace he travelled and studied in France. He was at Turin in 1750 (*Fragmenta Chirurgica*, p. 21), but returned to London in the same year. While retaining for many years his connection with the army, he entered upon general practice in London, and this and the growing note of his brothers introduced him to the best circles. In 1770 he was created M.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate, and was admitted licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 10 April 1786. He was knighted by George III in 1787. It is stated (*Gent. Mag.* lxii. 1218) that he was sent for to greater distances and received greater sums than almost any physician of his time, and accumulated much money. He aided his brother Alexander [q. v.] to his dazzling rise of fortune, and suffered great loss when he failed, generously taking upon himself the burden of his brother James's loss also. His generosity and hospitality were very great. His medical skill and knowledge were considerable for his time, as testified by his works, some of which went through numerous editions. The Society of Arts voted him a gold medal for his work on rhubarb. He died at Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, after a long illness, on 4 Dec. 1792, aged 68. At the time of his death he was lord rector of Marischal College, Aberdeen, to which he left 1,000*l.*

Fordyce's works (all published in London) are: 1. 'A Review of the Venereal Disease and its Remedies,' 1767, fifth edition 1785; German translation, Altenburg, 1769. 2. 'A New Inquiry into the Causes, Symptoms, and Cure of Putrid and Inflammatory Fevers, with an Appendix on the Hectic Fever and on the Ulcerated Sore Throat,' 1773, fourth edition 1777; German translation, Leipzig, 1774. 3. 'The Great Importance and Proper Method of Cultivating and Curing Rhubarb in Britain for Medical Uses,' 1784. 4. 'Fragmenta Chirurgica et Medica,' 1784. 5. 'Letter to Sir John Sinclair on the Virtues of Muriatic Acid in curing Putrid Diseases,' 1790.

[Gent. Mag. lxii. 1217; Fordyce's Works; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 359–60.] G. T. B.

FOREST, JOHN (1474?–1538), martyr, entered the convent of Franciscans of the Observance at Greenwich when about seventeen years of age. Some nine years later he was sent by the convent to study theology in the Franciscan house without Watergate at Oxford. In due time he supplicated the regents for admission to oppose in divinity for the degree of bachelor, but there is no evidence of his having taken any degree, though Pits calls him doctor of theology. After returning to Greenwich he was appointed minister of the English province, but the date is doubtful. In January 1525 Cardinal Wolsey attempted to hold a visitation of the Observants by virtue of his legatine power. This was strongly opposed by most of the friars, but Forest supported his authority, and went so far as to curse nineteen of his recalcitrant brethren at Paul's Cross. This, according to Francis à S. Clara, proves him to have been provincial minister. On the other hand, certain letters from the convent at Greenwich seem to show that he was elected minister to succeed Friar William Peto, who had displeased Henry VIII by his expression of opinion about the divorce. A list of names in Cromwell's hand apparently implies that Forest might be reckoned on as an opponent of Peto on the king's behalf, and he was probably appointed for that reason. The king knew him personally from the fact of his being confessor to the queen (Catherine of Arragon), and at a later time he said that Forest had promised to preach in his support. But after his appointment as minister he became an ardent advocate of the queen's cause, preaching himself on her behalf and preventing other members of his convent from preaching on the other side. Mean-

See also
3d supp

while discontented friars of his convent frequently complained to Cromwell of his conduct. In the spring of 1533 the king succeeded in procuring his deposition and the appointment of Fr. Jean de la Hey, a Frenchman, as commissary. Forest was sent to some convent in the north, but in the following year was back in London imprisoned at Newgate on a charge of heresy, the basis of which was denial of the king's supremacy. He at first submitted to the court. His confinement, therefore, was not strict, and he was allowed to celebrate divine service and hear confessions. It was found that he used this opportunity of confirming his visitors in the old faith, and employed his leisure in writing a book, 'De auctoritate Ecclesiæ et Pontificis Maximi,' inveighing with great vehemence against the pride and impiety of the king in assuming the title of head of the church. Sentence of death had been passed upon him at the commencement of his imprisonment, and when his relapse was discovered it was immediately carried out. He was burnt on 22 May 1538 in Smithfield with unusual barbarity, being slung alive over a fire instead of being surrounded by faggots. An image called Dderfel Gadern, which had been long venerated in North Wales, was used as fuel to fulfil a Welsh prophecy, which said that it would set a forest on fire. Bishop Hugh Latimer preached a sermon on the occasion, urging him in vain to recant, and the lord mayor, Cromwell, and other great people were present. The book mentioned above is the only literary work which he is said to have composed, and that is not known to be extant. There are, however, some letters of his to Queen Catherine and others printed by Wadding and Parkinson.

[Cal. Hen. VIII, vols. v. vi. vii.; Hall's Chron. pp. 135, 232 *b*; Bourchier's Hist. Eccl. de Martyrio Fratrum Angl. Ingoldstadt, 1583, p. 28; Francis à S. Clara, Supplem. Hist. Prov. Angl., Douay, 1671, p. 8; Athenæ Oxon. i. 107; Foxe, iv. 590, v. 179; Pits, i. 726; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 292; Wadding's Annales Minorum, xvi. 365, 390, 419; Parkinson's Collect. Anglo-Minoritica, pp. 234, 241; Gasquet's Hen. VIII and English Monasteries, i. 193–201; Froude, iii. 295; Parker Soc.: 1 Lat. xi. 266, 2 Lat. pp. 391–2, 2 Tyn. p. 302, 2 Cran. pp. 365–6, Bale pp. 139, 509; Rawlinson MS. B. 488, f. 41 *b*.] C. T. M.

FORESTER, JAMES (*fl.* 1611), theological and medical writer, matriculated in the university of Cambridge as a sizar of Clare Hall, 26 May 1576. He proceeded B.A. in 1579–80, M.A. in 1583, and practised physic (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 58). By procurement of Henry Barrow, the puritan, he wrote out part of the book entitled 'A brief Description of the False Church,' but he says that he found fault 'in respect off the sharpe maner of wrytyng thereof,' and caused it to be reformed, but he alleged that he never saw the book in print. He was indicted with Barrow, Greenwood, and others, on 21 March 1592–3, for writing and publishing books to cry down the church of England and the queen's prerogative in ecclesiastical matters. As he expressed penitence, however, his life was spared.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Pearle of Practise, or Practisers Pearle for Phisicke and Chirurgerie found out by J[ohn] H[ester] a Spageriche or Distiller, amongst the Learned Observations and Proved Practises of many expert Men in both Faculties. Published and drawn into methode,' London, 1594, 4to. 2. 'The Marrow and Juice of 260 Scriptures,' London, 1611, 4to.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 1256; Egerton Papers, pp. 166, 178; Strype's Annals, iv. 93; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

FORFAR, Earls of. [See Douglas, Archibald.]

FORGAILL, DALLAN (*fl.* 600), Irish saint. [See Dallan.]

FORMAN, ANDREW (*d.* 1522), archbishop of St. Andrews, is said to have been one of the Formans of Hatton, near Berwick-on-Tweed (*Scotichron.* p. 242). The 'Lord Treasurer's Accounts' record a small payment to him on 22 Oct. 1489 (*Accounts of Lord High Treasurer*, p. 123; cf. p. 128). According to Mr. Dickson, he was protonotary by September 1491, and his name appears in that capacity several times in the treasury accounts. In May 1492 he distributed the royal alms in St. Giles's, and in April 1498 won money from James IV at cards (*ib.* pp. 187, 386; cf. pp. 172, 187, &c.) When Perkin Warbeck landed in Scotland (November 1495) the protonotary appears to have been told off to attend him. He received 74*l.* 8*s.* in connection with this service (21 Sept. 1496) at the time of the futile expedition across the Tweed. He probably remained with Warbeck till the impostor sailed from Ayr for Ireland in July 1497 (*ib.* pp. 299, 344–5, Pref. pp. cxxvii–cliii). Next September 'Andrew Forman, protonotary apostolic and prior of May,' was despatched with the Bishop of Aberdeen and Sir Patrick Hume to make terms with Henry VII. A truce was signed for seven years at Aytoun in Berwickshire (30 Sept. 1497). He was employed in other embassies in 1499 and 1501, and on 8 Oct. 1501 was empowered to treat for the marriage of James IV to Henry VII's daughter

Margaret (Rymer, pp. 673, 721, 772, 778–780; Paul, No. 2602).

Forman was rewarded by permission to hold benefice in England (24 May 1498), and with a pension of a thousand merks 'till he be *promovit* to a bishoprik or abbasy' (13 Oct.) (Dickson, Pref. p. clviii); and by the grant of the wardship of the Rutherford heiress (12 Nov. 1502), who ultimately married his brother, Sir John Forman (*Reg. of Great Seal*, Nos. 2677, 3612). By 8 Oct. 1501 he was postulate of Moray, and by 12 Nov. 1502 full bishop of this see (*ib.* No. 2677; Rymer, p. 778). In 1502 he was also commendator of Pittenweem in Fife and of Cottinghame in England (*Reg. of Great Seal*, No. 2677). On 30 July 1509 Forman was appointed ambassador to Henry VIII. Early in 1511 (January?) James IV commissioned him to bring about a general peace among Christian princes with a view to a great crusade. For the next few years he was occupied in this work. The pope, Julius II, determined to make him a cardinal (Brewer, i. 1459, 1461, 1643, &c.) Forman succeeded in making a truce between Julius and Louis XII (*ib.* ii. 776), but not in securing universal peace. James IV made an alliance with Louis for an attack on England, and Louis made the ambassador archbishop of Bourges, for which see, after a contested election, he did homage on 12 Sept. 1513 (Michel, i. 318–21; *Gallia Christiana*, ii. 93–4). Henry, suspecting the king of France's intentions, refused the bishop a safe-conduct through his country (12 Nov. 1512); but Forman was abroad by April 1513, and sent news of Julius II's death to Scotland. In these days he was reckoned omnipotent with James (Brewer, No. 3651). Leo X, who succeeded Julius II in the papacy, had promoted the Bishop of Moray to St. Andrews (by 27 Jan. 1514), then vacant by the death of Alexander Stewart, James IV's son, who was slain at Flodden (No. 4682, Leslie, p. 95). His election to this see was contested by Gavin Douglas [q. v.] and John Hepburn. It was generally believed that Forman was supported by the new regent, the Duke of Albany, whom, however, the bishop did not accompany to Scotland. In March 1515 the bishop was at Lyons, and about 3 June he left Bruges for Scotland. Leo had already appointed the new archbishop his legate in Scotland, but promised to revoke the commission on hearing of Henry VIII's disapproval (2 March 1515) (Brewer, ii. Nos. 210, 291, 365, 576, 593).

The archbishop was so unpopular in Scotland that in January 1515 it was reported that the lords would league against him, and that 'the duke will be the *werr ressavit* if he tak his part.' His great offence seems to have been the accumulation of ecclesiastical benefices which the lords thought would be better in the hands of members of their own family. Besides the offices already noticed he had held the monasteries of Dryburgh, Dunfermline, Kilwinning, and Arbroath, and was accused of aiming at the see of Glasgow also (*ib.* ii. Nos. 27, 50, 776; Leslie, p. 101). He appears, however, to have very soon resigned everything, except St. Andrews and Dunfermline (No. 776); and in February 1516 the three competitors for St. Andrews consented to abide by Albany's decision. Albany gave St. Andrews to Forman, and promoted James Hepburn to the see of Moray (Leslie, p. 106). In May 1516 Albany was still urging his claims to the cardinalate (No. 1869); and it appears that, notwithstanding Henry VIII's opposition, he was 'legatus natus cum potestate legati a latere' (regni Scotiæ) (*Great Seal*, ii. No. 389). As bishop of Moray he had procured for this see an exemption from the authority of St. Andrews, much to the displeasure of James IV and his son. As archbishop of St. Andrews he sought to limit, though he could not at once annul, the exemption and authority of Glasgow (Robertson, pp. ccxxvi–ccxxviii). As primate of Scotland he issued an important series of constitutions in 1515–16, which are printed in the 'Scotiæ Concilia' (pp. cclxx, &c.) He died in 1522, and was buried at Dunfermline (*Scotichron.* p. 245).

Forman is praised for his generosity, his political capacity, and his scholarship. Demster makes Forman the author of three works: 1. 'Contra Lutherum.' 2. 'De Stoica Philosophia.' 3. 'Collectanea Decretalium' (*ib.* p. 243). Robertson, in the notes to his 'Scotiæ Concilia,' prints some interesting documents showing the debts Forman incurred in his candidature for the cardinalate, and how the bishop laid his ill-success to the charge of Henry VIII, who would not suffer him to pass through England (i. p. cxxvi).

[Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, ed. T. Dickson; Reg. of the Great Seal of Scotland, ed. J. B. Paul, vols. i. and ii.; Cal. of Doc. Henry VIII, vols. i. and ii., ed. Brewer; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xii., ed. 1792; Michel, Les Ecossais en France, vol. i., ed. 1862; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, ed. Burnet; Burton's The Scot Abroad, i. 138–40; Registrum Moraviense (Maitland Soc.); Concilia Scotiæ, ed. Jos. Robertson; Gordon's Scotichronicon, ed. 1867; Keith's List of Scotch Bishops, ed. 1824; Leslie's Hist. of Scotland (sixteenth cent. translation).]

T. A. A.

FORMAN, SIMON (1552–1611), astrologer and quack-doctor, was fifth son of the eight children of William Forman and his wife Mary, daughter of John Foster, by Marianna Hallam. Simon's grandfather, Richard Forman, was governor of Wilton Abbey before the suppression of the monasteries, and when the abbey was made over to William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, held some office about the park. Dying in 1556 Richard was buried at Foulson, Devonshire. Simon's father, William, born at Quidhampton, Wiltshire, in 1524, served as page to Lady Willoughby; married in 1544 Mary Foster, who came from the neighbourhood of Andover; was deprived of property which he should have inherited from his father, and died 1 Jan. 1564, being buried at Foulson. Simon's mother lived to the age of ninety-seven, dying in 1602, and being buried with her husband. She was vigorous to the last, walking two miles within a fortnight of her death. Simon, who paid much attention to the genealogy of his family, claimed descent from some apocryphal Richard Forman, earl of Devonshire in the time of William I, who is said to have built the church of St. James at Exeter. A Sir George Forman was created K.B. in 1485, and Sir William Forman, haberdasher, was lord mayor of London in 1538–9. With both of these Simon declared that he was connected.

Simon was born at Quidhampton, 30 Dec. 1552. Lilly's statement that he was son of a chandler, and was born in Westminster, is untrue. He suffered as a child from bad dreams, presaging 'the troubles of his riper years.' A clergyman of Salisbury, named Riddout, who had formerly been a cobbler, and who removed to Quidhampton, when the plague raged in Salisbury, first taught Simon his accidence. Afterwards he went for two years to a free school in the Close at Salisbury, under a master named Boole or Bowle, 'a severe and furious man,' and was thence removed to the care of one Minterne, prebendary of the cathedral, a person of unpleasantly frugal habits. The death of Simon's father in January 1563–4 left him destitute. His mother neglected him, and made him do menial work. On 8 Feb. 1567 he apprenticed himself to Matthew Comin, a general dealer, of Salisbury. His master treated him kindly, but his mistress had a violent temper, and he left after a serious quarrel with her (29 June 1572). He had kept up his studies by getting a schoolboy who lodged with his master to teach him at night all he learned by day. He went through the Isle of Wight on his way home to Quidhampton. His mother still declined to maintain him; he became a schoolmaster near his native place, and received 40*s.* for half a year's work. On 20 May 1573 Simon made his way to Oxford with a friend, Thomas Ridear. He entered Magdalen College as a poor scholar, and studied at the school attached to the college. John Thornborough, a demy of the college (afterwards bishop of Limerick), and his friend Robert Pinkney of St. Mary's Hall, two pleasure-loving young gentlemen, took him into their service. He had to attend them on hunting expeditions to Shotover, and to walk to Cowley almost every day to assist them in the courtship of a young lady for whose hand they were both suitors. Forman left Oxford 12 Sept. 1574, and until midsummer 1578 found employment as an usher in several small schools at Wilton, Ashmore, and Salisbury. Early in 1579 he was lodging in the parsonage of Fisherton, and it was about that date that he discovered what he claimed to be his miraculous powers. 'I did prophesy,' he records in his diary, 'the truth of many things which afterwards came to pass, and the very spirits were subject to me.' In June he was robbed of his goods and books, and, on the information of one William Estcourt, was sent to gaol for sixty weeks, apparently on the ground of practising magic. This proved the first of a long series of similar experiences. He was set free 14 July 1580, begged his way to London, and obtained work as a carpenter at Greenwich. On 14 Aug. he first practised his healing arts, which cured one Henry Jonson of London of a pulmonary complaint. In September he accompanied his patient to Holland; stayed for a fortnight at the Hague, and largely increased his knowledge of astrology and medicine. He was home again in October, and went to Quidhampton for a year, 'curing sick and lame folk,' but the justices at the Lent assizes bound him over to abstain from his quackery, and he had often to 'thresh and dig and hedge' for his living. In the autumn of 1581 he hired a house at Salisbury, and renewed his practice of physic and surgery. In August 1582 he went to sea, and landed in Studland. On his return he travelled much, but finally set up in the next year (1583) in London as a doctor and astrologer. There he remained till the end of his life. He lived at different times in New Street, St. Thomas's Churchyard, Philpot Street, and elsewhere. The authorities invariably condemned his methods of gaining a livelihood, and he repeatedly suffered imprisonment, but gradually he acquired a lucrative practice, although for the most part a disreputable one. The Bishop of London summoned him in 1583; he was imprisoned for nearly the whole of July 1584, and in the summer of 1585 he was robbed, assaulted, and sent to prison. The assault was perhaps due to his personal immoralities, of which he left an elaborate record in his diaries. Women figured largely among his patients, and his treatment of them was very unprofessional. In 1588 he began to publicly practise necromancy, and to 'call angels and spirits.' In 1589 he was impressed for the Portugal voyage, but he seems to have been released from service within a month. On 26 July 1590 he was threatened with process in the Star-chamber. His fortunes suffered eclipse, and he was near starvation. With a view to improving his position he began writing a treatise on mathematics and medicine. In 1592 the tide turned in his favour. He worked assiduously and with great success among the poor in plague-stricken districts of London, where few doctors ventured. He himself caught the infection. The College of Physicians summoned him in May 1593 for practising without a license. He confessed that he had practised in England for sixteen years, but in London for two only; claimed to have effected many cures; acknowledged that the only medical authors he studied were 'Cockes and Wainefleet' (the first is probably a reference to Francis Coxe [q. v.]), and boasted that he used no other help to know diseases than the 'Ephemerides.' He declared that celestial signs and aspects gave him all the information about diseases that he required. The physicians reported that he was laughably ignorant of medicine and astronomy. He was interdicted from the practice of medicine, and was fined 5*l.*, which he promised to pay.

Forman had no intention of relinquishing his work. In 1594 he began experiments with the philosopher's stone and wrote a book on magic. Persons moving in high society, especially ladies, began to employ him. In 1595 he went aboard 'my Earl of Cumberland's ship' to attend Lady Hawkins, and in September 1601 he wrote that he had made the acquaintance of Lord Hertford. To his poor patients he always remained accessible. But the physicians still refused to tolerate him. On 7 Nov. 1595 he was re-examined by them and was sent to prison and fined 10*l.* On 22 Dec. the lord keeper Egerton ordered his release and demanded from the physicians an explanation of their conduct. In September 1596 he was charged by the college with administering a water of his own manufacture, in the success of which he thoroughly believed, to a patient who died after drinking it. The physicians again sent him to prison, but he was set free in November. In September 1597 he was charged before the lord mayor with assaulting a woman, and was in the Counter for a fortnight. In 1597 he took a house at Lambeth so as to be within the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Canterbury and free from the attacks of the physicians. But he seems to have suffered again at their hands in 1598, and on 25 June 1601 the College of Physicians petitioned Archbishop Whitgift to allow them to proceed against him once more.

Forman had now acquired many powerful friends. On 26 June 1603 the university of Cambridge gave him a license to practise medicine (*Ashmole MS.* 1301, now 1763, f. 44), and on 27 June he proceeded M.D. from Jesus College. On 30 March 1607 a number of patients complained to the College of Physicians of Forman's prophetic methods of cure, and of the high charges which he demanded for his drugs. But until the end of his life Forman's connection among ladies of the court increased. At the trial of those charged with the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury in 1615, four years after Forman's death, it was shown that one of the defendants, Mrs. Turner, had constantly consulted Forman in order not only to forward an intrigue of her own with Sir Arthur Mainwaring, but also to assist her friend the Countess of Essex, who was seeking a divorce from the Earl of Essex (D'Ewes, *Autob.* i. 87). A very familiar letter was produced in court, written by the countess to Forman, in which she asked him to alienate by his magical philtres the love of her husband Essex, and to draw towards her the love of the Earl of Somerset. Indecent images in wax of the persons concerned in these scandals were brought into court by Forman's widow. A book in his handwriting was also produced containing the names of his female clients and accounts of their intrigues with gentlemen about the court of which they had given the doctor secret knowledge. It is stated that Lord-chief-justice Coke was about to read out these notes when his attention was attracted to the name of his own wife (*State Trials*, ii. 931–2; Weldon, *Court of James I*, ed. Sir W. Scott, i. 418; cf. *Ashmole MS.* 411, f. 179). Forman was likewise reported to be especially skilful in tracking thieves and stolen treasure by 'horary' speculations. Ben Jonson refers to the fame of his philtres in 'Epicene' (iv. 1). In Richard Niccols's poem entitled 'Overbury's Vision' (1616), Overbury is made to say that he often crossed the river to Lambeth, where

> Forman was, that fiend in human shape,
> That by his art did act the devil's ape.

Forman died 12 Sept. 1611, and was buried the same day in the church of St. Mary, Lambeth. His friend Lilly reports that on the previous Sunday Forman's wife had asked him whether he or she should die first. He answered that she would bury him on the following Thursday. On the Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday Forman was in his usual health, and his wife twitted him with the falseness of his prophecy. But on Thursday after dinner he took a boat at Southwark to cross the Thames to Puddle Dock, and having rowed into mid stream fell down dead. A storm arose immediately after his death. With this curious story may be compared the account of the death of Sir John Davies [q. v.], which his wife Eleanor foretold.

Forman seems to have married twice. Weldon describes one of his wives as 'a very pretty wench' who was noted for her infidelity. At Lambeth on 29 July 1599, when he was forty-seven, he married his first wife, Anne Baker, a niece on her mother's side of Sir Edward Moninges, and a member of a Canterbury family. This lady was only seventeen at the date of the marriage, and the union does not seem to have been a happy one. The name of Forman's second wife, who survived him, was Jane, and she had a sister, Susan Browne of London. She was her husband's executrix, and a letter from her to a friend referring to her troubles since her husband's death, and dated from Lambeth Marsh 26 Feb. 1611-1612, is in Ashmole MS. 240, f. 107. By his first wife Forman had a son Clement. He left 1,200*l.* in money and a large illegitimate family.

The sole work which Forman is known to have printed in his lifetime is 'The Grounds of the Longitude, with an admonition to all those that are incredulous and believe not the trueth of the same. Written by Simon Forman, student in astronomie and philosophy,' London, 1591, by Thomas Dawson. No copy is in the British Museum. One is in the Ashmolean collection at the Bodleian. Forman left a mass of manuscripts to Richard Napier, 'who had formerly been his scholar.' Napier bequeathed them to Sir Richard Napier his nephew, whose son Thomas gave them to Elias Ashmole [q. v.] They are now among the Ashmolean MSS. at the Bodleian. The manuscripts, which Wood remarks Forman did not live to methodise, include much autobiographical material. One of the most interesting features is a folio manuscript pamphlet entitled 'The Bocke of Plaies and notes thereof per Formans for common pollicie.' The earliest extant accounts are here supplied of the performances of Shakespeare's 'Macbeth' (at the Globe Theatre on Saturday, 20 April 1610), of the 'Winter's Tale' (at the Globe on Wednesday, 15 May 1611), and of 'Cymbeline.' A representation of a play, acted 30 April 1611, by another dramatist on the subject of Richard II is also described. The passages relating to Shakespeare were first printed in J. P. Collier's 'New Particulars,' 1836, pp. 6–26; facsimiles are given in Mr. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps's 'Folio Shakespeare' (1853–65). A diary from 1564 to 1602, with an account of Forman's early life (from Ashmole MS. 208), was printed by Mr. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps in 1843 for the Camden Society, but the astrologer's frank confessions of his immoral habits led the committee to cancel the publication after a few sheets had passed through the press. Sixteen copies were alone struck off. Mr. Halliwell-Phillipps added to this collection some genealogical notes by Forman, and issued it privately in an edition of 105 copies in 1849. The transcript is not always intelligible, but the difficulty of transcribing Forman's crabbed handwriting is very great. A diary for 1607 (*Ashmole MS.* 802, f. 152) was examined by Mr. Halliwell-Phillipps and deemed unfit for publication. Bliss has printed in his notes to Wood's 'Athenæ Oxon.' ii. 101–2, an 'Argumente between Forman and Deathe in his Sicknes 1585, Sept. the 4th,' in verse from Ashmole MS. 208, f. 13 *b*. Six books of medical practice, dated between March 1596 and December 1600, give the names of Forman's patients and their diseases. Chemical and medical collections, astrological papers, alchemical notes, verses on miscellaneous topics, and Forman's letters to Napier, fill a large number of the remaining manuscript volumes. There are also separate treatises on the plague, on the art of geomancy, on prayer, on the astrological judgments of diseases, on the creation of the world, the restoration of the Jews, and the life of Merlin, besides a poem on antichrist, prayers in Latin and English verse, and the astrologer's accounts of his dreams. In the printed diary Forman mentions that in 1600 he wrote out the two books of 'De Arte Memoratus' by Appolonius Niger, and copied also the four books of Stegonnographia and divers other books (p. 30). There are, moreover, manuscript verses on his troubles with the doctors in the Plymouth Library, and these were printed by Mr. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps in his privately printed account of that library in 1853. Sir S. E. Brydges printed in 'Censuria Literaria,' iv. 410, a short account by Forman 'of Lucifer's creation and of the world's creation,' from a manuscript in St. John's College, Oxford.

Forman states that his portrait was painted in 1600, when he was arrayed in elaborate raiment. In the 'Antiquarian Repertory' (1780), i. 275, is an engraved portrait 'from the original drawing in the collection of the Right Hon. Lord Mountstuart,' now the property of the Marquis of Bute.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 98; William Lilly's History of his Life and Times (1715), pp. 12–16 (Lilly obtained his information from Forman's widow); the publications of Forman's manuscripts described above, edited by Mr. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. 226–8 (archives of the College of Physicians); Black's Catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS.; Weldon's Court of King James, ed. Scott, 1812, i. 417–18; D'Ewes's Autobiography, i. 87–89; Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare, ed. 1887, i. 230–1, ii. 85–7, 258–259; Lysons's Environs, i. 303; Halliwell's Archæologist, p. 34; Loseley MSS. ed. Kempe, p. 387; Strype's Whitgift, ii. 457. A manuscript completed in 1615 and dealing with astrology and medicine, said to be the work of a pupil of Forman's, perhaps Richard Napier, was sold at Sotheby's 21 May 1857, and is said to throw light on Forman's life; cf. Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 230–1.] S. L. L.

INDEX

TO

THE NINETEENTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Finch, Anne. See Conway, Anne, Viscountess (*d.* 1679).
Finch, Anne, Countess of Winchilsea (*d.* 1720) 1
Finch, Daniel, second Earl of Nottingham and sixth Earl of Winchilsea (1647–1730) 1
Finch, Edward (*fl.* 1630–1641) 5
Finch, Edward (1664–1738) 5
Finch, Edward (1756–1843) 5
Finch, Francis Oliver (1802–1862) 6
Finch, Sir Heneage (*d.* 1631) 7
Finch, Heneage, first Earl of Nottingham (1621–1682) 8
Finch, Heneage, second Earl of Winchilsea (*d.* 1689) 11
Finch, Heneage, first Earl of Aylesford (1647?–1719) 12
Finch, Sir Henry (*d.* 1625) 12
Finch, Henry (1633–1704) 13
Finch, Sir John, Baron Finch of Fordwich (1584–1660) 14
Finch, Sir John (1626–1682) 18
Finch, Peter (1661–1754). See under Finch, Henry.
Finch, Robert (1783–1830) 18
Finch, Robert Poole (1724–1803) 19
Finch, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1563) 19
Finch, William (*d.* 1613) 20
Finch, William (1747–1810) 20
Finch-Hatton, Edward (*d.* 1771) 20
Finch-Hatton, George William, Earl of Winchilsea and Nottingham (1791–1858) 20
Finden, Edward Francis (1791–1857) 21
Finden, William (1787–1852) 21
Findlater, Andrew (1810–1885) 22
Findlater, Charles (1754–1838) 22
Findlater and Seafield, fourth Earl of. See Ogilvy, James (1664–1730).
Findlay, Alexander George (1812–1875) 23
Findlay, Robert, D.D. (1721–1814) 24
Finet or Finett, Sir John (1571–1641) 24
Fineux, Sir John (*d.* 1525). See Fyneux.
Fingall, second Earl of. See Plunket, Christopher (*d.* 1649).
Finger, Godfrey or Gottfried (*fl.* 1685–1717) 25
Finglas, Patrick (*fl.* 1535) 27
Finglow, John (*d.* 1586) 27
Finingham, Robert de (*d.* 1460) 27

PAGE

Finlaison, John (1783–1860) 27
Finlay, Francis Dalzell (1793–1857) 29
Finlay, George (1799–1875) 30
Finlay, John (1782–1810) 31
Finlay, Kirkman (*d.* 1828) 32
Finlay, Kirkman (1773–1842) 32
Finlayson, George (1790–1823) 32
Finlayson, James, D.D. (1758–1808) 32
Finlayson or Finleyson, John (1770–1854) 33
Finlayson, Thomas (1809–1872) 34
Finn Barr, Saint and Bishop (*d.* 623) 35
Finnchu, Saint (*fl.* 7th cent.) 37
Finnerty, Peter (1766?–1822) 38
Finney, Samuel (1719–1798) 39
Finnian, Saint (*d.* 550) 39
Fintan, Saint (*d.* 595) 41
Fintan or Munnu, Saint (*d.* 634) 42
Firbank, Joseph (1819–1886) 43
Firebrace, Henry (1619–1691) 44
Firmin, Giles (1614–1697) 45
Firmin, Giles (1665–1694). See under Firmin, Thomas.
Firmin, Thomas (1632–1697) 46
Firth, Mark (1819–1880) 49
Fischer, Johann Christian (1733–1800) 50
Fischer, John George Paul (1786–1875) 51
Fish, Simon (*d.* 1531) 51
Fish, William (1775–1866) 52
Fishacre, Fissakre, Fishakle, or Fizacre, Richard de (*d.* 1248) 53
Fisher, Catherine Maria (*d.* 1767) 53
Fisher, Daniel (1731–1807) 54
Fisher, David, the elder (1788?–1858) 54
Fisher, David, the younger (1816?–1887) 54
Fisher, Edward (*fl.* 1581). See under Fisher, otherwise Hawkins, Thomas.
Fisher, Edward (*fl.* 1627–1655) 55
Fisher, Edward (1730–1785?) 56
Fisher, George (1794–1873) 56
Fisher, James (1697–1775) 57
Fisher, Jasper (*fl.* 1639) 58
Fisher, John (1459?–1535) 58
Fisher, John (1569–1641) 63
Fisher, John, D.D. (1748–1825) 64
Fisher, John Abraham (1744–1806) 66
Fisher, Sir John William (1788–1876) 67
Fisher, Jonathan (*d.* 1812) 67

PAGE
Fisher, Joseph (*d.* 1705) 67
Fisher, Mary (*fl.* 1652–1697) 68
Fisher, Payne (1616–1693) 68
Fisher, Samuel (1605–1665) 70
Fisher, Samuel (*fl.* 1692) 72
Fisher, otherwise Hawkins, Thomas (*d.* 1577) 72
Fisher, Thomas (1781 ?–1836). 73
Fisher, William (1780–1852) 75
Fisher, William Webster, M.D. (1798 ?–1874) 75
Fisk, William (1796–1872) 76
Fisk, William Henry (1827–1884) 76
Fisken, William (*d.* 1883) 76
Fitch, Ralph (*fl.* 1583–1606) 77
Fitch, Thomas (*d.* 1517). See Fich.
Fitch, William (1563–1611). See Canfield, Benedict.
Fitch, William Stevenson (1793–1859) . . . 79
Fitchett, John (1776–1838) 79
Fittler, James (1758–1835) 79
Fitton, Sir Alexander (*d.* 1698) 80
Fitton, Sir Edward, the elder (1527–1579) . 81
Fitton, Sir Edward, the younger (1548?–1606). See under Fitton, Sir Edward, the elder.
Fitton, Mary (*fl.* 1600) 82
Fitton, Michael (1766–1852) 83
Fitton, William Henry, M.D. (1780–1861) . 84
Fitzailwin, Henry (*d.* 1212) 85
Fitzalan, Bertram (*d.* 1424) 86
Fitzalan, Brian, Lord of Bedale (*d.* 1306) . 86
Fitzalan, Edmund, Earl of Arundel (1285–1326) 87
Fitzalan, Henry, twelfth Earl of Arundel (1511 ?–1580) 88
Fitzalan, John II, Lord of Oswestry, Clun, and Arundel (1223–1267) 93
Fitzalan, John VI, Earl of Arundel (1408–1435) 94
Fitzalan, Richard I, Earl of Arundel (1267–1302) 95
Fitzalan, Richard II, Earl of Arundel and Warenne (1307 ?–1376) 96
Fitzalan, Richard III, Earl of Arundel and Surrey (1346–1397) 98
Fitzalan, *alias* Arundel, Thomas (1353–1414), archbishop of Canterbury. See Arundel.
Fitzalan, Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey (1381–1415) 100
Fitzalan, William (*d.* 1160) 103
Fitzaldhelm, William (*fl.* 1157–1198) . . 103
Fitzalwyn, Henry. See Fitzailwin.
Fitzcharles, Charles, Earl of Plymouth (1657 ?–1680) 106
Fitzclarence, Lord Adolphus (1802–1856) . 106
Fitzclarence, George Augustus Frederick, first Earl of Munster (1794–1842) . . . 106
Fitzcount, Brian (*fl.* 1125–1142) . . . 108
Fitzgeffrey, Charles (1575 ?–1638) . . . 109
Fitzgeffrey, Henry (*fl.* 1617) 109
Fitzgerald, David (*d.* 1176), bishop of St. David's. See David the Second.
Fitzgerald, Lord Edward (1763–1798) . . 110
Fitzgerald, Edward (1770 ?–1807) . . . 111
Fitzgerald, Edward (1809–1883) . . . 111
Fitzgerald, Lady Elizabeth, called the Fair Geraldine (1528 ?–1589) 113
Fitzgerald, George, sixteenth Earl of Kildare (1611–1660) 114
Fitzgerald, George Robert (1748 ?–1786) . 114
Fitzgerald, Gerald, Lord of Offaly (*d.* 1204) . 115
Fitzgerald, Gerald, fourth Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1398) 116
Fitzgerald, Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare (*d.* 1513) 117
Fitzgerald, Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare (1487–1534) 118
Fitzgerald, Gerald, fifteenth Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1583) 120
Fitzgerald, Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare (1525–1585) 123
Fitzgerald, Gerald Fitzmaurice (1265 ?–1287 ?). See under Fitzgerald, Maurice II.
Fitzgerald, Henry Vesey (*d.* 1860) See under Fitzgerald, James (1742–1835).
Fitzgerald, James Fitzjohn, fourteenth Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1558) 123
Fitzgerald, James Fitzmaurice, thirteenth Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1540) 125
Fitzgerald, James Fitzmaurice (*d.* 1579) . 125
Fitzgerald, James, commonly called the Tower Earl, or the Queen's Earl of Desmond (1570 ?–1601) 127
Fitzgerald, James Fitzthomas, the Sugan Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1608) 129
Fitzgerald, James, first Duke of Leinster (1722–1773) 129
Fitzgerald, James (1742–1835) 130
Fitzgerald, Sir John, of Desmond (*d.* 1581). See under Fitzgerald, Gerald, fifteenth Earl of Desmond.
Fitzgerald, John, first Earl of Kildare. See Fitzthomas, John (*d.* 1316).
Fitzgerald, John Fitzedmund (*d.* 1589) . . 131
Fitzgerald, Sir John Fitzedmund (1528–1612) 132
Fitzgerald, Sir John Forster (1784 ?–1877) . 133
Fitzgerald, Katherine, the 'old' Countess of Desmond (*d.* 1604) 134
Fitzgerald, Maurice (*d.* 1176) 135
Fitzgerald, Maurice (*d.* 1268). See under Fitzgerald, Maurice II, Baron of Offaly.
Fitzgerald, Maurice II, Baron of Offaly (1194 ?–1257) 136
Fitzgerald, Maurice Fitzmaurice (1238 ?–1277 ?) 139
Fitzgerald, Maurice, first Earl of Desmond. See Fitzthomas, Maurice (*d.* 1356).
Fitzgerald, Maurice, fourth Earl of Kildare (1318–1390) 140
Fitzgerald, Maurice (1774–1849) 141
Fitzgerald, Pamela (1776 ?–1831) . . . 142
Fitzgerald, Sir Peter George (1808–1880) . 144
Fitzgerald, Raymond, surnamed Le Gros (*d.* 1182) 144
Fitzgerald, Thomas, second Earl of Kildare (*d.* 1328) 146
Fitzgerald, Thomas, eighth Earl of Desmond (1426 ?–1468) 147
Fitzgerald, Thomas, seventh Earl of Kildare (*d.* 1477) 148
Fitzgerald, Thomas, Lord Offaly, tenth Earl of Kildare (1513–1537) 148
Fitzgerald, William (1814–1883) . . . 150
Fitzgerald, William Robert, second Duke of Leinster (1749–1804) 151
Fitzgerald, Sir William Robert Seymour Vesey (1818–1885) 151
Fitzgerald, William Thomas (1759 ?–1829) . 152
Fitzgerald, William Vesey, Lord Fitzgerald and Vesey (1783–1843) 152
Fitzgibbon, Edmund Fitzjohn (1552 ?–1608) . 153
Fitzgibbon, Edward (1803–1857) . . . 154
Fitzgibbon, Gerald (1793–1882) . . . 155
Fitzgibbon, John, Earl of Clare (1749–1802). 156
Fitzgilbert, Richard (*d.* 1090 ?), founder of the house of Clare. See Clare, Richard de (*d.* 1090 ?).

PAGE

Fitzgilbert, Richard (*d.* 1136 ?). See Clare, Richard de (*d.* 1136 ?).
Fitzhamon, Robert (*d.* 1107) 159
Fitzharding, Robert (*d.* 1170) 162
Fitzhardinge, Lord. See Berkeley, Maurice Frederick Fitzhardinge (1788–1867).
Fitzharris, Edward (1648 ?–1681) . . . 163
Fitzhenry, Meiler (*d.* 1220) 164
Fitzhenry, Mrs. (*d.* 1790 ?) 165
Fitzherbert, Alleyne, Baron St. Helens (1753–1839) 166
Fitzherbert, Sir Anthony (1470–1538) . . 168
Fitzherbert, Maria Anne (1756–1837) . . 170
Fitzherbert, Nicholas (1550–1612) . . . 171
Fitzherbert, Thomas (1552–1640) . . . 172
Fitzherbert, William (*d.* 1154) . . . 173
Fitzherbert, Sir William (1748–1791). See under Fitzherbert, Alleyne.
Fitzhubert, Robert (*fl.* 1140) 176
Fitzhugh, Robert (*d.* 1436) 177
Fitzjames, James, Duke of Berwick (1670–1734) 178
Fitzjames, Sir John (1470 ?–1542 ?) . . 179
Fitzjames, Richard (*d.* 1522) 180
Fitzjocelin, Reginald (1140 ?–1191) . . 181
Fitzjohn, Eustace (*d.* 1157) 183
Fitzjohn, Pain (*d.* 1137) 184
Fitzjohn, Thomas, second Earl of Kildare. See Fitzgerald, Thomas (*d.* 1328).
Fitzmaurice, Henry Petty (1780–1863), third Marquis of Lansdowne. See Petty-Fitzmaurice.
Fitzmaurice, James (*d.* 1579), ‘arch traitor.’ See Fitzgerald, James Fitzmaurice.
Fitzmaurice, Patrick, seventeenth Lord Kerry and Baron Lixnaw (1551 ?–1600) . . 184
Fitzmaurice, Thomas, sixteenth Lord Kerry and Baron Lixnaw (1502–1590) . . . 185
Fitzmaurice, Thomas, eighteenth Lord Kerry and Baron Lixnaw (1574–1630) . . . 185
Fitzneale or Fitznigel, Richard, otherwise Richard of Ely (*d.* 1198) 186
Fitzosbern, William, Earl of Hereford (*d.* 1071) 188
Fitzosbert, William (*d.* 1196). 189
Fitzpatrick, Sir Barnaby, Lord of Upper Ossory (1535 ?–1581) 190
Fitzpatrick, Richard, Lord Gowran (*d.* 1727) 191
Fitzpatrick, Richard (1747–1813) . . . 191
Fitzpeter, Geoffrey, Earl of Essex (*d.* 1213) . 192
Fitzralph, Richard, in Latin Ricardus filius Radulphi, often referred to simply as ‘Armachanus’ or ‘Ardmachanus’ (*d.* 1360) . 194
Fitzrichard, Gilbert (*d.* 1115 ?). See Clare, Gilbert de.
Fitzrobert, Simon, bishop of Chichester (*d.* 1207). See Simon de Wells.
Fitzroy, Augustus Henry, third Duke of Grafton (1735–1811) 198
Fitzroy, Charles, first Duke of Southampton and Cleveland (1662–1730) 201
Fitzroy, Charles, first Baron Southampton (1737–1797) 201
Fitzroy, Lord Charles (1764–1829). . . 202
Fitzroy, Sir Charles Augustus (1796–1858) . 202
Fitzroy, George, Duke of Northumberland (1665–1716) 203
Fitzroy, George Henry, fourth Duke of Grafton (1760–1844) 203
Fitzroy, Henry, Duke of Richmond (1519–1536) 204
Fitzroy, Henry, first Duke of Grafton (1663–1690) 205

PAGE

Fitzroy, Henry (1807–1859) 206
Fitzroy, James, otherwise Crofts, afterwards Scott, Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch (1649–1685). See Scott.
Fitzroy, Mary, Duchess of Richmond (*d.* 1557) 206
Fitzroy, Robert (1805–1865) 207
Fitzsimon, Henry (1566–1643) . . . 209
Fitzsimons or Fitzsymond, Walter (*d.* 1511). 210
Fitzstephen, Robert (*d.* 1183 ?) . . . 211
Fitzstephen, William (*d.* 1190 ?) . . . 212
Fitzthedmar, Arnold (1201–1274 ?). . . 213
Fitzthomas, John, first Earl of Kildare and sixth Baron of Offaly (*d.* 1316) . . . 214
Fitzthomas or Fitzgerald, Maurice, first Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1356) 217
Fitzurse, Reginald (*fl.* 1170) 218
Fitzwalter, Lord (*d.* 1495). See Ratcliffe, John.
Fitzwalter, Robert (*d.* 1235) 219
Fitzwarine, Fulk I (*d.* 1170–1); Fitzwarine, Fulk II (*d.* 1197); Fitzwarine, Fulk III (*d.* 1256–7 ?); Fitzwarine, Fulk IV (*d.* 1264) . 223
Fitzwilliam, Charles William Wentworth, third Earl Fitzwilliam in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1786–1857) . . 224
Fitzwilliam, Edward (1788–1852) . . . 225
Fitzwilliam, Edward Francis (1824–1857) . 225
Fitzwilliam, Ellen (1822–1880). See under Fitzwilliam, Edward Francis.
Fitzwilliam, Fanny Elizabeth (1801–1854) . 226
Fitzwilliam, John, D.D. (*d.* 1699) . . . 227
Fitzwilliam, Ralph (1256 ?–1316) . . . 228
Fitzwilliam, Richard, seventh Viscount Fitzwilliam of Meryon (1745–1816) . . . 229
Fitzwilliam, Roger, *alias* Roger de Breteuil, Earl of Hereford (*fl.* 1071–1075) . . . 229
Fitzwilliam, Sir William (1460 ?–1534) . . 230
Fitzwilliam, William, Earl of Southampton (*d.* 1542) 230
Fitzwilliam, Sir William (1526–1599) . . 232
Fitwilliam, William Wentworth, second Earl Fitzwilliam in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1748–1833) 235
Flaketield, William (*fl.* 1700). . . . 237
Flambard, Ranulf (*d.* 1128) 237
Flammock, Thomas (*d.* 1497) 241
Flamsteed, John (1646–1719) 241
Flanagan, Roderick (1828–1861) . . . 248
Flanagan, Thomas (1814–1865) . . . 249
Flann (*d.* 1056) 249
Flannan, Saint and Bishop of Cill-da-Lua, now Killaloe (*fl.* 7th cent.) 250
Flatman, Thomas (1637–1688) . . . 251
Flattisbury, Philip (*fl.* 1500) 252
Flavel, John (1596–1617) 253
Flavel, John (1630 ?–1691) 253
Flaxman, John (1755–1826) 254
Flaxman, Mary Ann (1768–1833). See under Flaxman, John.
Flaxman, William (1753 ?–1795 ?). See under Flaxman, John.
Fleccius, Gerbarus (*fl.* 1546–1554). See Fliccius.
Flecknoe, Richard (*d.* 1678 ?) . . . 260
Fleet, Sir John (*d.* 1712) 261
Fleetwood, Charles (*d.* 1692) 261
Fleetwood, George (*fl.* 1650 ?) . . . 265
Fleetwood, George (1605–1667) . . . 266
Fleetwood, James, D.D. (1603–1683) . . 267
Fleetwood, Sir Peter Hesketh (1801–1866) . 267
Fleetwood, Thomas (1661–1717) . . . 267

PAGE

Fleetwood, William (1535 ?–1594) . . . 268
Fleetwood, William (1656–1723) . . . 269
Fleming, Miss, afterwards Mrs. Stanley (1796 ?–1861) . . . 271
Fleming, Abraham (1552 ?–1607) . . . 271
Fleming, Alexander, M.D. (1824–1875) . . . 273
Fleming, Caleb, D.D. (1698–1779) . . . 273
Fleming, Christopher (1800–1880) . . . 275
Fleming, Sir Daniel (1633–1701) . . . 275
Fleming, Sir George (1667–1747) . . . 276
Fleming, James, fourth Lord Fleming (1534 ?–1558) . . . 276
Fleming or Flemming, James (1682–1751) . 277
Fleming, John, fifth Lord Fleming (*d.* 1572) 277
Fleming, John, first Earl of Wigtown or Wigton (*d.* 1619). See under Fleming, John, fifth Lord Fleming.
Fleming, John, second Earl of Wigtown or Wigton (*d.* 1650). See under Fleming, John, fifth Lord Fleming.
Fleming, John (*d.* 1815) . . . 279
Fleming, John, D.D. (1785–1857) . . . 279
Fleming, Sir Malcolm, Earl of Wigtown (*d.* 1360 ?) . . . 280
Fleming, Margaret (1803–1811) . . . 281
Fleming, Patrick (1599–1631) . . . 281
Fleming, Richard (*d.* 1431) . . . 282
Fleming, Robert, the elder (1630–1694) . . . 284
Fleming, Robert, the younger (1660 ?–1716) . 285
Fleming, Sir Thomas (1544–1613) . . . 286
Fleming, Thomas (1593–1666) . . . 288
Flemming, James (1682–1751). See Fleming.
Flemming, Richard (*d.* 1431). See Fleming.
Flemming, Robert (*d.* 1483) . . . 288
Flemyng, Malcolm, M.D. (*d.* 1764) . . . 289
Fleta . . . 290
Fletcher, Abraham (1714–1793) . . . 290
Fletcher, Alexander (1787–1860) . . . 291
Fletcher, Andrew, Lord Innerpeffer (*d.* 1650) 292
Fletcher, Andrew (1655–1716) . . . 292
Fletcher, Andrew, Lord Milton (1692–1766) . 297
Fletcher, Archibald (1746–1828) . . . 298
Fletcher, Eliza (1770–1858) . . . 298
Fletcher, George (1764–1855) . . . 299
Fletcher, Giles, LL.D. (1549 ?–1611) . . . 299
Fletcher, Giles, the younger (1588 ?–1623) . 302
Fletcher, Henry (*fl.* 1710–1750) . . . 302
Fletcher, Sir Henry (1727–1807) . . . 303
Fletcher, John (1579–1625) . . . 303
Fletcher, John, M.D. (1792–1836) . . . 311
Fletcher, John, D.D. (*d.* 1848 ?) . . . 311
Fletcher or De la Flechere, John William (1729–1785) . . . 312
Fletcher, Joseph (1582 ?–1637) . . . 314
Fletcher, Joseph, D.D. (1784–1843) . . . 315
Fletcher, Joseph (1813–1852) . . . 315
Fletcher, Joseph, the younger (1816–1876). See under Fletcher, Joseph, D.D. (1784–1843).
Fletcher, Mrs. Maria Jane (1800–1833). See Jewsbury.
Fletcher, Phineas (1582–1650) . . . 316
Fletcher, Richard, D.D. (*d.* 1596) . . . 317
Fletcher, Sir Richard (1768–1813) . . . 319
Fletcher, Robert (*fl.* 1586) . . . 321
Fletcher, Thomas (1664–1718) . . . 321
Flete, John (*fl.* 1421–1465) . . . 322
Flexman, Roger, D.D. (1708–1795) . . . 322
Flexmore, Richard (1824–1860) . . . 323
Fliccius or Fliccus, Gerbarus, Gerlachus, or Gerbicus (*fl.* 1546–1554) . . . 323
Flight, Benjamin (1767 ?–1847) . . . 324

PAGE

Flight, Walter (1841–1885) . . . 324
Flindell, Thomas (1767–1824) . . . 325
Flinders, Matthew (1774–1814) . . . 325
Flinter, George Dawson (*d.* 1838) . . . 329
Flintoft, Luke (*d.* 1727) . . . 329
Flitcroft, Henry (1697–1769) . . . 329
Flood, Sir Frederick (1741–1824) . . . 330
Flood, Henry (1732–1791) . . . 331
Flood, Robert. See Fludd.
Flood, Valentine, M.D. (*d.* 1847) . . . 335
Florence of Worcester (*d.* 1118) . . . 335
Florio, John (1553 ?–1625) . . . 336
Florio, Michael Angelo (*fl.* 1550). See under Florio, John.
Flower, Benjamin (1755–1829) . . . 339
Flower, Edward Fordham (1805–1883) . . . 339
Flower, Eliza (1803–1846) . . . 340
Flower, John (*fl.* 1658) . . . 340
Flower, Roger (*d.* 1428 ?) . . . 340
Flower, William (1498 ?–1588) . . . 341
Flowerdew, Edward (*d.* 1586) . . . 342
Flowers, Frederick (1810–1886) . . . 342
Flowers, George French (1811–1872) . . . 342
Floyd, Floud, or Lloyd, Edward (*d.* 1648 ?) . 343
Floyd, Henry (1563–1641) . . . 344
Floyd, John (1572–1649) . . . 344
Floyd, Sir John (1748–1818) . . . 345
Floyd, Thomas (*fl.* 1603) . . . 346
Floyer, Sir John (1649–1734) . . . 346
Fludd or Flud, Robert, M.D. (1574–1637) . 348
Fludyer, Sir Samuel (1705–1768) . . . 350
Fogg, Laurence (1623–1718) . . . 350
Foggo, George (1793–1869) . . . 351
Foggo, James (1789–1860) . . . 351
Foillan, Saint and Bishop (*d.* 655) . . . 352
Folbury, George (*d.* 1540) . . . 352
Folcard or Foulcard (*fl.* 1066) . . . 352
Foldsone, John (*d.* 1784 ?) . . . 353
Foley, Daniel (1815–1874) . . . 353
Foley, John Henry (1818–1874) . . . 353
Foley, Paul (1645 ?–1699) . . . 354
Foley, Samuel (1655–1695) . . . 355
Foley, Thomas (1617–1677) . . . 355
Foley, Thomas (*d.* 1733). See under Foley, Thomas.
Foley, Sir Thomas (1757–1833) . . . 356
Foliot, Gilbert (*d.* 1187) . . . 358
Foliot, Robert (*d.* 1186) . . . 360
Folkes, Lucretia (*fl.* 1707–1714). See under Folkes, Martin.
Folkes, Martin (1690–1754) . . . 361
Follett, Sir William Webb (1798–1845) . . . 362
Follows, Ruth (1718–1809) . . . 363
Fonblanque, Albany (1793–1872) . . . 363
Fonblanque, John de Grenier (1760–1837) . 365
Fonblanque, John Samuel Martin de Grenier (1787–1865) . . . 365
Fonnereau, Thomas George (1789–1850) . . . 366
Fontibus (Fountains), John de (*d.* 1225) . 366
Foot, Jesse (1744–1826) . . . 367
Foot, Jesse (1780–1850). See under Foot, Jesse.
Foote, Sir Edward James (1767–1833) . . . 368
Foote, Maria, Countess of Harrington (1797 ?–1867) . . . 369
Foote, Samuel (1720–1777) . . . 370
Forannan, Saint and Bishop (*d.* 982) . . . 375
Forbes, Alexander, first Lord Forbes (*d.* 1448) 376
Forbes, Alexander, fourth Lord Forbes (*d.* 1491) . . . 376
Forbes, Alexander (1564–1617) . . . 376
Forbes, Alexander, fourth and last Lord Forbes of Pitsligo (1678–1762) . . . 377

PAGE
Forbes, Alexander Penrose (1817–1875) . . . 378
Forbes, Sir Arthur, first Earl of Granard (1623–1696) . . . 379
Forbes, Sir Charles (1774–1849) . . . 380
Forbes, Sir Charles Fergusson, M.D. (1779–1852) . . . 381
Forbes, David (1777?–1849) . . . 382
Forbes, David (1828–1876) . . . 382
Forbes, Duncan (1644?–1704) . . . 383
Forbes, Duncan (1685–1747) . . . 384
Forbes, Duncan (1798–1868) . . . 386
Forbes, Edward (1815–1854) . . . 388
Forbes, Sir Francis (1784–1841) . . . 392
Forbes, George, third Earl of Granard (1685–1765) . . . 393
Forbes, George, sixth Earl of Granard in the peerage of Ireland, and first Baron Granard in the United Kingdom (1760–1837) . . . 395
Forbes, Henry (1804–1859) . . . 396
Forbes, James (1629?–1712) . . . 396
Forbes, James (1749–1819) . . . 397
Forbes, James, M.D. (1779–1837) . . . 398
Forbes, James David (1809–1868) . . . 398
Forbes, James Ochoncar, seventeenth Lord Forbes (1765–1843) . . . 400
Forbes, John (1571–1606) . . . 401
Forbes, John (1568?–1634) . . . 401
Forbes, John (1593–1648) . . . 402
Forbes, John (1714–1796) . . . 404
Forbes, John (1733–1808) . . . 405
Forbes, John, M.D. (1799–1823) . . . 405
Forbes, Sir John (1787–1861) . . . 405
Forbes, John Hay, Lord Medwyn (1776–1854) 407
Forbes, Patrick (1564–1635) . . . 407
Forbes, Patrick (1611?–1680) . . . 409
Forbes, Robert (1708–1775) . . . 409
Forbes, Walter, eighteenth Lord Forbes (1798–1868) . . . 410
Forbes, William (1585–1634) . . . 411
Forbes, Sir William (1739–1806) . . . 412

PAGE
Forbes, William Alexander (1855–1883) . 413
Forby, Robert (1759–1825) . . . 414
Forcer, Francis, the elder (1650?–1705?) . 414
Forcer, Francis, the younger (1675?–1743). See under Forcer, Francis.
Ford. See also Forde.
Ford, Anne (1737–1824). See Thicknesse.
Ford, David Everard (1797–1875) . . . 415
Ford, Edward (*fl.* 1647) . . . 415
Ford, Sir Edward (1605–1670) . . . 416
Ford, Edward (1746–1809) . . . 417
Ford, Emanuel (*fl.* 1607) . . . 417
Ford, Sir Henry (1619?–1684) . . . 418
Ford, James (1779–1850) . . . 419
Ford, John (*fl.* 1639) . . . 419
Ford, Michael (*d.* 1758?) . . . 421
Ford, Richard (1796–1858) . . . 421
Ford, Simon (1619?–1699) . . . 422
Ford, Stephen (*d.* 1694) . . . 423
Ford, Thomas (*d.* 1648) . . . 424
Ford, Thomas (1598–1674) . . . 424
Ford or Foord, William (*fl.* 1616) . . . 426
Ford, William (1771–1832) . . . 426
Forde, Francis (*d.* 1770) . . . 426
Forde, Samuel (1805–1828) . . . 427
Forde, Thomas (*d.* 1582) . . . 428
Forde, Thomas (*fl.* 1660) . . . 428
Fordham, George (1837–1887) . . . 429
Fordun, John (*d.* 1384?) . . . 430
Fordyce, Alexander (*d.* 1789) . . . 431
Fordyce, David (1711–1751) . . . 432
Fordyce, George (1736–1802) . . . 432
Fordyce, James, D.D. (1720–1796) . . . 433
Fordyce, Sir William (1724–1792) . . . 435
Forest, John (1474?–1538) . . . 435
Forester, James (*fl.* 1611) . . . 436
Forfar, Earls of. See Douglas, Archibald.
Forgaill, Dallan (*fl.* 600). See Dallan.
Forman, Andrew (*d.* 1522) . . . 436
Forman, Simon (1552–1611) . . . 438

END OF THE NINETEENTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

31377

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3086 00183 8648